HISTORY OF

MIDDLESEX COUNTY

CONNECTICUT,

—— WITH ——

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF ITS PROMINENT MEN.

NEW YORK:
J. B. BEERS & CO.,
36 VESEY STREET.

1884.

Digitized by Google

F102
.M6H67

Gen. Lib.

Digitized by Google

1657565

INTRODUCTION.

In presenting to the public the following history of Middlesex county the publishers desire to say that they do not indulge the hope that it will be found entirely free from errors. They feel confident, however, that the authors of the local histories and articles on special topics have bestowed such care on their work that fewer mistakes will be found than usually creep into works of this kind, and they hope that what inaccuracies may be discovered will be regarded with charity.

For the merits which the publishers believe the work to possess, much credit is due to Henry Whittemore, a native of Essex, in this county, under whose supervision most of the material was prepared.

In every locality parties have been found ready and willing to aid in the work, and among these special mention should be made of Mr. Henry D. A. Ward, of Middletown, who from the first proffered the use of his extensive library, and in many ways contributed to the success of the undertaking.

Their thanks are due to the authors of the different local histories, and of other articles which appear under their respective names.

Valuable aid has been rendered by Gen. E. W. N. Starr, and his wife, and by their son, Mr. Frank Starr. Without the assistance of the latter it would have been impossible to decipher many of the early record[illegible] Middletown.

The pastors of the several churches, the officers of various societies, and the members of the many manufacturing firms—among whom should be specially mentioned Mr. A. R. Crittenden, of Middletown—have given their hearty cooperation, and have assisted by furnishing material concerning their organizations and industries.

They desire to acknowledge their indebtedness to [illegible] Field's "Statistical History of Middlesex County," and to his "Centennial Address" for important facts relating to the early history of the county.

Great care was exercised in the selection of subjects for biographies and portraits. Leading citizens of the county, and prominent men of other localities—who were natives of the county—were consulted, and their advice to a great extent, was followed. Selections were made of representative men in the different localities, and wherever it was possible to obtain, from them or their friends, portraits, it has been done; but in some cases parties would not consent to this, and in others either no likenesses, or none that were satisfactory, existed. It is possible that some proper subjects have been overlooked, but the best available means of information have been sought, and efforts have been made to do justice to all.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page 19, first column, 28th line from bottom—For "1779" read "1790."

Page 35, second column, 8th line from top—For "Constans" read "*Constance.*"

Page 37, first column, 12th line from top—For "Enterprise" read "*Experiment.*"

Page 86, second column, 7th line from top—For "January 1864" read "*January* 1866."

Page 178, first column, 4th line from bottom—For "Franklin S. Comstock" read "*Franklin G. Comstock.*"

Page 339, first column, 23d line from bottom—For "appraised" read "*apprised.*"

Page 528, first column, 14th line from bottom—For "Manoah Smith" read "*Manoah Smith Miles.*"

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

OUTLINE HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT.

CHAPTER I

Aborigines..Relics and Theories of the earliest inhabitants..Indians at the time of settlement..... 1-2

CHAPTER II.

First Settlement and Indian Wars..... 2-3

CHAPTER III.

Colonial Governments of Connecticut, New Haven, and Saybrook..Progress of Connecticut Colony..Purchase of Saybrook..Difficulties with the Dutch 3

CHAPTER IV.

Union of Connecticut and New Haven, under a Charter..Boundaries Established..Claim of Jurisdiction by Sir Edmund Andross..King Philip's War. 3-4

CHAPTER V.

Attempts to deprive Connecticut of its Charter and its full Chartered rights, and successful resistance to these attempts..... 4-5

CHAPTER VI.

Progress of the Colony..French and Indian Wars..Claims of Connecticut to Lands in Pennsylvania and Ohio, and their adjustment..... 6

CHAPTER VII.

Connecticut in the Revolution and in the War of 1812..... 7

CHAPTER VIII.

Connecticut in the Great Civil War—Constitutional Governments..Civil List.. 7

GENERAL COUNTY HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

Geography, Topography, and Original Condition..... 9

CHAPTER II.

The Geology of Middlesex County..... 10

CHAPTER III.

Early Settlers..... 15

CHAPTER IV.

Agriculture in Middlesex County..... 16

CHAPTER V.

Medical Profession in Middlesex County.. 18

CHAPTER VI.

The Bench and Bar of Middlesex County.. 31

CHAPTER VII.

Ferries, Steamboats, Highways, Railroads..... 36

CHAPTER VIII.

Middlesex County in the Civil War..... 40

CHAPTER IX.

Civil List and Population..... 58

TOWN HISTORIES.

TOWN AND CITY OF MIDDLETOWN

Geographical and Descriptive..The Aborigines..Settlement of Middletown..Mill Privilege Granted to Thomas Miller, 1655..Grant to George Durant, Town Blacksmith..Sketches of the Settlers..From the Town Records..Proceedings of the General Court Concerning Middletown..Bridges..Growth of the Town..Census of 1776..Civil List..Middletown Probate District..The Custom House, District of Middletown..Middletown Post Office..Almshouse..Action of Middletown Concerning the Constitution of 1818..Lead Mine..Middletown Ferry..Railroads..Middletown in the Revolution..Middletown in the Civil War of 1861-65..CITY OF MIDDLETOWN—Incorporation..First Meeting, Ordinances, etc.,..Streets named..Sidewalks..Whipping Post..Mortality of the City in 1825..City Officers..Court Houses..County Jails..City Court..Old Houses..Hotels and Taverns..The Press of Middletown..Fire Department..The Middletown Gas Light Company..The Middletown Water Works..Southern New England Telephone Company..Banks..Insurance Companies..Bands and Drum Corps..The Russell Library..The Soldiers' Monument..Industries of the Town and City, Past and Present..Benevolent Institutions..Connecticut Hospital for the Insane..Connecticut Industrial School for Girls..Middlesex County Orphan's Home..Lodges and Societies..Literary Institutions..Wesleyan University..Berkeley Divinity School..Schools in Middletown..Churches of Middletown..First Congregational Church of Middletown..South Congregational Church..History of the Church and Parish of Holy Trinity..First Methodist Episcopal Church..The First Baptist Church..First Universalist Church..African Methodist Episcopal Church..St. John's (R. C.) Church..Christ Church (Episcopal)..All Saints Chapel..Pameacha Mission..Bethany Chapel..South Farms Methodist Chapel..Westfield Congregational Church..Westfield Baptist Church..Westfield Methodist Chapel..Union Chapel, Long Hill..Cemeteries..The Old Cemetery..Old Cemetery at Maromas..Old South Farms Cemetery..Washington Street Cemetery..The New Maromas Cemetery..Cemetery in North District No. 2..The Mortimer Cemetery..Cemetery in South District No. 4...The old Westfield Street Cemetery..The Miner Cemetery..Cemetery in West District No. 3...Indian Hill Cemetery..Farm Hill Cemetery..Pine Grove Cemetery Association..Prominent Men..... 61

TOWN OF CHATHAM.

Geographical and Descriptive..From the Town Records..Civil List..Roads..Cemeteries..Cobalt Mines..Post Offices..Schools..Industries of the Town..Manufactures in East Hampton..Manufactures on the Cobalt Stream..Middle Haddam..Secret Societies..Chatham in the Wars..The French and Indian War..The Revolutionary War..War of 1812. The Rebellion..Churches in Chatham..Congregational Church, Middle Haddam..Baptist Church, East Hampton..Second Congregational Church, Middle Haddam..Episcopal Church, Middle Haddam..Methodist Episcopal Church, Middle Haddam..Catholic Church, East Hampton..The Christian Advents..Methodist Episcopal Church, East Hampton..Congregational Church, East Hampton..Union Congregational Church, East Hampton..Westchester..Early Settlers and their Descendants 174

TOWN OF CHESTER.

Geographical and Descriptive..The Indians..Division of the Land..Cemeteries..Congregational Church..Baptist Church..Roman Catholic Church..Schools..Shipbuilding..West India Trade..Stores and Hotels..Post Offices and Mails..Quarrying..Agriculture..Manufacturing..Chester Savings Bank..Chester in the Wars..Civil List..Prominent Men..... 213

TOWN OF CLINTON.

Geography and Topography..Settlement..Incorporation of the Town..Civil

Digitized by Google

List. War of 1812..War of the Rebellion..Village of Clinton..The East Green..Planting of Trees..Libraries..Clinton National Bank..Masonic Lodges..Clinton Agricultural Society..The Shore Line Railroad..The Merchants of Clinton..The Oyster Trade..The Schools of Clinton..Churches of Clinton..Congregational Church..Baptist Church..The Universalists..Methodist Church..Holy Advent (P. E.) Church..Prominent Men..... 229

TOWN OF CROMWELL.

Traces of the Indians..Settlement..Parish of Upper Houses..Incorporation of the Town..Civil List..The Cromwell Roads..Education..The French and Indian Wars..The Revolutionary War..The War of the Rebellion..Industries of the Town..Cromwell Hall..Cromwell Tract Society (Union)..The Friendly Association and Academy..Village Improvements..Congregational Church..Baptist Church..Methodist Church..Catholic Church..Cromwell Cemetery..Prominent Men..... 242

TOWN OF DURHAM.

Geographical and Descriptive..Geology of Durham..Deed from the Indians..Laying out the Land..Incorporation, Growth etc.,..From the Town Records..Civil List..Extracts from Field's History..Durham in 1819..Highways..Turnpike Companies..First Congregational Church..Church of the Epiphany..Methodist Church..Center Congregational Church..Burying Ground..Schools..College Report..The Revolutionary War..Militia..The War of the Rebellion..Swathel House..The Fall of Mill Bridge..Libraries and Literary Societies..Temperance Societies..Drain Companies..Durham Acqueduct Company..Quarrying and Mining..Manufacturing in Early Times..Merriam Manufacturing Company..The Present Time..Assessment List..Descendants of the Settlers..... 263

TOWN OF EAST HADDAM.

Geographical and Descriptive..Settlement..Indian History..From Colonial Records..East Haddam in the Revolution..East Haddam in the Rebellion..Civil List..Probate District..Militia of East Haddam..Public Schools..Roads..Cemeteries..Miscellaneous..Millington..Millington Ecclesiastical Society..Millington Congregational Church..East Haddam Landing..Shipbuilding..Congregational Church..St. Stephen's Church..East Haddam Library..Columbia Lodge, No. 26, F. & A. M...Champion House..Maple Wood..Music Seminary..Goodspeed's Landing..Gelston Family and Gelston House..Chapman's Ferry..Industries of Goodspeed's Landing..National Bank of New England..Middlesex Lodge, No. 3, I. O. O. F...Moodus..Moodus Noises.."Matchit Moodus"..Baptist Church..Methodist Episcopal Church, Moodus..The Catholic Church in Moodus..The Moodus Savings Bank..The Connecticut Valley Advertiser..Moodus Drum Corps..Industries of Moodus..Leesville..Hadlyme..Manufacturing..Prominent Men..... 282

TOWN OF ESSEX.

Geographical and Descriptive..Indians..Settlement of Potapaug..Division of the Land..Some Early Settlers..Early Highways..Prices of some Common Articles..Form of Indenture, 1804..The Raid on Essex 1814..The Borough of Essex..The Town of Essex..Civil List..War Record..Connecticut Valley R. R. Stock..The Second Ecclesiastical Society..St. John's Episcopal Church..The Baptist Church of Essex..The Methodist Episcopal Church..Congregational Church, Essex..Public Schools..Hills Academy..Cemeteries..Shipbuilding..Wharves..Taverns and Hotels..Mills and Manufactories..Ely's Ferry..Masonic..Odd Fellows..Good Templars..United Workmen..Newspapers..Banks..Cornet Band..Fire Companies..Prominent Men..... 331

TOWN OF HADDAM.

Geographical and Descriptive..Purchase and Settlement..Division of the Land..Establishing the Bounds. The Town Ecclesiastical..The Town and Society Action..Growth and Progress..The French War..Militia..The Revolution..War of 1812..The War of the Rebellion..Connecticut Valley Railroad..Educational..Early Mills..Quarries..Manufactures..Shipbuilding..Commerce..Fisheries..Ferries..Town Elections and Officers..Haddam Centre..Higganum..The Great October Flood..Higganum Manufactures..Higganum Congregational Church..Methodist Episcopal Church..Ponset Methodist Church..Ponset Protestant Episcopal Church..Haddam Baptist Church..Localities..Haddam Neck..Mills and Manufactories..Cemetery..Shipbuilding..Merchants..Settlement..Congregational Church..Methodist Episcopal Church..Schools..College Graduates..Bridges..Post Office..Members of Legislature..The Revolutionary War..War of 1812..War of the Rebellion..Literary Circle..Venture Smith..Prominent Men 368

TOWN OF KILLINGWORTH.

Extent and Boundaries..Settlement of the Town..Patent of 1703..Deeds from Uncas..Saybrook vs. Killingworth..Grant of Land to Soldiers..Indians..Traces of the Indians..Old Grist Mills..French and Indian War..Revolutionary War..Occupation of the Settlers..Civil List..Present Killingworth..Death of Captain John Lane. The Murdered Children..Mr. Martin Lord's Letter..Early Schools and Teachers..Agricultural Society..War of the Rebellion..Churches..Prominent Men.. 417

TOWN OF MIDDLEFIELD.

Settlement and Early History..Incorporation of the Town etc.,..Civil List..Roads..Post Offices..Congregational Church..The Methodist Episcopal Church..St. Paul's Church..Union Chapel..Military..Schools..Mills and Manufactories..Prominent Men..... 435

TOWN OF OLD SAYBOOK.

Discovery and Settlement..Extracts from Lion Gardners Letter from the Massachusetts Historical Collections..Geographical and Descriptive..Indians and Indian Wars..Early History of Saybrook Fort..Purchase of Saybrook Fort..Removal of Settlers to Norwich..List of Freemen in 1669..Attempt of George Andross to Take Possession of Saybrook Fort..Condition of the Fort in 1693..Yale College Patent of 1704..The Saybrook Platform..Common Lands..Parsonage Meadow, Grants to Soldiers, etc.,..Saybrook Ferry..The Gale of September 1815..John Tully..Extracts from Old Records and Documents..Division of the Town..Civil List..New Saybrook..Fenwick Hall..Saybrook in the Revolutionary War..Saybrook in the War of 1812..Old Saybrook in the War of the Rebellion..Congregational Church..Protestant Episcopal Church..Methodist Episcopal Church..Schools..Early Mills..West India Trade and Shipbuilding..Fisheries..Building Materials..Manufacturing..Stores, Hotels, etc.,..Physicians..Siloam Lodge, No 32, F. & A. M...Public Library..Tomb of Lady Fenwick..Saybrook Point..Prominent Families..... 442

TOWN OF PORTLAND.

Geographical and Descriptive..Indians..Early Settlers..Indian Wars..The Revolution..The War of 1812..Portland as it is..Civil List..Schools..Mills, Manufactories, etc..Shipyard..Portland Quarries..Physicians and Dentists..Prominent Persons from Portland..Diseases, Epidemics, etc..Post Offices..Banks..Libraries..Public Halls..The Alms House..The Soldiers Monument..Private Collections..Ferries..Gildersleeve Ice House..Fires and Fire Company..Churches..Prominent Men 493

TOWN OF SAYBROOK.

Introduction..The Present Town of Saybrook..Early Settlers of The Town..Old Houses..The War of the Rebellion..Civil List..Ancient Town Records..The Town Hall..Post Offices..Deep River National Bank..Deep River Savings Bank..The Wahginnicut House..Societies..Bible Society..Schools..Industries of the Town..Merchandise..Churches..Cemeteries..Prominent Men..... 537

TOWN OF WESTBROOK.

Geographical and Descriptive..Indians..First Settlers..Oyster River Quarter..Permanent Settlement..Early Roads..Incorporation..Civil List..Shipbuilding..Slavery..Mills..Iron Works..Fisheries..Ecclesiastical Society..Methodist Churches..Schools..War of the Rebellion..The Colonel Worthington Farm..Prominent Men..... 561

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Berkeley Divinity School..... 124
Connecticut Hospital for the Insane..... 106
Fenwick Hall..... 466
Gaylord House (Oldest House in Middletown)..... 94
Maps.—Outline County Plan..... 1
Geological..... 1
Haddam..... 370
Main Street, Clinton..... 229
" " Middletown..... 85
Morgan School..... 120
Old Court House..... 85
Old Fort at Saybrook..... 467
Russell Library..... 94
Tomb of Lady Fenwick..... 485
View of Haddam..... 370
Wesleyan University..... 120

Digitized by Google

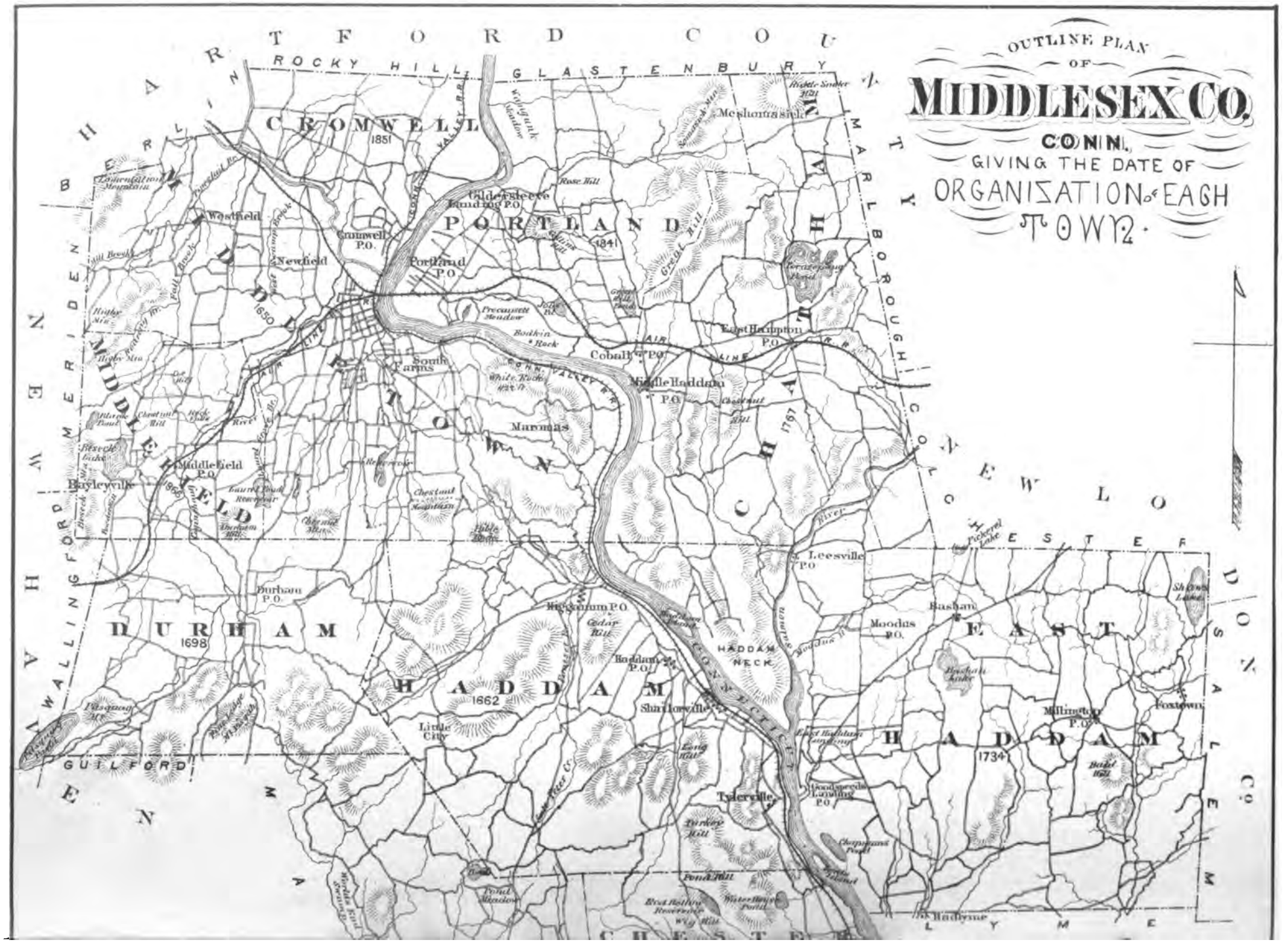
PORTRAITS.

Allen, John 488
Alsop, Joseph Wright 156
Bailey, Leonard. M. D 168
Bailey, Samuel B., M. D 416
Brainerd, Erastus 535
Buell, William H 240
Clark, George M 414
Clark, Thomas J 418
Comstock, Samuel M 362
Cone, Jonathan O 322
Douglas, Benjamin 164
Douglas, Joseph W 165
Douglass William 163
Frisbie, Russel 262
Gale, E. Thompson 241
Gildersleeve, Ferdinand 532
Gildersleeve, Henry 530
Gildersleeve, Oliver 531
Gildersleeve Sylvester 529
Goodspeed, William H 327
Hall, Hon. Alfred 534
Hendley, J. J 167
Hotchkiss, Julius 161
Hubbard, Henry G 160
Hubbard, H. P 560
Hubbard, Samuel D 159
Jarvis, George O 533
Jennings, Rev. Russell 557
Johnson, Emory 328
Kilbourn, Jonathan 162
Lane, Abner 433
Mansfield, Gen. J. K. F 155
Manwaring, David W 363
Miller, Samuel B 366
Nichols, William E 329
Redfield, William C 259
Russell, Samuel 170
Shaler, Gen. Alexander 411
Shepard, Nelson 538
Shipman, Hon. William D 228
Spencer, D. C 490
Spencer, J. W 578
Spencer, R. P 558
Stiles, N. C 173
Veazey, Hiram 217
Warner, Samuel L 169
Whittemore, Henry 365
Wilcox, Eben 261
Wilcox, William 172
Wilcox, William W 166
Williams, Datus, M. D 324
Williams, G. G 325
Williams, Rt. Rev. John 154

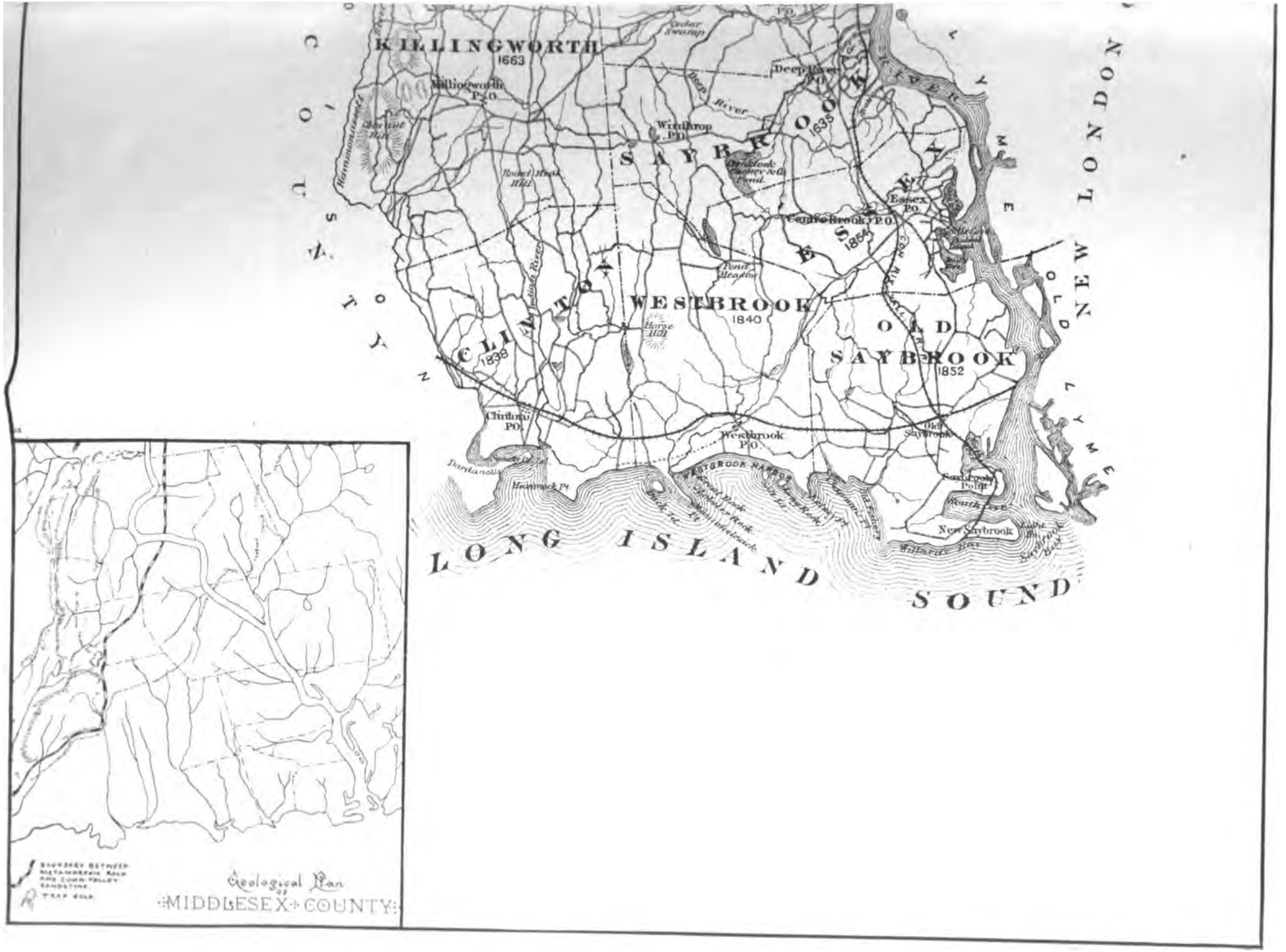
BIOGRAPHIES.

Abell Family 198
Ackley Family 198
Allen, Hon. John 488
Alsop Family 156
Alvord Family 109
Arnold, Samuel 416
Augur, P. M 440
Bailey, Leonard, M. D 167
Bailey, Samuel B., M. D 415
Baldwin, Jesse G 159
Baldwin, Josiah 238
Barton Family 200
Bevin Family 201
Bidwell, Dr. Edwin 557
Bill Family 201
Boardman, Luther 326
Bradford, Dr. Jeremiah 202
Brainerd, Erastus 535
Brainerd Family, Chatham 202
Brainerd Family, Haddam 406
Brainerd Family, East Haddam 323
Bray, Amaziah 239
Brown Family 202
Buell, Abel 238
Buell, Hon. William H 240
Bulkley, Eliphalet A 321
Bushnell, David 575
Champion, Gen. Epaphroditus 320
Champlin, Capt. Henry L 360
Chapman Family 573
Clark Family 204
Clark, George M 414
Clark, Thomas J 418
Clark, Oliver H 228
Coan, Rev. Titus 434
Cole, Ebenezer 205
Comstock, Christopher 205
Comstock, Samuel M 362
Cone Family 321
Cone, Francis H 321
Cone, Jonathan O 322
Cone, William R 323
Crane, Henry 237
Denison Family 487
Dickinson Family 487
Douglas, Hon. Benjamin 163
Douglas, Joseph W 164
Douglas, William 163
Edgerton, Francis D 173
Elderkin, Elisha 238
Elliot, Dr. Aaron 238
Elliot, Ely Augustus 239
Emmons Family 321
Field Family 408
Fisk, John 158
Fowler, W. C., LL. D 281
Frisbie, Russel 261
Gale, Dr. Benjamin 240
Gale Family 241
Gates Family 207
Gildersleeve, Ferdinand 532
Gildersleeve, Henry 531
Gildersleeve, Oliver 532
Gildersleeve, Sylvester 530
Goodrich, Chauncey 281
Goodspeed, George E 327
Goodspeed, William H 326
Griffin, Edward D 321
Griswold, Capt Daniel 237
Griswold, Edward 237
Hall Family 534
Hamlin, Hon. Giles 152
Hart Family 486
Hendley, Capt. J. J 166
Hotchkiss, Hon. Julius 161
Hubbard, Harlan P 559
Hubbard, Hon. Henry G 160
Hubbard, Hon. Samuel D 160
Hull, Henry 434
Hull, Josias 237
Hurd, Jacob 208
Hurd, Leet 239
Ingham, Hon. Samuel 360
Jackson, Hon. Ebenezer Jr 158
Jarvis, Mrs. Elizabeth M 487
Jarvis, George O., M. D 532
Jarvis, Rev. Samuel F 158
Jennings, Rev. Russell 557
Johnson, Edwin F 158
Johnson, Emory 328
Johnson Family 209
Keighley, William 209
Kelsey, Daniel 433
Kelsey, Hosmer 433
Kilbourn, Jonathan 162
Lane, Abner 433
Lane, Hezekiah 433
Lay Family 574
Lester, Ebenezer 239
L'Hommedieu, Joshua 228
Lyman, David 440
Mansfield, Gen. J. K. F 155
Manwaring, David W 363
Markham, John 210
Mayo, Richard 210
McDonough, Com. Thomas 153
Miller, Samuel B 366
Morgan, Judge William 237
Mosley, Jonathan O 330
Murdock Family 574
Nettleton, Rev. Asahel 433
Nichols, William E 329
Nott, Dr. Eliphalet 320
Olmsted, Stephen 210
Parmalee Family 211
Parmelee, Rev. Philander 434
Phelps, Hon. James 361
Pierson, Abraham 432
Pratt, James T 154
Pratt, Hon. Richard S 558
Pratt, Lieut. William 487
Read, George 557
Redfield, William C 259
Rockwell, Harry 212
Rogers, Capt. Timothy 212
Russell Family 169
Sears Family 212
Shaler, Gen. Alexander 411
Shew, Dr. Abram M 171
Shepard, Nelson 535
Shipman, Hon. William D 228
Silliman, Samuel C 227
Spencer, R. P 558
Spencer, Alfred G 579
Spencer, Daniel C 490
Spencer, George 556
Spencer, Frederick W 577
Spencer, Hon. Joseph 323
Spencer, Joseph W 578
Stanton, John 239
Starr, Gen. E. W. N 164
Stevens, Philander 433
Stiles, N. C 173
Stocking, Rev. William R 258
Storrs, Henry R 153
Storrs, William L 153
Stow, Rev. Samuel 152
Strong Family 214
Throop, Gen. Dyer 321
Urquhart, Capt. W. W 367
Veazey, Hiram 217
Warner, Hon. Ely 228
Warner, Hon. Daniel B 327
Warner, Hon. Samuel L 168
White, Stephen 257
Whittemore, Alvan F 365
Whittemore, Henry 365
Wilcox, Eben 261
Wilcox, Joseph 237
Wilcox, William 172
Wilcox, William W 165
Willey, Calvin 324
Williams, Hon. Alpheus S 561
Williams, Dr Datus 324
Williams, George G 325
Williams, Rt. Rev. John 154
Wright, Benjamin 340

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google


KILLINGWORTH
1663
Millington P.O.
Deep River P.O.
Deep River
Cedar Swamp
Chestnut Hill
Hammonasset
Rocket Stand Hill
Winthrop P.O.
SAYBROOK
1635
Centre Brook P.O. Pond
Essex P.O.
Centre Brook P.O.
1854
Pond Meadow
Indian River
CLINTON
1838
WESTBROOK
1840
Horse Hill
OLD SAYBROOK
1852
Clinton P.O.
Westbrook P.O.
Old Saybrook
Dardanelle
Hammock Pt.
Saybrook Harbor
Saybrook Point
Pettipaug Point
Fort Hill
Chapman Pt.
Old Saybrook P.O.
South Cove
New Saybrook
Saybrook Bar
Middle Bar
LONG ISLAND SOUND
NEW LONDON
Geological Plan
OF
MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

OUTLINE HISTORY

OF THE

STATE OF CONNECTICUT.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINES.—RELICS AND THEORIES OF THE EARLIEST INHABITANTS.—INDIANS AT THE TIME OF SETTLEMENT.

THE HISTORIAN of the former inhabitants of any country or region is confronted, at the outset, by various difficulties. The question arises, Who and what were the progenitors of these inhabitants, and who were their ancestors? and so on.

Ethnologists have hitherto been hampered in their investigations by the assumption that the human family had no existence prior to the advent of Adam, and that wherever upon the surface of this planet man is found, it is necessary to trace him back to his origin at a particular point in Asia, about six thousand years since, and to show, conjecturally at least, by what possible migrations he arrived in the distant region where he was discovered, and what climatic or other influences have wrought, within that limited period, the wide divergence which appears between him and the men of other regions. That a solution of these problems under such an assumption is environed by great, if not insurmountable, difficulties, is shown by the fact that nothing but insufficient and, in many cases, absurd hypotheses have as yet been advanced.

The rapid advance of science in modern times has led many to a belief in the existence of pre-Adamitic man. In adopting this belief they have not called in question the truth of Genesis, but have insisted that it has hitherto been incorrectly interpreted.

As early as 1655 a work was published in Europe, setting forth the doctrine of the existence of pre-Adamites on purely Scriptural grounds. Anthropological and ethnological science had scarcely an existence then, and such a bold innovation without their support could, of course, make but little headway.

The adoption of this doctrine removes some of the difficulties which the historian encounters. In the case of the aborigines of this country, he is freed from the perplexing and useless task of endeavoring to show whether they came from Egypt, Asia, or Europe, or by what routes they came. He is also freed from the task of tracing far-fetched resemblance in language, religious beliefs, or ceremonies, domestic, social, or national customs, or physical conformation.

Prior to its discovery and settlement by the whites, Connecticut was inhabited by numerous tribes or clans of Indians. Of these the most numerous and powerful were the Pequots and Mohegans. The former, of whom tradition said they were once an inland tribe that had gradually migrated to the region bordering the Sound, occupied the portion of the State along the coast east from the Connecticut River, and their principal seats were at New London, Groton, and Stonington.

Their principal chief, at the time the English began their settlements, was Sassacus, who had under him twenty-six sub-chiefs, or war captains. The country of the Mohegans lay north from that of the Pequots, and extended into Massachusetts.

Although the Pequots and Mohegans have been treated of by historians as separate or distinct tribes, it appears that the latter were the followers of Uncas, who had been a sachem under Sassacus, and who was in rebellion against him when the English first came to Connecticut. By his subsequent alliance with the whites, he maintained his own and his people's independence of the Pequots under Sassacus. The towns that were established in the territory of the Mohegans obtained their title deeds from Uncas or his successors.

Besides these, there were many smaller tribes or sovereignties, especially along the Connecticut River. Most of these were within the limits of Windsor, Hartford, Wethersfield, and Middletown. In Windsor alone, it is said there were ten sovereignties.

West of the river there were scattering families in al-

Digitized by Google

most every part, and in some places large bodies. At Simsbury and New Hartford they were numerous; at Farmington there was a large clan; at Guilford a small tribe; and at Branford and New Haven another; at Milford there were great numbers; at Turkey Hill, in the northwestern part of the town, there was a large settlement; about half a mile north of Stratford Ferry they had a strong fortress, built as a defense against the Mohawks. There were two clans in Derby; one at Pangusset, erected on the banks of the river, about a mile above Derby Ferry, a strong fort against the Mohawks; four miles above, at the mouth of the Naugatuck River, was another tribe. At Stratford the Indians were very numerous, though they had been very much wasted by the hostile incursions of the Mohawks; in Stamford there were several tribes, and two small clans in Norwalk; there were many in Woodbury, most of whom were in that part since named South Britain.

In the northeasterly part of the colony was a portion of the territory of the Nipmucks. This was called the Wabbequasset and Whetstone country, and because Uncas had conquered it, the Mohegan conquered country.

The number of Indians in Connecticut when the settlement commenced has been variously estimated. Some have placed it as low as 7,000, others as high as 20,000. Probably the number was about 16,000.

CHAPTER II.

FIRST SETTLEMENT AND INDIAN WARS.

WHEN CONNECTICUT was first visited by Europeans is not known. Probably the Dutch, from their trading post on Manhattan Island, entered some portion of the State soon after that post was established, or as early as 1615. Whether the Dutch or the people at New Plymouth were the first to discover the Connecticut River is uncertain. Both claimed priority, and both occupied lands on it at about the same time.

In 1630 a patent had been granted by the Plymouth Council, and confirmed by King Charles the First, to Robert, Earl of Warwick. In 1631 the Earl of Warwick granted to Lords Say and Seal, and Brook, and their associates, the original patent of Connecticut.

In 1633 William Holmes, with a party of the Plymouth colonists, sailed up the Connecticut River, bringing with them the frame and other materials which they had prepared for erecting a house. On Dutch Point, in Hartford, he found that the Dutch had built a light fort and planted two pieces of artillery. Notwithstanding their threats to fire on him he passed this fort, proceeded up the river, landed on the west side near the mouth of the little river in Windsor, and erected and fortified his house there. This, it is said, was the first house erected in Connecticut.

During the summer of 1635, settlers came here and planted settlements at Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield. In October of that year 60 more came overland from Massachusetts, and in November, John Winthrop, under a commission from the proprietors, which styled him "Governor of the River Connecticut," came with a crew in a small vessel and took possession of the mouth of the Connecticut, built a fort there, and thus prevented the Dutch from ascending the river.

The first winter of the settlers who came in 1635 was one of great suffering because of the rigor of the season. Many made their way back to Massachusetts, and the health of those that remained was much impaired.

The next year courts were established; for the settlers, though nominally under the rule of the mother country, really governed themselves. The first court was held at Hartford, April 26th 1636; the second at Windsor, June 7th, and the third, September 1st, of the same year. These courts consisted of two principal men from each town, and, on important occasions, they were joined with committees of three from each town. These courts were invested with all the legislative and judicial powers and functions of the colony.

In 1636 the population of the colony was increased by the arrival at Hartford of Rev. Thomas Hooker and his congregation, about 100 in all. They came across the country through the untamed wilderness, from their previous home in Cambridge. A congregation also came from Dorchester to Windsor, and another from Watertown to Wethersfield. The population in that year, in the three towns on the river and the garrison at the mouth of it, reached about 800 persons.

In 1635 and 1636 the powerful tribe of Pequots became hostile to the settlers. They had been guilty of several murders, and, when called on to make reparation, they not only refused to do so, but assumed a hostile attitude. The murdered people were citizens of Massachusetts, and an expedition from that colony was sent against the Indians. One or two of the Pequots were killed, and a large amount of property was destroyed. This only exasperated the Indians, who became more actively hostile. They were haughty and independent savages, and under the warlike and ambitious chief, Sassacus, they had conquered and governed the tribes around them. They regarded the English as intruders, and they were determined to extirpate them or drive them from the country. They therefore sought to unite other tribes, and especially the Narragansetts, with them against the whites, though with the latter they were not successful. The Pequots continued their hostilities during 1636, and, in the following winter, they kept the fort at Saybrook almost in a state of siege. In the spring they became still more actively warlike, and kept the entire colony in a constant state of alarm by waylaying the roads, fields, and streams, so that the settlers could neither hunt, labor, nor fish without being in constant peril of their lives. In May of that year a court was summoned at Hartford to deliberate on matters concerning the defense of the colony, and an active offensive war was determined on. Ninety men were raised in the towns of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, and a sense of common danger induced Massachusetts and

Digitized by Google

Plymouth to send 240. In that month the Connecticut troops, with about 70 friendly Mohegans under Uncas, descended the river to Saybrook. Thence they proceeded to Groton, where they took the Pequot fort. The Pequots were pursued to the westward, and were finally overtaken in Fairfield county. They were surrounded in a swamp, many were killed, about 60 escaped, and the rest fell into the hands of the English and their Indian allies.

CHAPTER III.

COLONIAL GOVERNMENTS OF CONNECTICUT, NEW HAVEN, AND SAYBROOK.—PROGRESS OF CONNECTICUT COLONY.—PURCHASE OF SAYBROOK.—DIFFICULTIES WITH THE DUTCH.

BY THE pursuit of the Pequots, the colonists became acquainted with the lands on the coast of the Sound to the west of Saybrook. This led to the emigration from Massachusetts, in 1638, of Mr. Eaton, Mr. Hopkins, Rev. Mr. Davenport, and many others, who landed at New Haven and founded a flourishing colony.

The inhabitants of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield were without the limits of the Massachusetts patent and beyond the jurisdiction of that colony. They therefore resolved to form themselves into a distinct commonwealth, and, on the 14th of January, 1639, the free planters of these towns convened at Hartford and adopted a constitution. The preamble to this instrument set forth that it was to preserve "the libberty and purity of the Gospell," as they understood it, "and the regulation of civil affairs."

This was the first constitution adopted in the New World, and it recognized as among its fundamental principles the great bulwarks of American freedom. It has been said of it that it was "simple in its terms, comprehensive in its policy, methodical in its arrangement, and beautiful in its adaptation of parts to a whole, of means to an end."

On the 4th of June, 1639, the free planters of Quinnipiack, or New Haven, met and formed a civil and religious organization. The constitution, if such it may be termed, of this colony was original, and, in some of the provisions, unique. The government thus established has been termed a theocracy, and, although this term was hardly applicable, it is not too much to say that it was widely different from that of Connecticut.

In 1639 the towns of Milford and Guilford were founded in the colony of New Haven. In the same year Fairfield and Stratford were founded, under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

In 1639 the commonwealth of Saybrook was founded by Colonel George Fenwick, one of the original patentees. The fort there had been garrisoned since its erection, but no civil government had been established. This government was administered by Fenwick till 1644.

Under the constitution of Connecticut, the freemen assembled at Hartford, in April 1639, and chose as officers: John Haynes Esq., governor; Roger Ludlow, George Willys, Edward Hopkins, Thomas Welles, John Webster, and William Phelps, magistrates; Roger Ludlow, deputy governor; Edward Hopkins, secretary; and Thomas Welles, treasurer. Twelve delegates composed the first General Assembly. At an adjourned session of this assembly the several towns in the colony were incorporated, and their municipal powers and privileges defined.

In 1642 the capital laws of Connecticut were recorded. These are a portion of what have sometimes been termed the "blue laws," and the passages of Scripture on which they were founded were noted in each instance.

The death penalty was prescribed for 14 crimes, including witchcraft, blasphemy, various forms of unchastity, cursing or smiting of parents, and incorrigible stubbornness of children.

The colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven, formed, in 1643, a confederacy for mutual safety, under the name of "United Colonies of New England."

In 1644 the colony of Connecticut purchased from Colonel Fenwick, for £1,600, the jurisdiction right in the colony of Saybrook.

During the decade from 1640 to 1650, many towns were founded, both in the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven. Each sought to extend her territory by the purchase of portions of Long Island, and the latter attempted to plant a colony on the Delaware Bay.

New London was founded in 1646, under the auspices of the General Court of Massachusetts; but the jurisdiction was, in the next year, relinquished to Connecticut.

At about the commencement of the decade from 1650 to 1660, the Dutch, at New Netherland, who had never relinquished their claim to the territory of Connecticut, had become troublesome by their plotting and inciting the Indians against the English, and in 1663 measures were adopted by the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven for defense against a projected expedition by Long Island Indians against the Indians in alliance with the colonies. In 1654 the colony received an order from Parliament to treat the Dutch as enemies, and the Dutch possessions at Hartford were seized for the benefit of the commonwealth.

CHAPTER IV.

UNION OF CONNECTICUT AND NEW HAVEN UNDER A CHARTER.—BOUNDARIES ESTABLISHED.—CLAIM OF JURISDICTION BY SIR EDMUND ANDROSS.—KING PHILIP'S WAR.

IN 1661 measures were taken to procure for Connecticut a patent directly from the Crown of Great Britain. Governor Winthrop was sent to England for this purpose. He was a man of superior address, and his applicationwas made under favorable circumstances;

Digitized by Google

and on the 20th of April, 1662, Charles the Second granted the colony letters patent, conveying ample privileges, under the Great Seal of England.

This charter included the colony of New Haven. The inhabitants of this colony were greatly dissatisfied with this. Mr. Davenport and other ministers were strongly of the opinion that all government powers should be vested in the churches, and the churches were unanimously opposed to being united with Connecticut. In New Haven only church members in full communion could be freemen, but in Connecticut all orderly persons, who were possessors of a freehold to a certain amount, might enjoy all the rights of citizenship. Doubtless the people of New Haven were fearful that the purity of their churches would be marred, and the civil administration corrupted by a union with Connecticut. After much difficulty, however, the two colonies, at the general election, May 12th 1664, united, and John Winthrop was chosen governor.

March 12th 1664, Charles the Second granted to his brother, the Duke of York and Albany, a patent, covering several extensive tracts in North America, and the lands on the west side of the Connecticut River were included in this patent. Colonel Richard Nichols was then sent from England with an armament, to reduce the Dutch possessions in America, and to hear and determine all matters of controversy between the New England colonies. After he had possessed New Netherland, and rechristened it New York, he, with his associates, met the agents of Connecticut, and on the 30th of November 1664, determined the boundaries between the two colonies. They also determined the southern boundary of Connecticut to be the sea, thus cutting off her possessions on Long Island.

Ten years later the Duke of York received from the King another patent, granting the same territory described in a former patent. He commissioned Major Edmund Andross to be Governor of New York, and all his territories in these parts. Andross was a petty tyrant, and a pliant tool of the Duke. Under the patent of 1674 he laid claim to the lands on the east side of Connecticut River, in violation of the agreement of 1664, and in disregard of the priority of the patent of Connecticut. In 1675, he attempted to force his claim by taking possession of the fort at Saybrook. By the firmness and resolution of Captain Bull, however, he was defeated in this attempt.

In 1675, what is known in history as King Philip's war broke out, and during its continuance a veritable reign of terror prevailed in some portions of New England. Philip was the principal chief of the Wampanoags, and to prevent the formation of an alliance between him and the Narragansetts the English made with the latter a friendly treaty, in July 1675. Within six months from that time it was found that the Narragansetts were secretly aiding the Wampanoags. A winter campaign against the Narragansetts was accordingly undertaken, and for this Massachusetts furnished five hundred and twenty-seven men, Plymouth one hundred and fifty-nine, and Connecticut three hundred, besides one hundred and fifty Mohegan Indians. This force, in December 1675, came together at a place called Pettyquamsequot. Sixteen miles from that place the Narragansetts had a strong fort, on a piece of dry ground, in the midst of a large swamp. This fort consisted of a circle of palisades, surrounded by a thick fence of trees. Within the fort were about six hundred wigwams, and large stores of corn, wampum, etc.

The English marched for this fort on the morning of the 19th of December. A deep snow impeded their march, but at 4 P.M. of the same day they attacked the Indians in their fortress. They were at first repulsed, but a second onset was made, and after a terrible conflict, in which many of the attacking party fell, the Indians were destroyed or dispersed in the wilderness. It was computed that about three hundred Indians were slain in this fight, and that many others who were wounded, died in the cold cedar swamp, where they had taken refuge. Hollister says: "The village was burned to ashes, and the valuable stores that it contained, with the women and children, whose number history has never recorded, and whose agony, though brief, was only heard in its full significance by the ear of a mercy that is infinite." Trumbull says: "They were in much doubt then, and afterward seriously inquired, whether burning their enemies alive could be consistent with humanity, and the benevolent principles of the gospel." Humanity revolts at such atrocities.

Of the 300 from Connecticut 80 were killed and wounded, and of these about 40 were killed or died of their wounds.

This overthrow of the Narragansetts did not terminate the war, which was continued by Philip and his allies till the summer of 1676.

This terrible war, as well as many others that have been waged between the whites and the aboriginal proprietors of the soil, might doubtless have been averted had the fact been recognized that the Indians had rights that Christians were under obligation to respect.

CHAPTER V.

ATTEMPTS TO DEPRIVE CONNECTICUT OF ITS CHARTER AND ITS CHARTERED RIGHTS, AND SUCCESSFUL RESISTANCE TO THESE ATTEMPTS.

CHARLES THE SECOND died in 1685, and was succeeded by the Duke of York, under the title of James the Second. The disregard of the rights of his subjects that had characterized the latter years of Charles's reign was increased rather than diminished under the reign of James. It was considered desirable by this king and those in authority under him to procure a surrender of all the patents that had been granted to the American colonies, and to rearrange them for provinces, with a governor-general over the whole.

In July 1685 a writ of *quo warranto* was issued against

Digitized by Google

the officers of Connecticut, summoning them to appear and show by what authority they exercised their functions and privileges. This was answered in July 1686 by an address beseeching pardon for any fault in their government, and requesting a continuance of their rights. On the 21st of that month two writs of *quo warranto* were served on the governor, requiring appearance and answer at a date prior to their service. Another bearing date October 23d was served December 28th, and this gave insufficient time for appearance and answer. All these writs declared the chartered rights of the colony vacated by failure to appear at the time and place required.

When an agent was sent to present the petition of the colony and endeavor to preserve its rights, it was found that the king and council had already determined to vacate all the colonial charters, and unite all the colonies under a governor of royal appointment. Accordingly Sir Edmund (previously Major) Andross was appointed governor-general of New England. He arrived in Boston on the 19th of December 1686, and at once demanded, by letter, the surrender of the charter of Connecticut. He did not succeed, and, in October of the next year, while the Assembly was in session, he visited Hartford with a company of soldiers and demanded the surrender of the charter. It was produced, but, pending a debate between Andross and the officers of the government, the lights were extinguished, and it was carried away and secreted in a hollow oak. Andross took formal possession of the government, however, annexed it to Massachusetts, and appointed civil and military officers.

Although Andross commenced his administration with strong professions of regard for the happiness and welfare of the people, it soon became evident that these professions were insincere, and that the colonists were to suffer under the exercise of an arbitrary and despotic power. The titles of the colonists to their lands were declared to be invalid, and they were required, even after they had improved their possessions during more than half a century, to take out new patents and pay for them a heavy fee. Many other oppressive measures were instituted, and the people were made to feel the weight of the tyranny under which they were placed.

The reign of Andross was, however, not of long duration. King James, who was as odious in England as was Andross in America, was compelled to flee from the kingdom, and on the 5th of November 1688, William, Prince of Orange, landed in England and assumed the functions of government. The news of this revolution was received in Boston in April 1689, and the people arrested and imprisoned Andross, and reinstated the old officers of the colony.

The former government of Connecticut was re-established. The charter had not been surrendered nor invalidated, and the ablest lawyers in England decided that the government had not been legally interrupted.

The population of the colony continued to increase, and new towns were founded. The limits of this sketch will not permit an account of the founding of these towns. The free basis on which the colonial government of Connecticut was originally established was favorable to the development of the spirit of liberty, independence, and jealousy of their rights that has always characterized her citizens. The existence and exercise of that spirit was illustrated by an episode in the colonial history in 1692.

In August of that year Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, governor of New York, arrived in his colony with a commission which empowered him to assume command of the militia in the neighboring colonies. The charter of Connecticut conferred this power on the colony, and the Legislature would not submit to its assumption by Governor Fletcher. In September 1693, the court caused a petition for their chartered rights to be drafted and sent to King William. An agent was also sent to New York for the purpose of making terms with Governor Fletcher till the pleasure of the king should be further known. No terms, however, short of an entire relinquishment of the militia to his command could be made.

Trumbull says:

"On the 26th of October he came to Hartford, while the Assembly were sitting, and, in his Majesty's name, demanded the submission of the militia to his command, as they would answer it to his Majesty; and that they would give him a speedy answer in two words, Yes, or No. He subscribed himself his Majesty's lieutenant and commander-in chief of all the militia, and the forces by sea and land, and of all the forts and places of strength in the colony of Connecticut. He ordered the militia of Hartford under arms, that he might beat up for volunteers. It was judged expedient to call the train bands of Hartford together; but the Assembly insisted that the command of the militia was expressly vested, by the charter, in the governor and company; and that they could by no means, consistently with their just rights and the common safety, resign it into other hands. They insinuated that his demands were an invasion of their essential privileges, and subversive of their constitution.

"Upon this, Colonel Bayard, by his excellency's command, sent a letter to the Assembly, declaring that his excellency had no design upon the civil rights of the colony; but would leave them in all respects as he found them. In the name of his excellency he tendered a commission to Governor Treat, empowering him to command the militia of the colony. He declared that his excellency insisted that they should acknowledge it as an essential right inherent in his Majesty to command the militia, and that he was determined not to set his foot out of the colony until he had seen his Majesty's commission obeyed; that he would issue his proclamation, showing the means he had taken to give ease and satisfaction to his Majesty's subjects of Connecticut, and that he would distinguish the disloyal from the rest.

"The train bands of Hartford assembled, and as tradition is, while Captain Wadsworth, the senior officer, was walking in front of the companies and exercising the soldiers, Colonel Fletcher ordered his commission and instructions to be read. Captain Wadsworth instantly commanded 'Beat the drums!' and there was such a roaring of them that nothing else could be heard. Colonel Fletcher commanded silence. But no sooner had Bayard made an attempt to read than Wadsworth commands 'Drum, drum, I say!' The drummers understood their business, and instantly beat up with all the art and life with which they were masters. 'Silence! silence!' says the colonel. No sooner was there a pause than Wadsworth speaks with great earnestness, 'Drum, drum, I say!' and, turning to his excellency, said: 'If I am interrupted again I will make the sun shine through you in a moment.' He spoke with such energy in his voice, and meaning in his countenance, that no further attempts were made to read or enlist men. Such numbers of people collected together, and their spirits appeared so high, that the governor and his suite judged it expedient to leave the town and return to New York."

When the matter was presented in England the legal officers of the Crown gave their opinion in favor of Connecticut, and the king and council determined the matter in accordance with their opinion.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

PROGRESS OF THE COLONY.—FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.—CLAIMS OF CONNECTICUT TO LANDS IN PENNSYLVANIA AND OHIO, AND THEIR ADJUSTMENT.

IN. 1698 the General Assembly enacted that the colonial Legislature should thereafter consist of two houses, one consisting of the governor, or deputy governor, and magistrates, the other of deputies from the several towns in the colony, now known as representatives. From that time the concurrence of both houses was required for the enactment of a law. The town of New Haven was, in 1701, designated as the place for holding the October session of the Legislature, the alternate session being held at Hartford, as before.

War existed with France at this time, and Connecticut was subjected to heavy expense on that account. In 1709 the colony was compelled to issue paper money to defray the expense of an expedition against Canada, for which she raised 350 men. It was enacted that £8,000 should be issued for this purpose.

At about the commencement of the eighteenth century the colony was again harassed by an attempt to deprive it of its charter. Lord Cornbury, governor of New York and the Jerseys, and Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts, conspired for this purpose, and they would have succeeded but for the able effort of Sir Henry Ashurst, who was the agent of Connecticut, and a firm friend of the colonies.

In 1713, Connecticut had about 1,700 inhabitants. There were thirty-eight towns, and the counties of Hartford, New Haven, New London, and Fairfield, had been incorporated. Each county had a regiment of militia, making an aggregate of 4,000 in the colony. Two small brigs and seventy sloops constituted the shipping, and these were manned by about one hundred and twenty seamen. The principal trade was with New York, Boston, and the West Indies. To the two former, produce, such as wheat, rye, barley, Indian corn, peas, pork, beef, and cattle was taken; to the West Indies, horses, cattle, beef, pork, staves, and hoops were exported, and rum, sugar, molasses, cotton, and some money received in return.

The sessions of the Legislature which met twice in each year, were usually limited to ten days, and the annual expense of the two sessions was about $1,600. The governor received a salary of $800, and the deputy governor of $200. The total expense of the government was within $3,500; which was a smaller sum than was usually allowed to a royal governor in the colonies.

The record of Connecticut in the French and Indian wars, which prevailed between 1745 and 1763, is an exceedingly honorable one. She furnished one thousand men in the expedition of the colonies against Louisburg, and after the reduction of that place three hundred and fifty men were provided by the colony for the winter garrison. A sloop manned with one hundred men was also furnished. During the continuance of the war it is believed that Connecticut did fully double her proportion, compared with the rest of the colonies, for its maintenance. More than six thousand of her men were in actual service in 1759. She also sent her full quota to the West Indies in 1762.

After the termination of the French wars, in 1763, Connecticut increased rapidly in population, wealth, and commerce. Her settlements and towns multiplied, and she was soon able to discharge the debt incurred in the prosecution of the war. Her prosperity continued till the commencement of the Revolution.

By the charter of 1662 Connecticut was bounded "on the north by the line of the Massachusetts plantation, and on the south by the sea," and extended "from the said Narragansett Bay on the East to the South Sea on the Weste part." Nineteen years later a grant was made to William Penn of lands on the west side of the Delaware River as far north as the 43d degree of latitude. This grant included a part of the territory embraced in the charter of Connecticut. During ninety years these lands, which lay west of the colony of New York, were not claimed by Connecticut. In 1753 her lands east from that colony had all been granted, and a company for settling those on the Susquehanna was formed. The Indian title to a large tract at Wyoming was extinguished, and settlements were made there. The jealousy of the proprietaries in Pennsylvania was aroused, and they obtained from some of the chiefs who had not signed the grant to the Connecticut purchasers, a deed for the same lands. Grants were made by Pennsylvania, and settlements thereon were commenced. Fierce disputes were thus excited, and the parties sought to maintain their claims by force of arms; and during several years what was known as the "Yankee and Pennanite war" prevailed. This controversy was suspended during the Revolution, but on the return of peace it was renewed. In 1782 the matter was determined by a joint commission, which decided adversely to the claims of Connecticut, and this State acquiesced in the decision.

The claim of Connecticut to the land within the northern and southern boundaries, as expressed in the charter, west from Pennsylvania, was not relinquished. In order, however, to obtain the implied sanction of these claims, Connecticut, in 1786, ceded to the United States all these lands except a tract one hundred and twenty miles in length west from Pennsylvania, within the charter limits. The United States accepted the cession. Of these reserved lands half a million acres were granted by the State to the inhabitants of New London, Fairfield, and Norwalk, as an indemnity for property destroyed by the enemy during the Revolutionary war. The remainder was sold, in 1795, and the proceeds, $1,200,000, were appropriated to the school fund of the State. The title to these reserved lands was confirmed by Congress in 1800, and the territory, which is now a part of Ohio, is still frequently spoken of as the *Western Reserve*.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

CONNECTICUT IN THE REVOLUTION AND IN THE WAR OF 1812.

CONNECTICUT was one of the first among the American colonies to protest against the Stamp Act, and to insist on the rights of trial by jury, and of the people to represent and tax themselves, and the Assembly early adopted an address to the English parliament on the subject. After the passage of the act, its execution in the colony was firmly and successfully resisted by the people. The non-importation agreement was faithfully carried out by the people of Connecticut, and, after the passage of the Boston Port Bill and the rumor of an attack on Boston, 20,000, it was estimated, of the citizens of the colony armed themselves and started, or were ready to start, for that city.

The news of the battle of Lexington was received in Hartford while the Assembly was in session, and with the tacit consent of the members the expedition against Ticonderoga was planned, and it was paid for from the treasury of the colony.

Following these first aggressive acts by armed American forces came the rapid preparations for the hostilities that were to follow. In these Connecticut was among the foremost. She was hampered by no royal governor, and the spirit of liberty, which had been nourished and invigorated by more than a century of self-government, prompted her sons to the active and energetic resistance to the acts of Great Britain which, from first to last, characterized them. At the battle of Bunker Hill, Connecticut men, under Putnam and other officers from this State, rendered effective service, as they did on every battle-field where they fought during the protracted contest.

It will be remembered that after the battle of Long Island, in 1776, the enemy held possession of that island till the close of the war, and that the shore of Connecticut was subject to hostile incursions from the British, while Long Island was often raided by parties of patriots from Connecticut. In addition to these minor operations the State was several times invaded, and its towns were burned and pillaged. The last invasion of this kind was under the infamous traitor, Arnold, who was born in Connecticut, and who, after having basely attempted to betray his country, filled the measure of his infamy by bringing fire and sword into the state of his nativity.

In the last war with Great Britain, commonly known as the War of 1812, it is notable that in the first conflict on the ocean the first flag was struck to a native of Connecticut. On the land, the first flag that was taken was also surrendered to one of her sons.

In 1813 a blockade of the principal ports on the Sound was established, and this blockade was more rigidly enforced after a torpedo vessel had been sent into the Sound with the design of destroying a portion of the blockading squadron. During this blockade, several spirited affairs of minor importance occurred on the coast. In August 1814, Stonington was bombarded, the bombardment continuing during four days. The attack was resisted as vigorously as could be done with the feeble force available, and the vigilance of its defenders thwarted the designs of the enemy to burn the town. Several buildings were badly shattered, and some were wholly destroyed; but no one in the town was killed.

CHAPTER VIII.

CONNECTICUT IN THE GREAT CIVIL WAR.—CONSTITUTIONAL GOVERNMENTS.—CIVIL LIST.

IT IS quite unnecessary to record the events which led to the war of the great Rebellion. During the interval between the election of Abraham Lincoln to the presidency, in 1860, and the bombardment of Fort Sumter, in 1861, the position of Connecticut was not equivocal. The declaration and acts of her governor, her Legislature, and her representatives in Congress, were all in favor of a firm maintenance of the national honor, and against any concession to those who sought to compromise that honor, or to humiliate the nation.

There were, however, in Connecticut, as in the other loyal States, some who, if not in sympathy with those who had seceded from the Union, were not heartily in accord with those who advocated prompt and energetic measures for the defense of the national integrity. The attack on Fort Sumter, however, aroused in many of these their dormant patriotism, and the sympathizers with the rebels were reduced to an impotent minority.

As in other parts of the loyal North, there was here a spontaneous uprising for the support of the government; and such was the enthusiasm of the people that, in four days from the first call for troops, a regiment was at its rendezvous, and within three weeks 54 companies, or five times the quota of the State under the call, had tendered their services.

Did space permit, an account of the self-sacrificing patriotism which was manifested in all parts of the State would be of interest. Different localities seemed to vie with each other in their efforts to sustain the government which had conferred on them prosperity and happiness.

As time wore on, however, and the armies of the Union encountered disasters in the field, the opponents of the war became bolder and more outspoken. In the darkest hours of that struggle, however, they were not able to obtain control of the State government, and from the beginning to the end of that terrible war, Connecticut sustained her full share of the burden which it imposed on the nation.

It is worthy of remark that on the first day of the next session of the Legislature after the return of peace, the amendment to the Federal constitution abolishing and prohibiting slavery was ratified without a dissenting vote.

The number of men furnished by the State during the war was 54,882, of whom 1,804 were in the naval service. This total, when reduced to a three years' standard, gives

Digitized by Google

41,483, a surplus, in three years' men, of 6,698 over the total quota required to be furnished by the State. The number of men furnished, in proportion to the population of the State, was greater than that of any other State except Iowa and Illinois. The total war expenses of the State were estimated at $6,623,580.60.

Connecticut furnished the following general officers who were natives or residents of the State, or who were officers of Connecticut regiments, and became general officers during the war:

Henry W. Benham, Darius N. Couch, Joseph R. F. Mansfield, Joseph A. Mower, ——— Newton, John Sedgwick, Alfred H. Terry, Horatio G. Wright, major-generals; Henry L. Abbott, Henry W. Birge, Joseph R. Hawley, Alexander Shaler, Joseph G. Totten, Robert O. Tyler, Henry W. Wessells, A. S. Williams, brevet major-generals; Luther P. Bradley, Henry B. Carrington, William T. Clark, Orris S. Ferry, Edward Harland, Henry M. Judah, William S. Ketchum, Nathaniel Lyon, Ranold S. Mackenzie, James W. Ripley, Benjamin S. Roberts, Truman Seymour, A. Von Steinwehr, Daniel Tyler, H. D. Terry, brigadier-generals; Erastus Blakeslee, William G. Ely, Theodore G. Ellis, E. D. S. Goodyear, Edwin S. Greeley, James Hubbard, Brayton Ives, Edward M. Lee, Gustavus Loomis, John Loomis, William H. Noble, John L. Otis, Joseph G. Perkins, William S. Pierson, Alfred P. Rockwell, Samuel Ross, Griffin A. Stedman, John E. Toutellotte, Edward W. Whitaker, Henry M. Whittlesey, Henry C. Ward, brevet brigadier-generals.

It is a fact, of which their descendants have reason to be proud, that the founders of Connecticut comprehended the great principles of civil and religious liberty, and established the government, from the first in strict accordance with those principles. While the other colonies were suffering under the domination, and often under the tyranny of royal governors, she had her affairs administered by officers of her own choice. As has been seen she firmly and successfully resisted every attempted encroachment on her rights, and every effort, whether by insidious craft or open intimidation, to deprive her of her charter.

In this State it was not found necessary after the Declaration of Independence to adopt a constitution, but simply to enact a statute providing that the government should be administered according to the provisions of the charter, which was already republican in its character. This form of government continued without essential change till 1818.

The changes that time had gradually wrought rendered the adoption of a new fundamental law desirable, and accordingly, in that year, a convention of delegates from the several towns assembled in Hartford, and in a session of about three weeks elaborated a constitution. This was submitted to the electors of the State, in October of that year, and was ratified by a majority of fifteen hundred and four.

The following is a list of the colonial and State governors of Connecticut:

John Haynes, first chosen in 1639, served 8 years; Edward Hopkins, 1640, 7; George Willys, 1642, 1; Thomas Weller, 1655, 2; John Webster, 1658, 1; John Winthrop, 1657, 18; William Leete, 1676, 7; Robert Treat, 1683, 4; [Sir Edmund Andross, 1687, 2]; Robert Treat, 1689, 9; Fitz John Winthrop, 1698, 9; Gurdon Saltonstall, 1707, 17; Joseph Talcott, 1724, 17; Jonathan Law, 1741, 9; Roger Wolcott, 1750, 4; Thomas Fitch, 1754, 12; William Pitkin, 1766, 3; Jonathan Trumbull, 1769, 15; Matthew Griswold, 1784, 2; Samuel Huntington, 1786, 10; Oliver Wolcott, 1796, 2; Jonathan Trumbull, 1798, 11; John Treadwell, 1809, 2; Roger Griswold, 1811, 1; John Cotton Smith, 1813, 4; Oliver Wolcott, 1818, 9; Gidion Tomlinson, 1827, 4; Jonn Samuel Peters, 1831, 2; Henry D. Edwards, 1833, 1; Samuel A. Foot, 1834, 1; Henry W. Edwards, 1835, 3: William W. Ellsworth, 1838, 4; Chauncey F. Cleveland, 1842, 2; Roger Sherman Baldwin, 1844, 2; Isaac Toucey, 1846, 1; Clark Bissel, 1847, 2; Joseph Trumbull, 1849, 1; Thomas H. Seymour, 1850, 4; Henry Dutton, 1854, 1; William T. Minor, 1855, 2; Alexander H. Holley, 1857, 1; William A. Buckingham, 1858, 8; Joseph R. Hawley, 1866, 1; James E. English, 1867, 2; Marshall Jewell, 1869, 1; James E. English, 1870, 1; Marshall Jewell, 1871, 2; Charles R. Ingersoll, 1873, 4; Richard D. Hubbard, 1877, 2; Charles B. Andrews, 1879, 2; Hobart B. Bigelow, 1881, 2; Thomas M. Waller, 1883.

The deputy or lieutenant governors of the colony and State of Connecticut have been:

Roger Ludlow, first chosen in 1639, served 3 years; John Haynes, 1640, 5; George Willys, 1641, 1; Edward Hopkins, 1643, 6; Thomas Weller, 1654, 4; John Webster, 1655, 1; John Winthrop, 1658, 1; John Mason, 1660, 9; William Leete, 1669, 7; Robert Treat, 1676, 17; James Bishop, 1683, 7; William Jones, 1692, 5; Nathan Gold, 1708, 16; Joseph Talcott, 1724; Jonathan Law, 1724, 17; Roger Wolcott, 1741, 9; Thomas Fitch, 1750, 4; William Pitkin, 1754, 12; Jonathan Trumbull, 1766, 3; Matthew Griswold, 1769, 15; Samuel Huntington, 1784, 2; Oliver Wolcott, 1786, 10; Jonathan Trumbull, 1796, 2; John Treadwell, 1798, 11; Roger Griswold, 1809, 2; John Cotton Smith, 1811, 2; Chauncey Goodrich, 1813, 2; Jonathan Ingersoll, 1816, 7; David Plant, 1823, 4; John S. Peters, 1827, 4; Henry D. Edwards, 1831, 1; Thaddeus Betts, 1832, 1; Ebenezer Stoddard, 1833, 1; Thaddeus Betts, 1834, 1; Ebenezer Stoddard, 1835, 3; Charles Hawley, 1838, 4; William S. Hollabird, 1842, 2; Reuben Booth, 1844, 2; Noyes Billings, 1846, 1; Charles J. McCurdy, 1847, 2; Thomas Backus, 1849, 1; Charles H. Pond, 1850, 1; Green Kendrick, 1851, 1; Charles H. Pond, 1852, 1; Alexander H. Holley, 1854, 2; William Field, 1855, 1; Albert Day, 1856, 1; Alfred A. Burnham, 1857, 1; Julius Catlin, 1858, 3; Benjamin Douglas, 1861, 1; Roger Averill, 1862, 4; Oliver F. Winchester, 1866, 1; Ephraim H. Hyde, 1867, 2; Francis Wayland, 1869, 1; Julius Hotchkiss, 1870, 1; Morris Tyler, 1871, 2; George G. Sill, 1873, 4; Francis B. Loomis, 1877, 2; David Gallup, 1879, 2; William H. Bulkeley, 1881, 2; George G. Sumner, 1883.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL
HISTORY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY, AND ORIGINAL CONDITION.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed at the May session, 1785, and at that time consisted of six towns. Of these, Middletown, Chatham, Haddam, and East Haddam were taken from the county of Hartford, and Saybrook and Killingworth from New London county. Durham was annexed to the county in May 1799, from the county of New Haven. New towns have been erected from the original six till the number is now fifteen. From the first Middletown and Haddam have been half shire towns, and public buildings have been erected and maintained in each.

The form of the county is irregular. Its average length between north and south is twenty-seven miles, and its average width from east to west is about fourteen. Its general boundaries are Hartford county on the north, New London county on the east, Long Island Sound on the south, and New Haven county on the west.

The surface of Middlesex county is generally uneven. On the margin of the sound is an area of from half a mile to two miles in width that is comparatively level, as are also small areas in other parts of the county.

A range of wide hills passes obliquely through the county from southwest to northeast, crossing the Connecticut River at a place called the "Straits," and passing thence to the interior of New England. On the western borders of Middletown and Durham are Wallingford Mountains, some of which are known by distinct names, as Higby Mountain, from a settler near it, and Lamentation Mountain, the origin of the name of which is uncertain.

From the sides and bases of the many hills in the county issue springs which form brooks that gather into larger streams. These, as they pass onward to discharge their waters into the Connecticut River, afford valuable water power, which is extensively utilized for mills and manufactories.

The Connecticut River passes in a general southeasterly course through the county, separating the towns of Portland, Chatham, and East Haddam on the east from the other towns on the west of it. The same name (spelled Connectiquot) was applied by the Indians on Long Island to a river in Suffolk county, N. Y. In the Indian tongue it meant the Long River, and here it gave its name to the State. It rises in Canada, on the southern side of the water shed which separates the waters that pass through the St. Lawrence from those that go south through New England. At the point where it enters the United States it is no more than ten rods in width. For a distance of about two hundred miles it forms the boundary between Vermont and New Hampshire, receiving affluents from the Green Mountains on the west, and from the White Mountains of New Hampshire. It passes centrally through Franklin, Hampshire, and Hamden counties in Massachusetts, and Hartford county in this State, receiving in its course through these counties large affluents on both sides. It passes through the northern part of Middlesex county and between this and New London counties to its mouth in Long Island Sound.

The river varies in width through and along this county from thirty-five rods at the straits to more than one hundred in other places. The tide sets back in this river as far as Hartford, to which point it is navigated by steamboats as well as sailing vessels. Its minimum depth is about ten feet at high tide, and it has an average depth of fifteen feet. The ship channels in the river undergo changes from time to time by reason of natural or artificial changes along its banks.

There are several islands in the course of the river through this county. These undergo gradual changes, some of them being augmented in area by the deposit of sediment, especially during freshets, and some are diminished or even obliterated by the erosion of their shores, while others are formed around temporary obstructions of the current, then increased by the deposit of sediment in the eddies below them.

The current of the river is usually gentle, except at the

Digitized by Google

Straits, some two miles below Middletown, and here it is necessarily more violent, especially during the ebbing of the tide.

The river is subject to freshets, especially at the melting of the snows in this vicinity in the spring, and later, when the snow and ice dissolve at the sources of the river and its tributaries in the mountains above. At such times the obstruction, at the Straits, of the large volume of the water tends to increase and prolong the floods above, and ice-packs have been known to occur at this narrow part of the river's course, which, by damming the waters, have occasioned much damage. These freshets, however, greatly fertilize the lands which are overflowed.

This river and its tributaries formerly abounded with fish, and the taking of these in their season was once an important branch of industry; but the number that frequent these waters, especially of the more valuable varieties, has so diminished, that the business has dwindled into comparative insignificance. Field said, in 1818: "There are eighty places where shad are now caught in the season of fishing, beginning about the middle of April and ending in the middle of June, viz.: 26 in Saybrook, 17 in Haddam, 16 or 17 in Middletown, 13 in Chatham, and 5 in East Haddam. At the fish places in Saybrook there were salted, in 1817, according to the report of the deputy inspector, 2,194 barrels of shad; at the fish places in Haddam, 146 barrels; and at those in East Haddam, 169; making a total of 2,509 barrels."

Middlesex county was, when first settled, covered with a heavy growth of timber. The principal varieties were oak, walnut, and chestnut on the high grounds, and maple, birch, beech, elm, ash, and hemlock on the declivities of the hills and in the valleys. Interspersed among these were other varieties, and, in some portions of the county, pitch pine, as well as white pine and cedar, were found. The grand old trees of the primitive forests have long since fallen "beneath the woodman's sturdy strokes," and a later growth is permitted to flourish only on lands least valuable for other purposes. At first much of this timber had so little value, that it was often burned to make way for the plough. The more valuable varieties were converted into lumber for building houses or ships, and, as the demand for fuel in neighboring cities and towns increased, greater economy was exercised with the less valuable varieties. But for the substitution of mineral coal for the fuel which the timber growth formerly supplied, the entire surface would long since have been denuded of even the meagre growth which remains.

The wild animals that traversed the forests on the hills and in the valleys of this region have long since disappeared. The bear was destroyed, because of his depredations on the pig-styes and corn-fields of the early inhabitants; the wolf, that once made night hideous with his howls, that ravaged the sheep-folds of the settlers, and was at times the terror of the belated traveler, has been exterminated or driven to northern forests; the stealthy panther and lynx have fled before the advance of civilization; and the harmless and timid deer, that cropped the herbage on the hillsides, has been hunted for his palatable flesh and useful skin till the last of his kind long since ceased to exist here. Other animals disappeared as their changing environments became unfavorable to their continuance, and many years have elapsed since any of the original denizens of the forests here have been seen.

CHAPTER II.

THE GEOLOGY OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By WILLIAM NORTH RICE, PH. D., Professor of Geology in Wesleyan University.

I.—The Metamorphic Rocks.

THE AREA of Middlesex county may be divided geologically into two very well marked portions, which require separate description. The boundary between the two extends from a point in the north line of Portland, about a mile east of the Connecticut River, in a direction approximately south-southwest, to a point not far from the middle of the south line of Durham. The boundary crosses the river a short distance west of the range of hills called the White Rocks in Middletown.

The district east of this boundary consists entirely of highly crystalline rocks. The predominant rock is a micaceous rock, varying from a gneiss to a mica schist, according to the proportion of the mica to the quartz and feldspar, and the consequently varying degree of development of the schistose structure. Sometimes the gneiss becomes granitoid, almost losing its stratification. Sometimes the mica and feldspar disappear, so that the rock becomes a quartz-rock. A stratum of this quartz-rock forms the summit of the ridge called Great Hill, or Cobalt Mountain, on the boundary between Portland and Chatham. The extreme hardness of this rock, enabling it so effectively to resist the erosive action of water and ice, is doubtless the reason for the existence of the ridge, the softer rocks around it having been worn away. In other localities the mica gives place to hornblende, so that the rock becomes a hornblende schist. Such a hornblende schist is the rock in which the ores of cobalt and nickel are contained, which were formerly worked at Chatham. The granitoid gneisses of this formation afford good building stones, and have been quarried in various places for this purpose. The piers of the bridge over the Connecticut at Middletown are built of gneiss from Collins Hill, in Portland. A gneiss from Haddam Neck has been used in the building of some of the fortifications in New York Harbor. The more schistose strata afford an excellent material for curb-stones, and have been quarried for this purpose at various localities in Haddam and elsewhere. These schists have been used to some extent for flag-stones, but the surfaces of the layers are not usually smooth enough to adapt them well for that purpose.

The rocks above described have been entitled metamorphic rocks, and there can be no reasonable doubt that that name expresses truly their nature and history.

Digitized by Google

They were originally deposited as sedimentary rocks, derived from the disintegration of older rocks. Subsequently, by the joint action of heat and moisture, they suffered a molecular re-arrangement by which they assumed their present crystalline texture. They may once have been fossiliferous; but whatever fossils they may formerly have contained, have been entirely obliterated by the process of metamorphism. At the time of their metamorphism the strata were subjected to extreme dislocation, being folded and broken in the most complicated ways. The evidence of these disturbances is seen in the extremely varying dips throughout the region. In some places, as at Arnold's curb-stone quarry at Haddam, the strata are nearly vertical.

The region of metamorphic rocks in which the larger part of Middlesex county is included, occupies the greater part of New England, and extends southwestward, along the course of the Appalachian system of mountains, nearly the whole length of the eastern border of the United States. In New England this belt of metamorphic rocks lies immediately upon the coast, but southwardly it is separated from the sea by a strip of Tertiary and Quaternary deposits.

It was formerly the belief of geologists that all highly crystalline rocks must be of the greatest antiquity, and such rocks were formerly called primitive, or primary, with reference to that belief. It is, however, now well established, that rocks of the most highly crystalline character have been produced at various periods, so that the crystalline character of the rocks of the Appalachian region is in itself no proof of their great antiquity. All that is certainly known of the age of a large part of this belt of metamorphic rock, is that it is not later than the Carboniferous Period; the last great epoch of dislocation, with its usual accompaniment of metamorphism, in the Appalachian region, having been at the close of the Carboniferous. The opinion held by some geologists, that all these crystalline rocks of the Appalachian region are of Archæan age, is certainly not proved, and is probably not true. The lithological character of strata is of very little value as evidence of age. Fossils afford the only reliable criterion of age, and the age of a non-fossiliferous stratum can be determined only by reference to fossiliferous strata which it overlies or underlies. It is not at all unlikely that rocks of various ages, Archæan and Paleozoic, may be included in this region of metamorphic rock. The only way by which the problem of the age of these rocks can be solved, is by searching for the patches of rock, here and there, in which the metamorphism has been less complete than usual, and in which, therefore, traces of fossils have been preserved (as at Bernardston, Massachusetts, where Upper Silurian or Devonian fossils have been discovered), and then carefully tracing the relations of these patches of fossiliferous rock to the underlying and overlying masses of rock in which the fossils have been completely obliterated. The patches of fossiliferous rock appear to be so few and small, and the dislocations of the strata have been so complex, that it is doubtful whether it will ever be practicable to solve the problem completely; but confessed ignorance is better than imaginary knowledge.

Associated with these metamorphic rocks are numerous veins. Probably at the time of the dislocation and metamorphism of the strata numerous fissures were made, which were filled with crystalline material deposited from the hot waters which had held it in solution. These veins are sometimes very irregular, and cut across the strata in every direction; but often they coincide closely for considerable distances in dip and strike with the strata themselves. Some of the veins are very thin, resulting from the filling of mere cracks. Others are many yards in perpendicular thickness. Most of the larger veins are of a coarse granite. This granite has been quarried at numerous localities in Middletown, Portland, and Chatham, for the sake of the feldspar, which is used in the manufacture of porcelain. The mica in these granites occurs often in large sheets, but they are too irregular to have any commercial value. These granite veins are the chief repository of the minerals which have rendered the towns of Middletown, Haddam, Portland, and Chatham famous among mineralogists. The feldspar (chiefly orthoclase, but in part albite) often occurs crystallized; and the crystals are sometimes of very large size, occasionally two feet or more in dimensions. The mica (muscovite) is often in beautiful crystals. The quartz, though generally of a smoky gray, is sometimes of a fine rose color. The accessory minerals, occurring more or less abundantly in these granites, are very numerous. The following is probably not a complete list of the minerals which have been recognized in these granite veins: sphalerite, chrysoberyl, rhodonite, beryl, garnet, epidote, iolite (usually altered to fahlunite), lepidolite, oligoclase, tourmaline (black, green, and red), columbite, samarskite, apatite, monazite, torbernite, autunite. Besides these granite veins, there are numerous quartz veins, though the latter are generally of small size. In the southeastern part of Middletown is a large vein containing argentiferous galenite, associated with pyrite, chalcopyrite, and sphalerite, in a gangue consisting chiefly of quartz, with some calcite and fluorite. This vein was extensively worked for lead in colonial and Revolutionary times, and has been worked more recently for silver: but the workings have been abandoned.

II. The Connecticut Valley Sandstone.

The northwestern portion of the county, including the towns of Cromwell and Middlefield, the larger part of Middletown and Durham, and a small part of Portland, is occupied by a group of rocks very different from the preceding. In the district now under consideration the predominant rock is a red sandstone. The rock varies much in texture, sometimes becoming coarser and passing into a conglomerate, sometimes becoming finer and passing into a shale. The color is usually a decidedly reddish brown, owing to the presence of ferric oxide, but some of the layers are gray rather than red. Here and there the

Digitized by Google

percolation of waters charged with decomposing organic matter has effected a local deoxydation of the iron, and has thus produced spots and streaks of a greenish color. The sandstone proper (in distinction from the more shaly strata) is thick-bedded and massive, and can be quarried in large blocks of very uniform texture. It makes an excellent building stone, and has been quarried at various localities in the Connecticut Valley and elsewhere. Especially famous are the quarries at Portland, which have been worked for many years, and are still being worked on a most extensive scale. Great quantities of the stone are sent every year to New York and other cities, besides what is used in the immediate vicinity. Besides the red sandstone (including the red shale and conglomerate), two other rocks occur in small quantity in this formation. At several localities in Middletown, Middlefield, and Durham (the localities all lying nearly in one north and south line), may be observed onterops of a black, highly carbonaceous shale, containing thin seams and small nodules of bituminous coal. Associated closely with the black shale is a stratum of dark gray impure limestone. A characteristic locality for these rocks is the little gorge of Laurel Brook, near the Middletown reservoir, in Middlefield. This black shale has unhappily proved a delusion and a snare to some of the farmers in the vicinity, who have expended considerable money in boring in search of coal. It is perfectly safe to say that no coal in workable quantities is to be found. A boring prosecuted with sufficient persistence will pass through various alternations of sandstone, conglomerate, and shale, with perhaps an occasional sheet of trap, and will eventually reach metamorphic rocks like those which have been already described. A very simple consideration will make this evident even to the non-geological reader. The strata of the sandstone formation, in most parts of the Connecticut Valley, dip pretty uniformly to the east, the average inclination being not far from twenty degrees. It is therefore evident that a stratum which is underground at any particular locality is likely to come to the surface further west. If a Durham farmer wishes to know what rocks underlie his farm, it will be much cheaper for him to take a walk through Wallingford and Cheshire, and examine the surface rocks, than to employ an adventurer with a diamond drill.

The formation now under consideration occupies a strip of territory extending from New Haven nearly to the northern boundary of Massachusetts, and varying from four miles to somewhat more than twenty miles in width. From the northern boundary of Massachusetts as far down as Middletown the course of the Connecticut River lies in this formation, but below Middletown the river has carved a channel for itself through the metamorphic rocks. There are several other basins at intervals along the Atlantic coast occupied by formations similar to that of the Connecticut Valley. One is in Nova Scotia; another, the most extensive, extends from the Palisades on the Hudson southwestward across New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Other basins occur in Virginia and North Carolina. All these localities present about the same variety of rocks. The rocks (with the exception of the limestone and coal) have evidently been derived from the disintegration of the older rocks outside of the basin, the strata of conglomerate often containing pebbles whose source can be recognized with some degree of definiteness. The beds appear to have been deposited in the brackish waters of shallow estuaries. The troughs in which these estuaries lay were probably formed at the time of the folding and dislocation of the older metamorphic rocks. The question is often asked whether the Connecticut River ever emptied into the Sound at New Haven. The old Connecticut estuary (as we have seen) communicated with the Sound at New Haven. But it is probable that, at the close of the period of the deposition of the sandstone and associated rocks, the region southwest of Middletown was so much elevated, that the waters of the upper part of the valley found a lower path to the eastward, and accordingly commenced cutting the valley in which they now flow through the metamorphic rocks. It is probable, therefore, that the Connecticut River, ever since it became a true river, has occupied substantially its present valley.

The rocks of the formation under consideration contain a variety of fossils, which serve as memorials of the life of the period in which the rocks were deposited. The black shales contain impressions of cycads and ferns, and more abundant remains of ganoid fishes. The cycads are a group of plants exceedingly abundant in the earlier part of the Mesozoic age, but at present very scantily represented. A familiar example is the beautiful plant commonly (though incorrectly) called the sago-palm, which is not infrequently seen in conservatories. The cycads superficially resemble palms and tree-ferns, but they are really much more closely related to the pines and other coniferous trees. The ganoid fishes are also a group now nearly extinct, though very abundant throughout the latter part of Paleozoic and the earlier part of Mesozoic times. One of the few modern examples of ganoid fishes is seen in the bony pike, or gar-fish, of the rivers of the Mississippi valley. The ganoids are generally, though not always, covered with an armor of bony scales or scutes; and the internal skeleton is generally less perfectly developed than in ordinary fishes. In the fossil specimens of ganoids, accordingly, little or nothing is usually preserved excepting the scales.

The red sandstones and shales have afforded few fossils except casts of trunks of trees and foot-prints of animals. The tracks are very abundant in certain layers, and are in great variety. Some of them indicate animals of very large size. One of the largest was a quadruped whose hind feet made a four-toed track eighteen inches in length. It is believed to have been an amphibian of the order of labyrinthodonts—an order now entirely extinct. The majority of the tracks are three-toed, and were apparently made by animals which at least ordinarily moved as bipeds, supporting themselves exclusively on their posterior limbs. Three-toed tracks of a biped naturally suggests to the mind the idea of a bird, and the tracks are popularly known as bird-tracks. Some emi-

Digitized by Google

nent geologists have coincided with the popular opinion. It seems probable, however, that that opinion is erroneous. While the tracks are acknowledged to resemble exactly those of birds, it is now well known that there was in the Mesozoic age another order of animals to which the tracks might be referred—animals, in fact, whose tracks would be undistinguishable from those of birds. The animals referred to are the dinosaurs—an order of reptiles remarkable for their approximation to birds in many parts of the skeleton, and particularly in the structure of the pelvis and hind limb. The dinosaurs were not clothed with feathers, and did not have the anterior limbs developed as wings. But many of them were completely bipedal in their mode of progression, and their three-toed tracks would exactly resemble those of birds. So far as the appearance of the tracks goes, they might be referred with equal likelihood to birds or to dinosaurs. Two reasons, however, render the dinosaurian character of the animals much the more probable. First, it is certain that dinosaurs were in existence at the time of the deposition of the sandstones, while it is very doubtful whether there were any birds. It is still in doubt whether the age of these sandstones is Triassic or Jurassic. Now dinosaurs are known to have existed throughout these two periods, while the earliest skeletons of birds have been found in the beds of the later part of the Jurassic. Secondly, the colossal size of some of these tracks is strongly against their avian character; for all the unquestionable birds of the Mesozoic age were comparatively small animals, while among the dinosaurs were included the largest land animals that have ever lived. Of course, any determination of the affinities of the animals which made the tracks, must be regarded as merely provisional, in the absence of actual skeletons. But it is altogether probable that the three-toed tracks were those of dinosaurs.

No mammalian remains have been found in the sandstones of the Connecticut Valley; but a portion of a skeleton found in the corresponding formation in North Carolina has shown that at that period small marsupials, allied to the modern opossums, were already in existence.

As has already been remarked, the age of the Connecticut Valley sandstone and the associated rocks is either Triassic or Jurassic. They are certainly newer than the Carboniferous, for they overlie unconformably a system of folded rocks in which the Carboniferous is included. It is equally certain that these rocks are older than the Cretaceous, of which well characterized deposits are found in New Jersey. It is, however, at present impossible to fix the age more definitely. The characteristic fossils of the respective subdivisions of the Triassic and Jurassic periods, as recognized in other parts of the world, are chiefly remains of marine animals, the fossiliferous rocks being mostly marine. The Connecticut Valley sandstones and associated rocks contain no marine fossils whatsoever—scarcely any fossils, in fact, except fresh water fishes, impressions of land plants, and tracks of land animals. Hence it has been impossible to correlate these rocks exactly with any particular group of strata in other parts of the world. Litho'ogically the rocks much resemble the New Red Sandstone of England, and the Bunter Sandstein of Germany, which are of Triassic age. Lithological resemblance, however, in rocks of widely separated areas, is no reliable proof of contemporaneity.

III. The Trap Rocks.

Closely connected with the Connecticut Valley sandstones are remarkable developments of igneous rock. The typical rock in the trap dikes and sheets is a dolerite or diabase, consisting chiefly of pyroxene and labradorite, but containing also more or less of magnetite and some other minerals. The presence of magnetite gives a remarkable magnetic property to much of the rock. If a compass be moved about upon a surface of the trap rock, it will often be found that at different points within an area of a square yard the needle will point in every possible direction. Even hand specimens of the rock often exhibit strikingly this magnetic property. Some of the trap rock has become hydrated by the penetration of water and aqueous vapor into the mass, more or less of the pyroxene being converted into chlorite. The hydrous traps are often amygdaloidal, the cavities being filled with datolite, prehnite, calcite, and other crystalline minerals. Fine specimens of datolite in the cavities of an amygdaloid were obtained from a cutting near Westfield, in the building of the Berlin Branch Railroad. The trap rocks of the Connecticut Valley often show, more or less distinctly, the columnar structure, resulting from contraction in cooling, which is so characteristic of igneous rocks. Very perfect examples of such columns may be seen at Mount Holyoke, in Massachusetts, and at Rabbit Rock, near New Haven. No very good examples have been observed within the limits of Middlesex county. The trap has been used very extensively for macadamizing roads, and to some extent as a building stone. For the former purpose it is exceedingly well adapted.

The trap has been spoken of as an igneous rock, and there can be no doubt that it came up in a melted state from the interior of the earth. The sandstone in many places shows, along the line of contact with the trap, the most unmistakable effects of heat, being sometimes strongly indurated, sometimes rendered vesicular and almost scoriaceous by the conversion into steam of the moisture present in the sandstone, sometimes impregnated with crystalline minerals. A remarkably fine example of this local metamorphism of the sandstone may be seen in Middlefield, at Rice's Cut on the Air Line Railroad, about a mile northeast of Reed's Gap.

The trap is sometimes seen to form unquestionable dikes cutting across the sandstone strata; but it more commonly occurs in sheets which coincide in dip and strike with the underlying and overlying sandstones. The latter mode of occurrence admits of two explanations. The trap may have been poured out on the surface as a lava overflow after the deposition of the underlying sandstone, and the overlying sandstone may have been subsequently deposited upon the cooled and hardened sur-

Digitized by Google

face of the trap. Or, after the deposition of both the underlying and the overlying sandstone, some strain in the crust of the globe may have split them apart, forming a crack parallel with the planes of stratification, into which flowed the molten rock. In briefer technical language, the trap in intercalated sheets may be either contemporaneous or intrusive. A pretty good criterion to distinguish the two cases is afforded by the contact with the overlying sandstone, where that contact can be observed. For it is obvious that, in the case of contemporaneous trap, only the underlying sandstone should show the characteristic effects of heat; while, in the case of intrusive trap, the underlying and overlying sandstones should show those effects in about equal degree. Unfortunately, contacts between the trap and the overlying sandstone are seldom accessible, the overlying sandstone having been removed by erosion from the surface of the trap hills, and the lines of contact on lower ground being generally covered by Quaternary deposits and by vegetation. The most probable conclusion from the somewhat scanty evidence thus far collected is that some of the trap sheets are contemporaneous, and some of them intrusive. The trap was probably erupted, not all at once, but at intervals through a period of time commencing before, and continuing after, the close of the period of the deposition of the sandstones.

The intercalated sheets of trap are much harder than the associated sandstones, and this fact has produced a characteristic effect upon the topography of the district. The Connecticut Valley, since its elevation above the sea level, has suffered a great amount of erosion by the action of water and ice. The trap, owing to its greater hardness, has offered much greater resistance to erosion than the comparatively soft sandstones and shales. Hence, the trap sheets generally reveal themselves, in the topography of the district, as north-and-south ridges.

These ridges, which are remarkably uniform in character, present generally an almost precipitous face to the west; while the eastward slope is gentle, corresponding nearly with the dip of the strata. The summit of the ridge is formed by the sheet of trap, while the baked strata of the underlying sandstone may often be seen beneath the trap on the steep west face. The most extensive trap ridge of the Connecticut Valley is the one which extends from the Hanging Hills of Meriden to Mount Holyoke, in Massachusetts. A considerable ridge lies just on the western boundary of Middlesex county, extending from Paug Mountain, in the southwest corner of Durham, to Higby Mountain, on the western border of Middletown. Similar trap ridges are found in the sandstone basin of New Jersey; but in those the steep face is eastward, the dip of the strata being westward. The palisades on the Hudson afford a classical example of such a ridge.

While the development of igneous rock in connection with the Connecticut Valley sandstones is so extensive, there is remarkably little exhibition of igneous rock in the metamorphic region which occupies the larger part of Middlesex county. There is, however, one remarkable dike of trap, which extends almost continuously across the metamorphic region of Connecticut, from Branford on the south, to Stafford on the north, and continues thence northward into Massachusetts This dike crosses the towns of Killingworth, Haddam, and Chatham, in Middlesex county.

IV. The Quaternary.

No rocks of Cretaceous or Tertiary age occur in Middlesex county. The only geological phenomena, therefore, which remain for consideration, are those relating to the Quaternary age. In the earliest epoch of the Quaternary—the Glacial epoch—as is now well known, all the territory of the northeastern United States and Canada was covered by a vast glacier—a glacier such as those now existing in Greenland and in the Antarctic. The terminal moraine marking the southern boundary of the ice-sheet has been traced on Long Island, and westward across New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. Middlesex county shows the same characteristic evidences of glacial action which are found in other glaciated regions. These evidences are twofold. One class of signs is seen in the peculiar forms and surfaces of rocks, resulting from glacial erosion—the rounded forms of roches moutonnées and the smoothed, polished and striated surfaces. The markings are often well preserved on the harder rocks, as the quartzite of Cobalt Mountain and the trap rocks. They may be seen even on the softer rocks, when a fresh surface is laid bare by the removal of the superficial drift; but of course on soft rocks the marks are speedily effaced by weathering. The other characteristic evidence of glacial action is the ubiquitous deposit of drift—the irregularly stratified or entirely unstratified superficial mass of clay, sand, and gravel, often containing large boulders. Sometimes isolated boulders are perched on the summits of hills composed of an entirely different kind of rock.

The melting of the continental glacier in the Champlain epoch produced, of course, great floods in all the rivers. There is no more interesting chapter in the geological history of Middlesex county than that which relates to the post-glacial flood in the Connecticut River.

Every one who has observed, at all attentively, the lower Connecticut (or the lower, non-torrential portion of almost any river), has learned to recognize the alluvial meadows or flood-plains by which the river is bordered. They are ordinarily dry, but in times of flood are covered by the water; and their elevation above the ordinary water level is an indication of the height of the floods. Now the valley of the Connecticut is bordered, in many places, by strips of plain elevated far above the modern flood-plains, but exhibiting the same characteristically level surface, and beariug indubitable testimony to the height of the water in the post-glacial floods. These ancient flood-plains, elevated above the modern flood-plains, are called terraces. The highest terrace, marking the maximum height of the flood, increases in altitude as we go northward. At the Shore Line Railroad bridge, at Saybrook, the highest terrace is 36 feet above mean

Digitized by Google

tide level; at Essex, 58 feet; at Chester, 78 feet; at Goodspeeds, 94 feet; at Higganum, 125 feet; at Maromas, 152 feet; at Middletown, 195 feet; at Hartford, 210 feet; at Springfield, 240 feet.

A part of this enormous height of water is undoubtedly due to the subsidence of the land. Strata containing marine shells of recent species, now elevated above the sea level, prove that in the Champlain epoch the northern part of North America stood at a lower level than at present, and that the amount of the subsidence increased progressively northward. On the shore of Long Island Sound the amount of subsidence below the present level was about twenty-five feet; at Montreal, it was five hundred feet; and, in the Arctic regions, it was more than a thousand feet. As the amount of this subsidence can be indicated only by marine formations, we have no exact measure of the subsidence in districts remote from the coast. In the Connecticut Valley the subsidence undoubtedly increased northward; but whether at a uniform or at a varying rate we know not. Probably the amount of the subsidence at Middletown was not far from fifty feet, and at Springfield not far from one hundred feet.

Making allowance for the subsidence of the land, we should still have a flood at Middletown one hundred and forty feet or more above mean tide level. That amount of elevation may be assumed to be due to the increase in the volume of water by the melting of the glacier. The Connecticut River, at the maximum of the post-glacial flood, must have been indeed a colossal stream. From Hartford to Springfield and beyond, it averaged fifteen miles in width. Only a part of that vast flood found its way to the sea through the present channel of the lower Connecticut. In at least three places—the first north of Mount Tom, the second between Springfield and Westfield, Massachusetts, the third between Hartford and Meriden—the Connecticut overflowed westward into the valley now occupied in various parts by the Farmington, Quinnipiac, and Mill Rivers. A part of the waters of the Connecticut resumed, therefore, in the post-glacial flood, the position of the old Triassic estuary, and reached the Sound at New Haven.

The subsidence of the post-glacial floods, and the re-elevation of the land which had sunk below its present level, brought the region substantially into its present condition, and formed the conclusion of its geological history.

NOTE.—In such an article as the foregoing, elaborate bibliographical references seem unnecessary. It may be well, however, to mention the principal authorities on this subject. Percival's "Geology of Connecticut" gives a very full and accurate account of the distribution of the different rocks, and from his work the map (see p. 1), illustrating the present article has been taken. The main authority on the Quaternary Geology is Prof. J. D. Dana. His papers on the subject have been published in the "*American Journal of Science*," and the "Transactions of the Connecticut Academy." Important papers on the trap rocks have been published by W. M. Davis and B. K. Emerson, in the "Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology," and in the "*American Journal of Science*." Information on many points bearing on the geology of our county may be obtained from Dana's "Manual of Geology," Dana's "System of Mineralogy," and Hitchcock's "Geology of Massachusetts."

CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLERS.

IT is not possible now to learn when the first settlers came into the territory now included in Middlesex county. It has been stated that English settlements commenced in Saybrook in 1635, and in Middletown in 1650; but probably there were settlers in both towns prior to those dates. The first settlers were almost wholly of English descent. Some came directly from England, but more from older settlements in the colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Dr. Trumbull estimated the number of inhabitants of Connecticut in 1713 at 17,000; and probably the towns now included in Middlesex county had 3,000 of these. The population of these towns at different periods is given elsewhere. It may here be remarked that from the first slavery existed among the people here, and that there were in the county in 1790, 208 slaves; in 1800, 72; in 1810, 57; in 1820, 8; in 1830, 2; and in 1840, but one. The slavery which existed here had practically but few of the odious features that characterized the institution in some portions of the country. The slaves were generally kindly treated, and care was taken that in their gradual manumission they should not be cast helpless on the world, but that they should be cared for in their youth by their owners, and provided for in their declining years by those whom they had served.

The first settlers of New England left Europe and came here in order that they might worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. To accomplish this object they renounced the luxuries of the Old World, and encountered hardships of which their descendants can have but a slight conception. Field says they were "strict in their religious principles and practices. Attentive to public and family worship, they caused their religion to appear in all their conduct. They were also distinguished by some customs which owed their existence either to their particular religious sentiments or to the circumstances in which they were placed."

"United together for the purpose of enjoying the ordinances of the Lord, as they believed them to be taught in the Scriptures, and exposed to the same enemies and dangers, they settled in bodies, and abounded in mutual affections and kind offices. A man of common standing they called a *good man*, while the title of *Sir* was given to magistrates, ministers, and men of liberal education."

Exposed constantly to the attacks from the Indians, they were careful to acquire the use of arms. They spent six and sometimes more days annually in military exercise. In plantations where there were 100 soldiers,

Digitized by Google

20 were required to serve on guard on the Sabbath and on other days of public worship, and in no plantation less that 8, with a sergeant. In times of war and special danger guards were kept constantly in every town, and in some instances several in the same town. The practice of keeping guard on seasons of public worship continued till May 1814, when the towns were excused from it by statute, except in time of war.

This practice, probably, produced the custom of assembling people for public worship by the beat of the drum, which prevailed for a time in Middletown, Haddam, Saybrook, Killingworth, and Durham. Whether it was ever introduced into Chatham and East Haddam is unknown.

"The circumstances of these people were exceedingly straitened. They had sacrificed a large portion of their property by removing to America; were unacquainted with the business of subduing a wilderness; had no commerce, and scarcely any means for acquiring property. In the meantime their families were to be supported, their children educated, and the institutions of the Gospel established and maintained; and these things were to be done in the midst of enemies whose motions they were obliged perpetually to watch, and against whose apprehended attacks they were obliged to provide the means of defense. Necessity, therefore, compelled them to the most rigid economy. Everything about them bore the marks of simplicity. Their houses were constructed in the plainest manner, their furniture consisted of a few indispensable articles, their dress was made of coarse cloths, wrought in the family, and their tables were spread with the homeliest of fare. Scarcely an article of luxury was used in Connecticut for a century after English settlements began, and very few articles were introduced for a considerable period afterward."

In the midst of such surroundings "the hardy sons of New England" were reared; but it must not be imagined by those whose lot has been cast in pleasanter places that their lives were wholly without enjoyment, or that the hardships to which they were subjected produced in them either physical or mental degeneracy. On the contrary, the sum of their happiness was fully equal to that of those who consider themselves more highly favored by fortune; for their enjoyment of the few comforts which they possessed was not abridged by unavailing repinings and longings after luxuries that were beyond their reach. They partook of their homely fare with that relish which only an appetite sharpened by active exercise can give; they slept sweetly on their humble couches, for their daily toil gave them robust health; and their homespun garments were worn with a feeling of laudable pride rather than shame, for they were the products of their own industry, and vanity had not crept in among them. They lived by their industry and frugality, erected their humble school-houses and churches, and reared their families in the rigid faith to which they held. Their children were not the effeminate sons and languid daughters of luxury, with pampered appetites that required to be tempted with delicacies. They inherited the strong physical systems, the active intelligence, and the indomitable energies of their parents; and they were reared in the midst of circumstances that tended to develop and strengthen these qualities. Thus was produced in the midst of the inhospitable surroundings of these pioneers, the race of men who are everywhere distinguished for their intelligence, their thrift, and their ready adaptability to any circumstances in the midst of which they may be placed.

CHAPTER IV.

AGRICULTURE IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By P. M. Augur.

THE GEOGRAPHY, topography, and geology of this county are elsewhere treated of. The soil in the county is fertile. There are no unreclaimable swamps, and no sand wastes. There are, however, mountains and rocky hills, too rough for culture, and only suited to forest growth and pasturage. In the three towns of Clinton, Westbrook, and Old Saybrook, there is considerable land in the highest state of cultivation, producing crops which would be considered enormous in the virgin soil of the west, and specimens of corn and vegetables grown on these lands have gone abroad to other States as wonders of eastern products; while in the other towns in the county there is more or less land quite equal in fertility, especially in Middletown, Middlefield, Cromwell, the northwestern part of Portland, and the northern part of Durham. Much land is admirably adapted to produce the largest and finest crops of tobacco, grain, market truck, and fruits, large and small, these fruits being superior in intrinsic richness to the same grown South or West. The pasturage on the hills of Middlesex county is superior, the fine natural grasses abounding, and the butter from the milk of cows fed on it having an exquisite delicacy.

We often wonder, as we travel in other States, how sons of New England can leave the green hills of the East and squat on the low prairies of the West, enduring the fierce winds, the poor water, and the coarse, inferior products of that region. It is a noticeable fact, that at the State fair held in Connecticut in 1879 or 1880, where a special list of premiums was offered for fine butter, four out of five of these premiums were awarded for butter produced on the hill-farms in northern Middlesex, and the other on an adjoining hill-farm in Hartford county, just across the line. Fine strains of Jersey blood in cows, pure air, pure water, and the sweetest of pasturage are the necessary conditions for such superior production.

Now, while butter, fat beef, veal, and mutton are produced in such fine quality, choice and superior fruits are grown. The Rhode Island Greening apple grown on the Middlefield hills, and analyzed at the Middletown Experiment Station a few years since, was found to have a greater specific gravity and a better analysis than any

Digitized by Google

European samples on record. The Newtown Pippins, as grown in western New York, and in Michigan, while being superior in smoothness, are greatly inferior in intrinsic excellence, and the Baldwin, the great apple of New England, and a staple for European markets, although planted largely in western New York, Ohio, and Michigan, nowhere equals in quality that of best grown New England specimens.

Grass is here, as elsewhere in New England, the leading product, and the county is adapted to produce good crops of hay of excellent quality. From an examination of the census sheets of a single town, it is found that the largest average yield per acre of a single farm was 1 ton and 171 pounds, which, at $20 per ton, would be $21.71 per acre; so there is no doubt that the hay crop of the county is a paying one, and when the farmers come to make two blades of grass grow where but one grew before it will be still better.

Corn.—There is hardly a farm in the county that does not raise maize or Indian corn successfully. A yield of 100 bushels per acre is occasionally reached, and 75 bushels frequently. In Middlefield, according to the last census, the highest farm yield was 80 bushels of shelled corn per acre, while the average town yield was $40\frac{7}{10}$ bushels. This shows beyond all question, that on suitable land this crop is a paying one. It is undoubtedly so all through the county, and particularly in the warm, rich lands of the Connecticut River valley, and in the shore towns. Clinton, Westbrook, and Saybrook have been especially noted for their superb fields of corn, and ears of wonderful size and perfection are always exhibited at their autumn fairs, and at the winter meetings of the Board of Agriculture. A gentleman from Illinois, the great corn State, once said at one of these meetings, speaking of the Clinton corn, that in his State he never saw finer specimens of ears than those. The corn fodder, well cured, is of such value as often to pay the entire cost of cultivation. By freeing land from stones, rocks, stumps, and all unnecessary fences, and by the use of Thomas's smoothing harrow and good horse culture in rows both ways, corn may be, and it has been, produced at a cost of thirty to forty cents per bushel, while the current price is usually more than twice those figures. There is usually much to encourage the planting of sufficient corn for home consumption.

Potatoes and other root crops.—There is, on nearly every farm in the county, land well adapted to the culture of potatoes. Suitable land of good fertility, a suitable variety, and good culture, will usually secure a good crop.

According to the census sheets of Middlefield, the largest yield was 400 and the smallest 40 bushels per acre. The average yield per acre in the town was $128\frac{1}{10}$ bushels. Other towns may have made a better average, but we have not seen their returns.

Onions on suitable land, particularly for the past few years, have given paying returns. There is considerable land in the several towns of the county, especially the river and shore towns, well adapted for onions, or any other root crops.

Mangolds, and English and Swedish turnips can readily be raised, and are produced, both for stock and for market, in all the towns of the county.

Oats generally yield good returns. They are usually sowed on land previously planted with corn or potatoes. In 1880 the highest yield in Middlefield was 70 bushels per acre, the average yield $36\frac{4}{10}$.

Tobacco.—In Middlefield, in 1880, the largest yield was 2,180 lbs. per acre, the lowest 1,400 lbs. The average was 1,794 lbs. Recently, however, the average of tobacco has decreased, and other crops have taken its place to some extent.

Wheat.—In Middlefield, in 1880, the highest yield was 34 bushels per acre; the average was 23 bushels.

Rye in the town of Middlefield for the last census year gave an average yield of $18\frac{4}{10}$ bushels per acre.

The Dairy.—Having examined some records of the Middlefield dairies for the census year, I find as follows, from eight different persons; in all cases a matter of record with the parties respecting: 1st, 5 cows for the year, 925 lbs. of butter and 300 quarts of milk sold; 2d, 6 cows made 1,250 lbs. of butter; 3d, 4 cows made 800 lbs.; 4th, 5 cows made 1,000; 5th, 1 cow made 300; 6th, 1 cow made 372; 7th, 1 cow made 300; 8th, 1 cow made 408.

The reason for so often quoting from Middlefield instead of Haddam, Clinton, and other towns, is that the full original sheets of the census of 1880 for Middlefield were placed in my hands for a short period, and I was thus enabled to glean many items therefrom which I would not otherwise have obtained without difficulty.

The great superiority of dairy cows has its counterpart in other neat stock. Many farmers in former years used thoroughbred bulls of the Devon and Short-horn breeds, and thereby greatly increased the size and beauty of their steers, producing better workers and finer beef.

A change, however, has occurred in the practice of many farmers, and now more attention is given to gilt-edged butter and less to working cattle; indeed, on many farms, horses now, to a great extent, take the place of oxen.

The popular opinion to-day is that for butter the Jersey and Guernsey cows are the best; for beauty and work, the Devon; for beef, the Short-horn; for large carcass and abundant flow of milk, the Holstein; for milk alone on good moderate pasturage, the Ayrshire; and all are found here and there, through the county.

Several herds of Jerseys have been kept in the northern part of the county during the last sixteen years and the result has been a great improvement in the character of the dairy cows among those who have availed themselves of the advantages which these fine herds afforded for procuring fine thoroughbreds and grades. Dr. J. W. Alsop has done much to elevate the standard of quality in dairy stock, and the same may be said of Dr. Hazen, of Haddam.

Lyman A. Mills, of Middlefield, commenced the breed-

Digitized by Google

ing of Jersey cattle in 1868, when much prejudice against the breed existed. He has taken care to have at the head of his herd only those animals and their descendants that had shown exceptionally high butter-producing qualities. The grades produced among the cattle in his vicinity by mixture with his thoroughbreds have shown remarkable results, even to the production of from two and a half to three pounds of butter per day. Stock from his herd has been taken to all parts of the United States.

In 1868 M. W. Terrill commenced breeding Short Horns and continued till 1879, when he changed to Jerseys, which he has since continued to breed. His herd, which now numbers about forty, has shown remarkable results in the production of butter.

A. B. Colegrove, of Middletown, has a herd of fifty registered Jerseys of great beauty and excellence. At the State fair of 1884, at Meriden, he was awarded the premiums on herd, bull, and cow; also a larger number of first premiums than any other herd. It is believed that this herd will strongly influence for good not only the dairy stock of Middlesex county but of the State and country.

From *The Constitution*, Sept. 23, 1884, Middletown, Conn.

A. B. Colegrove exhibited at the Conn. State Fair at Meriden, thirty head of fine A. J. C. C. herd registered Jerseys, headed by the imported Kedive bull William the Conqueror, No. 7386, with a young herd of nine of his sons and daughters which took the sweepstakes, gold medal. William the Conqueror headed the herd, consisting of Louvie 2d, No. 6181; Thyme 2d, No. 12430; Chief's Louvie, No. 14378; Columbine of Maple Grove, No. 14379; Rosamond of Maple Grove, No. 14380, which took the herd prize, gold medal. Louvie 2d, No. 6181, took the sweepstake, silver medal, as the best breeding cow over 4 years old; Chief's Louvie, 1st premium as 3 year old; Thyme 2d, No. 12430, 2d premium as 3 year old; Rosamond of Maple Grove, No. 14380, 1st premium as 2 year old; Lilly Valeur, No. 20791, 1st premium as yearling; Mary of Maple Grove, 2d premium as heifer calf.

The adaptation of Middlesex county to the raising of poultry and the production of eggs is beyond question. J. Cowan, of Middletown, with more than 1,000 hens, and W. T. Clark, of Durham, with several hundred, are examples of highly successful egg producers.

Sheep husbandry is successfully conducted by Messrs. Lyman, of Middlefield, Hubbard, of Middletown, and other farmers in the county. Much land in the hill towns is well adapted to the keeping of sheep with a decided profit and increased fertility of land. Here, as elsewhere, dogs are the great drawback to sheep husbandry.

Agricultural Progress.

Probably Middlesex county is not behind in agricultural progress. The old wooden plough, the old corn fan for winnowing, and many other clumsy devices have given place to better and more convenient implements and machines. Farmers' clubs and agricultural societies are established in most of our towns, and at the exhibitions of choice fruits, grains, vegetables, fancy work, and beautiful flowers we find that all our towns have made very decided progress, and they are fully as far advanced as other parts of the State or country. The improved fruits and vegetables are abundantly found in the farmers' orchards, fields, and gardens. At the recent State fair more than half the fruit premiums were awarded to Middlesex county farmers.

The social status of the farmer and farmers' families is much advanced. The farmer's home is now the abode of intelligence and cheerfulness. The book, the magazine, the daily and weekly journal, the voice of song, the sweet notes of instrumental music, the fragrance of flowers, and sterling independence and manliness of character, with genuine politeness, make the farmer's home often an ideal home, and farmers' sons and daughters are called to fill the highest places of honor, usefulness, and responsibility. This is not a matter of wonder. The educating influence of the farm is potent. A continuous series of object lessons is ever at hand, a constant panorama of nature's choicest views ever before and around us. The accumulated experience of the past is to accellerate future progress, and though the last half century has been unequaled in history it will unquestionably be greatly surpassed in the future.

CHAPTER V.

MEDICAL PROFESSION IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By Rufus W. Mathewson, M. D.

THE Middlesex County Medical Society was organized in 1792. That the professional standing of the men who organized it may be better understood, a brief review is here given of the previous medical history of the territory which, seven years before, had been incorporated into this county. It was here that the "Clerical Physicians" instituted the reform in teaching and practice which resulted in the elevation of the profession throughout the colony to a proper standard.

Jared Eliot, the father of the regular practice in this State, was a son of the minister of Guilford, and grandson of the apostle, John Eliot. He graduated at Yale College in 1705, while the institution was located at Saybrook, which at that time belonged to New London county, and spent his whole professional life in Clinton, then Killingworth. He was assisted and succeeded by his pupil and son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Gale, who graduated at Yale in 1733, making that place for three-quarters of a century a great resort for medical instruction, equal in importance for that period to any of the cities for the present day. Drs. Jared Potter and Elihu Tudor were educated there. It was there that the first medical treatise was published in the colony, in 1750, by Dr. Gale; and later, "Cases and Observation," by the same; all of which were favorably noticed in Europe. Those were the only medical publications in this State before the present century.

Dr. Eliot had eleven children. The first, a daughter, died young. The second, Hannah, married Dr. Gale, and had eight children, most of whom died young. The third, Samuel, graduated at Yale, 1735, studied medicine, and died on a voyage to Africa for his health in 1741. The fourth, Aaron, studied medicine, married a daughter of Rev. William Worthington, of Westbrook, and settled in his native place as a physician and merchant. He was a

Digitized by Google

judge, a colonel, a deacon, and one of his Majesty's justices. He was engaged largely in the manufacture of steel. In a petition to the Colonial Assembly for pecuniary aid to carry on the work to better advantage, it was claimed that he supplied the colony and other governments with steel. The sum of £500 was voted, for three years, without interest; when due, an extension of two years was granted, on account of a large loss of steel by fire in Boston. He had three sons, who studied medicine, mostly with their uncle, Dr. Benjamin Gale. One of them married a daughter of Dr. John Ely. They all settled in the new clearings at the West. Dr. Jared Eliot's fifth child, Samuel (Yale, 1740), studied medicine, and died at Saybrook in 1747, unmarried. He had six other sons, neither of whom studied medicine or divinity. Dr. Eliot was pastor of the church in Clinton for forty years, hardly failing to preach a single Sabbath.

Dr. Gale built the first story of the stone tavern at Clinton, inside of which was another stone house, two stories high, constituting a house within a house, constructed in a way to withstand the general conflagration. The upper story of the inner house, it was supposed, was used for anatomical purposes, and for meditation and study of the Scriptures, on which he wrote largely. After the doctor's death, the inner house was removed, and another story added to the outer walls. He was buried in the cemetery north of his house, at right angles with other graves, his feet toward the south, so that when he arose he would face his former home. From his monument we read:

"In memory of Dr. Benjamin Gale, who, after a life of usefulness in his profession, and a laborious study of the Prophecies, fell asleep May 6th A. D. 1779, æt. 75, fully expecting to rise again under the Messiah, and to reign with him on earth. 'I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth, and mine eyes shall behold him.'"

Dr. Phineas Fiske was a son of Dr. John Fiske, of Milford, one of the most noted physicians in the colony. He graduated at Yale College, at its third commencement, and two years in advance of Dr. Eliot, yet, having spent six years as a tutor in that institution, he did not commence practice as soon. He was cotemporary with, and equal to, Dr. Eliot, but the misfortune was, he did not live as long. He was settled as a minister at Haddam, then in Hartford county, where he died in 1738.

Dr. Moses Bartlett, of Madison (Yale, 1730), studied both professions with Dr. Fiske, married the daughter of his preceptor, and settled in East Middletown, now Portland, where he died in 1766. A monument was erected to his memory near the quarries, by his parishioners, on which is inscribed: "He was a sound and faithful divine, a physician of soul and body."

Dr. Bartlett had three sons—Moses (Yale, 1763), Phineas, and Elihu (Yale, 1764). The two former studied medicine with Dr. Gale. Moses succeeded to his father's practice in Portland, surviving him for forty years. He was a deacon in the church.

The foregoing includes those clerical physicians of this county to whom the profession is so much indebted for its advanced standing. All the sons of the clerical physicians who studied a profession took to medicine; not one to the ministry. At the time this society was organized, there were but two medical colleges on this side of the Atlantic; and those had not fairly become established institutions. Not one of these original members had enjoyed advantages of medical college instruction, but they were confined to private teaching. Each physician constituted a faculty to teach, and an examining and licensing board.

Several of the members of this society made professional teaching a specialty. Doctors had to be prepared for the new frontier settlements. They were like the medicines—hand-made. Steam and machinery had not come into use. The candidate "served his time," as it was then called, which was divided between the books on the shelf, the skeleton in the closet, the pestle and pill-slab in the back room, roaming the forests and fields for roots and herbs, and following, astride of the colt he was breaking, the horse which was honored with the saddle-bags.

The practice of inoculation was at its height at the time this society was organized, and was a source of great income to many of the members. The keeping of pock-houses (as they were called) was profitable. The location of these can generally be traced by the graves of the patients in the fields adjoining. Jenner's great discovery was not made until after this society had been in existence several years.

Early in the present century, medical students desiring to obtain higher advantages resorted to Dartmouth College, where the celebrated Nathan Smith, M. D., was then sole medical professor. The first graduates in medicine in this county were graduated there. After the removal of Professor Smith to New Haven, and the opening of the medical institution there, a large majority took a single course of lectures, this being a great advance on former advantages, and received merely a license to practice; and if they proved deserving, a degree was conferred in after years. This practice was discontinued about 50 years ago, since which two full courses of lectures have been required for an examination.

Dr. John Osborn was the only one of the forty-seven incorporators of the Connecticut Medical Society residing in this county, and it devolved on him by the charter to organize the county society. He was the first chairman of the county meeting, and the first treasurer of the State society. He was re-elected Fellow each year as long as he remained a member, also as one of the committee of examination for the county.

The Osborn family furnishes a rare instance of superior talent being transmitted from generation to generation for nearly two centuries.

Dr. John Osborn, the first of the name in Middletown, was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard in 1735, when he was offered a tutorship, which he declined, with a view, probably, of becoming, like his father, a Presbyterian minister. When in college he was distinguished for mathematical investigations, and Latin verses, which were much admired by the faculty. It was

Digitized by Google

while in college he wrote the elegy on the death of a sister, which has been copied by Dr. Field in his Middletown centennial address. After leaving college he wrote the "Whaling Song," a copy of which may be found in Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections."

The son, whose views were in accordance with his father's, was induced to give up the ministry, and turn his attention to medicine. The misfortune of the Osborns seems to have been that they were a century in advance of the times in their religious belief and their sentiments of toleration.

It is to these differences with the sons of the pilgrims that the medical profession is indebted for five generations of able members, and the Episcopal Church for large accessions of true churchmen.

Dr. Osborn, about 1739, removed to Middletown, where he soon felt the cold shoulder of the pastor of the only church in Middletown, Rev. William Russell, who did not show favor to the new physician. He died of consumption in 1753, aged 40 years.

Dr. Osborn shared the practice of Middletown with *Dr. John Arnold*, who, with his brother Joshua, of Middle Haddam, was a student of Dr. Fiske (the former died in 1754, having had two wives and fifteen children), and, with Dr. Abijah Moores, who died of small pox in 1759, having been the father of twelve children, was succeeded by *Dr. John Dickinson*, who left the profession for public life. *Dr. Eliot Rawson*, a descendant of the noted secretary of Massachusetts, removed from East Haddam to Middletown about the time Dr. Osborn's health began to fail.

John Osborn, the second of that name, was about thirteen years old at the time of his father's death. We do not learn that he possessed any extra advantages for a classical education. He early entered the office of the celebrated Norman Morrison, in Hartford, to study medicine. John Osborn and Alexander Wolcott, son of the governor, were considered the most distinguished of all his students. In 1758, before the former had attained his majority, he went with the army that attacked Ticonderoga, in the second French war, and in a subordinate capacity was in the medical department of the provincial troops.

The Osborns were hereditarily haters of France and lovers of England. If Dr. Osborn ever worshiped the likeness of anything in the earth beneath, it was the British crown. It was for this reason that his valuable services were not made available during the Revolutionary war. About 1763 he commenced practice in Middletown, where he followed the profession more than sixty years. He was a man of extensive reading, and for some time possessed the best medical library in the State. His knowledge of *materia medica* was extensive and accurate; he excelled in chemistry; he exerted himself to remove the prejudices against inoculation for the small-pox, and to improve the treatment of that distressing disease. About twelve hundred persons were inoculated in Middletown during the winters of 1777 and '78. He was a very thorough teacher of medicine, and the character of such physicians as Moses F. Coggswell, his sons, Prof. John C. and Dr. Samuel, as also Dr. Thomas Minor, taught solely by him, attest the thoroughness of his training. "As a practitioner he was eminent. He appreciated the worth of well-bred and faithful physicians, but held quackery in the utmost abhorrence. He had great sensibility, quick apprehension, and strong passions; he spoke his mind fearlessly, when and where he pleased, and it was not safe for any to attack him in words, for none better understood the retort *keen*." He inherited none of the courtesy or poetry of his father. These ornamental qualities seemed to have passed around him, to re-appear in full force in his four sons. His success, which depended on his great ability and strict integrity, was a compliment to the people of his day. His presence was a terror to the young, and the aged now speak of their feelings at his approach with a shrug of the shoulders. He was emphatically a man of few words, and meddlesome talk and inquiries brought out from him sharp answers.

He built and last occupied the frame house on Main street, opposite the Episcopal church. He died in 1825, aged nearly 85 years, and a plain brown stone in the Mortimer Cemetery marks the last resting place of one who was so long a prominent citizen, and a physician who spent his whole life in Middletown.

Dr. John Osborn had two sons who entered the profession.

Dr. William Brenton Hall was the son of Brenton Hall, Esq., a respectable farmer of Meriden, and grandson of Rev. Samuel Hall, of Cheshire. Both places were societies of Wallingford at that time. Dr. Hall was born in 1764, and graduated at Yale College in 1786, and probably studied medicine in New Haven—perhaps while pursuing his college course. He commenced practice in Middletown in 1790. He married, in 1796, Mehitable, the sixth daughter of Major-General Samuel Holden Parsons, of Revolutionary fame. Dr. Hall made surgery a speciality, and had the most of that branch of practice. In August, 1796, he gained notoriety by his heroic professional conduct in attending the cases of yellow fever at Knowles Landing, or Middle Haddam. Dr. Tully, in his letter to Dr. Hosac, and in his work on fevers, gave the following account of that occurrence: "The brig Polly arrived from Cape St. Nicholas Mole; on her homeward passage, one of her crew by the name of Tupper, died on board, of the yellow fever; the clothes which he wore while sick were thrown overboard, though a sail, on which he lay when he died, was retained.

"On the arrival of the brig at this landing, Hurd and Ranney were employed to assist in clearing her out. They were known to handle the sail on which Tupper died. At the same time Sarah Exton and Elizabeth Cook were employed in washing some of the sailors' clothes. A few days after, these persons were attacked with yellow fever. In about five days Hurd died, and within twelve hours Ranney and Sarah Exton. The alarm in the village was already so great that Sarah Exton was left alone in the night, and was found dead

Digitized by Google

in the morning, with her infant child at her breast. The whole village was panic struck. After the three first deaths, Dr. Bradford, an old physician resident of the place, and Drs. Hollister and Thatcher, two young men, departed precipitately, and did not return until all traces of the disease had disappeared. About two hundred of their employers followed their example. Only five persons had firmness and humanity sufficient to remain to take care of the sick and bury the dead. The physicians who attended the latter cases were Dr. Wm. Brenton Hall, of Middletown, and Dr. John Richmond of a neighboring parish. From this single vessel there originated eleven cases of yellow fever in the town of Chatham, nine of which proved fatal."

Dr. Hall was an active member of the medical society, was treasurer of the State Society from 1799 to the year of his death; was elected Fellow from 1797 to 1809; was five years on the examining committee. He was largely engaged in teaching medicine. Dr. Osborn used to say he turned off doctors as fast as a rake-maker could rakes.

In 1792, the town of Wallingford voted permission to Dr. Hall to open a house of inoculation for small-pox on his father's farm, in the northeast part of Meriden, near the Middletown line, Dr. Hall becoming bound to pay forty shillings or more for each case of small-pox in the town, spreading from the persons inoculated.

Dr. Hall was noted for hospitality; his house was a great center for the profession in the neighboring towns. His side-board was especially free. On his last attempt to visit a patient he fell from his horse before leaving his yard; he was taken to his bed, which he was not after able to leave, and died in 1809, aged 45.

Dr. Hall built and occupied the house next south of the Mutual Assurance building, on the west side of Main street.

Dr. Ebenezer Tracy was born in Norwich town in 1762, and was cousin to the late Dr. Tracy of the same place. He studied medicine with Dr. Philip Turner, who was surgeon-general of the northern States during the Revolutionary war. Dr. Tracy settled in Middletown in 1785, where he practiced more than 60 years, or as long as Dr. Osborn. Through his whole life he visited his patients on horseback, as did the Tracys and Turners of his native place. He was a gentleman of great smoothness of manners, and his practice was in accordance with his character—mild and expectant. He was elected Fellow in 1794 and '98, after which he seems to have ceased his connection with the society. He was one of the examining committee as long as he remained a member. He built and occupied the house next east of the North Church, and he died in 1856.

William Tully, the only child of William and Eunice Tully, was born at Saybrook Point, Conn., February 18th 1785, and was descended from John Tully, who came from England in 1647. Young Tully early manifested a taste for books. In September 1802, after what he himself termed "an exceedingly defective preparation," he entered the Freshman class at Yale, where he was graduated four years later. Throughout his life he deplored his ignorance of arithmetic and mathematics, branches which were totally neglected in his preliminary education.

For three or four years after graduation Mr. Tully spent his time in teaching and in studying medicine, taking, during that time, two courses of lectures under the celebrated Nathan Smith, M. D., at Dartmouth College. In March 1810 he entered the office of Dr. Ives, of New Haven, where he gave much attention to botany, a science in which he afterward became an authority. In the following October he was licensed by the Connecticut Medical Society to practice medicine and surgery, and in 1819 Yale College conferred upon him the honorary degree of M. D.

After practicing successfully in Enfield, Milford, and Middletown Upper Houses, Dr. Tully finally removed in September 1818, to Middletown, where he became the intimate friend of the late Thomas Miner, M. D. The two published in 1823 a joint volume entitled "Essays on Fevers and other Medical Subjects." The book, written throughout with great ability, contained new and startling opinions, and dealt unceremoniously with the cherished prejudices and practices of the profession. It maintained that the fevers of the day had decidedly typhoid tendencies; that anti-phlogistic and reducing measures were contra-indicated, and that a free use of stimulants was required. The work was extensively read, and opinions as to its merits were widely divided. It opened a controversy which lasted several years, and as this was not always conducted in the most tolerant spirit, it engendered against the authors a prejudice which neither survived.

In 1824 Dr. Tully was appointed professor of Theory and Practice in the Vermont Academy of Medicine, Castleton, where he afterward discharged the additional duties of lecturer on Materia Medica and Therapeutics, a position which he held until 1838. In 1839 he succeeded Eli Ives, M. D. as Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in Yale College, and the following year he removed to New Haven, the different periods of the year at which the terms were held enabling him to continue his lectures at Castleton. In 1833 he refused a professorship in the Medical College of South Carolina.

Dr. Tully's last course of lectures was delivered in New Haven in the winter of 1840–1. Ten years later he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he died February 28th 1859. Only three of his ten children survived him.

Among Dr. Tully's valuable contributions to medical literature may be mentioned his "Medical Prize Essay" on Sanguinaria Canadensis, published in the *American Medical Recorder* for 1828, and "Results of Experiments and Observations on Narcotine and Sulphate of Morphine," published in *Silliman's Journal*, January 1832. These, like all his other works, are characterized by thorough and elaborate scholarship and original observation. But his greatest work, published during his residence in Springfield, is to be found in two large volumes entitled "Materia Medica, or Pharmacology and Thera-

Digitized by Google

peutics." It is a monument to the industry, learning, and ability of the writer, and contains sufficient material to furnish capital for a score of ordinary authors. He also assisted Dr. Webster and Professor Goodrich in the scientific department of their dictionary, furnishing the definitions of the terms of anatomy, physiology, medicine, botany, and some other branches of natural history. All of Dr. Tully's knowledge was singularly minute and accurate. He was doubtless the most learned and thoroughly scientific physician in New England.

Thomas Miner was born in Westfield,Connecticut, October 15th 1777. His father was a Congregational minister, and personally superintended the elementary education of his children. In September 1792, young Miner entered Yale College, where he was graduated in 1796. He spent the next six years, when not interrupted by illness, in teaching and the study of law, and it was not until he was twenty-five that he commenced the study of medicine, which he did with the late Dr. Osborn, of Middletown. In 1807 he began to practice under a license from the Medical Society, and, after spending short periods in several places, he finally settled in Middletown, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Dr. Miner's constitution had always been delicate, and, in 1819, he contracted a disease of the heart from which he never recovered. His professional career may be said to have ended at this time, though he was frequently called upon for consultation, and he contributed quite largely to medical literature. He was an accomplished linguist, and made many translations from the French and German for the medical journals. In 1823 he published, in connection with William Tully, M. D., a work, entitled "Essays on Fevers and Other Medical Subjects," which created a great sensation among the profession. Two years later he published an account of *Typhus Syncopalis*, which was several times republished, wholly or as an abridgment, in other medical publications.

In 1819 Dr. Miner received the honorary degree of M. D., from Yale College. He was afterward a member of the committee for devising ways and means, and forming the plan for the Retreat for the Insane, and, in 1834, was elected president of the Medical Society of Connecticut, having already served two years as its vice-president. He was remarkable for ripe scholarship and active intellect. He died in 1841, at the age of 64 years.

Dr. Henry Woodward, son of Samuel Woodward, M. D., was born in Torringford, Connecticut, in 1795. He studied medicine with his father and brother, S. B. Woodward, then of Wethersfield, with whom he practiced several years, when he removed to Middletown, by invitation of Dr. Tully, who was about to leave the city. He soon gained an extensive practice, and for years "his business was equal to that of any other physician in the State, both for respectability and extent." He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Connecticut Medical Society at an earlier age than any other gentleman in the State. He was twice chosen to represent the town of Middletown in the Legislature of the State. His moral character was above reproach. He was a man of active benevolence, gave much in charity, and took hold of the great moral enterprises of the day with true zeal. He was a regular member of the Episcopal church, of which he was for some time vestryman and warden.

In the midst of his activity and usefulness he was cut down by a disease of the chest, which, in a few months, terminated his life by rapid consumption. He died in 1832, aged 37 years.

Charles Woodward, M. D., belonged to a family of physicians. He was the youngest son of Dr. Samuel Woodward, of Torringford, Connecticut, where he was born in August 1798. He studied medicine, first with his father, and afterward with his brother, Samuel B. Woodward. At the age of 24 he commenced practice at Windsor, in this State, but in 1832, on the death of his brother, Dr. Henry Woodward, of Middletown, he removed to that city, where he passed the remainder of his life.

As a practitioner he was held in high esteem by his brethren in the profession, and was greatly beloved by his patients. The goodness and benevolence which were prominent traits in his character found expression in the following extract from an address which he delivered before the State Medical Society (of which he was president), in 1868:

"There is a sentiment prevailing among the members of our profession, that as a profession we are not duly appreciated, and for our services we are not properly remunerated. This may be true to a certain extent, but who has the affections of the community about him to a greater extent than the 'beloved physician?' When stricken down by sickness, who has more earnest prayers for his recovery? No one should enter the profession under the expectation of having a long rent-roll, or a large file of certificates of bonds and stocks; if he does he is doomed to disappointment. We should be governed by higher motives and nobler purposes. We should feel that we have entered a field where there is an opportunity of practically carrying out the precepts and following the example of the 'Great Physician;' and inasmuch as we have lodged the stranger, given food and drink to the famishing, and visited the sick for the work's sake, we have followed his example and served him."

Dr. Woodward's sons, Charles R. and Henry, are druggists in Middletown.

In 1841, Dr. Woodward represented the eighteenth district in the State Senate. In 1849, and in 1857, he represented Middletown in the Legislature. He was the first to move in the matter of securing the location of the insane hospital at Middletown. He died in 1870.

Isaac Conkling, a native of East Hampton, L. I., and a student of Dr. Ebenezer Sage, of Sag Harbor, L. I., attended lectures in Columbia College, New York city, practiced three or four years in Portland, about as many in Oneida county, N. Y., and nine years in Middletown. He died in Portland, February 24th 1824, aged 44

Edward S. Cone was a son of Rev. Salmon Cone, of Colchester, a graduate of Middlebury College, 1815, a student of Dr. William Tully, and attended lectures in New Haven. He had a good practice. He died February 13th 1831, aged nearly 36 years.

Thomas Miner, 2d, a native of Stonington, attended lectures at Pittsfield, practiced some years at West Stockbridge, then in Middletown, and removed to Hartford, where he died.

Digitized by Google

William Bryan Casey was born in Middletown, in 1815, and graduated from Columbia College, N. Y., in 1834. He received the degree of M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1837. He was physician to the New York Dispensary from 1837 to 1839, and practiced in Middletown from 1839 till 1860. He was an army surgeon during the war of the Rebellion, and lectured on Obstetrics at Yale College in 1863 and 1864. He died in Middletown in 1870. He was one of the original trustees of the General Hospital for the Insane. He was mayor of Middletown in 1851.

Elisha B. Nye was born in Sandwich, Mass., in 1812, and removed to Middletown in 1819. He was the first freshman that entered Wesleyan University, from which institution he graduated in 1835. He studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Miner, and received the degree of M.D. from Yale College in 1837. He practiced in East Haddam till 1851. He then removed to Middletown, where he is still in practice. He has been president of the County Medical Society, and in 1883, he was chosen president of the Connecticut State Medical Society.

Joseph Barrett, born in England in 1796, was professor of Botany, Chemistry, and Mineralogy in Partridge Military Academy, and removed to Middletown with that institution in 1824. He graduated, M. D., Yale, 1834, practiced in Middletown till March 1881, where he died. He paid much attention to the language of the American Indian, and various branches of natural science. It was to him that the celebrated Dr. Thomas Miner confided the story of his life, which was published in "Williams Medical Biography."

George W. Burke, a native of New Haven, graduated at Wesleyan University in 1839. He studied medicine with Dr. A. Brigham, of Hartford, and in New Haven, where he graduated, M. D., from Yale in 1843. He practiced in Palmer, Mass., and came to Middletown in 1853 where he is still in practice.

Rufus Baker, a native of Maine, graduated, M. D., at Columbia College, D. C., in 1844. He practiced at Deep River till 1860, when he removed to Middletown.

Daniel A. Cleveland, a native of Martha's Vineyard, graduated, M. D., at Bowdoin College in 1856.

Abram Marvin Shew graduated from Jefferson College in 1864.

James Olmstead was born in New Haven, Conn., in 1849. He graduated, M. D., at Yale in 1874. He practiced in New Haven and Middletown.

Wm. E. Fisher, was born in Philadelphia, Penn., 1853. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1876. He has practiced in the Philadelphia and Connecticut hospitals for the insane.

James M. Keniston, born at Newburyport, Mass., in 1848, graduated, M. D., at Harvard, 1871. He practiced in Cambridge, Mass., from 1872 to 1882. Since then he has been assistant physician in the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane.

Henry S. Noble was born at Hinesburg, Vt., and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city. Previous to engaging in general practice he was one year in the City Hospital of Hartford, Conn. He left general practice in 1879, and went to Hartford Retreat as assistant for one year, thence to the State Hospital at Middletown, thence to Michigan Asylum at Kalamazoo, where he remained two years, and returned to the State Hospital at Middletown in 1884.

Dr. Ellsworth Burr, one of the earliest of the Thompsonians or eclectic physicians, was born in Haddam in 1813. He studied with Dr. Sperry, of Hartford, and settled in Middletown in 1837, where he practiced till his death in 1867.

He was for several years professor in a medical college in Worcester, Mass., where he graduated in 1849. He was the representative from Middletown for several years.

William C. Bell, homœopathic physician, studied medicine one year under Horace Billard, M. D., of Chester, Mass., and then mostly under Professor Child, of Pittsfield, where he was graduated, M. D., in 1833. He afterward practiced in Austerlitz, N. Y., and in Great Barrington, Mass., till 1849, when he came to Middletown, where he has since practiced.

Aaron S. Osborne was born in Austerlitz, and graduated, M. D., at Long Island Hospital College in 1873. He has practiced in Middletown for the past ten years.

Frank L. Burr, son of Dr. Harris R. Burr, was born in Killingworth in 1847. He graduated from Eclectic College, Pennsylvania, and received a diploma from the Connecticut Eclectic Medical Society in 1871. He commenced practice the same year in Middletown.

P. V. Burnett graduated from the University of New York in 1876.

Dr. Richard Ely was born in North Bristol, Guilford, now North Madison, in 1765, where his father of the same name was settled minister. He graduated at Yale in 1785, studied medicine with Dr. John Noyes of Lyme, who certified as follows:

"To all people to whom these lines shall come—Greeting

Whereas, Dr. Richard Ely, of Saybrook, hath been liberally educated, and been a student with me in the theory and practice of medicine and surgery, and, whereas, said Ely hath made great improvement in the art of physics and surgery, he is well qualified for a practitioner in said arts. I do, therefore, recommend him as a safe, judicious, and able physician, and well qualified for the practice.

"Lyme, June 9th, 1786. "JOHN NOYES."

Dr. Ely commenced practice in what is now Killingworth where he remained four years, when he removed to Wilbraham, Mass. He remained there about a year when he returned to Pautapaug, now Centerbrook, where his father was then settled. He remained there till 1805, when he removed to Chester. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Yale College. He died in 1816 from a fever brought on by overwork and exposure. He had been treasurer of the State Medical Society three years, at the time of his death; he had been elected a Fellow 16 times in 24 years and was an active member of the society. He shared the confidence and respect of the profession and the public, in a large degree.

Dr. George Haskell Abernethy was born at Harwinton, Conn. He was the son of William C. Abernethy. His grandfather, William, was a physician.

Digitized by Google

He received the degree of M. D., from Yale College, in 1830. He was a student with Dr. B. H. Catlin, then of Haddam. After graduation, he spent a year in Bellevue Hospital, and in 1831 commenced practice in Chester.

Dr. Abernethy was clerk of the Middlesex County Society, in 1841–42, and Fellow in 1835 and 1840. He was enthusiastic and successful in his profession, was tall and strikingly handsome, and very popular in the community. He died in the fall of 1844, at Augusta, Illinois.

Ambrose Pratt, a graduate of Yale in 1837, was born in Deep River. He graduated, M. D., from Columbia College, D. C., in 1843, and practiced at Chester till 1847, then at Milwaukee, Wis., till 1853. Then he opened at Chester a water cure infirmary with which he was very successful. In 1862 he volunteered as surgeon in the 22d Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and remained with it till its muster out. Since then he has been in regular practice in Chester and vicinity.

Sylvester W. Turner, Yale, 1842, born in Killingworth, graduated, M. D., Yale, 1846, and located in Chester, 1848.

Dr. Samuel Redfield, son of Dr. John Redfield, of Guilford, and Amanda Russell, of North Guilford, was born in Guilford, September 12th 1762; served as a fifer during the Revolutionary war; after which he studied medicine with his father, and with Dr. Benjamin Gale, of Killingworth, and commenced practice as a physician in Guilford. After practicing about twelve years in Clinton, then Killingworth, he removed first to Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, and afterward to Perrysburg, Cattaraugus county, New York, where he died in 1837, aged 75 years.

One of the first members admitted to the medical society was Austin Olcott, of Killingworth, now Clinton, in 1796, then about 20 years of age. He was born in South Manchester, which was the birth place of his father, Dr. George Olcott. He was full of courage in the daytime, and as great a coward in the night; was very loth to respond to calls after retiring, always requiring a second or third rapping up before he made his appearance. He stood very high in his profession; his consultation practice in adjoining towns was very large; was quick as by an intuition to recognize disease, and very positive in his diagnosis. The second case of tying the external iliac artery, in this country, was performed on a patient of his, in 1820, by Nathan Smith. The diagnosis and subsequent treatment were by Dr. Olcott. The limb was œdematous at the time of the operation. The aneurism held eight ounces. The operation was perfectly successful, the patient living thirty-six years afterward, enjoying perfect health.

Dr. Olcott had a very large practice for nearly half a century, the most of the time having no one but himself to support; had no bad habits, and died in destitute circumstances from a failure to keep his accounts and collect his bills. He always rode on horseback to visit his patients. He died in 1843, aged 68 years.

Josiah Byles removed from Griswold to Clinton in 1841, where he died in 1843.

Dr. Denison H. Hubbard, son of Deacon Nathaniel Hubbard, was born in Bolton, Conn., in 1805. He studied medicine with Dr. J. S. Peters, of Hebron, governor of the State of Connecticut, and with Dr. William O. Talcott, of Winsted. He graduated at Yale Medical College, in 1829. He began his practice in Glastonbury, Conn., removed from there to Bloomfield, where he practiced till 1844, when he removed to Clinton, where he practiced till his death, in 1874. Dr. Hubbard was a good man, socially, professionally, and religiously. It was a part of his creed that beyond a reasonable providence for the uncertainties of the future, a Christian had no right to accumulate property; and his practice seems to have been in exact conformity to his creed. For while he was economical in the management of his affairs, and for more than forty years received a fair income from his business, he left comparatively little property. In 1872 he had an attack of hemiplegia from which he never fully recovered, although able to attend to a limited amount of business. In March, 1874, he had a renewed attack, which terminated in death, August 12th, of the same year.

David Austin Fox, born in Lebanon, graduated at New York University in 1852, soon after commenced practice in Clinton.

Dr. G. Harrison Gray and *G. O. Johnson*, each practiced in Clinton a few years.

Silas E. Peck, homœopathist, practiced a few years in Clinton.

Gideon Noble, a native of Coventry, probably, practiced in Cromwell from 1791 to 1802, when he removed to South Glastonbury. He had a good education, pleasing manners, and acquired a respectable practice in both places. He died in 1807.

Titus Morgan was born in Westfield, Mass. He practiced in Cromwell from 1802 to 1811. He was a gentleman of refined poetic taste, and agreeable manners, a respectable physician.

Dr. Bulkley practiced in Haddam from 1821 to 1830.

Richard Warner (Yale, 1817), son of Selden Warner, of Hadlyme, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Miner, of Middletown, and attended lectures at Yale college, where he graduated in 1821. He practiced several years in his native place and adjoining towns. He removed to Middletown, Upper Houses, in 1832, and died October, 1853, after a brief illness, about fifty-nine years of age. He succeeded his brother as clerk of County Medical Society, and was president of the Connecticut Medical Society at the time of his death. He had a large practice and was popular with his medical brethren. His power of observation was strong; he was fond of botany and mineralogy; his name is mentioned several times in Silliman's Scientific Publications, as a discoverer of the localities of different minerals.

As a citizen he was first in every good work, a leading member of church and society, with strong convictions of right and wrong, standing firm for the right often to

Digitized by Google

the sacrifice of his own interest. He was popular with the masses.

With the anti-slavery and temperance movements he was early and warmly engaged. One of the first to banish liquors from his sideboard, and to stand firm for total abstinence.

He was born at least a quarter of a century too early for his own comfort. He gained nothing but ridicule and the title of a visionary fanatic for pushing innovations which have since become established successes. He was prime mover in setting the town of Cromwell off from Middletown. He selected the name of the new town. He held successively all the offices of the church society and town. In the improvements of the village he was earnestly engaged, as many of the fine elms bear testimony. In the movement for an academy and a new church edifice, he was foremost and persistently successful.

William Meigs Hand was born in Madison, and was graduated, M. D., at Dartmouth College in 1812, and came immediately to Cromwell. In 1816 he moved to Worthington in Berlin. He was amiable and well-informed, interesting in conversation, and happy in writing sketches and essays; a successful practitioner and a man of good moral character. He published a pamphlet entitled "A Trip to Ohio," and a manual of medicine and surgery for the family. He died in 1822, aged 32.

Ira Hutchinson, son of John and Mollie Hutchinson, was born in Gilead Society, in Hebron. He studied medicine with Dr. Silas Fuller, then of Columbia, subsequently of Hartford, and graduated at Yale Medical College in 1825. After the death of Dr. Warner he located in Haddam, where he made successful practice till 1853, when he removed to Cromwell, where he died. Here, as in his former field, he soon secured a full practice. He was in every sense a gentleman.

J. Francis Calef graduated at Yale in 1880. He succeeded Dr. Hutchinson in Cromwell.

Winthrop B. Hallock, proprietor of Cromwell Hall, was born in Utica, N. Y. He graduated from Long Island College Hospital, and was several years first assistant in the Insane Hospital at Middletown.

Dr. Jesse Cole was a physician in Durham at the time this society was organized; he was not a member, as Durham belonged to New Haven county, till some years afterward. He was born at Kensington, 1739; was a son of Mathew Cole and Ruth Hubbard; settled in Durham in 1765, and did a large and successful business till 1793. He died in 1811, leaving eight children.

Dr. Cole, it is said, had two pills that he relied on, one of which he called the black dog, and the other the white dog. If the black dog failed, he would send the white dog into the stomach of the patient.

On the south side of Mount Pisgah, in Durham, he cultivated rare plants and herbs. The place still bears the name of Dr. Cole's garden. He was engaged at one time in the manufacture of potash, on what is now called Potash Brook and Potash Hill.

Dr. Thayer located in Durham before Dr. Cole left.

Lyman Norton, son of Stephen and Abigail, was born in 1763. He studied medicine with Dr. Jared Potter of Wallingford, commenced practice before 1797, and died in 1814, aged 51 years. He was a man of agreeable manners, and generally beloved.

William Foote, born in Northford, studied medicine with his brother, Dr. Malica Foote, in Rye, N. Y., and with Dr. Benjamin Rockwell of New York. He came to Durham in 1802, removed to Goshen in 1807, and after two years returned to Durham, where he resided till his death in 1842. He was contemporary with Dr. Norton, and had a better education than he, but less tact as a physician.

William Seward Pierson, son of a descendant of the first president of Yale College, was born in Killingworth, graduated from Yale College in 1808, and studied with Dr. Nathan Smith, at Dartmouth College, where he took his medical degree in 1813. He came to Durham on a formal invitation of the inhabitants as was the custom in those days, upon the death of Dr. Norton. He remained four years, and then, upon the invitation of the people of Windsor, removed there. He died in 1860.

Jared Potter Kirtland, born in 1793, was a grandson of late Dr. Jared Potter. In 1810 he studied medicine with Dr. John Andrews, and afterward was a private pupil of Dr. Eli Ives and Dr. Nathan Smith, of New Haven. In 1812 he entered the first class in the medical department of Yale College, and in 1814 studied in the University of Pennsylvania.

John T. Catlin was born in New Malborough, Mass. He was the son of Rev. Dr. Catlin, who was the teacher of Dr. David Smith. He attended a course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at New York city in 1816 and 1817; was licensed to practice by the New York State Medical Society; practiced several years in Salisbury, and moved to Durham when Dr. Kirtland left. He died of fever, July 28th 1825.

Henry Holmes, son of Uriah Holmes, of Litchfield, took his medical degree at Yale College, in 1825. He came to Durham about the same time with Harrison; boarded with Rev. Dr. Smith; spent the winter of 1830–31 at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York; returned to Durham, where he resided until 1833, when he went to Hartford, where he died in 1870. He held various offices in Hartford, was town physician, chairman of Board of Health Committee, city coroner, &c. He died a bachelor. He was polite almost to a fault. Dr. Russell, his biographer, says, "How often in after years he referred to this old town (Durham) and the happy time he spent there, many of us can remember. It was with the greatest pleasure that he referred to this or that event as having occurred when he was in Durham,—that when in Durham such or such a case had been treated by him, the minute details of which were still fresh in his memory."

David Harrison was born in North Branford; graduated, M. D., at Yale College in 1826; soon afterward came to Durham at the death of Dr. Catlin; removed to Mid-

Digitized by Google

town in 1831; practiced in Cuba; returned to Middletown, and died a bachelor in December 1856, at Fair Haven, of heart disease.

William Hayden Rockwell graduated at Yale College in 1824; studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Hubbard, of Pomfret, who was afterward Professor at Yale, and with Dr. Eli Todd, of Hartford; took his medical degree at Yale College in 1831; came to Durham soon afterward, and remained in that town until the following year. He is now superintendent of the Insane Retreat, at Brattleboro, Vermont.

Erasmus D. North was a son of Dr. Elisha North, of New London. He was graduated at Chapel Hill College, North Carolina; took his medical degree in New Haven in 1833, and in the same year removed to Durham. He practiced four years in Durham, and left to be an instructor of elocution in Yale College. He died in 1855.

Seth L. Childs was born in Barnston, C. E. He studied medicine at Fort Covington, New York, and graduated at Woodstock, Vt. He came to Durham in 1838, was a member of the State Senate in 1845, built the house opposite the academy, which he sold to Dr. Fowler in 1845, and in the spring of 1846 removed to East Hartford, where he now resides.

Benjamin L. Fowler was born in Northford, studied medicine with Dr. Stanton, of Amenia, New York, and N. B. Ives of New Haven; graduated at Yale Medical School in 1845, and the same year came to Durham. He left Durham, in 1856, for Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and there died, in September 1858, of pneumonia.

Rufus W. Mathewson was born in Coventry, R. I.; studied medicine in Norwich with W. Hooker, now professor of Practice of Medicine in Yale College, S. Johnson, and N. B. Ives of New Haven; attended lectures at Yale College in 1834–35; received his medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1835, then the only medical school in the city; remained in Norwich till 1846,. then attended another course of lectures in New York; removed to Gale's Ferry, in Ledyard, where he remained till he came to Durham, in 1856, and purchased the house of Dr. Fowler. He is still a practitioner in Durham.

Chauncey Andrews was born in Southington, Conn.; studied medicine with James Percival, of Kensington, father of the celebrated James Gales Percival, and practiced in Haddam, Hamdem, and Durham. He died of cancer, in 1863.

Erasmus Darwin Andrews, son of the above, was born at Killingworth, Conn., in 1806. He graduated from Willoughby College, Ohio, practiced in Ohio and Durham. He died at the latter place in 1874, aged 65 years.

Thomas Mosely, son of Abner Mosely, of Glastonbury, was born in 1731, graduated at Yale College in 1751, and settled in East Haddam. He was one of the first Fellows elected by the Middlesex County Society, and was re-elected every year till his death. He was the fourth president and vice-president of the State Society, and was the first elected to either office from this county. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from the Connecticut Medical Society in 1795. He died in 1811, aged eighty years, leaving his medical library to his friend, Dr. Richard Ely.

Augustus Mather, brother of Elisha and Samuel Mather, was a contemporary with Dr. Mosely.

Dr. Jonah Cone was born in East Haddam, May 17th 1763 and died September 18th 1830, of typhus fever. He was educated in common school; then studied the languages with Rev. Elijah Parsons, and studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Mosely. He practiced all his life in East Haddam.

Datus Williams, a descendant from Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass., was born in Norwich, in 1793. He studied medicine with Dr. Osgood, of Lebanon, and with Dr. Cogswell, of Hartford. He attended lectures, and took a license to practice, from Yale College in 1823, and soon commenced practice in Millington. In 1835 he removed to the central part of the town, where he practiced till his death in 1867. His elder son, H. E. Williams, graduated at New York University in 1847, practiced in New York city till 1864, when he entered the service of his country as an assistant surgeon. His younger son was an officer in a New York city bank. He received the honorary degree of M. D. from Yale College. He practiced in substantially the same field for nearly half a century.

Winslow T. Huntington, of Bozrah, student of Earl Knight, graduated at Pittsfield, and commenced practice in East Haddam in 1832. He left the State in 1835.

Asa L. Spaulding, of Killingly, studied medicine with Dr. North, of Hartford, and received his degree from Yale College in 1832. He succeeded Dr. Huntington, and removed to Enfield in 1839, where he died of typhoid fever in 1864. Dr. Nye, of Middletown, succeeded Dr. Spaulding, and returned to Middletown in 1851.

Dr. Edmunds, a native of Griswold, studied medicine with his brother-in-law, B. M. Gay, and practiced in East Haddam for twenty years, where he died.

Nathaniel O. Harris, born at Salem, Conn., in 1823, graduated at New York University, 1854. He practiced in New London three years and in East Haddam twenty-seven years.

Albert Wells Bell, born in Killingworth in 1852, graduated from the New York University in 1873, and located in Moodus in 1875.

Christopher Holmes was born in Hadlyme in 1762, and died in 1812. He had a large practice, was one of the original members of the medical society, and stood well in the profession.

Asa Miller Holt was the successor of Dr. Holmes at Hadlyme, where he practiced for half a century. The degree of M. D. was conferred on him by Yale in 1833; he was a well-read physician, but too self-important to be agreeable to his professional brethren.

John Richmond was born in Brookfield, Mass., and studied medicine with Dr. Timothy Hall, of East Hartford. He commenced practice in East Hampton in 1792, and died in 1821 while attending a case of obstet-

Digitized by Google

rics, the patient dying at the same time. He educated a large number of physicians.

Richard Mayo Smith, a native of Chaplin, a student of the above, was attending lectures at the time of Dr. Richmond's death; he succeeded his preceptor, and died the December following, aged 26 years. His successor was

Dr. Charles Smith, son of Col. Chester Smith, of North Stonington, who studied medicine with Dr. E. B. Downing, of Preston City, and commenced practice in East Hampton in 1823. He removed to Middle Haddam, where he died in 1848, aged 47 years.

Francis Griswold Edgerton, third son of Simon and Lucy Griswold Edgerton, was born in Norwich, Conn., 1797, and died in East Hampton, in the town of Chatham, Conn., in 1870, aged 73 years. He studied medicine with Philemon Tracy, of Norwich town, and William P. Eaton, of Norwich city. He attended lectures in New Haven in 1824–25, and received a license to practice. He located in East Hampton; he married Miss Marietta Daniels, who survives him. They had but one child, Francis D. Edgerton, M.D., of Middletown.

Albert Field was born in Bloomville, N. Y., and graduated from Long Island College Hospital, in 1867. He practiced in Ashland, N. Y., then removed to East Hampton, Conn.

Lorin F. Wood, born in Medway, Mass., graduated from the Homœopathic College, in New York city, in 1879. Since then he has practiced in East Hampton, Conn.

William F. G. Noelting was born in Mannheim, Germany, in 1819, and graduated at Werzburg (Bavaria), Germany, in 1843.

Dr. Robert Usher, a native of Millington, in East Haddam, and a student of Dr. Huntington, of Windham, located in practice in the southeast part of Chatham, on the east side of Salmon River, near the Lyman Viaduct. Upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he went as a volunteer to the vicinity of Boston, in 1776, was appointed surgeon for Wadsworth's regiment, in the recruits then raised for Cambridge, and served some time in that capacity. Dr. Elias Norton, son of Rev. John Norton, who served his time with Dr. Thomas Mosely, of East Haddam, was appointed mate of Dr. Usher. Dr. Usher returned from the war to his old home, where he died in 1820, aged 77.

Alanson H. Hough was born in Bozrah. He studied medicine with Earl Knight, and afterward with S. Johnson, of Bozrah. He graduated, M. D., at Yale, in 1832. He has practiced ever since at Essex.

Frederic W. Shepard was born in Plainfield in 1812. He studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Carter, of Saybrook, and graduated at Yale Medical School in 1834. He practiced one year at Gales's Ferry; then removed to Essex, where he practiced twenty-five years, and died of pneumonia in 1860. He was a very excellent man in every respect, perhaps a little too excitable for a physician.

Charles H. Hubbard, son of Dr. D. H. Hubbard, of Clinton, graduated, M. D., at Yale in 1860. He has since practiced at Essex.

Dr. Hezekiah Brainerd, the oldest son of Hezekiah and Mary (Fiske) Brainerd, was graduated at Yale College in 1763, and studied medicine in part, if not wholly, with Dr. Benjamin Gale, of Killingworth, now Clinton, and commenced practice in his native place, where he was the principal physician for many years, and where, particularly as an inoculator for the small pox, he was eminent, many resorting to him from Haddam and towns around for inoculation, as a protection against that disease, so dreadful when taken in the natural way. In 1787 he built a pock house (as it was called), under the direction of the town, which voted him the exclusive right to the business of inoculation and treatment, for the term of four years, paying him "ten shillings a head" for each resident inoculated, and receiving from him "eighteen pence a head," for each non-resident. The thinness of the milk which constituted the bill of fare at the house is still proverbial. Upon the formation of Middlesex county, 1785, he was one of the number selected as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and discharged the duties of that office until afflicted with paralysis in 1795, when he died, aged 63.

Dr. Smith Clark was born at Maromas, Middletown, graduated at Yale in 1786, where he was a class-mate of Dr. Hall. He resided in Haddam for more than twenty years in the family of Dr. Brainerd, whom he succeeded in practice. He died in 1813.

He was the first clerk of this society, and continued in office for ten years, and was one of the examining board for this county for about the same length of time. He was elected a Fellow for six years.

Dr. Clark was a kind and faithful physician, beloved by the public, and respected by the profession.

Sylvester Buckley, born in Rocky Hill, graduated at Yale in 1810, was graduated, M. D., at Dartmouth in 1812. He began practice in Haddam town in 1813, and some years afterward practiced in Chester and Higganum; in Cromwell from 1821 to 1830; and in Worthington from 1830 until within a recent period. He is now in practice in his native place. He was one of the first graduates who located in the county.

Andrew F. Warner (Yale, 1812), son of Selden Warner, of Hadlyme, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Miner, of Middletown, and attended lectures at Yale college. He practiced medicine in Haddam, and died while clerk of the Medical Society, in 1825. Dr. Hutchinson succeeded him, marrying his widow.

Dr. Benjamin Hopkins Catlin was born in Harwington, in 1801. He attended lectures in Yale College in 1824–25, and received his license to practice from the Connecticut Medical Society. The same year he commenced practice in Haddam. He removed to Meriden where he died in 1880, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

William H. Tremaine, was born in South Lee, Mass. and graduated, Berkshire, in 1838. He commenced practice at Higganum in 1845, and moved to Hartford in 1856, where he died in April 1883.

Digitized by Google

Miner C. Hazen was born at Agawam, Mass., in 1829. He graduated at the University of Michigan in 1855, practiced in Middletown, then removed to Haddam in 1860.

Leroy A. Smith, was born in Haddam in 1843. He practiced in Hartford till 1880, and in Higganum ever since.

S. B. Bailey, of Higganum, is a successful physician and a prominent citizen, but no information has been obtained of his professional history.

Dr. Amos Skeels, a native of Woodbury, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war; and in the battle of White Plains was wounded in the right arm while pursuing the English in their retreat from Danbury; being in consequence unfitted for labor he turned his attention to the study of medicine. He commenced practice in Hampton, Conn., in 1783; removed to Middle Haddam, near the line of East Hampton, in 1787; and again to Somers in 1795, and afterward to Chicopee, Mass. He died in 1843, aged 93.

Dr. Joshua Arnold, a brother of Dr. John Arnold, of Middletown, studied with Rev. Phineas Fiske, in 1738. He died in 1753, aged 66 years.

Jeremiah Bradford settled in Middle Haddam in 1754 and practiced till 1814, when his age was 80 years. He was a man of good sense and an able practitioner, but much of a coward.

Albert B. Worthington, a native of Colchester, studied with Dr. John. P. Fuller, then of Salem, Conn. He attended lectures in New York, and graduated at Yale in 1847. He came to Middle Haddam a little before the death of D. C. Smith, and he is still practicing there.

Rufus Turner was born at Mansfield, Connecticut, September 1st 1790. With a good preliminary education, he entered the office of Dr. Joseph Palmer, of Ashford, and in 1813–14 attended the first course of lectures given at Yale College.

Dr. Turner was licensed by the State Medical Society in 1814, and settled in Killingworth, where he continued in the practice of his profession for thirty-seven years, until his death, after an illness of four days, in November, 1851. As a practitioner he was a careful and conservative, but in cases where promptness was demanded, bold and fearless, faithful in attendance, giving freely of his time and thought to the case in hand, warding off unfavorable complications, and always striving to have the last blow at death. In the protracted fevers of those days he was particularly skillful, and was very frequently called to neighboring towns, in consultation.

He received the honorary degree of M. D. from the Medical Society and the Corporation of Yale College in 1830, and was for several years Fellow and member of the Standing Committee to nominate professors in Yale College.

Dr. Benjamin Hill, it is said, studied medicine with Dr. Gale. He married Hannah Nettleton, of Killingworth, and practiced at North Killingworth with acceptation. He removed to Western New York about 1823.

Augustine J. Webster was born in Sandisfield, Massachusetts; studied medicine with Dr. William Welch, of Norfolk, Connecticut; took his medical degree at Pittsfield, Massachusetts; located in Killingworth in 1861, and practiced till 1864, when he died of erysipelas.

G. C. Reynolds studied medicine with John C. Fuller, at Salem, and graduated at New York University in 1852; commenced practice in Killingworth in 1866; remained five years, and then removed to Guilford.

Drs. Webster and Reynolds received a gratuity of about $300 a year, while they practiced in that town.

Dr. J. Hamilton Lee, only son of Selah Lee, of Madison, graduated, M. D., at Yale College in 1858; commenced practice at Greenville, Connecticut, where he had a good business till the war broke out. He was appointed assistant surgeon of the 21st Connecticut Volunteers, and was soon promoted to the position of brigade surgeon of the 3d Brigade. Upon the close of the war he spent a few months in Mississippi, then returned to Killingworth, where he died of apoplexy in 1881.

Harris R. Burr, M.D., was born in Haddam, Conn., in 1820. He was educated at Brainard Academy, was a graduate of Worcester Medical College, and commenced practice in New Haven in 1844. Thence he removed to Killingworth in 1847, where he remained in the practice of his profession until his death, in 1861. Dr. Burr held many important offices in the town, was its representative for several sessions of the Legislature, and for six years high sheriff of Middlesex county. He was characteristically liberal in his views, and manifested a surprising readiness to march with the progress of the hour. In his profession he was distinguished by close application and very marked ability. His dignified, gentlemanly bearing never left him. Dr. Burr died September 29th 1861.

Edward P. Nichols, M. D., was born in Newark, New Jersey, November 23d 1827. He graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1848, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York city, 1852. He commenced the practice of his profession in Newark, N. J., and was at once successful, so that he served as acting assistant surgeon, United State General Hospital, about a year and a-half during the late war. He continued in practice until he moved to Killingworth, October 1881. Since then to the present time he has had a good practice.

Dr. A. Ward practiced in Middlefield several years. He died August 12th 1788, aged 32 years.

Jehiel Hoadley, Yale, 1768, was born in Northford. He practiced in Middlefield all his life. He made a specialty of colic curing. Gov. Hoadley, of Ohio, was a descendant of the family to which Dr. Hoadley belonged.

Dr. Elisha Ely was born in Lyme, in 1748, and like the former Elys, was a descendant of the original Richard Ely, who came from Plymouth, England, and settled in Lyme. He was half brother to Dr. John Ely, with whom he is supposed to have studied his profession. He practiced at Old Saybrook; was largely engaged in small-pox inoculation. His reception house was on the present Fenwick grounds.

Samuel Carter, M. D., son of Benjamin and Phebe

Digitized by Google

(Buel) Carter, was born in Killingworth, Conn., July 10th 1779. He studied medicine with Dr. Austin Olcott, of Clinton, and commenced practice in Saybrook, Conn., in September 1802. He received his honorary degree of M. D. from Yale College, September 21st 1822. After practicing in Saybrook for a third of century, he removed to Vernon, N. Y., and died in 1853, aged 74, and was buried in Saybrook.

He was a first-class teacher of medicine, and had many students.

Asa Howe King, son of the Rev. Asa and Eunice Howe King, was born in New Haven in 1798. He graduated honorably at Yale College in 1821: He studied medicine with Dr. Andrew Warner, of Haddam; graduated in medicine from Bowdoin College in 1824; commenced practice in Branford; removed to Essex in 1827, and from there to Old Saybrook in 1835, where he died, November 20th 1870.

John H. Granniss was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale Medical School in 1868. He served as private in the 17th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers in 1862 and 1863, and as surgeon's steward, United States Navy, till the war ended. He located in Old Saybrook in 1869.

Dr. Isaac Smith was the son of Dea. Isaac Smith, of East Hampton. He studied medicine with Dr. William B. Hall, of Middletown, and commenced practice in North Killingworth, now the town of Killingworth. Having spent a few years there, he removed to Portland in 1800, where he practiced until his death, a period of thirty-nine years.

Newell Smith was born in Middle Haddam; studied medicine with Dr. John Richmond, of East Haddam, and practiced twenty-five years in Central New York. He afterward practiced ten years in Portland, where he died, aged 60 years.

Dr. George O. Jarvis, son of John Jarvis, of New Canaan, Connecticut, was born in 1795. Receiving such education as the schools of that earlier day offered, he became himself a teacher in his turn, and at a proper age began the study of medicine with Dr. Truman S. Whitmore, of Winchester, Connecticut. He attended lectures at Yale College. In 1817, in accordance with the usual custom of that day, he received from the Connecticut Medical Society a license to practice, and commenced his professional labors in the town of Torrington, where he remained two years; then removed to Colebrook, and continued there up to 1840, when he changed his residence to Portland, then a part of the town of Chatham. He died of a combined attack of erysipelas and diptheria, February 3d 1875, after an illness of about one week, having been in active professional service fifty-eight years. He received the degree of M. D. from Yale College in 1846.

He was the father of Dr. George C. Jarvis, of Hartford. His attention to some cases of fracture about the year 1843 led to the invention of his apparatus known as "Jarvis's Adjuster," for the extension and treatment of fractures und dislocations. His invention met with the approval of many of the first surgeons of the country, and was introduced largely into public hospitals. In 1845 the doctor went to Europe with his invention, spending six months in introducing it to the notice of the profession in England and on the Continent, giving explanatory lectures in some of the first medical institutions by invitation. It was well received; and he was awarded, by the Society for Promotion of Arts and Commerce, the largest gold medal, which, up to that time, had been given to an American citizen.

The presentation was made by Prince Albert, then the president of the society. Dr. Jarvis was entitled to be proud of this distinguished honor.

Henry Everlin Cook, a native of Portland, who studied with Dr. Sperry, of New London, about 1835 commenced practice as a Thomsonian physician in Portland, where he remained about three years, and then removed to Moodus, in East Haddam, where he practiced as a cancer curer. His son, H. C. Cook, succeeded him in business.

C. A. Sears, M. D. was born at Chatham, Connecticut, in 1840; graduated from Union Medical College in 1862; practiced in East Glastonbury three years, and then removed to Portland.

Cornelius E. Hammond was born in Ellington, Connecticut. He graduated from New York University in 1848, and practiced in Rockville, South Glastonbury, and Portland.

E. B. Morgan was born in Haddam, Connecticut, 1853. He practiced in Lyme, then removed to Portland.

Edwin Bidwell was born in South Manchester, Connecticut, in 1821; graduated from Yale Medical College in 1847. He practiced in Madison, Westbrook, Haddam, and Deep River, where he succeeded Dr. Rufus Baker. Dr. Bidwell has a son practicing at Goodspeeds, in East Haddam.

Dr. Elisha Mather was son and student of Dr. Eleazer Mather, of Lyme (Yale, 1738), and brother of Dr. Samuel, his father's successor in business, and of Dr. Augustus, who practiced in East Haddam. He married Elizabeth Selden, of Lyme, and located at Pautapaug, now Centerbrook, where he spent his whole professional life, and died in 1836, aged 81. He had seven children; four were sons, and all studied medicine.

The fourth, Ezra S., studied with his uncle Samuel, and located at Essex. His seventh child, Ulysses W., graduated at Yale Medical Institution in 1823, with great promise. He succeeded to his father's practice, and died in 1832, with consumption, aged 30 years.

Dr. Mather was engaged largely in teaching medicine, and his students for many years added life to the village in which he lived. It is said an unpleasantness always existed between the rich young men of the town and the medical students; the former gave the latter the cut at every opportunity. At one time, they got the students excluded from the favorite seats in the church. The Sabbath following, the young nobility, dressed in their thin summer pants, marched in a body to the preferred

Digitized by Google

seats, which they did not enjoy long before they felt an irritation in the rear; before prayer was concluded, there was a stampede for the door. Dr. Mather was called, and found cow-itch had been dusted on the seats.

Dr. John Ely, one of the first Fellows elected by this society, was born in Lyme, 1737. He commenced the practice of medicine in Westbrook, where he married the daughter of Rev. William Worthington, of that place. He soon attained eminence in his profession, was especially successful in treating small-pox, and was interested in introducing inoculation. He entered the army at the very beginning of the Revolutionary war, raising a company of militia, and later, raising, and, to a great extent, equipping the regiment of which he was colonel. He won distinction as a surgeon as well, and was sent to the Army of the North on account of an epidemic of small-pox then raging. He was tall and erect of form, of decided character, and commanding presence.

His military career is succinctly told in the report of the Committee of Revolutionary Claims in the House of Representatives.

Jan. 23d 1833 After reciting his earlier services, the report proceeds as follows, viz.:

On the 9th of December, 1777, he was captured by the enemy, and became a prisoner of war, and was paroled at Flatbush, on Long Island, where were also prisoners several hundred American officers. Among these officers a distressing sickness prevailed, and Col. Ely, from the humanity that belonged to his character, from the day of his captivity to the day of his exchange, faithfully and exclusively devoted his time and attention to them as a physician. "In discharging this duty, he encountered great hardship and much expense, as the residences of of the sick officers were scattered over a considerable space of country, many of them being as much as twenty miles apart. Col. Ely, when unable from bodily infirmity, or the state of the weather, to perform his long tours on foot, hired a horse at an extravagant price, and paid the cost out of his own private means; he was also frequently compelled to purchase medicine for the sick at his own cost." "Soon after he became a prisoner, his son, Captain, afterwards Dr. Worthington Ely, in conjunction with other friends, fitted out at their own expense a vessel, and manned her, for the purpose of surprising and capturing a British force, with which to effect the exchange of Col. Ely.

"The object of the expedition succeeded, so far as regarded the surprise and capture of the enemy, and the prisoners were delivered to the proper authorities, to be exchanged for Col. Ely. This, however, was not done, by reason of the earnest entreaties of the sick American officers, who considered their lives as greatly depending upon the continued attendance and skill of Col. Ely. He was induced to forego his right to an exchange, and consented to remain for the comfort and safety of his brother officers.

"It appeared from a certificate of Samuel Huntington, President of Congress, that still subsequent to the time when his exchange might have been effected through the valor of his son and friends, and when he became entitled to an exchange by the regular rule, that a deputation of exchanged officers, who had been his fellow-prisoners, were appointed to wait on Congress by the sick officers who remained in captivity, and to urge the continuance of Col. Ely as their physician and surgeon."

"At the head of this deputation was Col. Matthews (since a member of Congress, and governor of Georgia), and Col. Ramsay, of the Maryland line. Col. Ely was, in consequence of this representation, not exchanged, although entitled to an exchange. He remained and acted as physician and surgeon till the 25th of December 1780, when he was released—a period of three years."

On his return, in 1781, with impaired health and constitution, he found his affairs in a ruinous condition, and a burden of a debt accumulated. He courageously commenced work, and to some extent retrieved his misfortunes, but his health failing, and just compensation for his services being denied in the Senate, after he had every expectation of favorable action, having received recommendation from the war department and the passage of his claim through the House, he became discouraged at the injustice, made no further efforts, and died soon after, in 1800. Although compensation had been promised by letters from Washington himself, the influence of Oliver Ellsworth, then prominent in the Senate, who was opposed to the payment of all claims in the interest of the treasury, secured the rejection of this. Years later, his sons received a grant of five thousand dollars, many original papers having been lost.

Dr. Ely won the love, respect, and admiration of all with whom he became intimately associated, and was idolized by the soldiers. He excelled as a conversationalist, and in the practice of his profession was characterized by zeal and humanity. The amiable traits of his character, his generosity, and self-sacrificing devotion to his country and humanity—sadly enough—were the cause of shortening his life, and embittering his last days. He left two sons and three sons-in-law in the profession.

Dr. Cone, a student of Dr. Elisha Mather, succeeded Dr. Ely, and practiced many years.

Horace Burr, a native of Haddam, graduated at Yale Medical Institution in 1842, and located in Westbrook, where he practiced about thirty years and then removed to Wilmington, Delaware.

Gersham C. H. Gilbert, a native of Mansfield, A. B., Yale, 1841, M. D., Yale, 1844, practiced in Portland till 1866. He is now practicing in Westbrook.

Thomas B. Bloomfield, a graduate of College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1876, late physician in the Insane Hospital, is now practicing in Westbrook.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

By A. W. Bacon, Esq.

AT THE time of the formation of Middlesex county in 1785, it occupied a commanding position in the affairs of the State. The city of Middletown was incorporated in 1784, one year previous, being at that time the leading city in the commonwealth. Middletown soon became the most prominent port of entry upon the Connecticut coast. Its commerce was large, its tonnage great, and its importations far in advance of those ports which have since made flourishing commercial centers. For these reasons, and others which it is not necessary to mention, the county of Middlesex, from its existence, became at once an important field of litigation. Large interests were involved, great principles at stake, which had not been settled and fixed by the commercial law of a country just springing into existence. As may well be supposed, therefore, in the three or four decades on from 1785, the county of Middlesex furnished to the courts of this State some of the most important cases ever determined by her system of jurisprudence. Great, not only in consequence of the amount of money involved, but greater still by reason of the principles of commercial law submitted and determined, a law then in its infancy on this side of the Atlantic. As a natural consequence Middlesex county became the abode of many eminent men learned in the law. And not only so but the most illustrious attorneys in the State were accustomed to practice at its bar. The Shermans, the Betts, the Ingersols, the Staples, and scores of others whose fame is bright in our annals appeared often as counsel at the sessions of the Superior Court in this county. It is safe to affirm that the old Court House in Middletown has resounded with as fine specimens of forensic eloquence as were ever heard in any tribunal where the English language is spoken.

The terms of the Superior Court were then different from those held at present. By the statutes of 1796 it was provided that in the county of Middlesex a term of the Superior Court should be held in each year at Haddam on the last Tuesday of December and at Middletown "on the last Tuesday *save one* in July." There were, besides, two terms of a County Court held on the second Tuesday of November at Haddam and on the first Tuesday of April at Middletown. This arrangement of terms of courts, with some modification as to time, continued until 1855, when the County Court was abolished, and two additional terms of the Superior Court established.

The account of the attorneys who flourished in this county in the early part of the present century, which is hereto appended, is derived mainly from Dr. Field's "Centennial Address," delivered at Middletown in 1850, and the appendix to that valuable hand-book of local historic information.

Titus Hosmer was a native of Hartford. He was distinguished while in Yale College for his scientific and linguistic acquirements, as well as for his literary brilliancy. He graduated from that institution in 1757, and probably settled in Middletown about 1760. Although he possessed a poetic genius, the profession which he chose led him to cultivate the powers of the understanding rather than of the imagination. In the practice of his profession faithfulness to his clients, and strong powers of reasoning soon raised him to high esteem with the bar and court, and secured him not only much professional business, but civil positions of honor and importance.

Beside the ordinary town offices and the commission of the peace which he held, he was annually elected a representative in the General Assembly from October, 1773, till May, 1778, after which he was chosen an assistant every year till his death, in 1780. In 1777, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and exercised great influence with the Legislature in favor of the adoption of vigorous measures against Great Britian. During a part of the Revolutionary war he was a member of the Council of Safety, and in 1778, he was a member of the Continental Congress. In January, 1780, he was elected one of the three judges of the Court of Appeals, that was established by Congress principally for the revision of maritime and admiralty cases in the United States. It was understood that one of these judges was to be from the southern, one from the middle, and one from the eastern portion of the country. Mr. Hosmer was chosen from the eastern section, but he never entered on the duties of the office. He died suddenly, August 4th 1780.

The celebrated Dr. Noah Webster named three men as the "Mighties" of Connecticut. These were William Samuel Johnson, LL.D., of Stratford, Oliver Ellsworth, of Windsor, Chief Justice of the United States, and the Hon. Titus Hosmer, of Middletown.

In person he was above the ordinary size, and his countenance was expressive. His passions were quick and strong, but were held under subjection to his stronger will. He was fond of conversation, and was extensively acquainted with men and books; and he often entertained at his house groups of friends who courted his society. In deliberative bodies he was always heard with that attention and pleasure which lucid and manly argumentation, along with probity and patriotism, always receive. He was, in short, a gentleman of the most polished and engaging manners, of correct moral habits, a thorough scholar, a learned, eloquent lawyer, and a sound, practical statesman.

Two sons of Hon. Titus Hosmer became lawyers: *Stephen Titus Hosmer*, and Hezekiah Lord Hosmer. The latter practiced in Hudson, New York. The former pursued his studies in Yale College till the suspension of that institution in the Revolution, then completed his collegiate course under Dr. Dwight. He graduated in 1782. He studied law with Hon. William Samuel Johnson, and Hon. Oliver Ellsworth, and commenced practice about 1785, in Middletown. He was dependent on

Digitized by Google

his own resources, and by the steady exercise of his talents he soon secured a very large practice, which he retained till he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court, in 1815. It was his custom to read books connected with his profession with such fixed attention, and so repeatedly, page by page, that their contents became indelibly fixed in his memory, and he was able to call up, at will, nearly all the reports of cases referring to any point without consulting his books. By this means he acquired a wonderful memory, which was of great service in his judicial labors. His briefs were prepared with great care, the points clearly stated, and numerous cases cited. His habits were very regular, each week day being devoted to the study of law, interrupted only by the hour's walk which he daily took. Each evening was devoted to general reading, for which he had the means in a large, miscellaneous library. He was exceedingly fond of music, which he studied scientifically, and in the early period of his life, he was for many years a skillful reader of sacred music in the sanctuary. He was repeatedly elected to the council of the State, and otherwise honored by his fellow citizens. Some years before his death, the corporation of Yale College conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

In 1815, when he was first appointed judge, the Superior Court consisted of a chief judge and eight associates. By the constitution of 1819, it was made to consist of five judges. Mr. Hosmer was appointed chief justice, and three of the former judges and one new judge were appointed his associates. He continued in this exalted position till January 10th 1833, when he arrived at the age of 70, the constitutional limit of his term. He died in Middletown, August 6th 1834.

So far as the opinions of intelligent judicial tribunals and officers are respected in other States than those in which they are pronounced, no judge has left higher claims than Judge Hosmer to the gratitude of those engaged in judicial pursuits or studies out of this State. Following the example of several most illustrious judges of this country, particularly of Parsons and Kent, it was often the case that his opinion contained, not only the reasons for the judgment given in the particular case before him, but a collection of the leading cases on the subject generally, and a concise and lucid epitome of the law as involved in them. By this means, although a great portion of the opinion would not, perhaps, be deemed authoritative, the reader was furnished with an abstract of the leading principles applicable to the subject in one connection, and at the same time the deliberate views of an able jurist, entertained after consultation with his fellow judges. These opinions are most full and precise, prepared with much care, expressed with great perspicuity and force, and arranged with entire method; and they constitute so many valuable elementary treatises, so to speak, for the instruction of the judge, practitioner, and student.

His temperament was ardent, but his disposition most friendly and forgiving. Every object of philanthropy, and every case of suffering or want immediately called forth his sympathy and aid. Among the excellent traits of his character, one of the most striking was his readiness at all times to render service, by his advice and investigation, to the younger members of the legal profession who applied to him for assistance. His eager thirst for the improvement of himself and others led him to examine every subject on which he was consulted, and freely to communicate the results of his thoughts and inquiries. His personal appearance was commanding, his deportment dignified, his manners affable, and his elocution polished and graceful.

Mr. Samuel Whittlesey Dana, son of Rev. James Dana, D. D., graduated at Yale College in 1775, and soon afterward opened a law office in Middletown. He had popular talents, and his appearance at the bar was admired; and had he devoted himself entirely to his profession, he would probably have commanded a large practice; but his friends placed him in political positions: first electing him a representative in the State Legislature, and then in the councils of the nation, so that for a course of years he acted rather as a statesman than a lawyer. He was either a representative or a Senator in Congress through a part of the administration of Washington, through the whole of that of Adams, Jefferson, and Madison, and a portion of that of Monroe. He was, in early life, made a brigadier general. In the latter part of his life he was several years mayor of the city of Middletown. He also became presiding judge of the County Court, a position which he held at his death, in July 1830.

Asher Miller was a native of Middlefield. He graduated from Yale College in 1778, with a class that was distinguished for the talent of its members. He ranked well in this class, and after he left college he acquired a proficiency in geology, mineralogy, and chemistry, possessed by few scholars of his time. He became a lawyer in Middletown, and was highly esteemed and honored by the people of that town. He probably commenced the practice of his profession about 1780, and in 1785 he was elected a representative in the Legislature. He was elected many times afterward, and so highly was he esteemed for his legal knowledge and his integrity that he was appointed a judge of the Superior Court in 1793, but resigned in 1795. He was long an assistant, and during many years presiding judge of the County Court and judge of Probate. On the death of Colonel Hamlin, in 1791, he was elected mayor of the city, and he held this position, with his two judgeships, till his death, in December 1821.

Silas Stow was a native of Middletown, and was a lawyer in that town. About 1795 he removed to Lowville, N. Y., and was afterward a member of Congress. He died in 1827, at the age of 53.

Asahel Hooker Strong, a native of Portland, and a son of Rev. Dr. Strong, was a fine scholar and a good special pleader at the bar; and had he lived he would have been worthy of a seat on the bench of the Superior Court.

John G. C. Brainerd was, for a short time, a lawyer in Middletown, where he was a universal favorite because

Digitized by Google

of the sweetness of his temper, the correctness of his taste, and his fine conversational powers. He was afterward editor of the *Connecticut Mirror*, at Hartford. He shone more as a poet than a lawyer. He was the author of those vigorous verses upon "Niagara," commencing with "The thoughts are strange that crowd into my brain."

William Plumbe was a native of the Society of Westfield. He graduated from Yale College in 1769, practiced law a short time, became a preacher and a chaplain in the army, and finally a merchant. He died in 1843.

Ezekiel Woodruff, said to be a native of Farmington or Southington, and a graduate of Yale College in 1779, practiced law in Middletown during a few years. He was city clerk from 1786 to 1789, in which latter year he resigned and removed from the city.

Mathew Talcott Russell was a namesake of Col. Mathew Talcott, his uncle by marriage, who was childless. He was educated, at Col. Talcott's expense, at Yale College, where he was, during four years, a tutor. He studied law with Hon. Oliver Ellsworth, and commenced practice in Middletown. Though of delicate health, he was able to attend to his professional affairs, and was accurate and methodical in everything. He was entrusted with a large amount of collecting business. He was, during some years, State attorney. He died in 1828, aged about 68.

William Brown was born in Guilford, and graduated at Yale in 1784. He practiced law in Middletown during some years, and was city clerk from 1789 till 1792. He was an able man and was much respected. He died in Hartford in 1803.

Joshua Henshaw was a native of Middletown, and a graduate of Yale in 1785. He removed to Vermont, and thence to Canada.

Enoch Huntington, son of Rev. Enoch Huntington, graduated from Yale in 1785. He was a dean scholar, and a man of superior natural abilities. He was a fluent speaker at the bar. He died in 1826, at the age of 58.

George W. Stanley was born in Wallingford, graduated at Yale in 1793, and practiced law many years in his native town. He removed to Middletown in 1819, and was at one time State attorney. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, about 1837.

Alexander Collins, son of General Augustus Collins, of North Guilford, graduated from Yale in 1795, and studied law in the office of Judge Hosmer. He died in September 1815, aged 41, in Vermont. Collinsville derived its name from his sons.

Elijah Hubbard graduated at Yale in 1795, studied at the law school in Litchfield, practiced some years in New London, and returned to Middletown on the death of his father, Elijah Hubbard, Esq., in 1808. He was, during many years, president of the Middletown Bank, and was many times mayor of the city. He died in 1846, at the age of 69.

Chauncey Whittlesey, son of Chauncey Whittlesey, Esq., was a graduate of Yale in 1800, and a dean scholar. He read law with the Hon. Charles Chauncey, of New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in November 1804. He practiced in Middlesex, and adjoining counties, till 1819, and took an elevated rank among the ablest lawyers in this part of Connecticut. He was made a brigadier general of militia, having, during the war of 1812, raised a regiment at his own expense. In 1819, he removed to Louisville, Kentucky, and thence to New Orleans. In 1827, he returned to his native town, and after a protracted and painful sickness, died in 1834, at the age of 51.

John L. Lewis, a native of Philadelphia, read law with Judge Hosmer, and was admitted to the bar in 1805. In 1818, he was appointed sheriff of Middlesex county. He afterward removed to Florida, where he died.

William Van Deusen, a graduate of Yale in 1801, studied law in Middletown and Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar as early as 1807. He was commissioned a captain by the general Government, and was, for a time, in command of the fort at New London. He died in Middletown, in 1833, at the age of 49.

Levi H. Clark, a native of Sunderland, Mass., graduated from Yale in 1802, and studied law with Hon. Charles Chauncey, of New Haven, and with Asa Bacon, Esq., of Canterbury. He commenced practice in Haddam in the spring of 1805, but removed to Middletown in 1807 or 1808. He enjoyed a good practice in both towns. In 1816 he removed to Carthage, N. Y., where he engaged in non-professional business, but was unsuccessful. He resorted to literary work for support, and was for many years connected with newspapers and other publications in New York city. He died in 1840, aged 57.

Noah A. Phelps, a native of Simsbury, was a law student with Hon. Elisha Phelps, and was admitted to the bar in Hartford, in 1811. He remained in that city till 1829, when he was appointed collector of customs and removed to Middletown. He was afterward judge of the County Court, mayor of Middletown, judge of Probate, State Senator, and Secretary of Connecticut.

Samuel Ingham was born in Hebron, Conn., September 5th 1793. His preliminary education was received in the common schools, and he was admitted to the bar in Tolland county, Conn., in 1815. In 1819 he became a resident of Essex, where he resided till his death, November 10th 1881.

By constant self-reliant labor and upright conduct, he placed himself in a conspicuous position at the bar, where he was distinguished as an advocate before juries.

He was a member of the lower branch of the Legislature from 1828 to 1835, and again in 1851. He was chosen speaker of the Assembly in 1834, 1835, and 1851. In 1843 and 1850 he was a member of the State Senate. In 1835 he was elected to Congress, and was re-elected in 1837. He was four times a candidate for governor of the State, but was defeated with his party. He was during nine years State attorney for Middlesex county. He declined a position on the bench of the Superior Court and the Supreme Court of Errors. He was commissioner

Digitized by Google

of customs in the Treasury Department at Washington from 1858 to 1861.

Major Andre Andrews, a native of Cornwall, studied law with his brother, Benajah Andrews, in Wallingford. He began to practice in Middletown as early as 1815, and was afterward State attorney.

William Hungerford was born at East Haddam, November 22d 1788, and graduated from Yale College in 1809. He was admitted to the bar in 1812, and practiced in his native town till 1829, when he removed to Hartford where he resided till his death, January 15th 1873.

By diligent and unremitting study, Mr. Hungerford acquired a remarkable familiarity with elementary treatises on law, and thus paved the position which he came to occupy—that of the head of his profession in the State.

He was distinguished not only for his great legal ability, but for his love of right and his hatred of wrong. His well known sincerity gave him great influence with judges, as well as with his brethren at the bar. It was well known that he would not argue a point that he did not himself believe to be just, or in which he had grave doubts. Another prominent feature in his character was his uniform courtesy and kindness to his professional brethren. Mr. Hungerford had no taste for political life, though he many times represented his native town, as well as the city of Hartford, in the Legislature. He always declined a position on the bench of any court, but adhered steadfastly to the practice of his profession during his long life. He was never married.

Jonathan Barnes, a native of Tolland, was born in 1789. He graduated from Yale College in 1810. He completed his law studies, which he had commenced under his father, with Chauncey Whittlesey, of Middletown, in 1813, and from that time till his death he practiced his profession here.

He stood among the first in his profession, and was remarkable for his unremitting industry and close attention to the business entrusted to him. He sought rather to faithfully discharge his duty to his clients than to display brilliant achievements. He had a vast and varied store of legal erudition, and this was so systematized that it was always available. His style of argument was always chaste and polished.

He never lost his love for literature, and by almost daily reading of the classics he kept up his knowledge of them to the end of his life.

He was a profound scholar and was able to read fluently, ten languages.

He never entered the political arena, preferring the quiet duties of his profession.

Minor Hotchkiss was a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Yale in 1813. He was admitted to the bar in New Haven in 1815, and at once settled in Middletown. Upon his appearance in Middlesex county he was noted as a young man of talent and promise. He soon became distinguished in his profession, and his prospects were as bright as those of any man of his age in the State. His mind was well stored with knowledge, and his disposition, manners, and habits were adapted to win affection and secure confidence. In the last two years of his life he represented the town in the State Legislature with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents. After a long and painful sickness, he died, in 1825, at the age of 34.

Abiel L. Leomis commenced the practice of law in Middle Haddam as early as 1816. After two or three years he went to Killingworth, now Clinton, and ten years later he removed to Middletown. He afterward went to Hartford, where he died.

William L. Storrs graduated at Yale in 1814, read law with his brother, Henry L. Storrs, Esq., at Whitestown, N. Y., was admitted to the bar in New York in 1817, and in Connecticut soon afterward. He was a representative in the Connecticut Legislature in 1827 and 1828, and in Congress from 1829 to 1833. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives in Connecticut in 1834, and was again elected to Congress for two years from 1839; but in 1840 was made a judge of the Superior Court. He was also a professor in the New Haven Law School. The Western Reserve College conferred on him the degree of LL. D.

Ebenezer Force practiced law in Middle Haddam during three years from 1819, then removed to Middletown and practiced a short time. He enlisted in the army of the United States, and soon afterward died.

Enoch Thomas Parsons graduated from Yale in 1818, was admitted to the bar in 1822, practiced a short time, and died in 1830 at the age of 30.

Samuel Holden Parsons graduated from Yale in 1819, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and practiced for a time in Middletown.

Samuel Dickinson Hubbard was a graduate from Yale in 1819. He studied at the New Haven Law School, and practiced law some years. He was mayor of the city of Middletown, and a member of Congress.

John Hiram Lathrop was a graduate of Yale in 1819; was a tutor in the same institution, and afterward received the degree of LL. D. He practiced law a short time in Middletown, and afterward became a professor in Hamilton College, in the University of Missouri, and president of the University of Wisconsin.

Ezekiel L. Hosmer, son of Judge Stephen Titus Hosmer, was admitted to the bar in 1823, and died in 1826, at the age of 24.

Charles Richard Alsop graduated at Yale in 1821, studied law in the office of Jonathan Barnes, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in this State. He then attended the lectures of Chancellor Kent, in New York; studied in the office of Daniel Lord, Esq, an attorney in that city, and was admitted to the bar there. He returned to Middletown in 1832, and in 1843, on the resignation of Noah A. Phelps, Esq., he was elected mayor of Middletown for the residue of his term, and was re-elected for two years, after which he declined the office. He was, from the first, active in the promotion of railroad enterprises, was president of the Middletown and Berlin Railroad Company, and one of the original corporators of the New York and Boston Railroad Company.

Digitized by Google

Isaac Webb was born in Chester, and graduated from Yale in 1822, and was afterward a tutor there. He studied law in New Haven, commenced practice in Middletown in 1827 or 1828, and died in 1842, at the age of 45.

Stillman K. Wightman was a graduate of Yale in 1825. He studied law with Jonathan Barnes, Esq., and at the law school in New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was State attorney, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and State Senator. He removed to New York city about 1844.

Ebenezer Jackson was a native of Savannah, Georgia, and was educated at the College of St. Mary, in Baltimore. He studied law in Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was afterward a member of Congress.

Charles C. Tyler, a native of Haddam, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was State attorney and judge of the County Court. He was a man of infinite jest and most excellent humor. He died at Middletown on the 6th day of February 1882, having reached the 81st year of his age.

Samuel W. Griswold was a native of Westfield Parish. He studied law with Abiel A. Loomis and Jonathan Barnes, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He died in 1844, aged about 36.

Alfred Hall, a native of Portland, and a graduate of Trinity College in 1828, studied law in Middletown, New Haven, and Cambridge, and commenced practice in Middletown about 1833, but soon returned to Portland and became a merchant. He represented Portland in the General Assembly several years.

Elihu Spencer, a native of Warren, Ohio, graduated at the Wesleyan University in 1838, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. He became town clerk, clerk of the County and Superior Courts, treasurer, and representative in the General Assembly.

Dennis Sage, a graduate of Wesleyan University in 1839, studied law with Judge Storrs, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. After practicing a short time he engaged in other business.

Charles Whittlesey, a native of Salisbury, and a graduate of Williams College in 1840, studied law in Litchfield county, where he was admitted to the bar in 1844. In that year he commenced practice in Middletown, and he was afterward State attorney.

Norman L. Brainerd was born in Portland. He studied law in Cambridge and in New York city, in which latter place he was engaged in practice. He afterward removed to Middletown. He was always a genial gentleman, winning the affections of those who knew him. He was a vigorous and versatile writer and a poet of no mean rank. He died at Middletown on the 30th of August 1877, in the 57th year of his age.

John Hugh Peters was graduated at Williams College in 1798. He studied law with his brother, Judge J. T. Peters, of the Superior Court, and commenced practice in Middle Haddam as early as 1803. He continued till 1811, when he died at the age of 35. He was well-read but modest.

Asahel Utley, a native of Wilbraham, Mass., was admitted to the bar in 1822. He practiced a short time in Middle Haddam, then went to East Haddam, where he remained till 1831. He then removed to Middletown, where he died the same year, at the age of 35.

Constans F. Daniels removed to Middle Haddam from Waterford in 1822 but left in 1825.

Mark Moore removed to Middle Haddam from Boston in 1822, but in 1825 went to Bridgeport, where he died in 1850.

Horace Foote, a native of Marlborough, and a graduate of Yale College in 1820, studied law with Seth P. Staples, Esq., of New Haven, and was admitted to the bar in 1822. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, about 1835.

Linus Parmelee came to Haddam, with his parents, when about six years of age. He studied law with Levi H. Clark, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1808 or 1809. He practiced in Haddam till 1842, then in Middle Haddam.

Elihu Spencer, one of the most accomplished scholars and keenest logicians that ever practiced at the bar of Middlesex county, was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1820. He was a grandson of Isaac Spencer, for many years treasurer of the State of Connecticut, and great-grandson of Gen. Joseph Spencer, of East Haddam, who was a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary Army. His father died before the subject of the present sketch was born, and while he was yet an infant his widowed mother removed, with her only son, to Connecticut and settled in Middletown.

After the usual preparatory studies he entered Wesleyan University, and was graduated from that institution in the class of 1838. After his admission to the bar he at once took high rank in his profession. He was learned without pedantry, and cultivated without ostentation. He was one of those genial natures with whom every one who can appreciate becomes enamored. He was modest, retiring, in honor preferring others, and yet possessed of a wonderful intellect, clear, penetrating and logical. Every phrase was a premise, every statement a syllogism. He was devoted to his profession and sought no other field. He refused many offices which were offered to him.

His health failed him, and after a lingering sickness, which he bore with a cheerful fortitude, he died at Middletown on the 11th of April, 1858.

*Hon. Moses Culver.**—Moses Culver was born in Wallingford, June 20th 1817, where he continued to reside till 1837, when he removed to Chester, where he remained till 1845. During his residence in the latter place he was engaged in mechanical labor, but all his spare hours were devoted to the cultivation of his mind. While he was still at work daily at his trade, he commenced the study of law under the instruction of the late Hon. Ely Warner, of Chester, and, after three years

*By Hon. William W. Shipman.

Digitized by Google

of diligent application, he was admitted to the bar. In May 1845, he removed to Colchester, Connecticut, and entered upon the practice of his profession. In 1846, he removed to East Haddam, where he succeeded to the law business of the Hon. E. A. Bulkely, who had removed to Hartford. Mr. Culver resided in East Haddam till 1856, during which time he represented the latter town one year in the lower house of the Legislature, and for several years filled the office of judge of Probate.

In 1856 he removed to Middletown, where he continued the practice of his profession, and, for six years, he was State attorney for Middlesex county. In 1860 he represented Middletown in the lower house of the Legislature.

In June 1875, he was elected a judge of the Superior Court for the term of eight years, and at the expiration of the term was re-elected.

The career of Judge Culver was a happy illustration of that sure reward which follows diligence and persistent well doing. Without the advantages of an early education, he cultivated his mind by his own unaided efforts, and rose to distinction at the bar and on the bench by devoting all his energies to the discharge of his duties. As a citizen, his name was without a stain, and in all the relations of life he bore a high character for integrity. As a lawyer he spared no pains or labor to serve the best interests of his clients, and met that success which such efforts seldom fail to win. As a judge he was honored by his associates on the bench and by the bar which practiced before him in all parts of the State; and held in high esteem by the whole community as an able and upright magistrate.

For many years Judge Culver has been a devout member of the Congregational Church, and, in his modest demeanor, and the purity and simplicity of his daily life, has exemplified the principles of that religion which he professed. During the whole forty-six years in which he was, for most of the time, a conspicuous citizen of Middlesex county, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who knew him.

In 1845, he was married to Lucinda Baldwin, of Chester, by whom he had several children, two of whom still survive. His only son, M. Eugene Culver, Esq., is a member of the bar of Middlesex county. The death of Judge Culver occurred on the 21st of October 1884, after a lingering illness.

This list of attorneys now residing in Middlesex county, not all, however, in active practice, is derived from the annual State Register for 1884:

Middletown—Arthur W. Bacon, Conrad G. Bacon, Clarence E. Bacon, Eldon B. Birdsey, Arthur B. Calef, M. Eugene Culver, Daniel J. Donahoe, William T. Elmer, Lovell Hall, John M. Murdock, Thomas G. Mather, D. Ward Northrop, Wesley U. Pearne, Robert G. Pike, Silas A. Robinson, Charles G. R. Vinal, Frederick Vinal, Samuel L. Warren, Harris Warren.

Chatham—Lovell Hall.

Chester—Jonathan T. Clark, Washington F. Wilcox.

Durham—Henry G. Newton (office in New Haven).

East Haddam—Julius Atwood, Francis H. Parker, Hiram Willey, E. Emory Johnson.

Essex—Eben P. Lincoln, James Phelps, James L. Phelps, Henry P. Pratt.

Portland—William H. Ingersoll, Dennis A. McQuillan, John M. Murdock.

Saybrook—Washington F. Wilcox.

Westbrook—David A. Wright.

CHAPTER VII.

FERRIES, STEAMBOATS, HIGHWAYS, RAILROADS.

Ferries in Middlesex County.

ALL INTERCOURSE between the opposite sides of the Connecticut River was, till the construction of the bridges of the Air Line and Shore Line Railroads at Middletown and Saybrook Junction, by means of ferries. These bridges are only for the passage of railroad trains, but most of the travel, which would otherwise cross the ferries, goes over on these trains. The ferries are still utilized by teams and for local travel, but the great change which the establishment of railroads across the country and along the river has effected has diminished the importance of these ferries, and some of them have fallen into disuse, while others are only occasionally used.

Although at an early period facilities for crossing the river, at various points along its course, were provided by private individuals or associations of neighbors, no ferry with privileges guaranteed by law was granted till 1662, when the Saybrook ferry, between Saybrook and Lyme, was authorized by the General Court. In 1664, Chapman's ferry, between Haddam and East Haddam, was granted. In 1724, Brockway's, between Pautapaug and North Lyme, was established, and in 1726, Middletown ferry, between Middletown and what is now Portland, was granted.

Knowles's Landing ferry was granted in 1735, but it was abandoned, and another grant was made in 1806.

In 1741, the East Haddam ferry, between Haddam and East Haddam, was granted, but it was only occasionally kept, and in 1811 a new grant was made.

Upper Houses ferry, between what are now Cromwell and Portland, was authorized in 1759.

Higganum, between Haddam and Middle Haddam, was granted in 1763.

Warner's, between Chester and Hadlyme, was established in 1769.

Haddam ferry, between Haddam and Middle Haddam, received chartered rights in 1814.

Steamboats and Steam Navigation on Connecticut River.

The nearest approach to steam navigation previous to the 18th century was a boat built by John Silliman, of Chester. It was in the form of a scow, with paddle wheels propelled by horse power. He carried grain and

Digitized by Google

other materials on the river, and at one time, it is said, he carried the mayor and aldermen of Hartford on an excursion trip. The loss of a load of grain, by the sinking of his boat by running onto a rock, compelled him to abandon the undertaking. At the time he met with the loss he used two scows fastened together, propelled by two horses. The wreck of these could be seen, a few years ago, just south of the Chester steamboat dock, sunk in the mud.

No steamboat is known to have run on the Connecticut River prior to 1819, except the *Fulton*, which plied for a short time. The *Enterprise*, built and owned by a Mr. Kelsey, of Middletown, came on soon afterward.

In 1824, the Connecticut River Steamboat Company put on the river the *Oliver Ellsworth*, a new boat, commanded by Captain Daniel Havens, of Norwich ; and in the next season the *McDonough*, another new boat. These were among the best boats of that time. They were well finished and furnished, were schooner rigged, and had figure heads and bowsprits, and carved work on their sterns. They were well patronized, and they did a large share of the passenger business between eastern and northern Connecticut and New York. At Calves' Island wharf, in Lyme, stages met these boats, and conveyed passengers between that point and New London, and the region east. Stage connections were also made at Ely's ferry for Norwich, and at Hartford for the north. The *Oliver Ellsworth* exploded her boiler on Long Island Sound, in March 1827, by which accident four or five lives were lost. She was repaired, and was afterward commanded by Captain Stow, of Middletown, and others, till 1834, when she left the river. At about the same time the *McDonough* was sold, to run between Boston and Portland, Maine,

In 1830, the *Victory*, an Albany boat, came on the route. Opposition brought down fares, and tickets for New York were sold as low as twenty-five cents. During the season of 1831, this boat ran in connection with the other Connecticut River boats.

In the spring of 1832, the *Chief Justice Marshall*, Captain Jabez Howes, came, and continued till she was lost, near Branford, in a heavy storm, in April 1833.

In June of the same year came the *Water Witch*, Captain Jacob Vanderbilt, which made the passage between Hartford and New York in thirteen hours.

In August came the *New England*, of the Connecticut River line, a new boat, and one of the best then afloat. She was commanded by Henry Waterman, of Hartford. On the 9th of October 1833, at Essex, this boat exploded both her boilers, killing and wounding some 20 people. She left the river, in 1837, for the Boston and Portland line.

The next boat was the *Bunker Hill*, Captain Sandford, which was so crank on its first trip that it was at once docked, sawed in two, and lengthened, after which she did excellent work till she struck on Cow Neck, in Oyster Bay River, while enveloped by a fog, in 1841.

The *Lexington*, Captain Vanderbilt, ran, during part of the season of 1837, in opposition to the *Bunker Hill*. She was called the fastest boat of her day.

The *Cleopatra*, Captain Reynolds, came on in 1837, and ran on alternate days with the *Bunker Hill* and *Charter Oak*. She continued on the river till 1842, most of the time under the command of Captain Dunstan, who was, in 1846, lost on the *Atlantic*, at Fisher's Island.

The *Charter Oak*, built at Hartford, under the supervision of Matthew Hubbard, was an excellent steamer. She was transferred from the Hartford to the New London route. During the season after the *Charter Oak* was built, Mr. Hubbard built a ship, at East Haddam, for Captain C. R. Dean, who claimed that the *Charter Oak* cost him more than $500; for said he: " Every broadaxe and plane was still when that boat came in sight below Higganum. All rested to see ' Boss Hubbard's boat.' "

The spring of 1842 found no boats plying on the Connecticut River below Hartford. The *Splendid*, which had run to Hartford every month in the previous winter, had been taken off.

The *Kosciusko*, Captain Van Pelt, came on about the 1st of May. The *Globe*, which had been built and fitted with the engine and apparel of the wrecked *Bunker Hill*, appeared about the 1st of June. She was, probably, as fast a vessel, and as much a favorite, as any that ever ran on the river. Directly after the Mexican war she was sold and went to Texas. She was, during most of the time she was here, under the command of Captain E. D. Roath, of Norwich.

The *Kosciusko* ran on the river till 1846, when the *New Champion* succeeded her. This boat was under the command of Captain Van Pelt, and afterward of Captain Tinklepaugh. She was a fortunate boat, very regular in making her time, and she continued on the river till 1853, when she was succeeded by the *Granite State*.

The *Globe* was, in 1847, succeeded by the *Hero*, which continued till the *City of Hartford* came, in 1852. The *Hero* was, during most of this time, under the command of Captain Joseph H. King.

In the summer of 1850, the *Connecticut*, Captain Peck, ran on the same days as the *New Champion*, and the *Traveller* on the days of the *Hero*, and fares were very low.

Early in June 1852, the *City of Hartford*, Captain Daniel A. Mills, came on. She was owned by a new company, was new, large, and well fitted and furnished.

About the 1st of July 1853, the *Granite State*, Captain James H. King, owned by the old company, appeared. She was new and in excellent order. For the next few years steamboating on the Connecticut River was in its glory. The *Granite State* and the *City of Hartford*, commanded by Captains King and Mills, afforded facilities for travel on this route that have never been surpassed.

The *City of New York* came out in 1866, under Captain Mills. It was subsequently commanded by Captain Dibble. In August, 1881, it was sunk and badly damaged, but was rebuilt in 1882, and named the *City of Springfield*.

Digitized by Google

The *Granite State* was burnt near Goodspeed's Landing in May, 1883. The *City of Hartford* was refitted in that year and was named the *Capitol City*.

The *City of Lawrence*, Captain Miner, and the *Capitol City*, Captain Russell, run on the Hartford and New York line at present. They are good boats and are well patronized.

The *Silver Star* came on in 1865, and for some years it did considerable business at the river landings, but after the advent of the Connecticut Valley Railroad this business waned and the boat was sold in 1883.

The *Lawrence*, Captain Royal S. White, commenced running between Norwich and Hartford in 1846, and continued, with the *Alice*, till 1850.

The *Cricket*, Captain Post, commenced running to New London and Long Island in 1850, and since then the *Island Belle*, the *Mary Benton*, the *S. B. Camp*, and the *Sunshine* have been on that route.

With the exception of steamboats that have navigated the river for short periods, and those which have run temporarily in the place of the regular boats, the above list contains the names and times of all the Connecticut River steamboats.

Roads and Turnpikes.

The first settlers in Middlesex county came hither by way of Connecticut River, the great natural avenue of approach to the region along its shores. A few subsequently came from eastern Massachusetts over such rugged Indian trails and paths as were then to be found in the untamed wilderness. As settlements multiplied along the river and extended back from it, communication between them was first established and maintained through paths which were chosen because of the facilities for passage which they then presented, and without reference to future exigencies or conditions. As the country became more densely populated these paths, which had become highways, were in some cases altered to meet the requirements of changing circumstances; new ones were established, and those which had become of little use were abandoned. In many cases, however, these primitive roads determined the location of those settlers who followed the pioneers, and it was afterward found difficult to change them, though the routes which they followed were not the most feasible under the changed circumstances.

As time went on points more or less distant from each other became important, and more frequent communication between them was necessary, yet during many years this communication was had by way of these tortuous and inconvenient roads; and more direct and easier routes were not adopted till after the inconveniences of the old ones had long been endured. Gradually the crooked highways were straightened where it was practicable, and the most frequently travelled roads were kept in better repair, but it was not till early in the present century that roads between important points began to be constructed and maintained in this county by incorporated companies, that received for their labor and expense tolls from those who passed over these roads.

The first of these roads in Middlesex county was the Middlesex Turnpike, that extended from Saybrook through Haddam and Middletown to Goffe's Brook, in Wethersfield, thirty-two miles. It was incorporated in May, 1802.

At the same time the Hebron and Middle Haddam Turnpike was incorporated. It ran from Hebron Meeting House to Middle Haddam Landing, thirteen and one-half miles.

The Middletown and Berlin Turnpike, extending from Middletown through Berlin into Farmington, twenty miles, was incorporated in May, 1808.

In October of the same year the Colchester and Chatham Turnpike was granted corporate privileges. It extended from Colchester through Chatham to Middletown ferry, eighteen miles.

Chatham and Marlborough Turnpike was chartered in October, 1809, and extended from Middletown ferry, via Pistol Point, to Marlborough, ten and one-half miles.

East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, from East Haddam Landing to Colchester Meeting House, ten and one-half miles, was chartered in October, 1809.

Middletown and Meriden Turnpike, between Middletown and Meriden Meeting House, seven miles, received its charter in October, 1809.

Durham and East Guilford Turnpike extended from Durham street through North Bristol to East Guilford Green, fourteen miles. It was chartered in May, 1811.

Middletown, Durham, and New Haven Turnpike ran from Middletown through Durham, Branford, and North Haven to New Haven, twenty-three and one-half miles. It was granted in May, 1811.

Killingworth and Haddam Turnpike was incorporated in October, 1813. It extended between Killingworth street and Higganum, fifteen and one-half miles.

Beaver Meadow Turnpike was a branch of the above. It was also chartered in October, 1813, and extended to Haddam street, four and one-third miles.

Haddam and Durham Turnpike was incorporated in May, 1815. Its length was seven and three-fourth miles, from Higganum to Durham street.

Chester and North Killingworth Turnpike ran from the bridge over Chester Cove to North Killingworth, about seven miles. The charter was granted in May, 1816.

The turnpike from Norwich through East Haddam and Haddam to New Haven was chartered in October, 1817; and that from Pautapaug Point to East River bridge in Guilford, in October, 1818.

The Madison and North Killingworth Turnpike Company was incorporated in May, 1835.

Railroads.—Meriden and Cromwell Railroad Company.

This company was incorporated in July, 1882, with a capital of $300,000. Work was commenced on the road, the termini of which are indicated by the name of the company, in the latter part of 1883, and the road went

Digitized by Google

into operation in the autumn of 1884. About one-half of the road lies in Middlesex County. H. C. Wilcox is president of the company; Charles Parker, vice-president; C. L. Rockwell, secretary; and A. Chamberlain, treasurer.

The object of this road is to afford to the manufacturers of Meriden an additional inlet and outlet for raw material and manufactured goods, and thus to relieve them from the extortions of monopolies.

The stock is mostly owned by manufacturers and merchants in Meriden, and no debts have been incurred in the construction of the road, either by the issue of bonds or otherwise.

Middletown and Berlin Railroad.

This was the first railroad that was constructed in this county. Its termini were Middletown and the Hartford and New Haven Railroad in the town of Berlin. The president of this company was Charles K. Alsop, of Middletown, and many of the directors and stockholders were citizens of this county. The road was completed and went into operation in the spring of 1849. Before its completion it was merged in the Hartford and New Haven Railroad, which has since become the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad.

Air Line Railroad.

In 1846, a charter was obtained from the Legislature of Connecticut for the New York and Boston Railroad, from New Haven to Windham, with authority to bridge the Connecticut River at Middletown, This charter was vetoed by the governor, but was again passed over his veto. The opposition to the measure was strong in Hartford, and an unsuccessful effort was made to procure the repeal of the bridge clause of the charter at the next session of the Legislature. Another effort, in 1848, was successful. The bridge clause was repealed, but permission was granted for an impracticable suspension bridge at the Narrows. Meantime the company had been organized, surveys had been made, and work commenced between Middletown and Sterling; but this act checked the enterprise, and work was suspended. The charter was renewed seven times, the last time in 1866. In 1868 the old bridge clause in the charter was re-enacted, notwithstanding the violent opposition that was made. The company was reorganized under the name of the New Haven, Middletown, and Willimantic Railroad, in 1867, with David Lyman president, and O. V. Coffin treasurer, and in June of that year work was commenced and so vigorously prosecuted that cars were put on, for freight and passengers, between New Haven and Middletown, in August 1870. On the 17th of December 1872, the bridge across the Connecticut River was completed and crossed by a locomotive, and, in February 1873, trains ran as far as East Hampton. August 12th 1873, the road was completed to Willimantic, and on that day a passenger train passed over it to that place.

The bridge over the Connecticut is a wrought iron structure, 1,250¼ feet in length, with a draw of 303 feet covering openings each 130 feet wide at low water. It is capable of supporting 40,000 pounds to a linear foot, which is five times the weight of any probable rolling load. Its cost was about $400,000. It was designed and built by the Keystone Bridge Company, of Pittsburg.

The cost of the road was more than six millions of dollars. Of this cost, Middletown contributed $897,000; Portland, $318,000; Chatham, $12,000; and Middlefield, $70,000.

A foreclosure of the first mortgage bonds took place in 1875, and the bondholders organized a new company under the name of the Boston and New York Air Line Railroad. The road was afterward leased to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company for the term of ninety-nine years.

Shore Line Railroad.

By reason of an unusual reticence on the part of the former officers of this road, only a meagre history of it can be gleaned. It is learned from the recollections of those in the vicinity, that the New Haven and New London Railroad was completed, and trains first passed over it, in the summer of 1852. At that time the Connecticut River was crossed, to Lyme, by a ferry, which took over the passengers and the baggage cars of the trains. The present bridge was built about 1870. No important changes have been made in the route through Middlesex county since the road was built.

In accordance with the usual custom in such cases, and with the usual result to the stockholders, the road passed into the hands of the bondholders by the foreclosure of the first mortgage. It was afterward reorganized under its present name, and leased for the term of ninety-nine years to the New York, New Haven, and Hartford Railroad Company, by which it is now operated.

Connecticut Valley Railroad Company.

The act of the Legislature incorporating this company was passed at the May session, 1868. The incorporators were: Luther Boardman, Samuel Woodruff, O. V. Coffin, O. H. Clark, H. Scovill, J. C. Walkley, Henry G. Hubbard, H. Johnson, S. E. Marsh, J. Silliman, D. A. Mills, J. W. Hubbard, E. Brainerd, S. W. Robbins, Isaac Arnold, and R. B. Spencer.

The first meeting of the stockholders for the election of directors was held at the Mc Donough House, Middletown, Saturday, October 2d 1869. The following named persons were elected directors: Oliver D. Seymour, Francis B. Cooley, Elisha T. Smith, Nelson Hollister, Frederick R. Foster, Seth E. Marsh, Hartford; Gaston T. Hubbard, and Samuel Babcock, Middletown; Elisha Stevens, Cromwell; James E. Walkley, Haddam; Luther Boardman, East Haddam; Oliver H. Clark, Chester; S. M. Comstock, Essex.

At a meeting of the directors held at the same place, October 7th 1869, the following officers were elected, viz.: president, James C. Walkley; vice president, Luther Boardman; secretary, Levi Woodhouse; treasurer, Nelson Hollister; chief engineer, Seth E. Marsh.

Digitized by Google

The capital stock authorized by the charter was $1,200,000. The construction of the road commenced in 1869, and the first shovelful of earth was thrown by Mrs. Walkley, wife of the president. The road was completed from Hartford to Saybrook Point, June 30th 1871, and from thence to Fenwick in 1872.

First mortgage bonds to the amount of $1,000,000 and second mortgage bonds to $1,250,000 were issued.

The cost of construction was much greater than was anticipated and the road did not prove a financial success. The result was that the first mortgage bondholders were compelled to assume control of it and the stock ceased to be of any value.

On the first of July 1880, the company was reorganized under the name of the Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad Company, and the following gentlemen were elected directors, viz.: Samuel Babcock, Timothy M. Allyn, Charles T. Hillyer, Chester W. Chapin, Richard D. Hubbard, Henry Kellogg, Charles M. Beach, Franklin Chamberlain, and Daniel C. Spencer. The officers were: Samuel Babcock, president; Henry Kellogg, vice president; C. H. Smith jr., secretary and treasurer.

The present officers are: Samuel Babcock, president and treasurer; George H. Watrous, vice president; W. C. Brainard, secretary and assistant treasurer; O. M. Shepard, superintendent.

CHAPTER VIII.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Second Regiment Infantry.

THIS, which was a three months regiment, was recruited mostly from the volunteer militia. Its surgeon, Archibald T. Douglas, was from Middletown, and one man in Company D, and the whole of Company A, sixty-nine in number, were from the same place.

It made its rendezvous at New Haven, whence, on the 10th of May 1861, it embarked on the steamer *Columbia* for Washington. It arrived off Fortress Monroe on the morning of the 13th, sailed up the Potomac, and the regiment encamped at Glenwood, where they remained a month, engaged in drill.

On the 17th of June, they broke camp, marched to Roach's Mills, and afterward to Falls Church.

At the battle of Bull Run they were engaged, and did good service, losing two killed, five wounded, and nine prisoners. Dr. Douglas was especially commended for his good service in this battle.

The regiment was mustered out of service at New Haven, on the 7th of August 1861. Nearly all the men re-enlisted, and about two hundred of them afterward became commissioned officers in the army.

First Connecticut Cavalry.

This was first a battalion of four companies. It was intended that one company should be recruited in each Congressional district, but territorial limits were not observed in recruiting.

The rendezvous of the battalion was made at West Meriden, where it encamped in the fall of 1861. Here it remained, engaged in drill and camp duty, during the succeeding winter, and on the 20th of February, 1862, it departed for Wheeling, Va., numbering 346 officers and men.

They first encamped on an island in the Ohio River, opposite Wheeling, where they remained a month engaged in drill. They then removed to Moorfield, Va., where for a time they hunted guerillas and bushwhackers.

Under General Lyon they participated in the battle of McDowell, on the 8th of May, and in the operations which resulted in the battle of Franklin four days later. They were in the forced march over the mountains and through the Shenandoah Valley, and they participated in the battles of Harrisonville, Cross Keys, and Fort Republic.

Under General Siegel the battalion took part in the operations in Virginia in the summer of 1862, and participated in the battles that occurred during General Pope's retreat. In the autumn of that year they were in the vicinity of Washington, and in early winter they went to the neighborhood of Fredericksburg. Thence, in January, 1863, they went to Baltimore, where they did provost duty till the next summer. In this time it was increased to a full regiment of twelve companies.

On the invasion by Lee, in the summer of 1863, the regiment engaged in active duty, and about the time of the battle of Gettysburg and afterward, detachments were sent to various points on scouting and other duty.

In the spring of 1864 the regiment was attached to the Army of the Potomac at Brandy Station, Va. In the active operations that followed the regiment participated and was engaged in the peculiar duty which devolves on cavalry in an active campaign. During that year it participated in the battles of Craig's Church, Spottsylvania Court House, Meadow Bridge, Hanover Court House, Ashland, near Old Church Tavern. In the field (June 15th to June 28th), Ream's Station, Winchester, near Kearneysville, Front Royal, Cedar Run Church, Cedar Creek, and New Woodstock, all in Virginia.

In the brief campaign of 1865 the regiment participated, and it was engaged at Waynesboro, Ashland, Five Forks, Sweat House Creek, and Harper's Farm. It was mustered out at Washington, D. C., August 2d, and it left for New Haven the next day.

There were in the regiment sixty men from Middlesex county.

First Regiment.—Heavy Artillery.

This was recruited and organized as the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, in the spring of 1861. It rendezvoused at Hartford, and in June of that year it left for the seat of war. They first encamped at Hagerstown, Md., whence they advanced to Williamsport early in July. About the middle of August they went to Frederick

Digitized by Google

City, and early in September to Darnestown, where they reported to General Banks. Early in October they went to Washington and occupied Fort Richardson, within the defenses of that city.

In January, 1862, the regiment was changed from the Fourth Infantry to the First Heavy Artillery. It received two additional companies, and was recruited up to the number of 1,800 men. They remained in Fort Richardson engaged in heavy artillery drill, till early in April, 1862. They then went forward with the army of McClellan, and assisted in the preparations for the siege of Yorktown, which was defended by 7,500 rebels against an army of 100,000. After the evacuation of Yorktown, the regiment went forward in the Peninsular campaign, and participated in the engagements at Hanover Court House, Chickahominy, Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, and Golden Hills.

The excellent physical character of the men in this regiment, their superior intelligence, and their thorough drill and discipline gave to the organization a high reputation, which it sustained to the end of its service.

When the army withdrew from the Peninsula it returned to the defenses of Washington, and occupied the forts along Arlington Heights, commanding the western approaches to the Capital. Two companies, however, remained with the army.

In May, 1864, The regiment reported to General Butler, at Bermuda Hundred, and it participated in the operation of that branch of the Union Army, which lasted during eleven months.

In January, 1865, a portion of the regiment was engaged in the assault on Fort Fisher. It continued to serve with the army of the James till the close of the war, but, like other regiments of heavy artillery, it was often much scattered in different fortifications. It was mustered out in September, 1865, after a service of four years and four months.

More than two hundred men from Middlesex county served in this regiment. Company G, at its formation, was largely composed of students from the Wesleyan University. A large number from Company H were also from this county.

Seventh Regiment Infantry.

This, which was a three years' regiment, was raised in the summer of 1861 ; and all the companies were at the rendezvous at New Haven early in September. About eighty of the men in this regiment were from Middlesex county.

They left their rendezvous September 18th, 1,018 strong. They remained at Washington and Annapolis till October 20th, when they embarked for Port Royal. They remained at Hilton Head till December 18th, when they went to Tybee Island. They were engaged in the siege of Fort Pulaski, and were the first to garrison that fort after its surrender.

In the latter part of May, 1862, it went to James Island at the mouth of Charleston Harbor, and on the 16th of June it was engaged in the fierce fight on that Island.

The regiment was engaged at Tocotaligo, October 22d, after which it returned to Hilton Head, where it remained some weeks. It then went to Fernandina, Fla., and remained till the next April.

In April four companies went to Hilton Head and thence on the expedition against Charleston. They participated in the battles of Morris Island and Fort Wagner, and their losses in these actions were heavy. The six companies that had remained in Florida joined their fellows on Morris Island during the seige.

In the middle of October the regiment was sent to St. Helena Island, where they remained some time to rest from their fatigue, and for the sick to recover their health.

Early in February, 1864, the regiment went with General Gilmore to Olustee, Fla., and had a part in the battle at that place. In May it was transferred to Bermuda Hundred, Va., and during the ensuing summer it was on active duty. It had part in the battle of Chester Station, in the actions near Bermuda Hundred from May 10th to June 17th, in those at Deep Bottom, Deep Run, Chapin's farm near Richmond, New Market Road, Darbytown Road, and Charles City Road, in 1864; and the two actions at Fort Fisher, N. C., January 15th and 19th, 1865.

Its losses by death were : killed in action, 90 ; died of wounds, 44 ; died of disease, 179. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1865.

Tenth Regiment Infantry.

This regiment, which had about eighty men from Middlesex county, was recruited in the autumn of 1861, and left Hartford for Annapolis on the 31st of October.

On the 6th of November, they left Annapolis, and sailed, with other troops, for North Carolina. After tossing about on the sea off Hatteras for several weeks, they finally crossed the bar, and on the 8th of February 1862 it was engaged in its first battle, that of Roanoke Island, and here its conduct gave ample promise of the excellent service which was afterward done by the regiment. Its colonel, Charles L. Russell, was killed while leading his column to a charge.

On the 12th of March, they sailed for Newbern, North Carolina, and were engaged in the battle at that place on the 14th of the same month.

The summer of 1862 was passed in the vicinity of Newbern, improving in drill and discipline. In November they went on what was known as the Tarboro raid, and on the 14th of December they were engaged in the action at Kingston, North Carolina. In January 1863, they went to St. Helena Island. Here they remained till the latter part of March, when they went to Seabrook Island.

Early in July, they went to the vicinity of Charleston, and they were engaged in the siege of that place till the 28th of October. In the following December the regiment participated in the battle of St. Augustine, Florida. It remained in the vicinity of St. Augustine till April 18th 1864, when it went to Hilton Head, and thence to For-

Digitized by Google

tress Monroe, where it was joined by the re-enlisted veterans who had returned from their furlough. They soon afterward passed up the James, and on the 10th of May they were in action at Whitehall Junction, Virginia. From the 13th to the 17th, inclusive, of the same month, they were engaged in battle at Drury's Bluff.

From this time till its muster out, August 25th 1865, it was in service in Virginia, and participated in no less than fourteen engagements, as follows: Bermuda Hundred, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, August 1st and 14th, Deep Run, Seige of Petersburg, August 28th to September 29th, Laurel Hill Church, Newmarket Road, Darbytown Road, October 13th and 27th, Johnson's Plantation, Hatcher's Run, Fort Craig, and Appomattox Court House. During its term of service it lost: killed in action, 57; died of wounds, 59; died of disease, 152.

Eleventh Regiment Infantry.

The Eleventh Regiment was recruited at Camp Lincoln, Hartford, and left that place for Annapolis on the 16th of October 1861. In this regiment Middlesex county was represented by more than two hundred men. It embarked for North Carolina on the 6th of November. One of the vessels carrying the Eleventh was beached near Hatteras, and those on board remained in distress twenty-three days. They finally got on shore, and the vessel went to pieces.

The regiment went up the Neuse River and was first engaged at the battle of Newbern, North Carolina, on the 14th of March 1862.

From this time till midsummer the men of the regiment, after a change of colonels, were engaged in drill, and strict discipline was enforced, and they came to be one of the cleanest and most orderly regiments in their division.

Early in July 1862, the regiment was attached to the army of the Potomac, and on the 14th of September it participated in the battle of South Mountain, and on the 17th in the severe action at Antietam. In this battle its colonel, H. W. Kingsbury, was killed.

In the latter part of November the Eleventh, with other troops, moved to the vicinity of Fredericksburg, and at the battle there, December 12th, it was stationed on the picket line.

During the summer of 1863, it was in the Department of Virginia, and although it was engaged in several actions and reconnoisances its loss was not severe.

In the spring of 1864, it received a veteran furlough, from which it returned early in March, and encamped at Williamsburg. On the 9th of May it was engaged at Swift's Creek. It advanced to the Petersburg pike, and on the 12th was again fighting. On the 16th it participated in the battle of Drury's Bluff, after which it was detailed to build earthworks at Bermuda Hundred. After several marches it reached Cold Harbor, Virginia, and was engaged in the battle at that place on the 3d of June.

From the 15th of June till the 27th of August 1864, it was in active service before Petersburg, and it continued to serve in the Department of Virginia till its muster out, December 21st 1865.

During its term of service it lost: in killed, 35; died of wounds, 41: died of disease, 165.

Twelfth Regiment Infantry.

Early in 1862, this, which was known as the Charter Oak Regiment, was organized. It had about 80 men from Middlesex county. It left for Ship Island, Mississippi Sound, on the 24th of February 1862, and was attached to General Butler's division during 1862 and a part of 1863. It participated in the battle of Georgia Landing on the 27th of October 1862, and in March 1863, a detachment of 35 was captured, after a severe fight, at Pattersonville, Louisiana. On the 13th of April it was sharply engaged.

It continued in the Department of the Gulf, and bore a conspicuous part in the siege of Port Hudson, in which it was engaged from the 25th of May till the 9th of July 1863.

More than three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans in the spring of 1864, and had a furlough. They returned to New Orleans in May, and remained in that vicinity till July, when the regiment embarked for Fortress Monroe, and finally, in August, joined General Sheridan's army, in the Shenandoah Valley. While with this army, it was engaged at the battles of Winchester, September 19th 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 22d 1864; and Cedar Creek, October 19th 1864.

The total loss during its term of service was: killed in action, 50; died of wounds, 16; died of disease, 188. It was mustered out of the service, August 12th 1865.

Thirteenth Regiment Infantry.

The organization of this regiment was completed at New Haven on the 7th of January 1862, and it sailed for Ship Island. It had about 80 men from Middlesex county.

It participated in the battle of Georgia Landing, on the 27th of October 1862. It was engaged, during the winter of 1862–63, in camp and other routine duty, and in making reconnoisances.

On the 14th of April 1863, it was actively engaged in the battle of Irish Bend, Louisiana, in which it made a brilliant charge on a battery of the enemy.

On the 24th of May 1863, it was in action at Port Hudson, and on the 14th of June, it was again engaged at the same place.

During a long period the regiment was stationed at different points, and was engaged in the ordinary duty of military posts. In March 1864, after having been six months at Thibodeaux, it went on the expedition up the Red River. It shared in the perils and hardships of that fruitless campaign, and, on the 23d of April, was engaged in the battle of Cane River, Louisiana, and on the 16th of May was again engaged at Mansura Plain, Louisiana. This was its last battle in that department. In July it sailed for Fortress Monroe, where the non-veterans were landed. The veterans went to Connecticut on their furlough.

Digitized by Google

On its return it joined the army in the Shenandoah Valley, and on the 19th of September 1864, it participated in the battle of Winchester. On the 22d of the same month it fought at Fisher's Hill, and on the 19th of October at Cedar Creek.

In December 1864, the non-veterans returned to Connecticut, and the veterans were consolidated with recruits into a battalion which went to Savannah, Georgia, and was scattered in detachments as provost-guards till their muster out, on the 25th of April 1866.

Its total losses were: killed in action, 32; died of wounds, 13; died of disease, 129.

Fourteenth Regiment Infantry.

This regiment was recruited in the State at large, but it had more than 200 men from Middlesex county. It made its rendezvous at Hartford, and left that place for Washington on the 25th of August 1862, with a numerical strength of 1,015 men. Without drill or instruction the regiment was at once sent forward, and it had a part in the severe battle of Antietam, where it suffered a loss in killed, wounded, and missing, of 137 men.

The regiment participated in the operations that followed this battle, and was again hotly engaged at Fredericksburg, where its losses aggregated 122 men.

It continued with the Army of the Potomac, and wintered near Falmouth, Virginia. It was again in action during three days at Chancellorsville, and its losses there amounted to 56 men.

It was next engaged at Gettysburg, where it captured five battle flags and a large number of prisoners. Its loss in this action, in which it was engaged more severely than in any other during the war, was 66.

It was actively engaged in the subsequent operations of the army in Virginia during the summer and autumn of 1863, and was engaged at Falling Waters, Auburn, Bristol Station, Blackburn's Ford, and Mine Run. It made its winter's quarters near Stevensburg, Va.

In the spring of 1864 it resumed active duty and was first engaged at Morton's Ford on the 5th of February. Between that time and the 1st of December it was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor (twice), Petersburg, June 11th to July 6th, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, and Boydton Plank Road.

In the spring of 1856 it entered again on active duty, and was engaged at Hatcher's Run, February 26th, and again, March 25th, also at High Bridge, Farmersville, and at the surrender of Lee. It was mustered out of the service on the 31st of May, 1865. Though it had received additions from time to time, as it was weakened by losses, till it had had an aggregate of 1,726 men, it had at the muster out a numerical strength of only 234. It had lost in killed, 132; died of wounds, 65; and died of disease, 169.

Fifteenth Regiment Infantry.

This regiment, in which were more than one hundred men from Middlesex county, was recruited at New Haven, in August, 1862. It left for Washington on the 28th of that month with 1,022 officers and men. On its arrival there it was encamped near Long Bridge and was engaged for a time in guard duty. It was in the fight at Fredericksburg though its loss there was not large.

In February, 1863, the regiment went to Newport News, and thence, after about a month, to Suffolk, Va., where it remained during the month of April. It was there engaged in two reconnoisances, in each of which it was slightly in action. In July it went with the expedition of General Dix up the Peninsula. It worked on the fortifications near Norfolk during the greater part of the fall of 1863.

In January, 1864, it went to North Carolina where it remained during the summer of that year. Detachments were sent on unimportant expeditions against the enemy, but they were not engaged in any serious battle.

In March, 1865, it went to Kingston, and in the action there, on the 8th of that month, a large portion of the men were made prisoners. The regiment was assigned to provost duty in Kingston after its occupation by the Union forces, and it continued there till about the time of its muster out, June 27th 1865.

Twentieth Regiment Infantry.

The Twentieth Connecticut Volunteer Infantry was raised in the summer of 1862 in the counties of Hartford, New Haven, and Middlesex. The latter contributed to its ranks more than 160 men. On the 11th of September it left its rendezvous at Oyster Point, near New Haven, for Washington, where it arrived on the 13th, and soon afterward it went into camp on Arlington Heights, where it remained till the latter part of that month. It then went to the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, and thence, in November, to Fairfax Station, and afterward to Stafford Court House. In April it marched to Chancellorsville where it was engaged, losing 197 officers and men. It was next engaged at Gettysburg, in July, 1863, where it was in action six hours. In September of that year the regiment was transferred to the army of the Cumberland and went to Bridgeport, Ala., where it arrived on the 3d of October. During the autumn it was engaged in fatigue and picket duty, and on the 20th of January, 1864, it had a battle with the enemy at Tracy City, Tenn.

During the winter and early spring of 1864 the regiment was changed to different localities, and on the 15th of May it participated in the battle of Resaca, Ga., and four days later it and the Nineteenth Michigan Regiment assaulted and captured Cassville, Ga. On the 20th of July it was engaged at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., and from July 21st to August 7th it assisted in the operations near Atlanta, Ga. It remained in the vicinity of that city till the 15th of November, when, with the army of General Sherman, it marched to Savannah, where it arrived on the 10th of December. After the capture of that place it remained till the 17th of January. It then marched at intervals till, on the 15th of March, it encountered the enemy at Silver Run, N. C., and had a brief engagement,

Digitized by Google

Four days later it participated in the battle of Bentonville, N. C., and on the 13th of April it was engaged at Raleigh, in the same State.

"During the campaign this regiment marched more than five hundred miles, destroyed miles of railroad track, built corduroy roads, captured and supplied itself with rations, endured wet, cold, hunger, and fatigue without a murmur, and was finally mustered out of the service June 13th 1865, numbering 506, present and absent."

Twenty-first Regiment Infantry.

Middlesex county furnished about one hundred men. for this regiment, which was organized in August, 1862. It went to Washington in September and was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. It was first engaged in the battle at Fredericksburg, where its loss was not great. In the spring of 1863 it went to Newport News and Suffolk. After participating in the defense of the latter place it remained for a time at Newport News, engaging in occasional raids.

In February, 1864, it went to North Carolina, and on the 16th of that month it took an active part in the battle of Drury's Bluff.

On the 3d of June it was in the battle of Cold Harbor where its conduct was highly commended.

It was in front of Petersburg till the 3d of September, engaged in picket duty and skirmishes with the enemy. It then crossed the James River and participated in the assault on and capture of Fort Harrison, where it added new laurels to those it had previously won.

It remained in the service till the close of the war, engaged in the usual routine of picket and camp duty. It was mustered out of the service on the 16th day of June, 1865.

Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry.

Middlesex county furnished a larger number of men for this regiment than for any other in the service. It was a nine months' regiment, and was organized in September, 1862. It had its rendezvous at Middletown, which place it left November 18th, and after remaining for a time as Centreville, L. I., it went to Louisiana, where it joined the army before Port Hudson. It arrived on the 21st of May, and participated in the surrender of the place, which was on the 18th of July, 1863. During this siege the regiment sustained a loss of sixty-six officers and men.

It served in the Department of the Gulf nearly ten and one-half months, and was mustered out of the service on the 30th of September, 1863.

Twenty-ninth Regiment.—Colored Infantry.

In the autumn of 1863, recruiting for this regiment was begun, and the maximum number of men had been enlisted by the latter part of January, 1864. Its rendezvous was Fair Haven, Conn., and there it was mustered into the service of the United States on the 8th of March, 1864. On the 20th of the same month it embarked at New Haven for Annapolis, Md.

On the 9th of April it left Annapolis and went to Beaufort, S. C., where, during a few months, it was drilled and instructed. Thence it went, about the middle of August, to Bermuda Hundred, and entered at once on active duty.

On the 24th of the same month it went to the front at Petersburg, where it was in the trenches during a month. It was then engaged in skirmishes and reconnoisance till the 19th of November, after which it was sent to garrison some forts which were considered important. On the 5th of December it went to the left of Fort Harrison, where it remained during the winter engaged in picketing, drilling, building forts and making roads, preparatory to the spring campaign.

In March, 1865, it was stationed in Fort Harrison, and on the 3d of April it was ordered forward to take part in the race for Richmond. From that city it went to Petersburg, and thence to Point Lookout. On the 10th of June it embarked for Texas, and arrived at Brazos Santiago, on the 3d of July. Thence it marched to Brownsville, where it remained on duty during the balance of its term of service. It was mustered out at Hartford on the 25th of November, 1865.

It took part in the following engagements: near Petersburg from August 13th to September 24th, 1864; advance on Richmond, September 29th to October 13th; and Kell House, October 27th and 28th.

List of Volunteers.

A list by towns is appended of the members of Connecticut volunteer organizations in the war of the Rebellion. This list is taken from a catalogue prepared from records in the office of the Adjutant General, and includes recruits and substitutes. The first date following the person's name is the date of muster into service. For convenience the following abbreviations are used: dis. for discharged; des. for deserted; pro. for promoted; d. for died; k. for killed; wd. for wounded; r. for re-enlisted; vet. for veteran; m. for mustered out; tr. for transferred; n. t. u. o. r. for not taken up on rolls. Other abbreviations, the significance of which will be readily understood, are occasionally used.

CHATHAM.

Ackley, Delos, 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Acley, Reuben T., 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 5 '62, tr. in. corps.
Adams, William H., 2 Art., Co. L, Nov. 18 '64, dis. June 16 '65.
Anderson, George, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 29 '64.
Atkins, William, 1 Art., Co. C, Nov. 30 '64, dis. June 6 '65.
Avery, Charles, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, d. May 22 '64.
Avery, Oliver C., 14 I., Co. K, July 26 '62, d. Dec. 4 '62.
Baker, Frederick M., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 21 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Baker, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 7 '64, dis. Jan. — '64.
Barton, Henry V., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Barton, Jason H., corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, wd., r., ret., wd., d. Aug. 8 '64.
Barton, Joseph D., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 22 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Barton, Lawton D., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bayhan, John, 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 1 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Berin, Abner A., serg. 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 5 '62, pro. 1 lieut., m. June 16 '65.
Berin, William H., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, dis. Dec. 31 '63.
Boyle, Patrick, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 7 '64.
Brainard, John L., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Brown, Delos D., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 5 '62, pro. capt., dis. Oct. 31 '64.
Brown, E. Plummer, paymaster's clk., U. S. N.
Brown, George, 15 I., Co. B, Sept. 21 '64, m. June 27 '65.

Digitized by Google

Brown, Henry B., acting asst. paymaster, U. S. N.
Brown, Joseph, 2 Art., unassigned, Nov. 18 '64.
Brown, Joseph J., 30 I., Co. B, Jan. 25 '64, m. June 13 '65.
Brown, Thomas G., chaplain 21 I., Apr. 21 '63, m. June 16 '65.
Buel, Frederick D. H., sergt. 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 12 '62, pro. 2 lieut., d. Jan. 4 '65.
Burke, Ezra D., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30, 62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Burk, Joseph, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 2 '64.
Burke, Miles C , 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, dis. July 14 '62.
Burke, Norman A., corp. 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 14 '62, dis Aug. 28 '62.
Butler, Burdett L., 1 Art., Co. B, Sept. 6 '64, dis. June 20 '65.
Carberry, Bernard, 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 8 '64, missing June 1 '64.
Carpenter, Don Carlos, 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Carpenter, Grunnett, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 8 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Childs, Edward G., sergt. 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 5 '62, m. Aug. 11 '65.
Clark, Jonathan C., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Clark, Nicholas, 30 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Clavey, William, 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 15 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Cushing, George, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, dis. Feb. 1 '64.
Dickinson, Sylvester H., 15 I., Co. K, Dec. 2 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Dixon, James, corp. 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Doane, William, 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 13 '64.
Dumay, George C., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 21 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dumay, Stephen R., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dutton, Francis A., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Dutton, Francis J., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 15 '62, dis. Mar. 6 '63.
Dutton, John L., 10 I., Co. B, June 27 '62, m. June 28 '65.
Edwards, George, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, d. Sept. 4 '64.
Emory, James, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, dis, Mar. 5 '65.
Evans, Hiram, 24 I., Co. C, Sept. 9 '62, d. Feb. 5 '63.
Flood, Andrew, 14 I., Co. K, July 23 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Flood, George F., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Flood, Nelson, 10 I., Co. K, Oct. 29 61, r., vet., m. Aug. 25 '65.
Fowler, Osmer, 1st Art., Co. D, Sept. 6 '64, dis. June 29 '65.
Freeman, Harvey M., 15 I., Co. A, Sept. 13 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Fuller, Benjamin R., 14 I., Co. K, May 27 '62, k. Sept. 16 '62.
Fuller, Franklin, 14 I., Co. K, July 23 '62, d. Oct. 16 '62.
Fuller, James, 1 Cav., Co. B, Aug. 17 '61, dis. Feb. 8 '62.
Fuller, Selden, 14 I., Co. K, June 2 '62, dis. Feb. 13 '63.
Garner, Henry, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, d. Feb. 22 '65.
Gillon, Edward, 21 I., Co. H, Aug, 6 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Goff, Frederick M., corp., 14 I., Co. K, July 18 '62, dis. Mar. 15 '63.
Goff, James B., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, d. Dec. 4 '62.
Goff, Orrin L., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 20 '62, dis. Jan. 30 '63.
Gordon, Christian H., 29 I., Co. B, Aug. 31 '64, wd., dis. Aug. 31 '65.
Hardon, Albert, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Hills, Edwin R., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Mar. 21 '63.
Hills, Osmer C., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Hines, Patrick, 10 I., Co. I, Nov. 29 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Hollister, Francis, 14 I., Co. K, July 26 '62, d. Dec. 23 '62.
Hollister, Frederic J., 14 I., Co. K, July 21 '62, d. Dec. 23 '62.
Horton, John, 1 cav., unassigned, Nov. 21 '64.
Jackson, Andrew, 30 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, k. July 30 '64.
Jewett, Levi, 1st asst. surg., 14 I., July 14 '62, wd., dis. Jan. 4 '65.
John H. Selden, corp., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 11 '62, wd. twice, dis. Feb. 7 '65.
Johnson, George W., 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 2 '62, d. Dec. 3 '62.
Kenna, George W., 2 Art., Co. E, Nov. 29 '64, dis. Mar. 3 '65.
Lucas, Junius H., 1 Art., Co. H., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 27 '65.
Lucas, Wm. H., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Maher, John, 1 Art., Co. B, Sept. 14 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Markham, Denison G., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Markham, F. George, serg., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 21 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Mason, Frederic S., 24 I., Co. C, Oct. 24 '62, d. Feb. 17 '63.
Maynard, George H., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 16 '65.
McCarty, Timothy, 20 I., Co. H, Dec. 16 '63, m. Aug. 25 '65.
McCourt, Patrick, 15 I., Co. H, Dec. 8 '64, m. July 20 '65.
McGuire, James, 2 Art., Co. M, Nov. 18 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
McQuillan, John, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 16 '64, dis. Aug. 1 '65.
Morgan, Newton, 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63,
Morgan, Robert, 1 L. Bat., Nov. 21 '64, d. Jan. 9 '65.
Murphy, Joseph, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Nichols, Frederick H., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 15 '62, dis. June 10 '65.
Nichols, Wm H., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. Nov. 3 '61.
Nichols, Wm. H., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 27 '61, dis. July 5 '62.
Nichols, Wm. H., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62. dis. Sept. 30 '63.
North, George S., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Northam, David T., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Parker, John, 14 I., Co. K, May 31 '62, dis. Dec. 23 '63.
Parker, Michael, 21 I., Co. H., Aug. 14 '62, d. Jan. 3 '65.
Parmlee, George, 1 Art., Co G, May 22 '61, d. Sept. 16 '61.
Parmelee, Maurice D., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Parsons, Nathaniel T., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Pennington, Thomas, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Pierce, Joseph, 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 13 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Porter, Thomas, 17 I., unassigned, Dec. 6 '64.
Price, Andrew C., 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Rehall, Isaac, 15 I , Co. C, Sept. 14 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Rich, Bernice B., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, d. Jan. 4 '63.
Rich, Denison A., corp., 24 I , Co. C, Aug. 21 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Rich, Frederick A., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, pro. 1 lieut , m. June 6 '65.
Rich, James S., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 17 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Rich, Julius A., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Rich, Leander, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Nov. 29 '63.
Rich, Lorenzo D., 24 I., Co. C, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Roasting, Richard, 29 I., unassigned, Jan. 7 '64, d. Feb. 2 '64.
Root, Newell, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Feb. 27 '63.
Royce, William A., 2 lieut., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 27 '61, dis. Mar. 18 '62.
Salisbury, Samuel, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, d. Apr. 9 '65.
Selden, Edward, 1 Art., Co. B, Sept. 6 '64, dis. June 29 '65.
Selden, John H , corp., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 11 '62, dis. Feb. 7 '65.
Sellew, Henry T., 27 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Sexton, Charles S., corp, 21 I., Co. C, Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Skinner, John W., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 25 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Smalley, Henry, 6 I., Co. I, Sept. 5 '63, wd., m Aug. 21 '65.
Snow, Henry, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Strong, Clark, adjt. 24 I., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Strong, David, 2d, 1st lieut. 24 I, Co. C, Aug. 21 '62, Sept. 30 '63.
Summers, Lucius P., corp. 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Feb 17 '63.
Tate, James, 2 Art., Co M, Nov. 28 '64, dis. June 16 '65.
Taylor, Electus, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Tibbals, Frederick B., 1 Art., Co. A, June 21 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Tilden, Albert H., 12 I., Co. B, Nov. 23 '61, m. Dec 2 '64.
Tilden, Chester L., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Tracy, George D., 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Nov. 1 '62.
Tracy, Jonathan C., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wall, John, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, m. June 8 '65.
Wallace, Archibald F., 2 Art., unassigned, Jan. 7 '64.
Wagner, Henry J., 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 7 '64, not taken up on rolls.
Ward, Thomas, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 5 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Warren, Charles, 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 7 '64, dis. Feb. 9 '64.
Washington, Charles H., 3 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Wasson, John, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 30 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
West, Almon V., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 8 '62, tr. 2d Corps.
West, Gilbert, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, wd , m. July 14 '65.
Whipple, George, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
White, George H., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
White, Henry, corp. 30 I Co. A, Mar. 28 '64, m. June 2 '65.
Willey, Leonard, sergt. 24 I, Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, pro. 2 lieut. dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Williams, George, 10 I, unassigned, Dec. 7 '64, dis. Dec. 28 '64.
Wood, Andrew J., 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 29 '64, dis. Dec. 16 '64.
Wood, James, 2 Art., Co. L, Nov. 19 '64, dis. June 26 '65.
Wright, Warren A., 24 I., Co. C, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Young, William B., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Young, Henry R., sergt. 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 6 '62, m. Aug. 11 '65.

CHESTER.

Abby, James L., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 2 '62, m. June 13 '65.
August, John, 11 I., unassigned, Sept. 27 '64.
Ayers, Willis, 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 5 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Barker, John W., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 2 '62, d. Feb. 10 '63.
Bouton, Francis J., 8 I., Co. H, Sept. 23 '61, dis. Sept. 22 '64, term ex.
Brown, David, 1 Art., Co. K, Jan. 18 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Chapman, James, 11 I., Co. K, Apr. 6 '64, m. June 14 '65.
Chappell, Benjamin, 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. May 6 '62.
Culver, Frederick D., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. Oct. 26 '62.
Culver, Lorenzo D., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. Dec. 14 '63, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Cunningham, Edward, 1 Cav., Co. I, Dec. 21 '61, pris. Oct. 17 '64.
Danter, Louis, 11 I., Co. E, Sept. 27 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Dagarn, Paul, 11 I., Co. E, Sept. 27 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Dickinson, Sidney G., sergt. 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 4 '62, wd., m. June 13 '65.
Fargo, Samuel S., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 8 '62, m June 13 '65.
Fowler, James F., 29 I, Co. E, Dec. 19 '63, k. Aug. 21 '64.
Fox, Edward T., 20 I, Co. C, Aug. 1 '62, wd. m. June 13 '65.
Fox, Richard D., 20 I, Co. C, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Francis, John, 11 I, Co. E, Sept 27 '61, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Gardner, Edward T., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 22 '62, m. July 13 '65.
Gardner, Henry W., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Gardiner, Martin L., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Gilbert, Nelson B., 2 lieut., 1 Art., Co. H, Apr. 11 '62, pro. 1 lieut., dis. Feb. 15 '64.
Gilbert, Nelson B., 2 lieut., 3 In. Bat., Oct. 27 '64, pro. 1 lieut., m. June 23 '65.
Grant, Jacob, serg., 8 I, Co. H, Sept. 23 '61, r. vet. m. Dec. 12 '65.
Haufman, Leder, 30 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, d. March 13 '65.
Healy, Thomas, 15 I., Co. D, Dec. 17 '63, d. Aug. 10 '64.
Fargo, Samuel S., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 8 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Jones, John, 1st, 30 I., Co. F, Feb. 10 '64, m. Nov 7 '65.
Jones, John, 2d, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m Nov. 7 '65.
Jones, Levi, 8 I., Co. H, Sept. 23 '61, dis Oct. 27 '62
Jones, Thomas, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. June 14 '65.

Digitized by Google

Ladne, Alfred, 29 I., Co F, Dec. 17 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Lewis, Daniel W., 1st Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, d. June 26 '62.
Lovi, Peter, 11 I., Co. E, Sept. 27 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Lombard, James, 26 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, k. May 27 '63.
Lynde, Joseph S., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 5 '62, dis. Mar. 23 '63.
Marshall, Cyrus, 8 I., Co. H, Sept. 30 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 12 '65.
May, Andrew, 30 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Mills, Lewis, corp., 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Moody, Blank, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Morgan, John, 1 Art., Co. A, Apr. 24 '61, dis. May 21 '62.
Morgan, John H., 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 29 '64, dis. Oct. 7 '64.
Mosher, Wm. H., 1 Art., Co. K, May 23 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Mosier, John S., 1 Art., Co. C, Mar. 26 '62, dis. Mar. 26 '65.
Mott, Edward S., 5 I., Co. B, July 22 '61, r. vet., d. July 21 '64.
Nicholas, Samuel, 30 I., Co F, Mar. 28 '64, dis. Nov. 3 '65.
Newton, Edwin N., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 28 '62.
Olmsted, Charles, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Parker, Henry, 29 I., Co. E, Dec. 18 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Partridge, Thomas, 11 I., Co. D, Apr. 6 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
Platts, Wm., corp., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Potts, James A., 6 I., Co. D, Sept. 5, '61, r. vet., d. Dec. 4 '64.
Pratt, Ambrose, 22 I., Nov. 5 '62, asst. surg., pro. surg., dis. July 7 '63.
Robinson, Frank, 30 I., Co. B Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Robinson, Isaac, serg., 29 I., Co. E, Dec. 18 '63, d. Aug. 26 '64.
Robinson, James H., mus., 29 I., Co E, Dec. 18 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Root, Stephen B., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Nov. '64, term ex.
Searles, Edward, 6 I., Co. D, Sept. 5 '61, r. vet., wd., dis. Jan. 9 '65.
Shipman, Charles E., 7 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '61, wd., dis. Sept. 8 '64.
Silliman, Charles N. corp., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, r. vet., pro. 1st lieut., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Silliman, Thomas C., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 11 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, Henry, 27 I., Co. G, Sept. 4 '62, dis. Oct. 22 '62.
Snow, Edward, 29 I., Co. E, Dec. 18 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Stebbins, Charles A., 1 Art., Co. K, May 23 '61, dis. May 22 '64.
Stewart, Henry, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Talbot, Jerry, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7, '65.
Warner, George W., mus., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wellman, Charles, 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Jan. 20 '63.
Whaland, Thomas, 13 I., unassigned, Apr 5 '64, not taken up on rolls.
Willibad, Max, 6 I., unassigned, Sept. 29 '64, dis. Oct. 15 '64.
Willis, Elijah, 30 I., Co. A, Mar. 28 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Woodruff, Bernard, 10 I., Co. E, Sept. 28 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Wright, Austin M., 11 I., Co. D, Nov. 12 '61, dis. Nov. 29 61.
Wright, Charles E., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wright, James, 1 Cav., Co. I, Dec. 21 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.

CLINTON.

*Antoine, Jean M., 10 I., Co. K, Dec. 6 '64, m. Aug. 5 '65.
Bailey, Albert A., corp. 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, k. Dec. 14 '62.
Beckley, Henry J., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 5 '62, m. July 20 '65.
Bray, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 13 '64.
Brennan, John O., 1 Art., Co. I, Feb. 18 '64, dis. Mar. 14 '64.
Brooks, Chester W., 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 12 '63, m. June 28 '65.
Brown, Henry, 15 I., unassigned, Dec. 21 '64, dis Mar. 7 '65.
Buell, Edwin A., 9 I. band, Oct. 4 '61, m. Sept. 17 '62.
Burnett, Robert, 11 I., Co. K, Feb. 9 '64, missing June 3 '64.
Butler, Thomas, 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 16 '63, dis. Aug. 5 '64.
Calhoun, Albert, 15 I., Co. G, July 21 '62, d. Jan. 9 '63.
*Carter, Henry L., 6 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '63, dis. June 15th '64.
Cashier, George, 2 Art., Co. M, Feb. 9 '64, missing June 3 '64.
Clark, Milton A., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., wd., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Dardelle, Antonio, 27 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Dibble, Samuel, 27 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Doane, George H., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 8 '62, wd., dis. Jan. 26 '63.
Dowd, Hosmer E, corp. 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Edwards, Eugene W., 1 Cav., Co. A, Aug. 3 '61, r. vet.
Evarts, Joseph, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., k. Oct. 19 '64.
Germain, Achille, 11 I., Co. K, Feb. 10 '61, m. Dec. 1 '65.
Gladding, William E., 24 I., Co. F, Sept 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Goldrick, Daniel, 2 L Bat., Feb. 10 '64, m. Aug. 9 '65.
Gordon, George, 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 12 '64, dis. Apr. 25 '64.
Greif, John, 11 I., Co. C, Feb. 18 '64, dis. Mar. 17 '65.
Guilgan, Thomas, 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 13 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Hatton, George, 15 I., unassigned, Feb. 18 '64.
Hamflin, Henry, 15 I., Co. K, Apr. 11 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Harris, Frederick, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 10 '62, dis. May 5 '63.
Harrison, Sylvester, 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 15 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63
Harvey, Abiel D., 10 I., Co. C, Oct 22 '61, dis. Oct. 7 '64.
Hemmingway, Wash., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hilliard, Samuel J., 27 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Howard, Samuel, serg. 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 11 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Hughes, Patrick H., 1 Art., Co. H, Dec. 18 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hunsicker, Edwin T., 1 Art., Co. F, Feb. 18 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hurd, John A., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Jennings, Theodore, 1 Cav., Co. K, Dec. 26 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Johnson, Samuel, 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 16 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.

*Substitutes and drafted.

*Kelley, John, 6 I., Co. D, Nov. 16 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Kelsey, Charles S., corp. 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
King, George, 10 I., Co. E, Dec. 16 '63, dis. Feb. 3 '65.
Looby, Patrick H., 12 I., Co, H, Apr. 7 '64, des. May 9 '64.
Lynch, Jeremiah, 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, dis. Oct. 7 '64.
Lyon, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 26 '63, des. Dec. — '63.
*McCormick, Edward, 10 I., Co. F, Nov. 8 '64, k. Apr. 2 '65.
McCoy, George H., 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 16 '63, d. Jan. 3 '64.
Magar, Job, 2 Art., Co. D, Dec 28 '63, m. Sept. 1 '65.
Merrills, Joseph H., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Muller, Robert, 2 Art., Co. M, Feb. 9 '64, des. July 27 '65.
Murphy, James, 1 Art., Co. I, Feb. 18 '64, des. Mar. 15 '64.
Nichols, Charles S., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Parks, John W., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, k. Sept. 17 '62.
Pelton, Louis F., 16 I., Co. G, Aug. 2 '62, m. July 2 '65.
Post, William J., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, m. July 31 '65.
Printz, George W., 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 8 '64, not taken up on rolls.
Purdy, John, 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 16 '63, dis. Feb. 26 '65.
Richards, Chester, 15 I., Co. K, Apr. 12 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Richardson, Richard, 11 I., unassigned, Apr. 13 '64.
Russell, George R., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 12 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Scranton, Christopher A., corp. 1st Art., Co. A, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Sheldon, James R., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Mar. 27 '63.
Simpson, John, 13 I., Co. H, Jan. 28 '62, r. vet., m. Apr. 25 '66.
Smith, John S., 15 I., Co. B, July 22 '62, dis. Feb. 11 '63.
Smith, John S. jr, 10 I., Co. A, Sept. 21 '61, r. vet. pro. capt. k. Apr. 2 '65.
Spencer, Henry L., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 4 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Spencer, Jacob F., sergt. 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 22 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Stannard, George S., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, d. Jan. 26 '63.
Stannard, John E., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Stevens, Alonzo H., 27 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Stevens, Jared E., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. 20 '62.
Stevens, Samuel L. jr., 27 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Stone, Watson W., 2 Art., Co. L, Feb. 1 '64, dis. Apr. 2 '64.
Stevens, Evelyn E., 7 I., Co G, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., pro. q. m., m. July — '65.
Valaly, Francis, 10 I., Co. A, Sept. 21 '61, dis. Oct. 7 '64.
Wellman, Zina S., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
White, Samuel, 15 I., Co. E, Dec. 26 '63, d. Nov. 6 '64.
Willis, Oliver, 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 9 '64.
Wilson, James A., 6 I., Co. K, Sept. 12 '61, r. vet., pro. 1st lieut., m. Aug. 21 '65.
Wilson, Richard, 10 I., Co. A, Oct. 26 '61, dis. Feb. 22 '63.
Woodstock, Aug. S., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wright, Charles R., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Mar. 26 '63.
Wright, Justus C., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 19 '62, des. Nov. 29 '62.
*Yanson, George W., 6 I., Co. F, Sept. 5 '63, m. Aug. 21 '65.

CROMWELL.

Adams, William A., 3 Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Addis, Charles, mus. 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Addis, Walter J., 20 I., Co. K, Aug. 12 '62, d. Sept. 9 '64.
Barnes, Edmund B., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Belden, Lewis, 1 Art., Co. H, Dec. 26 '63, d. Aug. 7 '64.
Beers, Samuel, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Bevans, Charles F., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. Nov. 15 '61.
Bevans, Charles F., 1 Art., Co. H, Nov. 19 '3, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Black, Edwin J., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Blackman, Charles L., 6 I., Co. G, Sept. 4 '61, r. vet., des. Nov. 14 '64.
Boardman, Arthur, 3 I., R. Co. A., May 11 '61, dis. Aug. 12 '61.
Bogur Enoch, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. May 22 '64.
Bosworth, Charles C., 2 Art., Co. M., Jan. 23 '64, wd., m. Aug. 18 '65.
Boyle, John, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 14 '64, des. May 27 '64.
Brown, Henry B., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 30 '62, d. Mar. 25 '63.
Bull E. Lewis, sergt. 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '64, pro. adjt., d. (of suicide) Oct. 20 '62.
Burke, Edward, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 17 '64, k. May 12 '64.
Canniff, James H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, des. Dec. 21 '62.
Cargill, William A., 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64' dis. Oct. 11 '64.
Clark, Hiram A., 16 I., Co. K, Aug. 7 '62, d. Aug. 18 '64.
Clark, Walter F., 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., d. June 21 '64.
Clayton, Henry, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 21 '64, des. July 6 '65.
Cotter, James, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 14 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Connell, William, 12 I., Co. C, Dec. 20 '61, r. vet., des. Jan. 22 '65.
Connelly, Daniel, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 14 '64.
Cunningham, William, 11 I., Co. G, Mar. 21 '64, des. Aug. 31 '65.
Curry, Thomas, 11 I., Co. G, Sept. 10, '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
*Dixon, Charles, 8 I., Co. H, Aug. 12 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
Donovan, William, 14 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '63, dis. Oct. 11 '65.
*Dougherty, Isaac, 1 Art., Co H, Sept. 11 '64, des. Aug. 2 '65.
Eveland, Nelson B., 24 I, Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Fawthrop, Joseph, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 14 '62, dis. Feb. 16 '63.
Fuller, John C., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Geer, Henry S., serg., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, d. Jan. 17 '63.
Giddis, Henry, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.

Digitized by Google

Gibbert, Raphael, serg., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, pro. 2d lieut., m. Dec. 20 '64.
*Gordon, George R., 14 I., Co. A, Aug. 22 '63, tr. to 2d Art.
Haffey, John, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 18 '64, des. Nov. 23 '64.
Haling, Lewis, 1st Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., dis. May 3 '65.
Hellenthel, Philip, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 14 '62, d. Oct. 27 '62.
Hartman, Charles, wag., 20 I, Co. D, Aug. 16 '62, dis. Dec. 10 '62.
Harney, Charles, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.
*Hastings, Wm., 14 I, Co. E, Sept. 5 '63, des. Oct. 12' 63.
Hawver, Hiram F., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Horan, Wm. T., 15 I., Co. E, Sept. 27 '64, missing in ac. Mar. 8 '65.
*Hoxie, Charles A., 14 I., Co. D, Oct. 1 '63, tr. 2 H. A., May 31 '65.
Hubbard, Charles T., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 14 '62, m. July 5 '65.
Hubbard, Frederick, serg., 1st Art., Co. B, Mar. 7 '62, dis. Mar. 13 '65.
Hubbard, Jeremiah, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Hubbard, John H., 1st Art., Co. L, Feb. 13 '62, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hutchinson, John J., serg., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6, '61, pro. 1st lieut., wd. dis. Oct. 26 '64.
Jackson, Wm., 5 I., unassigned, Dec. 23 '64, dis. Jan. 15 '65.
Johnson, Wm. C., serg., 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 3 '65.
Jones, Daniel, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 17 '64, m. June 29 '65.
Jones, Wells, 1st Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
*Kellet, Patrick, 6 I., Co. G, Sept. 5 '63, wd., k. Jan. 13 '65.
Knoblock, Charles, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. July 1 '65.
Knox, Charles C, 1 Art., Co. H, Dec. 25 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
*Lee, John, 14 I., Co. D, Aug. 8 '63, des. Aug. 22 '63.
Liebler, Frank, 24 I., Co D, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lincoln, Daniel S., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lyman, Charles A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 14 '62, des. Dec. 1 '62.
McCarrick, John, 14 I., Co. A, Dec. 14 '64, des. Apr. 6 '65.
McCann, Terrence, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 27 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Moose, Joseph, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Nearing, Henry J., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Orr, James, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Osborn, James H., 1st Art., Co. H, Dec. 28 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Paddock, Luman, corp., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, d. July 29 '63.
Paddock, Sherman, 20 I., Co. K, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Painter, Theodore, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Palmer, George H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Penfield, Charles T., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Ralph, James, 20 I., Co. K, Aug. 22 '62, wd., dis. Mar. 17 '64.
Ralph, Tilla, 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Robinson, Stillman, 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept 30 '63.
Rockford, Thomas, 9 I., Co. D, Sept. 27 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
Roraback, James H., 11 I., Co. E, Oct. 25 '61, dis. Oct. 23, '62.
*Ryan, James, 14 I., Co. A, Sept. 15 '63, tr. to 2d H. Art., May 31 '65.
Sage, George H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Sage, John L., 24 I., Co. D, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Sage, J. Newell, 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, dis. June 6 '63.
Sage, Orrin B., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Savage, Edward B., 1st. lieut., 24 I., Co. D, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Shipmaker, George B., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, d. May 23 '63.
Shultz, Frank, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, wd. dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Simpson, Timothy, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dropped from roll Dec. 21 '63.
Southwick, Lyman, 1 L. Bat., Dec. 3 '62, r. vet., m. June 11 '65.
Smith, Hugh, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 18 '64, wd. m. Dec. 21 '65.
Smith, John M., 24 I., Co. D, Nov. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, Thomas, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 14 '64, des. June 3 '64.
Smith, Wm. F. A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Stevens, Henry S., chaplain, 14 I., July 21 '62, res. Dec. 22 '63.
Stickney, Wm. S., 20 I., Co. K, Aug 12 '62, dis. Mar. 23 '63.
Taylor, Martin V. B., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Thompson, John, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 14 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Tracy, Frank C., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Tryon, George F., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Tyrrell, Horatio, 3 L. Bat., Sept. 26 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Waterman, Arthur E., serg., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Waterman, Joseph, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, des. Feb. 15 '63.
Welch, Frank M., 3 L. Bat., Sept. 27 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Welch, Patrick, 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. '62.
Westervelt, Isaac N., 1st lieut., 1 Art., Co. K, July 9 '62, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Westervelt, Isaac N., corp., 7 I., Co. C, Sept 6 '61, pro. 2 lieut. 1 Art.
Wilcox, Charles C., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, d. Sept. 1 '64.
Williams, Charles R., 1 Art., Co. A, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Williams, Thomas, 10 I., Co. E, Dec. 20 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Winkel, Frederick, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Wright, Leverett, corp., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dropped from rolls.

DURHAM.

Adams, John, 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 10 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Alber, Calvin, 15 I., Co. T, Aug. 9 '62, k. Mar. 8 '65.
Albee, Francis L., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 23 '61, r. vet., m. Oct. 21 '65.
*Anderson, John, 8 I., Co. K, Nov. 18 '64, des. Dec. 18 '64.
Augur, Julius, 15 I., Co. A, Aug. 8 '62, dis. Feb. 4 '63.
Augur, Michael, 15 I., Co. A, Aug. 8 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Augur, Wm. H., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, pro. capt., m. q. m. July 20 '65.
Bailey, Ezra N., 15 I., Co. I, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Bailey, Herman W., 13 I., Co. H., June 18 '62, r. vet., wd., m. Apr 25' 66.
Bullivant, Thomas, 15 I., Co. G, Aug. 14 '62, m. June 27 '65.
*Bemus, Henry, 6 I., Co. B., Aug. 21 '63, d. June 13 '64.
Camp, Eli S., 15 I., Co. G, July 31 '62, dis. Dec. 19 '63.
Camp, Leonidas M., 15 I., Co. A, Sept. 3 '64, wd., m. Aug. 8 '65
Camp, Samuel G., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Mar. 3 '63.
Campbell, Earl T., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 19 '62, dis. Jan. 21 '63.
Casey, John, 15 I., Co. G, Dec. 14 '64, missing Mar. 8 '65
Cavanagh, Robert, 15 I., Co. G, Dec. 9 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Church, Henry H. 15 I., Co. A, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Church, William W., 1 Art., Co. G, Oct. 22 '61, dis. June 5 '62.
Church, Wm. W., 27 I., Co. C, Aug. 26 '62, dis. Dec. 26 '62.
Clark, Dallas, 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, d. Dec. 12 '62
Clark, John B., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Clark, John B., 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Clark, Whitney D. 24 I., Co. F, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Clayton, Elias C., 15 I., Co. K, Sept. 13 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Cottar, John, 24 I., Co. F, Sept 8 '62, d. Sept 13 '63.
Davis, Wm. H., 7 I. Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, dis. Jan. 2 '62.
*Essig, George, 10 I., Co. E, Nov. 10 '64, m. June 6 '65.
Farrell, John, 15 I., Co G, Dec. 14 '64, m July 20 '65.
Field, Franklin F., 15 I., Co. A, July 28 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Filler, Robert H., 29 I., Co. I., Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct 23 '65.
*Fitzgerald, John A., 6 I., Co. D, Nov. 16 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65
Fowler, Hosmer, 15 I., Co. G, Jan. 1 '62, dis. Feb. 13 '63
Francis, Friend H., 15 I., Co. A, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Francis, Thomas, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 20 '62, k. May 3 '63.
Graham, Ira A., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 6 '62, pro. 1st lieut., wd., m. May 31 '65.
Griswold, Wait R., asst. surg., 22 I., Mar. 21 '63, dis. July 7 '63.
Hall, Stephen, 29 I., Co. B, Feb. 6 '64, dis. Apr. 12 '64.
Hardin, Wilkin, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Hawley, Timothy E., 8 I., Co. K. Oct. 5 '61, tr. to signal corps.
Hickey, Timothy, 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Hickey, John, 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
*Hoyt, Frank, 10 I., Co. K, Nov. 18 '64, m. May 24 '65.
Justin, Charles A. 15 I., Co. A, Aug. 7 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Leslie, William, 15 I., Co. A, Dec. 9 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Loper, Joseph, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
McDonald, John, 15 I., Co. I., Dec. 14 '64, m. July 20 '65.
*Meister, Wendelin, 10 I., Co. C, June 11 '62, m. June 12 '65.
Merriam, Edwin J., serg., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, r. vet., pro. 2d lieut., d. Oct. 6 '64
Mitchell, John, 30 I., Co. B, Feb. 6 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Mix, Stephen, 15 I., Co. K, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 27 '65.
*Morse, Augustus W., 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 5 '61, r. vet., m. Dec 12 '65.
Morse, Eckford I., 15 I., Co. A, Aug. 7 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Montgomery, Alex., 15 I., Co. I., Dec. 16 '64, missing in ac. Mar. 8 '65.
Murphy, Patrick, 15 I., unassigned, Dec. 14 '64, dis Jan. 9 '65.
Nettleton, Edgar A., 13 I., Co. H, Feb. 10 '62, wd., tr to In. Corps
O'Neil, John, 11 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Payne, Frederick J., mus., 24 I., Co. A, Sept. 22 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Powers, Edward, 30 I., Co. C, Feb. 11, '64, m Nov. 7 '65.
Riche, Henry E., 15 I., Co. I, Sept. 3 '64, dis Mar. 8 '65.
Riche, James F., 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Riche, John T., 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Reinhardt, Philip, mus., 5 I., Co. C, July 22 '61, wd., r. vet., m. July 19 '65.
Robinson, David W., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 5 '62, m. June 27 '65.
Shelly, Edmund W., 15 I., Co. I, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Sizer, Frederick M., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, Guernsey B., corp., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 5 '62, dis. Jan. 30 '63.
Smith, Guernsey B., 15 I., Co. A, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Smith, Howard A., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Sweeney, John, 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 2 '64, des. Sept. 24 '64.
Thompson, Samuel, 13 I., Co. C, Feb. 11 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Tibbals, Charles M., 15 I., Co. F, Sept. 3 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Vandervoort, John E., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 5 '62, wd., dis. Jan. 25 '65.
Vermilyea, Lucius H., 7 I., Co. C, Dec. 9 '63, wd., m. July 20 '65.
Young, George A., corp., 20 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.

EAST HADDAM.

Andrews, Joseph, 1 Art., Co. A, Jan. 5. '64, d. of wds., rec'd Nov. 26 '64.
Atwell, Benjamin, 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 29 '61, r. vet., d. Apr. 8 '64.
Avery, William, 7 I., Co. H., Sept. 5 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Bailey, Joseph W., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 18 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Bigelow, Lucius, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 27 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
*Baker, Abraham, 6 I., Co. E, Sept. 5 '63, des. Nov. 7 '64.
*Barry, William, 10 I., Co. K, Dec. 14 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Bartman, Cassius M., 1 Cav., Co. E, Jan. 26 '64, m. July 11 '65.
Bartlett, Leonard, 10 I., Co. H., Oct 29 '61, d. Apr 20 '62
Batten, Andrew, 29 I., Co I, Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct 24 '65.
Beebe, Roger G., 25 I., Co. F, Nov 21 '62, dis Aug. 26 '63.

Digitized by Google

Beebe, Roger G., 9 Art., Co. G, Aug. 25 '61, des. Aug. 14 '65.
* Beick, Detlof, 6 I., Co. C, Sept. 5 '63, wd., d. Apr. 3 '65.
Bill, Horace, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, wd., tr. Invalid Corps.
Bill, Julius, 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 29 '61, dis. Dec. 21 '61.
Bingham, Alonzo E., serg., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, pro. 2d lieut., dis. July 7 '63.
Bingham, Eliphalet N., 1 Art., Co. G, Jan. 5 '64, d. May 2 '64.
Bingham, John F., 16 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, k. Sept. 17 '62.
Bingham, Wells A., 16 I., Co. H, Aug. 7 '62, m. July 8 '65.
Bingham, Wm. H. H., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, r. vet. pro. 1st lieut.
Boardman, Andrew J., Jr., corp., 27 I., Co. G, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Mar. 10 '63.
* Bode, Henry, 6 I., Co. C, Sept. 5 '63, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Bogne, Edmund, 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '61, d. Oct. 9 '63.
Bogne, George, 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '62, r. vet., wd., m. Oct. 14 '65.
*Bohm, William, 10 I., Co. B, Dec. 15 '63, des. May 25 '65.
Bokel, Phillip, 1 Cav., Co. L, Jan. 5 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
* Brady, Peter, 11 I., Co. H, Dec. 28 '64, des. June 16 '65.
Bradley, John W., corp., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 22 '62, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Bramble, Alanson W., 26 I., Co. C, Nov. 5 '62, dis. Aug. 17 '63.
Brennan, Patrick, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, wd., tr. Vet. Res. Corps.
Brown, Charles R., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
* Brown, Wm., 10 I., Co. E, Dec. 10 '64, d. Jan. 6 '65.
Brooks, Wm. E., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 27 '61, dis. Oct. 15 '62.
Buell, John A., 10 I., Co. E, Sept. 30 '61, r. vet., k. Apr. 2 '65.
Burke, Samuel, 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
* Burke, Samuel, 14 I., Co. E, Sept. 24 '63, d.
Burnham, David A., 13 I., Co. G, Feb. 5 '62, dis. June 1 '62.
Burns, John, 20 I., Co. C, Aug 1 '62, d. Mar. 17 '65.
Button, Benj., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Dec. 10 '62.
Button, Nelson, 11 I., Co. K., Nov. 25 '61, dis. Nov. 24 '64.
Corwell, James, 29 I., Co. D, Jan 5 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Carrier, Robbins, 10 I., Co. B, Mar. 22 '64, m. May 24 '65.
Chaffee, Eugene W., 10 I., Co. E, Sept. 30 '61, wd., dis. Oct. 7 '64.
Chapman, Alfred G., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Chapman, Frederick A., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 12, '62, wd., pris.
Chapman, George L., 24 I., Co. C, Sept. 7 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chapman, Horatio D., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Chapman, John, 27 I., Co. G, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Chapman, James F., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Chapman, Watson, 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
*Church, Munroe, 14 I., Co. D, Sept. 5 '63, dis. Mar. 5 '64.
Clark, Charles L., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '62, dis. June 30 '62.
Clark, J. Tillottson, 20 I., Co. C, Aug 4 '62, dis. Jan. 15 '63.
Clark, Leonard S., 20 I., Co. C, Sept. 1 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Clark, Thomas, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 21 '64, tr. '65.
*Clark, Thomas, 1 Art., Co. M, Dec. 21 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Cochran, John J., 7 I., Co. I., Sept. 13 '61, r. vet., pro. 2d lieut., m. July 20 '65.
Cone, William, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Colvin, John, 1 Art., Co. K, May 23 61, r. vet., des. July 28 '65.
*Cooper, George, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 24 '64, des. June 5 '65.
* Cronyer, Robert, 11 I., Co A, Dec. 15 '64, dis. May 9 '65.
Culver, Warren, 20 I., Co. C, July 22 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Dalley, Timothy, 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '62, dis. July 5 '62.
Dale, David B., 5 I., Co. K, Mar. 5 '62, dis. Dec. 20 '62.
Dale, David B., 1 Art., Co. K, Dec. 28 '63, wd., dis. July 7 '65.
Davidson, Jesse M., 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, des. Oct. 27 '61.
* Day, Ebon, 6 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '63, m. May 18 '65.
Dean, Wm. H., 10 I., Co. D, Oct. 1 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 25 '65.
Dickson, Almar F., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, r. vet., des. Mar. 17 '64.
Dickson, Samuel S., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 25 '61, r. vet., des. Mar. 17 '64.
Douglas, Robert H., 26 I., Co. A, Nov. 7 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Dowd, Emery O., 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 22 '61, dis. Mar. 10 '62.
Dowd, Phineus, 7 I., Co. I., Sept., 13 '61, d. Oct. 1 '64.
* Donovan, James, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Drown, Azro., corp., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 ,61, r. vet., pro. lieut., wd., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Edwards, Horatio N., 26 I., Co. F, Aug. 30 '62, d. July 24 '63.
Fowler, Henry M., 25 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Fowler, Samuel W., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 30 '61, dis. Oct. 20 '62.
Francis, Thomas A., mus., 13 I., Co. K, Feb. 10 '62, d. Aug. '62
Fuller, Wm. H., 20 I., Co. E, Aug. 20 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Gay, Royal L., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '62, dis. June 30 '62.
Gladwin, Casper H., serg., 27 I., Co. G, Aug. 19 '62, dis. July 22 '63.
Goff, Charles A., serg., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, dis. Jan. 30 '63.
Goff, Charles S., serg., 10 I., Co. D, Oct. 1 '61, r. vet., wd., pro. 1st lieut., m. Aug. 25 '65.
* Golden, John, 11 I., Co. F, Dec. 15 '64, des. July 7 '65.
Grant, Joseph H., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Groenfield, Jacob R., corp., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Grover, George S., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., wd., d. June 10 '64
Hamilton, Charles T., 14 I., Co. C, July 29 '62, d. Oct. 29 '62.
Harvey, Amos S., 27 I., Co. G, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Mar. 3 '63.
Haskell, Wm. A., 20 I., Co. G, Aug. 6, '62, m. June 13 '65.
Hathaway, W. H. M., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 30 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
* Henderson, John W., 14 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '63, tr. to 2 H. Art.
* Hine, Luther R., 14 I., Co. G, Sept. 8 '63, k. May 5 '64.
* Hines, James, 10 I., Co. I, Dec. 15 '64, des. June 18 '65.
Holcomb, Wm. H., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 11 '62, m. July 14 '65.
Hungerford, Gurdon H., 1 Art., Co. G, Mar. 26 '62, d. Nov. 28 '62.
Ingraham, Asahel, 13 I., Co. G, Feb. 5 '62, r. vet., wd., dis. Aug. 15 '65
Ingraham, Wm., 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 29 '61, d. May 14 '64
Ingraham, Wm., J., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61 r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Jackson, John, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., m. June 23 '65.
James John M., 1 Art., Co. H, Dec. 26 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
James, Henry B., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 5 '62, dis. Apr. 13 '63.
James, John M., serg., Aug. 1 '62, pro. 1st lieut., res. Oct. 30 '62.
Jewell, Dan Lee, 2d asst. surg., 20 I., pro. 1st asst. surg., m. June 13 '65.
* Joly, John, 11 I., Co. G, Aug. 19 '64, des. Nov. 30 '64.
Johnson, Henry, 26 I., Co. F, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Johnson, Michael, 14 I., Co. K, Aug 20 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Johnson, Wm., 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Jones, John H., 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 5 '64, des. Apr. 9 '64.
* Keenan, Joseph, 14 I., Co. E, Oct. 1 '63, des. Aug. 2 '64.
Kidder, James P., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Kidder, Joseph M., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 14 '62, dis. Aug. 6 '63.
Kiesh, George R., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 6 '62, wd., m. June 12 '65.
* King, Henry, 8 I., Co. I, July 27 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
Kline, Jacob, 1 Art., Co. M, Sept. 5 '63, m Sept. 25 '65.
* Lamphere, Charles, 14 I., Co. D, Aug. 22 '63, supposed k. May 6 '64.
* Larkin, Wm. H., 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 20 '64, des. May 12 '65.
Lee, Andrew M., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 12 '61, m. Aug. 18 '62.
* Lee, Joseph, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Leonard, James, 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 22 '62, r. vet., des. Aug. 28 '64.
Leonard, Thomas, 20 I., Co. C, July 24 '62, m. June 12 '65.
Loveland, George G., 1 Art., Co. G, Apr. 17 '62, dis. Apr. 17 '65.
Luther, John W., 26 I., Co. F, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Apr. 17 '63.
Luther, Orrin M., 26 I., Co. F, Aug. 30 '62, d. Aug. 5 '63.
* McCormick, Thomas, 14 I., Co. I, Sept. 28 '63, tr. to 2 H. Art.
* Maloney, James, 12 I., unassigned, Dec. 24 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
* Maloy, Wm., 15 I., Co. H, Aug. 19 '64, m. Aug. 24 '65.
Martin, Datus W., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
* Matthews, James, 1 Art., Co M, Sept. 5 '63, des. Jan. 8 '65.
* Miller, Charles, 14 I., Co. I, Sept. 5 '63, d. June 21 '64.
* Miller, Wm., 14 I., Co. F, Aug. 8 '63, des. Apr. 18 '64.
Mitchell, Warren W., 26 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Aug. 17 '63.
Moulton, George, 30 I., Co. B, Jan. 25 '64, missing July 30 '64.
Mucket, Nehemiah M., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Mullahan, Edward, 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 5 '64, dis. May 23 '64.
*Nelson, Wm., 14 I., Co. F, July 25 '64, des. Aug. 20 '64.
*Nolan, Martin, 14 I., Co. I, Sept. 5 '63, tr. 2 Art.
Nullingham, Justice, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, des. Sept. 18 '61.
Palmer, Andrew, 25 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, d. Feb. 13 '63.
*Pavonet, Alphonso, 6 I., Co. I, Sept. 5 '63, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Penfield, Frederick W., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 7 '62, dis. July 27 '65.
Phelps, Andrew C. jr. 22, I., Co. D, Sept. 9 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Phelps, John H., 13 I., Co. G, Mar. 5 '62, dis. May 31 '62.
Phelps, Maro, 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 25 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Pierce, Dwight B., 1 Art., Co. A, Dec. 8 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Potter, David, 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Purple, Daniel, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '64, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Purple, Edmund C., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Purple, Henry, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 27 '61, r. vet., m. June 23 '65.
Purple, Levi W., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 23 '65.
Rand, Ulysses, 26 I., Co. F, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Aug. 17 '63.
Rand, Ulysses, 10 I., Co. H, Mar. 22 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Rathbone, Oramile W., 26 I., Co. A, Oct. 20 '62, dis. Aug. 17 '63.
Reynolds, Andrew J., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 22 '62, d. Aug. 17 '63.
Reynolds, Gilbert G., 8 I., Co. G, Aug. 10 '64, k. Sept. 20 '64.
Reynolds, Joseph N., 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 17 '61, r. vet., m. Apr. 25 '65.
Reynolds, William H., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 7 '62, r. vet., died May 11 '64.
*Roach, Michael, 12 I., unassigned, Dec. 28 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Robbins, Cephas B., 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 26 '64, tr. U. S. A.
Roberts, Alex., 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Robinson, Frederick C., 1 Art. Co. A, Jan. 5 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Rodman, Wm. C., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 11 '62, dis. July 5 '62.
Rodman, Wm. C., 22 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '62, des. Oct. 2 '62.
Rodman, Wm., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 7 '62, dis. Apr. 15 '65.
Rose, George H., corp., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 25 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Rose, George H., 1 Cav., Co. L, Jan. 5 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Sawyer, John A., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Nov. — '64.
*Schultz, John, 10 I., Co. C, Dec. 15 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Shailer, Charles M., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, r. vet., pro. 1st lieut. m. July 20 '65.
Shailer, Charles M., 1 I., Co. A, Apr. 20 '61, dis. July 31 '61.
*Sheen, James, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '64, k. Apr. 1 '65.
Sidders, Charles, 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 22 '61, r. vet., des. Aug. '64.
Skinner, Edwin F., 27 I., Co. G, Aug. 25 '62, dis. July 27 '63.
Sloan, John, 10 I., Co. H, Dec. 23 '64, des. Feb. 10 '65.
Smith, Abner C., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 9 '62, d. Mar. 28 '65.
Smith, Henry H., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Smith, Joel, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 7 '62, d. Mar. 8 '64.

Digitized by Google

Southwick, Wm. A., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 18 '61, r. vet., m. June 28 '65.
Snow, Romanzo E., 14 I., Co. A, June 6 '62, m. June 5 '65.
Spencer, Richard D., 22 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '62, dis. Jan 6 '63.
Spencer, Wm. H., wag., 16 I., Co. A, Aug. 6 '62, dis. Feb. 19 '63.
Squires, Wilbur J., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
*Stanley, Charles, 29 I., Co. D., Aug. 24 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Stephens, Jonathan D., 10 I., Co. D., Oct. 1 '01, dis. Mar. 4 '62.
Stevens, Jonathan D., 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Stevens, Joseph S., 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept 30 '63.
Stevens, Wm. N., 7 I., Co. I., Sept. 13 '61, r. vet., wd., m. July 20 '65.
Stewart, Gordon W., 1. Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. Jan. 14 '64.
*Stone, John, 11 I., Co. F, Dec. 16 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Thomas, Joseph, 14 I., Co. F, Sept. 5 '63, tr. 2 H. A.
Tillinghast, Benj. H., 12 I., Co F, Dec. 27 '61, r. vet., wd., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Vance, Thomas, 29 I., Co. K, Jan. 5 '64, d. Jan. 26 '64.
Warren, James, 14 I., Co. F, Oct. 1 '63, tr. 2 H. A.
*Warren, James, 1 Art., Co. M., Sept. 5 '63, m. June 3 '65.
Watrous, Hezekiah S., 13 I., Co. G, Feb. 5 '62, dis. July 29 '62.
Watrous, Hezekiah S., 22 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '62, des. Oct 2 '62.
Way, Newton F., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 25 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Welch, Edward C., 10 I., Co. H, Oct. 1 '61, dis. Oct. 16 '62.
Weller, Henry, 25 I., Co. F, Nov. 13 '62, des. Nov. '62.
Wetherell, Alonzo R., 22 I., Co. D, Aug. 23 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Weatherell, Randall H., 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 15 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Williams, George, 10 I., Co. D., Dec. 14 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Wilson, Charles, 6 I., Co. K, Sept. 5 '63, des. Aug. 19 '64.
*Wilson, Robert, 14 I., Co. F, Sept. 5 '63, des. Oct. 12 '63.
*Wood, John, 11 I., Co. C, Dec. 24 '64, des. Sept. 13 '65.
Wright, Charles M., 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, d. Jan. 22 '62.
Wright, Frederic, 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Wright, James W., 25 I., Co. F, Sept. 9 '62, d. Aug. 17 '63.
*Young, Charles, 10 I., Co. I, Dec. 15 '62, des. May 2 '65.

ESSEX.

Beebe, Frederick H., serg. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 26 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Beebe, Lucien J., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 7 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Beebe, Seth W., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Blake, Henry, 9 I., unassigned, Feb. 3 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Brockway, George F., corp. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 20 '63.
Bolin, Vandy, 2 L. Bat., Feb. 2 '64, m. Aug. 9 '65.
Brooks, William, 2 L. Bat., Feb. 4 '64, des. May 1 '64.
Brown, William, 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 8 '64, des. Feb. 6 '64.
Buck, George E., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bull, John E., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bushnell, George E., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Bushnell, Serono H., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, d. July 20 '63.
Carpenter, Jesse L., corp. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Carr, James S., 15 I., Co. F, Feb. 4 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Case, John, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Aug. 1 '63.
Clark, James H., serg. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Cleveland, Chauncey F., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. Jan. 20 '62.
Cline, John, 10 I., Co. E, Dec. 12 '64, des. May 10 '65.
Cohn, Henry, 15 I., Co. A, Jan. 11 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Collins, Charles, 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 8 '64, des. Dec. 7 '64.
Comstock, George A., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, des. Oct. 25 '62.
Comstock, John D., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 27 '61, d. Apr. 8 '62.
Cummins, John J., 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 11 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Dennison, Richard W., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dessour, Pierre, 11 I., Co. G, Feb. 2 '64, m. Sept. 26 '63.
Dibble, Charles A., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, k. June 29 '63.
Doane, Christopher C., corp. 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 6 '62, des. Nov. 9 '63.
Dolph, Charles E., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Donovan, Patrick, 9 I., unassigned, Feb. 3, '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Dunbar, George, 15 I., unassigned, Feb. 3 '64, des. Feb. 10 '64.
Forris, William, 7 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '61, drowned Oct. 26 '61.
Foster, Edwin, 11 I., Co. E, Feb. 3 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Fuller, James H., 1 S. Bat., Feb. 2 '64, m. June 11 '65.
Gladding, Charles A., mus. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Gladding, Colt P., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Gladwin, Hudson E., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Halladay, John, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Halladay, Thomas, 24 I., Co. B, Aug 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hansen, Peter, 2 Art., Co. L, Feb. 3 '64, des. June 12 '64.
Harris, Osmyn L., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hilton, James, 2 Art., unassigned, Feb. 3 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hore, Thomas, 2 Art., unassigned, Feb. 3 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hough, Bennegette A., serg. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Howe, Thomas, 15 I., Co. E, Feb. 4 '64, m. June 19 '65.
Hull, Levi, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Humphrey, Emory F., 1 Cav., Co. M, Dec. 25 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Hurd, William, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Apr. 3 '63.
Johnson, Horace P., capt. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
*Kane, Charles, 10 I., Co. H., Dec. 12 '64, dis. Aug. 4 '65.
Kellerman, Ludwig, 11 I., Co. H, Nov. 28 '64, m. Dec 21 '65.
Lester, Calvin, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 11 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Lynn, Leverett G., wag. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Martin, Joseph, 2 Art., unassigned, Jan. 11 '64, des Jan. — '64.
Mather, Richard H., corp. 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis Sept 30 '63.
Maxwell, Thomas, 2 Art., Co. L, Feb. 3 '64, des. Feb — '64.
McCarthy, James, 2 L. Bat., Feb 3 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
McDonald, William, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 6 '64, n. t. u. o. r
*Mubann, Patrick, 7 I., Co. G, Nov. 30 '64, m. July 20 '65.
*Meiser, Louis, 15 I., Co. I, Nov. 11 '64, m. Aug. 11 '65.
Miller, John, 7 I., Co. H, Nov. 29 '64, m. July 20 '65
Morgan, Harrison S., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '63, dis. Sept. 30 '63
*Montrey, Peter, 6 I., Co. G, Dec 2 '64, des. June 25 '65.
Murphy, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 11 '64.
Newton, Charles, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 6 '62, dis Sept. 30 '62.
Parker, Elisha, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, d. Dec 8 '62.
Parker, Henry C., 7 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '61, r. vet., k. May 6 '64.
Parker, Henry G., 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 5 '61, dis. Oct. 10 '61.
Parker, Horace P., 20 I., Co. C, July 28 '62, dis. Aug 12 '63.
Parker, Timothy G., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, dis. Feb. 17 '62.
*Patterson, Albert, 12 I., unassigned, Jan 4 '65, des. May 23 '65.
Payne, Hunting D., 11 I., Co. C, Dec. 3 '61, dis. Nov. 24 '64
Pratts, Albert U., corp. 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 5 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Pochontas, Osceola, 1 Cav., Co. L, Jan. 5 '64, d. Oct. 11 '64.
Post, Arthur L., 24 I., Co. G, Oct. 23 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Post, Bela C., 2d lieut. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 31 '62, pro 1st lieut., d Sept. 11 '63.
Post, Charles E., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '61.
Post, Giles, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Post, Samuel J., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Pratt, Albert, corp. 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 28 '62, k. Aug 6 '64.
Pratt, Amasa, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Pratt, Samuel G., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis Sept 30 '63.
Rand, John W., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Oct. 22 '62
Rush, Ferdinand, 18 I., Co. F, Jan. 8 '64, m. June 27 '65.
Riley, Jacob, 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 11 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
Robbins, Gurdon jr., q. m. 16 I., July 29 '62, m. June 24 '65.
Robertson, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan. 6 '64.
Rodgers, William, 2 Art., unassigned, Jan. 7 '64.
Rose, George B., corp. 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, wd., dis. Jan. 16 '63.
Royce, Charles M., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Savage, Frederick B., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Scoville, Heber R., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '62.
Seldon, Pratt, corp. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, d. Mar. 5 '63.
Simmons, Gideon P., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, dis. Sept. 21 '63
Simmons, Joseph W., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, r. vet., d. Mar 7 '64.
Smith, Frank, 15 I., Co. H, Jan. 9 '64, des. July 17 '64.
Smith, George, 1 Cav., unassigned, Jan 11 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Spencer, James M., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, des. Nov. 28 '62.
Starkey, Charles jr., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 4 '62, wd., m. June 13 '65.
Stillman, Thomas J., 10 I., Co. A, Sept. 27 '61, r. vet., wd., pro capt., m. Aug. 25 '65.
Sullivan, Thomas, 1 L. Bat., Feb. 2 '64, wd., m. June 11 '65
Thompson, Charles, 2 Art., Co. M, Feb 3 '64, des. Apr. 30 '64.
Tucker, Nehemiah H., 1st lieut., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 2 '62, res. Jan. 31 '63.
Tucker, Richard B., 1 Art., Co. I., Jan. 4 '63, d. Mar. 29 '65.
Wales, Elias, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 8 '62, des. Nov. 28 '62.
Wales, Richard P., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 5 '61, wd., dis Sept 12 '61.
Wilcox, Joseph B., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Watson, Henry, 1 L. Bat., Feb. 2 '64, des July 24 '64.
Wilcox, Miner J., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, d. Apr. 25 '63
Williams, Albert N., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Wilcox, Frank S., serg. 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis Sept 30 '63
Williams, Parker, 24 I., Co. B, Aug 25 '62, dis. Sept. 3 '63.
Williams, Peter, 11 I., Co. A, Feb. 2 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Williams, Wm. E., corp 24 I., Co. B, Aug 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Woodward, John J., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Wilson, Harry, 1 Cav., Co. K, Jan. 7 '64, des. Jan. 21 '64.
*Wood, Leonard C., 1 Art., Co. I, Jan. 4 '63, d. Mar. 29 '65
Wilson, William, Feb. 2 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Wood, William J., 2 Art., Co. E, Jan. 8 '64, des. Feb 6 '64

HADDAM.

Armes, Franklin, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 10 '63, m Dec. 21 '65.
Antonio, Manuel, 11 I., Co. H, Feb. 15 '64, d. June 3 '64
Arnold, L. Nelson, 21 I., Co. H, Aug 12 '62, m. June 16 '65
Austin, George J., 13 I., Co G, Jan 22 '62, r. vet, m Apr 25 '66
Bailey, Frederick T, 20 I, Co. D, Aug 11 '62, des. Dec. 15 '62
Bailey, Harvey E., 27 I., Co. G, Aug 23 '62, dis July 27 '63
Bailey, Herbert A., 20 I., Co D, Aug 8 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Bailey, Hiram, serg. 21 I., Co. G, Aug. 15 '62, m July 6 '65
Bailey, Morris S., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. May 29 '65.
Bailey, Samuel R., 20 I., Co. D, Aug 20 '62, m June 13 '65.
Bailey, Wolcott, 20 I, Co D, Aug 11 '62, m. June 13 '65
Barker, Charles H., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 16 '65
Barry, Wellington, serg. 20 I., Co. D, Aug 13 '62, pro. lieut., d. Mar 17 '65.
Bonfrey, Watson E., corp 20 I., Co D, Aug 13 '62, m July 5 '65
Brainard, Cyrus, corp. 21 I., Co I, Aug. 11 '62, dis. June 10 '65.

Digitized by Google

Brainard, Ezra, 13 I., Co. K, Nov. 27 '61, r. vet., m. Apr. 25 '66.
Brainard, Harrison A., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 25 '62, d. June 24 '63.
Brainard, John O., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, des. Dec. 15 '62.
Brainard, Morris B., 21 I., Co. B, Aug. 19 '62, wd., m. July 16 '65.
Brainard, Oliver S., 1 Art., Co. G, Dec. 8 '63, des. Aug. 6 '65.
Brainard, Sylvester D., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bretsford, Joseph, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 15 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Brooks, Charles W., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 22 '62, d. Feb. 18 '63.
Brooks, James H., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Brooks, Lewis, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 25 '62, des. Feb. 11 '63.
Brooks, Wm. D., 16 I., Co. F, Aug. 12 '62, d. Aug. 9 '64.
Burr, Edward, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Burr, Levi P., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 11 '62, des. Nov. 23 '62.
*Burton, Christopher, 8 I., Co. C, July 22 '64, des. Aug. 18 '65.
Canilio, Narciso, 11 I., Co. H, Feb. 15 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Church, Andrew C., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 25 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Clark, Aaron A., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 14 '62, k. July 3 '63.
Clark, Fletcher, 20 I., Co. A, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Clark, John W., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 19 '62, May 27 '65.
Clark, Stephen W., mus. Aug. 19 '62, dis. Apr. 15 '63.
*Claven, Peter, 11 I., Co. I, Jan. 27 '64, des. Apr. 25 '65.
Cody, John, 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 11 '61, dis. Nov. 11 '62.
Collins, Charles, 8 I., Co. D, Feb. 20 '64, dis. Apr. 21 '64.
Cotton, Gabriel, 1 Art., Co. A, Feb. 16 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Day, Samuel J., 30 I., Co. B, Dec. 30 '63, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Dickinson, Aaron B., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 25 '62, d. Aug. 26 '63.
Dickinson, Darius L., 1 Art., Co. G, Dec. 8 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Dickinson, John E., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Dickinson, Oswin S., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 26 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dickinson, Philo F., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 20 '61, dis. Jan. 14 '63.
Dickinson, Samuel, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Drake, Charles L., 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 3 '61, wd., dis. Jan. 13 '63.
Duboise, John F., 29 I., Co. H, Dec. 30 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Estabrook, Frank G., 1 Art., Co. F, Jan. 15 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
*Floyd, Edward, 11 I., Co. H, Dec. 24 '64, des. May 8 '65.
Foster, Frank, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 29 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Fowler, Asa L., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Freeman, Albert L., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Freeman, Wilbur, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 20 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Gammon, John, 15 I., Co. E, Mar. 5 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Gladwin, Rovirah J., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 14 '62, wd., dis. May 11 '65.
Grimes, Patrick, 1 Art., Co. G, Jan. 2 '64, des. July 20 '65.
*Harris, John, 11 I., Co. A, Dec. 27 '61, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Hubbard, Andrew J., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Huber, Jean, 6 I., Co. F, Sept. 5 '63, wd., m. Aug. 21 '65.
Jackson, Andrew, 29 I., Co. C, Feb. 27 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Kenyon, James, 16 I., Co. A, Dec. 26 '63, d. Dec. 17 '64.
Klein, Aaron, 11 I., Co. C, Feb. 18 '64, d. Oct. 14 '64.
Lewis, Francis, corp., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 22 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lewis, Francis L., corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Apr. 14 '63.
Lewis, Wm. A., corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., dis. Aug. 7 '65.
McSullie, Patrick, 16 I., Co. A, Dec. 21 '63, des. Aug. 2 '64.
May, Richard E., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, wd., m. June 13 '65.
Miller, Wm., 6 I., Co. F, Sept. 7 '61, dis. July 15 '63.
Noyer, Lewis, 11 I., Co. C, Feb. 18 '64, k. Aug. 8 '64.
Odber, John H., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Otis, Uriah H., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Richards, Jarvis M., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, dis. Feb. 3 '63.
Russel, George C., 13 I., Co. K, Jan. 22 '62, r. vet., m. Apr. 25 '66.
* Ryan, John, 11 I., Co. C, Nov. 25 '64, des. Sept. 13 '65.
Selden, Henry M., 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 12 '62, dis. Jan. 19 '63.
Smith, Daniel, 29 I., Co. C, Dec. 7 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Smith, Daniel B., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 31 '62, m Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, George, 29 I., Co. C, Dec. 7 '63, d. Sept. 16 '64.
Smith, Nelson A., 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 10 '63, d. Aug. 24 '64.
Spencer, Abiathar, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Spencer, Charles D., 20 I., Co. D., Aug. 25 '62, dis. Mar. 13 '63.
Spencer, Charles D., 1 Art., Co. G, Jan. 2 '64, dis., m. June 1 '65.
Spencer, Cyrus, serg., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, d. Aug. 15 '63.
Spencer, Russell, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 27 '62, d. Mar. 20 '63.
Spencer, Samuel T., mus., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 19 '62, d. Dec. 7 '62.
Spencer, Selden H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Spencer, Wm. H., 1 Art., Co. G, Jan. 4 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Strickland, Geo. A., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Van Liew, Wm. T., 29 I., Co. H, Dec. 30 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Way, Benjamin, 15 I., Co. E, Feb. 16 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Wetmore, George, 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 30 '62, d. from wds.
Wood, Lloyd A., corp., 24 I., Co. A, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Aug. 30 '63.
Wright, Joseph, 16 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, d.

KILLINGWORTH.

Barnum, Edgar H., corp., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '62, d. Sept. 26 '63.
Black Thomas A., 1 Art., Co. D, Feb, 19 '64, tr. to. U. S. A.
* Brennan, Clark, 15 I., Co. A., Sept. 2, '64, m. July 20 '65.
Brewster, John F., 29 I., Co. D, Jan. 4 '64, d. July 6 '64.
Brooks, Orville W., 15 I., Co. G, Aug. 14 '62, m. June 27 '65.
* Carroll, James, 15 I., Co. B, Aug. 31 '64, m. June 23 '65.
*Caslin, James, 15 I., Co. C, Sept. 5 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Chatfield, Roderick, 24 I., Co. B., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
* Condon, Lawrence B., 20 I., Co. F, Aug. 27 '64, m. July 19 '65.
Davis, George S., 8 I., Co. A, Aug. 1 '61, des. May 28 '61.
Davis, Watson, 12 I., Co. F, Jan 15 '62, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
* Davis, William, 15 I., Co. I, Aug. 29 '64, wd., missing Mar. '65
Donnovan, Louis, 1 Cav., unassigned.
Dudley, Robert E., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Dunn, Dennis, 11 I., Co. D, Feb. 22 '61, des. Apr. 25 '64.
Evarts, Joseph V., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, d. July 14 '63.
Everts, Wilbur S., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '65.
Franklin, Elford C., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, d Dec. 8 '62.
Frische, John, 11 I., Co. C, Feb. 27 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Gannon, John, 15 I., Co. G, Jan. 5 '64, des. July 7 '64.
Gates, James S., 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept 30 '63.
Goodale, James, 5 I., Co. K, Aug. 1 '63, d. Aug. 28 '64.
Goodale, Renslar, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, tr. vet. r. corps.
*Gropuzzo, Antonio, 10 I., Co. D, Nov. 23 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Grover, Asa M., 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 25 '65.
Grover, Samuel R., 15 I., Co. G, Aug. 15 '62, m. June 19 '65.
Hull, Albert P., 24 I., Co. F, Sept. 18 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hall, Ambrose, 1 Art., Co. L, Mar. 1 '62, des. May 13 '62.
Hall, Willoughby, 12 I., Co. E, Jan. 15 '62, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Hall, Wilson S., 12 I., Co. I, Jan. 27 '62, d. Sept. 2 '62.
Halsted, Joseph H., 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '63, k. Oct. 13 '64.
Hanlon, Henry P., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. June 14 '62.
Harrison, Sanford, 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 4 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Healey, John J., 7 I., unassigned, Feb. 20 '64.
Higgins, John, 8 I., Co. D, Feb. 24 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Hill, Samuel, 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. Nov. 21 '62.
Hull, Henry L., serg., 10 I., Co., C, Oct. 22 '61, r. vet., pro. 2 lieut., dis. June 2 '65.
Hughes, John, 2 Art., Co. B, Jan. 4 '64, des. Aug. 2 '65.
Jackson, John, 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 15 '63, m. June 17 '65.
*Johnson, Wm., 15 I., Co. I, Aug. 29 '64, missing Mar. 8 '65.
*Kennedy, John, 20 I., Co. E, Aug. 1 '63, des. Oct. 1 '63.
Kibbe, George W., 10 I., Co. C, Oct. 22 '61, dis. July 19 '62
Lane, George W., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 27 '61, dis. Jan. 20 '62.
Lord, Benjamin, 12 I., Co. C, Nov. 20 '61, d. Sept. 30 '62.
McNamara, James B., 1 Art., Co. L, Mar. 4 '62, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
McSweeny, Edward, 13 I., Co. D, Feb. 24 '64, des. June 12 '64.
Marsh, George B., 12 I., Co. C, Dec. 1 '61, dis. Oct. 20 '62.
Marsh, Henry Clay, 12 I., Co. C, Nov. 20 '61, r. vet., wd., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Merrit, Alfred, 29 I., Co. I, Jan. 4 '64, d. Aug. 17 '64.
Murphy, Henry, 2 Art., Co. H, Nov. 10 '64, m. July 10 '65
Phelps, Gastin C., 16 I., Co. B, Aug. 12 '62, m Aug. 24 '65.
Phelps, John A., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 27 '61, dis. Oct. 28 '62.
Phelps, John A., 2 Art., Co. H, Jan. 4 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
Redfield, Osbert, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Richardson, Alonzo I., 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 1 '61, k. Sept. 17 '62.
Rutty, Ellsworth, 24 I., Co. G, Sept 10 '62, d. July 5 '62.
Scranton, Norman, 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, Charles, 11 I., Co. I, Feb. 22 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Snow, Selden, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, des. Nov. 28 '62.
Steele, Edward, 12 I., Co. I, Jan. 21 '62, dis. Mar. 4 '63.
Stevens, Charles D., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, d. Mar. 1 '63.
Stevens, Ellis M., 8 I., Co. K, Sept 25 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 12 '65.
Stevens, Emerson R., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 25 '61, dis. Oct. 10 '64.
Stevens, Irving, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
*Stone, Frederic, 20 I., Co. A, Aug. 1 '63, des Sept. 30 '63.
Thomas, James Henry, 29 I., unassigned, Dec. 15, '63, missing Mar. 8 '64.
Willard, Charles W., 24 I., Co. F, Oct. 16 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wright, Henry H., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 19 '62, m. May 31 '63.
White, Thomas, corp., 14 I., Co. G, July 31 '62, dis. Jan. 10 '63.

MIDDLETOWN.

SOLDIERS IN COMPANY H—1st ARTILLERY.

Clark, Cyrus C., capt., May 22 '61, pro. major, 14 C. V., Aug. 4 '62.
Turner, John A., 1st lieut., May 22 '61, res. Nov. 6 '61.
Hubbard, Daniel R., 2d. lieut., May 22 '61, pro. capt., dis. Sept. 20 '64.
Morgan, Alfred L., serg., May 22 '61, pro. 2d lieut., m. Oct. 26 '61.
Fox, George L., corp., May 22 '61, r. vet., pro. 2d lieut., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Johnson, Sam M., corp., May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Kneass, Mars, corp., May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Chappell, Hiram, mus., May 22 '61, dis. Jan. 4 '64.
Barrett, George, 1st. lieut., May 22 '61, dis. Sept. 16 '62
Behan, Joseph, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Birkett, James W., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Carey, John, May 22 '61, des Feb. 11 '64.
Clark, Cornwall S., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Carley, James, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Cushing, Daniel, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Campbell, Robert, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Donohue, Michael, May 22 '61, r. vet., dis. Sept. 25 '65.

Digitized by Google

Dalley, John, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Dunn, Mark, May 22 '61, dis. July 27 '61.
Green, John F., May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Hunt, James M., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Lannin, Nathaniel, May 22 '61, dis. May 20 '62.
Mack, John, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Mack, Thomas, May 22 '61, dis. Oct. 10 '61.
Murray, Robert, May 22 '61, dis. Dec. 27 '61
Markum, William R, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
McDonald, John, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Marks, Eugene P., May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Norton, Willis, May 22 '61, des. Feb. 5 '63.
Pike, Charles C., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Price, John H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Robinson, Giles H., May 22 '61, r. vet., des. May 15 '65.
Ringwood, Patrick, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Remeley, Frank D., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65
Steed, Thomas, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Sawyer, William R., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Thayer, Amasa W., May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
White, Pierce, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Welch, Daniel, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.

COMPANY A—SECOND REGIMENT.

Dickerson, David, capt., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Douglas, James W., 1st lieut., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Gleason, Isaac C., 2d lieut., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hubbard, Pascal T., Serg., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Baldwin, Charles O., serg., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Mather, Charles M., serg., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Porter, Edward, serg., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Dickerson, George A., corp., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Pelton, Charles A., corp., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Rich, William E., corp., May 7 '61, pris. July 21 '61.
Russell, Robert, corp., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Clark, Frederick B., mus., May 7 '61, dis. July 26 '61.
McNary, Richard, mus., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Bingham, Levi, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Bingham, Seth, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Burrows, Wilbur F., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61,
Bailey, Rufus H., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Bauman Cornelius, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Blakie, William, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Blynn, Wadsworth T., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Bowers, John C., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Brainard, Oliver S., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Broach, John, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Brower, William H., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Brown, James, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Caldwell, John M., May 7 '61, dis. June 26 '61.
Carroll, John, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Clark, Edgar E, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Clark, Henry B., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Clark, William, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Coe, Frank B., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Coger, John, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
DeWolf, William F., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Frayn, David, May 7 '61, Aug. 7 '61.
Fardon, Isaac G., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Gabel, Jacob, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Griffin, John, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hall, Theodore H., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hulse, George W., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hunt, Charles, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hyland, George, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Hyslop, James, May 7, '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Jarvis, George, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Johnson, William H. jr., May 7 '61, dis, Aug. 7 '61.
Koppel, Karl, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Lyon, John, June 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Lewis, John B., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Livingston, Wm H., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Lord, Charles J, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Lucas, Walter M., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Lancey, S. Herbert, May 7 '61, pro. chaplain, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
McBrayne, Hugh, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
McCummings, Robert W., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
McKinney, Hezekiah, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Mildrum, Henry J., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Morgan, J. Franklin, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Morgan, Zadoc E., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Papst, George F., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Rich, George, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Richie, Charles jr., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Roberts, Ralph, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Senglaub, Louis, June 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61..
Sanford, Orson P., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Seafort, George, May 7 '61, dis Aug. 7 '61.
Shaw, Horatio N., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Shelling, Richard, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Smith, Henri, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Starr, Edward C, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Starks, Bissell, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Stroud, Edwin, May 7 '61, dis Aug. 7 '61.
Singleton, Richard V., May 7 '61, dis Aug. 7 '61
Taylor, Harvey E., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Toby, Joseph B., May 7 '61, dis Aug. 7 '61
Thomas, Ralph S., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Thomas, William H., May 7 '61, dis Aug. 7 '61.
Tweedy, John, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Waterman, Arthur, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Weir, George D., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Wright, William H., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.

COMPANY B, 14th INFANTRY REGIMENT

Gibbons, Elijah W., capt., July 31 '62, d. Dec. 19 '62
Broatch, John C., 1st lieut., July 31 '62, pro. maj., dis. Feb. 4 '65.
Lucas, Walter M., 2d lieut., July 31 '62, pro. capt., res. Mar. 14 '64.
Galpin, Charles W., serg., Aug. 5 '62, pro. 2d lieut., cashiered Dec 20 '63.
Hubbard, George A., serg, July 31 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Russell, Robert, serg., Aug. 5 '62, pro. 1st lieut., wd., m. May 31 '65.
Pelton, John G., serg., Aug. 5 '62, pro. capt., m. May 31 '65.
Morgan, J. Frank, serg., Aug. 6 '62, pro. capt., m. May 31 '65
Shaw, Horatio N., corp., Aug. 7 '62, dis. Mar. 19 '63.
Singleton Richard V., corp., Aug. 4 '62, dis. Mar. 4 '63.
Bonney, William S., corp., Aug. 5 '62, d. July 28 '63.
Tyler, Elnathan B., corp., Aug. 7 '62, wd., m. July 24 '65.
Maitland, David, corp., Aug. 6 '62, dis. Dec. 18 '62.
Beebe, Fred'k R., corp., Aug. 5 '62, dis. Feb. 11 '63.
Lloyd, Henry A., corp., July 31 '62, d. Jan. 13 '63.
Hurlburt, Perry P., mus., July 31 '62, dis. Jan. 31 '63.
Bowers, Eugene S., mus., Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Parmlee, George S., wag., July 31 '62, dis Dec. 31 '62.
Allen, Thomas P., Aug. 4 '62, dis. Dec. 1 '62.
Bidwell, Lucius E., July 31 '62, k. May 6 '64.
Bailey, Nelson S., Aug. 2 '62, dis. Feb. 5 '65.
Brooks, Charles S., July 31 '62, k. Oct. 14 '63.
Brainard, Isaac, Aug. 5 '62, dis. Apr. 18 '65.
Butler, Nathaniel, Aug. 4 '62, d. Feb. 3 '63.
Brooks, Henry S., Aug. 5 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Brewer, Edward H, Aug. 6 '62, d. Apr. 2 '63.
Brown, George, Aug. 6 '62, k. Sep. 17 '62.
Crittenden, Albert R., Aug. 11 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Clark, Ashbel A., Aug. 6 '62, dis. Jan. 30 '63.
Capper, Thomas, July 25 '62, wd., m. July 29 '65, tr. to V. R. C.
Clark, Alpheus D., Aug. 1 '62, tr. to Inv. Corps.
Corbitt, Jeremiah E., Aug. 4 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Cook, Marvin, Aug. 4 '62, dis. Jan. 28 '63.
Cody, John, Aug. 2 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Clark, William H., July 30 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Crowell, Charles S., Aug. 5 '62, m. Aug. 5 '65.
Crowell, Heman F., Aug 2 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Dean, William H., July 31 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Davis, Dwight, Aug. 6 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Dalley, Patrick, Aug. 5 '62, wd., tr. to U. S. N.
Eck, William, July 16 '62, des. Aug. 25 '62.
Fox, Hiram H., Aug. 2 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Fairchild, Amos H., Aug. 4 '62, d. Mar. 8 '63.
Goff, Franklin M., Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Galpin, Charles H., Aug. 6 '62, dis. Dec. 31 '62.
Gleason, Thomas, Aug. 5 '62, des. Apr. 18 '65.
Guild, Augustus, Aug. 4 '62, wd., m. June 5 '65.
Hall, William H., Aug. 5, '62, wd., dis. Feb. 14 '65.
Huxham, Samuel, Aug. 8 '62, k. July 3 '63.
Hilliker, Joseph H., July 26 '62, wd., dis. Apr. 2 '63.
Hilliker, William P., July 26 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Holes, Charles P., Aug 4 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Hubbard, Robert, Aug. 6 '62, k. Sep. 17 '62.
Hubbard, Daniel B., Aug. 2 '62, dis. Jan. 19 '63.
Hubbard, Gilbert H., Aug. 4 '62, dis. June — '63.
Inglis, James, Aug. 5 '62, wd., dis. June 13 '65.
Ingraham, Malcolm S., July 31 '62, dis. Feb. 14 '63.
Johnson, William H., Aug. 5 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Johnson, William H. jr, Aug. 5 '62, wd., m. July 6 '65, tr. to Inv. C.
Johnson, Sherman, Aug. 4 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Johnson, Wilbur W., Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Judd, Austin, Aug. 5 '62, wd., d. June 9 '63.
King, Christian H., Aug. 4 '62, dis. Jan. 19 '63.
Kernes, James, Aug. 5 '62, dis. July 11 '65.
Kenyon, Eugene W., Aug. 7 '62, d. Dec. 31 '62
Lincoln, David B., July 31 '62, d. Dec. 17 '62.

Digitized by Google

McClusky, Joseph, Aug. 6 '62, d. May 27 '64.
Murdock, William, Aug. 4 '62, wd., pro. capt., m. May 31 '65.
McBrayne, Hugh, Aug. 4 '62 wd., dis. Jan. 8 '64.
Miller, William W., Aug. 1 '62, d. Aug. 16 '64.
Marble, James H., Aug. 6 '62, wd., dis. Feb. 14 '63.
May, George S., July 30 '62, k. May 6 '64.
Nye, Frederick B., Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Otis, Daniel H., Aug. 4 '62, d. Dec. — '62.
Priest, Cyrus S., Aug. 2 '62, wd., m. July 5 '65, tr. to Vet. R. C.
Peck, Wilbur, Aug. 4 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Prior, I. Beauchamp, Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Russell, William, Aug. 6 '62, d. Feb. 18 '63.
Sage, James H., Aug. 5 '62, wd., dis. Nov. 12 '63.
Schleihter, Joseph, July 21 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Shailer, Joseph N., July 31 '62, dis. Feb. 10 '63.
Smith, Martin W., Aug. 5 '62, dis. Jan. 11 '63.
Smith, William D., Aug. 2 '62, wd. July 3 '63, m May 31 '65.
Spencer, William H., Aug. 4 '62, dis. Dec. '62.
Stroud, Edwin, Aug. 5 '62, wd., tr to V. R. Corps.
Shird, Andrew, Aug. 2 '62, d. Jan. 26 '63.
Starr, William E., Aug. 11 '62, dis. Dec. 11 '62.
Taylor, William, Aug. 6 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Wilcox, Enoch 2d, Aug. 5 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Wilcox, Benjamin C., Aug. 2 '62, dis. Jan. 7 '63.
Wolcott, Dwight, July 31 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Wood, Geo. E., July 31 '62, m. July 31 '65.

Company A, 24th Infantry Regiment

Gleason, Isaac C., capt., Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Vinal, Chas. G. R., 1st lieut., Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Balcam, Horace E., 2d lieut., Aug. 21 '62, pro. 1st lieut., dis. Sept 30 '63.
Chase, Henry M., serg., Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lavery, Stephen, serg., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dunn, Michael S., serg., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Loveland, Roderick, serg., Aug. 27 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Winslow, George, corp., Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Spalding, Edward P., corp., Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Harrison, George, corp., Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
McGrath, David, corp., Aug. 30 '62 dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Johnson, Jehiel, mus., Aug. 28 '62, dis. May 7 '63.
Andrews, Joseph, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Anderson, Richard, Oct. 11 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Brainard, Shailor S., Aug. 20 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bacon, Thomas D., Aug. 23 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Baldwin, Oliver E., Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Baker, Lot, Aug. 29 '62, des. Nov. 19 '62.
Brown, George, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Blackman, Amos F., Aug. 30 '62 dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bray, William, jr., Aug. 31 '62, k. May 25 '63.
Crawford, Stephen M., Aug. 23 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Clark, Samuel E., Aug. 27 '62, d. June 20 '63.
Camp, Charles C., Aug. 31 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Cochrane, Thomas, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Duffy, James, Aug. 25 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Derby, George S., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dunning, Matthew, Aug. '31 '62, des. Nov. 19 '62.
Evans, William, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Flynn, Joseph, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Geer, Russell E., Aug. 31 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Griffin, James, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hyland, George, Aug. 28 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Horner, James M., Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hutchings, Asahel, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hough, Henry P., Sept. 2 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Mars, William, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Millerick, John, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Markham, Hiram L., Aug. 26 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
McManus, Hugh, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Miller, Amos G., Aug. 31 '62, k. June 14 '63.
O'Brien, John, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Osborne, Chas. J., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Price, John H., Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Prichard, William, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Priest, Daniel W., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Quinlan, John, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Rose, Abraham, Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Roberts, Charles S., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Stannard, James M., Aug. 25 '62, des. Nov. 19 '62.
Smith, Warren J., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Sweet, John, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Schliter, Frederick, Aug. 30 '61, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Shields, Henry, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Tracy, John, Sept. 6 '62, des. Nov. 19 '62.

Company D, 24th Infantry Regiment.

Parker, Timothy R., capt., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Gibbs, Walter S., 2d lieut., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Crosby, John G., serg., Sept. 8 '62, pro. 2d lieut. Co. H, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
McKinney, Hezekiah, serg., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bailey, Harrison, serg., Sept. 9 '63, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Moses, George N., serg., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Kincaid, John, serg., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Scott, Sellick, corp., Sept. 9 '62, k. May 24 '63.
Clark, William, corp., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Baker, Charles, corp., Sept. 8 '62, d. Mar. 12 '63.
Hubbard, Edwin, corp., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hall, Edward, corp., Sept. 8 '62, dis. June 30 '63.
Rigby, Charles, corp., Sept. 11 '62, k. June 14 '63.
Walsh, Michael, corp., Sept. 9 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Hetsell, Joseph C., mus., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Smith, Hibbard C., mus., Oct. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bailey, Elias, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Batzner, George, Sept. 11 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Brainard, George W., Oct. 26 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Butler, Henry L., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Butler, Frederick, Sept 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chamberlain, Albert, Nov. 17 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Collins, William, Sept. 15 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Connell, Garret, Nov. 21 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Doty, George W., Sept. 15 '62, des.
Finley, George R., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Griffin, Patrick, Nov. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lyons, Thomas, Sept. 9 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Spencer, William, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Tryon, Leonard R., Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Welles, James P., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Williamson, Robert, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Yale, Jedediah H., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.

Company F.—Twenty-fourth Infantry Regiment

Addis, William J., capt., Sept. 2 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Buck, David B., 1st lieut., Sept. 2 '62, res. Jan. 20 '63.
Camp, Frederick E., 2d lieut., Sept. 2 '62, pro. 1st. lieut., dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Van Deusen, William, serg., Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Davis, D. Newland, serg., Sept. 2 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Fisk, Clarence H., Serg., Sept. 2 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Pelton, Jonathan P., corp., Sept. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Recor, Edward, corp, Sept. 4 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Fairchild, Charles, corp., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63
Tailor, James G., corp, Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Burr, William E., corp., Sept. 9 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63
Sage, Charles L., mus., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Coe, Emmons G., wag., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Angevine, Edwin R., Aug. 25 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bailey, Ogden T., Aug. '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Barry, John, Sept. 2 '62, k. June 16 '63.
Brown, William, Sept. 9 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Camp, Leonidas M., Sept. 16 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chapman, Albert R, Sept. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Crossley, Thomas, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dawson, George, Nov. 18 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Davis, William H, Sept. 16 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Dunn, Mark, Sept. 16 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Eastman, James H., Sept. 16 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Eldridge, Daniel R., Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Footitt, Thomas, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Foley, Maurice, Sept. 16 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Greenwood, Samuel E., Sept. 6 '62, drowned May 28 '63.
Hamilton, David, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Harth, Frederick, Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hawkins, Edmund C., Nov. 18 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hull, Henry A., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Kelly, Thomas, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept, 30 '63.
Knowles, William A., Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Kearns, Cornelius, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lamb, John W., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lincoln, Joseph, Sept. 5 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Miller, James, Oct. 9 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Murray, John F., Nov. 18 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Phelps, Julius W., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Phelps, Edwin C., Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Phelps, Isaac N., Sept. 5 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Phelps, James K., Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Rand, Charles, Nov. 13 '62, des. Nov. 30 '62.
Sizer, Albert M., Sept. 16 '62, d. June 3 '63.
Smith, Edward, Sept. 19 '62, dis. Mar. 1 '63.
Thomas, Lyman, Sept. 15 '62, d. June 29 '63.
Tipper, William H., Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Warner, Wells J., Sept. 5 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wilson, John, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.

Digitized by Google

Co. G. 24th Infantry Regiment.

Edwards, Chas. H., capt., Sept. 1 '62, res. Jan. 29 '63.
Johnson, Dayton, 1st lieut., Sept. 1 '62, res. Jan. 29 '63.
Comstock, Frank B., 2d lieut., Sept. 1 '62, res. Jan. 29 '63.
Hall, Theodore H., serg., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Livingston, Wm. H., serg., Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. 29 '62.
Mack, Nelson E., serg., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Gibbons, Robert, corp., Aug. 20 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Alexander, Lucius P., corp., Sept. 10 '62, d. July 10 '63.
Smith, Robert, corp., Sept., 10 '62, k. June 14 '63.
North, Edwin N., corp., Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Pease, William H., corp., Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Simons, Michael, corp., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Conroy, John, corp., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Baisden, Charles, corp., Sept. 6 '62, dis Sept. 30 '63.
Coats, Lyman L., mus., Sept. 8 '62, dis. Mar. 4 '63.
Blake, Halsey H., mus., Sept. 1 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chamberlain, Chas. C., wag., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Brainard, Abram, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Bowers, Samuel, Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Black, William G., Nov. 28 '62, des. Nov. 29 '62.
Butler, Seth B., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chantley, Wm. W., Sept. 11 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Decran, Martin, Sept. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Ferry, Edward F., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Fennesy, Patrick, Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Gilbert, Frederick, Oct. 21 '62, dis. Mar. 21 '63.
Hills, Chas. S., Sept. 6 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Latham, Chas. E., Oct. 20 '62, des. Nov. 18 '62.
Maloney, Allen, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Owens, Patrick, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Penfield, Augustus, Sept. 10 '62, d. July 20 '63.
Robinson, Wm. H., Sept. 9 '62, d. June 17 '63.
Riley, Thomas, Sept. 9 '62, d. Sept. 2 '63.
Spencer, Stephen H., Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Spencer, Jabez A., Sept. 3 '62, dis. Sept 30 '63.
Sprague, Henry R., Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Skinner, John H., Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Warner, Andrew J., Sept. 8 '62, dis Jan. 24 '63.
Ziegelmeir, Ludwig, Nov. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.

Miscellaneous.

Adams, August, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 10 '61, wd., m Dec. 21 '65.
Alexander, Squire, 29 I., Co. D, June 3 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Angelist, David D., 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, d. June 27 '63.
*Annaterin, Manuel, 12 I., unassigned, Dec. 7 '61, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Antonio, John, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 26 '64, d. June 15 '64.
Antonio, Simon, 11 I., Co. A, Feb. 26 '64, des. Aug. 23 '61.
Appplegate, Daniel, 11 I., Co. D, Nov. 25 '64, des. June 17 '65.
Austin, Chas. M., serg., 14 I., Co. K, July 16 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Bailey, Bartholomew, 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 23 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 12 '65.
Bailey, George G., 5 I., Co. H, Feb. 10 '64, m. July 19 '65.
Bailey, Leonard, 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 23 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 5 '65.
Bailey, Lewis, 21 I., Co. I, Aug 21 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Bailey, Emerson N., 14 I., Co. E, June 3 '62, wd , m. June 3 '65.
Bailey, Robert M., 29 I., Co. H, Dec. 29 '63, m June 18 '65.
Bailey, Sylvester, 5 I., Co. K, Mar. 10 '62, dis. Apr. 21 '65.
Baldwin, Chas. O., 2d lieut., 14 I., Co. E, June 15 '62, res. Dec. 2 '62.
Bamber, John, 20 I., Co. G, Feb. 24 '64, m. July 19 '65.
Barnes, William H., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, m. Dec. 2 '64.
Barnes, Wm. H., 7 I., unassigned, Nov. 17 '64, des. Nov. 24 '64.
Barnes, Wm. L., 2 Art., Co. D, Jan. 23 '64, pris. Oct. 19 '64.
Barry, Andrew, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 26 '61, r. vet., m Aug. 2 '65.
Barry, David, 9 I., Co. F, June 6 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
Bartholomew, Elias, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, des. Jan. 21 '63.
Bartiss, John J., corp., 7 I., Co. I, Sept 13 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Bartlett, Matthew B, 22 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Feb. 21 '63.
Barton, Henry, 7 I., Co. K, Feb. 24 '64, des. May 13 '64.
Baudin, Napoleon, 1 Art., Co. K, Dec. 6 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
*Beal, John, 15 I., Co. I, Aug. 5 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Beaugis, John, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, d. Aug. 9 '64.
Beers, Henry P., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 20 '61, dis. May 8 '62.
Beeman, Edgar C., 2d lieut., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. Nov. 17 '61.
Brewer, Charles, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 20 '62, m. June 22 '65.
Belke, Charles, 20 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, des. Apr. 2 '64.
Bell, John, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 10 '64, tr. U. S. N.
Benedict, Chas. G., 21 I , Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Benham, Chas. H., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Bernard, Chas., 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 26 '64, des. Aug. 24 '64.
Bernard, Jules, 11 I., Co. D, Feb. 24 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Berrie, Pierre, 15 I., unassigned, Sept 28 '64, dis. Dec. 9 '64.
Berry, George, 15 I., Co. B, Mar. 9 '64, shot for desertion Aug. 14 '64.
Bidwell, Richard, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, k. July 11 '63.
* Bingham, Edmond C., 13 I., Co. C, Sep. 22 '64, m. June 13 '65, tr. Co. E.
Bingham, Seth D., 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 1 '61, tr. Signal Corps.
Blinn, John S., 21 I., Co. B, Aug 23 '62, dis. Mar. 27 '63.
* Bourguin, Jack, 14 I., Co. A, Sep. 18 '63, des. Nov. '64.
Bowring, Alfred, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 17 '61, m. Sep. 25 '65
Boyer, George W., 2 Art., Co. E, Dec. 19 '61, des. July 28 '65
Brady, John, 11 I., Co. I., Mar 2 '61, missing June 3 '61.
Brady, John, 5 I., Co. I, Feb 26 '64, des. Mar. 12 '64
* Brady, John, 8 I., Co. A, Nov. 17 '61, des Nov. 30 '64.
* Braun, William, 11 I., Co. C, Dec 23 '64, des. June 2 '65.
Breschum, Edward, 6 I., Co. H, Feb 29 '64, m Aug. 21 '65.
Brennan, Edward, 13 I., Co A, Feb 29 '64, des. Mar 25 '61.
Brennan, Thomas, 21 I., Co. I, Aug 22 '62, m June 16 '65.
* Brennan, Thomas, 11 I., Co. B, Nov. 5 '61, des. Sep 6 '65.
Bristol, Charles H., 15 I., Co. G, Dec. 17 '61, des.
Brooks, Elias, 29 I., Co. A, Dec. 10 '61, m. Oct 24 '65.
Brophy, William, 13 I., Co. K, Feb. 25 '64, des. Mar. 20 '64.
Brown, Alfred, 12 I., Co G, Mar 10 '61, m. Aug 12 '65.
* Brown, George 1st., 10 I., Co. C, Dec. 12 '61, m. Aug 25 '65.
Brown, George, 15 I., Co. E, Mar. 28 '64, tr. U. S. N.
Brown, John, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 26 '61, r. vet., m Sep 25 '65.
Brown, John, 8 I., Co. B, Nov. 21 '61, des Mar. 24 '65.
* Brown, Patrick A., 11 I., Co. D, Dec. 27 '64, des. Feb 22 '65
Brown, William, 15 I., Co. B, Mar. 9 '64, des. Feb. 20 '65.
Brown, William H., corp., 7 I., Co. I., Sep. 13 '61, d. Jan. 14 '62
Bryan, Gerald, 1 Art., Co. C, Sep. 24, '64, des Nov. 10 '64.
* Burns, William, 6 I., Co. D, Nov. 16 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Burr, William P., sergt., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, dis. Nov. 6 '62.
Butler, Charles A., 1 Art., Co. L, Mar. 6 '62, dis. April 1 '62.
* Byng, James, 11 I., Co. G, Nov. 25 '64, des. Aug. 31 '65.
Cain, Patrick, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 26 '64, des. Mar. 22 '65.
Call, John, 5 I., unassigned, Mar. 21 '62, des. Apr. 9 '62
Cambridge, Charles S., 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 4 '61, m. Dec. 21 '65
Camp, Howard A., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 23 '62, wd., dis. June 2 '65.
Camp, William E., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 1 '65.
Campbell, William O., serg., 1 Art., Co G, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sep. 25 '65.
Canfield, David E., serg., 14 I., Co. K, July 10 '62, pro. 2d lt., k. Dec. 13 '62.
Cann, Trueman, 29 I., Co. G, Jan. 5 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
* Carlin, William, 11 I., Co. H, Dec. 1 '64, des. May 8 '65.
Carpenter, Daniel, 21 I , Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Carey, Michael, 11 I , Co. I, Mar. 7 '61, des May 27 '61.
Carroll, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 2 '61, n. t. u. o r.
Carroll, Richard, 13 I , unassigned, Feb. 25 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Carroll, William, 7 I., Co. I, Sep. 13 '61, r. vet., missing May 15 '64.
Chamberlain, Albert H , 14 I., Co. B, Mar. 9 '64, tr 2 C. V. H.
Chamberlain, Albert H., 2 Art., Co. E, Mar. 9 '64, o r. p. t. m. o. r.
Chamberlin, Samuel S., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 8 '62, dis. Mar. 4 '63.
Chandler, Richard, 13 I., unassigned, Feb. 20 '64, n. t. u. o r.
Chatfield, Hudson A., 21 I., Co. I., Aug 22 '62, des. Oct. 26 '62.
Chatterway, George T., 2 I. rifle, Co. D, May 7 '61, dis. June 26 '61
Childs, Aaron, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Claffy, John, 5 I., Co. F, Feb. 26 '64, m. July 19 '65.
Clark, Curtiss S., 7 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '61, k. June 14 '62.
Clark, Cyrus C., major, 14 I. Aug. 4 '62, res. Feb. 28 '63.
Clark, Edwin J., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, d. Jan. 24 '63.
Clark, George, 15 I., unassigned, Dec. 17 '61, des. June 1 '65.
Clark, Henry, 15 I., Co. E, Nov. 19 '64, m. June 19 '65.
*Clark, James, 14 I., Co. K, July 28 '63, des. Aug. 16 '64.
Clark, John B., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 22 '62, dis. June 30 '62.
*Clark, John O., 20 I., Co. C, Aug. 31 '64, m. July 19 '65, tr. 5 C. V.
Clark, Robert, 15 I., Co. E, Mar. 8 '61, shot Aug. 14 '64, for desertion.
Clarkson, Wm., 11 I., Co. H, Feb. 26 '64, d. July 25 '64.
Coates, Lionel W., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 25 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Collins, George, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 8 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Collins, Joseph, 15 I., Co. E, Mar. 9 '64, shot Aug. 14 '64, for des.
Conelly, Martin, 7 I., Co. B, Feb. 8 '61, des. Nov. 7 '64.
Cook, Alfred J., 1 Art., Co, G, May 22 '61, des. Jan. 30 '63.
Cook, John A., 7 I., Co. B., Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Cook, Samuel L., serg., 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 17 '61, dis. July 27 '63, for. dis.
Cooper, Daniel, 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Cooper, Corn., 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 9 '64, d. at Andersonville, Ga.
Cooper, Franklin H., 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Copeland, John, 1 Cav., Co. C, Dec. 8 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Cranny, John, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 18 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Crayton, Thomas, 11 I , Co. H, Dec. 1 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Crosby, Geo. H. D, 14 I., Co. K, May 27 '62, d. Oct. 22 '62.
*Curley, John, 8 I., Co. C, Nov. 17 '64, des. May 31 '65.
Dailey, Edward, 14 I., Co. E, June 28 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Dailey, Cornelius, 14 I., Co. C, July 31 '62, wd. twice, m. May 31 '65.
Daley Henry, 20 I., Co G, Mar. 3 '64, des. Apr. 21 '64.
Daly, Timothy, 11 I., Co H, Mar. 23 '64, m. Sept. 4 '65.
Dancey, Michael, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 12 '62, d Nov. 25 '65.
Danon, Louis, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 19 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Daniels, Christopher, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 14 '62, dis. June 10 '65.
Daniels, Henry C., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, des. Jan. 21 '63.
Daniels, Joseph H., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 8 '62, wd , m. June 16 '65.
Daniels, Newton, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Daniels, William G., mus., 1 Art., Co. K, May 23 '61, des. Feb. 8 '62.

Digitized by Google

Daniels, Wm. O., saddler, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 18 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 2 '65.
Danneth, Frederick, 5 I., Co. E, July 22 '61, r. vet., July 19 '65.
Darcy, Patrick, 21 I., Co. I, Dec. 17 '63, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Davis, John, 5 I., Co. E, Mar. 8 '64, d. July 25 '64.
Davis, Watson W., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, r. vet., d. May 12 '65.
Deal, Thomas, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 8 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Dean, Charles, 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 2 '64, des. Apr. 1 '64.
*Dechamp, Peter, 13 I., Co. C, Sept. 23 '61, d. Mar. 14 '65.
Degarmo, Charles H., 20 I., unassigned, Feb. 27 '64, dis. May 23 '64.
Deegan, Dennis, 9 I., Co. G, May 1 '62, r. vet., d. July 30 '64.
Dibble, F. L., surgeon's mate, 1 I., April 23 '61, dis. July 31 '61.
Dickerson, David, capt., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 7 '62, res. Oct. 9 '62.
Dickerson, Frederick, corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 12 '62, dis. Jan. 18 '63.
Dickerson, George N., serg., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 15 '62, dis. Jan. 18 '63.
Dimmock, Thomas, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, wd., dis. Dec. 22 '63.
Dingle, Amster C., 29 I., Co. F, Dec. 13 '63, d. Jan. 1 '64.
Dogan, James, 14 I., Co. K, May 31 '62, m. July 5 '65.
Donahue, Henry, 21 I., Co. I, Dec. 26 '63, dis. June 9 '65.
Donahue, Henry, 13 I., Co. B, Feb. 27 '64, m. Apr. 25 '66.
Donohue, James, 15 I., Co. E, Mar. 8 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Donahue, Patrick J., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 21 '62, m. June 24 '65.
Donovan, John, 15 I., Co. C, Sept. 26 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Donovan, Joseph, 11 I., Co. A, Feb. 29 '64, des. May 16 '64.
Donlan, Patrick, 7 I., Co. H, Sept. 5 '61, dis. Dec. 15 '62.
Doolittle, John K., 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 9 '61, d. Oct. 9 '62.
Doty, George W., 14 I., Co. F, Feb. 1 '64, a deserter dropped from rolls.
Douglass, Archibald T., surg., 2 I., May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Douglass, Robert K., 13 I., unassigned, Feb. 25 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Downs, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 7 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Dufour, Louis, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 9 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Dunn, John F., 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Durand, Eugene, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 5 '64, des. Mar. 28 '65.
Deerfield, Jacob, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 7 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Edwards, Charles H., 1 Art., Co. F, Jan. 5 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Edwards, John, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, wd., m. May 28 '65.
Edwards, John, 2 Art., unassigned, Dec. 29 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Edwards, Russell, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, m. June 26 '65.
Edwards, William H., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, wd., m. June 26 '65.
Egan, John, 1 Art., Co. D, Dec. 6 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Eldridge, Daniel R., 11 I., Co. D, Feb. 25 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Ellis, William, 10 I., Co. C, Dec. 12 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Emanuel, Jean, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 26 '64, des. July 30 '64.
Emmons, George A., 15 I., Co. G, Dec. 7 '63, tr. to U. S. N.
Emmons, Samuel C., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 19 '62, dis. Dec. 23 '62.
Fairfax, George, 20 I., Co. G, Feb. 29 '64, des. Apr. 21 '64.
Fardon, Isaac G., serg., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 14 '62, m. June 16 '65.
*Farley, Dennis, 14 I., Co. A, Dec. 15 '64, des. Feb. 9 '65.
Farmer, Harmon, 14 I., Co. E, June 3 '62, d. Dec. 30 '62.
*Farrell, James, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 1 '64, des. July 7 '65.
Fielding, Charles R., 22 I., Co. C, Aug. 25 '64, dis. July 7 '65.
Fitzgerald, George, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 4 '64, d. Oct. 16 '64.
Fitzgerald, Peter, 21 I., Co. I., Aug. 13 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Flynn, Daniel, 2 Art., unassigned, Sept. 26 '64, des. Oct. 10 '64.
Foley, John, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Forbes, John, 1 Cav., Co. E, Mar. 26 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Forest, Charles, 11 I., Co. C, Feb. 24 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Forest, John, 11 I., Co. A, Nov. 25 '64, m. July 22 '65.
*Foster, George R., 15 I., Co. C, Aug. 31 '64, missing Mar. 8 '65.
Fox, Bernard, 7 I., Co. D, Nov. 11 '61, des. Dec. 11 '61.
Franklin, Robert, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 19 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Fray, Louis, 14 I., Co. E, June 4 '62, dis. June 8 '63.
Frayn, David, corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Fredricksen, Hans C., corp., 7 I., Co. A, Sept. 5 '61, wd., dis. Jan. 29 '63.
Frisbie, Henry R., 14 I., Co. E, June 3 '62, wd. twice, m. May 31 '65.
Frost, Albert S., 6d L. Bat., Sept. 28 '64, m. June 23 '65.
*Galbraith, Alex. F., 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 16 '64, des. June 8 '65.
Gall, George, 9 I., Co. G, May 1 '62, r. vet.
Galpin, Chas. H., 1 Cav., Co. M, Dec. 15 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Galvin, James, 6 I., Co. C, Sept. 27 '61, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Gany, Joseph, 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 22 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Gardiner, Daniel, 29 I., Co. B, Dec. 9 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Garrison, Wm., 29 I., Co. D, Feb. 25 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Gerbrick, Thomas, 13 I., Co. A, Feb. 26 '64, des. Mar. 25 '64.
Gibbons, Elijah W., 1st lieut., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, res. May 6 '62.
Gibbons, Henry, serg., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, r. vet., pro. 1st lieut., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Gibbons, John R., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Gibbs, Frank L., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, d. Aug. 12 '64.
Gilbert, Edward B., mus., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 9 '62, des. Mar. 9 '63.
*Gillen, Frank, 8 I., Co. G, Nov. 21 '64, des. May '65.
Gilluk, John P., 9 I., Co. E, Oct. 21 '61, des. Nov. 1 '61.
Gleason, Joseph, jr., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 5 '65.
Gordon, Henry, 29 I., Co. H., Mar. 3 '64, des. Mar. 7 '64.
Gordon, John, 10 I., Co. H, Oct. 26 '61, pris., des. by m. o. r.
Gordon, John, 29 I., unassigned, Sept. 23 '64, des. Oct. 5 '64.
Gowan, John, 3d L. Bat., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, des. Oct. 11 '64.
Gray, George, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 10 '64, des. June 24 '64.
Green, Albert P., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 23 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 12 '65.
Greene, John, 13 I., Co. F, Jan. 8 '62, d. Nov. 30 '62.
Griffin, John, 14 I., Co. E, June 24 '62, m. May 31 '65.
*Griffith, Francis, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 28 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Grinnell, Henry B., 12 I., Co. E, Mar. 1 '64, m. Aug. 12 '65.
Grover, George, 2 Art., Co. L, Jan. 22 '64, d. at Florence, Ga.
Hagan, Edward, 5 I., Co. D, Feb. 26 '64, des. Mar. 12 '64.
*Hamilton, Henry, 4 I., Co. G, Nov. 25 '61, des. June 2 '65.
Hall, Theodore H., serg., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, tr. 22 C. V.
*Hann, William, 10 I., Co. C, Nov. 21 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Hannen, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 21 '64, dis. Dec. 16 '64.
Hanshaw, Edward, 20 I., Co. G, Feb. 29 '64, m. July 19 '65.
Hanson, Frederick, 13 I., Co. A., Feb. 27 '64, m. Apr. 25 '66.
Hantz, Charles, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 5 '64, des. Dec. 9 '64.
Harris, Alonzo C., 1 Art., Co. G, Mar. 19 '62, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Harris, John, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 5 '64, des. Mar. 29 '64.
Harrison, Wm. H., 6 I., Co. B, Sept. 21 '61, r. vet., wd., m. Aug. 21 '64.
Hastings, John, 2 Art., unassigned, Nov. 25 '64, des. Dec. 25 '64.
Hatfield, Samuel P., corp., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, pro. maj., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hawley, Horace, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 21 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 2 '65.
Hedges, Shaler W., 15 I., Co. E, Jan. 31 '65, m. July 20 '65.
Herman, Robert, 13 I., Co. G, Feb. 18 '62, dis. May 31 '62.
Henne, George, 13 I., unassigned, Feb. 29 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hickman, Robert, 8 I., Co. A, Feb. 25 '64, dis. June 6 '65.
Hilbert, Frank, 14 I., Co. E, Aug. 5 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Hill, Frank, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 1 '64, des. Apr. 12 '64.
Hill, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 6 '64, des. Dec. 11 '64.
Hills, Archibald, 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 30 '61, des. July 26 '64.
*Hiney, James, 10 I., Co. K, Dec. 17 '64, des. Aug. 7 '65.
Hutchinson, Thomas, 1 Art., Co. E, May 23 '61, dis. Aug. 17 '62.
Holmes, George W., 7 I., Co. I., Sept. 13 '61, r. vet., des. Aug. — '64.
Holohen, James, 21 I., Co. I., Aug. 12 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Hope, James, 1 Cav., Co. A, Dec. 17 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Hopkins, George F., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, m. Aug. 12 '65.
Howard, John, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 29 '64, des. Apr. 18 '65.
Hubbard, Henry D., 16 I., Co. G, Feb. 16 '64, d. Sept. 2 '64.
Hubbard, Nathaniel, 21 I., Co. I., Aug. 13 '62, dis. Sept. 13 '63.
Hudson, Charles, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 19 '62, wd., dis. Apr. 26 '65.
Hudson, Chas. B., 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 22 '62, dis. Jan. 8 '63.
Hudson, Lewis, 24 I., Co. C., Aug. 31 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Hunt, Chas. F., serg., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Feb. 2 '63.
Hunt, James, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 26 '61, des. July 29 '65.
Hunt, William, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '61.
Hunter, John, 12 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Huntley, William, 13 I., unassigned, Feb. 29 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hurlburt, John, 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hyde, John C., corp., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Apr. 1 '64.
Jackson, Alfred, 29 I., Co. F, June 3 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Johnson, Charles, 10 I., Co. E, Nov. 22 '64, des. Aug. 5 '65.
Johnson, Chas., 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Johnson, Edward, 8 I., Co. A, Sept. 25 '61, rejected Nov. 3 '61.
Johnson, Edward, corp., 13 I., Co. H, Nov. 27 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 1 '65.
Johnson, Edward, 15 I., Co. C, Mar. 7 '64, d. Oct. 12 '64.
Johnson, Frank M., 3d L. B., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Johnson, Geo. W., 8 I., Co. A, Feb. 24 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
*Johnson, Hugh, 7 I., Co. G, Nov. 30 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Johnson, Samuel, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Johnson, Samuel, 1 Art., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, des. Oct. 26 '64.
Jones, John, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Jones, Wm. M., 1 Cav., unassigned, Sept. 22 '64, des. Oct. 6 '64.
*Jones, John, 10 I., Co. E, Nov. 21 '64, des. Apr. 14 '65.
Jordan, John M., 11 I., Co. F, Nov. 23 '61, dis. Oct. 7 '62.
Kavanagh, Joseph, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 16 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Kavanagh, Thomas, 14 I., Co. E, Aug. 5 '62, dis. Feb. 27 '63.
Kean, John, 1 Cav., Co. E, Mar. 26 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Keefer, Frank, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 28 '64, des. May 17 '64.
Kelley, Joseph, 15 I., Co. G, Mar. 8 '64, m. July 20 '65.
*Kelley, Michael, 14 I., Co. K, Aug. 2 '61, tr. 2 H. Art.
Kelley, Robert, 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Kelsey, Richard A., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. Nov. 18 '61.
Kerr, Wallace, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 17 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Keyes, Wm. B., corp. 25 I., Co. A, Aug. 23 '62, dis. Aug. 26 '63.
*Kiernan, Thomas, 8 I., Co. I, July 18 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
Kimball, Alvah, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 3 '62, m. Apr. 25 '66.
Kimball, William, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 8 '64, des. Oct. 29 '64.
*Kimons, John, 15 I., Co. B, Aug. 19 '64, m. July 20 '65.
King, George, 15 I., Co. G, Mar. 8 '64, tr. U. S. N.
King, Peter, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Kirby, Matthew, 11 I., Co. A, Dec. 1 '64, m. Oct. 2 '65.
Kirkpatrick, William, 1 Cav., Co. M, Dec. 15 '64, des. Feb. 1 '65.
*Klump, Christian, 8 I., Co. F, July 12 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
Knoblock, Frederick, 11 I., Co. C, Oct. 25 '61, wd., dis. Oct. 24 '64.

Digitized by Google

Kyle, Michael, 1 Cav., Co. I, Dec. 8 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Laffey, John, 13 I., unassigned, Nov. 23 '64, des. Dec. 21 '64.
* Lane, William, 14 I., Co. C, Aug. 1 '64, tr. 2 H. Art. May 31 '65
Last, Valentine, 20 I., Co. G, Mar. 3 '64, des. Apr. 23 '64.
Lavery, Stephen, 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. Aug. 5 '61.
Lawler, James, 9 I., Co. B, Oct. 21 '61, drowned Apr. 9 '63.
Lawler, William, 1 Art., Co. M, Dec. 10 '64, m. Sep. 25 '65.
Leary, John, 11 I., Co. E, Jan. 26 '63, pris. May 6 '64.
Lee, Frederick, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 10 '64, des. July 15 '64.
Lee, Henry A., 1 Art., Co. G, Dec. 3 '63, m. Sep. 25 '65.
* Lee, John, 29 I., Co. A, Aug. 19 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Leeds, John A., 7 I., Co. C, Sept. 6 '61, wd., r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Leibelsperger, Samuel, 13 I., Co. A, Feb. 29 '64, m. Apr. 25 '66.
Leslie, William, 15 I., Co. E, Nov. 25 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Lewis Charles E., corp., 14 I., Co. E, June 23 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Lewis, Michael, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 15 '62, wd., m. June 16 '65.
Lomax, Henry, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 20 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Longan, William, 20 I., Co. G, Mar. 2 '64, des. Apr. 23 '64.
Lown, Timothy, 14 I., Co E, June 9 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Lynch, John, 1 Art., Co. G, Dec. 29 '63, des. July 29 '65.
Lynch John, 9 I, Co. B, Oct. 17 '61, dis. Oct. 16 '62.
Lyng, Thomas, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 21 '62, m. June 16 '65.
McAlister, John, 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
McAlevy, Felix, 1 Art., unassigned, Jan. 2 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
McBraine, William, 7 I., Co I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. June 30 '63.
McBride, William, 13 I., Co. B, Feb. 27 '64, des. Mar. 20 '64.
McCammon, James, 21 I., Co. I, Aug 20 '62, d. June 28 '64.
McCarty, Jeremiah, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 26 '61, dis. Nov. 24 '62.
McCarty, James, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 4 '61, m. June 20 '65.
McCloud, James, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 3 '64, des. June 18 '65.
McCluckie, John, 9 I., Co. B, Sept. 27 '61, vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
McDermott, Charles, 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 17 '64, des. June 8 '65.
McDonald, John, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
McDonald, John, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 24 '64, missing May 16 '64.
McFadden, William, 7 I., Co. I, Sep. 13 '61, dis. May 5 '64.
McFadgen, Francis, 12 I., Co. C, Dec. 20 '61, r. vet., des. Apr. 17 '64.
McGee, Hugh, 9 I., Co. E, Oct. 21 '61, des, Nov. 1 '61.
McGrath, Jeremiah, serg., 7 I., Co. B, Sep. 26 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
McKerner, Francis, 15 I., Co. D, Sep. 26 '64, m. July 20 '65.
McKelby, Daniel, 15 I., unassigned, Sep. 28 '64, des. Oct. 17 '64.
McKinley, Andrew, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 1 '64, dis. Dec. 9 '65.
McKinney, Austin A., corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 15 '62, pro. 1st lieut., m. June 16 '65.
McLaughlin, Michael, 11 I., Co. H, Feb. 20 '64, wd., dis. Oct. 6 '64.
McMenemy, Robert, 9 I., Co. F, June 7 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
* McMichael, James, 10 I., Co. K, Nov. 18 '64, des. Dec. 9 '64.
Mabil, Louis, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 5 '64, missing May 16 '64.
Mack, John, 9 I., Co. B, Sept. 26 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
McGittigan, Joseph, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 29 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Mack, Christopher, 1 Art., Co. E, Feb. 10 '64, des. Aug 3 '65.
Maher, James, 14 I., Co. E, July 19 '62, wd., dis. Mar. 17 '64.
Manion, John, 2 Art., unassigned, Dec. 19 '64, dis. Jan. 9 '65.
Marshall, George, 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, des. Oct. 27 '64.
Martin, Edward, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 10 '64, des. Sept. 2 '64.
Martin, James F., 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 28 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Martin, Wm., 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Mason, James L., 13 I., Co. E, Sept. 22 '64, m. Aug. 12 '65.
Mather, Charles M., 1st lieut., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 7 '62, res. Oct. 12 '62.
Maynard, Henry, 12 I., Co. A, Jan. 15 '62, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Maynard, Leonidas M., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, m. June 1 '65.
Merican, George, 1 Cav., Co. M, Mar. 28 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Metcalf, Mason M., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 14 '62, d. Mar. 3 '63.
Mildrum, Henry J., corp., 12 I, Co. A, Nov. 27 '61, m. Dec. 2 '61.
*Miller, John, 6 I., Co. G, Dec. 3 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Monroe, Joel, 29 I., Co. I, Sept. 26 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Moore, Charles E., 6 I., Co. B, Feb. 20 '62, dis. Feb. 2 '65.
Moore, James, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 5 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Moore, James R., serg., 13 I., Co. G, Dec. 17 '61, dis. June 30 '62.
Morun, Thomas, 13 I., Co. G, Jan. 28 '62, m. April 25 '66.
Morgan, Zaddock E., corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 12 '62, m. May 20 '65.
Morby, Jonathan, 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, des. Oct. 27 '64.
Morris, John 1st, 11 I., Co. H, Feb 21 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Morris, James, 29 I., Co. F, June 3 '64, wd., m. Oct. 24 '65.
Morrison, Christopher, 15 I., Co. H, Mar. 8 '64, tr. U. S. N.
Morvill, William, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 7 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Murphy, Bernard, 14 I., Co. C, Mar. 1 '64, des. Apr. 1 '65.
Murphy, John, 11 I., Co. H, Feb. 26 '64, des. May 16 '64.
Murphy, John 1st, 10 I., Co. K, Nov. 21 '64, des. Dec. 9 '64.
Murphy, John, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 5 '64, des. Mar. 29 '64.
Murphy, John, 15 I, unassigned, Sep. 28 '64, des. Oct. 20 '64.
Murphy, Peter, 15 I., Co. A., Dec. 7 '64, des. April 15 '65.
Murray, Anthony, 12 I., unassigned, Mar. 8 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Neal, Carlos A., corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Neal, Napoleon B., 16 I., Co. G, Feb. 16 '64, m. June 23 '65.
Nelson, Phillip, 13 I., Co. K, Feb. 25 '64, m. April 25 '66.
Newell, Charles R., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Newell, Edwin F., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64
Newton, Charles E., 15 I., Co. E, Nov. 19 '64, m. July 20 '65
Newton, John H., corp., 22 I., Co. B, Aug 25 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Norton, John, corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 22 '62, d. Dec. 24 '62.
Nolan, John, 15 I., Co. B, Nov. 23 '64, m. July 20 '65.
O'Brien, James, 1 Art., Co. E, Nov. 8 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
O'Brien, Patrick, 3d L. B., Sept. 28 '64, m. June 23 '65.
O'Connell, Bernard, 12 I., Co E, April 8 '64, m. Aug. 12 '65
O'Connor, John, 15 I., Co. C, Sept. 26 '64, missing Mar. 8 '65.
O'Hare, John, 15 I., Co. C, Sept. 26 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Oliver, Daniel W., 29 I., Co, G, Mar. 1 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Oliver, William, 12 I., Co. H, Mar. 28 '64, m. Aug. 12 '65.
O'Neill, Thomas, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 28 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Orazis, Francisco, 10 I., Co. I, Nov. 23 '64, des. May 23 '65.
Osborn, Thomas, 1 Cav., unassigned, Sept. 22 '64, des. Oct. 6 '64
Paige, Chas. H., 1 Cav., Co. A, Dec. 19 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Patterson, William, 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 20 '62, m. June 16 '65
Pardee, Elbert A., corp., 3d L. B., Sept. 24 '64, m. June 23 '65
Parri, Auguste, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 3 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Pastle, Thomas, 5 I., Co. K, Mar. 8 '64, m. July 19 '65.
*Patterson, James, 10 I., Co. D, Nov. 21 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Peck, Henry, 11 I., Co. D, Mar 28 '64, deserted.
Peebles, George, 6 I., Co. K, Sept. 12 '61, wd., dis. Sept. 11 '64.
*Pendergrast, Michael, 13 I., Co. K, Sept. 24 '64, m. Aug 12 '65
Peters, John S., 30 I., Co. C, Jan. 30 '64, dis. June 22 '65.
Pettis, William, 15 I., Co. C., Nov. 12 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Phillips, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 6 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Pickens, James, 12 I., Co. H, Dec. 19 '61, m. Aug. 18 '62.
Picket, James, 14 I., Co. I, July 2 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Pikes, John F., 7 I., Co. F, Mar. 8 '64, tr. U. S. N.
Pilkington, Jas. R., serg., 2 I. Rifle, Co D, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61.
Pilkenton, Jas. R., serg. 18 I., Co. I, Aug. 20 '62, des. Aug. 26 '64.
Platt, Zenas, 20 I., Co. D, Aug 26 '62, d. Jan. 3 '64
Powers, James H., 29 I., Co. I, Mar. 4 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
*Powers, John, 11 I., Co. C, Nov. 25 '64, des. Mar. 19 '65.
Prentiss, Charles W., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 9 '62, wd., m June 1 '65.
Quimby, John, 12 I., unassigned, Mar. 8 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Quinn, Patrick, 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 1 '61, d. Aug. 1 '62.
Raymond, Daniel W., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, m. Sept 25 '65.
Reid, James, 11 I., Co. G, Nov. 25 '64, des June 27 '65.
Remington, James, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 10 '64, des. July 10 '64.
Reynolds, James H., 1 Art., Co. M, Dec. 19 '64, m Sept. 25 '65.
*Reynolds, John, 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 2 '64, des. Apr. 16 '65.
Rice, James, 13 I, unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, m. May 13 '65.
Rice, Wm., 1 Cav., unassigned, Sept. 22 '64, des. Oct. 6 '64
Riley, James, 14 I., Co. E, June 6 '62, twice wd., m. June 5 '65
Riley, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Sept. 20 '64, des. Oct 6 '64.
*Reiley, James, 12 I., unassigned, Jan. 4 '65, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Riley, Simon W., 14 I., Co. A, Dec. 15 '64, tr. 2 H. Art.
Riley, Simon W., 2 Art., Co. K, Dec. 15 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
Riley, William, 12 I., unassigned, Feb. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Roberts, Ozrin, 18 I., unassigned, Apr. 3 '63, des. Apr. 23 '63.
Roberts, Ralph R., 21 I., Co I, Sept. 5 '62, m. June 3 '65.
Roberts, Stephen, 15 I., unassigned, Feb. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Robinson, Alexander, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 10 '64, tr. U. S. N.
*Robinson, George C., 15 I., Co. F, Aug. 12 '64, d. Apr. 22 '65
Robertson, John, 12 I., Co. H, Mar. 10 '64, des. May 8 '64.
Roty, Daniel, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 10 '64, des. Aug. 3 '64.
Round, George C., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Round, George H., 12 I., Co. H, Mar. 10 '64, des. July 3 '65.
*Roussel, Edmond, 1 Art., Co. F, Aug. 6 '64, des. June 30 '65.
*Russell, Auguste, 13 I., Co. C, Sept. 26 '64, m. Nov. 13 '65
Russell, Frank, 17 I., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Ryan, William, 13 I., Co. A, Mar. 5 '64, m. June 23 '65.
*Sayve, Germain, 15 I., Co. G, Sept. 3 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Schafer, George, 6 I., Co. H, Feb. 29 '64, dis. May 22 '65
Schmit, Henry, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 19 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Schurr, Christopher, 5 I., Co. G, Mar. 24 '62, r. vet., m. July 9 '65.
Schwartz, Charles, 1 Art., unassigned, Dec 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Scranton, Charles W., 1 Art., Co. E, Dec. 16 '63, m. Sep. 25 '65.
* Scriptures, Crossman, 1 Art., Co. B, Aug. 6 '63, m. Sep. 25 '65.
Self, John, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 5 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Sergeant, George D., serg., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, m. Sep. 25 '65.
Seufert, George, corp., 14 I., Co. E, June 7 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Shelly, Andrew, 5 I., Co. G, Mar. 7 '64, des. Mar. 7 '64.
Shepard, William, 29 I., Co. F, June 3 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Sherwood, Edward, 20 I., Co. G, Mar. 2 '64, des. Apr. 23 '64.
* Simpson, Edward, 7 I., Co. E, Nov. 29 '64, des. Dec. 13 '64.
Sines, Samuel, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 7 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
* Skidmore, Henry, 7 I., Co. A, Sept. 30 '64, des. May 20 '65.
Skinner, John H., 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 9 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Slack, Georg, 14 I., Co. E, June 23 '62, dis. Aug. 12 '63.
Slack, Thomas, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, dis. Dec. 11 '62.
Stuart, John, 10 I., unassigned, Mar. 26 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Smith, Albert C., 2 I. rifle, Co. D, May 7 '61, dis. Aug. 7 '61
Smith, Albert C., 12 I., Co. A, Nov. 20 '61, dis. Aug. 17 '63.

Digitized by Google

Smith, Chauncey P., 8 I., Co. E, Sept. 25 '61, des. Dec. 4 '61.
Smith, Edmund, corp., 14 I., Co. E, June 6 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Smith, Edwin B., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 20 '61, dis. July 1 '62.
Smith, Franklin, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 8 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Smith, George, 20 I., Co. G, Mar. 2 '64, des. Apr. 24 '64.
Smith, George C., 1 Cav., Co. I, Dec. 8 '64, des. Jan. 16 '65.
Smith, George H., 20 I., unassigned, Feb. 20 '64, des. Apr. 2 '64.
Smith, John, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 8 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Smith, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Sept. 28 '64, des. Oct. 17 '64.
*Smith, John, 11 I., Co. D Dec. 7 '64, d. July 18 '65.
Smith, John Z., 7 I., Co. D, Mar. 10 '64, wd., dis. Nov. 29 '64.
Smith, Samuel, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 5 '65, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Smith, Seymour W., mus., 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 27 '62, des. Nov. 19 '62.
Smith, Stephen C., 2 Art., Co. D, Jan. 21 '64, m. Aug. 18 '65.
Smith, Thomas, 1 Cav., unassigned, Mar. 28 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Smith, Thomas, 12 I., Co. K, Mar. 7 '64, m. Aug. 12 '65.
Smith, Wm., 5 I., Co. F, Feb. 29 '64, des. Mar. 12 '64.
Smith, Wm., 15 I., Co. H, Mar. 8 '64, m. July 20 '65.
*Snyder, Frank, 1 Art., Co. F, Aug. 31 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Spence, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 21 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Spencer, Daniel H., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 27 '61, k. Oct. 19 '64.
Spencer, Jabez A., 11 I., Co. I, Feb. 25 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Spencer, Stephen H., 1 Art., Co. F, Mar. 1 '62, dis. Apr. 1 '62.
Spencer, Stephen H., 11 I., Co. I, Feb. 25 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Spencer, Wm. E., 11 I., Co. I, Feb. 25 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Southmayd, Joseph G., 13 I., Co. F, Jan. 8 '62, dropped from roll.
Stanley, J. Thomas, 20 I., Co. G, Feb. 27 '64, des. May 22 '64.
Starks, Bissell, corp., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, des. June 21 '63.
Star, Samuel A., 5 I., Co. E, July 22 '61, m. July 19 '65.
Starr, Benjamin, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61 r. vet., d. Apr. 16 '65.
Stevens, Frank A., mus., 11 I., Co. D, Nov. 20 '61, d. Apr. 17 '62.
Stevenson, James, 15 I., Co. B, Sept. 28 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Stealer, Charles, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Stratton, George, 12 I., unassigned, Jan. 4 '65, des. Apr. 5 '65.
Sullivan, Henry, 13 I., Co. B, Feb. 29 '64, m. Apr. 25 '65.
Sully, Wm., 11 I., Co. I, Mar. 8 '64, m. Dec. 21, '65.
Swayne, Alfred, 1 Art., Co. B, Dec. 1 '64, des. June 26 '65.
Tappan, Thomas, 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, k. July 11 '63.
Taylor, Charles, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 23 '61, m. Feb. 14 '65.
Taylor, Henry, 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 23 '61, m. Nov. 22 '64.
Taylor, William, 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 6 '62, r. vet., m. May 31 '65.
Thayer, Merwin, 16 I., Co. A, Aug. 13 '62, dis. Jan. 12 '63.
*Theobald, Alex., 13 I., Co. C, Sept. 19 '64, des. Apr. 16 '66.
Thomas, John, 11 I., unassigned, Mar. 7 '64, des. Mar. 31 '64.
Thomas, George S., 21 I., Co. I, Dec. 22 '63, d. May 30 '64.
Thompson, George, 13 I., Co. I, Feb. 24 '64, des. Dec. 14 '64.
Thompson, George, 13 I., unassigned, Feb. 29 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Thompson, John, 1st lieut., 7 I., Co. I, Sept. 13 '61, pro. capt., wd., m. July 20 '65.
Thompson, Michael, 7 I., Co. A, Nov. 30 '64, des. May 20 '65.
Thornton, John J., 9 I., Co. E, Oct. 21 '61, des. Nov. [illegible] '61.
Timmons, Daniel, 14 I., Co. E, June 3 '62, d. May 8 '64.
Toby, Joseph D., q. m. serg., 1 Art., Co. K, Apr. 17 '62, d. Nov. 7 '64.
Toby, Wm. M., 11 I., Co. K, Feb. 24 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Toledo, Pedro, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 4 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Tolhurst, Edwin sen., 22 I., Co. C, Sept. 9 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Toodon, Adam, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 10 '64, des. May 25 '64.
Tooley, Fred. W., 1 Art., Co. G, Sept. 1 '61, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Tooley, George H., 15 I., Co. I, Dec. 1 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Tryon, Henry W., 14 I, Co. K, May 29 '62, dis. Apr. 9 '63.
Utley, John M., serg., 22 I., Co. H, Aug. 30 '62, dis. July 7 '63.
Van Horn, George, 12 I., Co. C, Jan. 15 '62, des. Jan. 22 '63.
Wallace, William, 5 I., Co. H, Mar. 1 '64, des. Mar. 12 '64.
Walsh, Edward, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 2 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
* Walsh, James, 11 I., Co. C, Dec. 7 '64, des. June 8 '65.
* Ward, Andrew, 8 I., Co. I, Nov. 22 '64, m. Dec. 12 '65.
Warner, Andrew J., 24 I., Co. G, Sept. 8 '62, dis. Jan. 24 '63.
Warner, Aaron C., 13 I., Co. G, Feb. 1 '62, d. Feb. 28 '62.
Warner, Edward C., 1 Cav., unassigned, Aug. 20 '64, des. Oct. 6 '64.
Warren, George, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 14 '64, d. June 18 '64.
Watson, John, 13 I., Co. A, Feb. 24 '64, des. Mar. 25 '64.
* Welch, James, 7 I., Co. A, Nov. 30 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Welch, John, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 9 '64, dis. June 17 '65, sentence of G. C. M.
Wells, George E., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 16 '65.
Wells, Samuel O., 21 I., Co I, Aug. 13 '62, d. Nov. 22 '62.
* Werner, Emil, 8 I., Co. I, Nov. 21 '64, des. June 17 '65.
West, Charles W., 18 I., unassigned, Dec. 16 '64, dis. Jan. 15 '65.
Watson, William, 11 I., Co. I, Mar. 2 '64, wd., dis. July 14 '65.
Wheeler, Charles, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, des. May 5 '64.
Wheeler, William, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 28 '64, des. May 5 '64.
Whitaker, William, 26 I., Co. G, Mar. 3 '64, d. May 29 '64.
* White, William W., 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 20 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Wilber, Gilbert, 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 21 '64, des. Oct. 9 '64.
Wilber, John B., 1 Art., Co. G, Dec. 6 '64, m. Oct. 2 '65.
Wilcox, Benjamin C., 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 2 '62, wd., dis. Jan. 7 '63.
Wilcox, Enoch 2d, 14 I., Co. B, Aug. 5 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Wilcox, Marius W., 7 I., Co. H, Jan. 5 '64, wd., m. July 20 '65.
Wiggin, Charles M., 11 I., Co. G, Mar. 2 '64, pris., May 16 '64.
Williams, Charles, 7 I., Co. H, Nov. 30 '64, m. July 8 '65.
* Williams, Henry, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 17 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Williams, John, 11 I., unassigned, Mar. 7 '64, des.
Williams, Robert, 20 I., Co. B, Mar. 2 '64, des. Apr. 20 '64.
Williams, Robert G., capt., 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, res. Mar. 24 '62.
Williams, Robert, 29 I., Co. I, Dec. 15 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Williamson, James, 13 I., Co. D, Feb. 27 '64, d. May 14 '64.
Wilson, David, 1 Art., Co. G, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Wilson, James, 15 I., Co. K, Mar. 8 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Wolcott, Dwight, 14 I., Co. B, July 31 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
Wood, George E., 14 I., Co. B, July 31 '62, m. July 31 '65.
Wood, John, 11 I., Co. I, Mar. 4 '64, des. June 18 '64.
* Wooster, Luman, 6 I., Co. C, Jan. 4 '65, m. Aug. 14 '65.
Young, John A., 20 I., Co. C, June 10 '64, des.
Ziegelmeier, Ludwig, 24 I., Co. G, Nov. 4 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.

OLD SAYBROOK.

Beebe, Silas F., 24 I., Co. D, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Cadwell, Richard J., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, wd., m. May 31 '65.
Champion, Joshua, 24 I., Co. C, Aug. 20 '62, dis. Mar. 28 '63.
Chipple, Alonzo, mus., 20 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Clark, Henry I., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 25 '62, dis. Aug. 7 '63.
Daniels, Richard B., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Dawes, William, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, m. June 5 '65.
Dibble, Augustus L., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, wd., m. May. 31 '65.
Dudley, Everett L., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, m. May 31 '65.
Dudley, William B., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, dis. Aug. 25 '65.
Gourley, Andrew, wag., 26 I., Co. C, Aug 30 '62, dis. Aug. 17 '63.
*Green, John, 8 I., Co. H, Nov. 19 '64, des. Mar. 28 '65.
Grey, Charles, 29 I., Co. D, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Hall, James W., 29 I., unassigned, Dec. 26 '63, m. Mar. 8 '64.
Hill, Joseph W., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, dis. Mar. 5 '63.
Hill, William, 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Jenkins, Charles C., 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 28 '63, m. Dec. 24 '65.
Johnson, Lewis, 30 I., Co. B, Apr. 4 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Jones, Jordan, 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Kelsey, Frederick W., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Lewis, Thomas, 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
*Mahon, Joseph F., 19 I., Co. B, Dec. 14 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Murray, John, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, des. Nov. 18 '63.
Page, Henry B., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 4 '62, dis. Jan. 15 '63.
*Peterson, Ernest, 6 I., Co. G, Dec. 5 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Phelps, Henry, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 8 '65.
Okey, George, 29 I., Co. C, Dec. 12 '63, d. Jan. 12 '65.
*Pierre, Nicholas, 10 I., Co. K, Dec. 14 '64, des. Aug. 7 '65.
Pleasant John, 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Riley, William, 1 Art., Co. I, Feb. 12 '64, des. Apr. 11 '64.
Robinson, Henry, 30 I., Co. F., Apr. 4 '64, k. July 30 '64.
Spencer, Henry C., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, des. Nov. 29 '63.
Spencer, Israel S., 1 Art., Co. G, Mar. 5 '62, dis. Dec. 2 '62.
Smith, David, 29 I., Co. G, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Smith, Henry M., 29 I., Co. F, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 24 '65
Smith, Thomas, 12 I., unassigned, Feb. 12 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Smithson, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 23 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Taswell, William H., 30 I., Co. B, Apr. 4 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Taylor, George, 2 Art., Co. M, Feb. 12 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Townsend, John, 30 I., Co. C, Feb. 13 '64, m. Nov. 7 '64.
Tully, John B., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, d. Jan. 27 '64.
*Vernor, John, 6 I., Co. K, Sept. 5 '63, wd., m. Aug. 21 '65.
Ward, Frederick S., corp., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 1 '62, k. Dec. 13 '62.
*Warren, William, 10 I., Co. D, Dec. 21 '64, d. Jan. 10 '65.
Webster, William H., 29 I., Co. H, Dec. 26 '63, m. Oct. 19 '65.

PORTLAND.

Abbey, Charles P., 29 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m. May 21 '65.
Ackley, Elijah, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, m. June 26 '65.
Allen, George, 1 Art., Co. D, Dec. 5 '61, des. May 11 '64.
Allison, James C., 20 I., Co. K, Aug. 7 '62, m. June 10 '65.
Babcock, Mark D., 30 I., Co. A, Mar. 19 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
Bailey, Rufus H., corp., 20 I. Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Baker, Samuel, 6 I., Co. A, Mar. 17 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Ballou, Samuel A., 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 15 '64, des. May 12 '64.
Barre, John, 15 I., Co. K, Apr. 24 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Barry, Patrick, 24 I., Co. H, Oct. 8 '62, drowned Aug. 4 '63.
Barry, Peter, 1 Cav., Co. M, Apr. 20 '64, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Bartlett, Joel F., 1 Art., Co. F, Aug. 1 '61, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Becket, George E., 1 Art., Co. D, Aug. 5 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Bell, Grove L., 20 I., Co. I, Aug. 4 '62, d. Dec. 2 '63.
Bertolous, Dominico, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 21 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Bell, James, 30 I., Co. F, Mar. 19 '64, m. Nov. 7 '65.
* Black, Lewis, 8 I., Co. B, Nov. 21 '61, dis. Oct. 16 '65.
Boles, Charles E., 20 I., Co. E, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 17 '65.
Brown, George, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 18 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Brown, Philip, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 24 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.

Digitized by Google

* Brown, William, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 15 '64, des. Sept. 8 '65.
Burke, Miles C., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, dis. July 14 '62.
* Burnham, Thomas, 11 I., Co. A, Nov. 29 '61, des. June 19 '65.
Burns, George, 11 I., unassigned, July 22 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Butler, Burdett L., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, dis., disability.
Button, William W., 1 Art., Co. M, Aug. 1 '64, des. Aug. 8 '65.
Cain, Bartholomew, 9 I., Co. B, Sept. 26 '61, r. vet.
Calahan, Charles, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 21 '64, des. Dec. 1 '64.
Campbell, Archibald, 2d lieut., 20 I., Co. D, July 29 '62, res. Apr. 16 '63.
Cane, John, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Carey, William H., 9 I., Co. B, Oct. 4 '61, d. Aug. 25 '62.
* Cassed, John, 15 I., Co. C, Dec. 17 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Chadwell, Henry S., 1st lieut., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 5 '62, res. May 31 '63.
Chapman, Owen, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 22 '62, d. Feb. 17 '63.
Corbett, Michael, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 21 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Cornwall, Henry A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Cotter, Patrick, 2 I., Co. D, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 12 '65.
Craw, George F., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 7 '62, m. July 17 '65.
* Crowley, John, 1 Art., Co. B, Dec. 7 '64, m. Nov. 4 '65.
Dailey, Francis, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, wd., m. June 13 '65.
Daly, Michael, 15 I., Co. C, Mar. 16 '64, m. June 19 '65.
Dean, Thomas, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 21 '62, M. June 13 '65.
DeBank, William, 20 I., Co. D, d. Jan. 30 '64.
Demay, Heman, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, d. May 31 '63.
Dewey, Amos, 15 I., Co. D, Aug. 9 '64, m. June 19 '65.
Dooley, James, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, m. July 19 '65.
Donnelly, John, 11 I., Co. H, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '62.
Dorman, Joel H., 1 Art., Co. F, July 29 '64, dis. June 29 '65.
Downing, John, 2 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, wd., dis. May 18 '64.
Downy, Joseph, 13 I., unassigned, March 18 '64, des. Apr. 17 '64.
Duane, Charles, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 19 '64, m. June 19 '64.
Dubar, Aaron, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 16 '64, dis. Sept. 23 '65.
Eaton, Thomas, 19 I., unassigned, Mar. 17 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Ebro, John, 11 I., Co. I, March 16 '64, des. Aug. 25 '65.
Edwards, George, 21 I., Co. H, Aug. 14 '62, d. Sept. 14 '64.
* Edwards, George, 10 I., Co. C, Dec. 12 '64, m. Aug. 25 '65.
Edwards, Samuel, 13 I., Co. A, Mar. 16 '64, dis. July 25, '64.
Edwards, Samuel H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '65.
* Egan, Patrick, 8 I., Co. F, Nov. 21 '61, dis. Nov. 8 '65.
Ellsworth, John M., 20 I., Aug 12 '62, wd., dis. July 18 '65.
Enright, James, 13 I., Co. A, Mar. 21 '64, des. July 25 '64.
Ferris, George, 11 I., Co. B., Mar. 24 '64, des. Sept. 10 '64.
Fisher, Charles, 13 I., Co. C, Mar. 19 '64, des. July 15 '64.
Fitzpatrick, William, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 25 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
Fletcher, George, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, wd., m. June 13 '65.
Foster, Wm., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 8 '62, d. Nov. 26 '62.
Fowler, Wedsworth, serg., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Francis, William H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 22 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Frankenburg, Edward, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 26 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Frankfort, John W., 12 I., Co. G, Mar. 15 '64, des. June 4 '64.
Freeman, Wells D., 21 I., Co. A, Aug. 8 '62, m. June 16 '65.
French, Charles T., 11 I., Co. E, Feb. 3 '64, d. Sept. 24 '64.
Fuller, David M., 15 I., unassigned, Aug. '64, des. Aug. 24 '64.
Gaston, Samuel N., corp., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 9 '62, wd., d. June 21 '63.
Geary, Andrew, 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 25 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Gibson, Charles H., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, wd., dis. Jan. 28 '64.
Gilmer, John, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, dis. June 20 '63.
Gilmer, John, 7 I., unassigned, Feb. 5 '64, des. Mar. 28 '64.
Goff, Edward N., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Goodrich, P. Henry, corp., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, wd., m. June 10 '65.
Gosman, John, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, k. Mar. 16 '65.
Graham, Daniel D., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 5 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Hale, Edwin, 13 I., Co. F, Jan. 7 '62, r. vet., m. Apr. 25 '66.
Hall, A. Gordon, adj., 9 I., Nov. 25 '61, pro. lieut. col., Oct. 21 '62.
Hall, John, serg., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, pro. 2d lieut., m. June 13 '65.
Hall, Nathaniel B., 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
Hamilton, Samuel, 8 I., Co. G, Oct. 17 '61, dis. Dec. 1 '62.
Hanchet, Lewis J., 1 Cav., Co. A, May 11 '64, m. Aug 2 '65.
Hansel, Philip, 12 I., unassigned, Jan. 3 '65, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Harrigan, David, 2 Art., unassigned, May 9 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Hawley, James C., 6 I., Co. A, Mar. 17 '64, m. June 5 '65.
Hayes, Patrick, 13 I., Co. E, Feb. 18 '62, wd., dis. Jan 6 '65.
Healy, Dennis, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 25 '61, dis. Oct. 26 '64.
Healy, James, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 22 '64, k. Oct. 9 '65.
Heart, William, 11 I., Co. F, Mar. 23 '64, d. Sept. 20 '64.
Hollister, Joseph, 11 I., Co. A, Mar. 15 '64, d. June 17 '64.
Hurlbut, Francis B., 20 I., Co. D., Aug. 5 '62, des. Apr. 10 '63.
Jarvis, George C., surg., 7 I., Oct. 10 '62, m. July 20 '65.
Jones, William, 11 I., Co. C, Mar. 24 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Karwin, John, 1 Art., unassigned, Jan 4 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
*Kearns, Francis, 11 I., Co. H, Nov. 25 '64, des June 17 '65.
Kelrns, Patrick, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Kelsey, Frederick, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, June 13 '65.
*Kelley, Philip, 6 I., Co. G, Dec. 5 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Kennedy, Thomas, 7 I., Co., B, Sept. 7 '61, d. Feb. 28 '65.
Leonard, Charles, 18 I., unassigned, Mar 17 '64, n. t. u. .o r.
Leon, Charles, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 16 '64, m. Dec 21 '65.
Lehan, Cornelius, 9 I., Co. G, Oct. 4 '61, dis. Oct. 31 '64.
Lincoln, Sherman, corp., 7 I., Co. B, Sept 7 '61, r vet., m. July 20 '65.
Madden, Timothy, 10 I., Co. H, Nov. 22 '61, dis. June 16 '65.
Markham, Edgar D., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 17 '62, m. June 13 '65.
*Marshall, William, 11 I., Co. A, Nov. 25 '64, m. Dec. 25 '65.
McCarthy, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, May 3 '64, n. t u. o. r.
McDonald, Francis, 10 I., Co. H, Nov 22 '61, des. Dec. 14 '64.
*McDonald, James, 6 I., Co. G, Dec 2 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
McEwin, William, 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., k. May 16 '64.
McKinley, Robert, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, wd., m July 5 '65.
*McMekin, John, 1 Art., Co. H, Aug 1 '64, m. Sept. 25 '65.
McNally, William, 15 I., Co. K, Mar. 16 '64, m. July 20 '65.
McNulty, Edward, 11 I., Co. D, Mar 24 '64, m Dec 21 '65.
* Meyer, Henry, 14 I., Co. F, Sept. 5 '63, k. Feb. 6 '64.
Miller, David, 15 I., Co. C, Mar. 18 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Miler, George, 1 Cav., unassigned, May 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Miller, Robert, 15 I., Co. C, Mar. 23 '64, tr to U. S. N.
Mitchell, Alonzo H., 20 I., Co D, Aug. 4 '62, m June 13 '65.
Monroe, John, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 28 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65
Morgan, John L., 12 I., Co. G, Mar. 15 '64, des. June 7 '64.
Mosely, Alfred L., 29 I., unassigned, Aug. 9 '64, dis Sept. 13 '64.
Mulcahy, Michael, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, dis. May 21 '64.
Murphy, Lawrence, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 26 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Nash, John, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 23 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Negretti, Joseph, 11 I., Co B, Mar. 21 '64, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Norton, William, 1 Cav., unassigned, May 11 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
O'Brien, James, 12 I., unassigned, Feb. 24 '61, n. t. u. o. r.
O'Brien, Michael, 7 I., Co. I, Nov. 29 '64, m. July 20 '65.
O'Brien, Morris, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
O'Brien, Thomas, 11 I., Co. H, Mar. 23 '64, wd., m. Dec. 21 '65.
O'Neil, Edward, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Parker, Frederick A., capt., 20 I., Co. D, July 21 '62, res. Jan. 2 '63.
Pease, William H., 7 I., Co. F, Feb. 16 '64, dis. Mar 21 '65.
Pelton, Edward F, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, wd., m June 13 '65.
Penfield, Henry E., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 26 '65.
Peters, Thomas, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 24 '64, des. May 28 '64.
Potter, Samuel, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 8 '62, k. May 3 '63.
Pratt, Francis, 20 I., Co. H, Aug. 19 '62, m. June 24 '65.
Purple, Charles H, 11 I., unassigned, Dec. 22 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Quarmby, Thomas, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 8 '62, dis. Aug. 19 '63.
Ratte, Carlo, 11 I., Co. B, Mar. 21 '64, m. Dec 21 '65.
Read, Joseph, corp., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m June 13 '65.
Riley, John, 11 I., unassigned, Apr. 21 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Robinson, Horace T., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 5 '62, m. June 13 '65.
* Robinson, John, 6 I., Co. B, Dec. 2 '64, des. Dec. 2 '64.
Ryan, Thomas, 2 Art unassigned, May 9 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Ryans, John, 11 I., Co. E, Mar. 24 '64, m. June 20 '65.
Sage, Benjamin F., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Sanford, Oliver, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, r. vet., d. June 28 '64.
Sanford, Stephen, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, d. Aug. 18 '62.
Salisbury, Henry G., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Sawtell, Edward E., 15 I., unassigned, Aug. 9 '64, dis. Oct. 8 '64.
Scanlin, Patrick, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, wd., d. Mar. 3 '65.
Shepard, George A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 11 '62, m. June 13 '62.
Sheridan, David, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65.
Sheridan, Michael, 5 I., Co. G, Mar. 18 '62, des. Dec. 10 '62.
Sherman, Lincoln, corp., 7 I., Co. B, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., d. Dec. 15 '64.
Smith, James, 11 I., Co. D, Mar. 23 '64, pris. May 16 '64.
Smith, James, 13 I., Co. E, Dec. 22 '61, d. July 31 '63.
* Smith, Nicholas, 11 I., Co. H, Nov. 25 '64, des. June 7 '65.
Somerset, Thomas, 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 15 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Spillane, Maurice, 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '65, r. vet., m Sept. 25 '65.
* Sprague, William, 10 I., Co. C, Dec. 12 '64, des. Aug. 3 '65.
Stancliff, James M., serg., 20 I., Co. D, Aug 4 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Stocking, Joseph A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 12 '62, m. June 13 '65
Strickland, George E., corp., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 6 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Sullivan, Dennis, 11 I., unassigned, Mar. 18 '64, dis May 23 '64.
Sweeney, Timothy, 1 Art., Co H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept. 25 '65.
Taylor, Harvey E., corp., 7 I., Co. B, Sept 7 '61, r. vet., wd., m. July 20 '65.
Taylor, Henry M., 1 Art., Co. L, Dec. 16 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Taylor, Knowles H., 11 I., Co. A, Oct. 24 '61, r. vet., des. Apr. 1 '64.
Taylor, Samuel F., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m June 13 '65.
Thomas E. Buck, asst. surg., 1 Cav., Oct 10 '62, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Thomas, John, 13 I., Co. A, Mar. 17 '64, des. June 9 '64
Thompson, Henry F., 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, d. Apr. 8 '64.
Tibbals, Halsey J., corp., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 6 '62, m June 29 '63.
Tryon, Alvin, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, dis Oct 16 '62.
Tryon, Charles E., 13 I., Co. F, Jan 7 '62, d June 28 '63
Tryon, George A., 1 Art., Co. H, May 22 '61, r. vet., m. Sept 25 '65.
Wales, Michael, 11 I., Co. K, Mar. 21 '64, tr. to U. S. N.
Walsh, Henry, 16 I., Co. F, July 23 '62, m. June 21 '65.
Wambold, Theodore, 1 cav., unassigned, July 29 '64, n. t. u. o. r
Warner, Alonzo, 9 I., Co. H, Nov. 18 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 3 '65
Warner, William, 24 I., Co. D, Sept 19 '62, dis Sept 30 '63.
White, Lewis, 30 I., Co. C, Feb 4 '64, des June 13 '64.

Digitized by Google

Wilcox, William H., 12 I., Co. A, Dec. 19 '61, r. vet., m. Jan. 14 '65.
Wilder, Albert A., 20 I., Co. D, Aug. 13 '62, m. June 13 '65.
Williams, John, 1 Art., Co. A, July 20 '64, des. July 29 '65.
Williams, Joseph, 1 Cav., unassigned, Apr. 21 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Wilson, John, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 16 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Wright, Isaac, 13 I., Co. A, Mar. 16 '64, des. July 27 '65.

SAYBROOK.

Andrews, Edwin, mus., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Nov. 13 '64.
Bailey, Archus E., corp., 11 I., Co E, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Jan. 3 '63.
Bailey, George E., serg., 11 I., Co K, Nov. 14 '61, k. Sept. 17 '62.
Barlow, Nathaniel, 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 11 '61, dis. Aug. 8 '62.
Beman, Charles, corp., 11 I , Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. Apr. 20 '62.
Bennet, James N., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 28 '62, des. Nov. 1 '62.
Bradley, Henry C., 10 I., Co. K, Oct. 3 '61, dis. Oct. 30 '62.
Brainard, Sylvester E., 21 I., Co. I, Aug. 11 '62, m. July 5 '65.
Bushnell, Charles C., serg., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Nov. 13 '64.
Caten, Anthony, 9 I., Co. D, Nov. 28 '64, des. Jan. 9 '65.
Clancey, James, 6 I., Co. G, Nov. 21 '64, m. Aug. 21 '65.
Curtiss, Levi O., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, wd., dis. Nov. 14 '65.
Daniels, Oscar G., 11 I., Co. K, Dec. 1 '61, d. Mar. 3 '64.
Denison, Charles S , 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 27 '61, res. July 27 '62.
Dibble, George E., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, missing Dec. 31 '63
Dickinson, Amos, corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. May 6 '62.
Dickenson, Charles S , 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 25 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 12 '65.
Dix, Thomas, 1 Art., Co. G, Nov. 28 '64, shot (des.) Dec. 21 '64.
Doane, Edmund E., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, k. May 31 '64.
Donohue, Cornelius, 11 I., Co G, Dec. 30 '63, m. Dec. 31 '65.
Dougherty, John H., 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 28 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Dugan, Charles, 2 Art., unassigned, Dec. 31 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Ernst, August, 1 Cav., Co. K, Dec. 30 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Erwin, James A., 10 I., Co. K, Oct. 3 '61, wd., r. vet., wd., dis. July 14 '65.
Foley, Patrick, 14 I., unassigned, Nov. 21 '64, des. Dec. -- '64.
Foott, Richard, 1 Cav., Co. K, Dec. 30 '63, dis. June 3 '65.
Foote, Ebenezer H., 11 I., Co K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., pro. capt., m. Dec. 21 '65.
*Forrest, Robert, 15 I., Co. I, Aug. 29 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Gilbert, Smith S., corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., pro. 2d lieut., wd., res. Oct. 14 '64.
Gladwin, Joseph S., 10 I., Co. K, Oct. 3 '61, m. Oct. 7 '64.
Gordon, Charles, 10 I., Co. E, Nov. 21 '64, des. June 11 '65.
Hafflon, Gilbert, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, k. Oct. 19 '64.
Heffion, Frederick W., 8 I., Co. E, Feb. 16 '64, wd., m. June 8 '65.
Hubbard, Alfred H., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Dec. 10 '62.
Hull, Joel, 1 Art., Co. K, Dec. 7 '63, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hull, Joel, 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. Feb. 13 '62.
Ingham, Frederick, 12 I., Co. F., Nov. 19 '61, d. Oct. 16 '63.
Johnson, Charles, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 25 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Jones, Austin W., 7 I., Co. G, Feb. 19 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Jones, Holcomb N., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Jones, Horace G., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Jones, Joseph, 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 28 '61, m. Aug. 18 '62.
Lane, William, 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, k. Sept. 17 '62.
Lyman, Henry, 10 I., Co. K, Oct. 14 '61, wd., r. vet., k. Sept. 13 '64.
McIntyre, James, 1 Cav., unassigned, Nov. 25 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
McLaughlin, John, 15 I., Co. C, Sept. 1 '64, des. June 15 '65.
Meehann, Patrick, 7 I., Co. G, Nov. 30 '64, m. July 20 '65.
Mekeel, Edward B., 15 I., unassigned, Sept. 21 '64, des. Feb. 1 '65.
Moran, John, 15 I., unassigned, Jan. 2 '64, des. Jan. — '64.
Moran, John, 15 I., unassigned, Jan. 2 '64, des. Jan. — '64.
Moutard, Emil, 15 I., Co. D, Nov. 29 '64, m. June 19 '65.
Parker, Handell N , 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, r. vet., m. Dec. 21 '65.
Pratt, Charles S., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 2 '61, d. Aug. 11 '63.
Rand, Henry A., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 20 '61, dis. Nov. 28 '64.
Redfield, Herbert D., 5 I., Co. B, July 22 '61, r. vet., m. July 19 '65.
Rice, Samuel B., 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 30 '64, d June 20 '64.
Ryan, Michael, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 29 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Schelder, Henry O., mus., 11 I., Co. E, Nov. 25 '61, dis. Sept. 10 '62.
Shipman, Jonathan A., lieut., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 27 '61, res. Apr. 5 '62.
Southworth, George R., serg., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, m. Dec. 21 '65.
Southworth, Henry M., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, d. Apr. 20 '62.
Starkey, Alpheus, corp., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 25 '61, dis. Dec. 23 '62.
Stevens, George M., corp., 8 I., Co. K, Sept. 23 '61, pro. 2d lieut., m. Oct. 19 '64.
Stillman, Frederick W., corp., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 23 '61, d. Mar. 10 '63.
Strunk, James, 5 I., Co. H, Sept. 21 '64, des.
Taggard, Robert S., 1 Cav., Co. K, Jan. 4 '64, d. Oct. 4 '64.
Tucker, William, 11 I., unassigned, Dec. 23 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Turner, Samuel C., 1 Cav., Co. C, Dec. 6 '61, dis. Sept. 18 '62.
Verner, John, 6 I., Co. K, Sept. 5 '63, wd., m. Aug. 21 '65.
Waterman, George, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, m. Aug. 18 '62.
Watrous, Ambrose P , 8 I., Co. K, Oct. 1 '61, dis. Jan. 2 '63.
Watrous, Henry, 2 Art., Co. G, Feb. 3 '64, d. July 24 '64.
Watrous, Roscoe L., corp., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. May 6 '62.
W bber, Abel, wag., 11 I., Co. K, Nov. 14 '61, dis. May 6 '62.
Wilson, Albert, 20 I., Co. B, Nov. 23 '64, des. on way to regt.
Wright, Christopher C., 11 I., Co. K, des. Sept 10 '62.

WESTBROOK.

Bone, Thomas, 1 Cav., Co. C, Nov. 27 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Boone, Christopher, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 7 '62, wd., m. July 5 '65.
Bouton, James, 8 I., Co. H, Sept. 23 '61, dis. Nov. 2 '61.
Brown, Robert, 20 I., Co. G, Feb. 24 '64, des. Apr. 20 '64.
Burdick, Leroy S., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, dis. Feb. 2 '64.
Bushnell, Edwin W., serg. 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 23 '61, pro. 2d lieut., wd., m. Dec. 26 '64.
Bushnell, John B., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 23 '61, d. Oct. 24 '63.
Bushnell, William A., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Bryant, George E., 1 Cav., Co. H, Dec. 9 '63, m. Aug. 2 '65.
Chadwick, John H., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, k. Oct. 19 '64.
Chapman, Carlos H, 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 23 '61, r. vet., m. Aug. 12 '65.
Chapman, David C., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 6 '61, r. vet., m Aug. 12 '65.
Chapman, George W., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 6 '61, d. Feb. 7 '62.
Chapman, Henry C., 12 I , Co. F, Dec. 2 '61, m. Aug. 18 '64.
Chapman, Jedediah, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Chapman, Levi M., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 7 '62, wd., m. May 1 '65.
Chapman, Roderick P., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, r. vet., d. Mar. 27 '65.
Chapman, Samuel H., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 24 '63.
Chapman, Stanley L., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 8 '62, dis. Dec. 26 '63.
Chapman, William E., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Collins, James, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Conway, Martin, 9 I., Co. E, June 16 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
Crandall, Orrin, 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Nov. 7 '62.
Creegan, William, 1 Cav., Co. H, Dec. 14 '63, m. July 29 '65.
Doan, Andrew C., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 29 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Doane, Orrin E., 12 I., Co. F, Dec. 21 '61, tr. to V. R. Corps.
Dibble, Alfred H., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, k. July 3 '63.
Eagan, John, 15 I., Co. G, Feb. 6 '65, m. July 20 '65.
* Eagan, William, 10 I., Co. E, Dec. 16 '64, des. June 11 '65.
Gage, Edward B, 9 I., Co. I, June 25 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
Glaer, Frederick, 9 I., Co. K, June 16 '64, m. Aug. 3 '65.
Grumley, Wm. R., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 11 '62, tr. to In. corps.
Hall, Silas L., mus., 5 I., band, July 22 '61, m. Aug. 16 '62.
Harris, James, 10 I., unassigned, Dec. 16 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Hartman, Nicholas, 1 Art., Co. L, Nov. 28 '62, m. Sept. 25 '65.
Hill, Albert, M. 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 8 '62, d. July 29 '62.
Johnson, John, 1 Cav., unassigned, Feb. 6 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Kelsey, Alson A., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, d. Mar. 27 '63.
Kingsley, Carroll E., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Knowles, Oscar F., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Latne, Charles, 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 5 '62, d. Oct. 21 '62.
Lee, Thomas, 7 I., Co. K, Feb. 24 '64, des. May 13 '64.
Lecrienier, Giles P., 1 Cav., Co. B, Nov. 20 '61, k. June 29 '64.
Levitt, James, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 29 '64, des. Mar. 4 '65.
McLean, George W., 2 Art., Co. B, Dec. 19 '63, des. Dec. 13 '65.
McVee, Charles, 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, r. vet., m. July 20 '65.
Mallery, James, 10 I., unassigned, Dec. 11 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
* Mulvahill, George, 11 I., Co. E, Dec. 29 '64, des. Apr. 10 '65.
O'Rourke, John, 7 I., unassigned, Mar. 15 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Platt, George H., 12 I., Co. F, Nov. 19 '61, n. t. u. o. r.
Platt, Newell H., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, d. Mar. 14 '63.
Pratts, Samuel S., corp., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 5 '62, d. July 20 '63.
Post, Gilbert A., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, des. Nov. 17 '62.
Read, William, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Roberts, William, 10 I., unassigned, Dec. 29 '63, n. t. u. o. r.
Ryan, Philip, 13 I., unassigned, Mar. 10 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Smith, Dwight, 2 Art., Co. G, June 22 '64, des. July 12 '64.
Smith, Lewis W., 1 Cav., Co. H, Dec. 8 '63, m. June 23 '65.
Stannard, Asa B., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, des.
Stannard, Charles B., 7 I., Co. G, Sept. 7 '61, dis. Sept. 12 '64.
Stannard, Ezra D., 14 I., Co. G, Aug. 6 '62, d. Dec. 22 '62.
Stevens, Joseph D., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 3 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Talbot, William, 29 I., Co. K, Dec. 28 '64, m. Oct. 24 '65.
Vellean, Peter, 24 I., Co. D, Sept. 15 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Williams, William, 1 Cav., unassigned, Dec. 24 '64, n. t. u. o. r.
Wright, Benjamin F., 24 I., Co. B, Sept. 10 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63
Wright, Clark J., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, dis. Sept. 30 '63.
Wright, Ezekiel, 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, des. Nov. 28 '62.
Wright, Sereno A., 24 I., Co. B, Aug. 30 '62, d. July 2 '63.

CHAPTER IX.

CIVIL LIST AND POPULATION.

JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

PRIOR to the formation of Middlesex county the following in the towns now belonging to it were judges: Hon. John Hamlin, Middletown (Hartford county), 1715, 1716; Jabez Hamlin, Middletown (Hart-

Digitized by Google

ford county), 1754–84; Samuel Lynde, Saybrook (New London county), 1729–52; Elihu Chauncey, Durham (New London county), 1773–78; James Wadsworth, Durham (New London county), 1778–89.

The judges of Middlesex County Court have been: Hons. Dyar Throop, East Haddam, 1785–89; Matthew Talcott, Middletown, 1789, 1790; William Hart, Saybrook, 1790–96; John Dickenson, Middletown, 1796–1807; Asher Miller, Middletown, 1807–23; Joshua Stow, Middletown, 1823–26; Samuel W. Dana, Middletown, 1826–30; Ely Warner, Chester, 1830–36; Noah A. Phelps, Middletown, 1836, 1837; John Stewart, Chatham, 1837–39; William L. Storrs, Middletown, 1839, 1840; Ely Warner, Chester, 1840——; John Stewart, Chatham, 18——44; John C. Palmer, East Haddam, 1844, 1845; Eliphalet A. Bulkley, East Haddam, 1845–47; John C. Palmer, East Haddam, 1847, 1848; Charles C. Tyler, Middletown, 1848–50; Samuel Ingham, Essex, 1850–55; Charles Whittlesey. Middletown, 1855. This court was abolished in 1855.

Associate Judges of the County Court and Justices of the Quorum, Prior to 1785.

Hon. Jabez Hamlin, Middletown, 1745–54; Seth Wetmore, Esq., Middletown, 1761–78; Hon. Hezekiah Brainerd, Haddam, 1722, 1723; Hon. Joseph Spencer, East Haddam, 1778, 1779; Nathaniel Lynde, Esq., Saybrook, 1689,1721; Daniel Taylor, Esq., Saybrook, 1701–22; Hon. Samuel Lynde, Saybrook, 1724–29; John Murdock, Esq., Saybrook, ——; Hon. James Wadsworth, Durham, 1716–18; Elihu Chauncey, Esq., Durham, 1752–73; Hon. James Wadsworth, Durham, 1773–78.

Since the organization of the county:

Colonel Matthew Talcott, Middletown, 1785–89; Dr. John Dickenson, Middletown, 1785–96; Colonel William Worthington, Saybrook (now Westbrook), 1785, 1786; Dr. Hezekiah Brainerd, Haddam, 1785–95; Ebenezer White, Esq., Chatham (now Portland), 1786–96; Gen. William Hart, Saybrook, 1789, 1790; Hezekiah Lane, Esq., Killingworth, 1790–1802; Jabez Chapman, Esq., East Haddam, 1795–1802; Jonathan Lay, Saybrook (now Westbrook), 1796–1806; Abraham Pierson, Esq., Killingworth (now Clinton), 1797–1802; Elijah Hubbard, Esq., Middletown, 1802–08; Col. Eliphalet Holmes, East Haddam, 1802–17; Wm. Morgan, Esq., Killingworth, 1802–17; Gen. Seth Overton, Chatham (now Portland), 1806–18; Col. Lemuel Storrs, Middletown, 1808–16; Col. Josiah Griffin, East Haddam, 1817, 1818; Joshua Stow, Esq., Middletown, 1818–22; Joel Pratt, Esq., Saybrook, 1818–23; Isaac Spencer 2d, East Haddam, 1818; William Carter, 1823–29; Obadiah Spencer, Saybrook (now Essex), 1814–26; Franklin G. Comstock, Chatham, 1827–34; George Carter, 1830–35; Gideon Higgins, East Haddam, 1835; Charles Arnold, 1836–38; Ely A. Elliott, 1836; Stephen Cone, East Haddam, 1837, 1838.

Clerks of County and Superior Courts.

Hon. S. T. Hosmer, 1785–1800; John Fisk, Esq., 1800–47; Elihu Spencer, of Middletown, 1847–53; A. B. Calef, 1853–59; W. W. McFarland, 1859, 1860; A. B. Calef, 1860, 1861; Waldo P. Vinal, 1861–65; Charles G. R. Vinal, 1865, present incumbent.

State Attorneys.

Hon. Asher Miller, Middletown, 1785–94; Hon. W. Samuel Dana, Middletown, 1794–97; Hon. J. O. Mosely, East Haddam, 1797–1805; Hon. S. T. Hosmer, Middletown, 1805–15; Mathew T. Russell, Esq., Middletown, 1815–18; Major Andre Andrews, Esq., Middletown, 1818, 1819; Geo. W. Stanley, Middletown, 1819–27; Samuel Ingham, Essex, 1827–35; Stillman K. Wightman, Middletown, 1835–39; Eliphalet A. Bulkley, East Haddam, 1839–42; Samuel Ingham, Essex, 1842–44; Charles C. Tyler, Middletown, 1844–47; Charles Whittlesey, Middletown, 1847–53; Waldo P. Vinal, Deep River, 1853–58; Moses Culver, Middletown, 1858–64; William T. Elmer, Middletown, 1864–67—; W. F. Wilcox, Deep River, 187——83; William T. Elmer, Middletown, 1883.

Sheriffs.

William W. Parsons, Middletown, 1785–91; Enoch Parsons, Esq., Middletown, 1791–1818; J. Lawrence Lewis, Esq., Middletown, 1818–27; Gideon Higgins, Esq., East Haddam, 1827–30; Linus Coe, Middletown, 1830–39; Charles Arnold, Haddam, 1839–45; Charles Stevens, Clinton, 1845–52; Curtis Bacon, Middletown, 1852–54; Harris Burr, M. D., Killingworth, 1854–60; Charles W. Snow, Deep River, 1860–66; John I. Hutchinson, Essex, 1866–72; Arba Hyde, Middletown, 1872–75; George N. Lewis, Essex, 1875, died in office; Timothy Ranney, of Cromwell, was appointed to fill the vacancy and served till 1877; John I. Hutchinson, 1877 to present time.

County Treasurers.

Jonathan Lay, Westbrook, 1796-1806; Elijah Hubbard, Middletown, 1806–09; Seth Overton, Chatham (now Portland), 1809–30; John Fisk, Middletown, 1830–48; Elihu Spencer, Middletown, 1848–54; A. B. Calef, Middletown, 1854–56; Elihu Spencer, Middletown, 1856–58; George W. Harris, Middletown, 1858.

County Commissioners.

The office of County Commissioner in Connecticut was created by the Legislature of that State in 1839. The following is a list of the Commissioners of Middlesex county from 1839 to 1884, together with their official years:

Gideon Higgins, 1839–43, 1860, 1861; Joseph Chidsey, 1839–42; Benjamin Dowd, 1842, 1843; John Stewart, 1842, 1843; Joshua L'Hommedieu, 1843–45; William J. French, 1843–45; William Marsh, 1843–45; Erastus Strong, 1845–47; Horatio N. Fowler, 1845, 1846; Benjamin Dowd, 1845–47; Friend Dickinson, 1846, 1847; John Markham, 1847,1848; John Bushnell, 1847,1848; Ephraim Pierson, 1847, 1848; Linus Parmelee, 1848–51; Giles Blague, 1848–50; David Evarts, 1848–50; Wolcott P.

Digitized by Google

Stone, 1850, 1851, 1867, 1875; Samuel C. Silliman, 1850, 1851; William J. French, 1851–53; Asher Robinson, 1851–53; Jedediah R. Gardner, 1851–53; Isaac Arnold, 1853, 1854; Wyllys D. Kelsey, 1853, 1854; Bulkley Edwards, 1853, 1854; William H. Buell, 1855, 1856; Selden M. Pratt, 1855, 1856; Cornelius Brainard, 1855, 1856; Ely Warner, 1856–58; Watson Davis, 1856–58; Joseph U. Holmes, 1856–58; John R. Farnham, 1858–61; William Woodward, 1858, 1859; Smith Ventres, 1858–60; Philo Bevin, 1859, 1860; Cyprian S. Brainard, 1861, 1862; Michael H. Griffin, 1862; Augustus Bushnell, 1861, 1862; Henry M. Stannard, 1868–70; Nelson Shepard, 1869–71; Henry Smith, 1871–73; John P. Johnson, 1872–74; Curtis Bacon, 1874–79; Daniel B. Warner, 1875–77; Emory H. Peckham, 1876–78; Rufus C. Shepard, 1878, 1879, 1881–83; Miner C. Hazen, 1879, 1881–83; William R. Clark, 1863–67; Benjamin W. Coe, 1866–68; Willis E. Terrill, 1881–83; Elias Wellmann, in office; Silas R. Holmes, in office; Delos D. Brown, in office.

Coroner and Medical Examiners.

Coroner—Lovell Hall, Middletown.

Medical Examiners—Sylvester W. Turner, Chester; Albert B. Worthington, Chatham: Silas E. Peck, Clinton; J. Francis Calef, Cromwell; Rufus W. Mathewson, Durham; Charles H. Hubbard, Essex; W. M. Knowlton, East Haddam; Miner C. Hazen, Haddam; Ambrose Pratt, Chester, for Killingworth; George W. Burke, Middletown, for Middlefield; Daniel A. Cleveland, Middletown; Cornelius E. Hammond, Portland; Edwin Bidwell, Saybrook; John H. Granniss, Old Saybrook; G. C. H. Gilbert.

Population.

The population of Middlesex county, according to the several census reports, has been as follows: 1756, 13,071; 1774, 17,569; 1782, 17,712; 1790, 20,217; 1800, 19,847; 1810, 20,723; 1820, 22,405; 1830, 24,845; 1840, 24,879; 1850, 27,216; 1860, 30,589; 1870, 36,099; 1880, 35,580.

The population of the several towns, according to the same reports has been as follows:

Chatham, 1774, 2,397; 1782, 2,873; 1790, 3,230; 1800, 3,295; 1810, 3,258; 1820, 3,159; 1830, 3,646; 1840, 3,413; 1850, 1,525; 1860, 1,766; 1870, 2,771; 1880, 1,967.

Chester, 1840, 974; 1850, 992; 1860, 1,015; 1870, 1,094; 1880, 1,177.

Clinton, 1840, 1,239; 1850, 1,344; 1860, 1,427; 1870, 1,404; 1880, 1,402.

Cromwell, 1860, 1,617; 1870, 1,856; 1880, 1,640.

Durham, 1756, 799; 1774, 1,076; 1782, 1,061; 1790, 1,079; 1800, 1,029; 1810, 1,101; 1820, 1,210; 1830, 1,116; 1840, 1,095; 1850, 1,026; 1860, 1,130; 1870, 1,086; 1880, 990.

East Haddam, 1756, 1,978; 1774, 2,808; 1782, 2,625; 1790, 2,749; 1800, 2,805; 1810, 2,537; 1820, 2,572; 1830, 2,664; 1840, 2,620; 1850, 2,610; 1860, 3,056; 1870, 2,951; 1880, 3,032.

Essex, 1850, 950; 1860, 1,764; 1870, 1,669; 1880, 1,855.

Haddam, 1756, 1,241; 1774, 1,726; 1782, 1,950; 1790, 2,195; 1800, 2,307; 1810, 2,205; 1820, 2,478; 1830, 3,025; 1840, 2,599; 1850, 2,279; 1860, 2,037; 1870, 2,071; 1880, 2,410.

Killingworth, 1756, 1,458; 1774, 1,997; 1782, 1,853; 1790, 2,156; 1800, 2,047; 1810, 2,244; 1820, 2,342; 1830, 2,484; 1840, 1,130; 1850, 1,107; 1860, 1,126; 1870, 856; 1880, 748.

Middlefield, 1870, 1,053; 1880, 928.

Middletown, 1756, 5,664; 1774, 4,878; 1782, 4,612; 1790, 5,575; 1800, 5,001; 1810, town, 3,368, city, 2,014; 1820, town, 3,861, city, 2,618; 1830, total, 6,892; 1840, town, 3,699, city, 3,511; 1850, town, 4,230, city, 4,211; 1860, town, 3,438, city, 5,182; 1870, town, 4,203, city, 6,923; 1880, town, 4,906, city, 6,826.

Old Saybrook, 1860, 1,105, 1870, 1,215; 1880, 1,302.

Portland, 1850, 2,836; 1860, 3,657; 1870, 4,693; 1880, 4,157.

Saybrook, 1756, 1,931; 1774, 2,687; 1782, 2,738; 1790, 3,233; 1800, 3,363; 1810, 3,996; 1820, 4,165; 1830, 5,018; 1840, 3,417; 1850, 2,904; 1860, 1,213; 1870, 1,267; 1880, 1,362.

Westbrook, 1840, 1,182; 1850, 1,202; 1860, 1,056; 1870, 987; 1880, 878.

Digitized by Google

TOWN AND CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

By Henry Whittemore.

Geographical and Descriptive.

MIDDLETOWN originally included the present towns of Chatham, Portland, Cromwell, Middlefield, and a small part of Berlin. It was sixteen miles in length from east to west, and nine in breadth between north and south. As now constituted, it is bounded on the north by Berlin, in Hartford county, Cromwell, and the Connecticut River, which separates it from Portland; on the east by Cromwell and the Connecticut, which also separates it from Chatham; south by Haddam and Durham; and west by Middlefield and Meriden, in New Haven county. Its greatest length from northwest to southeast is about eleven miles, and its average width is about four miles. It includes the city of Middletown.

Like the other towns in the northern portion of Middlesex county, its surface is greatly diversified with mountains, hills, and valleys, and it has but little level land. As in other uneven regions there are here many streams, all of which are affluents of the Connecticut River, and they afford excellent water power, which is extensively utilized for driving the machinery of mills and manufactories. Of these streams there are three principal ones, supplied by small tributaries.

Ferry, or Little River, the largest, rises in Farmington Mountain, passes through the town of Berlin, and, flowing in a southeasterly direction, forms the boundary line between Cromwell and Middletown, entering the Connecticut River at the northern boundary of the city of Middletown.

A branch of this river rises in a spring, eight or ten rods in circumference, at the foot of Bluff Head, the easternmost point of Totoket or Branford Mountain, a little north of the source of a river which runs southerly into the Sound. It takes a course nearly north, runs through Durham and Middlefield, forming the boundary line between the city of Middletown and Staddle Hill District, where it assumes the name of West River, and forms a junction with Little River about a mile from its mouth.

Sumner's Creek has two important branches, viz., Miller's Brook and Pameacha River. The former rises in Miller's Pond in the northeast corner of Durham, pursues a northerly course till it strikes Pameacha River, when it turns eastward and flows thence northward, and empties into the Connecticut River. Pameacha River has its source in hills near the borders of Durham, runs northerly till it strikes Warwick's Brook, where it turns eastward, and passes on between high, rocky banks, to the other branch.

The surface of the country is strikingly and pleasantly undulating and diversified, and the prevailing soil an argillaceous loam, rich and fertile, which reposes generally upon a bed of clay slate rock. The western section of the township embraces the eastern branch of a greenstone range of mountain, being generally a succession, but in some places a continuity of elevated hills. In this district the greenstone constitutes the upper stratum, and it is underlaid by and reposes upon argillaceous schist.

It is traversed in all directions by highways, which, by reason of the unevenness of the surface over which they pass, are irregular and tortuous. Prior to the construction of railroads some of these roads were turnpikes which had supplied means of travel and transportation between this town and others in the interior of the State, and had been links in thoroughfares between distant points. The Middletown and Colchester Turnpike extended eastward, the Middlesex northward and southward, the Middletown, Durham, and New Haven southwestward, the Middletown and Meriden westward, and the Middletown northwestward. These were important items in public economy and gave to this town the best facilities then known for communication with other towns in the interior of the State and with distant places beyond its boundaries. The establishment of the modern system of thoroughfares has taken from these roads their importance, and within the last thirty years they have all been discontinued.

The principal avenue to and from the outer world in former times was the Connecticut River, but with the development of the great railroad system throughout the country this thoroughfare has dwindled into comparative insignificance, and the railways that pass through the town and intersect at Middletown city are now the great avenues of ingress and egress.

Digitized by Google

The Aborigineees.

As we search among the tombstones, trying to decipher the inscriptions nearly obliterated by age, for the purpose of obtaining information relative to the original white settlers of this locality, we naturally inquire, Who were the original settlers? Where did they come from? How did the red man acquire his title to the property which he conveyed to the first white settlers for a mere trifle? Much has been written by those who have investigated this subject, but, unfortunately, there is much that still remains in obscurity.

De Forest, in his "History of the Indians of Connecticut," says:

"Below Hartford, and stretching to a considerable distance south of Middletown, we find a population which, in after times at least, was known as a distinct tribe, under the name of Wangunks. Their chieftain, Sowheag, was sometimes called, by the English, Sequin, although this was apparently not his real name, but only another version of the word *sachem*, a king. When first known to the whites, he resided at Pyquag, or Wethersfield, but afterwards, on account of a quarrel with the settlers, removed to Mattabesett, now Middletown.

"Southwest of the principal seats of the Wangunks, a large extent of country was held by a son of Sowheag, named Montowese. The able bodied men in his tribe were only ten in number. His mother must have been the daughter and heiress of some deceased sachem, for it was through her that he obtained his land."

Where the tribe came from, when they came, and from whom descended, is all conjecture. DeForest says: "There is strong reason to believe that all the Connecticut clans except the Pequots, were only fragments of one great tribe or confederacy of tribes, the principal branches of which were the Nehantics and the Narragansetts."

Sowheag or Sequin, as he was called by the English, was chieftain or sachem of the Wangunks. His character has been greatly misrepresented by some modern writers, who lose sight of the fact that he was human, and that his hostility to the whites was provoked by them, they being invariably the aggressors. His name is first mentioned in connection with the settlement of Wethersfield. Before the settlement of Mattabesett commenced, Sowheag conveyed to Governor Haynes, of Connecticut, for a consideration, a large portion of the township. This title was not wholly extinguished until 1762, when the following deed from the Indian proprietors of the town of Middletown was executed:

"This writeing made the twenty fowerth of January 1672 between Sepunnames Joan alias Weekpissick, Machize, Wesumpha, Wamphanch, Spunnoe, Sachamas, Taccomhuit proprietors of Midleton, alias Mattabesett of the one part, and Mr. Samuel Willys, Capt'n John Tallcott, Mr. James Richards, & John Allyn, in behalfe of the inhabitants of Midleton on the other parte, Witnesseth: That the said Sepunnamos Joan alias Weekpissick, Machize, Wesumpsha Wamphanch Spunnoe Sachamos, Taccomhuit, being privy to & well acquainted with Sowheag the great Sachem of Mattabesett, his gift of great part of the township of Midleton to the Honored Mr. Haynes formerly & for a further & full consideration to us now granted & payed by the sayd Mr. Sam'll Willys Capt. John Tallcott, Mr. James Richards & John Allyn, have given granted bargained, sould & confirmed & by these presents doe fully & absolutely give, grant & confirm unto the sayd Gent'n all that tract of land, within the foloweing abuttments, viz., on Wetherfield bounds on the North, on Haddam bounds on the South, & to run from the Great River the whole bredth towards the East, six miles, & from the Great River towards the West, soe farr as the Generall Court of Connecticutt hath granted the bownds of Midleton shall extend. To Have & to Hould the afoarementioned tract of land as it is bounded, with all the meadows pastures woods underwood stones quarries brookes, ponds, rivers, proffits, comodities & appertenanses whatsoever belonging theirunto, unto the sayd Mr. Sam'll Willys, Capt. John Tallcott, Mr. James Richards, in behalfe and for the use of the inhabitants of the town of Midleton, their heirs and assignes for ever, allways provided their be three hundered acres of land within the township of Midleton on the East side of Conecticutt River, layd out, bounded & recorded to be & remayn the heirs of Sowheag & the Mattabesett Indians and their heirs forever, as also, one parcel of land on the West side of the Conecticutt River, formerly layd out to Sawsean shall be recorded & remayn to the heirs of the sayd Sawsean forever, any thing in this deed to the contrery notwithstanding, & the foressayd Sepunnamoe Joan alias Weekpissick Machiz Wesumpsha, Wamphanch, Spunnoe, Sachamus aliat Taccomhuit for themselves, doe covenant to & with the sayd Mr. Willys, Capt. Tallcott Mr. Richards & John Alyn, in behalfe of the inhabitants of Midleton, that they the sayd Sepunnamos, Joan Machiz Wesumsha &c. have onely full power, goodright & lawful authority to grant, bargayne sell and convay all & singlar, the before hearby granted or mentioned to be granted pr'mises with their & every of their appertenances, according as is above expressed, unto the sayd Mr. Willys, Capt'n Tallcott, Mr. Richards & John Alyn in behalfe of the inhabitants of Midleton afoarsaid, their heirs and assigns forever, & that they the sayd inhabitants of Midletone shall & may by force & virtue of these pr'sents from time to time & at all times forever hereafter lawfully, peaceably and quietly have, hold use occupy & possesse & enjoy the afoarsayd parcell of land, with all its right members & appurtenances & have, receive & take the rents issues and proffitts theirof, to their own proper use & behoufe forever, without any lett, suitt, trouble or disturbance whatsoever of the sayd Sepunnamoe Joan alyas Weekpissick, Machize Wesumpsha, Wamphanch, Spunnoe, Sachamoss Taccomhuit, their heirs or assignes or of any other person or persons clayming right by from or under us, or any of us, or by our means, act consent privity or procurement & that free & clear & freely & clearly acquitted exonerated & discharged or otherwise well & sofisently saved & kept harmless by the sayd Sepunnamoe, Joan Machize Wesumpsha, Wamphanch, Spunnoe Sachamoss, Taccomhuit, their heirs executors & administrators of & from all former & other grants, gifts, bargaines, salls titles trobles demands & incumbrances whatsoever had made committed suffered or done by the sayd Sepunnamoe Joan Machize Wesumpsha Wamphanch Spunnoe, Sachamose & Tacamhuit.

"In Witness hhareof they have signed, sealed & delivered this writting with their own hands the day & yeare first above written.

Signed, sealed & delivered	Seponnamoe	[L. S.]
in the presence of us as	Joan alias	[L. S.]
on the other side	Weekpissick	
Joseph Nash	Mamechize	[L. S.]
George Grave	Wesumpsha	[L. S.]
Thomas Edwards	Wamphanch	[L. S.]
Robard Sanford	Spunnoe	[L. S.]
	Sachamas	[L. S.]
	Taccumhuit	[L. S.]

Midleton April the eight on thousand six hundred seventy and three Paskanna Rachiashk, Massekump Robin Pewampskin with the consent of the natives whoe signed and sealed this deed above written were acknowledged to be interested in this land reserved to them theirin and for themselves, their heires & assignes, did and by these presents doe give, grant & confirm unto the inhabitants of Midleton their heires and assignes forever, all their right title interest in all that tract of land granted by the above written deed unto the sayd inhabitants of Midleton as fully & largely as is expressed in the above written deed as witness our hands the day & yeare first above written

Signed sealed and delivered		
in the presence of us	Paskanna	[L. S.]
Nath White	Massekump	[L. S.]
John Hall	Robins	[L. S]
Samuell Stocken	Pewampskin	[L. S.]
	Rachiash	[L. S.]

This above written is a true record of the deed of the land within the township of Midleton from the Indian proprietors

pr me John Hall Recorder.

Either the death of Sowheag occurred in the interim, or his imbecility prevented him from taking any active part in the affairs of his nation.

The reservation on the west side of the river was in the neighborhood of Newfield, where the Indians had had a a cemetery previous to the settlement of the English among them.

The Little River, where the bridge crosses it from the city to Newfield, was the head of navigation for their water craft. They held lands there until 1713.

The Wangunks remained for some time in Middletown and Chatham, living on three separate reservations.

Digitized by Google

The last sachem but one of the Wangunks was called Doctor Robbins. He died previous to 1757. He left a son named Richard Ranney who was brought up among the whites, spoke and wrote the English lauguage, learned the trade of a joiner, and became a professor of religion.

In 1764, while the tribe still numbered between 30 and 40, only two squaws with their three children remained. One of these, Mary Cuschoy or Tike, was the blind and aged widow of Cuschoy, the last sachem of the tribe. She had been for some time supported by the town.

In 1764 a committee appointed for the purpose sold a large part of the lands; and on the first of June, 1765, reported that they had on hand funds to the amount of £163 19s. in Continental bills and about £100 in obligations not collected. As late as 1772, £90 of this had been used for the support of Mary Cuschoy.

The third religious society of Middletown being desirous of purchasing the land of the Wangunks, who were willing to sell, a committee was appointed in 1765 to sell the land and use the proceeds for the benefit of the proprietors. A portion of this was disposed of, and in 1769 Samuel Ashpo and nine others, then living at Farmington, obtained permission of the Assembly to sell their remaining lands at Wangunk. In 1785 a committee was appointed by the Legislature to collect all the money due on the Indian lands at Wangunk and pay it over to the proprietors who had all left the place.

Settlement of Middletown.

Middletown was first known by its Indian name, Mattabesett. As early as 1639 the following record was made of the action of the General Court concerning the Indians here:

"The menifold insolencyes that have beene offered of late by the Indians, putt the Court in mind of that w'ch hath beene too long neglected, viz: the execution of justice upon the former murtherers of the English and it was uppon serious consideracon and debate thought necessary and accordingly determined, that some speedy course be taken herein, and for effecting hereof it was concluded that 100 men be levyed and sent down to Mattabesecke, where severall guilty persons reside and haue beene harbored by Soheage, notwithstanding all means by way of persuation haue beene formerly used to him for surrendering them upp into or hands; and it is thought fit that these counsells be imparted to or friends at Quinnipi[ocke] that prvition may be made for the safety of the new plantacons, and upon their joynt consent to procede or desist."

It appears that, prior to this, some provocation had been given to Sowheag and his tribe by the people of Wethersfield, and that some of these Indians had aided the Pequots in an excursion that they made against that town, in which they killed six men and three women, and carried away two girls. Sowheag entertained the hostile Pequots, treated the people of Wethersfield in a haughty and insulting manner, refused to give up the murderers, even after the conquest and destruction of the Pequot tribe, and was guilty of hostile acts toward the English; hence this action of the General Court of Connecticut. The New Haven people were notified of this action, but the governor of that colony deemed it expedient to dissuade the Connecticut colony from the execution of its purpose.

Though there were at that time settlements above and below Mattabesett, the hostile attitude of the Indians here prevented the influx of settlers.

Some months prior to the autumn session of the General Court, in 1646, however, it appears probable that steps had been taken toward a settlement here, for at that session Mr. Phelps was appointed an additional member of a committee, which already existed, for the planting of Mattabesett. What steps were taken by this committee toward the establishment of a settlement is not known. Probably a few immigrants established themselves here, though rapid progress does not appear to have been made, for on the 20th of March 16$\frac{4}{5}$, the addition was made of "Samuel Smith, senior, to the committee about the lands at Mattabeseck, in the roome of James Boosy." This committee reported that these lands might support 15 families, but a greater number than that were soon here. These were settled north and south from Little River, and the records (1651) state:

"It is ordered sentenced and decreed that Mattabeseck shall bee a Towne, and that they shall make choyce of one of theire inhabitants, according to order in that case, that so hee may take the oath of a Constable, the next convenient season.

"It is ordered that Mattabeseck and Norwaulk shall be rated this prsent year in theire proporcon, according to the rule of rating in the Country, for theire cattle, and other visible estate, and that Norwaukk shall present to Mr. Ludlow, and Mattabeseck to Mr. Wells, in each Towne one inhabitant, to bee sworne by them Constables in theire severall Townes."

In the next year it was decreed by the General Court that

"Thomas Lord having engaged to this Court to continue his abode in Hartford for the next ensuing yeare, and to improve his best skill amongst the inhabitants of the Townes uppon this River within this Jurisdiction, both for setting of bones and otherwise, as at all times, occasions and necessityes may or shal require; This Court doth grant that hee shall bee payd by the Country the sum of fifteene pounds for the said ensuing yeare, and they doe declare that for euery visitt or journeye that hee shall take or make, being sent for to any howse in Hartford twelve pence is reasonable; to any howse in Wyndsor, five shillings; to any howse in Wethersfield, three shillings; to any howse in Farmington, six shillings; to any house in Mattabeseck, eight shillings; (hee haning promised that he will require no more;) and that hee shall be freed for the time aforesaid from watching, warding, and training; but not from finding armes according to lawe."

The town was represented in the General Court in the autumn of 1652, and in November 1653, "the General Court further approved that the name of the plantation commonly called Mattabeseck, should for time to come be called Middletown." The reason for the selection of this name is not known, but it is thought that it was so named from some town in England from which some of the settlers came, or for which they had a particular regard.

In 1654, the "Persons and Estates" in the town were rated. The number of taxable persons was 31, and the amount of the estates was £2,173.

The following is a list of the settlers in Middletown from 1650 to 1700.

Adkins, Josiah, 1673; Allyn, Obadiah, 1670; Allyn, Thomas, 1650.

Bacon, Nathaniel, 1650; Barnes, Thomas, 1671; Bidwell, Samuel, 1674; Biggs, William, 1677; Blake, John, 1677; Blomfield, William, 1650; Boarn, John, 1677; Bow, Alexander, 1660; Brown, Nathaniel, 1655; Burk, Thomas, 1670.

Digitized by Google

Cheney, William, 1655; Clark, Samuel, 1676; Clements, Jasper, 1679; Cole, Henry, 1650; Collins, Nathaniel, 1664; Collins, Samuel, 1665; Cooper, Thomas, 1696; Cornwell, William, 1650; Cotton, Samuel, 1697.

Doolittle, Samuel, 1693; Durant, George, 1663.

Eggleston, Samuel, 1663; Elton, John, 1677.

Ferman, Thomas, 1679; Foster, Edward, 1670.

Gilbert, Jonathan, 1672; Gill, John, 1676; Goodale, Richard, 1671; Graves, George, 1650.

Hall, John, 1650; Hall, Richard, 1650; Hall, Samuel, 1650; Hamlin, Giles, 1650; Hands, Benjamin, 1678; Harris, Daniel, 1653; Harris, William, 1650; Higby, Edward, 1667; Hill, Thomas, 1678; Hopewell, Thomas, 1662; Hubbard, George, 1650; Hulbert, John, 1669.

Johnson, Isaac, 1670; Jones, Francis, 1672; Jordan, John, 1678.

Kirby, John, 1653.

Lane, Isaac, 1664; Lewis, Thomas, 1687; Lucas, William, 1667.

Markham, Daniel, 1677; Martin, Anthony, 1661; Miller, Thomas, 1650.

Payne, John, 1676; Phillips, George, 1680; Prior, Daniel, 1696.

Ranney, Thomas, 1660; Roberts, William, 1680; Rockwell, Joseph, 1693; Rollo, Alexander, 1697; Russell, Noadiah, 1686.

Sage, David, 1662; Savage, John, 1650; Scovill, Arthur, 1671; Shepard, Edward, 1687; Smith, Joseph, 1675; Smith, William, 1650; Southmayd, William, 1674; Starr, Comfort, 1673; Stanclift, James, 1686; Stocking, Samuel, 1650; Stow, John, 1667; Stow, Nathaniel, 1676; Stow, Samuel, 1651; Stow, Thomas, 1669; Sumner, William, 1687.

Tappin, James, 1662; Treat, Matthias, 1659; Turner, Edward, 1665.

Ward, John, 1664; Ward, William, 1659; Warner, Andrew, 1667; Warner, Robert, 1655; Webster, Robert, 1650; West, Benjamin, 1698; Wetmore, Thomas, 1650; White, Nathaniel, 1650; Whitmore, Francis, 1674; Wilcox, John, 1654; Wright, James, 1690.

Of the earliest of these a majority located near the meeting-house which stood near the entrance to the old grave-yard, though several settled farther south, on Main street, and some others near the southern end of it. A portion settled in what is now Cromwell, then called the "Upper Houses."

Mill Privilege Granted to Thomas Miller, 1655.

"Middletown Jany 16th 1655.

"The agreement between Thomas Miller and ye Townsemen of Middletowne in ye Townes behalff as ffolloweth:

"These are to certifie whom it may concerne that if ye said Thomas Miller engageth to builde a sufficient mill to grind the Townes Corne to have it fitt to Grinde with by the tenth of December next ensuing the date hereof and the Towne is to finde the stone worke and Mill stones fitt for ye mill that is to say one pairs of sufficient mill stones bedded fitt to work and one spindle and Inke [Link] and six paire of iron hoops four for the shaft and two for the trundle heads and one thousand of double tenns and a sleadge and one dozen of mill bills and a mill chisel and two Gudgins and a brass for the spindle and foure boults for ye Cogg wheel to provide all these in seasonable time that is to say the nails and hoops and Gudgins by the twentie fourth of June next ensuing the date hereof and the stones and the other part of the Iron worke specified by the — twentie nineth of September next ensuing ye date hereof, to bring all in place for him and the said Thomas Miller engageth for ye Towne that in case ye mill faile and be insufficient by any apparent breack so yt he be discouraged or taken away by death in some short time so that he neglects the Townes work. If that any of these fall out within two years, then the houses and Irone worke remaine the Townes: and the rest of ye mill they shall have Liberty to purchase as indifferent men shall Judge Reasonable between both: and he the said Miller is content for him and his to Ingage and doth by these presents ingage that if he see cause to sell the mill; the Towne shall have the first proffer, and Refusal of it as Indifferent Men Mutually Chosen shall Judge between both, or In case the Towne have Just exceptions, against his heirs, executors and administrators or assigns ye Towne shall have ye forfateing of it as above mentioned and neither he nor any that shall succeed him, shall Leas ye Mill to any but such as the Towne shall accept of or give theyre Just Ground or Grounds to ye Contrary; and this Mill is to bee sett up on the South part Pameccha River thre or fouer schore rods above where the Rivers meet in one. In Witness Whereof ye parties above written have Sett to theyre hands ye day and year above written.

That this is a True Coppie of the first agreement between Thomas Miller and the Townsmen of Middletowne, Respecting the Mill as is above specifyed according to the True Intent of both parties we underwritten the 24th day of the 10th month 66 Doe Testify - - - - - - -

In ye name and Behalf of ye Towne of Midletowne being their Townmen

THOMAS MILLER his ⌐ Marke.
JOHN HALLE JUNIOR.
ROBERT WARNER.
GILES HAMLIN.

This is a True Record of the agreement December 4th 1728 Rockwell Town Clerk

WILLIAM WARD."

Grant to George Durant, Town Blacksmith.

"At a town meating the 16 of aprall 1663 the town having acsepted georg durant living in moldin an inhabitant of middelltown do grant to him a hows lot containing fiv acors which leyeth next goodman bows lot with five acors adition leyning to it at the rear of it and allso two acors and a thurd of mddow leying in the long medow betwean sammevell stockin and John curbeys, and also fowr acors of swamp leying at the rear of mr hambling, between sargant Cornall and goodman allin buting upon the weast riverrit and also won peac of bogey meddow lying betwean william warde and thomas cowchis meddow betwean the two creackes and allso six acors of the pond begining at mr stows lin with a slip of meddw lying by it on the weast sid of it, this six acors of pond and slip of medow lyeth on the east side of great river and on peace of upland containing twenty acors leiing on the east sid of the great river and allso won peace of upland liing on the hunting hill containing fifty or thre scor acors to be laid owt as the towns committy and goodman dudurant shall judg fit for his conveneyenc withowt predijis to the town, which land is to be a part of his proportion of undevided upland.

"At the same town meating goodman harris, goodman wetmore, and Robert warner wear apointed to be a comittey with goodman deurant to do this worck.

"george durant allso doth ingadg himselff to be hear resident the next micelmus, inseuing the deat hearof and allso to inhabit upon it and to do the towns worck of smithing during the tearm of four years befor he shall mac sale of it to any other.

"This commity being apoynted by the town have laid out to the said georg durant thre scor acors of grownd upon the hunting hill having the rockey river for the bownds northward runing from thenc a hundred rods southward and four scor and twelve rods the bredth bounded with thre marck treas at thre corners and the southeast corner with a stacke and stons laied by it.

"The town reserving a hors way to the mill in case of nead leaving the gate or bars as thay find them."

Sketches of the Settlers.

In a note to his Centennial Address, Dr. Field says of these early inhabitants:

"William Bloomfield was from Hartford, and it is said he returned thither; if he did he afterward removed to Long Island. Nathaniel Brown was from Hartford. He had five children born to him in Middletown, from 1661 to 1669, and it is probable that he died in the last mentioned year. His son, Nathaniel Brown 2d, lived in this place after him. George Graves was from Hartford and returned to that place: while here he was elected twice a representative to the General Court. William Markum removed to Hadley, Mass., and died there. What became of John Martin is not known. William Smith, who was from Wethersfield, removed to Farm-

Digitized by Google

ington. Matthias Treat was also from Wethersfield and died before 1663, having a family which removed from this place. A man by the name of Joseph Smith died in Rocky Hill in Wethersfield in 1673, who may have been the same person who dwelt a while in the Upper Houses. Robert Webster was from Hartford, son of Gov. John Webster of Hartford, afterward of Hadley. He was the ancestor of the late Noah Wesbter, LL. D. While here he represented the town almost continually in the General Court.

"Inquiries concerning the previous residence or residences of Thomas Allen have not been pursued to a satisfactory result.

"Obadiah Allen was recommended by the elders of the church in Windsor, which renders it probable that he at least resided in that town for a time. This name is not always spelt with an e, Allen; in a town record book it has been spelt, Alyn and Allyn; on the old church records it is Allin.

"Nathaniel Bacon probably came directly from England. He was a nephew of Andrew Bacon, of Hartford. The family were from Stretton in England, county of Rutland.

"William Briggs was from Wethersfield.

"From whence Alexander B. and William Cheney came, it is not ascertained. The latter was a representative to the General Court in several instances.

"Jasper Clements was born in England, about 1614. He died here in 1678, aged 64, leaving property for support of schools in the town.

"Henry Cole married in Hartford in 1646. He was not a land holder there, but may have been a resident. He moved from Middletown to Wallingford soon after 1670; Edward Higby purchased part of his property.

"Nathaniel Collins, the first settled pastor in Middletown, and his brother, Samuel Collins, were from Cambridge, Mass., sons of Dea.— Collins.

"William Cornwall was an early settler in Hartford, and had five sons, three of whom, John, Samuel, and William, Jr., accompanied him to Middletown. It is said that he died in 1677 an old man.

"George Durant had lived in Malden, Massachusetts, and probably came from that town to this place.

"Samuel Eggleston was from Windsor.

"Edward Foster; of his previous history I have no information.

"John Hall had been in a family state many years before he left England, and was an early settler both in Hartford and Middletown. His three sons, Richard, Samuel, and John Hall, Jr., probably came to Middletown when he did. He died May 26th 1673, in the 89th year of his age. John Hall, Jr., was a deacon.

"Giles Hamlin is generally considered as coming here immediately from England. He was born about 1612. He was in the habit of crossing the Atlantic, and was engaged in foreign commerce, partly by himself and partly with John Pynchon, of Springfield, his brother-in-law, John Crow, Jr.,who dwelt in Fairfield, and Elder Goodwin, of Hartford, afterward of Farmington. He died in 1689.

"William and Daniel Harris came to Middletown from Rowley, Massachusetts.

"George Hubbard was an early settler in Hartford, and had six sons, Joseph, Daniel, Samuel, George, Nathaniel, and Richard. The two oldest sons settled in Middletown.

"This George Hubbard was a distinct person from the George Hubbard who resided in Wethersfield, Milford, and Guilford. The genealogies of their families show this.

"Thomas Hubbard,who became a settler and proprietor in Middletown, is supposed to have come from Wethersfield, as there was an inhabitant early there of that name. He died in 1671, and whether he was related or not to either of the George Hubbards just mentioned is not known.

"John Hurlburt was from Wethersfield, son of Thomas Hurlburt, of that city.

"Isaac Johnson was from Roxbury, and recommended from the church there to the church in Middletown.

"John Kirby, one correspondent states, settled first in Boston, and it may be that he landed there and remained for a short time. Another correspondent says that his first child was born in Hartford, and a third that he had a child born or baptized in Hartford in 1646, but adds that he lived in Wethersfield, and had children born there in 1649 and 1651. From this town he removed to Middletown. In 1654 he owned a house and land in Rowington, Warwickshire, England, and the presumption is that he emigrated first from that place.

"Isaac Lane. I know not from what place he came.

"William Lucas. There was a William Lucas at Marblehead in 1648, who may have been the same person that came here. He died in 1690.

"Anthony Martin. There was an early settler in Wethersfield by the name of Samuel Martin; but the point has not been investigated, whether Anthony was from that town.

"Thomas Miller was recommended to the church in Middletown from the church in Rowley.

"Thomas Ranney is said to have been from Scotland. He was married to Mary Hubbard, the eldest child of George Hubbard, of Middletown, in 1659, and had five children, Thomas, John, Joseph, Mary, and Elizabeth. He died January 25th 1713, and was the first person buried in the oldest grave-yard in the Upper Houses.

"David Sage is said to have been from Wales.

"John Savage married in Hartford in 1653, and may have resided there, though not a proprietor in that place.

"Samuel Stocking was from Hartford and a son of George Stocking.

"Samuel Stow, who preached to the people in Middletown some years as a candidate for the ministry, I have very lately been informed by a friend, was not born in Concord, Mass., but in Roxbury, and that he did not live in Concord until after he became a candidate. The probability therefore is that his brother, Thomas Stow, if not his nephew, John Stow, were also born in Roxbury, Mass. Samuel Stow died May 8th 1704.

Digitized by Google

"James Tappin. There was a man named James Tappan, married at Guilford to Hannah Garrett, March 5th 1656. But it is doubtful whether this was the same person that settled in Middletown.

"Edward Turner was from Milford, and had two or three children baptized there. His wife was recommended to the church in Middletown, from the church in that place.

"John and William Ward are supposed to have been both from Rowley. The former was recommended from the church in that town.

"Andrew, Robert, and John Warner were sons of Andrew Warner, who emigrated from Hatfield, Eng., about 1630, who was at Cambridge in 1632, and at Hartford among the early settlers. He was a deacon in Rev. Mr. Hooker's church and an influential man in that town. He removed to Hadley in 1659, where he died in 1684, at an advanced age. The three sons in Middletown were farmers. Andrew Warner died January 26th 1682. Robert repeatedly represented the town in the General Court; he died April 10th 1690. John died in 1700. The Warners in Chester and Lyme are descendants of Daniel Warner, one of their brothers.

"Thomas Wetmore is said to have been from Wales. He married a daughter of John Hall, in Hartford, in 1645, and had two or three children baptized there. He died in 1681, aged 66.

"Nathaniel White was from Hartford, a son of John White, of Hartford and Hadley.

"John Wilcox was from Hartford.

From the Town Records.

The following extracts from the town records give facts relative to the early history of the town which cannot be learned elsewhere. The records which were made prior to 1652 are lost, but they are complete from that time to the present. The first recorded vote of the town, which is given in the history of the First Congregational Church, was for the building of a meeting house.

"March the 15, 1652. By reason of much disorder in and speaking for the futer preventing of disorders, it is agreed that one of the selected townsmen whom thay shall apoynt among themselves to propound those things as are spoken at any publike metings of thair warning, to moderat men in speking, giving liberty to every one that shall desyer to speek.

"ffebru 6, 1653. It was ordered at a town meeting that no man shall fell any timber within in the bounds of the plantation to make sale of it to any one out of the towne, except that any man shall have liberty to ffaull any timber for his own use or for the use of the towne or else who shall ffuly worke up such timber they get easks or pailes or such like. It is ffurther ordered that no man shall have liberty to ffell either tree or trees within the bounds of the town, but shall be bound to worke up such timber within 3 months after the ffeling of it, and if any man shall neglect to work up such timber within the time limited all such timber shall be ffforffeit to the town.

"We the inhabbitants of Middletown being ffew & having come together with the mutuall aprobation of one another wee doe therefore promise one unto another that we will neither buy any ones whole alottments in the place without the consent of the towne or judgment of some court, neither will wee bring in any such inhabitant to sucksseed us in case God call any of us to remove our habitation, but they be such whom the towne shall have no just acception against, or shall have the aprobation of to magistrats and hereunto wee bind ourselves and our sucksessors upon forffeiture of twenty pounds unto the towne This order shall stand until the towne see cause to alter the same."

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of —— November the 20, 1662. It is agreed that the townsmen for the tim being shall have the power of the whole to order comon occatyons of the towne according of any order of the town requires excepting in the casis following.

1. That they reseve no new inhabitant into the town without aprobation of the body.

2. That they make no levie except it be for expended or to be expended about hearding and ordering of cattelle.

3. That they do not allow any highways already and laid out or lay out highways without the consent of the body.

4. That although they may according to the liberty given them by the body at a publike meeting call the persons and catelle belonging to any inhabitant for the servis of the wholle and increase the price any above the ordinary rates alowd in the —— as they shalle see just cause provided —— not 6d per day to any yet they shall not by vertue of this order the catelle of any —— employed in any servis belonging to the —— without the liberties of the towne except —— undertake in the name of the body to return the catelle so employed in safty to the owners, beside a reasonable alowance for the higher of the same.

5. The townsmen shall not be longer then 28 days most without a set and joynte meeting and oftener if need be of them alltogether to consider of and order the occupyons of the towne committed to them, and to agree upon a tyme or tyms to call the body together to consult and consent of other casis shall occur not left within thair power and if any of them fayll to meet at the tyme appointed hee shall not refuse to pay two shillings sixpence for every such default.

6. No one towns man shall require the servis of any person or cattle without the consent of some of the rest.

"April 27, 1653. It was agreed upon at this present meeting abovesaid that the townesmen for this present yeare insuing shall apoint the time and place of meetting, for all towne meettings warned by them, and at the end of this yeare or before to put it to indifferent men to judge whether it shall be constantly one the south side or whether it shall not be every third tim one the north side."

"March the 10, 1654. It was agreed at a towne meeting that the medow ffene should stand in the old place where it stood the last yeare. The proportions of men in the ffence comes to a dayes word and a quarter to an acre: the said ffence is to be sett up by the 25 day of this present month, the dayes works is to pay to the ffenc ar thoes.

Willi Cornwell on day	Will Hariss one day
Mr. Hamlin on day	Mtres Martin on day
Henery Cole one day	Will Smith one day
Tho Allen half a day	Tho Miller one day and a halfe
Mr Goodwine 3 dayes	Jo White 2 days
George Hubb one day	Richa Hall one day
Natha Bacon 4 dayes an halfe	Robb Webst Jokerby 4 days
Mr Browne 3 dayes	George Graves one day
Willi Marcum on day	Tho Wettmer halfe a day
	Daniel Harrise halfe a day"

"The 14 of Desemb 1654. It is agreed that wee might come orderly together at our towne meetings according to God, that such as come not within an hower of the time appoynted shall ffforfeit sixe pence unlese they give satisfactory resons to the towns men and if them come not at all they shall ffforfeite two shillings unles case of nesseeity, or absolute mercy hinder them, the townesmen being satisfied with their resons. Thees fines shall be gathered up by the townesmen and if any shall neetlegt to bring in there fine within 28 dayes of the ffforfeiture they shall forfeite to the towne the duble sume and soe to forffeite to shillings a month for not paying thees fynes shall be put the townes use."

"September 3, 1655. It is oded alsoe at the same meeting by the inhabitants concerning an agreement that they have made with william smith to keep the fery for the yeere insuing to give him a days worke on a hundred pounds and soe through the towne to be required of ye several inhabitants by the townesmen when his is insuffieient."

"November 24, 1656 at the same town meeting Thomas Allin was chosen to dige the graves, that is to say 5 foot deep and to have 3 sheellings a peese for them."

"March the first, 1657, or 1658. It was granted at the same towne meeting that the woods shall bee fired at the charge of the towne."

"November 26, 1657. at the sam meting the town granted to thomas the Endyan to be an inhabetant among them if they agree on terms."

"ffebuary 3, 1758. Thomas Hopewell admitted an inhabitant."

"At a towne meeting November the 27, 1658, it was agreed betweene the towne & Thomas Allin about the buring place which is as followeth. That the sayed Thomas Allin is to have the buring place for his uss ten years & at the end of which terme the sayed Thomas Allin douth ingage to leave a good sufficient fence of post & rayle not above ten years standing & in the meene time to keep it from any damages done by swine to the true performance hereof the sayed Thomas Allin douth hereunto set his hand provided that the towne have free liberty to bury theer dead and to visit by there graves"

"At a town meeting in Febbieary 9, 1658. theer was granted to the shoomecker eagelston a peas of meddow that was intendid for a shoomecker formerly, leying from creack to creack buting on the bogey medow as allso a howse lot beyond goodman meller in case not by and if by then to give him upland answerabell to a howse lot and he ingag-

Digitized by Google

ing to inhabit it seven yeer upon it as allso doth ingag to indeevour to sut the town in his tread for making and mending shooese."

"Feabarray 21, 1658 Att the same meeting John Hall jinier was chosene by the towne to be ordynary keepear and he is willing to acksept of it, uppon thows condytions that folow, that is to say, if the towns men according to the vote of the town can prevail with goodman barnard of barford for to forbare what he is in his det allready, and ad so much as may amownt to the sume of six pounds, the towne alowing goodman barnard for the forbarans of it for one yeare. otherways he shall take himself then at libourty from that place"

"February 21, 1658. Luke Hill of Winsor admitted an inhabitant.

"December 21, 1658. The towne agreede at a towne meeting with John Hall, Junyer to make a new fery canew 30 foote long and five foote broade within side to bee made of chessnut trees, and for which the towne agreede to give John Hall 4 pounds in coin, hee to make this canew by the latter end of next march and they then to make there pay."

"Oct 24, 1660. Mr. Martin & Alexander Bow admitted inhabitants."

"this fourth of November 1661, the towne considering how needful it is to preserve the timber belonging to them doe therefor order amongst themselves that noo man shal make sale out of the towne any timber of any sort of rift or building or canoos of any sort gotten upon undevided land within foure miles of the mouth of the riveret without liberty from the towne upon forfiture of the same or the valow of it to the use of the towne."

"Feby 18, 1661. at the same town meeting the towne gave to Alaxander bow two acors of swamp before the indian fort hill next to thomas hopewells land for on acer of medow."

"May 25, 1661. The inhabitants of Midletowne for ye encouragemt of ye designes of our much honoured governor m Jon Winthrop for ye discovery of mines & minerails & for ye setting up of such works as shall be needfull for ye improvemt of them, doe hereby grant unto our said much honoured governor any profitable mines or minerails yt he shall finde or discover, upon any comon land witin ye bounds of our towns, & such woodland as may be convenient for ye same to ye value of 500 or 1000 acres as it may by so, yt it be not nearer then two or 3 miles from ye present dwelling houses of ye towne as ye towne shall judge to be least prejudicial to themselves for their necessary fire wood, provided that ye towne shall free liberty of comonage as far as our towne bounds goe, untill ye improvers shall see good to impropriate ye same into inclosures, provided further yt the said governor & such as may be coimproovers with him will set upon ye worke to improove such mines & minerails as he shall finde with these 5 years, and let us know whether he doth accept of this our grant wthin two yeares, & so it to be to him & his heirs & associates forever, from ye time of their setting up of such work else at two or 5 years end to be in ye liberty of ye towne to grant ye same to any other."

"Feby 23, 1662. David Sage admitted an inhabitant."

"April 1663. George Durant admitted an inhabitant."

"March 1, 166¾. At the same towne meeting it is agreed that a town meeting shal not be accounted of sufieient power to mak acts that shal bind the whole to stand to when the son have bin downe any more then halfe an houre, unless it be by a joynt consent of the whole to continew the meeting longer by reason of nesesary ocasion."

"Oct. 25, 1664. Isaack Lane admitted an inhabitant."

"Dec. 9, 1664. John Ward admitted an inhabitant."

"February 22, 1666. at the same towne meeting the town did exsept of Mr Collinges kind proffer to catieise children in such a way as he shall judg to be best."

"October ye 3d 1667. the towne voted ffor a rate of twelve pounds towards gunpouder & leade to be payd in wheate or yt wch is equivalent to wheate, such as have wheate in wheat & others in what they can equivalent, likewise they requested m Gilles Hamling to procure ye same upon as reasonable pay as he can, engaging upon notice of his obtaining it to pay this pay above specifyed within a fortnight after his demands of it."

"Pfebeuary 12th 1667. at the same towne meeting the towne resolved Edward Higby as an inhabetant on those tearms which folow, two wite, that they will warne him to all town meetings if the towns men have opertunyty to send him word by any going that way to the farme, but not being bound to send any man of porpus to warne him, as allso they agree with the said Higby to make a comfortable foot and hors way half way to the farm at meriden hee making the other half next the farm, and at the west river to make & maintain a comfortable footway over that river, and allso the towne and hee both agreed to take in his owne farm granted him by the Court as belonging to the towne."

"April 3, 1667. John Stow senior admitted an inhabt."

"April 29, 1669. Thomas Stow addmitted an inhabitant."

"Octr. 11, 1669. It was also at ye same towne meeting granted unto Mr. Adams shipwright for building a vessel or vessels this winter liberty to get timber upon the commons & liberty of building place so that they doe not cumber ye passage of carts to ye landing place.

"March the on and twentieth 1670 or 71. The towne voted and agreed to present there request and seek the help of Captayne John Talcot and Leiftenant John Alin in these pertiequelers, following

"first, conserning the true proprietours of the plantation whether the present accepted inhabitants are not for to be aecounted who are or shal be esteemed inhabitants to whom the propriaty of undivided jands belongs unto.

"secondly, conserning the rule of the devision of undevided lands, whither by poll or persons and estats, or by the contry list only, or some other way.

"thirdly, whether the whole of undevided lands should be now devided or only what is of present need for comon field or feilds and upon what conditions.

"fourthly we leave it with theire worships to draw up an order that may prevent such alienation of lands as may enforce inhabitants upon the place contrary to the mind of the major part.

"the towne having agreed to the leaving of the foure pertiequelers or what els may be needful afore specified to thee determination of the honored Captayn Talcot and Leiftenent Alin, do agree and ingadge to set downe quietly under what they shall declare to be the rule and advise unto in the formentioned pertiequelers, being delivered unto us under there hands and for the furtherence heareof wee doe apoint a Comity whose names are underwritten to inform what is needful.

"the Comity is Ensign White William Cheney William Ward, John Wilcocke.

"To the 1st perticuler we say it would have been most adviseable that the questien had been stated and the lands setled upon the first adventurers to whome this plantation was granted, but seeing hitherto it hath been neglected & severall inhabitants since admitted, & setled in this township whoe might possibly loke at a right in those lands as an inducement to theire settlement heare wee judg that the present inhabitants of Midleton whoe now are hous holders & masters of famelyes shall be estemed the proprietors of the undivided lands within the bounds of this township, they and their heires & successors forever, & noe other, & we advise that their nams be recorded in the toune booke that to these may be no futher question about the same."

"To the 2d question, concerning the rule by which those lands undivided should be devided by, we say if the proprietors had been setled at first, then we conceive the same rule by which the first grants were made to the planters should and ought to be attended in all the after divisions, but that being neglected and the difficulty arising wee have according to orr best understanding considered what hath been alleged & sayed to the case & or issue that the undivided lands should be divided to the before stated proprietors or their sucksessors, the one halfe according to the list of estats, made the yeare past, the other halfe according to the lists of estats which shall be in the yeare seventy three, only provided that if any proprietor by reason of age or other reasons be left out of the list yet in all divissions he shall receive for his head as others doe.

"To the 3d Whether the whole of the undivided lands shall now be divided, wee send our advice as followeth viz that the towne chuse a committe of three or five of their most able inhabitants to survey the undivided lands & to consider which may be most convenient to be layd out for a common for the towne & what for other improvement whoe shall make returne of ther apprehentions about the same to the towne and if nothing therein prove preiudiciall to the towne then then there shall be layd out 9 square miles in the most convenient place or places that can be found to be & remayne a common for the use of the whole towne of Midleton forever, as allso that there shall be layd one hundred ond fifty acres at least of the most convenient land yet undivided to be and remayn forever for the use of the ministry of this towne, the remaynder of the undivided lands to be divided amongst the proprietors, the one halfe of it as soon as conveniently may be, the other halfe in the yeare 1674, provided all the land so layd out both the lands and estaate together wth the persons improving those lands shall from time to time forever be lyable to pay all rattes and dus for the same to the towne of Midleton as the rest of the inhabitants of the sd towne doe to the 4th pertiquler, wee offer the following order, for ye preventing of the entertainment of inhabitants in this towne without the approbation of the major part of the inhabitants it is ordered, withe the unanimose consent off the inhabitants & hous holders of Middleton this 22 of March 1670-1, that whatsoever person or persons that is or shall be possest of any land within this township & shall give, grante, barter or exchange the same to any person that is not an allowed inhabitant or born in this towne, or a legtemat child or born to one of the inhabitants of the sayd towne without the decred consent of the major part of the towne, hee shall forfeit his land so sould or twentye pounds, the one halfe to the tresur, the other halfe to the pore of sayd towne."

"The nams of the proprioters of Middletown with their estats, taken March 22th 1670.

Mr. Nathaniel Collins, his stock & person with on hundred and fiftie pound state which the towne granted him land by	225.
Andrew Warner his estate in that list	84.
Thomas Alyn his estate in the list	103 10
Georg Hubard his estate in the list	90. 10
Thomas Wettmer his estate in the list	125 00
John Halle Senior his estate in the list	99
William Cornwell Senior, his estate in the list	100
John Cornwell his estat	041
Samuel Cornwell	045
Isacke Lane	30.

Digitized by Google

William Lucus	042.
John Ward	044.
Mr. Hamline	184.
Danill Haris	102.10
Edward Turner	44.
William Cornwell junior	045.
Alexander Bow	45.
William Haris	200.
Thomas Miller	050.10
Thomas Stow	54.
Jams Tappen	050.
William Ward	110.10
William Chinye	101.
Richard Hall	075.
Henery Coll	115.
Mr Samuell Stow	194.
Obediah Alyn	030.
Jasper Clements	098.10
Robert Warner	087.10
Nathaniel Bacon	019.
Anthony Martine	60.10
David Sage	068.10
William Bigs	042.
Isack Jonson	024.
Samuell Egellstone	055.10
Samuell Collins	058.
Joseph Huberd	038.
Danill Hubard	024.
John Stow	024.10
John Hall junior	026.
Ensign White	159.10
Samuell Stockin	113.00
Thomas Rany	105.
John Warner	096.10
John Willcocke	140.
John Hurllbutt	020.
Samuell Halle	130.
John Savedg	129
Thomas Hubard	061.
John Cerbys	088.
Georg Durant	034.
Edward Foster	026

"The list of the estate of the inhabitants of Midleton taken in '73.

Mr. Hamlins	207.
Ensigne White	188.010
Mr. Nathanill Colins	53.010
Mr. Samll. Stow	157.
Leftnt. Haris	139.
Sernt. Ward	122.
Sarnt. Collins	85.
Sarnt. Chiny	93.010
Sargt. Warner	101.010
Deacon Stockine	132.010
Deacon Alyne	95.010
Deacon Hall	109.010
Thomas Wetmor	177.010
Georg Hubard	132.010
Sarnt. Cornwell	135.
John Cornwell	52.010
Edward Foster	30.
John Ward	61.
Wiliam Haris	163.
Edward Turner	054.
Thomas Miler	54.
Joseph Hubard	71.010
Isack Lane	79.
Alexander Bow	43.
Jams Tappine	47.
William Lucasc	27.
Danill Hubard	36.
Samll. Cornwell	67.
John Hall	52.
Richard Hall	100.
Henery Colle	155.
Jasper Clements	108.
Robert Warner	98.
Nathaniel Bacon	117.
Obediah Alyne	39.
Widow Hubard	5.
Mr. Thomas Stow	81.
Andrew Warner	82.
John Stow	32.
Samll. Egelstone	55.
Edward Higby	124.010
John Huribut	72.
Georg Durant	23.
Thomas Rany	92.
Samll. Hall	115.
John Savedg	126.
Anthony Martine	56.010
Isack Jonson	44.
John Willcocke	182.
David Sage	77.
John Kirby	147.
Arthor Scovell	00.
William Biggs	41.010
William Cornwell	79.

"October 27, 1671. Goodman Barnes admitted an inhabitant."

"November 16, 1671. Mr. Goodale admitted an inhabitant."

"November 16, 1671. John Hill the shooemaker admitted an inhabitant."

"March 8th 1671-2. Samuel Bidwell adm'd an inhab't."

"March 11 1672-3 Abram Martin admitted an inhabitant."

"March 11 1672-3 Nathaniel Watson admitted an inhabitant."

"Augt. 4, 1674 Sargent Sam'll Ward admitted an inhabitant."

"Novr. 9, 1674 Edward Higby Sen'r chosen ordinary keeper."

"October 16, 1677. It was ordered by the towne that who soever resaives a border into his hous in this towne, if the border remayn w'th him when the list is taken hee that bords him shall be ingaged & hereby to pay all the rates which shall com by such border both to sivell & ekesastecall charges in the towne."

"December 30, 1678. John Jorden admitted an inhabitant."

"December 30, 1678. William Tomson admitted an inhabitant."

"At a towne meeting November 18, 1679. The towne mad choye of Capt'n Danill Harris & Leften'nt Nath Whit and ensine William Chiny to take the wholl of the magesene of the town & pouches and pikes & despose of it in places in the towne whare they see most convenient for the good of the wholl & soe to keepe it, that theire may be an acount given as need shall requier to the towne. At the same towne meeting it was voated be willing that a belle which is purchesed by parte of the inhabitance of the towne and properly belongs to the purchesers theirof & their heirs aftter them, that if they be willing that the sayd belle shall be hanged up in the meeting house, that now is belonging to the sayd towne whether the towne will as a towne defraye ye charge of the suffisent hanging & fiting to suttable ringing of the sayd belle for the benefite of the towne and to pay yearly the charge of ye ringing at all suttable seasons & so to continue soe longe as ye sayd purchers shall see cause. The towne voated excpted the same abovesayd."

"The proprietors of the bell are these underwritten

Mr. Gills Hamline	03	00	00
Ensigne William Cheny	01	00	00
Capt'n Danill Harris	00	16	00
John Huribut	01	00	00
John Wetmor	00	15	00
John Higby	00	10	00
Sam'll Bidell	01	00	00
Danill Hubard	00	10	00
Mr. Comfort Star	00	10	00
John Jordan	01	00	00
Sarg'nt Sam'll Ward	00	06	06
John Blake	00	07	00
Richard Hubard	00	06	00
Nathanill Browne	00	05	00
Isaac Lane	01	00	00
Thomas Wetmor Junior	00	05	00
John Hall junior	00	00	09
Will'm Harris	01	00	00
Thomas Hill	00	05	00
Mr. Edward Foster	00	10	00
John Browne	00	05	00
Nathanill Stow	00	05	00
Danill Harris junior	00	10	00
Nathanill Hubard	00	15	00
Francis Whitmore	01	00	00
Joseph Hubard	00	10	00
Samuel Wetmor	00	05	00
John Hall senior	00	10	00
George Phillips	02	00	00
Edward Turner	00	15	00
Sarnt William Ward	01	06	00
John Ward	01	00	00
Thomas Stow junior	01	00	00
Jams Tappine	01	00	00
John Cornell	00	10	00
Andrew Warner	payd nothing		
Samll Cornell	00	05	00
Samll Egeilstone	00	10	03
John Stow junior	00	06	00
Danill Markham	00	14	07½
Sarnt Samll Collins	00	09	09
Ichabode Stow	00	01	00

Digitized by Google

Sarnt Samll Stockine	00	05	00
Thomas Ferman	00	05	00
John Gill	00	03	00
Thomas Ward	00	08	00
William Tomson	00	08	00
Thomas Bacon	00	05	00
Nathanill Bacon	01	00	00
John Borne	00	12	00
Samll Hall junior	00	05	00
Isace Jonson	00	07	00
Thomas Harris	00	04	00
Mr. William Southmayd	00	10	00
Thomas Cornell	00	04	00
John Hamline	00	10	00
Jonathan Smith	00	05	00
John Stow senior	00	11	00
Jacob Cornell	00	10	00
Seath Warner	00	04	00
Richard Hall	00	06	00
John Payne	00	02	06
John Bacon	00	01	03
Samuel Whitmore	00	08	00

"December 26, 1683. At the same time it was agreed by the towne that in all places wherein the townsmen see caus to clear by cutting bush and see caus to leave trees for shadow, that whosoever shall cutt downe or demolish any of the said trees left for shadow without leave from the towns men shall pay five shillings pr tree the on halfe to the towne and the other halfe to the informer and the townsmen to gather the sayd moneys."

"June 30, 1685. At the same towne meeting the towne made choyce of these mentioned as pattentees for the towne to procuer a patten for the towne according to the Court order. The men are Mr. Gills Hamline, Leftnt White & Ensign Ward and Ensigne Chiny & Captn Harris and Deacon Hall and Robert Warner & William Harris and Deacon Alyn."

"Whereas the General Court of Conecticut Colony have formerly granted unto the proprietors, inhabitants of the towne of Midleton in the sayd Colony all those lands both meadowes & upland with their uplane with their appurtenances within these abutments following viz. On Weathersfield on the North, & on Farmington bounds, & on the comons on the West & on Hadam bounds on the South & on the wilderness on the East, the bredth is from Wethersfield bounds on the North full fower miles south of the sayd meeting house of Middleton & to run the whole bredth on the west side of Conceticutt River five miles from the sayd North & South lyne & on the East side of Conecticutt River their bounds to run on the East side of Conecticutt full six mile from the sayd river the whole bredth from Weathersfield bounds to Hadam bounds, The sayd lands having been by purchess or otherwise lawfully obtained of the indian native proprietors & whereas the proprietors inhabitants of Midleton in the Colony of Conecticutt, in New England have made application to the Governor & Company of the sayd Colony of Conecticutt assembled in Court the 25th of May 1685, that they may have a patent for confirmation of the afoarsayd landes to them so purchassed & granted to them as afoarsayd & which they stood seized & quietly possessed off, for many years last past, without interuption; now for a more full confirmation of the afoarsayd tracts of land as it is butted & bounded afoarsayd unto the present proprietors of the sayd township of Midleton. Know Yee.

[Colony Seal.] That the sayd Governor & Company assembled in Generall Court according to the commission and by vertue of the power granted to them by our late soveraingne Lord King Charls the second of blessed memoule in his letters pattings bearing date the twenty third of Aprill in the fowerteenth yeare of his sayd Ma'ties reigne have given & granted, & by these presents, doe give, grant, rattify & confirme unto Mr. Giles Hamlin, Liuetenant Nathaniel White, Captn Daniel Harris Ensigne Wm. Cheeny, Ensigne Wm. Warde, Mr. Wm. Harris, Deacon John Hall Deacon Thomas Allyn, & Mr. Robert Warner & the rest of the sayd present proprietors of the township of Midleton, & theire heires & assignes forever, & to each of them in such proportion as they have already agreed upon for the division of the same all that afoaresaid tract of land as it butted & bounded together with all the woods, uplands curable lands, meadowes, pastures, ponds, havens portes, waters, rivers, islands, fishings, huntings fowleings mines, mineralls, quarries, & precious stones, upon or within the sayd tracts of land with all other proffits, and commodities thercunto belonging or in any wis appertaining & doe allso grant, unto the afoar named Mr. Giles Hamlin, Liuetenent Nath White Capt. Daniel Harris, Ensigne Wm. Cheeney, Ensigne Wm. Ward, Mr. Wm. Harris, Deacon John Hall, Deacon Thomas Allyn, and Mr. Robert Warner and the rest of the present proprietors, inhabitants of Midletown, their heirs and assignes forever, that the afoarsayd tracts of land shall be forever hereafter deemed reputed & be an entire township of itself to have and to hold the sayd tracts of land & premises with all & singular their appurtenances, together with the priviledges, immunities & franchizes, herein given & granted, to the sayd Mr. Giles Hamlin L'nt Nath White, Capt. Daniel Harris, Ensigne Wm Cheeny, Ensigne William Warde, William Harris, Deacon John Hall, Deacon Thomas Allyn & Mr. Robert Warner & the rest of the proprietors, inhabitants of Midleton, their heires, & assignes forever, & to the onely proper use & behoofe of the sayd, Mr. Giles Hamlin, Liveteuant Nathaniel White, Capt. Daniel Harris Ensigne Wm. Cheeny, Ensigne William Ward William Harris, Deacon John Hall, Deacon Thomas Allyn, & Mr Robert Warner & all other the presant proprietors inhabitants of Midleton their heires & assignes forever, according to the tenour of his Ma'ties Manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in the Kingdome of England in free and comon soccage & not in Capittee, nor by Knights service, they yielding & payeing therfore to our soveraign lord the King, his heires & successors onely the fifth parte of all the oare of gold & silver which from time to time & at all times hereafter shall be there gotten, had, or obteyned in leiu of all rents, services, duties & demandes, whatsoever according to charter.

"In Witnesse Whereof we have hereunto caused the seale of the Colony to be hereunto affixed this eleventh day of March, in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty five; six and in the second yeare of the rigne of our Soveraigne Lord James the second of England, Scotland, France & Ireland King, Defender of the Fayth &c,

"ROBERT TREAT Governor.

"Pr order of the Generall Court of Conecticutt signed pr

"JOHN ALLYN Secrety.

"March 30, 1687, pr order of the Governor & Company of the Colony of Conecticutt, signed pr.

JOHN ALLYN Secyr.

"March 12, 1688. John Cotton admitted an inhabitant.

"January 28, 1691 2. At the sam towne meeting the towne agreed that all towne meetings shall be warned for the futuer by setine up a paper upon a post apointed for that purpos to be set upon the meeting hous greene and that it shall be set up so long before the meeting as that there may be on publike day between the seting up the said papers and the time of meeting, the said papers to be fairly written and that it shall be specified in the said writings the acation of the said meetings, but if any spesiall occatione be that theire cannot stay so long, then the townsmen shall give warning as formerly before the time of this vout.

"Middletowne September 29th 1692. At a towne meeting the towne did unanimusly consent to those propositions which the elders of New Haven County propounded to those towns in order to seting up of lectuers in the sevrall plantations and hope they shall endeavour the answering those proposishons the towne doth see cause to blesse God and return thanks to the elders for theire care and kindness in this matter.

"January 3, 1699, 1700. At the same metin it was presented to the town that whereas the towne at a town metin Janry the 24, 1693-4 gave leve to Leftenant ffrancis whitmor to irrect and build a substantiall stone bridge over the fery river for carting over & ganging under it, there having been diferences arising therefrom, betwen the town & Leftent Whitmore by reson of different interpretation of the same, it being now proposed to the town to interperit there one vote, the town does it as follows, yt there was no other but yt thereby he had liberty to try the country & town by a brefe whether there would be mony enof raysed by fre subscriptions from town & country as he shall think sofficient to build such a bridg & pay him for his trouble & charg, that it might be free to town & country forever, then to go on with it, otherwise not to meddle about it any further, this was voted in a full town metin unaimosly not one hand against it."

"Att a town meting March the 31, 1704, it was voted that there should be erected one garrison at the newfield, and all the innabitants on the west side of the west river and on the south side the rivelet shall belong to it, and be assisting in the building and another at the south farm and those that inhabit on the west of the mill river and south of the fulling mill river shall belong to that, and assist in ye building of it, & all the inhabitants on the east side the mill river and on the south side the creek shall erect a third garrison and belong to that & all on the east side the grate river shall erect another garrison and belong to that, and our neighbors on the north side the rivelet shal erect another garrison and belong to that, all to be don at the charg of the severall persons belonging to ye severall garrisons, & the hows to be garrisoned in the several quarters shall be that which the major part of the severall quarters above mentioned shall agree.

"It was also voted at the sum time that for the present there shall be one garrison erected in the town plot at the charg of those that inhabit there, and the hows to be garrisoned where the maj'r part of the inhabitants shall agree.

"December 28, 1708. John Sleed admitted an inhabitant "
" " " Ichabod Coal " " "
"December 28, 1708. John Williams adm'd an inhab't.
" " " Samuel Frany " " "

Digitized by Google

"Jany. 5, 1708-9. Deacon Daniil Markham adm'd inh't.
" " " Sergeant John Clark " "
" " " James Ward " "
" " " Joseph Rockwell " "
" " " Hezekiah Sumner " "
" " " John Bevin " "
" Thomas Stevens " "
" Samuel Doolittle " "
" Zaccheus Cande " "
" Samuel Cotton " "
" Samuel Roberts " "
" Jonathan Center " "
" Edward Shepard " "
" Benjamin West " "
" Daniel Prior " "
" Daniel Markham Junior " "
" James Markham " "
" John Roberts " "

"Decemb'r 26, 1710. John Andrews adm'd an inhabitant.
"Jany. 1, 1710-11. Thomas Buck admitted " "
" " " Ebenezer Smith " " "

"Att the same March 22 1708-9 the town by a voate gave liberty to mr. John Hamlin and Sarg't ffrancis whitmore to build a warfe on the north side the crick upon their own charg for their own and the towns benifit for conveniancy of landing and laying of vessels, they exacting wharfage of none but of strangers."

"December 29, 1713. John Gaines admitted an inhabitant.
" " " Robert Collins " " "
" " " Thomas Lewis " " "

"April 11, 1715. The town by a very full voate did agree that all male persons within the sd town from sixteen years old to sixty shall kill or procure the killing of one duzen of black birds within this presant year or pay one shilling money into the town tresury and all persons that shall kill more then duzen or procure the killin of said blackbirds shall be alowed eightpene pr duzen for every duzen; provided those persons bring sd birds or their heads into the selectmen or anyone of them who are hereby ordered to take an account of the same, and to allow as afore sd and it was further agreeed by voate yt all or any person that shall kill any winged crow and bring in the head to the selectmen as aforesd shall be alowed sixpence pr head by ye sd selectmen, as or in money out of the town treasurey."

"January 11, 1719-20. Samuel Gaylord admd an inhabt."

"February 8, 1719-20. We the subscribers do petion to the inhabitants of Middletowne that we may improve the land we have encloased at the place called the three mile hile two crops more, and in so dowing you will oblige humble peticioners.

"John Stow, Thos. Stow, Sarg Bacon, Sarg Stow, Benjamin Wetmore, David Strickland."

"This petion is granted provided the petioners procure & alow to the town flax enuff to make a soficiant ferry roape to reach across the ferry river."

"May 8, 1722. Att the same meeting the town by voate grant to each person that shall kill a fox, within the bounds of Midletown & and brings the head to the Selectmen or to either of them, to be payed by the town two shillings pr head for every fox head so returned, that is killed in the bounds of sd Midletown."

"December 16, 1723. At the same meeting the town granted to the south farmers the liberty of one acre of land for a burying place where it may be most conveniant between Capt. Wm. Harrisis & Jonathan Steads land."

"April 1, 1728. At the same town meeting the town accepted or granted to the widow Hope Haully liberty to let her dwelling house, that part of it which stands on the highway, to stand so long as the same house stands provided she pay as an acknowledgment one indian corn pr year so long as the sd house stands.

"Memorandum of the payment of one indian corn pr year, by the Widow Hope Hawley as obliged by her grant.

1729. Reed per Joseph Rockwell, T. Clerk.
1730. " " " " " "
1731. " " " " " "
1732. " " " " " "
1734. " " " " " "
1735. " " Jabez Hamline " "
1736. " " Wm. Rockwell " "
1737. " " " " " "
1738. " " " " " "
1739. " " " " " "
1740. " " " " " "
1741. " " " " " "
1742. " " " " " "
1743. " " " " " "
1744. " " " " " "
1745. " " " " " "
1746. " " " " " "
1747. " " " " " "
1748. " " " " " "

"The Widow says the house is fell down."

"December 7, 1730, Daniel Hubbard admitted an inhabitant
" " " Lemuel Lee " " "
" 21, " Jonathan Allen " " "
" 27, 1731, Att the same meeting the town by vote doe order that a town house shall be built and voated that the dementions of sd house shall be thirty five feet in length and twenty five feet in breadth and seven feet and a half between joysts between the sill and the plate and Giles Hall Esqr Capt. George Phillips & Leut. Nathll Bacon were chose a comtee to take the case and procure the building sd house and by voate the above named comtee are fully empowered to agree with workmen and finish said house, and it was voated that sd house shall be sett att the center of the town at the ston so called."

"May 2, 1732, Att the same meeting it was voated that the town house shall be setton the place when the last old meeting house stood near to Richard Hubards."

"Middletown December ye 25, 1738. We the select men of Middletown upon the request of James Markham, do give our liberty to James Markham to set up rope works near the house where his Father dwelt in the highway, not to hinder or block the highway to the damage of his neighbours & to hold sd privilege while the town shall disannul it. As witness our hands the day and year above named.

THOS JOHNSON, JONATHAN COLLENS, BENIAMAN ADKINS } Selectmen. { JOSEPH SOUTHMAYD, SETH WETMORE"

"December 22, 1740. Voted and granted to Jonathan Yemans, to improve the excise money now in his hands (being between fifty shillings and three pounds.) in providing colours for the train band to which he belongs."

"December 28, 1758. Voted that whereas there hath been some motions and proposals made in the General Assembly & a vote in the house of Representatives proposed that the town of Middletown shall be the place appointed for the meeting and holding the General Assembly at least once a year, on conditions that Middletown will provide a house convenient to meet in, and whereas this town have ordered the town house to be finished, the chimney removed &c, it is now voted and agreed, that there be added to the town house when the Comee shall pull down the chimneys thereof twelve feet in addition to the present length of it and finish it as the rest is to be done."

"December 14, 1767. "Mrs. Mary Pelton appointed key keeper."

"Know all men by these Presents, That Eliot Rawson of Middletown in the County of Hartford in the State of Connecticut being truly desirous to do every thing in my power to releive all those that are suffering for their country, for liberty, or for righeoutness sake, do will & determine that my five Africans or negroes shall be free if they behave well, upon the Selectmens giving a certificate according to law, that Phillis Rawson shall be free, in six months from the first day of next June, that Duchess Rawson, Francis Rawson, Lettice Rawson & Eve Rawson, shall be made free at twenty four years of age. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal.

"Middletown June 30, 1780.

"ELIOT RAWSON. [SEAL.]

"In presence of GILES MILLER, ISAAC MILLER, HEZEKIAH HALE.

"Middletown June 30, 1780. Then Eliot Rawson personally appeared & acknowledged the within instrument to be his free act and deed.

"CORAM ISAAC MILLER,
"Just. Pacis."

"December 29, 1783. Voted that General Parsons, John Dickinson Esqr., Mr. Benjamin Henshaw, Col. Brown, & Matthew Talcott, Esqr., be a com'ee to prepare instructions in the name of this town to their representatives directing them to use their influence in the next assembly to effect a division of Hartford County, and for establishing Middletown for the place of holding the the Court, & also to use their influence to procure the mercantile part of the town of Middletown, to be incorporated into a City, with the powers & privileges prayed for by part of the inhabitants of New Haven, in a memorial now depending in the Assembly, and to prepare a memorial for the aforesaid purpose, and to sign & to deliver the instructions to the representatives in behalf of the town."

"Jany. 13, 1784. Voted that the town consents to the prayer of the memorial of the inhabitants of Worthington on condition that the proposed town take & support such part of the poor of Middletown as the list of that part of Worthington lying in Middletown bears to the list of the town, and that express provision be made for the same, in the bill of form & that the parish lines be not altered thereby."

PROCEEDINGS OF THE GENERAL COURT CONCERNING MIDDLETOWN.

The following are miscellaneous extracts from the early records of the proceedings of the General Court concerning Middletown.

"May 1605.—This Court desires and appoints Mr. Samuell Willis, Mr. James Richards, Lt. Sam'll Wells and Samuell Boreman to issue the present difference between the inhabitants at Middle Town and the In-

Digitized by Google

dians dwelling by the said Towne; and also to settle the bounds of what land they shal see cause in an equitable way to allow to the said Indians at Middle Town. Any three of the aboue said Gent: have power to issue provided Mr. Willys be one.

"October 1667.—This Court grants Mr. Hamlin liberty to retale wine and liqrs to his neighbors at Midleton.

"October 1668.—This Court orders that Midleton ferryman shall have but fower pence for a horse and man for Magistrates & Deputies.

"This Court grants Captn John Tallcott & Lnt. John Allyn liberty to take up their former grant of land near the south bownds of Midleton at or near a place called Coginchauge;* and if they do not judge it convenient to take up all their grant there, they may take up halfe of their grant elsewhere; and Ens: White and Wm. Cheney are appoynted to lay it out to them.

"Captn Clarke hauing moued this Court that he might haue confirmed to him his grant in the place where he took it up upon Mattabesett River, the Court haueing heard what hathe been alledged to the case by Farmington as also by Captn Clarke, doe judg that the true and just right in the sayd land belongs to Captain Clarke, provided it be not within Farmington's first grant of five miles.

"May 11th 1671.—This Court appoynts James Steele and Sarg't Hugh Wells to lay out to the Marshall as Capt'n Clarke's agent or assigne, his land according to his grant in the place where he took it up, at Mattabeset River.

"October 1671.—Midleton hath one barell of powder Windsor stock is 300 lbs. of powder and 100 lbs. of lead. New Haven certifyed that they had their ammunition for their town, according to lawe. Milford ammunition is sufficient, according to lawe. Guilford ammunition is sufficient according to lawe.

"This Court doth impower Capt'n Tallcott to take care to preserve the great Artilery that belongs to the Colony at Saybrooke.

"1675.—James Wells and John Clarke haueing returned to this Court, under their hands, that they haue layd out to Mr. John Blackleach, of Hartford, his grant of land on the east end of Midleton bownds and abutts on Midleton bownds on the west, and is two hundred rod in length north and south, and on Haddum bownds on the south, and on the commons on the north and east and is one hundred and sixty rods in breadth east and west; Nov. 9, 1674; the Court saw cause to approue of this return and doe confirm the same to the sayd Mr. John Blackleach.

"1677.—Midleton house lotts at 30s. pr acre; improved uplands 20s. pr acre; one halfe of their meadow at 40s. pr acre, the other halfe at 20s. pr acre.

"Daniell Harris is by this Court approued and confirmed to be Captain of Midleton Traine-band, and Nath: White, Leiutenant, and Wm. Cheeny, Ensigne of the sayd company, and Samuel Stockin, Sarjt.

"September 1675.—The Councill came to an agreement with the Indians of Farmington, Hartford, Wethersfield and Midleton, wherein the Indians ingaged to continue in friendship with the English and to be enemies to their enemies, and to discouer or destroy them &c. And the councill ingaged to pay unto them the sayd Indians, 2 yards of cloth for euery head of or enemies they shall take, and 4 yards of cloth for euery person they shall deliuer aliue; as pr the agreement on file, will appeare more at large.

"October 9th 1675.—Joseph Harris, Rich'd Hubberd, John Kirbey, John Higbey, Israel Willcox, Nath: White;—These are to appoynt you forthw'th to repayre to Midleton, and if Mr. Goodall's vessell be there, you are to goe on board her and guard her up to Hartford, unless the guard allready in her from that towne be still on board her, and in such case you are to remayne in your towne untill Monday next, and then you are to repayre to Hartford for farther orders.

"Whereas Indians belonging unto Wethersfield and Wongham have shewed their willingness to dwell peaceably in or townes and there to bring their corn for securety, the councill doe recommend it to the people at Wethersfield and Midleton upon whose lands the Indians haue planted, that the corn be equally divided upon the land where the corn grew, after they haue husked it, and the English to take care of their part and the Indians of what belongs to them, to get it conveyed into the towne for securety.

"May 1676. The constable of Midleton complayneing that he could not rayse their proportion of wheat ordered on their town, it not being to be had there, was by the Councill ordered to rayse what he could upon the inhabitants of Midleton that had wheat, and to grind it and bake into bread and send up to Hartford wth all speed.

"August 1676. The Councill sees cause to declare unto all such person or persons, both English and Indians that haue or shall pretend to any right or possession there, upon the sayd deserted or vanquished lands in that country, that all such shall make their application to the government of this colony, for such grants, leave and liberty to take up and possess such and so much as they shall see cause to grant and allowe them; it being both duty to God and or King, and alliso is or intent and purpose to havo it all so layd and disposed as may best advantage religion and the safety of the inhabitants. And whosoever shall presume otherwise to possesse themselves there, may expect to be dealt wth all as intruders and contemners of his matie's authority in or hands.

*Coginchauge; afterward Durham.

"September 1676. Cohause being taken by the Indians between Milford and New Haven, was brought before the Councill, and acknowledged that he had been in several engagements against the English; and was accused by Menowmet that he had wth another Indian shott Wm. Hill; that he wth 4 more kild Kirby of Midleton, between sd Midleton and Wethersfield, upon the rohde; and that he burnd Goodman Coale's house; besides other robberies that they have comitted. The Councill having heard and examined the sd Cohash, find that he is an open and desperate enemie of the English, and that he was taken in open hostillity against us, and so is a child of death, and doe sentance him to suffer the paynes and terrors of death; and that if the Indians see cause to put him to death, they shall doe it forthwith; if not, he shall be shot to death by some English.

"May 10th 1679.—This Court orders that if any swine at Midleton be found on the comon, without rings or yoakes, within three miles of Conecticutt River they shall be liable to be pounded, according to former laws respecting swine.

"May 12th 1681.—Henry Wakely petitioning to this Court to grant him some satisfaction for seruice he did for the colony in or about Mattebeseck, and for some damage he received thereby, the Court to issue all complaints and differences in the matter between him and Midleton and the colony, doe see cause to grant him two hundred acres of land prouided he take it up where it may not prejudice any plantation or former grant made by this Court. Captn. Minor and Lut Joseph Judson are appoynted to lay it out to him according to his grant.

"May 1684.—This Court upon the information they haue received that John Hollybutt hath purchased two parcells of land of Andrew Warner in Midleton, at a place commonly called Wongum, and one parcell by the towne which was sold to pay debts, which he hath received and recorded to sayd Hollybutt and deeds made but not signed by said Warner, doe order and impower the said administrator of the estate of the sd Andrew Warner to make, signe and acknowledg deeds for the sayd land, that so the sayd land may remayn firme to the sayd Hallebutt his heires and assignes forever.

"October 13th 1687.—This Court grants Mr. Giles Hamlin three hundred acres of land for a farme, prouided he take it up where it may not prejudise any former grant to any person or plantation.

"This Court grants Mr. Jeremy Peck, Mr. Samuel Andrews, Mr. James Pearpoynt, Mr. Samuell Russell, Mr. James Bayley, Mr. Moses Noyse, Mr. John James, Mr. Noadiah Russell, Mr. Timothy Woodbridge, Mr. Samuel Mather, Mr. Edward Tompson, Mr. John Fraysor, Mr. Ciprian Niccols and Ens. Nath. Stanly, two hundred acres of land a piece where they can find it, provided they take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant to any perticular *person* or plantation: and the survayors of the next plantations to any place where either of those gentn, or Mr. Hamlin or Mr. John Goodyear shall see reason to take up their respective grants are hereby appoynted to lay out the same to such of them as shall desire it, they payeing for the same

"May 1690.—This Court upon the request of Captain Harris of Midleton doe release him from his commission of Captain, and grant the traine band priuiledg and liberty to choose a new captain for the s'd company.

"October 1690.—Captain White is confirmed Capt'n of Midleton traine band, and is to be commissionated accordingly, and by reason of some disgust or various apprehensions about the choys of a leiutenant, this Court grant them liberty to goe to a new choyse of a l'nt, wherein all freedom is to be attended.

"May 1691.—Francis Whitmore is chosen and appoynted L'nt of Midleton train band, and is to be commissioned accordingly.

"May 1696.—Capt. Nathan'll White informing this Court that the souldiers of Midletown had chosen Serg't John Hall to be Ensign of their company, this Court confirmed their choice.

"May 1699.—Upon the motion of the Representative of Midletown, liberty is granted to the trainband in the said town to divide into two companies, upon an equall division.

BRIDGES.

"October 1698.—This Court grants the one halfe of the countrey rate that shall be levied in Middletown this year to the inhabitants of the said town to be levied and expended forthwith for the promotion and further carrying on the work of building ye bridge over their ferrye river.

"May 1697.—Upon the petition of Ensign Cheenie, this Court did declare that their true intent in granting the one halfe of the countrey rate to the town of Middletown for the carrying on of the worke of the bridge over the ferry river, was that the said one halfe of the said rate should be delivered to Mr. Francis Whitmore for his incouragement and to be improved by him for the further carrying on the said worke, for the publick use; and this Court doth hereby impower the s'd Francis Whitmore to aske, sue for, require, recover and receive the same of the constable or constables of the said town or other officers that have any part thereof, or ought to collect the same.

"October 1698. It is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that from and after the last day of this present instant, October, he the said Francis Whitmore, his heirs, execut'rs or assigns, shall and may have and hold the said bridge by him built at Middletown as aforesaid,

Digitized by Google

and shall have and receive the fare of two pence money for each time for horse and man and load, and one pennie a time a single person, unlesse where persons shall otherwise aggree, forever, of and from all and every person using and passing over the said bridge from and after the said last day of this instant October aforesaid (except the magistrates and ministers of this Colonie, representatives of the General Assembly, posts and souldiers in the Colonie service), the said Francis Whitmore reimbursing those p'rticular persons that have freely contributed towards the building of the bridge, and allowing them free passage till the money given by them for that use be repaid, and keeping a sufficient ferrye furnisht with a good boat for the transporting passengers when the waters are so high that there is no passing over the said bridge; the said Francis Whitmore inguaging to finish the bridge aforesaid within the space of one year after the last of this instant, unlesse by some inevitable providence prevented, and keeping the same always in good repair for safe and comfortable passage.

"May 1697.—Liberty is granted by this Court to any one of the inhabitants of Midletown to purchase of the Indians there inhabiting, claiming propriety of land in Wonguneh Meddowe, about one acre of grasse land in the said meddowe.

"May 1698.—This Court grants liberty to the Sunesquaws in Midletown to sell halfe an acre of her land in the said town to some inhabitant there.

May 1711.—Upon consideration of the petition or request of Causchawet, Indian man, and his squaw, and of the Indian squaw, or widow of Mussecuppe, late a sachem deceased, now living or residing at Middleton or Glassenbury, praying for liberty to be granted to them to sell one certain piece or parcel of land to them belonging, of about two acres, lying in Wongung Meadow in Middleton, unto Joseph Hollister of Glassenbury, for the paying a debt which they owe to him; which said piece of land is bounded with Wongung Brook on the north, with George Stockings land on the south, with Capt. Nathanael Whites land on the west, and with Samuell Cornwalls land on the east: This Assembly do grant liberty to the said Indians to sell the said land to the said Joseph Hollister, and also liberty to the said Joseph Hollister to buy the same; provided it may be done with the consent of the inhabitants of the said town of Middletown.

Growth of the Town.

The population increased steadily, and in 1703 what was from the first known as the Upper Houses (now Cromwell) was set off as a separate parish or society.

Middlefield began to be settled about 1700, and was incorporated as a parish in the autumn of 1744.

The settlement of Westfield commenced about 1720, and in 1766 it became a parish.

The portion of the town that was on the east side of the river did not begin to be settled till about 1700, but in 1714, 31 petitioners were incorporated as the parish of East Middletown.

In 1710 a settlement in Middle Haddam began, and in 1749 a parish was incorporated there.

The increase of the population in Middletown during more than a century after the first settlement was slow. There was then nothing here to invite a rapid immigration. The country was rough, and the labor of subduing the forest and bringing even small portions of the soil under cultivation was great. Markets for that which was produced here were distant and difficult to reach. Imports were small, and were mostly limited to articles of necessity; for the luxuries of the present day were hardly known here two centuries since. The people were self-reliant. Not only was their food the product of their own industry, but the materials for their clothing were produced on their farms, and they were clad in raiment of domestic manufacture. Their implements of husbandry were made by themselves, or by the few mechanics who settled among them, and though simple in their construction, they were well adapted to their uses. In short, every comfort by which they were surrounded was the product of their own industry, and the little wealth which some of them were able to accumulate was the result of their own frugality. Their strong religious convictions had prompted them to seek these then inhospitable forests, and their rigid intolerance of any infraction of their moral code, or system of faith, preserved among them for many generations a simplicity of life which is less prominent in the present cosmopolitan age, and an enforced assent and obedience to the prescribed dogmas of their church which have come to be regarded almost as historical curiosities.

In 1680 one vessel of 70 tons was owned here, and the town had but few merchants.* Fifty years later, or in 1730, the place could boast of only two vessels, having a sum of 105 tons, and but few more mercantile establishments.

During the 50 years that preceded the Revolution, Middletown became gradually more and more prosperous. An increasing trade, especially with the West Indies, stimulated agriculture and domestic manufactures, and though the increase of the population was still slow it was more rapid than it had formerly been. Increasing commerce necessitated the building of ships, and this industry was carried on more largely than before at Middletown, as well as at other points on the Connecticut River.

Grist mills had long before banished the primitive wooden mortars and pestles for grinding grain, saw mills had early sprung into existence to furnish lumber in place of the original "split plank and puncheons," and, later, fulling mills, for dressing the home manufactured cloth, had been erected. Carpenters, blacksmiths, wheelwrights, shoemakers, etc., that the pioneers took care to bring with them, had multiplied to meet the requirements of the gradually increasing population; but manufactories had not then come into existence here. During more than a century the people had pursued the even tenor of their way, and their industry and frugality had been rewarded by a prosperity which had supplied their reasonable wants and gratified their moderate ambition.

The Pequot war occurred before the settlement of Middletown, and that of King Philip when there were only about fifty families here. In Queen Anne's war, at the beginning of the last century, Middletown bore its part, and Nathaniel Gilbert, Benjamin Cornwell, John Allen, Samuel Doolittle, Nathaniel Hobart, Jonathan Gilbert, Waite Cornwell, Edward Bow, John Lane, Charles Butler, Jacob Conte, Thomas Stevens, Jacob Doude, and Jeremiah Leman were volunteers from this place.

In the French wars of 1744 and 1755, which continued for a longer period, it is known that Connecticut furnished a larger proportion of men than any of the other colonies. In the present state of the records the names and number of those from Middletown who were in these wars cannot be ascertained. It is said that many who went never returned, and this is positively asserted of those from Upper Middletown.

*See plan in Barber's Hist. Coll., p. 508.

Digitized by Google

Census of 1776.

An enumeration of the inhabitants of Middletown, taken September 1st 1776, gives the total population as 5,037. Of these, 4,836 were whites and 201 blacks. There were males under 10 years, 736; females under 10 years, 763; males between 10 and 20, 576, all unmarried; females between 10 and 20, 11 married and 600 single; males between 20 and 70, 679 married and 268 single; females between 20 and 70, 706 married and 390 single; males above 70, 38 married and 7 single; females above 70, 23 married and 39 single. There were 588 officers and soldiers in militia rolls; 104 able-bodied men between 16 and 45, not in militia rolls; 202 men in Continental Army; and 5 men "raised for defence of the Colony and now in the Colony." Of the negroes, 47 were males under 20, 49 females under 20, 62 males above 20, and 43 females above 20.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The town of Middletown has been represented in General Court and General Assembly by the following-named persons. The abbreviations M. and O. are used to indicate the May and October sessions, respectively:

William Smith, Sept. 1652 to Sept. 1653, 1655 M., 1655 O; John Hall jr., 1653 M.; William Cornwell, 1654 M., 1664 O.; Thomas Wetmore, Sept. 1654; Robert Webster, Sept. 1653 to May 1655, 1656 M., 1656 O., 1657 O., 1658 O., 1659 M.; Thomas Allen, 1656 M.; George Graves, 1657 O.–1658 O.; Samuel Stocking, 1658 M., 1659 M., 1659 O., 1665 M., 1665 O., 1669 M., 1669 O., 1674 O., 1677 O., 1681 O.; Nathaniel White, 1659 O., 1661 M.–1664 M., 1665 M., 1666 M.–1667 M., 1668 M.–1672 M., 1673 M., 1674 M.–1678 M., 1679 M.–1684 M., 1685 O.–1687 M., 1689 M.–1694 M., 1695 M.–1696 M., 1697 M.–1710 M.; William Cheney, 1660 M., 1660 O., 1662 M., 1663 O., 1664 O., 1667 O., 1670 M., 1672 M., 1672 O., 1673 O., 1675 O., 1676 M., 1677 M., 1678 O.–1679 M., 1684 O.–1686 M., 1687 O., 1690 M., 1695 M., 1695 O., 1696 O.; Robert Warner, 1660 M.–1661 O., 1662 O., 1663 M., 1664 M., 1665 O., 1686 O., 1687 M.; Giles Hamlin, 1666 M.–1668 O., 1670 O.–1671 O., 1673 M.–1674 M., 1675 M., 1678 M., 1679 O.–1681 M., 1682 M.–1684 M.; Samuel Collins, 1672 O.; John Grave, 1676 O.; Daniel Harris, 1678 O., 1684 O.; William Harris, 1687 O.; William Ward, 1689 O., 1711 M., 1712 O.–1713 O.; John Hamlin, 1690 O.–1693 O.; Nathaniel Bidwell, 1696 M.; John Hall, 1696 O., 1699 M., 1700 M.–1701 M., 1704 O., 1705 M., 1707 O.–1710 O., 1711 O.; Samuel Stow, 1697 M.; Samuel Bidwell, 1697 O.–1698 O., 1703 O., 1705 O.; William Sumner, 1701 O.–1703 M.; Thomas Ward, 1706 M.–1707 M., 1711 O., 1712 M.; Edward Shepard, 1710 O., 1711 M.; John Warner, 1712 M.; Joseph Rockwell, 1712 O.–1717 M., 1719 M., 1719 O.; William Harris, 1714 M.–1715 M., 1720 M.–1721 M., 1722 O., 1728 O.; William Savage, 1715 O.–1716 O., 1718 M.–1721 M., 1722 O.–1725 O., 1726 O.; Samuel Hall, 1717 M.; Izrahiah Wetmore, 1717 O.–1718 O., 1721 O., 1722 M., 1723 M.–1726 O., 1728 M.; John Sage, 1717 O., 1721 O., 1722 M., 1726 M.; John Andrews, 1727 M.–1730 M.; Giles Hall, 1727 M., 1727 O., 1730 M.–1731 M., 1732 O.; Joseph Wetmore, 1729 M.; George Phillips, 1729 O., 1730 O.–1732 M., 1733 M.–1738 M., 1740 O.; Jabez Hamlin, 1731 O., 1732 M., 1733 O., 1734 M., 1735 O.–1758 M., 1766 O.–1773 M.; Thomas Allyn, 1732 O.; Joseph White, 1733 M.; Nathaniel Bacon, 1734, O.; Seth Wetmore, 1738 O., 1740 M., 1741 M.–1743 O., 1744, O.–1747 M., 1748 M.–1750 M., 1753 O., 1754 O.–1756 M., 1757 M., 1757 O., 1758 O.–1766 O., 1768 M.–1769 O., 1770 O., 1771 M.; Thomas Johnson, 1739 M., 1739 O., 1744 M.; Return Meigs, 1747 O.; Joseph Southmayd, 1750 O.–1753 M.; Joseph Wright, 1754 M.; Michael Burnham, 1756 O.; Matthew Talcott, 1758 O., 1759 O.–1764 M., 1772 M., 1774 O., 1775 M., 1779 M., 1780 M., 1781 M.–1782 O.; John Fisk, 1759 M.; Richard Alsop, 1764 O.–1766 M., 1767 M., 1767 O., 1770 M., 1771 O., 1772 O.–1774 M.; Titus Hosmer, 1773 O.–1778 M.; John Dickinson, 1775 O., 1776 O., 1778 M., 1778 O., 1779 O., 1780 O., 1781 M.; Comfort Sage, 1776 M., 1777 M., 1779 M., 1780 M., 1781 O.–1784 O., 1785 O.–1786 O.; Ebenezer Bacon, 1778 O., 1779 O., 1780 O., 1783 M., 1783 O., 1785 O.–1786 O., 1789 M., 1798 O., 1799 M, 1800 O.; Samuel H. Parsons, 1784 M.–1785 M.; George Phillips, 1787 M.–1788 M.; Asher Miller, 1785 M., 1788 M.–1789 M., 1790 M.–1793 M., 1798 M., 1803 O.–1804 O.; Elijah Hubbard, 1787 M., 1787 O., 1788 O., 1789 O., 1790 O.–1797 M., 1799 M.–1800 M., 1801 M.–1808 M., 1811 M.–1814 O.; Samuel W. Dana, 1789 O., 1790 M., 1793 O.–1796 O., 1822, 1826; Stephen T. Hosmer, 1797 M., 1800 M.; Andrew Campbell, 1797 O.–1798 O.; Amos Church, 1797 O.; John Pratt, 1799 O., 1806 M.–1808 M., 1809 M., 1809 O.; Jehosaphat Starr, 1800 O., 1801 M.; Enoch Parsons, 1801 O., 1803 M.; Abijah Savage, 1802 M., 1802 O.; Joshua Stow, 1805 M., 1805 O.; Jabez Stocking, 1808 O., 1815 O., 1816 M.; Lemuel Storrs, 1808 O.; Chauncey Whittlesey, 1809 M.–1811 O., 1816 O.; Ebenezer Sage, 1810 M., 1810 O.; Samuel Wetmore, 1812 M.–1814 M.; Alexander Collins, 1814 O.; Elisha Coe, 1815 M., 1816 O.–1817 O., 1819 M., 1820.; Arthur W. Magill, 1815 M.; Samuel Gill, 1815 O., 1816 M.; Nathan Starr jr., 1817 M.–1818 M.; John Alsop, 1818 M.–1820, 1823; Hosea Goodrich, 1818 O.; Seth Paddock, 1821; Elisha Treat, 1821; Josiah Savage, 1822, 1823; Daniel Rand, 1824, 1825; Miner Hotchkiss, 1824, 1825; Daniel Burrows, 1826; William L. Storrs, 1827–29, 1834; Elijah Paddock, 1827, 1828, 1833; Ebenezer Jackson jr., 1829–32, 1846; Henry Woodward, 1830, 1831; Joseph Coe, 1832, 1850; Samuel Russell, 1833, 1846; Jedediah Wilcox, 1834; Stillman K. Wightman, 1835–37, 1842; William Plumb 2d, 1835, 1836, 1841; Timothy Savage, 1837; Richard Hubbard, 1838; Eben Wilcox, 1838; Charles Woodward, 1839, 1847, 1857; Henry D. Smith, 1839, 1847; Noah A. Phelps, 1841; Alexander Sage, 1842; Daniel M. Crowell, 1843; Elihu Spencer, 1844, 1848, 1851, 1855; Alfred Hubbard, 1844; Edwin Stearns, 1848, 1849; Earl Cooley, 1849; Noah H. Phelps, 1850; Buckley Edwards, 1851; Daniel H. Chase, 1852, 1853; Elisha S. Hubbard, 1852;

Digitized by Google

Benjamin W. Coe, 1853, 1854, 1862; Benjamin Douglas, 1854, 1872; Austin Baldwin, 1855; Patrick Fagan, 1856; George W. Guy, 1856, 1870; Osborn Coe, 1857; Julius Hotchkiss, 1858; Alfred Hubbard, 1858; Ellsworth Burr, 1859; G. W. Bacon, 1859; Moses Culver, 1860; Asa Hubbard, 1860; Edward A. Russell, 1861; Charles Hubbard, 1861; Bartlett Bent jr., 1862; Charles C. Hubbard, 1863; David Savage, 1863; John M. Douglas, 1864, 1865; George S. Hubbard, 1864; John Barry, 1865; John H. Watkinson, 1866; Moses W. Terrill, 1866; Michael H. Griffin, 1867, 1868; Arthur W. Bacon, 1867, 1869, 1870, 1874; George L. Tuttle, 1868; Edwin Scoville, 1869; Samuel J. Starr, 1871; D. Ward Northrop, 1871, 1881, 1882; Abner Roberts, 1872; Joseph W. Alsop jr., 1873; Ashbel Bidwell, 1873; James K. Guy, 1874; Charles R. Fagan, 1875, 1876; George W. Roberts, 1875; Daniel Strong, 1876; Richard H. Newhall, 1877; Charles H. Williams, 1877; William W. Wilcox, 1878; Samuel J. Hubbard, 1878; Charles R. Woodward, 1879; George W. Atkins, 1879; William W. Wilcox, 1880; S. Otis Barrows, 1880; James Lawton, 1881, 1882; Horace R. Butler, 1883, 1884; John T. Walsh, 1883; Michael W. Lawton, 1884.

Town Clerks.—William Smith, 1650 to November 1656; Robert Webster, November 1656 to November 1661; John Hall, November 1661 to February 1695; John Hamlin, February 1695 to December 1707; Nathaniel White, March 1695, for a few weeks; Joseph Rockwell, December 1707 to January 1735; Jabez Hamlin, January 1735 to December 1735; William Rockwell, December 1735 to death, July 28th 1765; Joseph Clark, August 20th 1765 to death, April 21st 1778; Bezaleel Fisk, May 1778 to September 1797; John Fisk, September 1797 to death, February 15th 1847; Thomas G. Mather, February 1847 to October 1849; Elihu Spencer, October 1849 to October 1851; Elihu W. N. Starr, October 1851 to October 1865; Charles A. Boardman, October 1865 to October 1866; Elihu W. N. Starr, October 1866, still in office.

Middletown Probate District.

This district was formed in 1752, and included Chatham (with the exception of that part lying south of Salmon river), the part of Berlin which at first belonged to Middletown, with Haddam and Durham.

The parts of this district east of the Connecticut were detached from it in 1824, upon the formation of Chatham District.

At the same time the part of Berlin just named, was detached from it upon the formation of the Berlin District.

Haddam was detached from it in 1830, and made a separate district in connection with Haddam Neck.

Middletown District now embraces Middletown, Middlefield, Cromwell, and Durham.

Probate Judges.—Jabez Hamlin, May 1752 to June 1789; Asher Miller, June 1789 to June 1793; John Dickinson, June 1793 to June 1807; Asher Miller, June 1807 to death, December 24th 1821; vacancy, when Judge Brace officiated; John Alsop, May 1822 to July 1832; S. K. Wightman, July 1832 to June 1834; August Cook, June 1834 to June 1835; S. K. Wightman, June 1835 to June 1838; Samuel Cooper, June 1838 to June 1842; Linus Coe, June 1842 to June 1844; Samuel Cooper, June 1844 to June 1846; Linus Coe, June 1846 to June 1847; Samuel Cooper, June 1847 to June 1849; Elihu Spencer, June 1849 to July 1850; Noah A. Phelps, July 1850 to July 1852; John H. Sumner, July 1852 to July 1853; Noah A. Phelps, July 1853 to July 1854; Dennis Sage, July 1854 to July 1856; Waldo P. Vinal, July 1856 to July 1864; William T. Elmer, July 1864 to July 1866; E. W. N. Starr, July 1866 to July 1867; Charles G R. Vinal, July 1867 to July 1868; E. W. N. Starr, July 1868 to July 1872; John L. S. Roberts, July 1872 to July 1873; D. Ward Northrop, July 1873 to January 1881; Silas A. Robinson, January 1881 to January 1883; Eldon B. Birdsey, January 1883, now in office.

The Custom House, District of Middletown.

The oldest persons now living who remember anything about the location of the office state that the earliest place they can remember is the store now occupied by G. E. Burr, on the east side of Main street (No. 100). This certainly is a very old building, having a square roof and dormer windows of an ancient period. From this building it was removed to the brick building on the northwest corner of Washington and Main streets, in which the office continued until the present building was ready for occupancy in 1834.

After a long and bitter controversy as to the site of the Custom House, the present building was put under contract, August 1st 1834, under the supervision of Noah A. Phelps, the collector, who, having been educated as a lawyer, and possessing much natural ability, was well fitted to manage the business.

The contract was with Barzillai D. Sage and Sage & Merriman for the total sum of $12,249, and on the 19th of October 1835, it was reported as thoroughly finished. There having been some alterations one way and the other from the original plan, the total amount paid was $12,289. It was stated to be "a handsome and substantial structure, fire-proof without, and nearly so within," and to have been erected with fidelity and skill.

For all this a bond was taken at the time of contract, that if any latent defect should thereafter appear the contractors should make it good.

The officers at the Custom House are: Augustus Putdam, collector; George W. Burke, special deputy collector; and F. Howard Thompson, clerk. The collector and special deputy were appointed in 1869, and have held their respective offices 15 years.

The successive collectors, with dates of their appointments, have been: George Phillips, June 1795; Chauncey Whittlesey, December 1797; Alexander Wolcott, August 1801; Henry Wolcott, July 1828; Noah A. Phelps, of Hartford, March 1829; Austin Baldwin, April 1841; Philip Sage, of Portland, October 1844; William D. Starr, February 1849; Samuel Cooper, June 1849; William D. Starr, April 1853; Samuel Babcock, October

Digitized by Google

1855; Patrick Fagan, February 1857; Origen Utley, May 1861; Augustus Putnam, January 1869.

Statement of tonnage at sundry dates: June 30th 1797, 4,509 tons; June 30th 1800, 2,070 tons; June 30th 1810, 5,363 tons; June 30th 1820, 10,172 tons; June 30th 1830, 11,859 tons; June 30th 1840, 12,193 tons; June 30th 1850, 11,861 tons; June 30th 1860, 15,815 tons; June 30th 1870, 17,128 tons; June 30th 1880, 15,790 tons; June 30th 1882, 116 vessels, 16,840 tons.

On the 30th of June 1876, there were 119 sail vessels of 12,682.09 tons; 27 steam vessels of 6,050.03 tons; and 12 barges of 1,960.35 tons. Total, 158 vessels, 20,692.47 tons.

First Steamer in the District.—The old records show that on the 24th of August, 1819, the steamer *Enterprise*, 104$\frac{8}{95}$ tons, took out enrolment No. 41, in the name of James Pitkin of East Hartford, agent of the Connecticut Steamboat Company.

Alexander Wolcott was, at that time, collector.

The first vessel ever documented in the district was the sloop *Nancy*, of Killingworth, owned by John Wilson and Silas Kelsey, of Killingworth, and Hezekiah Hotchkiss, of New Haven.

She was new, of forty-nine tons burden; was surveyed by Richard Dickinson, commanded by Capt. John Wilson, and took her enrolment and license, each numbered "one," June 6th 1795.

Steamers.—The first steamboat documented for the New York line was the *Oliver Ellsworth*, May 7th 1824. She was new, having just been finished in New York. Her registered tonnage was 227$\frac{8}{95}$ tons, and she was owned by the Connecticut River Steamboat Company. She was followed by the *Macdonough*, 272$\frac{73}{95}$ tons, May 12th 1826, also just built at New York. The *Chief Justice Marshall*, 314$\frac{86}{95}$ tons, was built in New York in 1825, but was not brought here until March 20th 1832, when she was documented by David F. Robinson, secretary of the Hartford Steamboat Company. The *New England*, 261$\frac{73}{95}$ tons, came on in 1833; the *Bunker Hill*, 310$\frac{81}{95}$ tons, came on in 1835; in 1838, *Charter Oak*, 439$\frac{81}{95}$ tons, built at Hartford; in 1842, *Globe*, 481$\frac{81}{95}$ tons, built at New York; in 1844, *Bell*, 430$\frac{81}{95}$ tons, built at New York; in 1845, *Hero*, 462$\frac{84}{95}$ tons, built at New York.

The intervening period was filled by the use of some of Vanderbilt's boats, notably the *Water Witch*, and the *Lexington*, afterward burned in Long Island Sound.

The wonder of the time was the palace steamer *City of Hartford*, (1,306 tons, 1852), which was visited by thousands, who up to that time had never seen such elegance of finish and such magnificent furnishing. This steamer is still running under the name of *Capitol City*. The other two passenger steamers on the New York line since 1852 were the *Granite State* (1,187 tons), burned at Goodspeeds in 1883, and the *State of New York* (1,417 tons), which was rebuilt in 1882, and name changed to *City of Springfield*.

For the accommodation of small places along the river, the *Washington Irving* (149 tons), owned by the East Haddam and Hartford Steamboat Company, commenced running in 1855, and after the war of the Rebellion the *Silver Star* (276 tons), which had been used as a dispatch boat on the James River, took this route and kept it until 1882.

Long Island Route.—In 1850 the *Cricket*, owned by Joy Post jr., ran from Hartford to New London and Greenport, Long Island. In 1857 the *L. Boardman* (204 tons), I. T. Clark, managing owner, took the route, and was followed successively by the *Mary Benton* (365 tons) in 1861, and the *Sunshine* (427 tons) in 1864. For ten years this popular and safe boat has run regularly on this route, being commanded first by Captain George W. Bates, and lately by his brother, Hanson A. Bates.

Middletown Post-Office.

In the "Statistical Account of Middlesex County," by Dr. Field, published in 1819, occurs the following:

"The mail has long been carried on the road from Hartford to New Haven through Middletown and Durham in this county. * * * * About the year 1800 a post road was established from Middletown, through Chatham, to East Haddam Landing and thence to New London; and in 1802, another, from Middletown, through Haddam, to Saybrook; but in 1810 these were given up, and a route was established from Middletown to Middle Haddam, Haddam, East Haddam Landing, and thence to Saybrook. The post road from Middletown through Chatham and Hebron, to Windham was established in 1814; that from Middletown through Chatham, to Colchester in 1817; and that from Middletown through the west part of Haddam to Killingworth, the same year."

The post-office at Middletown was established in 1775. The successive postmasters have been: Wensley Hobby, from 1775 to October 1807; Thaddeus Nichols, from October 1807 to April 1815; Joshua Stow, from April 1815 to April 1818; Samuel Williams, from April 1818 to November 11th 1821; Joshua Stow, from November 1821 to February 20th 1841; E. W. N. Starr, from February 20th 1841 to October 1st 1842; Eli Wilcox, from October 1st 1842 to May 21st 1845; Allen May, from May 27th 1845 to June 14th 1849; William Woodward, from June 14th 1849 to April 1853; Norman Smith, from April 1853 to ———; Samuel Babcock jr., from January 1859 to May 15th 1861; Arthur B. Calef, from May 15th 1861 to June 30th 1869; Bartlett Bent, from July 1st 1869, now in office.

The post-office was first kept in a small building used by Wensley Hobby as a store, standing on the west side of Main street, on the extreme north part of the lot now occupied by E. B. Chaffee. From this time onward the office was in various localities until the evening of March 31st 1841, when it was removed to the northeast corner room on the first floor of the Custom House.

Almshouse.

The first almshouse in Middletown was completed and occupied in May 1814. It stood in the southwestern part of the city near Pameacha River. It was a substantial brick building, 40 by 60 feet in size, two stories high in front, and three in the rear and at the ends. It had in the lower story a work room, kitchen, cellar, and dungeon; in the second, two rooms for the steward, a victualling room, and a spare room for occasional uses; in the third, 13 lodging rooms, four of which had fire places. It had also an attic of sufficient size for twenty lodging rooms.

The ground on which this stood, two and one-half

Digitized by Google

acres, cost $800; the buildings, fences, etc., $7,655; and the furniture, $300; a total of $8,755.

Prior to the erection of this almshouse the poor of the town were "boarded out" or assisted at their homes.

The town farm was purchased in 1853. This consists of 35 acres in the home farm, and a wood lot of 16 acres. On the farm is a large brick dwelling house, with barns, etc., beautifully situated on the south side of a bend in the Connecticut River, and it adjoins the farm of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane. The premises are under the superintendence of Frederic Cooley, who has made valuable improvements on the property. The average cost of maintaining the farm amounts to about $2,000 annually.

Action of Middletown Concerning the Constitution of 1818.

"At a town meeting of the inhabitants of Middletown held on the first Tuesday of Feby A. D. 1818, the following resolves were unanimously passed. Resolved that in a country like ours where the rulers exercise their power by delegations from the people, it is, we conceive, essential to the preservation of freedom that the public will, constitutionally & deliberately expressed should establish some plain standard to which all may immediately refer, to ascertain the authority of the government, and the rights of the community.

"Resolved, that for this purpose it is highly important that the State of Connecticut be provided with a written Constitution, which shall trace as far as practicable, definite boundaries between the executive, legislative, & judiciary departments, which may erect a barrier against the encroachments of power, or the collisions of party violence, & which may secure to the people, the uncontrolled enjoyment of those privileges which they have not, by compact transferred to their temporary rulers.

"Resolved, That the Representatives of the Town in the ensuing General Assembly shall be furnished by the Town Clerk, with a copy of these Resolutions and that the said Representatives be hereby requested to make all due exertions to procure from the Legislature a recommendation for the meeting of delegates from the several towns in this State, in order to prepare a written Constitution, which shall afterwards be presented to the people for their examination.

"Resolved, That we invite the co-operation of the friends of Civil liberty throughout this State.

"Voted, That the foregoing Resolves be published in the Middlesex Gazette.

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of Middletown duly qualified legally warned & held on the 4th day of July 1818, at 9 o'c'lk A. M., Alexander Wolcott Esqr & Joshua Stow Esqr, were elected delegates to meet in Convention at the State House in Hartford, on the 4th day of August next, to proceed if they deem it expedient with the other delegates there assembled, to the promotion of a Constitution of Civil Government for the people of this State."

Ratification of the Constitution.

"At a town meeting of the Inhabitants of Middletown qualified to vote in Town or Freemen's meeting legally warned & held on the 5th day of October A.D. at 9 o'ck A.M. for the ratification & approval of the Constitution formed by the Convention it was Voted, That those who are in favor of adopting the Coustitution give a vote, with the word Yes, written thereon; those against with the word No. On counting the votes, Two hundred & fifty voted for the ratification, of sd. Constitution & one hundred & twenty-five voters voted against the ratification of said Constitution.

Lead Mine.

Dr. Field, in 1852, gives the following account of a lead mine in Middletown:

"On the north side of Strait Hills, and near Butler's Creek, as it enters the Connecticut River, there is a mine usually called the Lead Mine, which excited a good deal of attention before the American Revolution, and on which foreigners had expended large sums of money. In May 1775, Jabez Hamlin, Matthew Talcott, and Titus Hosmer were appointed a committee to provide stores of lead as they should judge necessary for the use of the Colony, or to take ore raised out of the mine at Middletown and refined and fitted for the use of the Colony. In July following, the Assembly ordered them to work the mine. They did so and put up works for smelting and refining the ore, which were completed about the month of September; and at this time high expectations were raised of providing from it a large amount of lead. In March and July of the following year orders were given upon the committee to furnish quantities of lead for military purposes, and November 5th, 5,140 pounds were reported to be in the hands of the committee, and Capt. Samuel Russell was added to the committee to procure lead for the State and to work the mine. The vein ran northerly toward the river, was followed thirty or forty rods, and in some places was very rich. But the vein being enclosed in granite rock, it was very difficult to get the ore, and as it approached the river it sunk abruptly into the earth. The works, however, were continued until the beginning of 1778, but at a session of the Assembly begun in February of that year a report was made, that the manufacture of said ore was unprofitable to the State. The committee were therefore ordered to discontinue the works after having finished the ore on hand."

This mine was worked as a silver mine a short time, about 1852, but was soon abandoned.

Middletown Ferry.

In 1726 the General Court,

"Upon consideration of the petition of Izrahiah Wettmore, of Middletown, showing that there is much need of a ferry to be set up and duly maintained at Middletown, near the warehouses to transport passengers across the river of Connecticut, praying for liberty to set up said ferry. Granted by this assembly, that the said Wettmore shall have the sole liberty of setting up a ferry at said place for the space of ten years, and that the fare be sixpence for a man, horse, and load, and three pence for a single man and horse."

A year later, upon the petition of Mr. Wettmore, the authorized fare was increased to twelve pence for man, horse, and load; and four pence for a single person, or single horse. In May, 1737,

"Upon the memorial of Capt. George Philipse and Jabez Hamlin Esq., agents for the town of Midletown, praying that the ferry over Connecticut River at Midletown (in the town platt) which was formerly granted to Mr. Izrahiah Wettmore, should be granted to the town of Midletown, &c., for the reasons assigned in the memorial: This assembly do thereupon grant the said ferry to the said town of Midletown, to be kept by such person or persons as they shall nominate and appoint from time to time to keep and attend to the same; and that this grant shall continue during the pleasure of this assembly. And this assembly do hereby enact that the fare of said ferry for the future shall be as formerly."

In 1742 it was

"* * * Resolved by this assembly, that the fare of said ferry be nine pence for man, horse and load, and three pence for a single person, in bills of credit of the old tenour or an equivalent in the new tenour bills, at all times in the year said ferry is passable and no more; any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

It appears by the town record that on December 9th 1737, it was

"Voted Messrs. George Phillips Nath'n White and Joseph Southmayd be a com'tee with full power to lease out the ferry against the Town Platt in Middletown (that is granted to the town) to the highest bidder, he finding himself with Boat, Canoon, &c.: Provided he be a person sufficient to keep said ferry and to pay for the hire of the same, said Com'tee not to lett the same for more than three years at a time, and they to set up notifications on ye sign post at least Ten Days before such bidding appointing the time and place for such bidding."

In May 1821, it was enacted (Section 13, Title 16, Revised Statutes) that

"The ferry across the Connecticut River, between the towns of Middletown and Chatham, shall be maintained exclusively by the Colchester and Chatham Turnpike Company; and the said company shall have and possess the said ferry with all its appurtenances and privileges in as full and ample a manner as they were formerly possessed by the town of Middletown," etc.

In June, 1852, the Middletown Ferry Company was incorporated. Section 1 of the act sets forth that

"The ferry across the Connecticut River between the towns of Middletown and Portland, shall be maintained exclusively by the Middletown Ferry Company hereinafter incorporated, and the said company shall have, possess, and enjoy the said ferry with all its appurtenances and privileges in as full and ample a manner, and with the same powers as they have been heretofore possessed and enjoyed by the Colchester and Chatham Turnpike Company, and those claiming under it"

Digitized by Google

Section 4 names as corporators, Stephen Brooks, Evan Davis, Joseph Bacon, and Norman Smith, "being the present proprietors of the Middletown Ferry under the thirteenth section of the sixteenth title of the Revised Statutes, together with such persons as may be hereafter associated with them," etc.

It is remembered that about 1810 a scow boat was used for taking teams over this ferry, and that passengers were carried in a small row boat. The scow was propelled by oars, and it had sails for use when the wind was favorable. The landing in Middletown was then below where the railroad bridge now is, but it was on a sandy beach which extended for some distance up and down the shore, so that advantage could be taken of the wind and tide in landing. The ferry was then conducted by a Mr. Bowers, then by Mathew Haling, and afterward by a Mr. Savage. An assistant ferryman during many years was a colored man named Thomas Lewis, commonly called "Tom."

About 1830 a horse boat was put on the ferry, and then, or soon afterward, William J. French became the conductor. A few years later this boat was replaced by a larger one, on which four horses could be used instead of two as on the first. Stephen Brooks and Evan Davis succeeded Mr. French, and continued to conduct it as a horse ferry till 1852, when the Middletown Ferry Company was incorporated and the steamboat *Mattabesett* was placed on it. This was built in New York and its cost was about $15,000. In 1859 a small steam apron ferry boat was placed on the ferry as a spare boat to the *Mattabesett*. It was built by S. Gildersleeve & Sons, and its cost was $3,500. The *Mattabesett* was used till 1870 when the present steam ferry-boat, the *Portland*, succeeded it. This was also built by Gildersleeve & Sons, and its cost was $30,000.

The first president of the Ferry Company was Stephen Brooks. The succeeding ones have been Erastus Brainerd, S. Gildersleeve, Erastus Brainerd jr., and Henry Gildersleeve, the present president. The capital of the company is $40,000.

Railroads.

The Connecticut River was during nearly two centuries the main avenue of travel and transportation between Middletown and the great centers of trade and population of the country. During a portion of each year, however, communication between this town and distant places was by the more tedious stage routes over common highways. During the first two decades of the present century turnpikes came into existence, and these afforded improved means of travel, and supplied a great desideratum, especially in that portion of each year when the navigation on the river was closed.

The era of railroads came, and the people of Middletown were not slow to discern their prospective utility.

The following record shows the action of the town in the case of the Hartford and New Haven Railroad:

"At a special meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Middletown held at the Town Hall on the 31st day of Oct'r A. D. 1835, agreeable to notice.

"Charles Woodward Esqr. was chosen Moderator Voted, That the thanks of this meeting be presented by the Moderator to the President & Engineer of the Hartford & New Haven Rail Road Company for the attention which they have given to the route through Middletown, & the communication they have just made to this meeting on the subject.

"Voted, That William S. Camp be, & he is hereby appointed an agent as proposed & suggested to this meeting by the President of said Rail Road, at the expense of said Company to see the several proprietors of land on the Railroad route & procure from them, on the best terms for said Company release deeds of such lands as may be wanted for said Rail road."

The New York and Boston Railroad was chartered in 1846, and when the people in Hartford assumed an attitude of hostility to this road, the people in Middletown manifested their interest in the enterprise by their action in town meeting, as shown by the following record:

"A special meeting of the inhabitants of Middletown was held agreeable to notice in the Town Hall on the 25th day of Jan'y A. D. 1847.

"Whereas this Town is deeply interested in the success of the contemplated New York & Boston Rail Road, & whereas efforts are now making in Massachusetts & are soon to be made in Rhode Island for its extension through a portion of those States to Boston & whereas the people of Hartford in a hostile spirit have given formal notice that they shall petition the next Legislature of our own State to repeal so much of the existing Charter as authorizes the erection of a bridge over Connecticut River for the purposes of s'd Railroad & whereas it is perfectly apparent to all that such a bridge will afford ample facilities to the free navigation of said River, & Whereas the increasing demands of the public require immediate action in the premises, we feel sanguine that if decisive steps are now taken, said Road will forthwith be extended to Boston, & said Charter triumphantly sustained & that thereupon a great national inland thoroughfare will be opened from Boston to New York, directly through this town, which for profitable investment, safety at all seasons of the year, shortness of time & distance will defy competition & Whereas at a full convention of delegates from the several towns, along the proposed route of said road, holden at this place on the 13th instant, said towns were requested to appoint agents whose duty it shall be to act in furtherance of this popular & noble enterprise. It is therefore Resolved, That persons be now appointed as such agents, whose duty it shall be to represent the interests of the Town, in facilitating the extension of said Road & in defending said charter, or in acting upon any other matter relative to said Road, which may effect the interests of the Town, & so far as consistent with said interests, they shall endeavor to act in accordance with the views of the original Town Railroad Com'ee."

At a special town meeting held April 14th 1851

"The following resolution was passed, the vote being taken by ballot by order of the meeting, yeas 372, nays 176, viz.:

"Resolved, That the Selectmen of this town be directed, and they are hereby required to apply in the name of this town, to the next General Assembly of this State, to be holden at the City of Hartford, for permission to loan the credit of this town, and to issue bonds for the same to an amount not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars to aid the New York & Boston Railroad Company in constructing their road within the limits of this State."

Through all the subsequent struggles of this company, and till the completion of the road, the people of Middletown gave it their support. By taking stock from time to time, and loaning its credit to the company the town contributed toward the construction of the road an aggregate of $897,000.

In the case of the Connecticut Valley Railroad the following extracts from the town records show the action of the town:

"A Special Town Meeting was called to be held in Middletown on Thursday the 14th day of Jan'y 1869, for legal voters of said town to cast their ballots, for or against the following Vote:

"Vote, That Gaston T. Hubbard be & he is hereby authorized to subscribe, in the name & behalf of the town of Midd'n for fifteen hundred shares of the Stock of the Connecticut Valley Railroad Company, at the par value thereof, whenever such Agent shall receive a written notice so to do, signed by all the members of a Committee of five persons to be appointed at a special town meeting hereafter to be called for that purpose. The meeting was held according to notice and when the returns came in from the several voting districts the following was declared to be the aggregate vote, Yes five hundred & seventeen, No Ninety four"

"A Special Town meeting was held in Middletown on 1st day of

Digitized by Google

October 1869, when no objection being made to its legality, & after a full discussion the following Vote was passed. Voted, "That a Committee of five persons, be appointed, in accordance with the vote of the special town meeting of the town of Middletown held at the Town Hall on the 14th day of January A. D. 1869, said Committee to be constituted as follows: Henry G. Aubbard, Allyn M. Colegrove, Samuel Babcock, Augustus Putnam & Michael H. Griffin."

"MIDDLETOWN Conn Oct 2, 1869.

"G. T. HUBBARD ESQR. Sir, You are hereby authorized to subscribe for fifteen hundred shares of the Capitol Stock of the Connecticut Valley Rail Road, in conformity with the vote passed at a meeting of the voters of Middletown held at the Town Hall Augt 14 1869, and the vote passed at a subsequent meeting held at the same place Octr 1st 1869, appointing the undersigned said Committee.

"HENRY G. HUBBARD — AUG PUTNAM
SAMUEL BABCOCK — M. H. GRIFFIN
ALLYN M. COLEGROVE."

"I have subscribed to the Capital Stock of the Connecticut Valley Railroad fifteen hundred shares, in accordance with the above authority this 2d day of Octr 1869. "GASTON T. HUBBARD,
Agent for town of Middletown."

It is thus seen that the town contributed toward the construction of these roads an aggregate of $1,137,000.

It is hardly necessary to add that the usual course of foreclosure of first mortgages has been followed in the cases of these roads, and that beyond the benefits which these roads afford of increased facilities for travel and transportation the town has received no return for these expenditures.

MIDDLETOWN IN THE REVOLUTION.

It is not necessary to rehearse the events which led to the war of the Revolution, for with these almost every one is familiar. It is proposed to give here a brief history, based on such records as are available, of this town in its relation to that important war.

It must be remembered that at the breaking out of the Revolution, Middletown had developed the most prosperous foreign commerce that the town ever enjoyed, and that, as a consequence, agriculture and domestic manufactures had a degree of prosperity which they had never before reached. There were few towns, therefore, that felt the calamities of war more keenly than did this. No hesitation, however, was ever manifested by the people in the discharge of what they deemed their patriotic duty. More than a century of self-government, under a charter or constitution which neither threats nor bribes could compel or induce them to relinquish, had so greatly strengthened the independent spirit here, as elsewhere in Connecticut, that, regardless of mercenary considerations, they were ready to resist the first encroachments on their liberties.

When the news of the enactment of the Boston Port Bill, and of the arrival of General Gage to enforce it was received, the inhabitants of this town, to the number of more than five hundred, assembled and adopted the following resolutions:

"That we will heartily concur in any salutary measures that may or shall be devised and come into or recommended by a General Congress, from all or most of the Colonies, or by the greater places of trade or commerce on the Continent, or by the inhabitants of this colony, for the preservation of the rights of British Americans.

"2. That Messrs Matthew Talcott, Richard Alsop, and Titus Hosmer be our committee of correspondence, whose duty it shall be to collect all such intelligence as may be necessary to enable us to act our part presently and to good effect in the system of America; to communicate such intelligence to others as may be useful to them and the common cause, and in our behalf to co-operate with the committees of other towns in concerting any general plan of proceeding for the good of the whole."

The non importation and non consumption of British goods was recommended by the Continental Congress and the Colonial Assembly, and it was promptly and heartily concurred in by the people here, as the following record shows:

"December 5, 1774.—Whereas the Continental Congress of Delegates from the British Colonies in America held at the City of Philadelphia on the fifth day of September last, did in behalf of said Colonies, enter into an association for non importation, non exportation, & non consumption as by their Journal appears did in the eleventh article of the same recommend & direct that a committee should be chosen & impowered in every city, town & place in said colonies to inspect the conduct of the inhabitants and see that said association was duly kept & observed, & whereas the House of Representatives of this Colony in their sessions held at New Haven, on the 2d of October last, did resolve that said association ought to be kept & observed, by the inhabitants of this colony, and did recommend it to the several towns in this colony, in their town meetings, to choose committees for the purposes in said eleventh article of said association expressed;

"Voted That Major Matthew Talcott, Capt. Philip Mortimer, Titus Hosmer Esq., Major Jehosaphat Starr, Mr. George Phillips, Capt. Solomon Sage Joseph Frary, Capt. Roger Riley Capt. Nathaniel Gilbert, Capt. Isaac Miller, Daniel Whitmore Capt. Stephen Hubbard, Francis Clark, Capt. Ebenezer Johnson, Joel Adkins, Liut. David Tryon Elijah Hubbard Jr. be a Committee for this town to inspect the conduct of the inhabitants of this town, touching the said association & see the same duly observed & kept, to publish the names of any wilful transgressor of said association and generally to do everything necessary to the carrying into execution the association aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of said Congress."

The members of this committee, as well as those of the committee of correspondence, were active and efficient in the discharge of their duties, and among the prominent and influential men in the town, who exerted themselves in giving a right direction to public opinion, Titus Hosmer, Esq., was one of the most efficient.

A company of light infantry was formed in Middletown during 1774, and Return Jonathan Meigs was made its captain. On the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, in April 1775, Captain Meigs marched his company, fully armed and uniformed, to the environs of Boston, where Captain Comfort Sage, with his troop of artillery had already arrived.

In the same month Samuel Holden Parsons, whose family resided here during the Revolution, together with several others, undertook the project of surprising and seizing the post of Ticonderoga. The successful execution of this project did much to inspire the patriots here, as well as elsewhere, with confidence.

A lead mine in this town had been worked by foreigners, who had expended on it large sums of money. At the commencement of the Revolution it was in possession of Colonel James, a British officer, who had a large quantity of ore ready for exportation. The Government of Connecticut at once seized and smelted this ore for use in the war.

The following extracts from letters of Titus Hosmer to Silas Deane, Esq., show, among other things, that great expectations were entertained concerning this mine. They also show to what expedients the people were compelled to resort for obtaining the most necessary war materials.

"MIDDLETOWN, May 22, 1775.

* * * "Our next object was to provide for our troops; and here you might have been entertained with very various debates,

Digitized by Google

whether the soldiers should take their chances to find lodgings in deserted houses, barns, and hovels, or whether tents should be provided for them; whether they should have spoons to eat their pease with, pails to draw water, bottles to carry it with them, and many such important subjects; on which the gentlemen on the saving establishment shone with peculiar luster.

"The state of the Lead Mine in this town has likewise engaged our attention. Upon enquiry, we find the ore is plenty and reputed rich, the vein is opened, seven tons of ore now raised and ready for smelting, and any other quantity may be had that may be required. The only desideratum is, how to smelt the ore and the metal. This may unquestionably be done if skilful workmen can be obtained. Mr. Wales who is now at New York, has orders to make enquiry there for such workmen, and gain every information necessary on this subject. If you could give us any light, from enquiries you can make where you are, either with regard to workmen, or the process, you will render an acceptable service to your country, as there can be no reasonable doubt, if we can succeed in refining, that this mine will abundantly supply, not only New England, but all the colonies with lead, in such plenty as to answer every demand of war or peace.

"Our men enter into the service with great ardor. Most of the Captains have enlisted more than their compliment, and some who came too late have bought in, rather than be disappointed of a share in the service. Samuel Webb is Lieut. in your brothers place. Mr. Whitney goes General Spencer's Quarter Master. Everything out doors is spirit, activity, and determined bravery. The outside of the sepulchre is fair, but within—the Scripture will tell the rest; tho' we have not so many devils as Mary Magdelen had; indeed the Devil of Avarice is all that we have to complain of."

"MIDDLETOWN, May 28th '75.

"We have resolved to give a bounty of five shillings on a stand of arms complete, and one and sixpence for a gun-lock manufactured in this colony. Also a bounty of ten pounds on every fifty wt of saltpetre and £5 on every 100 lbs. of sulphur manufactured from materials found in this Colony, and manufactured here, within one year from the rising of this Assembly. I believe you must be advised of this before, and I only mention them to introduce a request that you would inform yourself as well as you can, at Philadelphia, how the earth impregnated with nitre may be known and distinguished, and by what process the saltpetre is separated; also, how the ore or bed in which Sulphur is found may be known, and how it is separated; which may be of service towards maturing and setting on foot the manufacture of gun-powder. I am informed Sulphur is found in Maryland; if so, perhaps the delegates from that colony may give some intelligence that may be material."

"MIDDLETOWN, Nov. 19th 1775.

"Kibbe has discovered a method of combining an alkali with the nitrous acid, and at the same time disengaging and precipitating the oily and heterogeneous matters that prevent the crystalization of the Nitre

"He at present makes it a secret not to be communicated, but for a large reward Major Troop purchased of him. I bought it of Major Troop. I am under no injunction to conceal it, and as I have no very sanguine expectations from the Nitre works in this Colony, I will give you the best account of it I can, in hopes it may be of some greater use where you are than (I fear) it will be here.

* * * * *

"Major Troop and Mr. Chapman had wasted the summer in a number of fruitless experiments, but they practiced upon this plan, since which they have had success. They had before made about 40 lbs. of saltpetre which cost near four months; they have since in about six weeks, made 170 lbs. and continue to turn out about 30 lbs. per week. But 30 lbs. a week will not defray their expence, when the bounty expires. The best native earth contains but a small proportion of nitre. Mr. Troop gave me a particular account of their weekly expenses, as follows:

"1 Team constantly employed to get earth 2 s. 10 d. per diem.	£0 17 0
2 men with the team, at 3 s per diem each	1 16 0
2 men at the works, at 3 s per diem each	1 16 0
4 loads of wood, at 5 s	1 00 0
Besides the wear and tear of works, utensils, contingences &c. not less than	1 00 0
	6 09 0
20 lbs. saltpetre at 3 s	4 10 0
Net loss per week	1 19 0

"As none of the manufacturers of saltpetre in this Colony at present seem to think of attempting any other way of procuring materials for their manufacture but from earth found under barns, &c., I expect they will be given up at the expiration of the Colony's bounty, without wch, in their method they must be accompanied with loss.

"I believe a nitrous compost may be made, by a mixture of animal and vegetable substances, proper earth, ashes, lime, &c. digested and incorporated by putrefaction in a suitable place, which will render the manufacture of saltpetre profitable, independent of the Colony bounty and I am preparing to try the experiment at my works. If this will not, I must give them up with the rest, in the Spring.

"The discovery of this method * * * was merely accidental, —tho it appears to be the same with that practiced by the Norwich artist, who demands £500 for his secret. You have my free consent to communicate the above process to any gentlemen to whom it may be useful; but as those here who made the first discovery have been at great expense, and are endeavoring by the sale of their secret to lick themselves whole, I should not chose to have them blown at present by a publication in the newspapers, or otherwise

"Our Lead works have been kept back by the great rains this month past. In ten days at farthest, I shall be able to inform you how they succeed. The Stamping mill is going and the furnace will begin to blow next week, unless prevented by stormy or cold weather. We are very ignorant here of what is doing with you, and some begin to complain, that the measures of Congress are very secret. When will a Confederation take place? Shall we not be in danger of falling to pieces soon, if it is delayed? Remember, we know not of the extent of the powers of Congress. Jealousy is easily excited, in many minds, once excited it is not easily conjured down. You may curse my cold that has confined me to-day, for the trouble of the long letter, and thank my want of paper it is no longer- as I have only room to subscribe myself.

"Affectionately yours,

"TITUS HOSMER."

Although the people here were, from the first, strongly opposed to the measures adopted by Great Britain to oppress the colonies, and to force submission to these oppressive acts, and this opposition became stronger as time went on, there were those here who not only doubted the propriety of the course pursued by the colonies, but were strictly and conscientiously loyal to the English government. Toryism, however, never flourished here as it did in those portions of the country where the presence or proximity of the British troops encouraged those who were disaffected toward the American cause. Of the few, that were here, some took refuge in Nova Scotia or elsewhere in the King's dominions, and others took care to conceal their real sentiments. Instead of being a place where loyalists might with impunity declare their sentiments it was rather the colony to which they were sent for safe keeping. The tory mayor of the city of New York, and many other smaller tories were sent hither to be cared for by the people, who were also often called on to bestow kindness and hospitality on those who fled from Long Island to escape the consequences of their patriotism.

The last royal governor of New Jersey was sent by a convention of that State to Governor Trumbull, who was requested, in case of his refusal to give his parole, to treat him as a prisoner. He was brought into the State on the day of the Declaration of Independence, and after a few days, by his own request, was sent to Middletown. Here he remained till the people became alarmed because of his presence, and in town meeting took the following action:

"January 7th 1777.—Voted that upon a motion made to this meeting for a committee to remove Gov. Franklin out of this town, Capt. Samuel Russell, Col. Comfort Sage and Seth Wetmore to be a committee to prefer a petition to his Honor Gov'r Trumbull, to remove said Gover'r Franklin from this for safety of this town & State."

It does not appear from any record here that action was taken by Governor Trumbull, but the journal of Congress of the 22d of April in that year records the following:

"Congress resolved, That Gov. Trumbull be informed that Congress have received undoubted information that William Franklin, late Governor of the State of New Jersey, and now a prisoner in Connecticut, has, since his removal to that State, seduliously employed himself in dispersing among the inhabitants the protection of Lord Howe and Gen

Digitized by Google

Howe, styled the King's Commissioners for granting pardons, &c., and otherwise aided and abetted the enemies of the United States; and that he be requested to order the said William Franklin, Esq., into close confinement, prohibiting to him the use of pen, ink, and paper, or the access of any person or persons but such as are properly licensed by Governor Trumbull."

During 1776 the militia of Connecticut were subjected to five heavy drafts, and in August of that year all the standing militia of the State west of the Connecticut River, were ordered to march to New York city. Instead of the question, who went from Middletown that year? the proper inquiry would be, who did not go? Of officers from this town Comfort Sage went as a colonel, and General Samuel H. Parsons. Captain Jabez Hamlin, who went as an ensign under Captain Return Jonathan Meigs the previous year, died this year. It is known that the hardships and privations of the militia this year were very great; that many from Middletown suffered severely, and that some died in prison or of cold and hunger. Of those who died in prison, the names are known of James Smith, Abijah Kirby, Nathan Edwards, and Reuben Kirby, from Upper Middletown alone. The number from all parts of the town must have been large.

Early in the campaign of 1777, the State of Connecticut was invaded, and during this year the services of her sons were required in other States. The following from the town records will give something of an idea of what was done here to supply men for the ranks of the Continental army, in addition to the services that the militia rendered from time to time:

"April 14th 1777.—Voted that this town will & do promise and engage to such of the inhabitants thereof, who have enlisted or shall enlist into any of the Continental battalions of infantry, raising in this State, for the term of three years or during the war, that they will take care that their families in their absence, shall be supplied with all necessaries of life, as they may stand in need of at the prices limited by law, they leaving or remitting monies to a Com'ee of supply, to be appointed for that purpose, and in case any person or persons who are unable to advance or remit a sufficient sum to support his family shall enlist they promise and engage that the deficiency shall be made up by the town, so that his family shall not suffer by his absence, and that no other or higher expense or price shall be charged to such soldiers, than the prices of the necessaries supplied as limited by law as aforesaid, and Chauncey Whitlesey Elihu Starr, Thomas Allin, Seth Wetmore, Jr., Capt. Stephen Hubbard, Stephen Johnson, Capt. Ebenezer Johnson Daniel Whitmore, Lieut. David Tryon, Dea'n John Earl Hubbard, Francis Clark, Comfort Butler, Joshua Plum Timothy Gipson Israel Kelsey Daniel Wilcox, John Kirby, John Wilcox, John Higby, Dea'n Ebenezer Bacon & Capt. David Coe are appointed a Com'ee on behalf of the town to see that the aforesaid premises & engagement be duly kept & performed, and to receive & lay out the monies, that may be advanced or remitted for the purposes therein expressed; said Com'ee men on receipt of any sum or sums of money to give duplicate receipts for the same, one of which to be given to the soldier who shall advance such sum, & the other to be lodged in the hands of the Selectmen of the town for the time being, & each of said Com'ee men to account with said Selectmen for the expenditure of such sums, when thereto required.

"The town took into consideration the absolute necessity, of immediately furnishing their quota of the Continental army, to be raised in this State & having considered of the best method to effect the same, voted & resolved, that a Com'ee be appointed to consist of two persons ought of each school district in the town plot, & one person out of each of the other school districts in the several societies in this town and that said Com'ee be instructed & impowered

"1st. to obtain an exact account of the numbers of non commissioned officers and private soldiers inhabitants of this town, who have enlisted into any of the continental battalions of infantry raising in this State, and deducting the same from one hundred and fifty eight, our quota ascertain the number yet to be raised.

"2ndly. To obtain and take an exact account of all male persons of the age of sixteen years or upwards in their respective districts, soldiers who have engaged in said service only excepted.

"3dly. That they ascertain the proportion of our quota yet to be raised, to each of said districts, agreeable to the number of male persons of the age of sixteen years or upwards, such districts shall be found to contain, ministers of the gospel only excepted.

"4thly. That when the proportion of each district is ascertained as aforesaid, that they divide the males of sixteen years & upwards in each district into as many distinct & equal classes, as the number of soldiers to be raised in such district, for their proportion shall amount to, taking care that the old men, middle aged & young men, rich & poor men be distributed into each of the said classes equally as may be, & notify the same accordingly.

"5thly. that it shall be the duty of each of said classes, immediately to procure one soldier to enlist, into some of the continental battalions aforesaid.

"6thly. That such of said Com'ee as live in the respective societies in this town, do call the classes in such society to meet at some suitable time and place, to procure such soldiers as aforesaid and that upon such notice, said classes do meet for that purpose.

"And it is further voted & agreed in case any detachment of men shall be ordered to be made, to complete our deficiency of the continental army, that we will use our endeavors that those classes who shall furnish their soldiers as aforesaid, shall be freed from such detachment, and that a suitable person shall be detached from each of those classes who neglect or refuse to furnish such soldiers which there can be no reason to doubt will be attended to by the military officers, entrusted to make such detachments. And that Capt. Philip Mortimer Titus Hosmer Esqr. Joseph Clark, Capt. Thos. Goodwin, Lieut. Hugh White, Capt. Saml. Savage Ozias Wilcox, Thomas Kirby, Capt. Roger Riley Samuel Porter Joseph Graves Zaccheus Higby Josiah Bacon Joel Adkins, Daniel Hall Nehemiah Hubbard, Hezekiah Hale, Capt. David Miller Capt. Jabez Brooks, Elijah Johnson Ensign John Rogers, Lieut. David Tryon Ensign Oliver Hubbard, & Joseph Johnson shall be said Com'ee.

Among the families in Middletown that received aid were those of Colonels Return, Jonathan Meigs, John Sumner, and Jonathan Johnson; Captains Robert Warner, Edward Eells, Abijah Savage, David Starr, and William Sizer; Lieutenants William Henshaw, Hezekiah Hubbard, John Hubbard, and Othniel Clark. Probably all these were in the Continental service, certainly many of them were; but how many officers and men from this town were in the Continental army it is not possible now to learn. Field says:

"First or last, all that could, in some capacity, took part in the long contest. Continential soldiers went where they were commanded. Militia men by regular drafts and orders, or on the report of danger, flew to the places where the enemy came, or was apprehended. Old men, exempted by age from service, showed a disposition to do what they could. About sixty here formed themselves into a company, to learn more of the military art, with a determination to preserve the liberty of their country. They marched in these streets. The drummer of the company was over eighty, and was as much engaged and alert as in his younger days. Lads sympathized and imitated. Mothers, wives, daughters, and sisters, while laboring more in the house for the comfort of those gone to the camp, entered themselves into the field and did the work of men."

Many of the records of what was done by the people of Middletown during the Revolutionary war are lost; others are scattered and cannot now be collected, and the participants in that war, as well as their immediate descendants, have passed away. The names of only a few of them remain, and of these the materials for sketches of only a few of the most prominent exist.

Return Jonathan Meigs was, as before stated, made captain of a company of light infantry that was formed here in 1774, and, after the battle of Lexington, in April, 1775, went, with his company, to Boston. He was a native of this town, though his parents were from Guilford. He was made a major in 1775, and in that capacity accompanied Arnold on the expedition against the city of Quebec. Abijah Savage, of the Upper Houses, who was then an officer, and who afterward became a captain in the Continental Army, was with him, as probably were others from Middletown and Chatham. Great suffering

Digitized by Google

was experienced on this perilous march of 63 days, of which Major Meigs wrote the best account that has been given. When the assault on the city was made, the New England men fought bravely, and Major Meigs with a batallion entered within the walls, but was made a prisoner. He was exchanged in 1777, was appointed a lieutenant colonel, and authorized to raise a regiment. When he had partly raised it, he marched to New Haven, and was designated by General Parsons to execute a project he had formed for the surprise and capture of a body of the enemy at Sag Harbor, L. I. On the 23d of May he crossed the Sound with 170 men in whale boats, marched three miles, surprised the enemy, took possession of the wharves and vessels, destroyed twelve brigs and sloops with a large amount of forage and provisions, killed six men, took ninety prisoners, and returned without the loss of a man, having gone, by land and water, ninety miles and accomplished all this in twenty-five hours. For this exploit Congress complimented the officers and men of the expedition, and presented Colonel Meigs an elegant sword. Probably many from Middletown took part in this expedition.

At the storming of Stony Point by the forces under General Wayne, Colonel Meigs commanded one of the assaulting regiments, and here probably many men from Middletown were present. It is known that John Strong from Middle Haddam was there.

Colonel Meigs returned to Middletown after the conclusion of the war and remained till 1787 when he went, with other early emigrants, to Marietta, Ohio. No government had then been established in that territory, and Colonel Meigs drew up a system of regulations which the immigrants adopted. The bark was removed from a large oak, that stood at the confluence of the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers, and these regulations were attached to this tree where they could be consulted by the settlers.

During the latter part of his life Colonel Meigs was an Indian agent among the Cherokees, who named him "The White Path." While in the discharge of his functions he died, January 28th 1823, in the 83d year of his age.

Giles Meigs, a brother of Colonel R. J., lived and died in this town. In the Revolution he was a captain of militia, and went with his company to New London.

John Meigs, another brother, volunteered at the beginning of the Revolution, and served through the war. He was an adjutant in the regiment of Colonel Webb, and for a time was acting brigade major. He was commissioned a lieutenant, and soon afterward a captain. During a part of the war he was stationed in Rhode Island, and for two or three years he was in the neighborhood of the Highlands. He removed to Hartford in 1797, and died there in 1826, aged 73 years.

Josiah Meigs, also a brother of Return Jonathan, graduated from Yale College, and was a tutor in that institution. He afterward became a lawyer and practiced in Bermuda. Subsequently he was for many years professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Yale College; then in succession, president of the University of Georgia, and surveyor general of the United States. He was finally placed at the head of the United States Land Office, at Washington, and there he died in 1822, at the age of 65.

General Samuel Holden Parsons, the son of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, was born at Lyme in 1837. He graduated at Harvard College in 1756, then became a law student with his maternal uncle, Hon. Matthew Griswold, afterward governor of Connecticut. He practiced his profession in his native town, which he represented in the Legislature for ten or twelve consecutive years. He was appointed King's attorney for New London county, and in 1774 removed to the town of New London. At the opening of the Revolution he resigned his position as King's attorney, and cast his lot with the rebellious colonists. In 1775 he was made a colonel, and marched his regiment to Roxbury, where he remained till the enemy evacuated Boston.

In 1776 he was appointed a brigadier-general, and was in the battle of Long Island, which was fought in August of that year. In the course of the war he was engaged in many military affairs under Generals Washington and Putnam, in the vicinity of New York, along the Hudson River, and in western Connecticut; and in all these he displayed military ability and courage.

He was one of the board of officers that was convened for the trial of André in 1780, and he became a major-general about that time. In 1781 he made a successful attack on the British troops in Morrisania, for which Congress directed the commander-in-chief to convey to him their thanks.

In the latter part of 1781, he was, by the request of the governor and Council of Safety of Connecticnt, placed in command of the troops and coast guards of that State.

After the war General Parsons engaged in the practice of his profession in Middletown. He became a member of the Legislature, and was the most active of any in the measures for the formation of Middlesex county. He went to Ohio in 1785, and in January 1786, he was one of the three commissioners who made, with the Indians near the mouth of the Great Miami River, a treaty whereby the United States acquired a large and valuable tract of country. He returned to Middletown, and in 1787 he was appointed, by Congress, first judge in the territory northwest of the Ohio River, but prior to entering on the duties of this office he participated in the convention of this State which, in January 1788, ratified the Constitution of the United States. In 1789 he went to the Western Reserve to arrange for a treaty with the Indians who claimed lands there. He did not have a part in that treaty, however, for in descending the rapids of Great Beaver Creek, November 7th 1789, he was drowned. He had reached the age of 52.

Nehemiah Hubbard was a descendant of George Hubbard, one of the earliest settlers of Middletown, and was born in April 1853. At the age of 14 he became a clerk in the store of Colonel Matthew Talcott, and continued

Digitized by Google

till the age of 21, after which he made several mercantile trips to the West Indies.

On the breaking out of the Revolution he entered the army, and in May 1776, was appointed, by Governor Trumbull, a paymaster.

In May 1777, he was appointed, by General Greene, deputy quartermaster-general for the State of Connecticut, which post he filled till after the resignation of General Greene as quartermaster-general of the army. He was afterward in the quartermaster's department with Wadsworth and Carter, who supplied the French army, and was present with that army at the seige of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis.

In this department of the service he was one of the most efficient officers in the army, and he acquired the confidence of all with whom he was associated.

After the termination of the Revolution he became a merchant in Middletown, where he remained till his death. He was president of the Middletown Bank from 1808 till 1822, and was also president of the Savings Bank from its organization till his death.

In person, Mr. Hubbard was tall and commanding. He was a man of unbending integrity, of quick and discriminating judgment, and of a noble, frank deportment. He died February 6th 1837, aged 85 years.

Matthew Talcott became a merchant in Middletown about 1750. He was a colonel in the militia, and was a warm supporter of the Revolutionary cause. After the organization of Middlesex county, he was appointed a justice of the quorum, and afterward judge of the County Court. He died August 29th 1802, at the age of 89.

Chauncey Whittlesey was educated at Yale College, and became a minister; but relinquished the clerical profession and became a merchant. In 1776, he was one of the committee "to procure and purchase such articles of refreshment and clothing as should be directed by the governor and his council of safety," and he was efficient in the discharge of the duties of that position. He was collector of customs for the port of Middletown from December 1797 till August 1801. He died in March 1812, at the age of 65.

Elijah Hubbard was, in May 1777, appointed "commissary and superintendent of the stores provided by the State for the continental troops." He discharged his duties well, and enjoyed the confidence of his superiors. He was a magistrate, and for the last six years of his life a justice of the quorum. He was a member of the General Assembly in more than thirty sessions, and while in attendance on a session of that body, May 30th 1808, he died, at the age of 62.

John Pratt was a native of Hartford. He entered the Revolutionary army at the commencement of the war, and rose to the rank of a captain. He was in the service till the close of the Revolution, and in the Indian war, which raged afterward in Ohio, where he served under Generals St. Clair and Wayne. He resigned in the latter part of 1793, and soon afterward settled in Middletown. He became a magistrate and was many times chosen a representative in the Legislature. He served in the sessions of May 1806; October 1806; May 1807; October 1807; May 1808; May 1809, and October 1809. He died December 27th 1824, aged 71.

Revolutionary Soldiers.—1777, Capt. Elijah Blackman, Gideon Cruttenden, John Hanis, John Foster, David Hull, Comfort Marks, William Graves, Moses Boardman, Capt. Robert Warner, Joseph Lung, Davis Johnson, Butler Gilbert, Joseph Harris, Capt. Edward Eells, Capt. Abijah Savage, John Robinson, Joseph Dewey, William Brown, Thomas Powers, Ariel Peck, Roswell Hubbard, Joseph Cone, Daniel Cone, William Henshaw, Lieut. Hezekiah Hubbard, Thomas Barnes, Ensign Othniel Clark, Ozias Cone, Lieut. Jonathan Hubbard; 1778, William Bacon, Lieut. David Starr, Christopher Fisher, Samuel A. Boardman, George Anger, Jonathan Sizer, Ebenezer Willis, William Matthews, Jacob Gilson, James Francis; 1779, Col. Return Jonathan Meigs, Col. John Sumner, Col. Jonathan Johnson, David Hull, Abraham T. Kimball, Joseph Willis jr.; 1780, Stephen Savage, John Swift, Capt. William Sizer, David Roberts jr.; 1781, Lieut. John Meigs; 1782, Ensign George Cotton, Allen Gilbert jr., Abijah Hubbard, Jonathan Taylor.

Middletown in the Civil War of 1861–65.

The news of the bombardment of Fort Sumter was the cause of great excitement in Middletown, as in other towns throughout the loyal North, and called forth demonstrations of loyalty and patriotism from all classes. The Mansfield Guards displayed the United States flag over their armory, and at once commenced filling their ranks with recruits. The artillery company also raised the national flag, and began the enrolment of new members, so as to be prepared for effective service when necessary. Flags were also displayed on the college grounds and from the residences of prominent citizens, including the newly elected Lieutenant-Governor Douglas.

On the 20th of April a large and enthusiastic mass-meeting was held, at which patriotic resolutions were adopted, the enrolment of volunteers, which had already commenced, was continued, and stirring speeches were made.

The following is taken from the city records:

"At a special meeting of the Common Council held the 21st of April 1861, Alderman Hackstaff, in behalf of the 'Savage Revolving Fire Arms Company,' offered to furnish the volunteer Co. now organizing, with thirty two of pistols, provided the balance (45) necessary to furnish each member be purchased of them.

"Voted: That the thanks of the Board be presented to the 'Savage Revolving Fire Arms Co.' for their handsome and liberal donation, and that the city be solicited to purchase the 45 in addition to make up the complement.

"Voted: That Councilman Dart be authorized to purchase the requisite number of belts for said pistols."

"Voted: That this Board recommend to the Selectmen of this town to call a Town Meeting, for the purpose of rendering aid to the volunteers and their families."

At a special meeting of the freemen of the city held May 25th 1861, it was

"Voted: That the Common Council be authorized to pay a bill of the 'Savage Fire Arms Co.' for $900 on account of forty five pistols furnished Company A, 2d Regt. Conn. Volunteers.

"Voted: That the Common Council be instructed to purchase six pistols for the use of the commission officers of Companies 'G.' and 'H.' 4th Regt. Conn. Volunteers."

Digitized by Google

On the 24th a full company of volunteers from this city and town, the Mansfield Guards, under Captain David Dickerson, took their departure amid the same enthusiastic demonstrations of loyalty that were exhibited on the departure of the first troops from other towns throughout the country.* This company proceeded by rail to New Haven, where, with the other companies of the Second Regiment, they were quartered for some time before they left for Washington.

A special Town Meeting was called, the record of which is here given.

"A special Town Meeting was held at the Town Hall on Saturday, April 27, 1861, pursuant to legal notice, when & where the following resolutions were offered for the consideration of the meeting & after discussion were adopted, viz.

"Voted, That the sum of ten thousand dollars be, & the same is hereby appropriated for the purpose of equipping & uniforming the military Companies formed & to be formed in this town, under the proclamation of the Governor of this State, pursuant to the requisition of the President of the United States; also for the purpose of rendering assistance to the families of those who have or may hereafter volunteer in said Companies, during their absence from home., and that the Selectmen of of this Town are hereby authorized, empowered & instructed to borrow on the credit of this Town from time to time, such sums of money as they may deem necessary for the aforesaid purposes, not to exceed in the whole the sum of ten thousand dollars.

"Voted, That Benjamin Douglas, Rev. J. L. Dudley, Rev. F. J. Goodwin, M. H. Griffin, Wm. G. Hackstaff, Charles C. Hubbard, Rev. James Lynch, Rev. Jeremiah Taylor, Waldo P. Vinal, & Rev. George Woodruff be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee to be known as the "Aid Committee," who shall have power to supply the volunteers in the Military Companies raised & to be raised in this town, with equipments & uniforms, & to furnish their families with all necessary pecuniary assistance during their absence from home & a majority of said Committee are hereby authorized to draw orders on the Treasurer of this Town from time to time, for such sum or sums of money, as they shall require for the aforesaid purposes, and it shall be the duty of the Town Treasurer to accept said orders, & pay the same from any monies appropriated for that purpose."

On the 9th of May the Mansfield Guards, with the other companies of the 2d Regiment, embarked for Washington. On that day they were presented with the pistols voted to them by the city authorities.

On the 16th the Wesleyan Guards, Captain Robert G. Williams, and the Union Guard, Captain Augustus C. Clark, left for the rendezvous of their regiment (the 4th Connecticut), at Hartford. These companies, with their regiments, left Hartford for the seat of war, on the 10th of June 1861. To the officers were presented the revolvers voted to them by the city council.

Within two months from the commencement of hostilities the patriotic ladies of Middletown organized an aid society, and began their benevolent work of supplying the soldiers in the field with such articles of comfort and such luxuries as the government was not able to furnish. This work was continued through the war, and many a poor soldier, as he languished on his cot in some distant hospital, "with no hand of kindred to smooth his lone pillow," had reason to bless his unknown benefactress in Middletown for comforts which, but for her, he would not have enjoyed.

The spirit of the people here was shown on the receipt of the news of the battle of Bull Run and the defeat of the Union forces. Lieutenant Governor Douglas at once put in circulation a paper for the organization of a company to proceed to Washington at 24 hours' notice, and to serve for 30 days. He signed the paper himself, and obtained a hundred other signatures.

The reverses then experienced by the Union forces aroused anew the patriotic feeling of the people At a meeting of the council, July 15th, several prominent citizens offered $100 each toward a fund of $10,000 for the raising of recruits. On the 24th a mass-meeting was held at which the enthusiasm reached a higher pitch than ever before, and at a town meeting on the 26th the sum of $100 was voted as a bounty "to each and every volunteer to the number of one hundred and twenty-five men, provided they enlist on or before the 25th of August." The legality of this being questioned, another meeting was held, July 30th, which ratified and confirmed the action of the previous meeting.

On the 20th of August a bounty of $100 was voted

"To each volunteer for 3 years provided that each and every enlistment be credited to the town's quota, & that the person enlisting has not and shall not receive bounties from other towns."

On the 6th of September 1862, $150 bounty was voted

"To each and every volunteer for 9 months enlisting prior to 10 o'ck P. M. Sep'r 9, provided such person be credited to the town's quota & that the name of each be returned to the Selectmen prior to the time specified above, & that this bounty be in lieu of all other bounties voted or appropriated."

In the month of September a camp for nine months' volunteers was established at Fort Hill, just south from the city. This was the rendezvous of the 24th Regiment, Colonel Samuel H. Mansfield. Here the companies remained from the time of their arrival till November 18th, when they left their camp for the seat of war.

In September a draft took place here under the direction of the selectmen. Ninety-six were drafted, but only thirty-nine were retained, and of these, twenty procured substitutes.

At a town meeting on the 20th of this month it was

"Voted That the Selectmen be a Com'ee to see that the families of all the *drafted* men from this town, be well provided for at their discretion.

"Voted That the Selectmen be authorized to pay all Volunteers from this town, for nine months service, the sum of fifty dollars, on account of bounties heretofore granted, on the presentation of the certificate of the Surgeon of the Military Post that they have duly passed the necessary examination & the Certificate of the Commanding Officer of the Post, that they have taken the prescribed oath."

At the battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September 1862, General Mansfield, of this town, was killed.

At a special meeting of the Common Council "called to take action in relation to the death of J. K. F. Mansfield, it was

"Voted: That the following gentlemen be appointed a committee to proceed to New York, and escort the remains of General Mansfield to this city, viz., Hon. E. Jackson, His Hon. the Mayor, Alderman Hackstaff, and Henry G. Hubbard, Esq.

"Voted: That Messrs. Bent, Douglas, G. T. Hubbard, Russell, Camp, S. C. Hubbard, and E. W. N. Starr be a committee with power to make all necessary and proper arrangements for the funeral of General Mansfield."

His funeral took place here on the 24th. He was buried with the military honors to which his rank was entitled, and the solemn occasion attracted a large concourse of people from all parts of the country. Curiosity

* Previous to their departure, A. M. Colegrove, of Middletown invited them to supply themselves freely from his stock of under clothing, and during the whole of Saturday and Sunday the ladies in the city worked on their uniforms

Digitized by Google

to witness a military funeral drew hither a few on that occasion, but a desire to honor the memory of one of the country's martyrs, and one of the State's most highly esteemed citizens was the prevailing feeling.

Another draft of men from Middletown town and city, Middlefield, and Durham took place at New Haven on the 29th of August 1863.

Two hundred and forty-seven were drafted, and those who were accepted, or their substitutes, were distributed among the different regiments of the State.

Still another draft for Middletown occurred at New Haven on the 19th of September 1864. The deficiency to be filled was forty.

Probably no better account of the action of the town during the latter portion of the war can be given than the extracts from the town records which are here quoted:

"Oct'r 20, 1862. Voted, That a bounty of $150 be paid by this Town to each Volunteer who shall enlist and be accepted to fill the quota of this State, assigned to this town by the Adjutant General, under the late call of the Governor for 800 more volunteers for the nine months service; & that the Selectmen of this Town be authorized & empowered to borrow a sufficient sum of money on the credit of the town, to meet all obligations assumed or to be assumed on account of the payment of sd Bounties."

"Feb'y 28, 1863. Voted, That Messrs. Benjamin Douglas, Edwin Stearns, Alfred Hubbard & Horace D. Hall be a Committee to take into consideration the matter of issuing Town Bonds, to the amount of the indebtedness incurred by the town in aid of the War."

"August 28, 1863. The following votes were then adopted nearly unanimously, viz.,

"Voted, That a sum not exceeding forty thousand dollars be, & the same is hereby appropriated for the purpose of carrying into effect the following votes.

"Voted, That Benjamin W. Coe, Samuel Babcock, Origen Utley & Alfred Hubbard, are hereby appointed a Com'ee to draw orders upon the Treasurer of the Town, in favor of such persons, residents, and legal inhabitants of this town, in sums not exceeding three hundred dollars to each such person, as may be drafted and liable to service from this town, under the present act of Congress, and the draft at present ordered and pending; provided in the opinion of said Committee, the said person so drafted require his pecuniary assistance for the support of their families or those dependent upon them.

"Voted, That the Town Treasurer be, & he is hereby authorized and directed to borrow such portion of such sum of forty thousand dollars, as may be necessary to carry out the preceding vote & other votes passed at this meeting.

"Voted that all orders drawn & signed by said Com'ee and accepted by the Treasurer be a valid binding & legal obligation of said Town, & that the Treasurer be & hereby is empowered & directed to pay said orders upon presentment."

"Decr 5, 1863. Voted, That three thousand dollars be appropriated & placed in the hands of the Selectmen, to be expended at their discretion in obtaining Volunteers to fill the quota of this Town."

"Dec'r 29, 1863. Voted, That Samuel C. Hubbard & Anthony Thatcher, in conjunction with the Selectmen, be a Committee, to expend, not exceeding $12,000, (including the amount appropriated Decr. 5, inst.) for the purpose of procuring men to fill the Quota of this town under the late call of the President."

"Jan'y 2nd 1864. The Selectmen made report that an Injunction issued by the Judge of the Superior Court, had been served upon them requiring them to suspend any action on the Vote passed in Town meeting Decr. 29 inst, appropriating money to raise the town's Quota."

"Jan'y 18, 1864. Voted, That this meeting hereby confirm the votes passed at a special Town meeting held at the Town Hall in this town on the 26th day of August, 1863, relative to appropriating moneys &c. for the relief of drafted men and their families."

"July 30, 1864. Voted, That the town of Middletown pay to each individual who shall Volunteer under the recent call of the President of the United States for five hundred thousand men to enter the army or navy of the United States, in pursuance of an Act of Congress authorizing the same & to each person who has or shall furnish a substitute under said Act, the following sums, to wit,

"To each person who has or shall volunteer or who shall be drafted or furnish a substitute for one year the sum of one hundred dollars. Two hundred dollars for two years, & Three hundred dollars for three years or the war, provided said drafted man or volunteer or substitute shall apply upon the quota of men under said call assessed to, or to be furnished by said town of Middletown.

"Voted, That in addition to the above bounties, the town of Middletown pay the sum of twenty-five dollars to any person who shall furnish an acceptable volunteer or substitute to apply upon said quota of the town under said call.

"Voted, That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be & the same is hereby appropriated to defray the expenses of the foregoing Votes, and that the Selectmen of the town be authorized to borrow such portions of the same as may be needed to carry out the object of said Votes, & that the Selectmen be directed to draw all necessary & proper orders on the Treasury to effect the objects & purposes of the foregoing Votes, & that the Treasurer be instructed to pay the same."

"August 13, 1864. Voted, That Messrs. Benjamin Douglas, N. V. Fagan & Edwin Scovill be added to the Com'ee of Selectmen for the purpose of aiding them in procuring the funds necessary in aid of volunteers, drafted men, or substitutes on the quota of this town.

"Voted, That none of the bounties voted at the meeting of which this is an adjournment, shall be paid to persons who have volunteered or furnished substitutes, prior to said call of the President, or to any person who shall have furnished a substitute for three years, at an expense of less than $300."

"Aug't 23, 1864. Voted, That the whole matter of filling the quota of this town, be left with the Selectmen & Committee appointed with them, to act at their best discretion in the premises."

"Aug't 30, 1864. Voted, That the Selectmen & Committee be instructed to raise the money as voted at previous meetings for the purpose of filling the quota of this town.

"Voted, That in case the Selectmen & Committee cannot raise the money by guaranty or otherwise, that the Selectmen be authorized & instructed to draw orders upon the Treasury for the above object.

"Voted That Samuel L. Warner be added to the Com'ee."

"Nov'r 19, 1864. Voted, That the Selectmen of Middletown are hereby authorized & empowered to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each & every man who volunteers & is accepted into the service of the United States for the term of three years, or the war, & to every person who shall furnish an acceptable substitute for the same time for the U. S. service, the number not to exceed one hundred and fifty. The money to be raised & paid as provided in the following Vote.

"Voted, That the sum of $25,000 be & the same is hereby appropriated to defray the expense of the foregoing vote & that the Selectmen of the town be authorized to borrow such portion of the same as may be needed, to carry out the object of said votes & that the Selectmen be directed to draw all necessary & proper orders, on the Treasury to effect the objects & purposes of the foregoing vote & that the Treasurer be instructed to pay the same."

CITY OF MIDDLETOWN.

INCORPORATION.

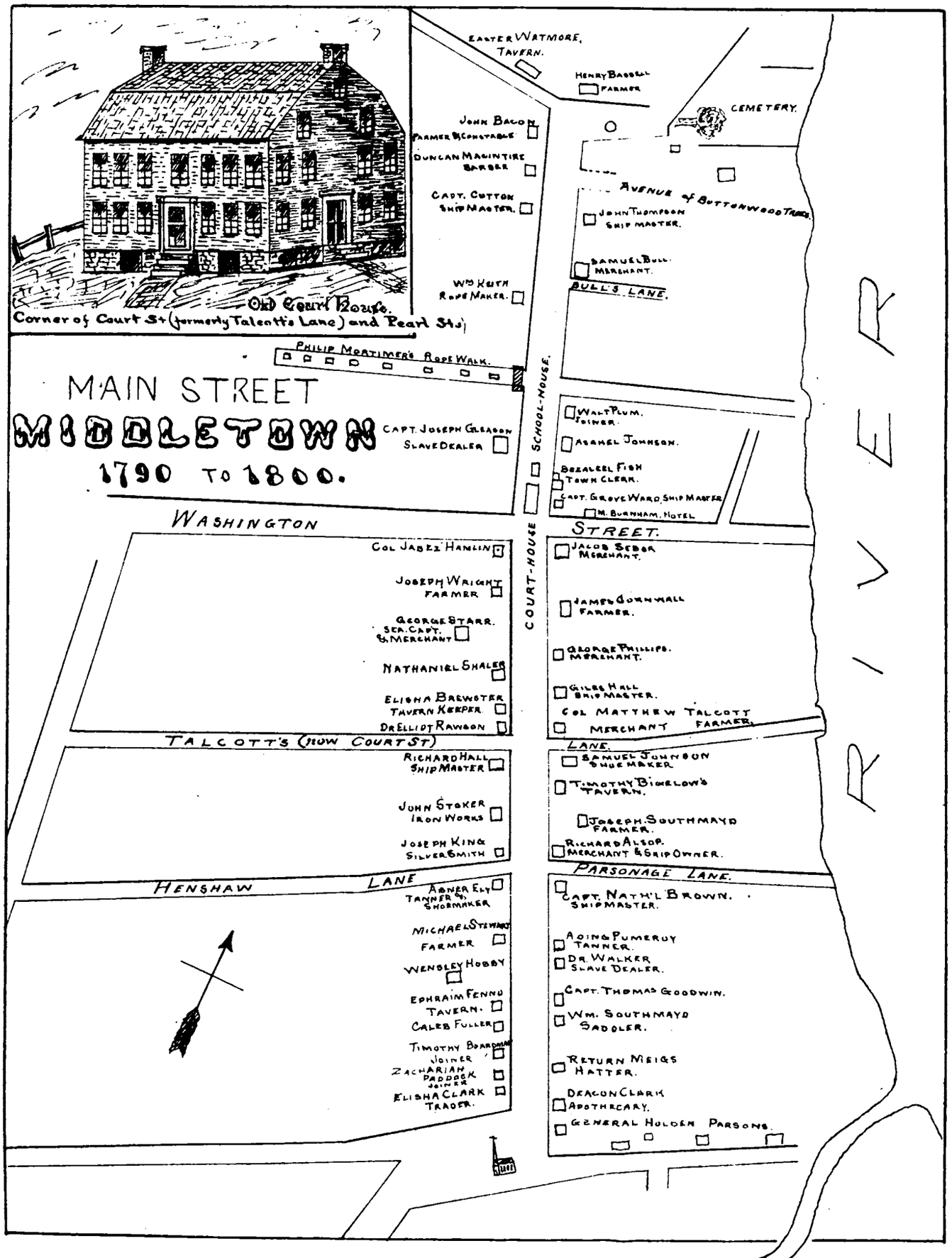
"December 29th 1783.—Voted that General Parsons, John Dickinson Esq., Mr. Benjamin Henshaw, Col. Brown, and Matthew Talcott, Esq. be a committee to prepare instructions, in the name of this town, to their representatives, directing them to use their influence in the next Assembly to effect a division of Hartford County, and to establishing Middletown for the place of holding the Court, and also to use their influence to procure the mercantile part of the town of Middletown to be incorporated into a city with the powers and privileges prayed for by part of the inhabitants of New Haven in a memorial now depending in the Assembly and to prepare a memorial for the aforesaid purpose, and to sign and deliver the instructions to the representatives in behalf of the town."

The outcome of this action was the incorporation of the city in May 1784, by an act of the Legislature, while the town was still a part of Hartford county. Middlesex county was not formed till 1785.

The act defines the boundaries and corporation as follows:

"Beginning at the mouth of the Little River or Ferry River; thence in a northeast line to the east side of Connecticut River, at high water mark, until it comes to a point due east from Sumner's Creek; thence southerly and westerly, as the said creek runs to Warwick's Bridge; thence west to the Little River, including the dwelling-house of Return Jonathan Meigs; thence northerly and easterly down the Little River, as the same runs to the first boundary, including the waters of the said Little River, Sumner's Creek, and Connecticut River, within the preceding limits, be, and the same are hereby ordained, constituted, and declared to be from time to time and forever hereafter one body corporate and politic in fact and in name by the name of 'The Mayor Aldermen, Common Council, and Freemen of the City of Middletown.'

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

"Section III Provides that 'there shall be a meeting of said city holden annually in January at such time and place as by the by-laws of said city shall be directed, for the purpose of choosing all the annual officers of said city and the annual officers of said city chosen at such meeting shall continue in office until the expiration of the month of January then next unless others shall be sooner chosen and qualified in their stead.'

"Section IV Provides that 'the said city in legal meeting assembled shall choose a mayor who shall hold his office during the pleasure of the General Assembly.'"

First Meeting, Ordinances, Etc.

The following is a copy of the recorded proceedings of the first city meeting after the granting of the charter:

"At a meeting of the city of Middletown, (being the first meeting of said City) warned agreeable to the Charter of Incorporation and holden in the Town House in said City on Tuesday the 13th day of July Anno Domini 1784.

"This meeting was Opened by the Hon'ble Jabez Hamlin Esqr. moderator.

"Bezaleel Fisk was Chosen Clerk of said City and sworn in said meeting.

"The Persons after named were Chosen to the Several Offices prefixt to their names.

"Mayor, The Hon'ble Jabez Hamlin Esqr.

"Aldermen, Genr. Samuel H. Parsons, Philip Mortimer Esqr., Matthew Talcott Esqr., Genr. Comfort Sage.

"Common Council-men, Mayj'r Jonathan Otis, Mr. Wensley Hobby, Colo. Return J. Meigs, Mr. Elihu Starr, Cap. George Starr, Cap. Iehabod Wetmore, Mr. Elijah Hubbard, Dean. Chauncey Whittlesey, Cap. George Phillips, Cap. Arthur Magill.

"Voted that this meeting be adjourned until to morrow morning at 9 o'clock."

At the meeting the next day, Capt. Thompson Phillips was chosen treasurer; Major Robert Warner, first sheriff; and Mr. Samuel Canfield, second sheriff.

The first resolution adopted by the common council was at a meeting on the 20th of July 1784, and was in the following words:

"That Genl. Parsons, Matthew Talcott Esqr., Capt. George Phillips, Capt. George Starr, Genl. Sage & Mr. Elijah Hubbard, Be a Committee to confer with such Committees as may be appointed by the Cities of New Haven, New London, Hartford & Norwich or their Respective Court of Common Council to agree upon such Commercial Regulations as may in their opinion be most Beneficial for promoting the Commerce of the State."

The first local ordinance adopted was "A Bye Law Restraining Swine and Geese from Going at Large in the City." At the same meeting, July 27th, "An ordinance to prevent Ballast being thrown into the River" was enacted. It prescribed a penalty of ten pounds for the offense.

In September of that year an ordinance was enacted prohibiting, under the penalty of ten shillings, the sale of meat or bread, in quantities less than forty pounds, by "Steel Yard Weight," and subsequently one was adopted "to ascertain the Size of Bread."

Although some of the ordinances and regulations of those early times would provoke a smile, if seriously proposed now, yet when the changes which a century has wrought are considered it will be seen that these ordinances were adapted to, or were perhaps the outgrowth of the circumstances by which the people were then surrounded.

Quarantine regulations were adopted at a meeting of the Common Council held in August 1803. All vessels entering the port "shall come to the Eastward of Buck Point, so called & under the North Shore of the River & there abide, untill the requisitions of the Statute of this State in such case provided for, shall be complied with." At the same meeting, William B. Hall was appointed health officer.

An ordinance providing for the inspection of cord wood was adopted in January 1804, the inspector to receive eight cents on every cord; one half to be paid by the vendor and one-half by the purchaser.

Streets Named.

"An Ordinance for naming the streets of Middletown—Be it ordained by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of Middletown, in Common Council assembled, that the several streets in said City shall respectively be known and called by the following names, viz:

"Bridge Street.—The Highway from Ferry River to the Elm Tree at the burying ground shall be called Bridge Street.

"Main Street.—From said Elm Tree to Warwick's Bridge shall be called Main Street.

"Water Street.—The highway along the river side from Summer's creek to the place where it intersects Bridge Street shall be called Water Street.

"Spring Street.—The Highway from the corner of the Bacon lot near the Bassil House to its termination beyond John Wetmore's shall be called Spring Street.

"Prospect Street.—The Highway from the South East corner of Peter Stow's home lot to where it enters the Turnpike Road shall be called Prospect Street.

"Turnpike Road.—The Highway from the old goal to the Bridge at the Stepping Stones shall be called Turnpike Road.

"Liberty Street.—The Highway from Prospect leading by the new burying ground to Main Street shall be called Liberty Street.

"Green Street.—The Highway from Main Street at Samuel Bull's southwest corner to Water Street at the North end of the Distillery shall be called Green Street.

"Ferry Street.—The Highway from Main Street to Water Street at the Ferry shall be called Ferry Street.

"Washington Street.—The Highway from Water Street at the store of Eben Sage Westerly to the bridge West of Abraham Doolittle's shall be called Washington Street.

"Cherry Street.—The Highway from Washington to Ferry Street on the Bank of the River in the Rear of Eb Sage's House shall be called Cherry Street.

"West Street.—The Highway from A. Doolittle's southerly to the City Line shall be called West Street.

"Butternut Street.—The Highway from Swaddle's house southerly round to the house formerly owned by R. J. Meigs shall be called Butternut Street.

"Swamp Street.—The Highway from Nine Starr's to the City line in Long lane shall be called Swamp Street.

"High Street.—The Highway from Washington Street at the N. W. Corner of the late Col. Hamlin's home lot to Warwick's bridge shall be called High Street.

"Cross Street.—The Highway from High Street at the N. East Corner Tim Starr's Home lot until it intersects Butternut Street shall be called Cross Street.

"Low Street.—The Highway from Cross Street near the house formerly owned by James Adkins extending Southerly to the City line shall be called Low Street.

"Court Street.—The Highway from High Street extending easterly by the Court House to Water Street shall be called Court Street.

"Lumber Street.—The Highway from Washington Street at B. Williams' corner southerly until it intersects Water Street shall be called Lumber Street.

"Pearl Street.—The Highway from Washington Street running southerly by the Court House shall be called Pearl, and when continued through the whole shall be called by the same name.

"Parsonage Street.—The Highway from High Street running easterly between Mary Alsop's and M. T. Russell's to Water Street shall be called Parsonage Street.

"Church Street.—The Highway from High Street near where the old meeting house stood running easterly until it enter Main Street near the Episcopal Church shall be called Church Street.

"Union Street.—The Highway from Main Street at P. Meigs' South West corner running easterly until it enter Water Street shall be called Union Street.

"South Street.—The Highway from Union Street at John R. Watkinson's new store at the Creek running Southwesterly until it enters Sumner Street shall be called South Street.

"Sumner Street.—The Highway from Union Street at the late Stephen Clay's northeast corner running southerly to the bridge shall be called Sumner Street.

Digitized by Google

"Mill Street. The Highway from Main Street down Mill Hollow until it intersect the City line shall be called Mill Street.

"Loveland Street.—The Highway next South of Church Street running from Main to High Street shall be called Loveland Street.

"Elm Street.—The Highway leading Northerly from Court Street in the rear of William Cooper's house round to Water Street shall be called Elm Street.

"Bank Street.—The Highway leading Northerly from Parsonage Street at the West end of Wm. Cooper's store shall be called Bank Street.

"Passed in Court of Common Council, 5 July 1809.

"Test. JNO. FISK, City Clk."

SIDEWALKS.

In February 1810, the first ordinance providing for the laying of sidewalks was adopted; and at the same meeting it was further provided that—

"Each proprietor of land adjoining said walk shall erect or cause to be erected suitable posts with or without a railing upon s'd lines, or shall set out trees in front of and a foot from the same, opposite to his own land respectively, on or before the first Monday in June next."

WHIPPING POST.

William Southmayd, now 92 years of age, remembers to have seen a man whipped, about 1805, for some crime or misdemeanor. He received eight stripes, and at the conclusion of his punishment he left for New Haven and was not seen here afterward. The whipping post stood on the South Green, near the junction of Main, South Main, Church, and Union streets. It was also the "sign post" or place for posting notices. From the door of his store, Mr. John Johnson, now 91 years old, saw this post, which had become rotten at the surface of the ground, pulled down by a horse that had been hitched to it. This was about 1815. A guide post was set up in its place.

MORTALITY OF THE CITY IN 1825.

During the summer of 1825 an epidemic, known as the spotted fever, or sinking typhus, prevailed to an alarming extent, and led to an investigation for the purpose of ascertaining whether the spread of the disease was owing to any local causes. The following report shows a record that but few other cities of the same population in the United States can produce.

"The Committee find that until within a few years past, the city of Middletown had the reputation of being one of the healthiest places in New England, so much so that it was the resort of strangers from many parts of our country—and although our search has been diligent, we cannot find any satisfactory reason, why that reputation should not have been fully sustained. The report of the sexton shows the annual average burials from 1814 to 1824 inclusive to be 58, from a population of 3000 in the city, and not less than 400 without the city, who bury within the limits of the city, being about one in sixty of the whole population."

CITY OFFICERS.

Mayors.—Jabez Hamlin, July 1784 to death, April 25th 1791; Asher Miller, January 1792 to death, December 24th 1821; Samuel W. Dana, January 1822 to January 1830; Elijah Hubbard, January 1830 to January 1838; Richard Hubbard, January 1838 to January 1840; Samuel D. Hubbard, January 1840 to January 1842; Noah A. Phelps, January 1842 to resignation, April 1843; Charles R. Alsop, April 1843 to January 1846; Horace Clark, January 1846 to January 1850; William. B. Casey, January 1850 to resignation, September 1850; Benjamin Douglas, November 1850 to January 1856; Edwin F. Johnson, January 1856 to January 1858; William B. Casey, January 1858 to resignation, May 1859; Edward A. Russell, May 1859 to January 1862; Samuel L. Warner, January 1862 to January 1864; Bartlett Bent jr., January 1866 to January 1868; Samuel C. Hubbard, January 1868 to January 1870; Samuel Babcock, January 1870 to January 1872; O. Vincent Coffin, January 1872 to January 1874; Charles C. Hubbard, January 1874 to January 1876; William T. Elmer, January 1876 to January 1878; Joseph W. Douglas, January 1878 to January 1880; Silas A. Robinson, January 1880 to January 1882, Edward Payne, January 1882 to January 1884; D. Ward Northrop, January 1884, now in office.

City Clerks.—Bezaleel Fisk, July 1784 to January 1785; Benjamin Henshaw, January 1785 to January 1786; Ezekiel Woodruff, January 1786 to January 1790, resigned; William Brown, January 1790 to January 1793; John Fisk, January 1793 to January 1818; Henry Wolcott, January 1818 to January 1819; John Fisk, January 1819 to death, February 15th 1847; E. B. Tompkins, February 1847 till death, February 1855; Edward T. Woodward, February 1855 to June 1855, resigned; Ira Gardiner, June 1855 to January 1756; Elihu W. N. Starr, January 1856 to January 1864; Charles A. Boardman, January 1864 to January 1874; George H. Ward, January 1874 to January 1875; Charles A. Boardman, January 1875 to January 1876; Henry S. Nichols, January 1876 to January 1877; Frederick E. Camp, January 1877 to January 1881; James P. Stow, January 1881, still in office.

Treasurers.—Nehemiah Hubbard, January 1795 to January 1801; Matthew T. Russell, January 1801 to January 1817; John Fisk, January 1817 to death, 1847.

From January 1819, this office was united with that of city clerk, and both offices filled by one and the same person.

COURT HOUSES.

The first Court House erected in Middletown was located on the north side of Court street, corner of Pearl, the site now being occupied by the residence of J. Peters Pelton. It was a wooden building, two stories high, 75 feet by 40, built by subscription, on land purchased of Mr. Samuel Russell by deed bearing date, September 1788, consideration £550. The contract for digging the cellar and laying the foundation walls, was made with Joel Hall, of Chatham, for £72, and was paid in rum: that for the frame was made with Samuel Hawley, of Middlefield, for £130, payment for the same being made in West India rum at 3 shillings per gallon, and molasses at 16 pence per gallon. The frame cost 750 gallons of rum and 231 gallons of molasses. It is now impossible to determine the whole cost, but the only subscription list now to be found is here given:

"We the Subscribers promise to pay the several sums affixed to our names respectively to such persons as shall undertake to build a Court House somewhere in the highway lately opened between the estate of

Digitized by Google

Dr. Eliot Rawson, & Mrs. Ellsworth, as witness our hands, this 27th day of December 1786.

Comfort Sage	£50	Arthur Magill	£30
Asher Miller	40	Lamberton Cooper	25
Ezekiel Woodruff	20	Asahel Johnson	10
George Starr	40	Ichabod Wetmore	30
Bezaleel Fisk	25	Wm. Keith	8
Thompson Phillips	40	Hezekiah Hurlbert	25
Sam'l W. Dana	40	Giles Sage	10
M. Talcott Russell	25	Wm. Richards	15
Eliza'h Bigelow	15	Ashbel Burnham	20
Richard Hamlin	20	Eben'r Sage	30
Nehemiah Hubbard	40	Chas. Plum	8
Philip Mortimer	20	Jon'n Denny	10
Mary Alsop	30	Nathan Starr	10
George Phillips	60	Sam'l Bull	15
John E. Hall	30	Chauncey Whittlesey	15
Seth Wetmore	25	Reuben Plum	10
Oliver "	15	Jos'h Smith	20
Seth Wetmore, for Staddle Hill engages	10	Sam'l Johnson	15
			£851

"Wensley Hobby will give all the painting & glazing of the windows & find all the materials except glass, supposes to be worth at least £15

Sam. H. Parsons 15

Thomas Goodwin, in rum 10

The present Court House, the second building of the kind, since the county of Middlesex was formed, was built in 1832. It is of brick, stuccoed in front, with a portico to the roof, 84 feet by 50. It cost $10,100, of which the county paid $2,600, the city $1,500, the town $3,000, and individuals $3,000, it being all arranged at the time that the city and town were to enjoy certain privileges in the building. Here the records of the city and town are kept, and those of the courts until quite recently. Here are the offices of the town clerk and selectmen.

County Jails.

There have been three jails in Middletown. The first was on Washington Street Green, and was erected about 1786. In a town meeting held March 13th of that year,

"On memorial of Amos Wetmore & others praying for liberty to erect a goal in the Highway Westward of Dea'n Whittelsey's—Voted that the memorial be granted agreeable to the Request of the Petitioners & that Eben'r Bacon, Colo. Talcott & Nehemiah Hubbard junr. be a Com'tee to Lay out a place for a Goal & a Convenient Garden and Goal yard in sd. Highway."

The building was a small wooden structure and was probably used until the building of the second jail.

The second jail was located on the east side of Broad street, between College and Court streets. The lot, 55 by 95 feet, was purchased in February 1817 for $250. This was also a wooden building and was sold October 20th 1847.

The present jail was built in 1848. It is a stone structure 44 by 26 feet, and contains twelve cells. It cost, without the site, $3,300. Of this sum the town appropriated $1,000, the county $2,300. The lot was a gift from the town. The building is located in the southwestern part of the city and has not been materially altered since its erection. It is used as a place of temporary confinement and for prisoners convicted of minor offenses, the principal jail being at Haddam. A residence for the jailer was built a few years ago in front of the jail building.

City Court.

This court was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed at the session of 1879, and was opened for the transaction of business on the 7th day of April in that year. W. T. Elmer, Esq., was judge of the court from 1879 until April 7th 1884, when he was succeeded by A. B. Calef, Esq., the present incumbent.

The first associate judge was Robert G. Pike, and in February 1884, Daniel J. Donahue, now in office, became his successor.

E. B. Birdsey, Esq., served as prosecutor in this court from April 7th 1879 to April 7th 1884, when he was succeeded by M. E. Culver, Esq., now in office.

W. U. Pearne, Esq., has been the clerk of the court since its organization.

Old Houses.

The Gaylord House.—The oldest house now standing in the city is believed to be the one on Washington street, now occupied by Dr. F. D. Edgerton. It was erected about 1720 by Samuel Gaylord, a native of Windsor, in this State. The initials of himself and wife, S. & M., are still to be seen, cut in a stone, on the side of a fireplace therein.

He died in 1729, but it was not till 1750 that the title passed from his family to Capt. Michael Burnham, of Hartford, who kept a tavern here until his death in 1758. It was during his residence in this house that "St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons" was organized.

The Burnham family continued to hold the premises until about 1810. From them the title passed through several parties, and in 1848 Capt. Joseph W. Alsop purchased it, and it still remains a part of his estate.

One of the Starr Mansions.—The long house on the north side of Washington Street near Main, known by the name of "Jehosaphat Starr," was purchased by him in 1756, the date of its erection being unknown. The land upon which it stands was a part of a grant to the Rev. Samuel Stow in 1670. Mr. Starr enlarged it to accommodate his numerous family (14 in all) and it remained in the possession of his descendants till 1851, when it was sold to strangers.

The Henshaw House.—On the northeast corner of Broad and College streets, now the property of Charles A. Boardman, was purchased in 1756 by Benjamin Henshaw, and on his death the title was vested (1790) in his son Daniel, who lived there till 1803. During this time children were born unto him, and among them a daughter who married the Rev. John Jacob Robertson, D. D., and this couple accompanying the Rev. Dr. and Mrs. Hill to Greece in 1830, she became the first female missionary born in this town. Another of these, a son, John Prentiss Kewley, born June 19th 1792, in after life became widely known as the Rt. Rev. Bishop of Rhode Island. The "highway" in front of this house bore the name of "Henshaw Lane" and terminated at this property till 1830, when Broad street was laid out over the western portion of it and the street in front was extended westward. When Mr. Henshaw removed from town in 1803, the property was purchased by Mr. William Boardman, the father of the present proprietor.

Hubbard Mansion.—The dwelling house now owned and occupied by Jonathan Kilbourn, on South Main street, is believed to be the second in age now in exist-

Digitized by Google

ence in this city. The land, with the unfurnished house, was bought by John Kent, in February 1733. He completed and occupied it as his residence until his death, December 1775.

In the settlement of his estate it became the property of his daughter Hannah, wife of Elijah Hubbard, the parents of the Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, a former postmaster-general of the United States, and it was his home for many years. Mr. Kilbourn purchased the place in 1854, and has not changed its external appearance since his ownership.

The Elihu Starr House.—March 27th 1759, Samuel Starr purchased of Andrew Bacon and Ann, his wife, a piece of land on the north side of the highway now known as Church street, "with the double dwelling-house in process of erection." In 1768 he conveyed the premises to his son, Elihu, who occupied it till his death, in July 1798. The property remained in the possession of his heirs for many years, and was purchased by William Southmayd in 1819.

Upon his death, and the settlement of his estate, it became the property of his daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of William Woodward. In 1873 it was purchased by the firm of W. & B. Douglas, and has since been occupied by the pastors of the "Strict Congregational Society."

The Wetmore Homestead.—The farm on which is the Wetmore homestead on the Meriden Turnpike, was a portion of the landed estate of the Rev. Samuel Stow, who deeded it to his daughter, Rachael, who became the wife of Izrahiah Wetmore, May 13th 1692. The present house was built in 1746, by their fifth son, Judge Seth Wetmore, and has been kept in excellent preservation. Its carved work and landscape painting are the admiration of the past and present generations, and show it to have been a superior specimen of the mansions of "ye olden time." It has been continuously occupied by the family, five generations having been sheltered beneath its roof. Judge Wetmore was a prominent man in public life, being deputy from this town 48 terms, running from 1738 to 1771, was judge of the County Court, and "justice of the Quorum" (with Jabez Hamlin) for the county, from 1761 to 1768. Though rigid in requiring the exact fulfilment of the laws, he was courteous and tender, much given to hospitality. Jonathan Edwards, afterward president of Union College, and Timothy Dwight, president of Yale, were wont annually to visit their Aunt (Mrs. Wetmore) during their vacations, and Pierrepont Edwards and Aaron Burr, also her nephews, were members of his family and studied law with him. Thus this noble mansion was open to the best and most learned of the State, to the benefit and improvement of those born therein. Very many of these sons and daughters have proved themselves worthy of their training, earnest and useful in the ministry and the law, and in commerce they have nobly represented this nation as reliable and trustworthy. In South America and in China the house of Wetmore & Co. remain among the first to this day.

Hotels and Taverns.

Bigelow's Tavern.—Timothy Bigelow, believed to have come from Hartford, in March 1760, purchased a house and lot on the east side of Main street, being the site now occupied by the stores of A. G. & R. A. Pease, and S. T. Camp. These premises were used by him as a tavern until his death, in 1772, and from that time by his widow, Elizabeth Bigelow, until 1818, when the property was sold to the Swathel family, who also kept tavern there till 1826, when the building was demolished and stores erected in its place. This tavern was the principal house of entertainment in this town and, not to be behind the times in matters of tradition, it is said to be one of many places where General Washington stopped on his journey through New England. It was for many years the office of the public stage-coach on the route between Hartford and New Haven.

Central Hotel.—In 1825, Mrs. Harriet M. Swathel, the last proprietor of the Swathel Tavern, purchased of Samuel Gill the dwelling house and lot on the northwest corner of Main and Court streets and opened a tavern, which was known as the "Central Hotel." This tavern was kept by various persons under the same name until about 1850, when the building was removed, and the present McDonough House erected on the site.

Washington Hotel.—In 1812 a number of the citizens formed themselves into an organization known as "The Washington Hotel Company," and purchased the house and lot constituting the homestead of the first mayor, Hon. Jabez Hamlin. On this site they erected the large brick building now in existence, and in which was held the public reception of General Lafayette on his journey through New England in 1825. This building was used as a hotel and private boarding house till 1835, when it became the residence of the Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis, D.D., LL. D., and in 1860 the property of the Berkeley Divinity School and the home of the Bishop of the Diocese of Connecticut.

The Mansion House was built about 1827, by Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, and kept as one of the leading hotels for many years under various proprietors. About 1860 the name was changed to the Douglas House; later it became the Clarendon House, and now bears the name of the Forest City Hotel, having been improved and remodelled by its present owner, Anthony R. Parshley.

Kilbourn House.—Jonathan Kilbourn is 82 years of age. He came to Middletown in 1825, when there were three hotels in the city: John Swathel's, where Pease's store now is, on Main street; Boardman's Coffee House and Hotel, South Main street, near the Baptist church, where Dr. Rush now lives; and Robert Paddock's, in South Main street, where is now the residence of Samuel Coe.

In 1835 Mr. Kilbourn bought of Esther, widow of John Williams, a private residence that stood on the site of the present Kilbourn House. This was opened as a public house, and was called the Farmers' and Mechanics' Hotel. In 1853 it was leased to Thomas Mitchell, and was finally sold to him. The old wooden dwelling was

Digitized by Google

burned in 1873, and the present structure was afterward erected. Jonathan S. Dickinson, who was at the same time the mine host of the McDonough House, kept this hotel for a time. He was succeeded by John Turner, and he, in 1876, by the present landlord, Jonathan Wetherbee.

McDonough House.—In May 1851, a number of the citizens of Middletown organized the "McDonough Hotel Co.," and in December of that year purchased the old "Central Hotel," removed the buildings, and erected on that site, the present brick edifice, which was named for Commodore Thomas McDonough, the hero of Lake Champlain, whose residence was a few feet north, on Main street, and whose portrait hangs in the office of the hotel. From the time of its erection this has been the leading house of its kind in this city.

The Press of Middletown.

The Middlesex Gazette.—According to Dr. Field, a printing office was established in the city of Middletown in the year 1785, by Messrs. Woodward & Green. The publication of a newspaper, called *The Middlesex Gazette* was soon after commenced by this firm. Mr. Green subsequently withdrew from the business, which was continued by Mr. Woodward until about 1797, when Tertius Dunning purchased the paper. He continued its publication until his death, in October 1823. His son, Charles Dunning, continued it for a short time, and in 1824 it was sold to Epaphras & Horace Clark. In July 1828, they sold it to Theodore N. Parmelee and Edwin T. Greenfield. About a year after this Mr. Greenfield bought out the interest of Mr. Parmelee, and continued, to publish the paper until 1830, when Mr. Parmelee again assumed charge. In 1832 it was sold to Edwin Hunt, and Samuel W. Griswold, Esq., became editor. It next passed into the possession of Joseph Longking jr., and ceased in 1834.

The New England Advocate.—Shortly after the cessation of the *Gazette*, a newspaper called *The New England Advocate* was started by George F. Olmsted, by whom it was published about two years.

The Connecticut Spectator was established here, in January 1814, by Loomis & Richards. In 1815 Loomis sold out his interest in the enterprise to Richards, by whom it was continued a year or two longer.

The Sentinel and Witness.—January 1st 1823, the first number of the *American Sentinel* made its appearance. It was established by the firm of Starr & Niles, consisting of William D. Starr and William H. Niles. In 1827 Mr. Starr became the sole proprietor. In January 1833, the *Witness* was established by H. W. Green; after 32 numbers had been issued, it was united with the *Sentinel*, on the 14th of August 1833. The name was changed to *Sentinel and Witness*, and Mr. Starr became sole proprietor, and so continued until March 25th 1851, when his son, William J. Starr, and William H. Dunham were taken into partnership. The latter gentleman withdrew from the firm in October following, after which Mr. Starr and his son continued to conduct the paper under the firm name of W. D. Starr & Co. November 14th 1854, the firm name was changed to W. D. Starr & Son, and so continued until the death of the senior partner, October 26th 1855. From this time his sons, William J., and Samuel J., conducted the paper until June 1st 1867, when it passed into the hands of Townsend P. Abel, and the name was changed to *Our Country*, and it was issued under this name until September 19th 1868, when Samuel J. Starr again became proprietor and restored the old name of *Sentinel and Witness*. In January 1878, the paper passed into the hands of Robert G. Pike, and in June of that year was purchased by the present proprietors, Ernest King & Son. It has always been the organ of the democratic party of Middlesex county. It is issued every Saturday from its office near the corner of Main and Center streets.

The Daily Sentinel was issued from the office of the *Sentinel and Witness*, by Samuel J. Starr, from January 2d 1876 till June 10th 1876, when it ceased.

The Monitor, a weekly paper, was started by Ernest King & Son, March 16th 1878, and was continued by them until the purchase by this firm of the *Sentinel and Witness*, when it became merged in that paper.

The Constitution.—A weekly paper of this name was commenced on the first Wednesday in January 1838, by Abner Newton. The first daily paper ever published in the city of Middletown was issued from the *Constitution* office, July 1st 1847. It was continued but a few days. July 1st 1856, Mr. Newton took his son, Abner jr., into partnership, under the firm name of A. Newton & Son. Abner Newton sen., died May 28th 1871, and, July 1st of that year, Abner jr., took entire charge under his own name, and continued it until his death, August 28th 1876. In March 1877, it was purchased by Charles W. Church, a son-in-law of the founder, and is still conducted by him.

The Daily Constitution was issued from the same office, by Abner Newton, July 10th 1872, and continued until a few days before his death.

The Daily News.—The second attempt to establish a daily newspaper in Middletown was made by J. N. Phelps & Co., in October 1850. In March 1851, Messrs. W. B. Casey & Co. assumed charge of the paper, and continued its publication until October 1851, when it was discontinued.

The News and Advertiser was started in January 1851. It was issued from the same office as the *Daily News*, as an independent paper, until July 1852, when it became a whig organ, and advocated the election of General Scott to the presidency. Like some of its predecessors it had but a short existence, and passed away many years since.

The Daily Herald, in connection with a daily paper in New Britain, was first published in this city, October 19th 1883, by C. E. Woodruff. November 1st of that year, the firm name was changed to the Woodruff Publishing Company, and, March 5th 1884, the office became the property of its present owners, "The Middletown Publishing Company."

Digitized by Google

Fire Department.

The precautionary measures adopted by the good people of Middletown, nearly one hundred years ago, to guard against fire, have had a salutary effect on those of succeeding generations, for there are not many cities in the United States, of the same population, where so few fires have occurred, and where the destruction of property has been as small as is shown by the records of this city. The first ordinance adopted by the common council, of which there is any record, was as follows:

"Middletown, 3d Monday of February, A. D., 1799.

"An Ordinance in addition to an Ordinance entitled 'An Ordinance to prevent Damages by Fire' in the city of Middletown passed Jan'y 14 1785."

"Be it ordained by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, That the sd. City be, and the same is hereby divided into three Wards, each Ward to consist of one School District, And that it shall be the duty of the Wardens as often as once at least on the first weeks of Novr. Jany. and March annually, to examine the State of Chimnies, Fire Places, Hearths, Stoves, and receptacles for Ashes in any and all Houses or Shops, within their respective Wards not to endanger the Buildings taking fire, and in all Cases where the sd. Chimnies, Fire Places, Hearths, Stoves, and receptacles for Ashes in the Opinion of such Warden is not sufficiently guarded, he is hereby authorized and directed to give such orders as he shall judge necessary."

The penalty for refusing to obey the warden in any particular was two dollars.

Having adopted suitable measures for guarding against fire, they next made provisions for fighting the "fire fiend" when it should appear. The following ordinance was adopted, providing for the purchase of fire apparatus.

"Be it further ordained That there be provided, for the use of the City Six Ladders of suitable Length. Six Pike Poles to be kept—one-Third in the Northern, one third in the Centre and one third in the Southern part of the City and also Two Fire Hooks, Chains & Ropes at such Places and under such Orders as the Mayor & Aldermen shall Direct."

The first fire company was organized in 1803, as appears by the following, copied from the city records.

"At a meeting of the Freemen of the City of Middletown on the 22d of February 1803.

"Hon. Asher Miller present in the Chair.

By-Laws to prevent damage by Fire. } A By-Law for preserving the Buildings in the City of Middletown from Fire was Read and approved.

"At a General Assembly of the State of Connecticut holden at Hartford on the Second Thursday of May A. D., 1803.

"Upon the petition of the Inhabitants of the City of Middletown in the State of Connecticut by their Agents, Elijah Hubbard and Enoch Parsons showing to this Assembly, that said Inhabitants have at great Expense provided a Fire Engine &c., and that a Company to take care of and work the same is about being raised, praying that the Mayor, Aldermen, & Common Council of said City may be empowered to grant to such Company the same privileges &c. as have been usually granted to similar companies in other parts of the State.

"Resolved by the Assembly that full Power be and hereby is granted to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council in and for said City to cause to be raised, established and organized within the Limits thereof a Fire Engine Company to consist of Inhabitants not exceeding Twenty, and to exempt them from Military Duty, for and during the time they shall actually serve therein."

The power of appointing and discharging members of the company was vested in the mayor and Common Council. James Casey, a prominent merchant, received the first appointment as foreman of the engine company, which, many years subsequently, received the name of Mattabesett Fire Engine Company, No. 1.

The following persons were the first appointed as members of this company: Samuel Wetmore, Phineas Ranney, Daniel Rand, Samuel Cooper, William Boardman, Samuel Southmayd, Joseph Boardman, Charles Curtiss, John Hinsdale, John R. Watkinson, Samuel Gill, William Cooper, Hy. Carrington. James Casey continued to hold the position of foreman until 1809, when he resigned and Samuel Wetmore was appointed in his place.

At a meeting held in the court house on the first Monday of February 1803, it was

"Voted, That Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr., Jeps. Starr, and James Casey be and hereby are app'd a Com'tee to procure a Fire Engine for the use of the City."

At a meeting held at Mrs. Goodwin's Tavern, on the 4th of February 1803, several ordinances were passed relating to "the Preservation of sd. City from Fire," and among them the following, dividing the city into wards and describing the boundaries of each:

"The First Ward to include that part of said City which lies North of a line, to begin at Connecticut River, South of the house in which Comfort Sage, Esq., formerly lived, to extend through the middle of the road Westward by the Goal to the City Line.

"The Second Ward to include all that part of the City which lies between the line aforesaid and a line commencing at Connecticut River, North of the Store belonging to Nehem'r Hubbard, Esq., & extending Westward through the middle of parsonage and Henshaw Lanes [now College street] and from the termination thereof in the same direction Westward to the City Line.

"The Third Ward to include all that part of said City which lies Southerly of the last mentioned line."

Every resident owner of a house, store, or office was required to "keep in constant readiness and repair one good Leather Bucket containing not less than two Gallons." Any person setting up a stove in a house, without the examination and approbation of the fire wardens, was to pay a fine of two dollars.

Section 5 Makes it the "Duty of each Fire Warden to visit all Dwelling Houses in his Ward, at least once in each year to see whether they are provided with Buckets & Ladders, &c."

Section 6 requires the wardens to "examine the Stoves, Chimnies, Fire Places, &c., once in the first weeks of Nov. Jan'y & March."

Section 9 requires "the Fire Wardens, in order for the more easy distinguishing them at Fires shall each of them carry in his hand a White Wand or staff of at least two feet in Length." In the same section, "*it is also enjoined of the Inhabitants on the Cry of Fire in the Night, forthwith to place a lighted Candle at one or more of the Front Windows of their respective Houses.*"

Section 12 provides, "That the Foreman shall be chosen by the Court of Common Council & continue in office during the pleasure of said Court. And all further vacancies in said office shall be filled by said Court."

Section 13 authorizes the foreman to choose his own second.

Section 16 makes it the "Duty of the Foreman his Second and Company, to muster at the place where the Engine is kept, at four o'clock in the afternoon of the first Saturday in every month, or, if hindered by bad Weather, the first fair day after such Saturday, Sundays excepted, so long as the season shall permit & work and play the engine." The fine for absentees was fifty cents.

Section 22 makes it the "Duty of each of the Wardens in said City to appoint three respectable Freeholders, Inhabitants in the Limits of his Ward each of whom on every alarm of Fire, shall take with them *one or more Bags or Sacks & take charge of all property necessary to be removed on account of Danger from such Fire.*"

"Section 23. THAT IF ANY PERSON WHATEVER SHALL BE FOUND SMOAKING OF SEGARS IN ANY HIGHWAY IN THE CITY, HE SHALL FORFEIT AND PAY THE SUM OF ONE DOLLAR."

On the second Monday of February, 1803, the following ordinance relative to the further purchase of fire apparatus was passed.

"Voted, That a Tax of Two Cents on the Doll. on all Polls and Rateable Estate of the City on 1ist 1800 be Collected and paid into the Treasury of this City by the 1st Day of Sept. next for the purpose of Purchasing a Fire Engine & also for Purchasing Six Ladders, Six Pike Poles & Two Fire Hooks, Chains and Ropes agreeable to a By-Law of this City."

Eight years later it was found necessary to make fur-

Digitized by Google

ther provisions for the protection of the city against fire, and, on the 29th of April 1811, Mayor Asher Miller, by authority of an act of the Legislature passed October 1810, issued certificates of membership to the following persons for the formation of a second engine company: Ephraim Bound, Randolph Pease, Thomas Smith, William Hall, Oliver Gleason, William Gilbert, Martin Ranney, Edmund Hughes, Richard Rand, Justin Smith, Joseph Warner, S. W. Russell, Horace Southmayd, Calvin Cornwell, Joseph B. Gilbert, and Henry Southmayd. The first foreman appointed was Ephraim Bound. The following persons have served as foremen of this company from 1811 to 1866: W. Southmayd, E. Hughes, R. Rand, Jonas Chapin, A. Southmayd, Allen May, George W. Harris, J. S. Dunham, E. B. Chaffee, G. T. Hubbard, J. S. Dickinson, S. W. Russell, James Mildrum. Like its predecessor this company for a number of years was without a name. At what time it received its name of *Pacific Engine Company, No. 2*, is not known.

On the 12th of September 1853, *Hudson Hose Company* was formed, as an attachment to *Pacific Engine Company* No. 2. The company used, for a number of years, what the firemen called a "coffee grinder." Afterward this gave place to a new and more modern machine.

For the further "security against fire" an ordinance was adopted, May 29th 1826, providing for the appointment of a chief engineer and assistant, also for an assistant foreman for each company.

At a meeting of the Aldermen and Common Council, held May 12th 1827, it was

"Resolved, That the Mayor of the City in case of fire do carry a light staff six feet long and four inches in circumference—one foot from each end painted black, and the remainder of the staff painted red, with the Arms of the State gilded on the Black ground of the upper end, and the whole staff surmounted with a Gilt Tulip, and that each of the Aldermen carry a Staff of the same length and size, and painted and gilded in a like manner, except the Gilt tulip on the upper end, and that the Chief Engineer and each of the Assistant Engineers carry a White staff of the same length and size with black ground painted one foot on the upper end and Arms of the State gilded on the black ground, and that they also carry a speaking trumpet painted white, with the name of officer painted on the same in black, and also wear a hat painted white, with the name of officer painted in black letters in front, and that each Fire Warden carry a plain white staff of the same size."

At the same meeting it was voted to pay the chief engineer three dollars per day, and the same pro rata for each part of a day. A resolution was adopted limiting the age of members to twenty-five years and upwards.

Fire Engine Company, No. 3, was organized in 1843, with thirty-eight members. It was disbanded September 23d 1855, by vote of the Common Council.

Douglas Fire Engine Company, No. 4, was organized in 1852, with fourteen members. Disbanded September 3d 1855.

Hose Company, No. 1, was organized in 1858, with ten members. This was subsequently named *Canfield Hose Company, No. 1*. The following entry appears on the city records:

"Dishonorably Discharged, April 9th 1866."

Douglas Hose Company, No. 1, was organized June 4th 1866, with fifty members. It was disbanded July 20th 1867.

Hubbard Hose Company, No. 2, was organized December 5th 1864, with twenty-seven members. This was disbanded by a vote of the Common Council, July 1st 1867.

By the city records it appears that *Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1*, was organized in 1854, with sixteen members; but there is no evidence of the completion of the organization. In 1858, however, the company was reorganized.

The present fire department consists of one hook and ladder company and three hose companies as follows: *O. V. Coffin Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1*, Archie Inglis, foreman; *Douglas Hose Company, No. 1*, William S. Clark, foreman; *Hubbard Hose Company, No. 2*, C. H. Corey, foreman; *Forest City Hose Company, No. 3*, Elmore Young, foreman. The chief engineer of the department is F. W. Willey.

The Middletown Gas Light Company.

The gas company was incorporated in May 1853, by a special act of the Legislature. The incorporators were Benjamin Douglas, Samuel Russell, Edward A. Russell, William Woodward, Henry D. Smith, William S. Camp, Elihu Spencer. Authorized capital, $150,000. The directors were Benjamin Douglas, William S. Camp, Henry D. Smith, Elihu Spencer, William Woodward, Origen Utley, S. S. Batten, Joseph A. Sabbaten, Richard Merrifield. The officers were: Benjamin Douglas, president; William Woodward, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: Charles Hubbard, president; F. E. Camp, secretary and treasurer; John H. Jones, superintendent.

The Middletown Water Works.

The city water works, which are located on the Laurel Brook, on the division line between Middletown and Middlefield, were constructed in 1866, under the supervision of George H. Bishop, civil engineer, a native of Middletown, who was at that time president of the board of water commissioners. The plans of the works were drawn by Mr. Bishop, Michael H. Griffin being the contractor for constructing the reservoir, and George H. Norman contracting for the balance of the work. The reservoir covers about 72 acres and has a capacity of 200,000,000 gallons. The entire inclosure covers 86 acres. The fall to Main street is 168 feet, and to low water mark on the river, 220 feet. The water is conducted through 18 miles of main and distributing pipe, connected with which are 106 gates, 86 fire hydrants, and 1,100 service pipes. This affords ample protection to the city against fire and dispenses with the use of fire engines, all except the remaining hose companies having been disbanded several years since.

Professor W. O. Atwater, who made an analysis of the water in 1883, reports that "these examinations indicate that, aside from the minute plants that occur in the summer and fall, and the products of their decay, our city water is as pure and wholesome as we need wish."

The entire cost of the works, as shown by the report of the commissioners for 1883, was $229,436.82. The first cost was about $168,000, to meet which, city water

Digitized by Google

bonds, running for ten, twenty, and thirty years, bearing 6 per cent. interest, were issued. The total amount of bonds issued was $177,000. The annual income for the use of the water by residents of Middletown has exceeded the annual expenses, and there is at the present time a surplus in the treasury of $21,437.73.

The first board of water commissioners consisted of Benjamin Douglas, Charles C. Hubbard, and George H. Bishop. The present officers are: C. R. Lewis, president; J. C. Broatch, secretary and superintendent.

Southern New England Telephone Company.

The principal office of this company is in New Haven, but a branch was established in Middletown in 1881. Mr. H. D. Goodrich is the manager for this town. In this division are included Cromwell, Durham, East Hampton, Haddam, Higganum, Middlefield, Middle Haddam, and Portland. The number of subscribers to this branch is 202.

Banks.

The Middletown National Bank, formerly the Middletown Bank, was chartered October 29th 1795. The organization was not completed, however, until May 1st 1801. The stockholders met at that time at Mrs. Sarah Goodwin's Tavern and elected the following directors: Elijah Hubbard, Chauncey Whittlesey, Nehemiah Hubbard jr., Samuel Watkinson, Benjamin Williams, Ebenezer Sage, George Hallam, Joseph Hart, and Elias Shipman.

The first meeting of the directors was held May 13th 1801. Elijah Hubbard was chosen president, and Timothy Southmayd, cashier. The original capital was $100,000, which was increased in 1812 to $500,000, and in 1820 reduced to $250,000, exclusive of the State investment. The present capital is $369,300. On the 16th of June 1865, it became a national bank. The present officers are: M. B. Copeland, president; William H. Burrows, cashier. The directors are Henry G. Hubbard, Elisha B. Nye, William Wilcox, Horace D. Hall, Elijah H. Hubbard, Frederick Wilcox, Henry Woodward, M. B. Copeland, and William W. Wilcox.

The Branch Bank of the United States was opened for the transaction of business in 1817. In 1830 it was removed to Hartford.

The Middlesex County National Bank was organized August 31st 1830, by special charter from the Legislature, at its session of May 1830, under the name, "The President, Directors, and Company of the Middlesex County Bank." The first officers were: Henry L. De Koven, president; Samuel Cooper, cashier; Henry L. De Koven, Dr. Henry Woodward, Randolph Pease, Noah Pomeroy, John Alsop, Noah A. Phelps, Joseph W. Alsop jr., Enoch Foote, Ebenezer Jackson jr., John Selden, and John Stewart, directors. The capital stock was originally $200,000. Ecclesiastical and other societies had the privilege by law of subscribing to an amount not exceeding the capital stock at par, and in a few years the capital stock was $250,000, which, in July 1851, was increased to $350,000, the present amount. The institution was made a national bank, January 23d 1865. The first president held his office but a short time, and he was succeeded by Joseph W. Alsop, in July 1831. In April 1832, Mr. De Koven again became president, and he retained the position till December 1835. His successors have been: Samuel Russell, December 1835 to July 1840, and July 1841 to July 1846; William C. Bowers, July 1840 to July 1841; Charles R. Sebor, July 1846 till his death, February 12th 1878; Joel H. Guy, March 1878 till his death, March 28th 1881; and George W. Burr, from April 4th 1881 to the present time. The cashiers have been: Samuel Cooper, who held the office but a few months; Charles Foote, who held the office for about a year, from November 1830; Eleazer Lacey, until January 1847; William S. Camp, from January 1847 until January 1872; James E. Bidwell, from January 1872 till ————; and the present incumbent, Ewin F. Shelton, since June 19th 1884.

The present directors are: George W. Burr, Alvin B. Coe, Samuel T. Camp, John R. Williams, Harvey D. Bassett, George Gillum, William H. Beebe, Edward S. Coe, and James K. Guy.

The Central National Bank was organized August 1st 1851, as a State bank, with a capital of $150,000. The first officers were: Charles Woodward, president; Henry D. Smith, cashier; the directors were Charles Woodward, Edwin F. Johnson, Edwin Stearns, William D. Starr, Norman Smith, Curtis Bawn, Aaron G. Pease, Enoch C. Ferrie, Edward C. Whitmore. On June 14th 1865, it was reorganized as a national bank. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Henry B. Starr, cashier; the directors are Jesse G. Baldwin, George S. Hubbard, Alfred Cromwell, A. C. Markham, Philip Brown, Samuel Stearns, E. F. Sheldon, John S. Bailey, and Oliver Markham.

The First National Bank was organized in 1864, with a capital of $100,000, and was opened for business on the first Monday in May. The directors were Benjamin Douglas, C. F. Collins, Allen M. C. Colgrove, Samuel L. Warner, Arthur B. Calef, John Stevens, Henry S. White, Edward Savage, and Evan Davis. In March 1873, the capital was increased to $200,000, and the present surplus is $40,000. The original charter was for twenty years, and it was renewed on the 24th of February 1883, for twenty years longer. The present officers are: Benjamin Douglas, president; Seth H. Butler, vice-president; John N. Camp, cashier.

The Middletown Savings Bank was incorporated in May 1825. The incorporators were John Hinsdale, Nehemiah Hubbard, Samuel Gill, George W. Stanley, Samuel Southmayd, William L. Storrs, Richard Rand, Charles Brewer, Epaphras Clark, Henry Woodward, Charles Dyer, Hezekiah L. Hosmer, Horace Clark, Edward Hughes, Samuel Spalding, Benjamin Williams, Ebenezer G. Southmayd, Cyrus Hand, John O. Hayden, Luke C. Lyman, John L. Smith, Henry S. Ward, H. F. Camp, and Augustus Cook. The directors were Nehemiah Hubbard, John Hinsdale, Samuel Gill, Samuel South-

Digitized by Google

mayd, Charles Brewer, W. L. Storrs, Horace Clark. The officers were: John Hinsdale, president; Samuel Gill, vice-president; E. G. Southmayd, secretary and treasurer.

Joseph Coe made the first deposit, which was $200. The total amount deposited the first year was $8,828. The present amount of deposits is $5,297,652. The average annual dividend from the date of its organization to the present time has been 5 3-5 per cent. The present officers are: Samuel Babcock, president; John P. Bacon, and George W. Harris, vice-presidents; Henry H. Smith, secretary.

The Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank was incorporated in 1858. The first officers were William B. Casey, president; Benjamin Douglas, vice-president; Patrick Fagan, secretary and treasurer. The first amount received by the bank was $10, deposited by Jeremiah Francis Calef, August 1st 1858. The total amount deposited from August 1858 to December 1859, was $22,119.02. The amount of deposits on the 1st of February 1884, was $1,414.936.86. The largest dividend paid to depositors was 7 per cent., and the smallest 4 per cent. The present officers are: Benjamin Douglas, president; Horace D. Hall, vice-president; Fred B. Chaffee, secretary.

The Middlesex Banking Company was incorporated in 1872 by a special act of the Legislature under the name of the "Middlesex Trust Company." By an amendment, passed in 1875, the name was changed to the Middlesex Banking Company. The incorporators were: Isaac Arnold, Bartlett Bent, O. V. Coffin, and C. C. Hubbard. The first officers were: R. N. Jackson, president; C. E. Jackson, secretary. The original capital was $50,000, which was increased, in 1882, to $75,000, and in 1883 to $100,000. The principal business of the company is the placing of real estate loans. The present officers are: R. N. Jackson, president; M. E. Vinton, first vice president (St. Paul, Minn.); Charles E. Jackson, second vice president; D. T. Haines, secretary.

The Bank Protective Association was organized in 1880 for the protection of the banks of Middletown against burglars. I. Ingals is superintendent. An electric burglar alarm connects all the banks with the headquarters of the association at 122 Main street. Two assistants are employed who are at once sent out in case of alarm.

Insurance Companies.

Two insurance companies were organized early in the present century, one called *The Insurance Company*, organized in October, 1803, with a capital of $60,000; the other, *The Fire Insurance Company*, organized in May 1813, with a capital of $150,000.

In the Connecticut *Register* for 1809 the following is reported as one of the five insurance companies of the State: *Marine Fire Insurance Company*, Middletown; Benjamin Williams, president; Enoch Parsons, secretary.

The People's Fire Insurance Company was organized in May 1865, under a special act of Legislature passed in May 1859, with a capital of $100,000 and the privilege increasing the amount of $300,000. The incorporators were William S. Camp, Charles R. Sebor, Jesse G. Baldwin, Edwin Stearns, Patrick Fagan, James E. Bidwell, Jonathan Kilbourn, Elisha S. Hubbard, Henry G. Hubbard, James H. Taylor, Thomas McDonough, Arthur B. Calef, and Samuel H. Parsons. The first officers were: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Seth H. Butler, secretary. In January 1869 the capital stock was increased to $200,000. The present capital and surplus is over $325,000. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Seth H. Butler, secretary and treasurer.

The Middlesex Fire Assurance Company was organized in 1836 by a special act of the Legislature. The incorporators were Noah A. Phelps, Richard Hubbard, Henry Carrington, Charles Woodward, and Samuel Cooper. The first officers were: Richard Hubbard, president; John L. Smith, secretary and treasurer.

The number of policies in force at present is 18,439, and the amount of surplus is $453,075.12. The present directors of the company are: O. Vincent Coffin, president; John N. Camp, treasurer; C. W. Harris, secretary; E. B. Nye, George W. Burr, Samuel Babcock, William Wilcox, Moses Culver, H. F. Boardman, Charles A. Northend (New Britain), S. Gildersleeve (Portland), Gardner Morse (New Haven), J. W. Morvin (Deep River), H. H. Osgood (Norwich), P. T. Barnum (Bridgeport), T. S. Birdseye (Birmingham).

Bands and Drum Corps.

The Douglas Band was started in 1850 by Frank Henry, who was the first leader. It consisted of twelve members. John P. Stack, of Hartford, was afterward leader, then Henry Deacon. It was at one time considered the best band in the State. It continued till about the breaking out of the Civil war.

Middletown City Band.—June 13th 1879, a company of musicians organized themselves into *The Forest City Band.* The organization was at first composed of the following members: Fred. E. Gibbons, leader; Robert Pike jr., president; R. H. Whitaker, secretary and treasurer; Fred. Vinal, Emil Budde, E. R. Chaffee, J. McDonalson, Morton Hennigar, C. C. Canfield, Frederick Wetherbee, Robert W. Stevens, Charlie Buck, Clarence E. Wells, Charles E. Wells, Walter I. Hale, John Mellennia, Abram Strauss, John Burbridge, E. A. Bennett, Archie Campbell.

The first leader, Mr. F. E. Gibbons, was succeeded by Mr. R. H. Whitaker, who in turn was followed by Mr. E. R. Chaffee, after whom Mr. R. H. Whitaker was re-elected to the position which he held as long as the band retained its original name.

At the annual meeting held in January 1884, it was voted to adopt the present name—*The Middletown City Band.*

Upon the resignation of Mr. R. H. Whitaker, Mr. C. E. Wells, the present leader, was unanimously chosen to that office.

The present officers of the board are as follows: C. E. Wells, leader; C. J. Fisher, president; F. B. Hale, secretary; R. H. Whitaker, treasurer.

There have been, of course, many changes in member-

Digitized by Google

ship since the organization; but the band is now in a prosperous condition, and plays some of the finest music of the day.

The following are the present members: C. E. Wells, R. H. Whitaker, F. Merrill, C. J. Fisher, George Houston, A. Cody, F. E. Gibbons, J. E. Murry, H. L. B. Tolls, Thomas Burke, A. Mack, E. R. Chaffee, A. Canfield, J. Hetherington, E. H. McCrum, William Carrier, F. B. Hale, J. Spillane, L. Southmayd, J. H. Howe.

The Douglas Drum Corps was organized at Middletown, November 21st 1880.

The first officers were: Hiram Beebe, president; Benjamin Singleton, secretary; Donald Campbell, treasurer.

The first members were Hiram Beebe, Benjamin Singleton, Donald Campbell, George Daniels, Dennis Warner, Wallie Lull, Johnnie Dolphlin, George Lord, George Holman, Bert Bailey, Eugene Clark, Elmer Youngs, Fred. Giles, George Hedges, Harvey Kinkey, Arthur Welch.

The corps is in a prosperous condition, and is said to rank among the first in the State.

The fifers were instructed by Mr. Brigham, the celebrated teacher of the famous Allen Drum Corps, and the drummers received their instructions from Mr. Hotchkiss, an expert drummer of Colt's Band.

The following are the present officers: George Otis, leader; George Evans, president; Bert. Bailey, vice-president; Dennis Warner, treasurer.

The musicians belonging to the corps are divided as follows: fifers: George Otis, George Evans, Dennis Warner, and John Kelly; snare drummers: Joe Daniels, drum-major; Newton Daniels, Charley Crossley, Charley Vanpelt, Fred. Youngs, Bert Bailey; bass drummers: Fred. Paddock, Charley Hall, assistant bass.

O. V. Coffin Fife and Drum Corps.—This corps was organized February 2d 1884. It is composed of the following members: fifers: Charles Hyde, fife major; Henry J. Kane, Samuel Dunham, Joe Davidson, James Cary; snare drummers: H. F. Gough, drum major; Frank Hayes, assistant major; Henry Hayes, 1st corporal; George Schofield, 2d corporal; George H. Harris, E. J. Harris, G. A. Hubbard, H. A. Maynard, Arthur Pinney, Dennis Perry, T. McCarty, Eddie Hearns, Harry Chamblin, Walter Lay, James Gough; bass dummers: Joseph Harris, Alden Pinney, president; Clarence Galdwin.

H. G. Hubbard Drum Corps.—This corps was organized October 18th 1883. The following named persons are its members: C. B. North, major; Charles Harris, leader; fifers: John Saunders, Frank Crowell, F. G. Hubbard, Dennis Moloney, William Lavanghn; snare drummers: W. H. Harris, Wilson Crowell, Fred G. Hubbard, Charles Brock, George Spalding, George Mitchell, Clarence Baldwin, W. H. Harris, Myron Johnson; bass drummers: Edward Clark, Edgar Crowell, William Cotter.

The Russell Library.

As early as 1797 the Middletown Library was established in the first society of this town, and in 1809 another, known as the Middletown Circulating Library. Each of these had about six hundred volumes. Although these, in their time, were useful they were not established on permanent bases, and they ceased to even partially supply the want of such institutions.

Prior to 1875 no attempt was made to found a free public library that should meet the wants of the people, and the lack of such an institution might still be felt but for the munificence of Mrs. Francis A. Russell, who, in the exercise of a noble liberality on her own part, and in the furtherance of a plan, which it is quite probable was suggested to her by her husband, Samuel Russell, founded to his memory the Russell Library.

This memorial institution is located on the northwest corner of Court and Broad streets, near the center of the city.

The building, which is beautiful and massive in its appearance, is of Portland freestone. Together with the extensive grounds, it was purchased by Mrs. Russell from the Episcopal Society for $15,000. The lot extends 167 feet on Court street and 150 feet on Broad street.

The library room is in the front of the building; the book-cases have a capacity for 25,000 volumes; and the lecture room will seat between 400 and 500 people. The monogram of Samuel Russell and the name RUSSELL LIBRARY, are carved on the front of the structure.

Mrs. Russell expended $20,000 in remodelling the building, $6,000 in the purchase of books for the library, and endowed the institution with $40,000, the income of which is to be used in the defrayment of expenses and the purchase of books.

"On or about the 29th day of March 1875, the property was given by Mrs. Russell to Samuel Russell and Joseph W. Alsop, Jr., M.D., to be by them held in trust until the creation by law of a body politic capable of receiving the same."

The Russell Library was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved July 13th 1875. By this act it is provided:

"That Samuel Russell, Joseph W. Alsop, Jr., M.D., Henry G. Hubbard, Melvin B. Copeland, Henry D. A. Ward, Robert G. Pike, O. Vincent Coffin, John M. Van Vleck, Richard L. De Zeng, Ernest Deming, Rev. Frederic Gardiner, the Mayor of Middletown, the town Clerk of Middletown, the President of Wesleyan University of Middletown, the Dean of the Berkeley Divinity School of Middletown, the Rector of the Society of the Church of the Holy Trinity, of Middletown, the Minister of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown (the last six for the time being and ex-officio) be and they are hereby created and constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of 'The Russell Library Company;' and they, and such others as may be duly elected members of said Company * * * * shall be, and remain a body politic and corporate by the same name and style forever."

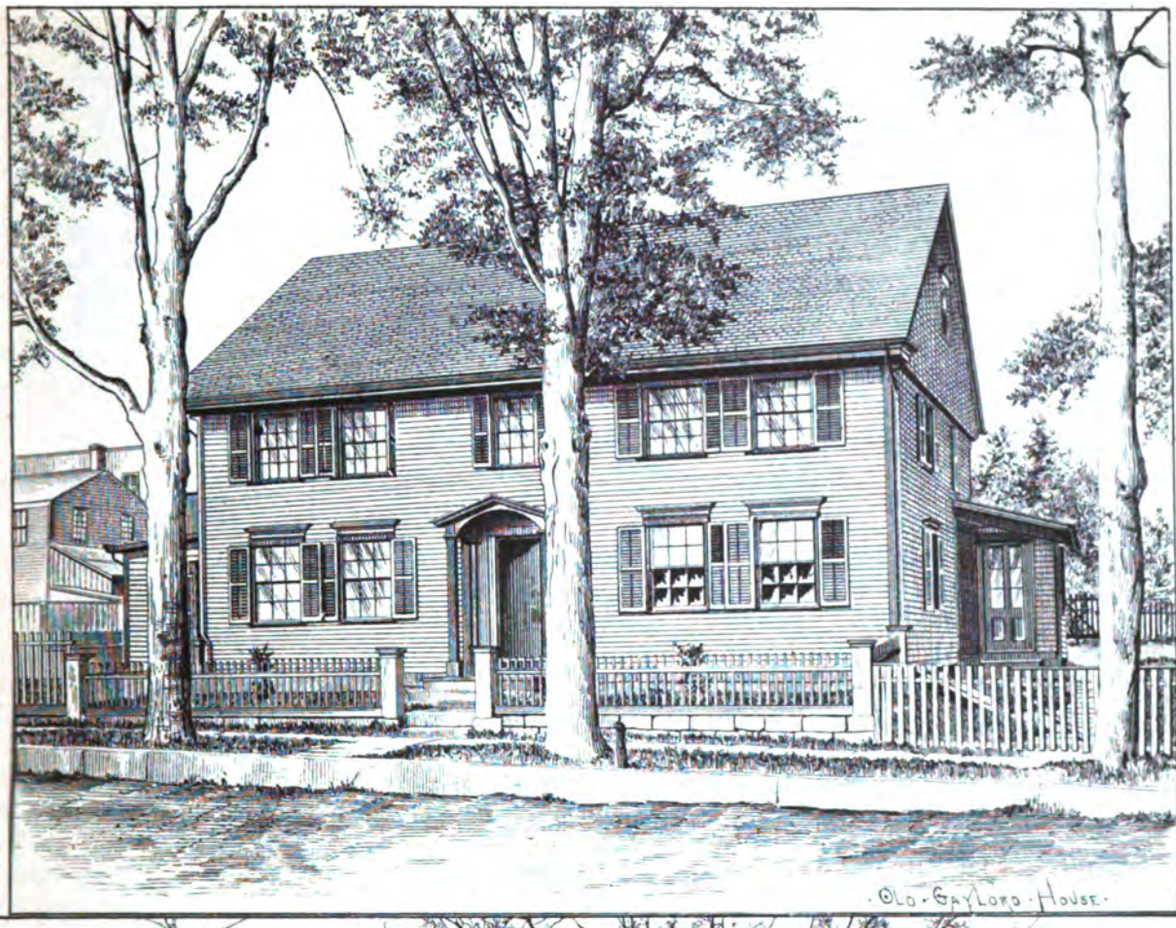
The library was transferred to the Board of Trustees and dedicated on Wednesday, November 17th 1875.

The officers are: Robert G. Pike, president; Frederic Gardiner, secretary; M. B. Copeland, treasurer. Executive committee: Robert G. Pike, chairman; Joseph W. Alsop jr., M. D., secretary; Samuel Russell, J. M. Van Vleck, and Frederic Gardiner.

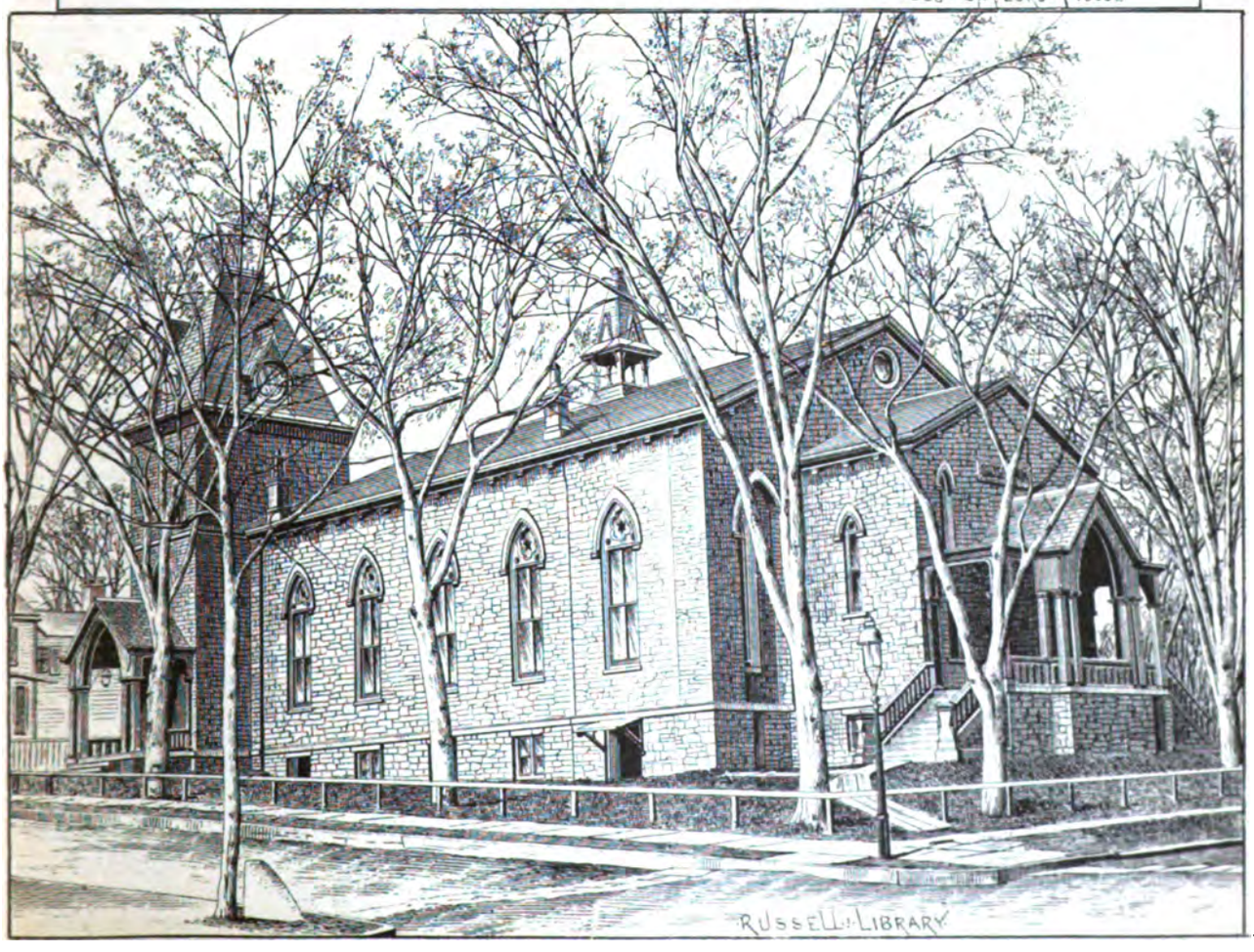
The memory of Samuel Russell and that of his noble wife will ever be associated with this benefaction the worthy influence if which is incalculable.

Samuel Russell was born August 25th 1789. He received a good education for the time and place, and

Digitized by Google



OLD GAYLORD HOUSE



RUSSELL LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

early in life entered upon a business career in Middletown. He removed thence to Providence, and entered the service of Carrington & Hoffin and while in there employ he went to China. After the lapse of five years at the earnest solicitation of Hongua, the head of the Chinese Hong, he commenced trade on his own account and founded the famous commercial house of Russell & Co. In 1827 he returned for a short time, when he was married to the noble woman, who, together with the subject of this brief sketch, has conferred upon the inhabitants of Middletown this noble institution.

The Soldiers' Monument.

The subject of erecting a monument to the memory of her fallen sons began to be agitated by the people of Middletown so early as the spring of 1865, but no decisive steps in that direction were taken until the spring of 1870, when the project was again brought before the public in an address delivered by the Hon. R. G. Pike on the occasion of decorating the soldiers' graves, before the Grand Army of the Republic and the citizens of the town. In response to the appeal made by Mr. Pike, a meeting of the inhabitants of Middletown was held at the court house on Wednesday evening, June 15th 1870, to consider the matter of erecting a soldiers' monument. It was then and there agreed to call a second meeting at the McDonough Hall on Tuesday evening, the 21st of June 1870, for the purpose of organizing a Monumental Association. The call for this meeting was signed by many ladies and gentlemen, and the meeting held in compliance therewith was largely attended. An association was formed, consisting of 40 members, from whom an executive committee was chosen composed of the following named gentlemen: Samuel C. Hubbard, Benjamin Douglas, Joseph W. Alsop, jr., Robert G. Pike, Cyrus W. Fay, Charles C. Hubbard, John M. Douglas, Gaston T. Hubbard, George S. Hubbard, Arthur W. Douglas, Bartlett Bent, Samuel Babcock, Joseph W. Douglas, James E. Bidwell, O. V. Coffin, William S. Camp, Cyrus C. Clark, Joseph Cummings, John C. Broatch, Samuel J. Starr, A. Newton, E. B. Chaffee, Daniel W. Raymond, John Johnston, and F. B. Comstock. Of this committee, Benjamin Douglas was the president, and Daniel W. Raymond, secretary.

Many designs submitted to the committee for their examination were carefully considered, the final choice being in favor of that of M. H. Mosman, of Chicopee, Mass.

A petition, signed by 124 of the leading citizens of Middletown, praying for a special town meeting, was presented to the selectmen, who, in compliance therewith, warned a meeting, which was held January 3d 1874. At that meeting it was voted:

"That the sum of eleven thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated from the treasury of the town, and the selectmen are hereby authorized and directed to raise the amount, by special tax or otherwise, for the erection of a monument to the memory of the soldiers and seamen who were resident of, or enlisted from, this town, and who have died in the military or naval service of the United States in the late war, or from wounds received in such service; said monument to be located on the site as designated by the plurality of ballots cast at this meeting in a box provided for that purpose, and that Benjamin Douglas, Charles C. Hubbard, and Cyrus W. Fay be a committee under whose direction and supervision the money appropriated for the aforesaid monument shall be expended, and by whom all orders on the treasury shall be drawn, and who shall have and exercise all the duties of a building committee agreeable to this matter."

The vote on the question of location was well nigh unanimous and in favor of Union Park. January 9th 1878, the town committee entered into an agreement with M. H. Mosman, whereby the latter contracted to build the monument in consideration of $11,000.

The Monument.—The pedestal was hewn from the best Quincy granite and is composed of four solid blocks. The base-stone is 8 feet 8 inches square and 2 feet 2 inches high; the plinth, 6 feet 2 inches square and 2 feet 9 inches high; the die, 4 feet 8 inches square and 3 feet 10 inches high; the capital, 5 feet 2 inches square and 2 feet 4 inches high. The total height of the granite portion is 11 feet and 2 inches, and its weight 32½ tons. The pedestal is surmounted by a bronze statue—the ideal volunteer infantry soldier, clothed in regulation uniform and overcoat, in a position of repose and dignity, as he is supposed to stand contemplating the struggle that awaits him on the field of warfare, while the traces of service are seen in the drapery of his apparel and the upturned corners of his cartridge box, and the general expression being that of the veteran, whom the artist's figure symbolizes so admirably. The statue is 8 feet in altitude and stands on a plinth of bronze 6 inches in height. The bronze portion of the monument weighs 1605 pounds. The combined altitude of bronze and granite is 19 feet and 8 inches, and if to this there be added the elevation of the base of Portland stone (covered with earth, 4 feet above the level of the surrounding grounds) the result, 23 feet and 8 inches, will represent the entire altitude of the colossal structure.

In the front of the granite die a panel in bas-relief in bronze is symbolic of infancy, childhood, youth, maternity, and manhood—a lovely picture of peace as secured by the soldier, with a scroll bearing the motto:

"Their Heroic Valor Insures Our Lasting Peace."

On three sides of the die are tablets of bronze, on which are inscribed the names of 110 soldiers from Middletown, who were either killed in the service or died from wounds received therein. The circular panel on the north contains a head of Washington, in bas-relief, in bronze, and the southern panel, that of Lincoln, while on the front panel, in cap of raised bronze letters, are the words,

"Honor to the Brave,"

and in the rear panel, in bronze,

"We Cherish Their Memory."

Digitized by Google

The granite plinth bears on its front face, in polished raised letters, the inscription: "Erected by the Town of Middletown in memory of her fallen Sons, 1874."

Dedication.—The monument was formally dedicated on Tuesday, June 23d 1874. The presentation speech was made by Hon. Benjamin Douglas. The orator of the day was the Rev. Dr. Cummings; the poet of the occasion, Rev. Walter Mitchell.

At the instance of Hon. Stephen W. Kellogg, a resolution was passed by Congress, contributing four twelve-pounder bronze cannons, taken from the Confederate army, and sixteen cannon balls, all of which are artistically arranged about the monument.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN AND CITY, PAST AND PRESENT.

With the close of the Revolutionary war, a new era commenced in the history of Middletown. From being a place of the greatest commercial importance on the banks of the Connecticut River, and the center of the great West India trade (which added so much to the wealth of the town) it was soon to become the great manufacturing center of the State. The busy scenes of long ago—when the shout of the mule driver was heard along the streets, trying to force the obstinate brutes on the decks of the West Indiamen, and the rattle of the drayman's cart, delivering his loads of sugar, molasses, and rum to the great warehouses—were soon to cease, and in place of this would be heard the busy hum of machinery; the drayman, instead of carting his loads of sugar, etc., would be occupied in conveying the loads of wool, iron, and other raw materials to the manufactories, and return loaded with heavy cases of manufactured goods.

The last relic of former days was a rum distillery, started in 1791, near the present depot of the Air Line Railroad, by one Hall. This distilled annually, 600 hogsheads of rum; a contemporaneous writer adds "were it driven steadily through the winter it might distil 1,000." Whether the local consumption of the article was equal to the production "deponent saith not."

The manufacture of cotton and woollen cloth was the first branch of home industry to which capitalists turned their attention.

The Revolutionary fathers remembered the old adage, "in time of peace prepare for war," and the manufacture of firearms became the most important branch of industry in the State, and several hundred thousand dollars of government money found its way annually into the old Middletown Bank and United States Branch Bank.

Large quantities of powder were also manufactured annually. With the close of the war of 1812–15 capitalists turned their attention to other articles of manufacture, and the inventive genius of America kept pace with the increased demand for home productions. The manufacture of ivory combs, gold spectacles, pewter goods, plated ware, and an almost endless variety of small hardware followed the decline of the manufacture of war materials.

WOOLLEN MANUFACTORIES.—Said Oliver Ellsworth, in the convention called at Hartford, in January 1788, to ratify the Constitution: "Connecticut is a manufacturing State; it already manufactures its implements of husbandry, and half its clothing." He referred to the house loom and clothiers' shops. There was not, at this time, a woollen factory in the United States. Whether or not this declaration had the effect of stimulating efforts in this direction is not known; but within four months of that time a company was organized, with a capital of £1,250 ($4,166.66⅔), to establish a manufactory of woollen cloth in Hartford. Among the subscribers to the stock were Nehemiah Hubbard and George Starr, of Middletown. It is a noteworthy fact, that the birth of this industry commenced with the ratification of the Constitution of the United States, and when the first Congress assembled, at Federal Hall, New York, on the 4th of March 1789, the president and vice-president of the United States were clad in suits manufactured by the "Hartford Woollen Manufactory." Great difficulty was experienced, at first, in collecting sufficient raw material to keep the factory in operation; but it was presumed that the farmers would be careful "to rear up their lambs and increase the number and improve the breed of their sheep." In 1794, the company declared a dividend of 50 per cent. on the original shares, "*to be paid in the finished goods of the company.*"

In 1810, a woollen mill was established on Washington street by the Middletown Manufacturing Company. The officers were Alexander Wolcott and Arthur Magill. This was one of the first, if not the first manufactory that ever used steam as a motive power, in this country. The large brick building which stood near the foot and in the rear of Washington street, on the present site of the "deep hollow," was built originally for a sugar house. It was 40 by 36 feet, five stories high, with an extension 40 by 20 feet, which was used as a dye house. The building was fitted up with a 25-horse power engine, and wood was the only fuel that could be obtained at this time. The company employed from 60 to 80 hands, with a capacity for 100. About 40 yards per day of fine broadcloth were produced, which yielded an income of upwards of $70,000 per year. Although the cost of fuel was a serious drawback, the company must have made large profits at first, for the Washington Hotel, corner of Main and Washington streets, now the Divinity School, and the large brick hotel, subsequently used by Mr. Chase as a school, were the outgrowth of this enterprise. The sudden fall in goods at the close of the war of 1812, caused a serious embarassment, and not long after, this company ceased to do business.

In 1814, another woollen manufactory was started, by John R. Watkinson, on the Pameacha River, where there was an abundant supply of water for power. The building was of brick, 64 by 34 feet, three stories high. About 40 hands were employed, and upwards of 20,000 pounds of Merino wool were annually manufactured into blue broadcloth. The business was successful until the death of Mr. Watkinson, which occurred in 1836. It was

Digitized by Google

continued for two years longer by the Pameacha Manufacturing Company, when the manufacture of woolens in this locality ceased for many years.

THE ROCKFALL WOOLLEN COMPANY.—In July 1882, a company known as the Rockfall Woollen Company, for the manufacture of woollen blankets etc., was organized The old brick building at Staddle Hill, formerly owned and used by Colonel North as a pistol factory, was purchased by the company. The building is 35 by 85 feet, three stories high, with a dye house 55 by 53 feet, two stories high. About 600 pounds of wool are used daily in the manufacture of these goods, giving employment to about 30 hands. The machinery is of the latest and most improved pattern, and requires about 40 horse power to run it. The incorporators of the company were Jonathan A. Lane, Fred. D. Allen, Joseph Merriam, William J. Mitchell, John J. Bocker, and Allen Lane & Company. The officers are Jonathan A. Lane, president; Joseph Merriam, secretary and treasurer.

THE MANUFACTURE OF FIRE ARMS, ETC.—The spirit of the Revolution was kept alive for many years after peace was declared, and the militia regiments of the country constituted a standing army ready for any emergency. This created a great demand for fire arms and other implements of war. The time had not arrived when "the swords should be beaten into plowshares and spears into pruning hooks," for several manufactories of these weapons sprung up just before and during the war of 1812-15. Among the first of these was the manufactory of Oliver Bidwell, on the Upper Pameacha, near the present location of the bone mill. He had a government contract for making guns. He commenced about 1810. Everything at this time was hand made.

About the same time, Colonel North started a pistol manufactory at Staddle Hill, on the West River. He is said to have been the first manufacturer of government pistols in this country. He was at work on his second contract for the government when the war of 1812 broke out. The secretary of war came to Middletown and offered Colonel North a very large contract, if he would enlarge his factory so as to supply the government demand. In order to raise the money, he offered his note for discount at the Middlesex County Bank, but it was refused; when Mr. Samuel Russell, who had urged the directors to discount it, at once indorsed the note himself. Colonel North continued for some years to receive large government contracts. His first contract was for 20,000 horseman's or cavalry pistols. He subsequently made carbines, and other weapons. His contract was continued down to a short time previous to the last war. For many years the production was about 10,000 pistols a year. These were all made for the government.

About half a mile northeast of Colonel North's factory, and on the opposite side of the river, was the factory of Colonel Nathan Starr jr. (father of General E. W. N. Starr, the present town clerk). Colonel Starr, after an absence of some years from his native place returned in 1812, and erected a factory with stone taken from the West River at Staddle Hill. This was fitted up for the machinery for the manufacture of government swords. The building was 81 by 33 feet, three stories high, with an extension, 35 feet square. The government contracts extended through several years, and the annual production was about 5,000 swords; some of these of the finest workmanship and pattern; equal in quality and temper to the best imported goods. Two elegant presentation swords were made here for the State of Tennessee, one of which was presented to General Jackson, and the other to Colonel Richard M. Johnson. Another elegant sword was made here for General Edmond P. Gaines, the hero of the Florida war.

Muskets and rifles were subsequently made at this establishment. This manufactory was continued for some years, but government agents were sent to inspect the machinery, and after obtaining the information the government made use of it in fitting up the extensive armories at Springfield, Massachusetts, and Harper's Ferry, Va.

Every available spot in and around Middletown was selected during the war of 1812–15 for the erection of factories to supply the government demand, and Middletown was the chief and almost the only source from whence the government obtained these supplies. About this time John R. and J. D. Johnson built a factory on Lower Pameacha, about fifty rods below the present manufactory of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co., for the manufacture of rifles for the government. They employed from 25 to 30 hands, and made from 1,000 to 1,200 rifles a year. They did a successful business until 1825 when the government contracts were discontinued.

A powder mill was established, in 1793, on the West River, and for many years it produced, annually, some 5,000 casks. It is still continued by the Rand Powder Company, a large portion of the powder being consumed by the Portland quarries for blasting purposes.

THE SAVAGE REVOLVING FIRE ARMS COMPANY was organized August 17th 1859, with a capital of $30,000, for the manufacture of revolving pistols. This company did a large business during the war, and increased their capital to $45,000; but the business was finally given up, and the company disbanded in 1866. The building used by this company is now occupied by the Goodyear Rubber Company.

THE SAGE AMMUNITION WORKS were organized October 29th 1864, with a capital of $75,000, which was subsequently increased to $100,000. The business fell off after the close of the war, and the company ceased to do business about 1866–7. The building used by the company is now occupied by the Middletown Hardware Company.

COMBS.—The manufacture of bone and ivory combs, which some wag denominated "down-east cultivators," was commenced by Ulysses and Julius Pratt, in Potapaug (now Essex) about 1812 or 1814. It was evidently a profitable business, for other factories sprung up in other parts of the country; among these was the factory of Hinsdale & Pratt, established on Miller's Brook, South Farms, in 1817. At a later period another factory was

Digitized by Google

started at Staddle Hill, by Mr. Horace Clark, on the site of what is known as the Arrowanna Mills.

SHIP BUILDING.—Dr. Field says (in 1819): "In the winter of 1669–70, a shipwright was allowed to build vessels at this place, and shipbuilding has probably been carried on most of the time since that period. Two yards were formerly occupied; one only is improved at the present time."

This immense industry, which was at one time so important an industry, has dwindled down to almost nothing, the only representative at the present time being Mr. Elmer Ely, who is engaged in building pleasure boats, yachts, etc. He uses a portion of the building occupied by Como & Miller.

THE SANSEER MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—This company was incorporated in 1823, with a capital of $20,000. For many years an extensive business was carried on. This business consisted principally of the building of various kinds of machinery. One of the first, if not the first back-geared lathe, was made by the Sanseer Company. In February 1845, the old factory was burned. The stock and charter were purchased by Lewis, Prior & Co., who rebuilt the factory and continued the business, which at that time included the manufacture of wooden screws. The foundry was built in the spring of 1856. In 1871 the stock and charter were sold to George S. Hubbard, who, with his sons, carried on the business for a few years and then sold out to Ira C. Flagg, John Miller, and Samuel North. These men remained but a short time, and the property again came into the possession of Mr. Hubbard. It was recently sold to the Russell Manufacturing Company.

INDUSTRIES OF MIDDLETOWN IN 1850.—In an article on "Middletown, as it is," by E. M. Gorham Esq., published in the *New York Journal of Commerce* in 1850, the following account of the manufactories in Middletown at that time is given:

"Commencing with the factories on the Pameacha, a narrow stream which finds its way along the outskirts of the city, over a rocky bed buried between high and rugged banks, we find, first, in one factory, H. L. Baldwin and F. Baldwin, the first making bank and store locks, and night latches, employing twelve hands; and the latter plate and closet locks, with eight hands, each turning out their appropriate quantum of work.

"Following up the stream, next comes the factory of William Wilcox & Co., who make a superior article of plate lock, together with a more common lock of the same pattern, employ twenty hands, and turn off $10,000 worth of locks per year. In another part of the same building, L. D. Vansands makes improved blind fasteners and saw strainers to the amount of $10,000 annually, and gives employment to fifteen hands.

"Further on stands the extensive sash and blind, flooring, and planing mill of J. W. Baldwin, who is driving a profitable business, and keeps employed some twenty-five hands; and again the tweed or jean mill of the Pameacha Manufacturing Company, with its twenty operatives and business of $20,000. Still further on, near the juncture of this and the Sanseer Stream, are the works of William Stroud, where machinery castings, iron dirt scrapers, corn shellers, plows, &c., &c., are made, employing in the different branches twenty hands. In the same buildings Nelson & Hubbard make rules, squares, and bevels, and employ fifteen hands; A. H. Derby has also his apartments for the manufacture of Brittania ware; and F. W. Atkins for making blind fasteners—each and all of whom, judging by the prevailing activity in their several departments, find a ready sale for their labor.

"Crossing from the last named works to South Farms, a village about fifteen minutes' walk from the post office, we find located on the Sanseer stream the three factories of the Russell Manufacturing Company, who have an invested capital of $100,000, and employ about 200 operatives in the manufacture of india rubber suspenders, cotton and worsted webbing, of which they make at the present time the amount of from $150,000 to $200,000 a year. On the same stream stands the machine shop of the Sanseer Manufacturing Company, where are made various kinds of machinery, by some 16 workmen. This company have considerable repute for the excellence and cheapness of their work; more particularly is this true of their machinery for making fine ivory combs.

"Leaving the more eastern suburbs, and retracing our steps back to the city, we are attracted when near its center by the commingled sounds of the ponderous machinery performing its part of the labor in the heavy establishment of W. & B. Douglas, who employ about 80 workmen, and are sending into all parts of the country their highly celebrated 'Patent Metallic Pumps, and Hydraulic Rams'—articles that have gained a widely extended name for their superiority over any kind of pumps, or water elevator, now in use. In connection with these, they are making 'Patent Wrought Iron Butts and Hinges," which, like their pumps and rams, are fast superseding in market other and less approved styles. These gentlemen use, of the raw material, of *iron* some *six hundred tons*, twenty tons of *brass*, and in working it up, three hundred tons of anthracite coal. Besides the articles above named they also make of hardware, 'wrought iron washers, well wheels, friction rolls, &c.,' and a new article of 'chain pumps.' Their entire machinery is driven by a powerful and skilfully perfected engine of their own manufacture.

"The Messrs. Douglas have raised themselves, increasing year by year to their present business standing (now from $80,000 to $100,000 per year) entirely by their own inventive genius, artistical skill, and the aptness of their inventions to the wants of the public. And the demand for the labor of their heads and hands is the best evidence that their calculations were based upon no visionary and unsound theory as to what was really needed to supply the deficiency heretofore experienced in finding a successful, convenient, and cheap mode of forcing water for the various uses to which their pumps, rams, and other hydraulic machines are applied.

"Next comes Jesse G. Baldwin, who is largely engaged in the silver-plating business, such as tea, table, and des-

Digitized by Google

sert spoons, forks, fish and butter knives, soup ladles, &c., together with the manufacture of patent wire, strengthened brittannia, and common brittannia spoons, wares, which, for beauty of finish, diversity of pattern, and favorable notoriety, will not suffer, we will venture to say, in comparison with anything of the kind made in the Union. * * * He employs thirty hands and does a business of from $60,000 to $75,000 a year.

"Continuing on through the city, we find Cooley & Danforth engaged in getting up the patent abdominal supporters and trusses, of Drs. Banning, Fitch, and Battle. Aside from the painful necessity of wearing these artificial props and supports, it would seem almost a pleasure to be braced up in so highly finished and beautifully wrought instruments. F. A. Hart & Co., employing about thirty operatives in making silk and cotton corset and shoe lacings, welting cord, shoulder braces, &c. Tewksbury & Tuttle, turning out bevels and squares. H. H. Graves & Co., making a very pretty and substantial article of brittannia coffee and tea urns, sugar and cream cups, lamps, and candle sticks, with twelve hands. Nathaniel Bacon, a gentleman quite extensively known as the maker of superior bank and safe locks. H. E. Boardman, manufacturer of gaiter boots to the amount of $12,000 per year, employing some fifteen hands. H. & W. Johnson, making the same style of boots to the amount of $5,000 or $7,000 per year. I. K. Penfield, turning out any quantity of patent grommets. Penfield & Camp are doing a business of $6000 per year in the manufacture of Judd's medicated liquid cuticle, a substitute for sticking and court plasters in surgical operations, and for dressing wounds, a remedial agent that has only to be tried to know its intrinsic value. H. Salisbury & Co., exclusively engaged in making gold spectacles, to the amount of $20,000 yearly. Gleason & Dickinson, doing perhaps a less, but the same kind of business. C. F. Smith, who has recently commenced the manufacture of sand-paper. This last-named completes the list of wholesale manufacturers in the city.

"Again leaving the city, we will spend a few moments among the factories in Upper Middletown. First in the list is that of J. & E. Stevens & Co., who are making wardrobe, coat, and hat hooks, surplice pins, door buttons, shutter screws, toy and sad iron stands, axes, tack, shoe, and other varieties of small hammers. We might thus go on in enumeration until we had reached the sum of about *seventy* different articles made at this establishment. Half a ton of iron wheels for children's toy wagons is here made per week. * * * The Messrs. Stevens & Co. employ at their works forty hands, and do a business of from $35,000 to $40,000. William P. Allison makes hammers of the Allison, Browns, S. F. Claw, Warner, and cast steel stamps, said to be of very desirable styles and quality, to the worth of $10,000 a year, and keeps employed twelve hands. The Messrs. Norths are manufacturing brass knob chamber or shutter bolts, brass knob barrel, flat shutter, and improved tower bolts; also steel spring square bolts and japanned lifting handles; employ ten hands, and do a business of $8,000 to $10,000. Kelsey, Wright & Co. get up a fine article of suspender buckles, to the amount of $12,000 to $15,000, and employ some twenty hands. Still further up, or at the Upper Houses, Warner & Noble manufacture hammers of the same styles as those made by W. P. Allison, and do about the same amount of business.

"Once more taking our 'note book,' we will extend observations along the 'Arrowmammett' River, which rises at Durham, flows through Middletown (Middlefield Society), and empties into the Connecticut, affording many excellent water privileges yet unoccupied, besides those already in use. Commencing at the reservoir, some five miles out of the city, is the horn button factory of Alfred Bailey & Co., who are having a successful run of business. Turning our face toward the city, we successively meet, in their order, the works of Mark Mildrum & Co., where are made brass and copper wash basins, coal shovels, sifters, &c.; bone grinding mill of Andrew Coe; the Falls Manufacturing Co., at Middlefield Falls, who, with thirty operatives, make suspender twist to the amount of $20,000 per year. This company have just increased the size of their mill, and are otherwise extending business. H. Aston & Co., pistol factory, in the employ of the United States, have fifty hands, and make six thousand pistols a year, worth $35,000. Blasting powder mill of D. C. Rand, with six workmen; the powder here made is principally used at the Portland quarries. Paper mill of R. F. Brower; the style is light and heavy hardware wrapping. Carbine factory of North & Savage, at work for the United States. This factory is not now under full blast, having just gone through thorough repairs, in anticipation of an enlarged business. Factory formerly known as Starr's Pistol Factory, now occupied by William Ashton, in the manufacture of pistols, and James Tidgeman & Son, try-squares, bevels, and guages. Comb Factory of Buckland, Stearns & Co., who employ sixteen hands and turn off from $25,000 to $40,000 worth of ivory combs annually. It would seem hardly possible for human skill to invent machinery to work more precise, and we might say delicately, than that used at this establishment, or to find ivory combs possessing a more perfect completeness when finished than those made by this firm. And last, though by no means least, the plane factory of Austin Baldwin. Mr. Baldwin has been long and extensively known as a maker of joiners' planes, and by none better than those who have had occasion to experience the advantages of a good plane over a poor one. Planes of all patterns are here made to the amount of $25,000 a year, by twenty-eight workmen.

"Again, in Westfield Society, a pleasant village some two miles west of the city, there is a never failing stream called 'Willow Bridge Brook,' having its rise in the mountains, and flowing into the Connecticut. There are several unimproved water privileges along its course where a fall of twenty to thirty feet might be obtained with limited expense. Although it is but quite recently that attention has been turned to this stream for its manufacturing importance, there are already located here a

Digitized by Google

factory owned by James O. Smith, extensively engaged in making Japan varnish, which has a large sale; the various articles in the line of tin and Japanned ware, which, owing to a superior quality, has a successful competition in market with the foreign make. Mr. Smith employs twenty hands, and supplies a demand for his goods to the amount of $25,000 to $30,000 per year. A mill for weaving coach lace, with some six operatives, owned by J. B. Rose. And the factory of H. H. Graves & Co., where in addition to their works in the city, they make some $5,000 worth of Brittania ware."

WILCOX, CRITTENDEN & CO., manufacturers of ship chandlery hardware, sail makers, awning makers, and boat builders' supplies, are the oldest and largest manufacturers in their line in the United States, and are located on one of the oldest mill privileges in the town, at the Pameacha. The original buildings were first used by the Pameacha Manufacturing Company, as store houses, and were mostly of brick; the main one being 40 x 50 feet, with an extension 30 x 105 feet, three stories high, and basement since added, together with a blacksmith shop, and extensive galvanizing and tinning works.

Both water and steam power are used. The business had its beginning here in a small way. In 1848, Eldridge H. Penfield, from a suggestion made by Benjamin Butler, invented and patented a "brass grommet," or eyelet for sails. He took his uncle, Ira K. Penfield, into copartnership, and the firm of E. H. & I. K. Penfield made the first sail grommets manufactured in the United States. The business was commenced and carried on for several years, without power, by hand and foot presses, in a very small building in the rear of the drug store, corner of Main and William streets. Each member of the firm worked at the presses, and they employed two young men, one of whom was William W. Wilcox, of the present firm of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. Eldridge H. Penfield, in 1850, sold his interest, and young Wilcox was taken into copartnership under the firm name of Penfield & Wilcox. Business increasing, they moved to number 31 William street, a building previously occupied by Lot D. Vansands in the manufacture of steel pens. Remaining here a few years, the business outgrew hand machines, and was removed to the Power Company Building, corner of Church and Hamlin streets. A steady but not rapid growth had thus far attended the business, and it promised well for the future. In 1859, Wilcox sold his small interest to Ira K. Penfield, invented and patented a new grommet, and began to manufacture by water power, in the basement of the old building known as the Pameacha Manufacturing Company Woollen Mill, owned by Ambrose Wolcott.

Having a limited capital, Joseph Hall jr., of Portland, was taken into partnership, under the firm name of Wilcox & Hall. In 1869 Mr. Hall sold his interest to Mr. Wilcox, and a new partnership was formed, consisting of William W. Wilcox, E. Bound Chaffee, Albert R. Crittenden, and Homer Churchill, comprising the present firm of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. The new firm brought force, strength, and capital to the business. They have made large and important additions to the buildings, invented and patented many improvements which have gone into general use, and which are fully appreciated by owners and masters of vessels. Their business requires a large blacksmith shop, an iron and brass foundry, galvanizing and tinning departments, besides several large rooms for finishing goods, with power presses, drops, lathes, and other machinery, giving employment on an average to 150 hands. The galvanizing department is conducted on a large scale, and deserves special notice. They have five tanks of melted spelter or zinc, one of which holds ten tons, and is never allowed to cool. A new grommet, recently invented by W. W. Wilcox, composed wholly of sheet brass, superior in strength and finish to anything which has heretofore been made, is now being introduced by this house, with every prospect of its coming into general use.

A large and complete assortment of sail makers', ship chandlery, and awning makers' hardware is produced by this well known house. Their success has been the result of close attention to business, and keeping abreast of the times by anticipating and understanding the wants of the maritime commerce interest of the country.

THE RUSSELL MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The manufacture of cotton webbing was commenced, in a small way, by Spaulding & Collis, at the mill privilege near the old Palmer place, on the boundary line between the city of Middletown and Staddle Hill, where they erected a brick mill. This was in 1833. The business was not successful, and the firm became involved. Mr. Samuel Russell, who had then recently returned from China, assisted the firm at various times, and they being unable to meet their liabilities, the machinery and other property passed into his hands.

In 1834 the Russell Manufacturing Company was organized, with a capital of $100,000. The incorporators were Samuel Russell, Samuel D. Hubbard, George Spaulding, and others. The first officers were: Samuel Russell, president; George Spaulding, secretary; and Samuel D. Hubbard, treasurer. The company purchased of Mr. Samuel D. Hubbard the mill site and other property on that part of the Pameacha River now known as the Sanseer River, at South Farms, near the old mill privilege granted by the town of Middletown to Thomas Miller, in 1655. A large brick mill, 80x30 feet, 3 stories high, was erected, and the machinery from the factory of Spaulding & Collis was transferred to the new factory. In 1836 Hon. Henry G. Hubbard (nephew of Samuel D. Hubbard), then but 21 years of age, was invited by the company to join with his uncle in the management of its affairs. For the first few years the business was not successful; but Mr. Henry G. Hubbard having acquired a thorough practical knowledge of the business, he bent all his energies to make it a success. In 1841 he commenced the manufacture of elastic web, which had never before been attempted except on hand looms, a single thread at a time. He obtained the services of a Scotch weaver and soon after invented machinery to weave the web in power looms. This was the first successful effort

Digitized by Google

ever made in this, and probably in any country to weave elastic web in power looms.

In 1850 Mr. Hubbard purchased his uncle's interest, and not long afterward that of Mr. Samuel Russell. He continued to make further improvements from year to year. As the business increased new buildings were erected and other mill privileges purchased. There are now six large mills in successful operation; three of these at South Farms, viz., two weaving and one spinning mill, a spinning mill at Rockfall, in the town of Middlefield, a weaving mill at Staddle Hill, and a spinning mill at Higganum. These are run both by water and steam power. The three spinning mills contain 15,000 spindles which consume 3,100 bales of cotton per year, producing 1,200,000 pounds of double and twisted yarn. This thread goes into the dye house at South Farms, where the various colors are produced. It is thence distributed to the weaving mills, where it goes through the process of winding and warping, and is then sent to the looms. There are 400 looms and 5,000 shuttles weaving elastic and non-elastic webbing of almost every variety and pattern. Suspender webbing, exquisitely wrought in silk in the most elaborate designs, is all produced by machinery as perfect in its movements as clock work. The sales in this line of goods for 1883 were upwards of $800,000 and for other goods over $100,000.

In the several mills there are over 1,000 men, women, boys, and girls employed, earning from one dollar to three dollars per day. The whole of this immense business is under the guidance and control of one man. The most perfect system exists in in every department, and the amount of goods made weekly, together with the exact cost of production and the amount of raw material consumed, are all shown by the books in such a clear, simple manner that it requires no expert to ascertain the condition of the "Profit and Loss" account. The continued success of the business is owing to a large extent to the co-operation of Mr. Hubbard's faithful subordinates, many of whom have grown gray in his service, and look up to him with filial pride.

The capital of the company has been increased to $600,000, made up entirely from the profits of the business, which yield an annual dividend on this amount.

The present officers of the company are: Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, president; Samuel Russell, vice-president; Eugene H. Burr, secretary; and Ernest Deming, treasurer.

THE GOODYEAR RUBBER COMPANY.—There are few persons past the middle age of life but remember the "gum shoes" worn in their childhood. These were about the only goods made from the gum 40 years ago. It would be difficult now to enumerate the immense variety of goods made from this material; and this industry, which was started within the last 30 years, is now one of the largest in the country; and the goods manufactured by this company are now found in nearly every part of the known world. The great difficulties attending the manipulation of the rubber in the beginning, from exposure to atmospheric changes, have long since disappeared, and the goods, in the process of manufacture, being subjected to different degrees of heat are equally adapted to any climate.

The present company was organized in 1875, and the stockholders were composed of men that had been engaged in the manufacture of India rubber goods for upwards of 30 years. The present officers are: F. M. Shepard, president, 487 Broadway, New York; D. Young, secretary, Middletown, Conn.; J. A. Minott, treasurer, New York. A part of the buildings occupied by the company were erected in 1854, by Henry C. Bacon, and used for the manufacture of mowing machines. The property was subsequently purchased by the Savage Fire Arms Company, and finally passed into the hands of the present company. The buildings, which are of brick, have been enlarged and improved, and now cover upwards of 50,000 square feet of ground room, and are three stories high. Two large steam engines of 300 horse power are required to run the machinery, and from 500 to 600 hands are employed. Several hundred tons of rubber are used annually in the manufacture of these goods. The principal manufactures of the company are boots and shoes, a large variety of clothing, rubber hose, and a line of goods known as "crack proof," made from strictly pure material, without a particle of adulteration. These are the best goods that can possibly be produced from the rubber.

The principal office of the company is at 487 Broadway, New York. The branch offices are at Boston, Chicago, Buffalo, Milwaukee, St. Louis, San Francisco, and Montreal.

CANFIELD RUBBER COMPANY.—The works of this company are located on Main street, in the rear of the insurance building. The special articles of rubber goods made by this company are the "Canfield Elastic Seamless Dress Shield," used by ladies to protect their dresses from the effects of perspiration, and the "Canfield Divided Rubber Eraser." The late Jared H. Canfield, of this city, the inventor of these specialties, was one of the pioneers in the manufacture of rubber goods. This business was established in 1882, by a joint stock company, under the name of the I. A. Canfield Company. This name was changed by an act of the Legislature, in 1883, to the Canfield Rubber Company. The names of the corporators were: Ratcliff Hicks, Miss L. C. Hicks, Isaac A. Canfield, and Henry O. Canfield. The first officers were: Isaac A. Canfield, president; Ratcliff Hicks, treasurer; and Henry O. Canfield, secretary. The present officers are: Ratcliff Hicks, president; D. M. Baldwin, treasurer; and Isaac A. Canfield, secretary.

The manufactory building is 50 by 150 feet in size, and three stories in height. The machinery is driven by a 60-horse power steam engine, and twenty-five hands are employed in the factory.

The business has increased to such an extent, by reason of the large foreign demand for these goods, that a branch manufactory has been established at Manheim, Germany. The goods manufactured here are sold through houses in New York, Chicago, and London.

Digitized by Google

W. & B. DOUGLAS, PUMP WORKS.—The manufacture of pumps was commenced in Middletown, in 1832, by William and Benjamin Douglas, who were the pioneers in this enterprise, and from a single pattern and style of pump, invented and manufactured by this firm 52 years ago, the business has increased until upwards of 1,200 different varieties and patterns of pumps are produced by them, together with hydraulic rams and general hydraulic machinery; and the goods are shipped to almost every part of the habitable globe. The business was conducted under the firm name of W. & B. Douglas until after the death of Mr. William B. Douglas, which took place in 1858. In May 1859, it was incorporated as a stock company by a special act of the Legislature, the stock being owned by Benjamin and the heirs of William Douglas. The officers of the company are: Benjamin Douglas, president; John M. Douglas, secretary and treasurer; Joseph W. Douglas (son of William Douglas), mechanical and general superintendent; and Edward Douglas, assistant secretary. The growth of the business necessitated increased facilities. Improvements and additions have been made from time to time, and new buildings erected. The present works cover upwards of two acres of ground. These are fitted up with two large engines of 150 and 250 horse power each. About 300 hands, mostly skilled workmen, are employed. The present capital is $600,000. The goods manufactured here have received the first premium medals at Paris, Philadelphia, Vienna, Melbourne, and other parts of the world.

THE ROGERS & HUBBARD COMPANY.—The works of this company are located at Pameacha. The company was organized under the general law in February 1878. The corporators were: John Rogers, Wilbur F. Burrows, Maria E. Hubbard, and Gaston F. Hubbard. The first officers were: Gaston F. Hubbard, president; Wilbur F. Burrows, secretary and treasurer; and John Rogers, superintendent.

The business of the company is the manufacture of bone knife handles and knife scales, elephant ivory, Sitka ivory, and bone collar and sleeve buttons, and fancy articles in bone and ivory, and also bone meal. The company occupies three brick buildings, one 43 by 28 feet, four stories in height; one three stories high, 16 by 40; and one 40 by 24, four stories; all connected. The machinery is driven by water and steam, with an aggregate of 70 horse power. Sixty hands are employed, and the annual sales are from $75,000 to $100,000.

THE MIDDLETOWN PLATE COMPANY.—The business of the Middletown Plate Company, for the manufacture of fine plated ware of almost endless variety and pattern, in tea setts, waiters, pitchers, ice setts, water setts, cake baskets, etc., was established in 1863 by Edward Payne. The company was organized in 1866, under the general law, with a capital of $20,000. The incorporators were: Edward Payne, Henry Bullard, and Elmore Penfield. The first officers were: Elmore Penfield, president; Henry Bullard, secretary; Edward Payne, treasurer. The present officers are: G. H. Hulbert, president; Thomas H. B. Davis, vice-president; James H. Kelsey, secretary; Edward Payne, treasurer; and Henry Bullard, superintendent. Three large brick buildings on Hubbard street, 150 by 40 feet, 4 stories high; 145 by 32 feet, 3 stories high; and a frame building 150 feet long, 2 stories high, are occupied by the company. These buildings are fitted up with the latest and most improved machinery, and about 200 hands are employed. The company manufacture mostly standard goods.

THE VICTOR SEWING MACHINE COMPANY, which was formerly the Finkle & Lyon Manufacturing Co., carried on a successful business for many years, producing as high as 22,000 machines in a year. The company was organized in 1864, with a capital of $900,000. The company ceased to do business in 1883.

THE MIDDLETOWN HARDWARE COMPANY.—The works of the Middletown Hardware Company, for the manufacture of furniture hardware, are located near those of the Stiles & Parker Press Company. The company was incorporated under the general law in 1879, with a capital of $10,000. The incorporators were Edward Payne, Elmore Penfield, William E. Hulbert and Selah A. Hall. The present officers are: Elmore Penfield, president; William E. Hulbert, secretary and treasurer. The buildings are of brick; the main building is 35 by 100 feet, two stories high, with three additional buildings, 20 by 30, 20 by 20, and 18 by 25 feet. The machinery is run by a steam engine of about 35-horse power, and the company employs from 25 to 30 hands, mostly skilled workmen.

THE MIDDLETOWN SILK COMPANY.—One of the first attempts at silk culture in this country was made by the Middletown Silk Company, which was organized in October 1838. The objects of the company were "to cultivate, raise, manufacture, sell and traffic in mulberry trees, mulberry sud, silk worms, and eggs, silk, and cocoons." The capital stock of the company was $10,000. Richard Hubbard was president of the company.

The names of the other officers are not given. A large piece of land was leased, near the Mortimer Cemetery, where several mulberry trees were set out and extensive arrangements made for their cultivation. The business did not prove to be financially successful, for the final report made in 1848, shows that the expenses had absorbed the whole amount of the capital stock.

L. D. BROWN & SON.—A large and successful silk manufactory has been in operation, at South Farms, for several years. Machine twist, sewing, and all kinds of twisted silks are made at this manufactory. The business was established in 1850, by L. D. Brown, at Gurleyville, Tolland county, Connecticut. It was afterward moved to Atwoodville, and Mr. H. L. Brown, the son, was taken into the firm. The business was removed to its present location in 1871. The building is of brick, 45 by 100 feet, three stories in height, and is fitted up with machinery of the latest improvements for the manufacture of these goods. The power is supplied by a 50-horse power steam engine. About 150 hands are employed, and upwards of 35,000 pounds of raw material are consumed annually. The goods are sold principally

Digitized by Google

through the houses at No. 27 Lincoln street, Boston, and at No. 486 Broadway, New York.

THE STILES & PARKER PRESS COMPANY.—On Walnut street, near the Connecticut Valley Railroad, are the extensive works of the Stiles & Parker Press Company, for the manufacture of drop hammers, presses, dies, and other tools for the manufacture of sheet metal goods, drop forgings, etc.

The company was organized in 1871, under the general law, with a capital of $90,000. The incorporators were: Charles Parker, Henry G. Hubbard, C. F. Browning, N. C. Stiles. The officers were: H. G. Hubbard, president; N. C. Stiles, treasurer; C. F. Browning, secretary. The present officers are: D. A. Stiles, president; N. C. Stiles, treasurer; Howard R. Clark, secretary. The buildings are of brick. The main building is 35 by 175 feet, 3 stories high; blacksmith shop, 30 by 75 feet, 1 story high; foundry, 80 by 100, 1 story high; and three other small buildings. A 60-horse power engine is used, and from 75 to 100 hands employed. The sales amount to about $150,000 annually, and the goods are shipped to every part of the country.

THE UNION MILLS are located at the foot of Union street. The business of milling was commenced at this place, in 1854, by a joint stock corporation called the "Union Mills." The persons incorporated were Samuel Russell, Henry G. Hubbard, John M. Hubbard, Erastus Brainerd, and George N. Ward. The old part of the building was originally used as a store-house for West India shipments. An addition was made in 1854, and another in 1865. In 1876 the property was purchased by George A. Coles; and is operated by Coles & Weeks. The mills are run by a thirty-horse power steam engine. The number of persons employed is five. The mills have been in successful operation since 1854, and about 6,000 tons of raw material are used annually.

WINDOW BLIND FASTENERS.—Zoar is a small settlement about 1½ miles from Middletown. It was formerly called Greenville, from a man named Green who settled at the place. About 1835, Mr. Lot D. Vansands came here from Middletown and commenced the manufacture of blind fasteners and saw rods, and a peddler naned Barnes suggested that the name should be changed because Lot had fled from Middletown, as did his illustrious predecessor, 3,000 years ago, from the burning city.

WINDOW SPRING BOLTS.—A manufactory of window spring bolts was established at Zoar, in 1868, by Messrs. Babcock. A portion of the work is done at the works of the Wilcox Manufacturing Company, but the finishing is done in the framed building of Messrs. Babcock. Five or six hands are employed, and from 2,000 to 2,500 gross are annually produced. They are sold mostly to jobbers.

THE WILLIAM WILCOX MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The manufacture of hardware goods was commenced, in Middletown, within the present century, and now almost every class of goods used in the hardware line is manufactured in Middlesex county. Among the most successful manufactories of this character is that of the William Wilcox Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of plate locks, padlocks, and wood hames. The works are situated on the Pameacha Creek, Zoar, on the old mill site of Lot D. Vansands, from whom this locality was named. The business was established by William Wilcox, about 1845, for the manufacture of locks, etc. In 1860 Samuel Babcock and George W. Atkins were taken into the firm. In 1875 a stock company was organized under the name of William Wilcox Manufacturing Company, with a capital of $50,000. The incorporators were: William Wilcox, Samuel Babcock, George W. Atkins, and Charles G. Atkins, of Middletown. The first officers were: William Wilcox, president and treasurer; and Clarence E. Atkins, secretary. The present officers are the same. Two or three large buildings are used. They are fitted up for the use of water and steam of about 20-horse power. The establishment employs 90 to 100 hands, with a capacity of 150, mostly unskilled labor.

THE MIDDLETOWN MALLEABLE IRON WORKS.—A short distance beyond the works of the William Wilcox Manufacturing Company, are the Middletown Malleable Iron Works, where all kinds of malleable iron castings are made out of iron brought by rail from Detroit, Michigan. The proprietor, F. L. Kellsey, is a grandson of the celebrated inventor, Franklin, who many years ago constructed the steamboat *Experiment*. The business has been in successful operation since 1882. The buildings were erected in 1880. The main building is 125 by 40 feet, one story high. Two other smaller buildings are used. From 30 to 40 hands are employed, and upwards of 300 tons of charcoal iron consumed annually.

ALLISON BROTHERS, SOAP MANUFACTURERS.—This business, which is located at Nos. 7 and 9 Sumner street, was established here about 1810, as appears by an advertisement in the *Hartford Courant* of January 3d of that year, showing the dissolution of the firm of Pratt & Allison, of Hartford, Connecticut. Mr. Allison, grandfather of the present proprietors, came here soon after the dissolution, and established the tallow chandlery business near the location of the present works. The business is probably the oldest of the kind in the county. The present buildings are of brick, the main structure being 60 by 60 feet, two stories in height, with an extension, 20 by 30 feet, one story high, provided with a steam engine and boiler of 30-horse power. They employ about 15 hands, and the sales are nearly 2,000,000 pounds per annum.

HALL BROTHERS' FILE WORKS.—In 1865 J. W. Hall & Co. established this industry in the old dye house of the Pameacha Manufacturing Company, now owned by Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. At first, but two hands were engaged in the work, which was principally recutting files. The business increased, and in 1872 E. C. Hall, a brother of J. W., became a partner in the concern, under the present firm name. The business has continued gradually but steadily to increase, and the manufacture of new files has become a considerably large department of

Digitized by Google

the work. Twelve hands are now employed here, and a large amount of work is turned out. Most of the files made here are sold directly to large shops or manufactories that use them.

This firm has recently established a shop in New Britain, Connecticut, with a capacity equal to the one here.

SADDLERY HARDWARE.—The works of W. H. Chapman & Co., for the manufacture of all kinds of saddlery hardware, including chime bells, etc., are located on the old Middlesex Turnpike, about 100 rods from the bridge. The business was established at the present location in 1876, in the building formerly used by the Middletown Shirt Company. The buildings were originally erected for the manufacture of fire arms. The main building, which is of brick, is 30 by 90 feet, three stories high. There are also a frame building, 26 by 50 feet, one-and-a-half stories high, a brick foundry, 14 by 20 feet, and a japanning room, 20 by 20 feet. These are provided with a 25-horse power engine. About 75 hands are employed, and the annual production is from $80,000 to $90,000.

THE STANDARD FIRE WORKS MANUFACTORY.—The manufacture of fire works is another branch of industry recently established in Middletown, the first of the kind ever erected in the State. The Standard Fire Works Manufactory of Hadfield & Bidwell is located on Berlin street, about half a mile from the city of Middletown. This was started in 1851 for the manufacture of all the popular varieties of fireworks, from the simple pin wheel to the most elaborate and artistic designs known to the trade. Large quantities of standard goods are manufactured annually for the trade. In addition to this, special orders of the most extensive character are filled for hotels, lawn parties, and public celebrations. Mr. Hadfield, of this firm, formerly represented one of the oldest manufactories of the kind in this country. Fourteen frame buildings are used for manufacturing and storing goods, and from 15 to 20 hands employed.

I. E. PALMER, ARROWANNA MILLS.—This is one of the most important manufacturing establishments in the town of Middletown, and was started by Mr. Palmer about a quarter of a century ago. The goods manufactured at this establishment embrace canopies, mosquito nettings, screen cloth, sheer-finished linings, and hammocks. The mills are located about a mile from the business center of Middletown, on the Arrowanna River, and consist of several wooden buildings. Both steam and water power are used, and about 100 persons are employed. The business was at first conducted under the style of the Howe Spring Bed Company of New York city, with Mr. Palmer as a partner in this particular branch of the business. The successive proprietors have been: Mellen & Wilcox, Palmer & Kendall, Palmer & Allen, and since the fall of 1881 I. E. Palmer has been the sole proprietor. January 1st 1863, a mill was started at Norwich, Conn., with Mr. Palmer's improved machinery, for the manufacture of picture cords. In 1879 this became the Ossawan Mills Company, with Mr. Palmer as president. In 1876 he organized the Palmer Tentering Machine Company. Mr. Palmer is a native of New London county in this State, and has always been a manufacturer. Between thirty and forty patents have been granted to him.

GLOBE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The buildings of this company are situated on the West River, on the road leading to Rockfall. The goods manufactured at this establishment include builders' hardware and an extra fine quality of edge tools, said to be equal in temper and finish to any imported goods in the market. The company was organized in 1849 under the general State law. The officers are: G. F. Davis, of Hartford, president; Frederick S. Work, secretary and treasurer; T. K. Work, general manager. The main building is 225 by 40 feet, one story high, with an extension 60 by 38 feet, three stories high, and another 36 by 24 feet, two stories high. In addition to these are the galvanizing room and a large brick office and packing room. To run these extensive works requires about 140-horse power and about 75 skilled operatives.

THE J. O. SMITH MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—Where this factory now stands, in Westfield, Middletown, there was originally a cider brandy distillery, owned by Nathaniel Bacon. In 1826 the property was purchased by John Smith, who then began the japanning business, which is said to have been the first enterprise of the kind in the United States. In 1828 J. O. Smith, son of the above-named gentleman, succeeded his father in the business. From 1858 to 1878 the firm name was J. O. Smith & Sons—four of Mr. Smith's sons having at different times been members of the firm. It was re-organized in 1878 as a joint stock company, with J. O. Smith, as president; and H. E. Smith, secretary and treasurer. The incorporators were James O. Smith, Samuel C. Wilcox, of Berlin, Julius W. Burr, of Berlin, and Thomas B. Odell, of New York. The capital stock was $30,000. The present officers are: Samuel C. Wilcox, of Berlin, president; H. E. Smith, secretary and treasurer. In 1874 the buildings were composed mostly of wood, being at that time one wooden two story structure 125 by 25 feet, one sledge and machine shop, and other one story buildings, with one brick block 80 by 21 feet, and covered quite an extensive area. These buildings were erected at different times, as the business increased and included an old village school house and a Baptist church, which were moved on to the grounds in former years. The fire which occurred in 1874 demolished all these structures except the old cider brandy distillery. Immediately after the fire, the works were rebuilt, mostly of brick, and now comprise five shops of the following dimensions: one 80 by 27 feet; one 103 by 21 feet; one 60 by 21 feet; and one 50 by 50 feet. The company manufacture sign-plates, japans for tin, iron, and wood enamels, and do a general japanning and enameling business. The sales room of the firm is at 51 John steet, New York city. About 45 hands are employed in the factories.

THE TOBACCO BUSINESS.—Charles H. White is a tobacco dealer and manufacturer of cigars. He formerly employed about 50 hands, but now he employs 30 in as-

Digitized by Google

sorting and packing. He has two framed warehouses, with a capacity of 2,500 cases. He sells mostly in St. Louis, and other western cities.

TRUSSES.—E. C. Danforth's manufactory of trusses, body braces, supporters, spinal braces, pile springs, etc., is at Pameacha, in the same building with Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. The business was established in 1846, by Josiah Danforth, father of the present proprietor, and was continued by him till his death, in 1873. It has since been conducted by E. C. Danforth. Six to eight-horse power is used and seven to eight hands are employed.

PICTURE FRAMES.—The manufacture of frames is a new branch of industry, established within the last ten years, by Mr. Charles R. Potter. It was established at first merely to supply the local demand, but having increased his facilities from year to year, he is now able to compete with New York, Boston, and Philadelphia houses, and receives large orders for goods from these and other large cities. One of his specialties is the mauufacture of gold and silver plate mats of which he is the inventor.

PAPER BOXES.—The large number of manufacturers in Middletown and adjoining towns consume an immense quantity of paper boxes for packing goods, etc. To meet this demand, Mr. E. M. Taintor established, in 1850, a paper box manufactory, which continued in successful operation under his management, until 1883. He then sold the business to Mr. Gilbert R. Burdick, who had been in his employ as foreman for a number of years. The building occupied for the factory is 50 by 110 feet. From 25 to 50 hands are employed, producing $15,000 to $20,000 worth of goods per annum.

COMO & MILLER.—Among the old buildings of Middletown there are some very elaborate specimens of hand carving, scroll work, mouldings, etc. At the time these buildings were erected only the wealthier class of people could indulge in such an extravagance. Now, the mechanic of moderate means may adorn his house with the most beautiful specimens of scroll work, mouldings, brackets, etc., all of which are produced at the manufactory of Como & Miller, by machinery, at a trifling cost. The business was established by them in 1877. They occupy a portion of the large brick building at the foot of Centre street, which is fitted up with a 60-horse power engine and boiler, and furnish most of their class of materials for the builders in this locality.

THE MIDDLESEX NICKLE PLATING COMPANY.—The business of this company is carried on in the rear upper story of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co's. factory. The business of the company is filling orders for large manufactories throughout the country. The firm was formerly William H. Hall & Co., who recently sold out to Dunn & Cashen, the present owners.

CILBERT'S PLANING AND SAW MILL.—The factory of Charles Gilbert, builder and contractor, is located one mile north from the city of Middletown. Mr. Gilbert commenced business at this place in 1870. When he purchased his premises, there were no buildings thereon. He now has a fine residence and a planing and saw-mill, the latter being run by steam. He is engaged in the manufacture of wood-work for building purposes. There are 6 men employed in the shop.

O. F. GROVER'S FACTORY.—O. F. Grover's shop is situated in Middletown, on Butternut street, west of Indian Hill Cemetery. The business was started in 1856, on Washington street, near the Arrowanna Mills.

Mr. Grover originally manufactured only printers' sticks. In 1865 he built his factory on the present site and now manufactures a variety of printers' tools. He employs four or five men. Mr. Grover is the inventor of the "clamp" or "slide" stick, so much in favor among members of the craft who ply the "art preservative," and which is so universally used throughout the United States.

Mr. Grover is a native of Middletown, and was born in 1830. He served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade, and the idea of embarking in his present business was suggested to him by a printer who had experienced the difficulties of setting, and resetting the old "screw" stick.

MCCOY'S GRIST MILL.—The site on which this mill now stands, has long been used for milling purposes. There was an old mill thereon when the land was purchased by Mr. George McCoy from Mr. Wellington Johnson, who formerly lived in the Johnson Lane District. It is said that the first building was erected by one Markham, probably a century ago. The present mill was built by Mr. McCoy, in 1864. It is run exclusively by water power.

THE JOHNSON BRICK YARD.—Caleb Johnson's brick yard is located about three-fourths of a mile south of the railroad station at Newfield, and nearly two miles north from the city of Middletown. In 1856, Mr. Johnson commenced the brick business at this place, in connection with Mr. Harvey Ward. They manufactured about 500,000 brick per annum. About 20 years ago, Mr. Johnson purchased from Mr. Ward the interest of the latter in the enterprise, and has since conducted the business alone. He now employs from 15 to 18 men, and manufactures 1,500,000 to 1,800,000 brick yearly. These are sold in the surrounding cities.

THE TUTTLE BRICK YARD.—George L. Tuttle started this yard in 1846. He was formerly a resident of Windsor, Connecticut. When he commenced the business, at his present place, which is near the Newfield railroad station, about two miles north from Middletown city, he made annually but 100,000 bricks. From this small beginning the enterprise has grown to be an important industry of the town. The yearly product of the yard is now from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000 bricks. These are mostly shipped to surrounding cities. Mr. Tuttle also owns a large farm in this vicinity, and is quite extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has at present 125 acres under cultivation, on which are grown the various crops common to this section. He also keeps from 20 to 25 head of stock on his premises.

Digitized by Google

BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

Connecticut Hospital for the Insane.

The indigent insane of the State of Connecticut were formerly cared for in the almshouses of the different towns, except a limited number, who were received in the retreat at Hartford. These almshouses lacked the facilities necessary for the care of this unfortunate class; the attendants were inexperienced, and few, if any, of the physicians in charge of them had given especial attention to the treatment of the insane. No effort was, however, made to ameliorate their condition till 1840, when the number of the pauper insane had reached, as was said, about 800. In that year the subject of providing a hospital especially for them was agitated, and a site was selected about a quarter of a mile from the land which the present hospital occupies. The project failed, and nothing more was done in that direction during more than 20 years.

In 1866, a commission, which had been appointed by the Legislature of the preceding year, reported that there were 706 insane persons in the State, for nearly all of whom it was impossible to secure suitable care and medical attention; and they earnestly recommended that the State should make liberal provision for this afflicted class. In accordance with this recommendation the General Assembly adopted an "Act to create an Hospital for the Insane in the State of Connecticut," which was approved June 29th 1866.

This act provided for the appointment, by the Senate, of twelve trustees, consisting of the governor, ex-officio, one in each county of the State, and three in the town or vicinity where the hospital should be located. It conferred on these trustees the authority necessary to carry into effect its provisions, and appropriated the requisite funds.

The first board of trustees was constituted as follows: H. Sidney Hayden, Hartford county; Leverette E. Pease, Tolland county; Benjamin W. Tompkins, New London county; Rev. Samuel G. Willard, Windham county; William B. Casey, M.D., Middlesex county; Richard S. Fellowes, New Haven county; Rev. Curtis T. Woodruff, Fairfield county; Robbins Battell, Litchfield county; Benjamin Douglas, Middletown; Julius Hotchkiss, Middletown; Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., LL. D., Middletown.

At its first meeting this board appointed committees to visit other hospitals, to select a superintendent, to recommend a suitable site, and procure plans for buildings, etc.

Liberal propositions were made by several towns, but the board finally decided to accept for a site about two hundred acres of land which the town of Middletown offered to donate for that purpose. Adjoining lots, including an aggregate of about one hundred acres, were subsequently purchased. This site is about a mile and a half southeasterly from the city of Middletown, and borders on the Connecticut River. It is easy of access by land and water, is dry and healthy, commands, on all sides, extended and beautiful views, and what is of especial importance, includes full control of "Butler's Creek," a living stream, which furnishes an abundant supply of pure soft water, sufficient for all the requirements of the establishment. For the purchase of these lands and the included water rights, the town appropriated an aggregate sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. The selectmen were instructed to discontinue such highways as it might be considered "advisable or expedient for the best interests of the Institution to have closed," and to do "everything that may be necessary to secure its location in this town."

The trustees visited and examined other hospitals and sought every available means of information concerning the needs of institutions for the treatment of the insane.

In October 1866, they appointed Dr. Abram Marvin Shew, then connected with the New Jersey Lunatic Asylum, superintendent, and adopted the plans which he elaborated. Mr. Addison Hutton, architect, of Philadelphia, was employed to superintend the construction of the building, and on the 20th of June 1867, the corner stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies. Several of the buildings were enclosed during that summer and autumn, and completed during the next winter. The hospital was formally opened, and 12 men were received on the 30th of April 1868.

The daily average number of patients during the first year was 85.47; and during the second, 225.17. This average steadily increased till, according to the last report, it reached 854.50.

The total amount of appropriations for this hospital to 1869 was $385,000. To meet the constantly increasing demands on its capacity, it has been enlarged by the addition of new buildings and wings, and to defray the cost of these, appropriations have, from time to time, been made by the State. At the end of 1883 the grand total of these appropriations was $788,043.

It is not practicable to give here a minute description of the elegant buildings and grounds of this institution. In their external appearance they display a beauty of which the people may well be proud, and in their internal arrangements, and their adaptation to the purposes for which they were designed, they are not excelled by any institution of the kind in the country.

The hospital has an engine of 25-horse power for artificial ventilation and other purposes to which machinery may be applied. It is warmed by steam, and lighted by gas; and by reason of its abundant supply of pure water and its excellent and judiciously arranged sewers and drains, its sanitary condition is as nearly perfect as possible.

The farm has been skillfully managed, and its productiveness has steadily increased. It is worthy of remark that the sewage from the buildings is, by an ingenious arrangement of the drains, distributed on the different fields of the farm in rotation, greatly increasing their fertility.

In 1866, a commodious wharf was constructed on the bank of the Connecticut River, one third of a mile from

Digitized by Google

CONNECTICUT HOSPITAL FOR INSANE.
AT MIDDLETOWN.

Digitized by Google

the hospital, on land acquired by the trustees for that purpose. Eight hundred dollars were appropriated by the town for the purchase of a site for this wharf. Nearly all the lumber, brick, stone, etc., used in the erection of the buildings were landed on this wharf, and here also has been received the annual supply of coal. A coal shed, with a capacity for storing five hundred tons, was erected near the landing. Here a cargo can be landed at any time when the river is navigable, and kept till its removal is practicable.

A building for the care of the epileptic insane is now in process of erection, and it is proposed to erect other buildings which shall give to the hospital a capacity for 250 more patients than at present.

The following is a list of those who have been trustees of the hospital. Those in italics are still acting.

Ex-Governor Joseph R. Hawley, Hartford; Ex-Governor James E. English, New Haven; Ex-Governor Marshal Jewell (deceased), Hartford; Ex-Governor Charles R. Ingersoll, New Haven; Ex-Governor Richard D. Hubbard (deceased), Hartford; Ex-Governor Charles B. Andrews, Litchfield; Ex-Governor Hobart B. Bigelow, New Haven; *Governor Thomas M. Waller*, New London; *H. Sidney Hayden*, Windsor; Leverette E. Pease (deceased), Somers; *Samuel G. Willard*, Colchester; Benjamin W. Tompkins (resigned), Norwich; William B. Casey, M. D. (deceased), Middletown; *Henry B. Harrison*, New Haven; Rev. Curtiss T. Woodruff (removed to New York city), Norwalk; *Robbins Battell*, Norfolk; *Benjamin Douglas*, Middletown; Julius Hotchkiss (deceased), Middletown; Rev. Joseph Cummings, D. D., LL. D. (removed from State), Middletown; *Lucius S. Fuller*, Tolland; *Henry Woodward*, Middletown; Joseph D. Bates (deceased), Danielsonville; Samuel Lynes, M. D. (deceased), Norwalk; Ezra P. Bennett, M. D. (deceased) Danbury; Richmond M. Bullock (deceased), Putnam; *E. B. Nye, M. D.*, Middletown; *Joseph W. Alsop, M. D.*, Middletown; James G. Gregory, M. D., Norwalk; *Henry P. Geib, M. D.*, Stamford; M. B. Copeland, treasurer.

The resident officers are: Abram Marvin Shew, M. D., superintendent and physician; James Olmsted, M. D., first assistant physician; William E. Fisher, M. D., second assistant physician; Charles E. Stanley, M. D., third assistant physician; James M. Keniston, M. D., assistant physician at new hospital; Henry Noble, M. D., assistant physician at new south hospital; J. W. Thayer, clerk; P. W. Sanderson, farmer; Mrs. Margaret Dutton, matron; Mrs. A. L. Williams, housekeeper; Mrs. Ella Waite, housekeeper at new hospital.

Connecticut Industrial School for Girls.

In 1864 the attention of several benevolent and philanthropic gentlemen and ladies was called to the necessity for an institution where girls whose surroundings were likely to lead them to vicious or criminal lives could be cared for and educated. Frequent conferences took place, and the matter was discussed by these ladies and gentlemen. It was also discussed in the Common Council of New Haven, and as the result, numerous and influential petitions for an act creating such an institution were presented to the General Assembly of 1866. By this Assembly a commission, consisting of Rev. T. K. Fessenden, of Farmington; Professor D. C. Gilman, of New Haven; and Dr. J. P. Whitcomb, of Brooklyn, was appointed to investigate the subject, and elaborate a plan for the establishment of a reformatory or preventive school for girls who were exposed to vicious influences.

At the session of 1867, this committee reported adversely to the establishment of an institution for abandoned women, but favorably to the creation of an industrial school for girls, for reasons which were set forth at length.

No action was taken at that session of the Legislature, and the advocates of such an institution sought to raise by private subscriptions the funds necessary to establish it. Miss Esther Pratt, of Hartford, subscribed $5,000, and her brother-in-law, Mr. Allyn, an ex-mayor of the city, at once added to it $2,500. In a few months, more than $20,000 had been subscribed in Hartford. Mrs. Street, of New Haven, subscribed $5,000, and the amount in that city soon equalled that in Hartford, and other towns and cities contributed generously.

The Legislature of 1868 granted a charter incorporating the subscribers and their associates as "The Connecticut Industrial School for Girls." This charter conferred the powers and rights of guardians to such girls between the ages of 8 and 15, as might be legally committed to their care. A sum, not exceeding $3 per week, was appropriated for each girl, and conditional appropriations were made for buildings. Proposals for the location of the school were received from Winsted, Farmington, and Middletown. Those from the last-named place were regarded as the most satisfactory, and were accepted. As appears by the following extracts from the records, the town appropriated $11,500 for a farm, and thus the site here was secured.

"At a special Town Meeting held in Middletown Nov'r 25, 1868, the following Preamble & Resolutions were after discussion adopted, viz. Whereas the Commissioners of the "Connecticut State Industrial School for Girls," being favorably impressed with the advantages presented by this town, as a suitable location for said School, have examined several sites, any of which would be eligible & whereas, the establishment of such a School (now generally admitted to be a highly important & necessary institution), would be of great benefit to this town on many accounts. Therefore Resolved, That this town does hereby pledge itself to give, provided the School is here located, to the Commissioners, for the purpose of said School, an amount of land not less than fifty acres, eligibly situated, and that a Committee of five judicious citizens be appointed by this meeting to select such site & present it to the Commissioners.

"Resolved That Patrick Fagan, Samuel C. Hubbard, Julius Hotchkiss, Fred'k W. Steuben & George S. Hubbard be, and they are appointed the Committee to carry out the above resolution. Resolved, That the Selectmen of this town be & they are hereby empowered to pay over to the person or persons duly authorized to receive the same, such sum or sums of money, not exceeding ten thousand dollars, as may be required, to secure such site, and that, if necessary, that they be, and are hereby authorized to borrow a sufficient amount to complete the purchase of the same.

"At a Special Town meeting held at Middletown on the 31st day of July 1869, it was Voted, That the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, be & is hereby appropriated to the Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, this to be in addition to the sum of ten thousand dollars already voted, & to be paid from any funds remaining in the Treasury "

This farm

"Contains 46 acres, and is situated between one and two miles southwest of the center of the city, on a gentle elevation, with a crowning

Digitized by Google

level of more than 20 acres, affording room and excellent sites for the buildings. To the east a green lawn slopes to a small brook, affording good facilities for drainage. On three sides, a beautiful prospect opens. The whole farm is capable of the highest culture."

The first two buildings erected were named the Pratt, and the Street Homes, in honor of the generous ladies who had donated $5,000 each to the institution. The school was formally opened on the 30th of June 1870.

The progress of this school has been encouraging, though at about the end of the third year was the darkest period of its history.

In 1874 the homes then in existence were filled to their utmost capacity, and at that time, Mr. Allyn, the first president of the school, donated $10,000 for a third house, which was named the Allyn Home.

Mrs. Martha Rogers, who had at the first given a chapel bell, followed this with other gifts, and finally donated $5,000 for a house, named in her honor, the Rogers Home. These homes were furnished mostly by the generous donations of friends in different parts of the State.

An appropriation of $10,000 was made by the Legislature in 1881 for a fifth home. This was named the Russell Home, in honor of Mrs. Samuel J. Russell, whose legacy of $5,000 enabled the directors to complete it.

An appropriation of $10,000 was also made to provide a water supply, which had previously been derived from the city water works. The necessary land was purchased, a dam and reservoir were built, and the water supply was provided at a cost of $10,419.

At its January session, 1884, the Legislature appropriated $15,000 to erect a building for school rooms and a chapel hall. This building is now in process of construction.

The subjects committed to this institution are viciously inclined girls between the ages of eight and sixteen years. This class includes the stubborn and unruly; truants, vagrants, and beggars; those in danger of falling into vicious habits; and those who have been guilty of punishable offenses but who are not deemed incorrigible. In this institution they receive a good common education, and are taught those branches of industry that will render them self supporting. To accomplish this latter object, as soon as they become proficient in one department, they are transferred to another, and as soon as they are fitted to earn their own living, they are "placed out" in suitable families, but they continue under the control and guardianship of the school till they are 21 years of age. The present average number of inmates of the establishment is 215.

The present officers are: Charles Fabrique, president, New Haven; H. D. Smith, secretary, Plantsville; Charles F. Browning, treasurer, Middletown; Charles H. Bond, superintendent; Mrs. Lydia M. Bond, assistant superintendent; Miss Sadie L. Bailey, office assistant.

St. Luke's Home for Destitute and Aged Women.

A poor woman, who was a descendant of a prominent family, was left without a home, and was compelled to accept the shelter of the poor house. Her condition aroused the sympathies of Mrs. Williams, mother of Bishop Williams, Miss Mutter, Miss Clara Alsop, Miss Eliza Tibbs, Miss C. Sebor, and Miss C. Jackson. They hired the upper part of the old Sage house, on Cherry street, and there they placed this unfortunate old lady and one or two others. Afterward, the house now occupied was hired for a time, before it was purchased, and four or five were provided for there. At first each of the churches was represented in this work, but soon afterward they withdrew and left it to the management of the original parties. It then came under the supervision of the Episcopal Church, and a matron was employed to care for the inmates. This was in 1865, and during the session of the Legislature in that year the home, under the above title, was incorporated. The corporators were: Rev. Frederick G. Goodwin, Rev. Henry De Koven, Ebenezer Jackson, Henry G. Hubbard, Charles R. Sebor, John H. Watkinson, and Joseph W. Alsop jr. Section 2 of the act of incorporation provides "that the said trustees shall be seven in number, and shall always be clergymen and laymen in either Protestant church in the city of Middletown, and some clergyman in the Protestant Episcopal church shall be president of the board of trustees."

A house on the corner of Pearl and Court streets was purchased and fitted up, and here, under the care of a matron employed for the purpose, six ladies, who had known better days, have been comfortably provided for.

The officers are: Miss Clara Alsop, president; Miss S. Thorne, secretary; and Miss H. Sebor, treasurer. By the contributions of its benevolent friends, this institution has accumulated a fund that renders it partially self-sustaining.

Middlesex County Orphans' Home.

As "The death of the martyrs was the seed of the Church," so the death of a little child gave origin to the Middlesex County Orphans' Home. In the fall of 1876, the sympathies of Mrs. E. W. N. Starr were enlisted in behalf of a little girl only nine months old, the child of brutal parents. Owing to peculiar circumstances, Mrs. Starr was unable to obtain possession of the child, and it died of neglect and starvation. There was at that time no institution in the State that provided for half-orphans, neglected, or destitute children, and it was to meet this and similar cases, that Mrs. Starr conceived the idea of establishing a home that should afford shelter and protection for every little helpless waif not otherwise provided for. She talked the matter over with her lady friends, and the result was that, on the 9th of May 1877, a meeting was held at Russell Library Hall, and a temporary organization effected. There were present at this meeting: Mrs. E. W. N. Starr, Mrs. Dr. Joseph Cummings, Mrs. William W. Wilcox, Mrs. B. W. Barrows, Mrs. Stephen C. Southmayd, Mrs. Charlotte Warner (now Mrs. C. P. Cornwell), Mrs. C. P. Graham, Mrs. James G. Foster, Mrs. Nelson Smith, Miss Elizabeth Brooks (now Mrs. Prof. Prentiss, of Wesleyan University), Mrs. Orange

Digitized by Google

Judd, Mrs. G. M. Southmayd, Mrs. D. W. Northrop, Mrs. Edwin J. Hurlbut, Mrs. Dr. George W. Burke, Mrs. Augustus Putnam, Mrs. Benjamin Butler, Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, Miss Emily A. Selden, Mrs. Isaac B. Lincoln, Mrs. J. D. Sibley, Miss Clara Pratt, and Mrs. C. J. Hill.

The first money raised, with the exception of a few individual subscriptions, was from an entertainment given by which the sum of $220 was realized. Subsequent entertainments were given and sufficient funds were raised to meet all necessary expenses.

The institution was duly incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed February 28th 1877. The names of the incorporators were: S. D. McConnell, A. W. Hazen, C. J. Hill, G. L. Westgate, B. W. Barrows, Joseph Cummings, James F. Spalding, A. C. Denison, J. O. Munson, A. S. Cheesebro, Frederic Gardiner, Benjamin Douglas, James H. Bunce, Robert G. Pike, J. N. Camp, O. V. Coffin, M. B. Copeland, Jesse G. Baldwin, Henry Ward, Charles C. Hubbard, Julius Hotchkiss, Henry A. Sawyer, George Stancliff, Henry G. Hubbard, J. W. Alsop jr., M. D., William Lyman, Samuel T. Camp, Moses W. Terrill, James G. Baldwin, S. S. Scranton, Robert Sugden, E. W. N. Starr, William C. Fowler, Samuel C. Hubbard, Samuel Stearns, jr., Aaron G. Pease; S. C. Hastings, Joseph W. Hays, George F. Prior, N. B. Strickland, John O. Couch, Samuel J. Starr, John P. Hoffort, D. A. Cleaveland, Henry D. A. Ward, George W. Burke, R. L. De Zeng, R. W. Mathewson, E. P. Augur, Lucius R. Hazen, O. C. Buckland, William D. Willard, H. N. Rutty, A. B. Calef, James R. Rockwell, John H. Sage, J. E. Bidwell, William W. Coe, D. Ward Northrop, R. A. Pease, W. F. Burrows, William W. Van Deusen, George S. Hubbard, Parsons Coe, James P. Norton, W. F. Burrows, Frederick W. Hubbard, Curtis Bacon, F. W. Bliss, L. M. Leach, William H. Reynolds, Charles W. Burr, J. W. Hubbard, and Edward Paddock.

The associate incorporators were composed of the following ladies:

Mrs. J. W. Alsop, Mrs. B. W. Barrows, Mrs. George W. Burke, Mrs. Benjamin Butler, Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, Mrs. James H. Bunce, Mrs. H. F. Boardman, Mrs. Dr. L. Bailey, Mrs. S. H. Butler, Mrs. Rev. John W. Beach, Miss Caroline E. Bacon, Mrs. Dr. Cummings, Mrs. A. R. Crittenden, Mrs. D. W. Camp, Mrs. Dr. Cleaveland, Miss Mary Copeland, Mrs. William Douglas, Mrs. Benjamin Douglas, Mrs. Evan Davis, Miss Nelly Douglas, Mrs. Dr. Edgerton, Mrs. Cyrus H. Foss, Mrs. J. G. Foster, Mrs. F. L. Gleason, Mrs. C. P. Graham, Mrs. Harriet Gerand, Mrs. Ira L. Gardiner, Mrs. Dr. Frederic Gardiner, Miss Margaret S. Hubbard, Mrs. G. H. Hurlbert, Mrs. E. E. G. Hurlburt, Mrs. J. P. Hoffort, Mrs. C. J. Hill, Mrs. A. W. Hazen, Mrs. Prof. Harrington, Mrs. Orange Judd, Mrs. Elizabeth Kilbourn, Mrs. Isaac B. Lincoln, Mrs. Abner Newton jr., Mrs. D. Ward Northrop, Miss E. M. Northrop, Mrs. Robert Pitkin, Mrs. Rev. George Prentiss, Mrs. A. Putnam, Mrs. C. J. Post, Mrs. A. R. Parshley, Miss Clara Pratt, Miss Fanny A. Russell, Mrs. Samuel Russell, Mrs. William M. Rice, Mrs. Isaac Roberts, Mrs. M. E. Rockwell, Mrs. E. W. N. Starr, Mrs. Nelson Smith, Mrs. W. H. Sherman, Mrs. J. D. Sibley, Mrs. G. M. Southmayd, Mrs. Stephen C. Southmayd, Mrs. Henry S. Steele, Mrs. Leopold Strauss, Miss Emily A. Selden, Miss Sarah Sill, Mrs. N. C. Stiles, Mrs. Rev. A. W. Tabor, Miss Sarah Thorne, Mrs. Prof. J. M. Van Vleck, Mrs. Henry S. White, Mrs. J. H. Watkinson, Mrs. Charlotte Warner, Mrs. G. L. Westgate, Mrs. William Wilcox, Miss Eliza H. Woodward, Miss. Frank Ward, Mrs. Henry Ward.

Section 5 of the Articles of Incorporation provides:

"That the board of managers for the time being shall have the entire control of the concerns of said corporation, and they shall make all the subscriptions, donations, funds, and estates belonging to the same solely for the use and benefit of said corporation, and for the charitable objects for which it is incorporated; and no sale, transfer, or incumbrance of any part of the estate of said corporation shall be valid until approved by at least a majority of said managers. The said managers shall have power and authority to receive into the Home of said corporation such indigent children as they may judge most suitable objects of charity, and also to accept a surrender, in writing, by the father, or, when there is no father, by the mother or guardian, or from the selectmen of the town of Middletown, or any other town in this State, of any indigent child as aforesaid; and they shall have sole and exclusive care, guardianship, and direction of such child so received or surrendered, which a guardian appointed by a Court of Probate, may or ought to have. And the said managers may, with the consent and approbation of the judge of probate of the Middletown district, bind out any child whom they have received under their care and direction,—if male, until twenty-one years of age; if a female, until eighteen years of age, or until her marriage within the age of eighteen years, to be apprenticed to some proper person, to be instructed in some suitable trade, pursuit, or profession, according to the rules and regulations which may be from time to time adopted by said corporation."

From the list of associate incorporators forty ladies were elected as a board of managers, and from these were selected the several officers and committees. The committees were divided into an executive, a beneficiary, a finance, and visiting committee. The following were the first regularly elected officers: President, Mrs. Rev. Joseph Cummings; vice-president, Mrs. Rev. C. J. Hill; recording secretary, Mrs. Orange Judd; corresponding secretary, Miss Eliza Woodward; treasurer, Miss Nellie Douglas.

A building was rented for the reception of the children, and the institution formally opened on the 15th of July 1878. During the first two months no expenses were incurred for the care of the home, Mrs. R. S. Bailey and Mrs. M. E. Rockwell volunteering their services for this purpose. The institution was supported entirely by voluntary contributions, a part of which was a weekly donation of a basket of provisions, valued at $5, from each member of the board of managers. The total amount of receipts, from October 17th 1877 to December 2d 1878, was $1,086.17, and the expenditures were $750.34. For the year ending December 5th 1881, the receipts were $1,654.88, and the expenses $1,381.95. For the year ending December 4th 1882, the receipts were $2,974.16, and the expenses $2,226.48.

The institution prospered under the management of these ladies, and an appeal was made to the State for an appropriation for its permanent support. This led to the appointment of a committee of investigation, and as the result of their report, the Legislature passed an act, in March 1883, providing for the establishment of homes

Digitized by Google

for destitute children, over 2 years of age, in every county in the State.

Through the efforts of Mrs. Hill and other ladies, the sum of $610 was raised at different periods towards the establishment of a home. This sum was deposited in the Middletown Savings Bank, where it still remains, but owing to an act of the Legislature giving the State authorities control of the children, this money is no longer required for that purpose.

The following ladies have served as officers of the home during the different periods named. For 1878: Mrs. O. J. Hill, 1st vice-president and acting president; Miss Nellie A. Douglas, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, recording and corresponding secretary. For 1879: Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, president; Mrs. George Prentiss, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Rev. B. W. Barrows, 2d vice-president; Mrs. Rev. M. W. Tabor, 3d vice-president; Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, recording and corresponding secretary. For 1880: Mrs. Cyrus D. Foss, president; Mrs. Rev. George Prentiss, vice-president; Mrs. Rev. Charles J. Hill, 2d vice-president; Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, 3d vice president; Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Mrs. N. C. Stiles, corresponding and recording secretary. In 1881–82: Mrs. Rev. C. J. Hill, president; Mr. Rev. Frederic Gardiner, 1st vice president; Mrs. J. E. Bidwell, 2d vice-president; Mrs. J. G. Foster, 3d vice-president; Mrs. George W. Burke, treasurer; Miss E. M. Northrop, recording secretary; Mrs. Dr. F. D. Edgerton, corresponding secretary.

LODGES AND SOCIETIES.

ST. JOHNS LODGE, NO. 2., F. & A. M.—In 1733 the Grand Lodge of England, F. & A. M., granted a dispensation to certain petitioning brethren in Boston, Mass., for the formation of a lodge to be knowm as St. John's Lodge, and a Provincial Grand Master was appointed for New England with power to grant dispensations for the formation of other lodges. Subsequent to this, Thomas Oxnard, of Boston, received the appointment of Provincial Grand Master of New England from the "Right Honorable and Most Worshipful John, Lord Ward, Baron of Birmingham, County of Warwick, England." The first charter granted by the Provincial Grand Master of New England for the formation of a lodge was in 1734, to Benjamin Franklin and others for a lodge in Philadelphia. The second charter was for a lodge in Newport, R. I., dated December 27th 1749. The third charter was to "Hiram Lodge," New Haven, Conn., August 12th 1750. On the organization of the Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut this Lodge surrendered its old charter, and applied for a new one under the name of Union Lodge. This placed St. John's Lodge of Middletown second on the list and it has since been known as No. 2. The fourth was to St. John's Lodge, New London, Conn., and the *fifth* to ST. JOHN'S LODGE OF MIDDLETOWN, of which the following is a copy:

T. Oxnard GRAND LODGE SEAL. Follow Regular **G. M.**

To all and Every our R. Worshipful and Loving Brethren, Free and Accepted Massons now Residing, or that may hereafter Reside in Middletown, in the Colony of Connecticut, The R. Worshipful Thomas Oxnard, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Massons in North America

Sendeth Greeting:

WHEREAS, Application hath been made unto us by Ichabod Camp and Sundry other Brethern of the Ancient and Honourable Society of Free and Accepted Massons now Residing at Middletown aforesaid, that we would be pleased to Constitute them into a Regular Lodge that Massonry may Increase and Flourish in those parts.

Now Know Ye

That we have Nominated, Ordain'd, Constituted and appointed, and by these Presents do Nominate, Ordain, Constitute and Appoint Our Rt. Worshipful and Well-beloved Brother Mr. Jehosaphat Starr, to be the First Master of the Lodge at Middletown aforesaid; and do hereby Impower him to Congregate the brethren together and form them into a Regular Lodge. He taking Special Care in Choosing Two Wardens and other Officers necessary for the due Regulation thereof, for One year, at the End whereof the Lodge shall have full power to Choose and Appoint theire Master and other Officers, and so on Annually. The Master and Wardens for the Time being taking Special Care that all and every Member admitted into said Lodge from Time to Time have been or shall be made Regular Masons, and that they do cause all and every; The Regulations contained in the Printed Book of Constitutions (except so far as they have been Altered by the Grand Lodge at their Quarterly meetings in London) to be kept and observed as also all such other Rules and Instructions as shall be from Time to Time Transmitted to them by us or by our Deputy or by the Grand Master or his Deputy for the Time being; and that they do send Annually an Amount in writing to us or our Deputy or to the Grand Master or his Deputy for the time being of the names of the Members of said Lodge, and their place of abode, with the days and place of meeting with any other things that they may think proper to Communicate for the benefit of their Lodge, and that they do send Two Guineas for their Constitution, to be paid into the Stock of the Grand Lodge in Boston; and further, that they do Annually Keep or cause to be kept The Feast of St. John the Evangelist, and Dine together on that Day or near that Day, as shall be Judged most convenient; and Lastly, that they do Regularly communicate with the Grand Lodge in Boston, by sending to their Quarterly Communications such Charity as their Lodge shall think fit for the Relief of poor Brethren.

Given under our Hands and Seals at Boston, This Fourth Day of February, Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-four and of Masonry Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-four.

By the Grand Master Command.

BENJAMIN HALLOWELL, D. G. M.
CHARLES BROCKWELL, S. G. W.
JAMES FORBES, J G. W.

JOHN LEVERETT, G. S.

The first regular communication of St. John's Lodge of Middletown, Conn., was held at the tavern of Captain Michael Burnham, February 26th 1754. This tavern was the house now occupied by Dr. Edgerton on Washington street below Main. It appears by the town records that Captain Michael Burnham came from Hartford and purchased this property in 1750.

The charter members were: Jehosaphat Starr, Thomas Tyler, Richard Alsop, Ichabod Camp, John Easton, Samuel Griffin, Samuel Bement, Jedediah Stow, Israel Abbott, Phillip Mortimer, George Phillips, Thomas Edwards, George Lawson, William Davis, Elijah Davis, and Comfort Sage.

"Jehosaphat Starr read his deputation from Thomas Oxnard Esq., appointing him Deputy Grand Master of the lodge and after the usual ceremonies he nominated aloud Brother Thomas Tyler for his Senior Warden, Brother Richard Alsop for his Junior Warden, Brother

Digitized by Google

Ichabod Camp for his Treasurer, and John Easton, his Secretary. A committee on by-laws was appointed and subsequently submitted the following, which were adopted:

By Laws for the well Regulating the First Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Middletown, February 26th 5754.

Presented by Bro. Thomas Tyler and unanimously received and consented too By the Right Worshipfull Jehosaphat Star, Deputy Grand Master, the Wardens and members of Said Lodge.

FOLLOW REASON.

1st. It is ordered that this Lodge meet every Wednesday evening till the members are Good workmen.

2d. The Lodge to be opened at ½ Past 6 o'clock, from March 10th to 10th September, and at 6 o'clock from 10th Sepr. to 10th March again, to be closed always by nine, or sooner if the master pleases, which, when done, no Brother shall insist upon, or force another to tarry longer.

3d. If any of the brethren should be so imprudent as to sware profanely during Lodge hours he shall pay one shilling Lawfull money to the Treasurer of the Lodge to be Deposited in the fund for the Relief of Poor Brethren.

4th. When a Candidate is proposed for admission the Proposer shall pay to the Treasurer Twenty Shillings L. M. as Earnest for his Initiation in Case he be accepted, if he be not Balloted in the money to be return'd.

5th. Every Candidate, at his Admission, shall pay to the Treasurer Twenty Shillings L. M. more for the use of the Lodge, and shall be at the expense of a pair of Gloves to each of the members present at his admission all other Charges to be born by the Lodge.

6th. Whereas, by the new Regulations of the Grand Lodge in London, Liberty is granted to particular Lodges to Admit a Candidate if they think proper when there are no more than three votes against him, but the better to preserve Harmony this Lodge declines that Priviledge, and no Candidate shall be admitted unless the votes are Unanimous.

7th. A Candidate shall not be Balloted for the same night he is Proposed, but the next Lodge night after; that his qualifications may be discussed, &c., unless the Lodge can with safety dispence with this Law by being well acquainted with the Merits of the Candidate, nor shall a Candidate be admitted the same night he is Balloted in, but the next Lodge Night.

8th. Every member and Visiting Brother shall pay one shilling L. M. each night he is at the Lodge.

9th. When an Occasional or special Lodge is call'd for the Admission of a Candidate he shall be at the whole Charge of that night.

10th. Though for Certain reasons it is provided in the Book of Constitution that the feasts of Saint John's the Raptist & Evangelist may be omitted, yet as them Reasons no way Affect this Lodge the said festivals shall be obeerved & kept in due form and according to ancient Usages.

11th. The Members of this Lodge shall be very Cautious of their Behavior both in Lodge and without, that no unjust Reflections may be thrown on the Royal Art.

12th. The Master shall order this Lodge to meet on the evenings of the first and third Wednesdays of every month.

13th. The Treasurer of the Lodge shall accompt once in six months, and the surplusage of all monies in his hands, shall be put into the Chest, in order to Raise a fund for the Relief of poor Brethren.

14th. If any of the Brethren should be so void of shame as to disguise himself in liquor, or shall come disguis'd to the Lodge, he shall pay a fine of Two shillings L. M., be dismissed for that night, and the Next Lodge night he comes, shall be severely Reprimanded & dealt by according to the manner of Masons.

15th. Whoever promotes feuds or animosities, or endeavors to disturb the Tranquility of the Lodge, shall likewise be dealt by us as seemeth meet unto the master and his men.

16th. As Masonry ought never to be neglected, and as true Cement is necessary for keeping the Lodge in a firm state, so if any member shall be in town and absent himself of a Lodge Night, he shall be charg'd his Club unless he give a satisfactory reason for his absence.

17th. The foregoing Laws shall not be Abrogated Nor any new ones made unless it be by a Majority of Votes.

"SUMMONS FOR QUARTERLY MEETING.

"BOSTON, March 12th 1754.

"Right Worshipful Brother

"I have received orders from our Right Worshipful Brother Thomas Oxnard Esq. Provincial Grand Master in North America to summons the Masters and Wardens of all Regular Lodges within his District to attend him at the Royal Exchange Tavern, in King Street, Boston, the second Friday in April next at 6 o'clock P. M., being Graud Lodge or Quarterly Communication. You are desired to attend with your Wardens and bring what Charity your Lodge shall think proper for the Relief of poor Brethren. You are desired to send a List of your Members and the time and place of your meetings. The Grand Lodge in January last Pass'd the following Vote to which you are to Conform viz. Voted that no Brother within our District shall be master of any Regular Lodge under Thirty years of age

"I am Right Worshipfull
"Your Humbl' Se'v't & Bro'r
"JOHN LEVERETT G. S.

"To
"MR. JEHOS STARR Master of the Lodge of Free & Accepted Masons In Middletown, Connecticut."

The lodge continued to work under the original charter until May 20th 1795, when a new charter was granted by the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, signed by William Judd, G. M.; and John Mix, G. S., and the old one surrendered.

The stated communications of the lodge were held subsequently at the house of Mrs. Ashabel Shaler, mother of Nathaniel Shaler, in the old frame building (still standing) just below the Episcopal church, on Main street. Early in the present century it met at the Washington Hotel, corner of Main and Washington streets, which is now owned and occupied by the Divinity School. Afterward, a piece of property on High street was purchased by the lodge, with a view of erecting a building. Nothing was done, however, and the property was subsequently sold.

Some of the most distinguished men in the country have been, at different periods, connected with this lodge, among whom were General Comfort Sage, General Samuel Holden Parsons, Commodore McDonough, Chief Justice Stephen T. Hosmer, Rev. Abraham Jarvis, the second Episcopal Bishop of Connecticut, and a long list of prominent citizens of Middletown. The growth of Freemasonry in the United States, as indicated by the membership of St. John's Lodge during the several decades from the time of its organization, has been fluctuating. From 1754 to 1764 there were admitted 116; from 1764 to 1774, 29; from 1774 to 1784, 37; from 1784 to 1794, 28; from 1794 to 1804, 132; from 1804 to 1814, 59; from 1814 to 1824, 78; from 1824 to 1834, 64; from 1834 to 1844, 12; from 1844 to 1854, 55; from 1854 to 1864, 106; from 1864 to 1874, 121; from 1874 to 1884, 78; making the total membership from 1754 to 1884, a period of 130 years, 895, being an average of about 7 members a year or 70 for each decade. The largest number was from 1794 to 1804 being 132; the smallest, from 1834 to 1844, was only 12. There have been periods of 9 to 12 years when none were admitted. From 1836 to 1848 a period of 12 years, none were admitted. This covered a period when the Morgan sensation entered largely into politics. The oldest living member of St. John's Lodge is William P. Spencer, of Higganum, who was admitted in 1824. The oldest living past master is Jonathan Kilbourn, who united with the lodge in 1828 and served as master.

It is a fact worthy of notice, that all the buildings used by the lodge for their meetings during the 130 years are still standing and in good condition.

The following named persons have served as W. M.: Jehosaphat Starr, February 4th 1754; Richard Alsop, June 4th 1755; Phillip Mortimer, December 27th 1756; George Phillips, December 27th 1757; Ichabod Camp, December 27th 1758; Phillip Mortimer, June 24th 1760;

Digitized by Google

George Phillips, December 27th 1764; Richard Alsop, December 27th 1765; Comfort Sage, December 30th 1767; John Cotton, December 27th 1781; Samuel H. Parsons, June 26th 1782; Comfort Sage, December 27th 1783; Robert Warner, December 27th 1784; Asher Miller, December 25th 1786; Lamberton Cooper, December 27th 1788; Ebenezer Sage, December 15th 1790; Stephen T. Hosmer, December 23d 1794; Samuel Canfield, June 21st 1798; William B. Hall, December 17th 1800; Alexander Collins, June 25th 1804; Stephen T. Hosmer, December 28th 1809; Samuel Ells, December 26th 1810; Levi H. Clark, December 30th 1812; William C. Hall, December 29th 1813; Stephen T. Hosmer, January 4th 1814; Samuel Cooper, May 14th 1816; Lysander Wells, December 26th 1821; Samuel Cooper, December 26th 1823; Horace Clark, December 15th 1824; Samuel Babcock, December 20th 1826; George W. Bull, December 17th 1828; Edward S Cone, December 8th 1830; Merrils Ward, February 2d 1831; Alanson Work, February 6th 1833; Lot D. Vansands, February 24th 1834; Joseph C. Burke, December 17th 1834; Jonathan Kilbourn jr., December 25th 1835; Caleb Miller, January 18th 1836; Samuel Babcock, December 2d 1846; Townsend P. Abel, December 15th 1848; Elliott Bradley, December 20th 1850; William B. Casey, December 19th 1856; James E. Bidwell, January 11th 1860; George H. Bishop, December 28th 1860; Henry Woodward, October 2d 1863; George H. Bishop, December 18th 1863; Alfred O. Smith, December 16th 1864; William Shay, December 21st 1866; Charles W. Stearns, December 13th 1867; William H. Burrows, December 11th 1868; J. B. Kilbourn, December 9th 1870; J. L. S. Roberts, January 3d 1873; William H. Fagan, December 11th 1874; L. C. Vinal, December 10th 1875; Arthur W. Bacon, December 8th 1876; John V. Adams, December 14th 1877; W. K. Bacon, December 13th 1878; Charles R. Fagan, December 12th 1879; Franklin H. Taylor, December 3d 1880; L. O. Davis, December 2d 1881; Russell H. Whittaker, December 1st 1882; Wesley U. Pearne, December 7th 1883.

Present officers: Wesley U. Pearne, W. M.; Henry Bernard, S. W.; R. W. Burke, J. W.; L. O. Davis, treasurer; E. S. Davis, secretary; J. E. Bidwell, W. K. Bacon, L. O. Davis, trustees.

MARK MASTERS DEGREE.—The records do not show the exact date of this organization, but it was the outgrowth or continuation of St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., and the first meeting was held about 1781. The first record in the minute book contains the by laws, which are similar to those of the Blue lodge. The following are the names of the first signers of the by laws, with the distinguishing "mark" of each:

Samuel H. Parsons, turn stars; John Lewis de Koven, hope and anchor; John Cotton, ink and pen; John Heart, ark; Stephen Ranney, rose; Joseph Webb, time; Eli Foot, justice; Ralph Pomeroy, the sun; Matthew Reed, two pillars; Wm. Redfield, the square; Wm. Worthington, hand in hand; David Starr, key; Step. Lay, olive leaf; Wm. Joyce, the compass; Elijah Bingham, seven candlesticks; Comfort Sage, Bible; Robert Warner, rays of light; Jehosaphat Starr, moon; John Heart, heart; Allyn Pryor, stone; Daniel Cotton, beaver; Edward Miller, five points; Samuel Burr, bee hive; Noadiah Bissell, the artch; Sam'l Stillman, quadrant, and taken by Samuel Stocking; Jared Brown, wheat leaf; Ebenezer Griffin, sword; Nathan Sage, ship; Sam'l Willis, lamb; John Webb, lion; Noah Coleman, lancet; Eben Gray, bald eagle; W. C. Moore, ship compass; Wm. Douglas, head and marrow bones; Bishop Abraham Jarvis, pulpit; John Brown, Somerset, Massachuseth State, pine tree; S. Titus Hosmer, trine, motto of Middletown: Per as pera ad astra; Samuel Clark, north pole, motto, Commerce; Rev. Ashabel Baldwin, Stratford, an organ, motto: May it always sound forth the praises of friendship and love; Bezaleel Latimer, liberty: a woman in a flowing robe with a branch of olive in her hand and a cap above; Noadiah Hubbard jun'r, plough, motto: Husbandry; Joshua Stow, the eye, motto: Vigilance.

WASHINGTON CHAPTER, No. 6, R. A. M.—A royal arch chapter was formed, in 1783, which subsequently became Washington Chapter, No. 6. By the following record it appears that certain royal arch masons formed themselves into a chapter "for the purpose of promoting the royal craft."

"We the subscribers of St. John's Lodge, No. 2, in Middletown, State of Connecticut, having been duly initiated into that most sublime degree of an excellent super excellent Royal Arch Mason, in regular constituted Royal Arch Chapters. For the purpose of promoting the Royal Craft, assembled ourselves at the Lodge Room in said Middletown at Mrs. Abigal Schaler's after properly examining each other, and finding each and every one of us to have been regularly made agreed to form ourselves into a Royal Arch Chapter under sanction of St. John's Lodge.

"Witness our hands this 5th day of Sept. A. D. 1783 and of Royal Arch Masonry 5783.

"WILLIAM JOYCE
"WILLIAM REDFIELD
"JOHN LEWIS DEKOVEN
"EDWARD MILLER
"DAVID STARR
"OLIVER LEWIS."

The following officers were then duly elected to serve for three months: John Lewis De Koven, captain general or royal arch captain; William Joyce, senior grand master; William Redfield, second grand master; David Starr, third grand master; and Edward Miller, scribe. Brothers Lewis and De Koven were appointed a committee to form a code of by-laws. Brothers DeKoven and Joyce were appointed a committee to procure seven aprons and seven sashes to be worn by the officers.

The second convocation of this chapter was held at the same place, September 12th 1783, when the following names were balloted for and passed: Brother Jonathan Heart, Samuel Holden Parsons (who was then master of St. John's Lodge). Ralph Pomeroy, of Hartford, proposed himself by letter. William Redfield was elected treasurer at this meeting. At a subsequent convocation, held September 19th 1783, Samuel Holden Parsons, Ralph Pomeroy, and Joseph Webb received the noble degree of Royal Arch Mason.

On December 26th 1783, a regular convocation was held at the lodge room of Mrs. Abigal Shaler, when the following officers were elected to serve for one year:

Digitized by Google

Captain general, or royal arch captain, Comfort Sage; senior grand master, Lewis De Koven; second grand master, Ralph Pomeroy; third grand master, William Redfield.

Regular convocations were held, from year to year, with no other than this self-constituted authority, until 1796, when the chapter received a charter from Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, New York city, from which it derived its present name. The following is a copy of the charter:

"At a Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, held in the City of New York North America on Tuesday the fifteenth day of March A. L. 5796 (1796).

"*Whereas* Brothers William Redfield in behalf of himself and sundry other Brethren residing at Middletown in the State of Connecticut did on this day present a Memorial to this Chapter, praying that they might be invested with sufficient power to form and hold a regular Chapter in Middletown aforesaid."

"*Now* be it Known that by virtue of the power to us regularly committed we have in ample form constituted those of our beloved brethren into a regular Chapter by the name and stile of Washington Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, No. 3, held in the City of Middletown, Connecticut, and installed the several officers into their respective stations in manner we have received it to wit

"THE Most Worshipful Brother William Redfield H. P.; The Right Worshipful Brother Stephen T. Hosmer K . . g; and the Right Worshipful The Rev'd Abraham Jarvis S . . . . e; The Worshipful Brother Robert Warner R. A. C.: and the Worshipful Brother Thomas Leveritt Z . . . . l; the last four severally by Proxy.

"*And* our said beloved Brethren and their successors in office are hereby authorized and directed, by and with the assistance and concurrence of a majority of the members of the said Washington Chapter to be summoned and present upon such occasions to elect and install the Officers of said Chapter as often as vacancies happen in manner and form as may be prescribed and directed by the Constitution and General Laws of the Mother Chapter, but in no wise to have power to grant any dispensation to hold any Chapter under them or to install any other than the officers of the said Washington Chapter to be elected in manner and form aforesaid.

"*And* further, we do hereby enjoin upon the said Washington Chapter at least once in every year immediately or as soon after the election and installment of the several new Officers to communicate to us the state and condition of the said Chapter, that we may know what Brethren have attained to this exalted degree, and who by their virtue and zeal for the prosperity and welfare of the Order have been promoted to office.

"IN WITNESS whereof we the presiding Officers of Washington Chapter hereunto set our hand and caused the Seal of our Said Chapter to be affixed.

"JOHN ABRAMS H. P. W. C. R. A. M.
"JOHN C. LUDLOW K. W. C. R. A. M.
"WM. RICHARDSON, S. W. C. R. A. M.

"Attest:
"EZ'L HICKS, Secretary."

Nothing is known at the present time of the Washington Chapter, R. A. M., New York city, that granted this charter, nor of the "*Mother Chapter*" referred to in the charter. The chapter continued to work under the charter until a new charter was granted.

The old charter was not recognized and was never surrendered. It is carefully preserved among the archives of the chapter, and is an interesting masonic relic.

The present officers of the chapter are: Walace K. Bacon, K.; H. C. Harris, S.; C. W. Harris, treasurer; E. S. Davis, secretary; E. S. Miller, C. of H.; L. O. Davis, P. S.; William Walker, R. A. C.; J. S. Bailey, 3d V.; C. H. Edwards, 1st V.; Henry Woodward, 2d V.

The first meeting of the Grand Chapter of the Northern States of America, after its organization, was held, agreeably to the Constitution, in the city of Middletown, Connecticut, on the third Wednesday of September 5798.

Present: Companions William Woart, general grand secretary; Rev. Abraham L. Clark, general grand chaplain; Excellent Benjamin Hurd jr., general grand king, was represented by Companion Henry Fowle, of St. Andrew's Chapter, Massachusetts, his proxy; Excellent James Harrison, deputy grand scribe, Massachusetts, represented by companion Samuel Billings, his proxy; Excellent Seth Wheaton, deputy grand high priest; Excellent Gershom Jones, deputy grand king; and Samuel Eddy, deputy grand scribe, Deputy Grand Chapter Rhode Island, were represented by excellent companion Rev. Abraham L. Clarke.

The septennial meeting of the General Grand Chapter was held at Middletown, January 9th 5806.

CYRENE COMMANDERY, No. 8, K. T.—The following report of this commandery is taken from the able and interesting address delivered in 1878 by R. E. Sir Henry Woodward, Past Right Eminent Grand Commander of Connecticut:

"In the year 1867 there were living in the towns of Middletown and Portland, fourteen Knights Templar, and hailing from four different commanderies, ten from Washington No. 1, Hartford, two from New Haven, one from Palestine No. 6, and one from Malta Commandery of Binghampton, New York." The first meeting was held November 4th 1867, and the following Sir Knights were nominated for the first three officers, viz.: Sir Alfred O. Smith, E. C.; Sir Henry Woodward, Gen.; Sir C. W, Stearns, C. G. Instead of petitioning for a dispensation, these Sir Knights, acting on the advice of R. E. Sir Stiles G. Sperry, then Grand Commander of the State, applied to the Grand Commandery, which was about holding its semi-annual conclave at New London, and within three days after the first steps were taken, a charter was granted. The charter members were: Sir Knights Horace Clark, T. B. Abel, Jonathan Kilbourn, Henry Woodward, A. O. Smith, James E. Bidwell, C. W. Stearns, Samuel Stearns jr., E. G. Parkhurst, S. Nelson Hall, Alfred Hall, George Stancliff, W. H. Budd, and J. C. Van Benschoten. The commandery was instituted December 19th 1867, by R. E. Sir S. G. Sperry, R. E. G. C., at the McDonough House. The following officers were duly installed: E. Sir A. O. Smith, E. C.; Henry Woodward, Gen.; C. W. Stearns, C. G.; T. P. Abel, Prel.; Samuel Stearns jr., S. W.; E. G. Parkhurst, J. W.; John Kilbourn, Treasurer; J. E. Bidwell, Rec.; S. N. Hall, St'd B.; W. H. Budde, Sw'd B.; J. E. Bidwell, Wdr. E. Sir Elijah Ackley was the first person who received the orders of knighthood in the commandery. In 1883, while apparently in excellent health, he dropped dead of apoplexy at his home.

The total number of Sir Knights at present is 78. The following named persons have since served as E. C., viz.: Henry Woodward, December 6th 1869, and December 5th 1870; E. Ackley, December 2d 1872; J. S. Bailey, December 15th 1873; J. S. Smith, December 20th 1875; J. B. Kilbourn, December 4th 1876; C. R. Fagan, December 10th 1877; W. K. Bacon, December 1st 1879; Ira L. Gardiner, December 6th 1880; G. R. Burdick,

Digitized by Google

December 5th 1881; Henry Woodward, December 4th 1882, and December 3d 1883.

The present officers are: Henry Woodward, E. C.; W. K. Bacon, G.; Ira L. Gardiner, C. G.; J. W. Hubbard, P.; R. H. Whitaker, S. W.; J. S. Bailey, J. W.; C. W. Harris, treasurer; E. S. Davis, secretary; F. W. Flagg, St. Br.; J. R. Pitt, Swd. Br.; Willis Cheeney, warder; C. B. Bidwell, 1st. G.; H. H. Abbe, 2d G.; G. R. Burdick, 3d G.; Wallace Pease, sentinel.

CENTRAL LODGE, No. 12, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 12th 1843, by Charles William Bradley, grand master of Connecticut. The charter members were, Stephen M. Shaddick, Erastus H. Booth, Origen Utley, Charles H. Mather, and Timothy Sage. The first officers were: Stephen M.Shaddick, N.G.; Erastus H.Booth, V.G.; Origen Utley, secretary; J. E. Bidwell was initiated July 13th 1843 and was elected treasurer. He is at present permanent secretary, which position he has held for 30 years. The present officers are: Benjamin F. Robinson, N. G.; H. W. Ward, V. G.; John B. Kirby, recording secretary; David Dickinson, treasurer. The present membership is 224.

SCHILLER LODGE, No. 92, I. O. O. F., was organized February 11th 1874. The charter members were Louis Wolf, Leopold Strauss, Christopher Snyder, Jacob Schwiger, Frederick Kennebecker, Henry Bernhard, and Henry Katt. The first officers were Leopold Strauss, N. G.; Jacob Schwiger, V. G.; John C. Fisher, recording secretary; Louis Wolf, treasurer; Henry Katt, financial or permanent secretary. The present officers are: Ernest Firl, N. G.; George Kauth, V. G.; Andrew Lohneiss, recording secretary; Frederick Kennebecker, treasurer; Adam Heinrich, financial or permanent secretary.

SOWHEAG ENCAMPMENT, No. 6, I. O. O. F., was instituted September 27th 1844, by John L. Devotion, grand patriarch, assisted by John C. Palmer, of Oriental Encampment, East Haddam, and C. A. Converse, of Palmyra Encampment, New London. The charter members were Erastus H. Booth, Origen Utley, Alfred Hall, Thomas C. Simpson, James S. Parmalee, Patrick Fagan, William Chapman. The first officers were: E. H. Booth, C. P.; Origen Utley, H. P.; Alfred Hall, S. W.; T. C. Simpson, scribe; J. S. Parmalee, treasurer; P. Fagan, J. W The present officers are: Henry H. Bullard, C. P.; Henry R. Young, H. P.; William Inglis, S. W.; John C. Fisher, scribe; Henry A. Chamberlain, treasurer; Herbert W. Ward, J. W. Present membership, 75.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS, Division No. 1, Middletown, was organized by John F. Nolan, March 1st 1872. At the date of its organization the society consisted of only 12 members. Since that time it has increased to 66 members, and it had, in August 1884, over $3,000 in the treasury. It is a mutual aid and burial association. The first board of officers, elected at the time of its organization, consisted of John F. Nolan, president; W. J. Tynan, vice-president; Owen Joyce, recording secretary; Daniel E. Green, financial secretary; W. J. Coughlan, treasurer. The following persons have acted as presiding officers since that time: E. Lavins, J. F. Nolan, A. Griffin, Thomas Kinsella, J. Splane, John Hoar, and Frank McCarton. It is at present governed by the following officers: John Davitt, president; John H. Griffin, vice-president; Timothy O'Brien, recording secretary; Daniel McCarthy, financial secretary; Martin Gorman, treasurer; W. J. Kelley, assistant secretary.

APOLLO LODGE, No. 33, K. OF P.—This lodge was instituted, November 6th 1872, by grand chancellor E. E. Bowns, in the hall of the G. A. R., over Pease's store. Delegations from East Berlin, Middlefield, Hartford, Essex, and Willimantic, attended the ceremonies. After the exercises, the newly instituted lodge and visiting delegations marched to the hotel and partook of a collation furnished by the lodge.

The first officers of Apollo Lodge were: F. E. Fowler, P. C.; W. K. Bacon, C. C.; S. M. Bacon, V. C.; John Greenwood, P.; Moses Hallas, M. of E.; W. C. Spencer, M. of F.; J. B. Bacon, K. R. S.; J. C. Broatch, M. at A.; E. H. Wells, I. G.; C. C. Chamberlain, O. G. The other charter members were: F. B. Comstock, E. M. Tuttle, W. G. Mack, F. B. Clark, Daniel S. Johnson, and W. N. La Fountain. The following have been chancellor commanders: W. K. Bacon, S. M. Bacon, Moses Hallas, James Gleason jr., Thomas Heming, L. M. Willard, R. H. Kelsey, S. O. Barrows, C. G. Bacon, E. R. Davis, B. D. Putnam, A. H. Kelsey.

In January 1875, the lodge leased a hall in Southmayd's Block. This hall they occupied until July 1st 1883, when they leased their present quarters in Assurance Building. The present membership is about 125. The lodge has about $2,000 on hand.

Section No. 73, of the Endowment Rank, K. of P., was instituted January 9th 1878, by supreme chancellor Davis. The officers and charter members were: G. M. Southmayd, president; R. H. Kelsey, vice-president; William Maitland, chaplain; S. M. Bacon, secretary and treasurer; D. Maitland, guide; A. Guild, guard; F. S. Simons, sentinel; J. C. Lamb, William Hunter, D. I. Chapman, J. L. Drake, H. A. Hull, F. B. Comstock, F. S. Hull, F. Kennebecker, D. P. King, W. D. Smith, George McCrum, C. C. Chamberlin, W. C. Hussey, Thomas Heming, F. B. Clark.

MCDONOUGH LODGE, No. 327, KNIGHTS OF HONOR, was organized July 19th 1876, with eleven charter members, in the parlor of the McDonough House. The charter members were: William H. Fagan, H. A. Chamberlain, John W. Bray (of Hartford), E. B. Smith, Joseph W. Douglas, L. C. Vinal (of Providence), Dr. F. L. Burr, E. H. Wells, Wallace Pease, A. B. Smith, and B. O. Pratt. The first officers were: W. H. Fagan, past dictator: H. A. Chamberlain, dictator; John W. Bray, vice-dictator; Edwin B. Smith, assistant dictator; Joseph W. Douglas, treasurer; L. C. Vinal, financial reporter; B. Olney Pratt, guide; Edwin H. Wells, chaplain; W. Pease, guardian; Austin B. Smith, sentinel. The organization is a secret and benevolent one. A weekly benefit of $3 is paid to sick members. A prominent feature is the Widows' and Orphans' Benefit Fund, from which a sum

Digitized by Google

not exceeding $2,000 is paid at the death of a member to his family, the amount being raised by assessment of members. Meetings are held in Assurance Hall on Tuesday evenings. The present officers (1884) are: G. F. Peckham, dictator; Seth D. Clark, vice-dictator; A. B. Robinson, assistant dictator; Joseph T. Elliott, reporter; James H. Kelsey, financial reporter; Joseph W. Douglas, treasurer; H. Raymond, chaplain; C. B. Lanpher, guide; Fred. C. Gardiner, guardian; Olin J. Clark, sentinel; Edward Clark, past dictator; F. L. Burr, M. D., medical examiner. The lodge numbers about 180 members.

FOREST CITY COUNCIL, No. 3, ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS, was organized at Middletown, Conn., March 2d 1881, with 50 members.

"The Objects of this Order are:

"1st. To unite in bonds of Fraternity, Aid, and Protection, all acceptable white persons of good character, steady habits, sound bodily health, and reputable calling.

"2d. To improve the condition of its membership, morally, socially, and materially, by timely counsel and instructive lessons, by encouragement in business, by assistance to obtain employment when in need, and by establishing a fund from which a weekly benefit may be paid to sick or distressed members.

"3rd. To establish a relief fund from which members of this organization, who have complied with all its rules and regulations may receive the benefit of a sum not exceeding Three Thousand Dollars ($3,000) which shall be paid as hereafter provided, upon either of the following conditions, viz.:

"1st. When a member reaches the age of seventy-five years.

"2d. When, by reason of disease or accident, a member becomes permanently disabled from following his usual or other occupation.

"3rd. Upon satisfactory evidence of the death of a member."

This order is national, has a large membership, and is rapidly growing throughout the country, having councils in nearly every State and territory except the yellow fever districts, which are excluded.

The following are the names of the first officers of this council: C. H. Bond, P. C. C.; A. D. Wright, C. C.; E. A. Gladwin, V. C.; J. F. Calef, recorder; G. E. Wood, financier; Giles Bishop, treasurer; F. L. Burr, M. D., J. F. Calef, M. D., medical examiners; W. H. Pollard, prelate; Richard Lilley, marshal; G. H. Griswold, warden; Mrs. E. A. Bishop, guard; Miss B. Fram, sentry; Joseph T. Elliott, C. H. Bond, Frederick Kelsey, trustees.

The following are the names of the present officers: E. A. Gladwin, P. C. C.; Frederick Kelsey, C. C.; J. W. Baker, V. C.; D. T. Haines, secretary; Joseph T. Elliott, treasurer; F. L. Burr, M. D., J. F. Calef, M. D., medical examiners; Mrs. E. A. Bishop, prelate; R. Lilley, marshall; Mrs. Richard Lilley, warden; Hubbard B. Manley, guard; Reuben Hunt, sentry; C. H. Bond, Joseph T. Elliott, George E. Burr, Trustees.

MATTABESETT COUNCIL, No. 704, ROYAL ARCANUM.—This council was instituted August 31st 1882, with the following charter members: C. H. Bond, J. T. Elliott, E. P. Hedges, J. H. Kelsey, F. S. Hills, E. B. Smith, orator, G. M. Pratt, J. A. Taylor, S. M. Southmayd, O. F. Grover, H. H. Sherman, D. A. Cleveland, M. D., J. C. Chapman, J. Peters Pelton, E. S. Davis, W. P. Post, G. H. Wells, Edward Clark, and G. Watson Lane.

The first officers were: J. T. Elliott, regent; E. S. Davis, vice-regent; C. H. Bond, past regent; G. Watson Lane, secretary; J. A. Taylor, collector; J. H. Kelsey, treasurer; E. P. Hedges, chaplain; Edward Clark, guide; G. H. Wells, warden; W. P. Post, sentry.

The successive presiding officers from the institution of the council to the present time have been: J. T. Elliott, E. S. Davis, E. P. Hedges.

The present officers are; E. P. Hedges, regent; H. H. Sherman, V. R.; Daniel T. Haines, orator; E. S. Davis, P. R.; G. Watson Lane, secretary; J. A. Taylor, collector; J. H. Kelsey, treasurer; F. S. Hills, chaplain; J. T. Elliott, guide; W. P. Post, warden; A. W. Whitney, sentry.

FOREST CITY COUNCIL, No. 3, KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS.—This society was organized in October 1883, being the third council of the order in this State. The first officers were: James McCarthy, G. K.; John H. Griffin, D. G. K.; William J. Collins, R. S.; John F. Nolan, F. S.; Charles Fitzgerald, treasurer; D. J. Donahoe, advocate; P. V. Burnett, physician. The present officers are: J. H. Griffin, G. K.; W. J. Spain, D. G. K.; A. P. Dreeman, R. S.; the other officers being the same as at organization. The society numbered, in July 1884, 80 members. It is a mutual aid association, providing for the payment of $1,000 in case of the death of a member, and $5 per week in case of sickness.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 165, I. O. G. T.—This lodge was instituted March 17th 1873, by Rev. Alpheus Winter, who was at that time G. W. C. T. of this State. The charter members were Lizzie S. Rice, E. W. Stevens, S. M. Stevens, Nellie Harris, John D. Rowe, H. E. Weeks, Ida Crosley, A. J. Chataway, Charles Savage, Jenny P. Stevens, Clara Crosley, Robert Cochrane, Frank Hull, Robert McKay, C. D. Rice, William E. Burr, Mary A. Rowe, and Mary E. Patten.

The first officers were: J. D. Rowe, W. C.T.; Lizzie S. Rice, W. V. T.; H. E. Weeks, W. S.; E. W. Stevens, W. F. S.; Mrs. E. W. Stevens, W. T.; A. J. Chataway, W. C.; Charles Savage, W. M.; Robert McKay, W. G.; Mrs. J. D. Rowe, R. H. S.; Sophia M. Stephens, L. H. S.; Mary A. Patten, A. S.; Clara Crosley, D. M.

The successive chief templars have been: J. D. Rowe, S. O. Barrows, E. W. Stevens, L. M. Willard, Carlos W. Clark, J. H. Daniels, William Houston, John Hutchins, Walter B. Gardner, George Pilkington, Augustus Kelsey, L. B. Butler, Alva H. Kelsey, Henry A. Hull, John Carpenter, Gaines Screen, A. B. Scranton, Mazzina Howarth, and Frank K. Loveland.

The present officers are: S. B. Butler, W. C. T ; Mrs. S. B. Butler, W. V. T.; George Tuttle, W. S.; A. B. Scranton, W. F. S.; William D. Smith, W. T.; Oliver W. Bidwell, W. C.; Newton Stannard, W. M.

Since the organization of the lodge about 500 persons have been received into membership, and much good work has been accomplished. The lodge is now in a prosperous condition and numbers about 50 active members. Meetings are held weekly on Monday evenings, in Union Hall, South Farms.

CENTENNIAL LODGE, I. O. G. T.—This lodge was instituted February 11th 1876. The charter members were: F. A. Aston, H. C. Beebe, B. F. Kingsley, C. D.

Digitized by Google

Greaves, Stephen Hall, A. N. Pierson, Edward Smith, J. E. Nichols, George H. Wells, J. S. Stewart, W. G. Coe, J. G. Hedges, G. W. McCormick, J. H. Screen, C. W. Clark, W. F. Kelsey, F. P. Greaves, Rosa Edwards, Lena Aston, Louisa Burnham, Addie Oliver, Mrs. Levi Wilson, Carrie A. Clark, Carrie A. Greaves, Louis Bade, Levi Wilson, Sarah E. Burnham, and Clara J. Clark.

The first officers were: Carlos W. Clark, W. C. T.; Mrs. Clara J. Clark, W. V. T.; James E. Nichols, C.; Sarah E. Burnham, S.; W. F. Kelsey, A. S.; Henry C. Beebe, F. S.; G. W. McCormick, W. T.; Louisa Burnham, W. M.; J. S. Stewart, D. M.; Carrie A. Greaves, G.; W. G. Coe, O. G.; Lena Aston, R. H. S.; Carrie A. Clark, L. H. S.; Levi Wilson, P. W. C. T.; F. A. Aston, L. D.

The present officers are: F. A. Aston, W. C. T.; Mary Chalker, W. V. T.; Mrs. F. A. Aston, S.; William H. Ely, F. S.; Amelia Willard, C.; Mrs. Levi Wilson, M.; Florence Sage, G.; William Bishop, S.; Mrs. William Bishop, R. H. S.; L. M. Daniels, L. H. S.; —— Sauer, A. S.; Mrs. Frederick Schmidt, D. M.; H. C. Beebe, L. D.

THE MIDDLETOWN REFORM CLUB.—The Middletown Reform Club, an open temperance organization composed of both sexes, was organized in McDonough Hall, by Dr. Reynolds, April 6th 1876, with 121 signatures to the pledge. The following officers were then elected: Albert L. Crook, president; A. Kinmore, 1st vice-president; Charles Thompson, 2d vice-president; A. Weingartner, 3d vice-president; Charles W. Galpin, secretary; B. F. Kingsley, financial secretary; E. Burton Prior, treasurer; John R. Gibbons, 1st marshal; James Cantwell, 2d marshal; Jacob Cramer, steward; James Stanton, sergeant-at-arms.

Meetings have been held every Sunday afternoon up to the present time. Since the organization more than 500 signatures to the pledge have been obtained, and 300 of these during the last four years. The Sunday evening meetings are now held in the town hall at 5 o'clock. All meetings are opened with devotional exercises.

The present officers are: Augustus M. Bidwell, president; George A. Coles, 1st vice-president; G. T. Hubbard, 2d vice-president; John W. Baker, secretary; William H. Bishop, treasurer; James Houston, 1st marshal; Giles Bishop, steward.

ST. MARY'S T. A. B. SOCIETY.—The St. Mary's Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society was organized May 18th 1874, with 30 members. At the first meeting the following board of officers was elected: M. B. Butler, president; Richard D. Hyland, vice-president; D. J. Donahoe, recording secretary; John J. Foote, corresponding secretary; John H. Griffin, treasurer; Andrew Griffin, marshal. The successive presiding officers have been: M. B. Butler, Charles Fitzgerald, John H. Griffin, James McCarthy, Philip J. Tormay, J. J. Dempsey, M. J. Kelley, Thomas W. O'Keefe, John Slavin, and M. F. O'Keefe. The present officers are: William J. Collins, president; Dennis Phalon, vice-president; T. J. Clue, recording secretary; Thomas F. Dooley, financial secretary; John A. Dunn, assistant secretary; John Slavin, treasurer; John T. Carroll, marshal. The society is in a flourishing condition, and has 80 members in good standing.

MIDDLETOWN BAND OF HOPE.—In the autumn of 1871, about half a dozen boys met in a barn on South Main street, and there held a Band of Hope meeting. In response to a request from the boys, Prof. Jacob Frederick Huber, of Wesleyan University, prepared a pledge. The first signers were Frank K. Loveland, William D. Breckenridge, and William H. Whitney. The first officers of the band were: William H. Whitney, president; Willie W. Wilcox, secretary; Frank K. Loveland, treasurer. During the first year weekly meetings were held, mostly at the house of the superintendent, Mrs. C. D. Rice. After that they were held at the homes of the children, or at the school room of Mrs. E. T. Wells, for a time, until the children resolved to secure a permanent place for their meetings. A fair was held, from the receipts of which they were enabled to rent the Mission Rooms, where meetings were held every Saturday. Meetings are at present held in the town hall every Saturday afternoon and also on the first Thursday evening of each month. The present officers are: Mrs. C. D. Rice, president; Mrs. Dr. Morgan, superintendent; Miss Frances A. Ward, librarian; Miss Lizzie Chapin Rice, secretary; Frank D. Hapley, treasurer.

EUREKA TEMPLE OF HONOR, No. 31.—This Temple was instituted November 26th 1880. The charter members and first officers were: Thomas Williams, W. C. T.; Richard Lillie, W. V. T.; Frank B. Hale, W. R.: Levi Wilson, W. T.; H. C. Beebe, W. A. R.; J. D. Hall, W. F. R.; A. M. Bidwell, W. C.; W. C. Boone, W. U.; H. F. Raynor, W. D. U.; F. Kennebecker jr., W. G.; S. C. Cullom, W. S.; F. H. Sage, John Bright, C. F. Bushnell, George H. Griswold, L. M. Willard, William H. Bishop, Augustus Guild, S. W. Fowler, H. S. Fussell.

The successive presiding officers have been: John J. Covey, Richard Lillie, Fred E. Gibbons, William A. Benham, Hiram H. Beebe, Arthur D. Wells.

The present officers are: Arthur D. Wells, W. C. T.; C. W. Rackliffe, W. V. T.; A. H. Rutty, W. R.; E. D. Buck, W. A. R.; T. H. Thompson, W. F. R.; Alexander Proctor, W. T.; Fred S. Paddock, W. U.; Wilbur Say, W. D. U.; John G. Hopkins, W. C.; Frank Magee, W. G.; C. A. Shepard, W. S.

The number of members, September 1st 1884, was 65. Meetings are held every Monday evening at 140 Main street.

WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.—This branch of the national organization bearing the above title was instituted in the autumn of 1882. There were at first 22 members. The first president was Miss Mary A. Baldwin, and a vice-president was chosen from each church. The present officers are: Miss Mary F. Burton, president; Miss Caroline Bacon, secretary; Mrs. Nellie Douglas, treasurer. The membership is now 100, and two vice-presidents are chosen from each church.

MANSFIELD POST, No. 53, G. A. R.—This Post was organized March 9th 1882, and was named in honor of the gallant General Mansfield of this town. The objects of the organization are:

Digitized by Google

I. "To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors, and mariners who united to suppress the late rebellion and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

II. "To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

III. "To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America based upon a paramount respect for and fidelity to the National Constitution and laws, to discountenance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason, or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions; and to encourage the spead of universal liberty, equal rights, and justice to all men."

The first officers of the Post were: John C. Broatch, P. C.; George M. Southmayd, S. V. C.; D. Newland Davis, J. V. C.; Rev. H. Stevens, chaplain; F. W. Whittlesey, surgeon; John G. Pelton, O. of D.; Roland B. Hills, O. of G.; J. Peters Pelton, quartermaster; Joseph J. Noxon, adjutant; F. M. Wells,O. M. C.; Edward Stroud, sergeant major.

The Post meets at the Assurance Building, every Thursday evening.

The present officers are: J. C. Broatch, C.; J. G. Pelton, S. V. C.; R. B. Hill, J. V. C.; Edwin Stroud, adjutant; F. E. Camp, Q. M.; F. D. Brewster, chaplain; F. W. Whittlesey, surgeon; E. Bywater, O. D.; Charles E. Pollard, O. G.; S. M. Johnson, sergeant major; D. N. Davis, Q. M. S.; Joseph Daniels, drum major; Joseph C. Hetzel, fife major.

MIDDLETOWN SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATION.—This society was organized in 1871. The original members were: Professors J. Johnston, J. M. Van Vleck, J. C. Van Benschoten, William North Rice, C. T. Winchester, and G. Brown Goode; Rev. F. Gardiner, Hon. R. G. Pike, Dr. A. M. Shew, Rev. Henry E. Sawyer, and Henry D. A. Ward. Of these, Prof. Goode was particularly active in the formation of the society.

The object of this association is the promotion of scientific knowledge among its members, and the encouragement of others in scientific investigations. To accomplish this the association holds monthly meetings, except during the summer months. At these meetings original papers on scientific subjects are presented, scientific matters are discussed, résumés of the progress made in the different departments of science are given, and lectures by eminent scientists are delivered.

Two or more "field days" in each year are devoted to investigations by the members in such departments of science as may be best observed in the field, such as geology, mineralogy, botany, etc.

There have been one hundred and thirty five different members of this association, and there are at present fifty-five active members, and forty-three non-resident members. The presidents of the society have been (in chronological order) Prof. John Johnston, Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D., Prof. John M. Van Vleck, and Prof. William North Rice.

THE CONVERSATIONAL CLUB.—This is a private association, composed chiefly of the literati and professional men of Middletown. It was organized on the evening of November 11th 1862, at the house of Rev. Joseph Cummings, D. D., and its purpose is the discussion of any questions interesting to its members. The name was adopted December 28th 1862. There have been upwards of a hundred members elected to date. The number, at any one time, is limited to twenty-five.

THE CENTURY CLUB, a social organization, was organized in 1876, and in 1878 was incorporated under the general law of the State. It numbers among its members many of the leading residents of the city. Its first officers were: Joseph W. Alsop, president; Joseph W. Douglas, vice-president; Frank C. Smith, secretary; Frank B. Weeks, treasurer. The present officers are: Joseph W. Douglas, president; D. Ward Northrop, vice-president; James P. Stow, secretary and treasurer. The society numbers about 35 members.

PHILOLOGICAL CLUB.—The Philological Club of Wesleyan University was the outgrowth of a desire on the part of the instructors in language and literature in the college to form an association for the promotion of investigation in their allied provinces, and interchange of views thereupon. Organization was affected on January 22d 1881. The present active membership of the club is about twenty, and is made up entirely of instructors in the college, and undergraduates in elective classes in language and literature. Regular meetings are held on the fourth Tuesday evening of each month in the college year, at which articles prepared in acccordance with a program previously arranged are read, and reviews of progress in philology and archæology, and of recent publications in those departments are presented. During its brief existence the club has been of considerable efficiency, and will undoubtedly prove a permanent organization.

BIBLE SOCIETY.—On the 4th day of November, 1818, the "Bible Society of Middletown and its vicinity," auxiliary to the American Bible Society, was organized. Nehemiah Hubbard, Esq., was chosen president, and Hon. Titus Hosmer, Thomas McDonough, Elisha Hart, Joseph Hill, Epaphroditus Champion, Daniel Parmelee, and Jonathan Huntington, vice-presidents. A code of by laws was adopted which provided, among other things, for the encouragement of the formation of branch societies in other towns and societies.

The records show that the society was reorganized in 1829, with Nehemiah Hubbard, president, and Joseph W. Alsop, Rev. David Smith, Rev. John B. Crane, and Chauncey Whittlesey, vice-presidents.

From time to time explorations of the territory within the sphere of this society's operations have been made by agents or committees of visitation. The destitute have been sought out and supplied with the Scriptures, Bibles have been distributed in hotels, hospitals, almshouses, and other places where it was believed they might come under the observation of those who might not otherwise have facilities for their study. Money has been liberally contributed to aid in carrying on the work

Digitized by Google

of the parent society, and, in a quiet, unostentatious way, the society has steadfastly sought to accomplish its benevolent purposes.

The following have been the successors of the first president of the society: Jonathan Barnes, elected 1836; Richard Hubbard, 1838; Richard Rand, 1840; Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard, 1844; Dr. A. W. Smith, 1854; and Hon. Benjamin Douglas, who has served from 1858 to the present time.

THE FRIENDLY SOCIETY.—The following extracts from its records, give the only history that can now be obtained of this society:

"We, the subscribers, mutually promise and agree to, and with each other, for the purposes of promoting sociability, good humour, and innocent chearfulness to form and incorporate ourselves into a Society or Body and to facilitate the attainment of those desirable ends, we do in full meeting and upon mature deliberation enact and ordain the following regulations or laws, subject to such addition, alteration or amendment, as this society shall judge most conducive to the end and design of its institution.

"Vote 1.—That the name by which this body will incorporate and stile themselves is and shall be, The Friendly Society.

"Vote 2.—That this Society will convene and meet on Thursday evening weekly at Mr. Timothy Bigelow's Tavern in Middletown, at 7 o'c'k and depart decently at 9 o'clock, P. M.

"Vote 3.—That the sum that each individual of this Society shall expend on each convention evening, shall not exceed two shillings and six pence lawful money.

"Vote 4.—That each member of this Society shall pay four pence lawful money every four weeks unto the treasurer of this Society for the purpose of raising a fund to be appropriated to such charitable use, as this Society shall direct.

"Vote 5.—That when any person shall apply for admission as a member into this society a sixth part of the members then present voting against his admission, shall be sufficient to exclude him.

"Vote 6.—That the sentiments of this Society relative to any matter about which they shall vote shall be by ballot.

"Vote 7.—That each member of this Society shall have liberty to introduce his friends, when they may happen in town, provided they pay their club or proportionable part of the expenses of the entertainment, that shall be provided when they are present.

"Vote 8.—That for the future when any person shall be admitted as a member of this Society, he shall on his admission advance and pay to the Treasurer his proportionable part of the fund or stock that shall then be collected, and undisposed of by this Society.

"Vote 9.—That Capt. Samuel Willis, Jun'r, be President of this Society from Thursday the third day of March for 4 weeks then next ensuing.

"Vote 10.—That Nath'l Shaler be appointed Vice-President of this Society.

"Vote 11.—That Willard Wright be Treasurer of this Society.

"Vote 12.—That whatever shall be said or transacted in meeting by this Body, shall not be mentioned out of it, to the prejudice or injury of this Society, or any member of it, & we do hereby solemnly engage and promise on our honors, punctually to observe this vote.

"Feb'y 24, 1774."

"At a meeting the 21st April 1774,

"Voted That the hours the members meet to begin at 8 o'clock P. M. & to brake up at 10 during the summer.

"At the above meeting

"Voted That any person proposed by his friend for admittance, shall be proposed one night and stand over to the next night for a ballot for admission.

"Voted That this Society shall have liberty to animadvert on the behavior or conduct of any member of it, which may indicate or manifest any contempt or neglect of the same whether by neglecting or refusing to attend at the meetings of this Society, or for any other cause, or by any conduct which may evince that he is influenced by motives and principles inimical to this Society, and repugnant to its interests and that this Society shall have power and authority to suspend, admonish and expel any member of the same, as the demerits of his case may demand and require.

"June 16 1774."

1774, June 16 Nathaniel Shaler elected President.
" " " Return Jonath'n Meigs " Vice-President.
July 7 Charles Whiting elected Secretary.
"The above officers retained during the time of the records now extant.
Dec. 29 Voted That the Society meet once a fortnight on Wednesday evening at the usual hour and the usual place.

"The last record dated Feb'y 23, 1775.

"MEMBERS.

"Samuel Willis jr.,	admitted	Feb'y 24, 1774.
"Arthur Magill,	"	" " "
"Nathaniel Shaler,	"	" " "
"Charles Whiting,	"	" " "
"Willard Wright,	"	" " "
"Samuel Bull,	"	" " "
"John Scott,	"	March 3, 1774.
"Jabez Hamlin Jr.,	"	" " "
"Wm. Henderson,	"	" " "
"George Phillips Jr.,	"	March 10, 1774.
"John Osborn	"	" 17, "
"Giles Sage,	"	" 24, "
"Jeremiah Wadsworth,	"	April 7, "
"Return J. Meigs,	"	May 12, "
"Amos Bull,	"	" 19, "
"Samuel B. Webb,	"	" 26, "
"Joseph King,	"	June 23, "
"Wm. Bull,	"	" 30, "
"Elisha Clark,	"	July 7, "
"Isaac Williams,	"	Aug't 11, "
"George Starr,	"	Dec'r 15, "
"Joseph Smith,	"	Feb'y 8, 1775."

LITERARY INSTITUTIONS.

Middletown has always exhibited a liberal spirit in offering encouragement to such enterprises as were likely, directly or indirectly, to advance the prosperity of the town, and to such institutions as would tend to elevate society, morally, or intellectually.

In 1824 efforts were made to secure the location of Washington College in this city, and the following record shows the action of the town in the matter:

"At a town meeting held on the 21st of April 1824, it was Voted, That upon Washington College being located in this town, this town will at the request of the Trustees of sd College, take the proper and legal steps to obtain a partition and division of the interest of said town from the interest of the town of Chatham in the Quarries, lying in the sd Towns, so that each of said towns may hold & use their Interest in said Quarries in severalty & that the Selectmen for the time being, be, & they are hereby appointed and empowered by this Town as a Com'ee to procure & obtain sd Partition & division in such manner as they shall judge best & proper & that any controversy that now exists or hereafter may exist regarding the right of this town in said Quarries may be carried on and maintained in the name & at the expense of this Town.

"Whereas by a Vote of this Town passed on the 30th March last, the use of the Town's interest in the Two Quarries belonging to it was granted to Washington College if located & continued in this place, untill said use shall nett the sum of $20,000 (twenty thousand dollars) therefore Voted That the Town in case it should be preferred by the Trustees of Washington College to the terms of the former vote, will pay over annually to said College, the nett profits & rents of its interest in the two Quarries belonging to said Town, untill the nett profits & rents of said Quarries shall amount to $20,000 on Condition that said College be located and continued in said Town."

This institution (now Trinity College) was finally located at Hartford. In the same year arrangements were made for the removal of Captain Partridge's American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy, which was established at Norwich, Vt., in 1820, to this city. To accomplish this desired result the following action was taken:

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the town of Middletown held on the 2d day of August, 1824, by special warning from the Selectmen of said town for the purpose of considering whether it will proffer any aid in procuring Capt Partridge's School to be removed and established in this Town & making such grant from the Quarry or otherwise as the inhabitants may deem proper. Nehemiah Hubbard being chosen Moderator it was

"Voted, That in the opinion of this meeting it is an object of great importance to the interests of this town to procure the removal of Capt. Partridge's Scientific and Military Academy to this place.

Digitized by Google

"Whereas by virtue of sundry ancient grants of the proprietors of the Common and Undivided lands in Middletown and Chatham, and the uniform and uninterrupted usage in pursuance thereof, confirmed and regulated by recent votes & conveyances, and a resolve of the General Assembly in relation thereto, as appears of record, said town of Middletown has a legal and unqualified right to get stone for the general use of said town and for the particular use of its inhabitants in either of the Town Quarries in Chatham & Middletown, and whereas, the removal of Capt. Partridge's School to, and its establishment in Middletown will be manifestly advantageous to said town, and its inhabitants, and said Town are desirous of promoting the establishment of the same, which cannot be obtained without the aid of the Town by furnishing stone to be taken from said quarries.—Therefore it is Resolved, and the Town in consideration of the premises, and of our interest in the land to be purchased, and the buildings to be erected for the purpose aforesaid, in proportion to the net value of this grant, the evidence of which is to be furnished to the Town by persons hereinafter named who have been appointed to purchase said land, & erect said buildings, in like manner as to the subscribers for said land and buildings, do hereby grant to said persons hereinafter named, full right & authority for & in the name & behalf of this Town to enter upon said Quarries, or either of them, personally or by their agents, and to raise, dig & remove therefrom stone in such manner and quantities, from time to time within five years from the 1st day of January next, as they may deem necessary to be used in the erection of said buildings & to defray the expense of raising & transporting the stone, not exceeding in value at the cash price Ten thousand dollars clear of the expenses of raising and transporting the same, and should the quantity of stone so to be raised within said term, exceed the quantity used in erecting said buildings & appurtenances the excess shall be, by the said persons sold, applied & expended in completing the aforesaid buildings, & the town doth hereby appoint, authorize, empower and direct Nehemiah Hubbard, Joshua Stow & Alexander Wolcott, or either of them, for & in behalf of said town, to make, execute & deliver to Thomas Mather, John Hinsdale, George W. Stanley, Elijah Hubbard, John L. Lewis, John Alsop and Samuel D. Hubbard, the Committee herein before referred to, or to such person or persons as they or a majority of them shall name or request, a lease or leases for the aforesaid term of Five years from said 1st day of January next, in pursuance of the foregoing Vote, which lease shall vest in the Lessee or Lessees, all the right of said town to enter into & upon s'd Quarries, and to dig, raise & remove therefrom stone, & to do any lawful act for & in behalf of said town in relation thereto during the term & for the purposes aforesaid.

"Test. WM. H. FISK, Town Clerk Protempore."

A site for the building was secured, and the corner stone of a large and substantial edifice was laid "according to the forms of the masonic order, by the fraternity." This building and the chapel were so nearly completed that the institution was opened in 1825, and its fifth anniversary was celebrated in September of that year. At that celebration more than two hundred cadets, from nineteen States and the District of Columbia, were present.

The institution was designed to meet the wants of the American republic at that time. Its course of instruction was literary and scientific, as well as military, and in its organization and discipline it was strictly military; the students were called cadets, and were dressed in uniform. It was the aim of the conductors of this institution to gratify different tastes, talents, and attainments, by permitting students to advance according to their ability, instead of being detained by those less able or industrious, regard being had alone to thoroughness in their acquirements.

Captain Partridge retained exclusive control of the discipline of the institution, and instruction was given by himself and the teachers whom he employed till 1828, when a board of trustees was appointed and the faculty was increased. At one time the cadets numbered 243. Many of the students were from the Southern States, and the standard of scholarship in all was very creditable.

Of those who were students in this academy, many have acquired distinction as statesmen, authors, engineers, or military officers.

The institution ceased here, and in 1829 the buildings reverted to the original proprietors.

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY.*

Of the various public institutions that adorn the city of Middletown, no one occupies a more beautiful situation than Wesleyan University. Its line of imposing buildings crowning the summit of the hill on the side of which the city lies is the first object to catch the eye of the visitor who aproaches Middletown over that most pleasant road, the river. If, on landing, he take the middle one of the five streets that climb this hill, it will lead him straight to the college gate. A nearer view of the college and its surroundings only discloses more clearly the charm of its situation. No other New England college can boast a more beautiful. A large and admirably kept campus, planted with noble elms and maples; a line of five handsome brown stone buildings, three of them comparatively new; glimpses of other buildings behind them and of smooth green lawns and playgrounds stretching off in the rear to meet the slopes of the higher Indian Hill—this is what the visitor may see when he reaches the college gate. And if he will take the trouble to climb the tower of Judd Hall and look off on the green and rolling landscape that surrounds the pleasant city of Middletown he will see the finest view to be had in the Connecticut Valley south of Mt. Holyoke. It would be difficult, indeed, to to find a place, in most respects, better fitted to be the site of an institution of learning than Middletown, within easy distance of the large cities and itself combining most of the conveniences of city with all the healthfulness and rural charm of the country.

About the time when Captain Partridge's school was closed, the Methodist Episcopal church began to give earnest and general attention to the cause of higher education. One or two attempts at college building, at the close of the previous century, had failed somewhat disastrously; and in 1795, when the buildings of Cokesbury College, Baltimore, were burned to the ground, Bishop Asbury wrote to a friend, with an evident sense of relief, "Its friends need not mourn: the Lord called not the Methodists to build colleges." But during the years between 1815 and 1825, academies and schools of similar grade, under the direction of this denomination, had been established in good numbers throughout most of the Eastern States. Some of these, like those at Kents Hill, Maine, and Wilbraham, Massachusetts, achieved an immediate and lasting popularity. The success of these schools revived the interest in collegiate education, and determined the leaders of the church to found some institution in which the education begun in these secondary schools could be carried on and completed. Propositions of this sort chanced to come to the ears of some of the trustees of Captain Partridge's defunct American Literary, Scientific, and Military Academy. At a meeting, held early in 1829, one of them casually remarked

*BY PROF. C. T. WINCHESTER.

Digitized by Google

that if the Methodists were thinking of founding a college, it might be possible to dispose of their empty buildings to them, and that for such a purpose they might well sell the property for $4,000. Rev. Laban Clark D. D., then presiding elder of the New Haven district, happened shortly after to be in Middletown; and being informed of this remark, he at once notified them that he would be one of ten to purchase the property, and would promptly secure the other nine. This led to the serious consideration of the matter; and at the ensuing session of the New York Conference, May 1829, Dr. Clark presented from the trustees proposals for the transfer of the property in due form, and urged their acceptance upon the conference. A committee, consisting of James Emory, Samuel Lucky, and Heman Bangs, was appointed to consider these proposals. The New England Conference, being invited to unite in the project, appointed Timothy Merritt, S. Martindale, and Wilbur Fisk to act in conjunction with the New York committee. The first act of this joint committee was to issue proposals inviting the several towns within a specified region to compete for the location of the college by the offer of subscriptions. Liberal offers came from Troy, New York, Bridgeport, Connecticut, and Wilbraham, Massachusetts; but those from Middletown were now so modified that the committee had no hesitation in preferring them. The trustees of the academy, with the consent of the stockholders, offered the entire property, valued at about thirty thousand dollars, to the conferences, on the two conditions, that it should be perpetually used for a college or university, and that a fund of forty thousand dollars should first be raised for the endowment of the college. About eighteen thousand dollars of this fund were promptly subscribed by citizens of Middletown. The report of the committee recommending the acceptance of this offer was adopted at the session of conference in May, 1830, and the forty thousand dollars endowment was soon raised. A board of trustees was elected, one third by each of the two conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church—the New England and the New York East—that had intrusted themselves in founding the college, and the other third by the trustees of the Military Academy; and application was at once made to the legislature for a charter for "The Wesleyan University." This first charter provided that the power to elect a faculty, arrange courses of instruction, and determine all matters of administration should be vested jointly in the trustees and in an equal number of "visitors" to be elected annually by the two above-named conferences, and by such other of the conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church as might afterward be admitted to such representation. This awkward division of governing powers continued until 1870, when, by an amendment to the charter, the board of visitors was abolished. At present the trustees are elected, a part by the board itself, a part by the conferences of the Methodist Church, and a part of the alumni.

At the first meeting of the joint Board of Trustees and Visitors, August 24th 1830, Rev. Willbur Fisk, D.D., then principal of Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, was elected first president of the Wesleyan University. In October of the same year, a preparatory school was opened in the buildings, under the superintendence of Rev. W. C. Larabee. In May, 1831, the charter was granted the University; and on the 21st of the following September its halls were opened to students. The faculty consisted of President Fisk, Professors Augustus W. Smith and John Mott Smith, and Tutor W. Magoun. The catalogue for 1831 registers forty-eight students; the first class graduated in 1833 numbered six; and in 1836 one hundred and twenty names were on the college rolls.

Those early years were, however, a time of constant struggle. The $40,000 was but a very slender foundation for a college, and additional contributions were, as President Fisk said, "as meagre as the leakage of a miser's purse." The new college was in want of libraries, museum, apparatus—in short, of all education appliances whatever. But by untiring exertions the endowment was slowly increased, a few books were got together to begin a library, and President Fisk went to Europe to purchase apparatus. In its early days of poverty and struggle the institution had many faithful and helpful friends, among whom Rev. Heman Bangs, D. D., and Rev. Laban Clark, D. D., deserve especial mention. It was Dr. Clark who first determined that the college should be planted in Middletown, and in all its early difficulties it had no more earnest and prudent helper. A Methodist preacher in those days, when to be a Methodist preacher meant to ride a circuit of a hundred miles, he was a man of tireless energy and indomitable persistence. Although he enjoyed in his youth only the most slender educational advantages, he had not only trained his naturally shrewd and penetrating intellect in the hard school of experience, but broadened and ripened it by wide and careful reading. His enthusiasm, tact, and prudence were of great value in the early counsels of the college, and he has been not inaptly called the father of Wesleyan University. His knapsack, saddle-bags, and homespun suit deposited in a chest made from the wood of the first Methodist church in America, are religiously preserved in the college library.

But to no one was the college so much indebted in those early days as to its first president, Willbur Fisk. A sound scholar, a thinker and writer of acknowledged reputation both within and without his own denomination, he was almost the only one of the founders of the college who had any very clear ideas of what a college ought to be or to do. The course of instruction, the plan of administration, the methods of discipline, all were largely of his deciding. Upon him, too, devolved most of the labor of enlarging the slender endowment. From the day of his arrival in Middletown, in the December before the opening of the college, to the day of his death, his time and his care were all given to the Wesleyan University. He endeavored by extensive correspondence to increase the general interest in the institution; he travelled through the Northern and Eastern States to collect moneys for it; though always in feeble health, he attend-

Digitized by Google

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY,

MIDDLETOWN, CONN.

CLINTON, CONN.

Digitized by Google

ed personally to most of the minute details of its administration; and, almost with his last words he commended "this poor university" to the friends of education.

It was a pet notion of Dr. Fisk that the rigid plan of a four years' course of study and the corresponding division of students into four classes fostered traditional college jealousies and impeded the progress of the abler students. In accordance with these peculiar views—which were afterwards entertained by Presidents Wayland of Brown, and Marsh of the University of Vermont—the proficiency of the student was, at first, made the only basis of classification; and any student, able to pass the requisite examination, received a diploma, without regard to the time he had spent in college. The plan, however, soon fell into disuse; diplomas were, in fact, given only at the close of the college year, and students naturally arranged themselves in classes from the start. In the catalogue of 1836 we find the ordinary distinctions of Seniors, Juniors, Sophomores,and Freshmen. It is worthy of note, also, that, at the suggestion of President Fisk, the Wesleyan University anticipated some of the most important features of the new education, by giving much more attention to the modern languages than they commonly received at that time, and by establishing, very early in its history, a scientific course, to meet the wants of those who wished to obtain advanced literary and scientific training, but whose tastes or circumstances forbade the ordinary classical course. But perhaps President Fisk is remembered most of all for the rare beauty of his character and his personal influence over his students. To them he was like a father; while his pure and lofty piety, his gentle and saintly temper endeared him to all who knew him. He died in 1839. His widow survived him forty-five years, living in pathetic seclusion alone, in a house* on one corner of the college campus.

At the death of Dr. Fisk, Dr. Stephen Olin, then in Europe, was elected president. On his return from Europe, the following year, Dr. Olin found himself too feeble to assume the duties of the presidency, and consequently resigned it early in 1841. In February of that year, Dr. Nathan Bangs was elected to the vacant post. Dr. Bangs, then in the midst of a long and honorable career, felt that the sphere of his greatest usefulness lay elsewhere: he accepted the position with reluctance, and in July, 1842, willingly resigned it to Dr. Olin, whose health had now so improved as to justify his acceptance.

Dr. Olin's fame as a pulpit orator, and his previous snccess in a similar situation, caused him to be greeted with an enthusiastic welcome. He was thoroughly prepared for his work. He had filled the chair of belles lettres for seven years in Franklin College, Athens, Georgia, and for four years had been president of Randolph Macon College. He was a thorough and enthusiastic classical scholar, and inclined to be rather more conservative than President Fisk in his views of a college education; it was during his administration that the modern languages disappeared altogether, for a time, from the curriculum. He was a finished and graceful writer; but it was only in the pulpit that his greatest power was seen. Here he was supreme. In his power of sustained and commanding eloquence he was unapproached by any other preacher in his own denomination, unsurpassed by any. While he was president, his health was so feeble as never to allow him to devote himself as he wished to the work of instruction. He was, however, very successful in improving the financial condition of the university, and extending its reputation; and his noble and commanding character was itself an inspiration to all the students under his charge. He received very efficient aid in the general administration of the college from Professor Augustus W. Smith LL. D., who for several years filled the office of vice-president.

Dr. Olin died in 1851. After an interval of a year, Dr. Smith, who had been connected with the university from its foundation, and had won high reputation as professor of mathematics, was elected to the chair of president. During the administration of President Smith the permanent existence and prosperity of the institution was insured by the raising of an endowment fund, which, for the first time, placed the university upon a solid financial basis. About one hundred thousand dollars were subscribed to this fund; and although, as is usual in such cases, the full amount subscribed was never realized, yet, by the persevering labors of President Smith, ably aided by Professor H. B. Lane, more than eighty thousand dollars was at this time invested for the endowment of professorships. Isaac Rich, of Boston, was the chief donor to this fund, making at this time the first of his princely donations to the university.

Upon the resignation of President Smith, in 1857, Rev. Joseph Cummings, D.D., LL.D., President of Genesee College, was elected to the vacant post. The personal force and energy of President Cummings, his tireless industry, his hearty devotion to the welfare of the college, together with his skill and popularity as an instructor, combined to make his administration, in many respects, a very successful one. It was particularly marked by the growth of the material interests of the institution, in which President Cummings always took especial concern. To his labors the college is principally indebted for the line of noble buildings that now crown the hill.

During the Commencement week of 1868, a new and tasteful library building, capable of containing one hundred thousand volumes, was dedicated. This building was erected by the late Isaac Rich, at a cost of forty thousand dollars. During the same week, the contributions of Mr. Rich to the Endowment Fund were increased to one hundred thousand dollars. In the fall of 1868 the old "Boarding Hall" was remodeled and transformed into "Observatory Hall," by the addition of a handsome tower, in which was placed one of Alvan Clark's finest refracting telescopes In 1866, the centennial anniversary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, an appeal had been made to the friends of the college to

* At the present writing (September 1884), this house is just being removed.

Digitized by Google

contribute moneys for the erection of a new chapel. The civil war had then just closed; one hundred and thirty-three Wesleyan alumni and students had seen service in the Federal armies during the struggle, and thirteen of them had fallen. It was proposed that the new chapel should be a memorial to those thirteen, and that a memorial window should bear their names. In response to this suggestion $60,000 were contributed, and the graceful Memorial Chapel was erected. It was dedicated during the Commencement season of 1871, and the lower floor of Captain Partridge's old south building, which had formerly served as a chapel, has thenceforth been devoted to the humble purpose of a coal bin.

The Commencement week of 1871 saw the dedication of another noble building, the Orange Judd Hall of Natural Science, erected during the years 1869–71, at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars, and believed to be one of the most complete and elegant structures of its kind in the country. For this building the University is indebted to the munificence of Orange Judd, Esq., of New York, who will ever be remembered as one of the most faithful and generous friends of his Alma Mater. The basement or first floor is devoted to the department of chemistry; the second floor to the department of natural history; while the third and fourth stories contain the museum of natural history.

It was during the administration of President Cummings that provision was made for the regular increase of the library and the scientific collections of the college. During the years 1864–5, a library fund, amounting to twenty-seven thousand six hundred dollars, was raised by the Alumni. This fund, although originally none too large, and since somewhat depleted by unfortunate investment, has secured for the library a continuous, if not a very rapid, growth. The whole number of volumes now (1884) in the library is about 33,000. An increase of this fund is at present one of the most urgent needs of the college. The completion of the Orange Judd Hall of Natural Science, in 1872, provided ample accommodations for the proper care and arrangement of the scientific collections of the University; and in the years immediately following, large additions were made to these collections, chiefly by the endeavors of Mr. G. Brown Goode, then curator of the museum. Since that time the growth of the museum has been constant and rapid. The department of mineralogy contains a nearly complete series of the minerals of Middlesex county—one of the richest fields for the mineralogist in New England—mostly collected by the late Professor John Johnston. The botany of the county is also fully represented. The most extensive collections, however, are in the department of zoology. The Shurtleff series of shells comprises 8,000 species, from all parts of the world. The vertebrata of North America, especially the reptiles and fishes, are represented by a collection which ranks among the first in the country. The whole department of zoology contains over 1,300 distinct species. Probably no other New England college has so extensive a museum actually used to illustrate instruction in its under-graduate departments.

In 1872, important changes were made in the curriculum of the college. Increased provision was made for the study of the modern languages and the physical sciences, and the plan of the course was materially changed by making the studies of the last two years largely elective. It was in the fall of this year that the college was for the first time opened to ladies. Four ladies were admitted September 1872, and were graduated in 1876. Comparatively few ladies have, since then, availed themselves of the privileges of the college: not more than eight or ten have usually been in attendance at any one time, though the number seems now to be slowly increasing. At the date of the present writing (1884) only fourteen in all have been graduated. The experiment of co-education (for it must still be considered an experiment) can hardly have been of injury to the college: no changes have been made in the course of study to accommodate it to the ladies, and there has been no lowering of the tone of scholarship, for the young ladies have shown themselves able, both mentally and physically, to perform the intellectual labor of a college course quite as well as the gentlemen who sit in the class with them. It is probable, however, that there are still many of the alumni who have some doubts as to the wisdom of the measure, and it has never been very popular with the undergraduates.

President Cummings resigned his position in June 1875, though he continued in charge of the department of philosophy until January 1878. At a special meeting held July 28th 1875, the trustees elected as the successor of President Cummings, Rev. Cyrus D. Foss, D.D. President Foss entered upon his duties at the commencement of the fall term, and was formally inaugurated October 26th 1875. He found it necessary to give immediate attention to the enlargement of the permanent funds of the college. The growth of the endowment during the previous ten years had by no means kept pace with the growth of the unproductive wealth of the college, in buildings, collections, and other material facilities. The increase in the number of buildings, and the needful enlargements of the course of study rendered the annual expenditures, of necessity, greater than ever; while, on the other hand, in the stagnation of business and general financial depression that followed the panic of 1873, the productive property of the college had depreciated greatly in value. In March 1876, a committee of the trustees decided that only about one-half of the bills receivable reported at the previous Commencement could be any longer considered good. A debt, allowed gradually to increase for twenty years, had reached the sum of sixty thousand dollars; while the total amount of funds from which income was available was only one hundred and forty thousand dollars. In these circumstances, it was evident—to quote the words of President Foss in his report to the conference in 1876—that "only large and generous help, promptly given to the institution, could save it from disaster." Never, perhaps, was the Univer-

Digitized by Google

sity in a more critical position. It is gratifying to be able to record that the generosity of its friends soon removed it out of urgent danger. A committee appointed by the Alumni Association appealed for aid to all the graduates of the college. In response to this appeal about forty thousand dollars was subscribed, of which the greater part has been paid. Still more largely liberal was the response to the untiring personal efforts of President Foss. The inevitable annual deficit, while it yet continued, was met by generous annual subscriptions, in advance, chiefly from the trustees. The debt of the University was paid. And, during the five years of President Foss's administration, nearly two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was added to the permanent funds. If the needs of the college were still great, the danger of immediate disaster was past. Of the group of generous friends whose liberality brought this timely aid, the largest giver was Hon. George I. Seney.

But it was not financial success alone that marked the administration of President Foss. A character so noble, a kindness and courtesy so unvarying, an enthusiasm for goodness so inspiring, a piety so high and pure—these could not fail of their effect upon all who knew him. His influence was itself an education of the best sort. No president of Wesleyan University was ever more respected; none was ever better beloved.

In May of 1880 President Foss was called by the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church to fill the highest office in the gift of the church. At the annual meeting of the trustees in June following, the chair of President, thus made vacant, was filled by the election of Rev. John W. Beach, D.D., who at present occupies the position.

The permanent endowment funds of the Wesleyan University now amount to about $800,000; the whole property of the college may be estimated at about $1,250,000. The faculty at present numbers eighteen members, of whom all but one—the librarian—are officers of instruction. The number of students enrolled upon the last catalogue is 201. There has been a slow but steady increase in the attendance for the past few years.

The college has graduated, in all, about 1,400 students—the exact number, if we mistake not, is 1,370—of whom about 1,100 are still living and at work, many of them in the most influential positions in school, church, and State.*

Wesleyan University has always been under the direction and patronage of the Methodist Episcopal church; but it has never been a sectarian institution, still less—as it is sometimes curiously thought to be—a theological school. It gives no theological instruction whatever; some of its trustees and faculty, are usually, as at present, members of other churches than the Methodist; and its students are of all religious denominations and of none. It is probably true, however, that the general tone of morals among the students is higher, and the scholarly purpose more pronounced in Middletown than in most other colleges. Student life is, indeed, much the same thing here as everywhere else, with its odd mixture of seriousness and gayety, its conviviality and occasional nonsense, its stubborn adherence to traditions not always reasonable. But most Middletown students belong to the class who go to college and not to the class who are sent; many of them are not wealthy, but they have the better wealth of thrift and energy, and are not likely to waste the privileges of a college course. The average expenses of students in Wesleyan are probably somewhat less than those of students in most other eastern colleges, but it is very doubtful whether there is in any college community a quicker intellectual life, or more genuine social refinement. A word of commendation ought here to be given to the college chaptered fraternities. Whatever they may be elsewhere, their influence in Middletown seems to be only good. Each one owns or leases a large "club house," which contains lodge room, dining room, and parlors, and which affords to young gentlemen the comforts and some of the social amenities of a home. Three of these club houses have been erected within a few years, the "Psi Upsilon," on Broad street, the "Eclectic," on College Place, and the "Alpha Delta Phi," at the corner of High and Cross streets. The last two are perhaps the best specimens of domestic architecture in the city.

Wesleyan University is one of the youngest of our New England colleges, having but just completed its first half century. The man who received its first diploma, Daniel H. Chase, LL.D., of Middletown, is still living; and at every meeting of the trustees is still seen at least one man who was present at that meeting in the "Lyceum of Captain Partridge's Academy" where the Wesleyan University was born. Its friends confidently believe that the college has passed the days of embarassment, and that its career has but just begun. In the beauty of its location, its buildings, apparatus, and all other material facilities, in the wise adaptation of its course of study to the needs of the student, and in the ability and energy of its faculty, Wesleyan University may compare favorably with other eastern colleges; and in the next score of years it will doubtless greatly increase its influence and attract many more students to its halls.

*For many interesting statistics of the alumni the reader is referred to the *Alumni Record of Wesleyan University*, edition of 1881–3, J. C. Burke, S. B. Goode, and C. W. Smiley, editors. It is believed that no other college has so complete a record of its alumni. From the "Historical Sketch" (by the present writer) in this record this article is chiefly taken. A few facts are also drawn from an article prepared by the present writer for "The College Book," Boston, 1878.

Berkeley Divinity School.*

The Berkeley Divinity School is situated at the southwest corner of Main and Washington streets, its property extending on Main street, to the land of the Episcopal church. The buildings are: (1) a large three story brick house on the corner, formerly the residence of Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis. A part of this is occupied by the Bishop of the Diocese (who is also the Dean of the school) as a residence. The library and class rooms are in the second story, while the third floor and the attic furnish

*By Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D.D.

Digitized by Google

rooms for students. (2) A two story students' dormitory extending on a north and south line from the rear of the first building to the rear of the chapel. This contains twelve students' rooms. It was built in 1860, of brick, but was intended only as a temporary structure and it will be hereafter removed. (3) The chapel, a beautiful structure of Portland stone, erected by the liberality of Mrs. Mary W. A. Mutter, in 1861, and restricted in use to religious worship. Besides the seats for the faculty and students, it contains about 60 sittings which are free. (4) The so-called "Wright House," a two story brick dwelling house, purchased in 1868, and used for students' commons, the second story and attic containing also about seven rooms for students. There is also a wooden gymnasium behind the first building.

The origin of the school was in this way: when the then Rev. Dr. Williams was rector of the church in Schenectady, New York, he had gathered about him several theological students. In 1848 he removed to Hartford, Conn., as president of Trinity College, his students following him, and, on October 29th 1851, was consecrated as Assistant Bishop of the Diocese. Several eminent divines being then connected with the faculty of the college, or with the parishes in the city of Hartford, it was thought wise to organize a theological department of Trinity College. The instructors were Bishop Williams, the Rev. Dr. Coit, then a professor in Trinity College, the Rev. A. C. Coxe, now bishop of western New York, having been consecrated in 1865, and the Rev. E. A. Washburn, afterward rector of Calvary Church in New York. Sixteen young men had already been graduated, when the increasing numbers and importance of the school made a more permanent and independent organization desirable.

At the meeting of the General Assembly in 1854, a charter was granted constituting a Board of Trustees, eleven in number, of whom six should always be clergymen and five laymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Connecticut; vacancies occurring in the board to be filled by election by the convention of the Diocese. The trustees were authorized to meet for organization whenever the sum of $40,000 should have been subscribed for endowment. The original trustees were: the Rt. Rev. T. C. Brownell, D.D., Bishop of Conn.; Rt. Rev. John Williams, D.D., Assistant Bishop of Conn.; The Rev. D. R. Goodwin, D.D., president of Trinity College; The Rev. F. G. Goodwin, D.D., rector of Church of the Holy Trinity (then called Christ Church), Middletown: These being trustees *ex-officio*. The Rev. Thomas C. Pitkin; Rev. Jacob L. Clark, D.D., of Waterbury; Edward S. Hall, of New York; Ebenezer Jackson, of Middletown; William T. Lee, of Hartford; Charles A. Lewis, of New London; Leverett Candee, of New Haven.

Bishop Williams, having resigned the presidency of the college, removed to Middletown and it was decided to locate the new Divinity School in that city.

In August 1854, the trustees met for organization at the residence of Bishop Williams. The organization was effected and the Rev. William Jarvis was elected secretary and treasurer.

At a subsequent meeting, on the 19th of January following, the course of study was arranged and negotiations were entered into for the purchase of a site for the buildings of the school. At a special meeting, April 18th 1855, it was unanimously decided to accept the offer of Mr. E. S. Hall of so much of the property now occupied by the school as belonged to the estate of the late Rev. Dr. Jarvis for the sum of $10,000. Negotiations on the subject were continued for some years, the school having rented the building, and finally Mr. Hall presented the property, and also an additional $10,000 to the school, on condition that it should never be removed from Middletown.

In 1856 Rev. Edwin Harwood, now rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, became the first resident professor, beside the Bishop, and was the only one until the election of Rev. T. F. Davies, as resident professor of Hebrew, in the same year.

In October 1857, the professorships were as follows:

The Rt. Rev. J. Williams, D.D., LL.D., professor of doctrinal theology and ritual.

Rev. T. W. Coit, D.D., LL.D., professor of ecclesiastical history. Dr. Coit was then pastor of St. Paul's Church, Troy, N. Y., but spent several weeks in each year lecturing to the students. He became a resident professor in 1873.

Rev. Edwin Harwood, M. A., professor of the literature and the interpretation of Scripture. Dr. Harwood had become professor, as above, in 1854, and continued until 1859, when he resigned to become rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, where he still remains.

Rev. F. J. Goodwin, D.D., professor of the evidences of Christianity. Dr. Goodwin was then rector of Christ Church (now the Church of the Holy Trinity), Middletown, where he remained until his death, in 1869; but gave instructions in his department until compelled by ill health to relinquish it, in 1867.

Rev. A. M. Littlejohn, M.A., professor of pastoral theology. Dr. Littlejohn was then rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, but came weekly to the school for his teaching until his removal to Brooklyn, L. I., where he was consecrated bishop, January 27th 1869.

Rev. E. A. Washburn, M. A., professor of the polity of the church. Dr. Washburn was then rector of St. John's Church, Hartford, but came regularly to the school until his removal to New York as rector of Calvary Church. He died in that position, February 2d 1881, one of the most eminent and respected divines of what is known as the Broad School of Churchmen.

Rev. Francis T. Russell, professor of elocution. Professor Russell was then rector of the church in New Britain, but afterward settled in Waterbury, where he became and still remains the first principal of St. Margaret's School, an eminently successful institution for the education of young ladies. He still continues his valuable instructions in the Divinity School, to which he makes frequent visits.

Rev. Thomas F. Davies, M.A., professor of Hebrew. Dr. Davies was an alumnus of the school, and his pro-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

fessorship has ever since been filled by alumni. In 1861 he resigned to become rector of St. John's Church, Portsmouth, N. H., from which he removed to St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, where he still remains.

Bishop Williams was the dean of the school, as he still is, and was authorized to appoint a librarian.

January 12th 1858, Mr. Jarvis resigned his office of secretary and treasurer, and A. H. Jackson, M. D., of Middletown, was chosen in his place and continued to discharge its duties until his death.

The Rev. Dr. Harwood resigned his professorship in March 1859, and was chosen non-resident professor of ethics, but never took further part in the teaching of the school. A committee was appointed to provide for the instruction during the rest of the year, and to nominate a successor.

The Rev. Frederic Gardiner, of Maine, was selected, but was unable at the time to accept the position. On June 15th 1859, the Rev. Samuel Fuller was elected and continued to discharge the duties of the professorship until, on account of his increasing age, in 1882, at his own request, he was retired from active service and became Profsssor *Emeritus*.

By death and resignation the board of trustees was gradually changed, Bishop Williams and Mr. E. S. Hall being the only original members now remaining. The Rev. Dr. Todd, now dead, of Stamford, became a trustee in 1857; Mr. John H. Watkinson, of Middletown, was elected in 1860, and others have since been added, until the present board consists of the following persons, the first three being *ex officio:*

The Rt. Rev. John Williams, D.D., LL. D.; the Rev. G. W. Smith, D.D., president of Trinity College; the Rev. J. Lewis Parks, M. A., rector of Church of Holy Trinity, Middletown; the Rev. Francis T. Russell, M. A.; the Rev. Francis Goodwin, M. A.; the Rev. Storrs O. Seymour, M. A.; Edward S. Hall, Esq.; John H. Watkinson, Esq.; Lyman W. Coe, Esq.; Charles E. Jackson, Esq.; Henry B. Harrison, Esq.

In 1860 an offer was received from Mrs. Mary M. Mutter to build a chapel for the school, on condition (1) that seats not occupied by the students should be free, (2) that daily service should be celebrated in it during term time, (3) that the services, when held on Sundays and holy days, should not be so fixed as to interfere with the hours of service of the parish church, and (4) that the chapel should be under the immediate charge and jurisdiction of the bishop of the diocese. This generous offer was thankfully accepted, and the beautiful chapel, now standing on the grounds of the school, was subsequently built and conveyed by deed of trust, containing the above conditions, to the trustees, who formally accepted the same. The Shaler and Hall Quarry Company, of Portland, generously furnished gratuitously the necessary stone.

When the Hebrew professorship became vacant, in 1861, Mr. Wm. H. Vibbert, then a student in the school, was appointed instructor *ad interim*, and after his ordination, in 1862, was made professor of Hebrew. His instructions continued twelve years, and he then resigned to take charge of St. Luke's Church, Germantown. Dr. Vibbert subsequently became rector of St. James Church, Chicago.

Meantime the increasing number of students made more room necessary, and a temporary dormitory of brick with twelve additional rooms was added and is still standing, known as "the wing."

In June 1865, the Rev. Henry De Koven, D.D., who had already been discharging the duties for some time, and who was residing in Middletown, was appointed professor of Homiletics without salary, and also chaplain, and a vote of thanks was recorded by the trustees for his previous valuable and gratuitous services. Four years later he resigned, on account of ill health, and subsequently went abroad, settling near Florence. He died in Switzerland, in 1884.

At the same time it was left discretionary with the Bishop to employ the Rev. H. A. Yardley as his assistant in instruction. He decided to do so, and Mr. Yardley afterward became a regular professor and the chaplain of the school. He continued his instructions until within a fortnight of his death, in April 1882, but increasing illness had compelled him to give up his chaplaincy some years earlier, in 1876.

Although the school had been founded as a school for the Diocese of Connecticut, so many were attracted to it from other dioceses that more accommodation for students was imperatively needed, and the dwelling house known as "the Wright house," then belonging to Dr. Blake, and adjoining the grounds of the school, was purchased in 1868 for a students' boarding house and dormitory. This was effected chiefly by the liberality of the Alsop family, the frequent benefactors of the school. A word should be said of this house, since it was the first one built in Middletown of *American* brick. The late Mr. Glover's house had already been built of imported brick. The Wright house was built between 1745 and 1750, by Joseph Wright, of brick made in Newfield district, and was occupied after his death by his grandchildren and great-grandchildren until 1816 or 1817. In 1820 it was again occupied by them. In 1846 it was sold to Dr. Casey and by him, after several years, to Dr. Blake, and by him to the Berkeley Divinity School. No other buildings have since been acquired or erected, though a library building has long been in contemplation and is greatly needed. The school is also greatly in want of more convenient rooms for the students.

In 1869, in consequence of the death of Dr. A. H. Jackson, his brother, Mr. Charles E. Jackson, was chosen secretary and treasurer, and now fills those offices.

In 1868 the Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D., then connected with the parish church, was added to the list of professors, and in the following year terminated his connection with the parish to become professor of the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament. He was subsequently appointed librarian, and on the resignation of Dr. Fuller, in 1882, his department was changed to that of the literature and interpretation of the New

Digitized by Google

Testament, while his former duties were transferred to the professor of Hebrew.

In February 1873, the Rev. T. W. Coit, D. D., LL. D., who had from the beginning given instruction in the school in ecclesiastical history, removed to Middletown and became one of the resident professors. About 4,000 volumes of his large and valuable library had been deposited for many years with the school, and soon after his coming to Middletown the remaining 10,000 were acquired by the school. The whole library is now somewhat above 17,000 volumes. In January of the following year, 1874, the Rev. John Binney became professor of Hebrew, giving instruction also in Chaldee and Syriac as electives. In 1876 he became chaplain of the school, and in 1882 his department was enlarged by the addition of the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament.

At the beginning of January 1883, the Rev. William A. Johnson entered upon his duties as the professor chosen to fill the place of Mr. Yardley. The list of the faculty at present is as follows:

The Rt. Rev. John Williams, D.D., LL. D., Dean and professor of doctrinal and pastoral theology and the prayer book. The Rev. Thomas W. Coit, D. D., L.L. D., professor of church history. The Rev. Samuel Fuller, D. D., professor *emeritus*. The Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D. D., professor of the literature and interpretation of the New Testament, and librarian. The Rev. John Binney, M. A., professor of Hebrew and the literature and interpretation of the Old Testament, and chaplain. The Rev. William A. Johnson, M. A., professor of Christian evidences and homiletics. The Rev. Francis T. Russell, M. A., professor of elocution.

The whole number of alumni in 1884 is 293, of whom 15 are deceased. Although, as already said, the school was designed as the theological training school for the diocese of Connecticut, many of these have come from remote parts of the country, and they are now distributed everywhere from China to Oregon, three of them being missionaries in the Indian country, and some of them are to be found in most of the dioceses of the United States. The number in the school in the session of 1883–4 was 34.

The school year begins about the 20th of September, and continues until the first of June, with a short recess at Christmas, and another at Easter. During term time and sometimes in the vacations also, many of the students are employed on Sundays as lay-readers in the neighborhood and some in feeble parishes in distant parts of the diocese.

The library, containing, as before mentioned, over 17,000 volumes, is almost wholly theological; but its books are lent freely to any body who may wish to use them. It is at present stored in the class rooms, but a special and fire proof building is urgently needed, as well as funds for its care and for the purchase of new books. Its only means of increase at present is from the donations of friends.

The endowment of the school, though still very far from sufficient, has gradually grown by the liberality of many generous friends, conspicuous among whom have been Mr. E. S. Hall, of New York, the late Mrs. Mary W. A. Mutter of Middletown and other members of the Alsop family, the late Miss Margaret Belden of Norwalk, the late Mrs. F. A. Russell of Middletown, and especially the late Mr. Joseph E. Sheffield of New Haven.

The present endowment, over and above the real estate in Middletown, a small amount of unproductive real estate elsewhere, and a considerable amount of stocks given to the school in their present form, but yielding no income, is as follows:

General endowment fund.....	$118,363.00	
Belden legacy.....	14,353.00	
Mutter professorship.....	25,000.00	
		$157,716.00

SPECIAL FUNDS.

Susan Bronson Legacy.....	500.00	
Alsop Memorial Fund.....	3,000.00	
Richard Mansfield Scholarship..	1,000.00	
Chapel Endowment Fund.....	10,000.00	
James Scovill Scholarship.....	1,000.00	
		$15,500.00
		$173,216.00

That so much has been accomplished with so small an endowment is due to the personal activity of Bishop Williams, the founder of the school. It is hoped that in the near future such further endowments may be obtained as shall fit the school more fully for its work and greatly increase the effectiveness of all that has been already given.

SCHOOLS IN MIDDLETOWN.*

If to any one thing more than another is due the prestige of New England to-day, it is her schools and school system. It is a noteworthy fact that the early settler had scarcely constructed the rude building to shelter his family before the meeting house was voted and built; and regularly, on the Sabbath day, all the people of the little settlement, with the exception of those required by law to be detailed for guard duty against the savages, gathered in this meeting house for worship and religious instruction; and close upon the heels of the meeting house came the school. The church was first and most important because the home could not perform all the functions and supply all the wants of the church —the home could, however, to a considerable extent, supply the need of the school, and so the school came second, and after the little colony had in a measure established itself. The foresight of the fathers in this regard was of inestimable value, not only to the infant commonwealth, but to Connecticut of to-day; and to it the State owes her proud position among her sister commonwealths.

And as the several settlements and colonies helped themselves in this regard, the State assisted and provided for the education of the young, some of the statutes in

*BY W. U. PEARNE ESQ.

Digitized by Google

force at this time, having been enacted as early as 1650. Among these are the statutes requiring parents and those having the care of children to bring them up in some honest and lawful calling or employment, and to instruct them or cause them to be instructed in the necessary branches of learning, and making it the duty of town officers to see that the heads of families were not negligent of their duty in this regard.

Throughout the whole history of the State is found the enactment of wise laws as they became necessary, and the appropriation of large sums of money, the income of which is to be used for the support of schools, and the use of which for any other purpose is punishable by severe penalties, so that to-day the State is provided with good schools, which are also free schools, and no one, be he rich or poor, can be deprived of a good common school education if he will take it, and if he refuse, then the State interferes and insists under certain penalties that he shall take some advantage of the benefits provided.

The settlement of the town of Middletown dates as early as 1650. In February 1652, it was voted to build the meeting house and the vote was speedily carried into effect. It must be remembered that the settlers were few and poor, and that whatever could be accomplished by manual labor was quickly and cheerfully done, and that money especially must have been a scarce commodity, since there were but limited means of producing articles of exchange and the market was certainly a small one. In view of these facts and also of the fact that each home must have been the school room for its own young, and faithful mothers the instructors, it is not to be wondered at that the first recorded vote pertaining to school matters is dated April 14th 1675, probably about twenty-five years after the first settlement. The following is the vote:

"14 of ye 4, 1675. At ye same meeting ye town granted ten pounds for ye year ensuing towards ye incourigm't of a schoolemaster to teach o'r children to read & write and made choice of goodman Wilcock, William Harriss and Seargt Ward to enquire after and agree with a meet person for that work. and to levy ye remainder of his higher upon ye children schooled to ye summ of ten pounds more."

The vote does not disclose where the school was to be kept, and it is a fair inference that the thing was quite experimental.

The number of householders at this time was between 50 and 60, and probably the schoolmaster's salary, small as it was, was not easily raised, for on November 29th 1676, is found the following vote:

"November 29, 1676. The town voated to entertayn Mr. Thomas Webe as a scollmaster to teach chilideren to wright and read at least for tryall for the winter season. abought halfe a yeare, finding him meat & drinke or sum other small incoredgement; at the same time was voated that the watchhous shall be forthwith fitted up for a schollhous.

In this vote a place is designated for the school to be held—the watch-house. In all probability the sturdy settlers had small occasion to use it for any other purpose.

It seems that Mr. Webb's "tryall" was satisfactory, because in the following March the town passed this vote:

"At a town meeting ye 12th of March 1676-7 the town granted Mr. Thomas Web as schoolemaster to ye town twentyfive pounds for his sallery for one year beginning ye twentyeighth day of December past; this sum above said to be levyed as followeth, ten pound to be paid by the town according to former grant for ye incouragement of a schoole master, fifteen pound to be levyed on ye children that have gone, shall goe, or ought to goe to school in equall proportion."

It will be observed that by this vote each child must pay his proportion whether he went to school or not.

That this school was successful may be presumed by the following vote:

"September 7, 1680. The towne voated to a shool hous of twenty six foot long & seaventeen or eightene foot wide & six foot & a hallfe betweene joints in hight. & secondly that the townsmen shall use the best means they can to get it done if it may be before winter. & thirdly that this hous shall be sett up in some place neare the watch hous.

How does this little first school house compare with the more pretentious ones of to-day? And yet this rude log cabin, as it probably was, was of more real interest to that little community than the spacious and comfortable school rooms are to the parents and scholars of the present time:—as witness the following vote, to provide for the maintenance of the public school in addition to the town money and private contributions:

"January 6, 1695-6. Att the same towne and proprietors meeting upon the motion of ye Reverent Mr. Russell it was votted that if in any time coming there shal be made any lands by way of islands upon the great river, within the bounds of this township, that all such lands shal be improved for ye benefit and encouragement of the public school in this towne."

At the time of the settlement of Middletown there were three separate groups of settlers; one near the south end of Main street, one in the vicinity of the old cemetery, St. John Square, and the third at the present site of Cromwell; "North Society," or "Upper Houses" as it was called. The North Society increased quite rapidly in numbers, so that in 1703 they petitioned for and were granted leave to settle a minister.

Whether there was any dispute with regard to the location or management of the town School does not appear; but it is quite reasonable to suppose that, with the large number of inhabitants in this part of the town, there would be a feeling that they ought to have some school opportunities nearer to them than the then town school.

The following grant from the General Court was made in October 1709.

SCHOOLS.

"Upon the consideration of the petition of the inhabitants on the north side the riverct in Middletown, now presented to this Assembly, praying that so much of the school money arising by law as shall be levyed on their part of the list of that town, may be ordered to be improved for a school amongst them on the north side the said river: This Assembly grants and allows the same, providing they shall maintain a school for reading and writing, for one half of the year, annually; and do order that on default thereof, the said money shall be paid toward the maintenance of the town school as formerly."

In the mean time a settlemnent had been made upon the east side of the "Great River," and had considerably increased in numbers. "Upper Houses" had been incorporated as a parish in 1704, and the town school house near the watch-house had been built about thirty years before.*

*It seems that both the settlement at "Upper Houses" and on the east side of the River, demanded that the money collected from them should be at least in part expended for schools in their midst. And the matter promised to be quite a serious cause of trouble.

Digitized by Google

On the 15th of February the school committee submitted the following proposal to the town, although what action the town took, if any, is not shown. It will be noted that the ferry alluded to was a small ferry across what is now called Sabethe River, connecting the "Upper Houses" with Middletown:

"We whose names are underwritten being apointed a Committe for the managing the town schole in Midletown do unanimosly agre to make the following proposells to the town for their concurence and confermation. Imprimis, that a new schoole house be erected for the accomidation of the wholl neighburhood at som place betwene Bows, Tappins and Fosters corner as shall be thought by the said Committe to be most convenient at the charge only of those that inhabbit on the south of the ferry, and the west of the great river.

2ly. For the incoridging of learning and supporting of the said town schole. It is agreed that twenty-five pounds be annually raised out of the inhabitants of the whole town, according to their istates, in the grand levy as it shall be approved and pased by the Gen'r'll Assembly, from time to time, untill that with the forty shillings upon ye thousand pounds ordered by the Gen'll Assembly with the incomes of other donations shall amount to the som of forty pounds pr annum, and afterwards the said twenty-five pounds raised by the town to abate as the the other incoms do increase from time to time, which som shall be improved as followeth, viz., what part of it arises on the inhabitants on the north side the ferry shall be improved among the children there, to enter them in learning, provided thay keep a half year scole amongst themselves; and upon their default it shall be payed to the town schole, on the south side the said ferry, and what of the said twenty-five pounds arises on the inhabitants on the east side the great river, with their part of the forty shillings on the thousand pounds which shall be improved amongst the children there, they obliging themselves to keep a halfe years schole to instruct their children in learning amongst themselves, but upon their default the whole shall be payed to the town schole, on the west side the great river, and if any of their children being well entered in their spelling want to be parfected in reading wrighting an sifering and their parents or masters will allow them, they may come over and be further instructed at the town schole upon free cost.

"3ly, that the Committe apointed for the scole be standing, and if any of them by the providence of God be removed by deth or otherwise that then the town shall make choice of others won or more to make up the vaconcy.

"4ly, that the sd. Committe are hereby inpoured and ordered to procure from time to time a sutable and sofficient scholemaster to teach and instruct children and youth & to perfect them in learning as the law directs, and to agree with him for price & order him his pay from time to time accordingly, also to demand, receive, and improve all such gifts and donations as are or shall be made to the said schole for the best use and bennifit thereof.

"5ly that no a, b, c darians be allowed to come to be taught at the said town schole, unles it be when there is not a compitancy of others to keepe the scholemaster imployed, and it be with the said master's coucent.

"February the 15th 1710-11.

"THOMAS MILLER	"JOHN HAMLIN
"THOMAS ALLIN	"NOADIAH RUSSELL
"IZRAHIAH WETMORE	"JOHN HALL
"JOHN WARNER JUNE'R	"THOMAS WARD
"GEORGE STOCKING	"ISAACK JOHNSON,"

This proposal contains the history of the first "High School." No definite action is recorded, but from subsequent records it is presumed that the "proposells" were accepted and adopted.

Besides the territory now comprised in the towns of Middletown, Middlefield, Cromwell, Portland, and Chatham, a part of the present town of Berlin was granted to Middletown in 1609. Settlers had moved in, and the parish of Kensington had been formed. In the May session of the General Court, 1744, the following resolution was passed:

"Upon the memorial of David Sage and others, Middletown, within the parish of Konsington, and those within the district of that trainband annexed to that company called the Northwest Quarter of Middletown, praying liberty to erect a school among them; Resolved by this Assembly, that the memorialists and inhabitants within the following bounds (viz.), on the west by Farmingtown east line from Midletown northwest corner; south, so far as the district of that company called Midletown Northwest Quarter; north, by Weathersfield, to extend so far east as the district of said company; east and south by the bounds of said company or trainband; shall and may assemble together, as societies by law are enabled, and form a school amongst said inhabitants, and regulate the same according to the laws of this Colony in such case provided; and also that the memorialists and inhabitants within the bounds aforesaid shall and may, from time to time, draw out their proportion of money, according to their list, as shall and may be granted on the publick list for the support of schools in this Colony; and that the money by them received of Midletown of the sale of the western lands shall be for the use aforesaid; always provided a school be kept amongst said inhabitants according to law."

There seem to be no further records relating to schools for a long time. Probably decent schools were maintained, with periods of success and depression. How they fared when the colonies became involved in the long and tedious war of the Revolution, is not shown; and whether it was due to the war or a lack of interest in the schools it seems that the school was allowed to deteriorate.

But there were men of public spirit who saw the great misfortune of a lack of proper school opportunities, and on the 9th of September 1782, the following memorial which was received with favor was presented to the town:

"Sept. 9, 1782. To the inhabitants of Middletown, to be assembled in town meeting this day, Gentlemen The education of childreu we look upon a matter of great importance & which in many places too very much neglected, & iu order that our children may no longer share in the common calamity, we the subscribers have entered into a written agreement to set up, support & maintain at our own private expense, a school to be steadily kept, both winter & summer, & having no place on our land convenient as that spot on which one was formerly built a few rods west of the meeting house, we therefore earnestly request the favor of this town, to grant us liberty to build a house, on that spot of ground and as it cant possibly, in any degree discommode the public nor any private person, and as our design in its own nature is laudable & cant but meet the approbation of every generous mind, so we flatter ourselves, you will so far countenance our design, as cheerfully to comply with our request.

"NATH'L EELLS, "WM. SAGE, "TIMO. GIBSON } Com'ee in behalf of the whole.

"Voted, That the memorialists have liberty to erect a schoolhouse as mentioned above, during the town's pleasure."

It would be exceedingly interesting, were it possible, to follow the division and organization of districts, as the population increased, until from the one little town school, with its single teacher, and ten, fifteen, or twenty scholars, supported at an annual expense of a hundred dollars, there are now in the territory originally comprising the town of Middletown more than 45 school districts, with 48 schools, 78 teachers, an enumeration of 4,885 children, and a payment of more than $50,000 annually, to support the public common schools, to say nothing of the private schools in the same territory.

The present town of Middletown (exclusive of the city, which will be noticed hereafter) is divided into eighteen school districts, as follows, commencing at the north east corner of the town: Newfield, Westfield First, Westfield Second, Westfield Third, Westfield Fourth, Staddle Hill North, Staddle Hill South, Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, West Long Hill, East Long Hill, Durant, Farm Hill, Millers Farms, Johnson Lane, Bow Lane, Hubbard, Haddam Road, and Maromas. In these districts there were, January 1st 1884, 1,213 persons between the ages of four and sixteen years. Each district has its own school house. In that of Millers Farms are six rooms, five of which are occupied. Durant has a fine

Digitized by Google

brick school house with two rooms, both of which are occupied. The other school houses are ordinary wood buildings, having but one school room each.* School is maintained in each of the districts, except Haddam Road, for at least 36 weeks in each year; in Haddam Road District for at least 24 weeks in the year.

The Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, while being one of the school districts of the town, is fully described elsewhere, and therefore is not included in this statement.

The supervision of the schools is vested by law in a board of school visitors consisting of six members, two of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years, which board is also non-partisan. It is their duty to ascertain the fitness of teachers, to visit the schools, and see that they are properly managed, and to report to the town and State board of education.

The executive officer of the district is the district committee, who is chosen for one year.

For the year ending August 31st 1884, the town schools of Middletown were supported at a cost of $7,162.61, of which $6,761.50 was paid by the town.

THE CITY SCHOOL DISTRICT.—Prior to 1839 all the districts in the present town limits, except the four Westfield districts, were incorporated into the First School Society, but of the time and manner there is no record. The city proper was divided into four districts, and they were a part of the First School Society.

In 1839 these four districts, upon their own petition, were incorporated into "The Middletown City School Society." Each district, however, retained its old organization, limits, and school. These districts were designated: "The North," "North Middle," "South Middle," and "South."

Shortly after the organization of the City School Society, a high school building was erected on College street.

In 1857, under authority from the General Assembly, the four districts were consolidated, and the "Middletown City School Society" became "The Middletown City School District."

Certain disputes having arisen regarding the western boundary, the following bounds were fixed for the new district:

"The Middletown City School District includes the City of Middletown, excepting that part of the same which lies west of a line beginning at the center of Newfield bridge near the factory on Jackson street, and running thence in a straight course to a point in the southerly line of the city about eighty-one and one-half feet westerly from the center of Babcock street. The location of said line is indicated by four stone bounds set in the ground, each having on its upper face the letters C. S.D., and a groove showing the position of the line.

The affairs of the district are managed by a board of education consisting of nine members, three of whom are chosen each year for the period of three years.

Upon this board are conferred all the powers and duties of school visitors and district committee. The annual meeting of the district is held on the third Monday of September.

For a time the district utilized the four old school buildings, and the new one on College street. In 1868–69 the latter building was remodelled and enlarged to its present capacity, namely: a two-story French roof brick building, with basement. As now used this building has six rooms on each of the first and second floors; two school rooms, an apparatus room, and a commodious hall on the third floor; with ample accommodations in the basement for cloak rooms and heating apparatus, and an extra recitation room if required. The building is well ventilated, furnished with good desks, etc., warmed throughout with steam, and every precaution has been taken with regard to sewage for the attainment of the best sanitary conditions. There are also ample grounds about the building. This house was formally opened in January 1870, and denominated the "Central School." By this change the other buildings were rendered unnecessary, and two of them, on Pearl and William streets, in the two middle districts, with their sites, were sold.

On the night of November 29th 1878, by a fire, the origin of which was never satisfactorily explained, all above the second floor of the central school building was destroyed, and the lower floors were much damaged by water. Steps were taken at once to rebuild, temporary quarters, in the mean time, having been provided for the school in the town hall, the basement of the Universalist church, and the Union Mills building, corner of Main and Union streets, so that the building was again ready for occupancy before the close of the summer term, 1879.

In the hall of the central school the annual graduation exercises are held, at the close of the winter term, in April, at which time also the promotions are made.

The high school department occupies three rooms on the second floor and two rooms on the third floor; three rooms on the second floor and one on the first floor are devoted to the grammar grades, while the remaining five rooms of the first floor are used for the primary department. The records pertaining immediately to the schools are kept in the office in this building.

The old building in Green street was occupied to the extent of its capacity, and for a time a primary school was maintained in the rooms in the rear of the Catholic church. This Green street building was erected in 1818, but it was not large enough for the increasing wants of the district. Therefore, in 1872, a new brick two-story building was erected on the same site, and formally named the "Johnson School," in honor of Edwin F. Johnson, formerly mayor of the city, and president of the Board of Education, a gentleman noted for his public spirit and interest in the cause of education.

This structure is well lighted, ventilated, and furnished, has an ample basement, but not extensive grounds. The same care is taken here as at the Central, with regard to the health of teachers and scholars, and in the summer just passed appliances were put in to heat the whole building by steam. There are on each floor three

*The school house in the East Long Hill District requires more than a passing notice, on account of its antiquity. It is a small one story building, with very thick walls constructed of small stones. No record exists as to its beginning, and it ante-dates by many years the memory of the oldest inhabitant. Whether it was always used for school purposes is not known.

Digitized by Google

rooms, two of which are occupied by the grammar grade, and three by the primary; one room is at present unoccupied. Scholars are promoted from this school to the the next higher grade at the Central.

The school house on South Main street, the only remaining school of the district, was built in 1860, and consisted of a one-story brick structure, with one room. The roof was raised and an additional story, and a school room was built, in 1880. This school is unfortunately situated, and has but little more land than is covered by the building. It is used only for the lower primary grades, promotions being made to the next higher grade at the Central.

The district is divided into sub-districts for each school, so that all the scholars of the grade of the school in the sub-district where they reside are required to attend that school. During a large part of the time, since the formation of the city district the principal of the Central School has been also superintendent of all the schools in the district.

The number of teachers at present employed by the district is 23; the number of scholars attending the schools of the district last year was 974; the number graduated in 1884, 11; the whole number enumerated was 1,424; a large number of whom are in private schools and the parochial schools of St. John's (R. C.) Church. The total cost of maintaining the schools of the district during the year ending August 31st 1884, was $22,455.71.

The schools of higher grade are well supplied with philosophical, astronomical, and chemical apparatus, and books of reference of later date; while a respectable library is owned to which additions are made each year.

While there have been many changes in the Board of Education, there have been comparatively few in the officers. The following gentlemen have filled the office of president of the Board: Rev. Cyrus H. Fay, 1857–58; Rev. J. L. Dudley, 1858–59; Rev. F. J. Goodwin, 1859–60; Edwin F. Johnson, 1860–62; Benjamin Douglas, 1862–68; Robert G. Pike, 1868–74; Rev. Frederic Gardiner, 1874–77; Elisha B. Nye, 1877–79; George W. Atkins, 1879–80; Robert G. Pike, 1880–82; George H. Hulbert, 1882–84; George A. Coles, 1884.

The following is a list of the secretaries: Walter S. Carter, October 1857 to January 1858; Elisha B. Nye, January 1858 to 1859; Patrick Fagain, 1859–60; Dr. George W. Burke, 1860–78; D. Ward Northrop, 1878–80; Wesley U. Pearne, 1880.

The offices of treasurer and clerk of the district are combined in one. Hon. Daniel W. Camp was elected clerk and treasurer in October 1857, and was annually re-elected until his death, which occurred in August 1877. Charles F. Browning was appointed to fill the vacancy, and holds the office at the present time.

SUPPORT OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—The main sources of support of the schools are: (1) Appropriations by the State, (2) Incomes of State and private funds, (3) Taxes.

As was said in the beginning the State has always been very liberal in her support of the schools, and likewise stringent with regard to the duties required of her subjects.

In October 1700, the State granted to the towns, under certain restrictions, from the funds paid by them into the treasury, forty shillings on the thousand pounds to be used by them for the maintenance of the public schools. This statute afterward with the change of currency was made to read "two dollars upon every thousand." In October 1754, this allowance was reduced to fifty cents per thousand; in October 1766, it was increased to one dollar per thousand, and in May 1767, it was restored to two dollars per thousand. This law remained in force for many years, but was subsequently changed to appropriate a stated sum to the weaker districts whose share of the income of the school fund was small. In 1871 an appropriation of fifty cents per capita of the enumeration was made, which was increased in 1872 to one dollar and fifty cents per capita. This statute is in force at present, and the appropriation is known as the "civil list appropriation."

In 1733 the State appropriated the avails of the sale of "certain western townships" (being seven townships in the county of Litchfield) to the support of the public schools. Also in 1766 an act was passed granting, for the same purpose, the arrears then due of an excise on liquors and tea, which had been imposed some years before, also the interest of the excise money then collected, and in October 1774, the principal of such excise was granted for the same purpose. The use of these moneys for any other purpose was prohibited under heavy penalties.

The "School Fund," so-called, is a fund arising from the sale of lands in Ohio known as the Western Reserve. By an act passed in May 1795, the principal sum arising from this sale was made a perpetual fund, the income of which was to be divided among the several school societies, in proportion to their respective assessment lists, for the support of schools, and to be forfeited if misapplied. In 1821 the method of distribution was changed to a per capita division of the net proceeds on the enumeration—which method is in force at the present time.

THE TOWN DEPOSIT FUND.—In 1836 the United States Congress, there being a surplus in the treasury, passed a statute providing for the deposit, under certain conditions, of all this surplus except a stated sum with the several States, or at least with such as would comply with the conditions, in proportion to their respective representation in both houses of Congress. Connecticut speedily made such enactments as would enable her to comply with the requirements of the Federal statute, and received her proportion of the fund. This money was, in turn, deposited by the State, under similiar conditions, with the several towns, in proportion to their respective population. The conditions of deposit were: 1st, That the money should be considered as a deposit in trust for the State; 2d, That at least one-half of the income should be appropriated to the support of the common schools;

Digitized by Google

3d, That the town should make good any deficiency that might occur through mismanagement or otherwise; 4th, That the town should repay the whole or part of the fund, when called for, to the State.

In 1861 a statute was passed requiring the whole income of this fund to be appropriated to the support of schools. How well this town fulfilled the conditions may be judged from the fact that the original fund long since disappeared, and exists only on paper; the town, however, pays the amount of yearly interest toward the maintenance of the schools.

THE DONATION FUND.—This fund is peculiar to the town of Middletown, and its income is distributed among the districts formerly included in the First Society, *i. e.* all the present town except the four Westfield districts. The origin of this fund is found in the will of Rev. Samuel Stow, once a preacher in Middletown, who died in the year 1704. The will is recorded in the Probate records at Hartford. The inventory of his estate, which was made by Nathaniel Stow, Ebenezer Hubbard, and Noadiah Russell, showed tnat he owned several tracts of land, amounting in the whole to thirteen hundred and sixty-eight (1368) acres.

The will was executed August 13th 1702,—was very long and numerous in its bequests, or directions for the division of his property, among which was the following:

"Item: as to a parcell of land at the Streights Hill containing seven hundred twenty-four acres and a half, more or less, being an hundred and fifty-three rods in breadth and two miles and a half long,—cutting on highway west, and on undivided land east,—on Thomas Wetmore's south, and Mr. Giles Hamlin's land north:

"I give all this to my sonn and heir Samuell Stow, the sonn of my sonn John Stow, advising him with the advise of his Father or some of his friends to give an hundred acres to some publick good of the Town at one of the corners of it in a square dimention."

The whole of this land was appraised at only thirty-six pounds sterling,—seven hundred and twenty-four acres for less than two hundred dollars!

It is understood that this gift for the public good became the nucleus of the present donation fund, to which was added, in 1734, the estate given by Jasper Clemens, as shown in the following extract from the town records, December 24th 1734:

"Voated: That Mr. Geo. Beckwith or those that shall challenge the estate given by Mr. Jasper Clemens to the use and benefit of a scoall for Mid-town shall have all the right given by said Clemens in his last will and testament to the said scoall.

"Viz. That for three hundred and fifty pounds money, he or they giving Bonds with surety or sureties for the money for a reasonable time with the interest, If he or they doe not pay the money down and the interest of s'd money to be paid from year to year until the principle be paid, and Giles Hall Esq. and Jabez Hamlin Esq., with Capt. George Phillips are hereby fully empowered to give and execute lawful conveiance of s'd land, and the interest of the money to be from year to year disposed of according to the will of said Clemens,—passed in the affirmative by a unanimous voat."

The income from the rental of the lands and money which constituted the donation fund belonged to the First School Society of Middletown. In process of time the available assets of this fund were collected and invested in twenty-four shares of the Middlesex County National Bank, in which form the fund has remained for many years. This fund is held by a board of self-perpetuating trustees, originally appointed by the State Legislature, and now consisting of Samuel T. Camp and Dr. George W. Burke (there being one vacancy), the latter acting as treasurer, and annually distributing the dividends among the several school districts.

The apportionment of the several funds is made upon the annual enumeration, and both the town and city districts receive their respective shares of each.

A "capitation tax" also furnished some funds for the support of schools. This was an assessment on the scholars, uniform for each grade, and based on attendance. It was discontinued in 1861.

The last source of income is taxes. Each town is required by law to raise a sum equal at least to one dollar on the thousand of its assessment list. This amount is raised in Middletown, but the amount annually paid for the support of schools in excess of the income from State and other funds is more than the tax levied. Since the town has jurisdiction over the territory of the city school district, the tax so raised from property within the district is paid into the district's treasury; in addition thereto the city school district also levies annually a tax of about two dollars on the thousand.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.—It is difficult, from the nature of private schools, to procure much that is reliable or satisfactory regarding their history. It is doubtless true that during the years when schools were primitive, and the means of higher education more scarce, teaching was a part of the work of the minister; and that as the population increased there arose a demand for instructors in lines of study calculated to prepare young men for college, and to lay the foundation for some special profession or business. At the same time, with the increase of business, and the growth of the town in importance, it became a center whither many youths from other towns and counties were sent to complete their education, under competent instructors, or to prepare for the more complete and extensive work of a college course.

Among the earliest of these instructors was the Rev. Enoch Huntington, the fourth pastor of the First Church, a graduate from Yale College in the class of 1759, distinguished for scholarship during his college course, and for remarkable intellectual ability afterward. During his long and successful pastorate, there were under his instruction a very large number of youths, who, in after years, gave evidence of the value of his early training. Among these may be mentioned President Dwight of Yale College. Others who were engaged in this work were: Chauncey Whittlesey, graduate from Yale in 1764, and Jonathan Ingersoll, Yale, 1766; both of whom were noted for their ability and qualifications. Doubtless others of equal ability succeeded them, whose names are now lost. Prior to 1800, Rev. William Woodbridge opened and carried on for a number of years, a school for young ladies. During the first portion of the present century a school for the instruction of both sexes was opened by Elijah Garfield, of Lee, Mass., but later on he instructed youths only who were desirous of preparing for business or college.

A school for boys was opened in the building on High street, opposite the college, known as the "Webb House,"

Digitized by Google

and later on as the "De Koven House," by Isaac Webb, a graduate and tutor of Yale College. This school was successfully carried on by Mr. Webb for a number of years, and until his death, which occurred in 1842. Among his pupils was Rutherford B. Hayes, afterward president of the United States.

About the year 1825, a school for young ladies was opened and maintained for a number of years in the building on the southwest corner of Court and Pearl streets, now known as St. Luke's Home, by Miss Mary Ann Bartlett. It seems that this school was quite successful, and was extensively patronized.

In 1835, Daniel H. Chase, LL. D., opened in the city a school which was called "The Middletown Institute and Preparatory School." This school was most successful for many years, and was patronized, not only largely by the people of this town, but numbers of students came here from other places and countries. This school numbered about 80 pupils, including many Spaniards and Cubans. The building on the west side of Main street, below Grand street, formerly known as the "New York Hotel," was the home of the non-residents, and the building, just north and in the rear of this, now used for a dwelling, contained the school rooms. The school was well equipped, and had two distinct and extensive courses of study, one preparatory for college, and the other designed to furnish a finished education, second only to a college course.

This school was continued until 1870, when it was closed.

Dr. Chase also conducted, from 1840 to 1843, the Middletown Female Seminary. He was succeeded by his brother, Sidera Chase, who continued it until 1848, when it seems to have been discontinued. Probably this "seminary," or "institute" as it was called, was carried on in the same building before occupied by Miss Bartlett.

About 1850, Rev. Josiah Brewer, then residing in the house now occupied by Hon. Benjamin Douglas, on South Main street, opened "The Middletown Female Seminary." The school was held in a brick building, then standing north of the residence, and it seems to have been a school of more than ordinary facilities for furnishing a complete education for young ladies. Some years later the school was moved to the Union Mills building, corner of Main and Union streets, and about 1856 was discontinued.

Shortly afterward, a school of similar character was opened in the same place by Miss Maria Payne. This school was subsequently moved to a new brick building erected on Broad street, near William, by General J. K. F. Mansfield. Miss Payne continued here, with excellent success, until 1868, when she gave up the control. The school was conducted a year or two by other parties, when it was discontinued.

In 1859, Rev. Henry M. Colton opened a boys' school in the stone building on High street, known as the "Starr House." This school was continued until about 1870.

In 1875, James H. Bradford, formerly superintendent of the Connecticut Industrial School for Girls, opened a quasi military school for boys, called "Bradford's Students' Home," in the "Webb House," on High street. After about two years this school passed into the hands of Rev. B. A. Smith, and was conducted as a select school for younger children. In 1883, the control of this school was assumed by the Misses Patten, who still retain it.

In 1884, Edwin H. Wilson, late superintendent of schools in the city school district, opened a school in the building formerly occupied by Charles R. Alsop as a residence, corner of Washington and North High streets, for a limited number of boys and youths, designed to furnish an advanced grammar school education. It is known as "The Wilson Grammar School."

Westfield Falls Home School, a church summer boarding school for boys and a day school for both sexes, was opened at Westfield in May 1884. The institution is pleasantly located, and is under the principalship of its founder, the Rev. G. Henry Smith, A. M.

The parochial schools of St. John's R. C. church, and Captain Partridge's military school, are not mentioned, because they properly belong to other topics, and may be found in another part of this work.

CHURCHES OF MIDDLETOWN.

First Congregational Church of Middletown.

The first public religious services in Middletown were said to have been held under a large elm tree, near the entrance of the old grave yard, and it is probable that, prior to the erection of the first meeting house, the people worshipped in private houses. The following is a copy of the first vote of the town, of which any record exists:

"Feberary the 10th 1652. It was agreed at a meeting at John Halls hous to buld a meeting hous and to make it twenty fot square and ten fot between sill and plat, the heygt of it."

This house, which was soon built, stood in the middle of Main street, near its northern end, and was surrounded by palisades; a protection against the savages which was then considered necessary.

The exact time when the organization of a religious society was effected cannot be definitely ascertained; but it was probably soon after the first settlers came, for church membership was then a necessary qualification for citizenship, and town privileges were granted to the people here in 1651.

Not long after the commencement of the settlement, Rev. Samuel Stow, a graduate of Cambridge College, was employed as a candidate for the ministry. The following extract shows that, for a time, his ministrations had been acceptable:

"A vote of ye towne 20 of August 1657, whether it be the mind of ye towne to continue mr. Stow amongst us lookinge at him as in convenient time to call him to office. God in his providence make way thereunto. It was concluded by ye towne that he should continue among us for that end according to ye vote above written."

Digitized by Google

Dissatisfaction, however, appears to have arisen, for on the 3d of February 1668:

"It was agreed in a towne meeting that ye towne should appoint a towne meeting wherein (some able helpe being agreed upon and attained) mens reasons shall be given for and against mr Stow's continuation and they are willing to act as ye rule shall appear.

"November 27, 1658. It is agreed at a towne meeting that wee should seeke out for help in the ministery."

The following action was taken the next year:

"At a towne meeting Octr the fift, 1659. the inhabitants of Middletowne being met together did manifest by a vot that they did not desire Mr Stow's continuance amongst us, in thee work of the ministry with reference to calling him to ofice. At the same town meeting Willyam Harres and Robeart Warner wear chosen by the towne to treate with master Bowers of new haven consarning his afording helip to use in the ministery."

The General Court took action in the matter in 1660, as these records of their proceedings show. The following is a record of the proceedings, March 14th 1660:

"This Court haveing heard and considered the difference twixt ye Towne of Middle Towne and Mr. Stow and their allegations and answers, doe judg and determine that ye people of Middle Towne are free from Mr. Stow as their engaged minister. That the people of Middle Town shall give to Mr. Stow Lrs Testimonial according as was drawn up and presented by the Worshipfull Gouenor in ye Court. And Mr. Stow is not infringed of his liberty to preach in Middle Towne to such as will attend him until there be a settled ministry there.

"It is ordered by this Court that ye people of Middle Towne shall pay vnto Mr. Stow for his labour in ye ministry the year past *40l. wch is to be paid him by the 10th of April next."

On the 4th of October 1660, the General Court took final action relative to the dismissal of Mr. Stow, as appears by the record:

"It is ordered by ye Court respecting Mr. Stow of Middle Towne, there appearing such vnsutableness in their spirits that Middle Towne shal have free liberty to provide for themselves another able, orthodox and pious minister as soon as they can who is to be approved by Mr. Warham, Mr. Stone, Mr. Whiting takeing in ye help of ye Wor'll Gournr and Mr. Willis w'ch being done Mr. Stow is to lay down his preaching there, the said Town giueing Mr. Stow Testimonial Lrs such as the Gent forenamed judge fit. In ye meantime the Towne to allow Mr. Stow his vsual stipend he continuing the exercise of his ministery as formerly."

Mr. Stow relinquished the ministerial office, and resided in the town as a private citizen. Under the date of May 25th 1661, appears this record:

"Whereas upon divers agitations before ye Generll Court between mr. Stowe and ye inhabitants of Middletowne the Court did declare that ye towne of Middletowne are free from Mr. Stowe as their engaged minister & ye Court appointing a Comittee to further a setled ministrie in that place & after long endeavorers by ye people there to procure them a minister, there appears a probability of their obtaining of Mr. Collins for that purpose. The Comittee doth approove of their proceedings therein, &c., of his acceptance of their motion, & according to ye minde of the Court doe advise both Mr. Stowe & all the inhabitants of Midletown to a loving X carriage to Mr. Collins & frindly compliance with each other, that ye memory of all former differences may be wholly buryed & that Mr. Collins may have all due encouragement in ye worke of the ministry, that he is called unto in that place, & yt ye long desired comfortable & peaceable setlement of Midletown may be obtained, wch is the desire of the Comittee appointed by the Genll Court to promote the setlemt of the ministry there Hartford Decembr 6th 1661. "MATHEW ALLEN.

"In ye name of ye Comittee, 4th of November 1662. At the sam town meating the town did agre that the hows for mr. Collins should be 36 foot long 18 foot wid, ten foot by betwean joints and stone chimneys in the middell, with silleradg by leantowing or otherwise as may be most convenient."

Afterward, in the same year, this record was made:

"At a towne meeting Septembear the ninteene, 1661, the inhabytans of Midletowne manifested by a voet there desyers of mr. Colins coming amoingst them to cary one in the work of the ministry, uppon try all.

"At the same meeting it was vocated that the inhabytanes of Middletown manifested theare willingnes to allowe mr. Collins five and forty pownds starleing a yeare, hise wages begining at the time when hee shall come amongst theme, to carry one the work of the ministry, for a settelled tryall and acording to that proportyone for what pains he shall tacke amongst theme, betwen this and this spring."

*About $133.00.

The following records show the action of the town concerning the permanent settlement of Mr. Collins over this church:

"Mr. Nathanill Collins. Sir. you may be pleased to Remember wee wrote to you, a few linnes bearing date the 11th of December '63, wherein we gave you an invitation unanimusly under our hands to the worke of the minestry amongst us, in order to farther and more sollem ingagements, when god in his providenc shall make way theirto, the Acceptance whereof you have hitherto manifested by your long continuatyon amongc us, in that worke, our present state you now know, namly that God by his providenc hath brought us hopefully nevere gathering into an ekelyasticall body, then formerly though some of our neighboures and brethren are wee would hope consciencіusly differing from us, respecting the maner of it, namly as you know some judging we are a church allredy, others that wee are not, however wee that thinke wee are allredy a church and we allso that thinke we are not but in some short time may be one both sencable of the essentiall need of an officer to despene the sealles as well as the word amongst us, to such as shall be regularly fitt. doe therefore by these presene give you to know that our eyes are upon and our desires towards yourself for that worke as soon as we shall be in such a capasety and request your answer to this our motion as god shall direct and incline so desiering god to guide you in this great motion we rest waiting your answer your loving frinds and neighbours, the inhabitants of

"Middletown."

"December 11.—'65. the towne being met together did fully declare this above written to be their mind conserning mr. Collinsis being called to offis."

All doubts concerning the status of the society as an ecclesiastical body were finally set at rest, for on the 4th of November 1668 the First Congregational Church at Middletown was formed, and Rev. Nathaniel Collins, a son of Deacon Collins of Cambridge and a graduate of Harvard College, was ordained as the first pastor, and by approval of the General Court he became the "settled minister of the town." His labors were abundantly blessed, and the church and people were united and happy under his ministrations which continued for sixteen years. At the end of that period his relations with the church were severed by his death, which occurred in 1684. His death was deeply lamented by the whole community, and Cotton Mather said of him: "More wounds were given by his death to the whole colony of Connecticut than the body of Cæsar did receive when he fell wounded in the senate house—that the church of Middletown, upon the Connecticut River, was the golden candlestick from whence this excellent person illuminated more than the whole colony; and that all the qualities of most exemplary piety, extraordinary ingenuity, obliging affability, joined with the accomplishments of an extraordinary preacher, did render him truly excellent." During his pastorate seventy-six persons were admitted to the church.

"At a towne meeting in Midletowne Febuary 8th 1685-6, the towne by a unanemous voate declare that they did desier Mr. William Denison to continue with them for farther tryall in the worke of the ministry in order to settelling amongst them."

"August 11, 1686. The inhabitants of Midletowne being meet togather did by a unanimus vost shew theire desier of Mr. Noadiah Russell for the work of the minestry among them on tryall in order to settling amongst them in that work of the ministry."

Mr. Russell was, on the 24th of October 1688, ordained as the second pastor of this church. He was a native of New Haven, and a graduate of Harvard College. During his pastorate of twenty-five years, 180 person were admitted to the church. He was greatly beloved by his

Digitized by Google

people, and continued his connection with the church until his death, which occurred in 1713. He was one of the founders and trustees of Yale College, and one of the framers of the "Saybrook Platform."

He was succeeded by his son William, a graduate of Yale College, June 1st 1715. The latter continued his pastorate for forty-six years, and during that period 305 persons were admitted to the church. He died at the age of 70 on the anniversary of his ordination.

The fourth pastor was Rev. Enoch Huntington, a native of Windham, who graduated at Yale College in 1759. His ordination as pastor took place January 6th 1762. He had a fine voice, and was an eloquent preacher; but on one occasion, while suffering from a severe cold he attempted to speak, which so injured his voice that he ever afterward spoke with a great effort, and at times he could scarcely be heard. He continued his labors, however, for forty-seven years, and endeared himself to his people. Three hundred and forty-six persons were added to the church during his ministry. He resigned his pastorate shortly before his death, which occurred in 1809.

The Rev. Daniel Huntington, a native of Lebanon, who had been previously settled in Litchfield, was installed as the fifth pastor of this church, September 10th 1809, and dismissed at his own request, February 6th 1816. During this period of seven years 98 persons were admitted to the church.

In July of the same year, Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich was ordained, being the sixth pastor of the church. He was dismissed, December 1817, in consequence of ill health.

Rev. John R. Crane, a native of Newark, N. J., and a graduate of Princeton College, was the seventh pastor of the church. He was ordained November 4th 1818, and remained thirty-five years, dying in office August 17th 1853. During his pastorate 539 persons were added to the church.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, Rev. James B. Crane, the eighth pastor, who remained but 2 years, resigning on account of ill health.

Rev. Jeremiah Taylor, the ninth pastor, a graduate of Amherst College, remained for twelve years, and was dismissed at his own request in the autumn of 1868, his pastorate closing with the two hundredth year of the church.

Rev. Azel W. Hazen, the tenth pastor of the church, entered upon his labors on the 10th of March 1869, commencing in the 201st year of the church's history. Up to the present time 390 persons have been added to the church, making a total of 2378 since its organization. During this period there have been 37 deacons, commencing with 1670 and ending with 1879, as follows: Thomas Allen, Samuel Stocking, and John Hall jr. chosen 1670; Daniel Markham, 1690; William Sumner, 1695; Obadiah Allen and Joseph Rockwell, 1704; Boriah Wetmore, 1713; Solomon Atkins, 1735; John Hubbard, 1743; Jonathan Allen, 1743; William Rockwell, 1749; Jabez Hamlin, 1754; Joseph Clark, 1765; John Earl Hubbard, 1765; Chauncey Whittlesey, 1778; Jacob Wetmore, 1782; Oliver Wetmore, 1784; Timothy Boardman, 1784; Matthew T. Russell, 1798; Thomas Hubbard, Joseph Boardman, and Samuel Eels 2d, 1812; Henry S. Ward and Richard Rand, 1828; Cyprian Galpin, 1840; John B. Woodford and Evan Davis, 1844; John H. Sumner, 1846; Robert P. Rand, 1850; Selah Goodrich, 1850; Henry E. Sawyer, 1869; Charles A. Boardman, 1870; Ralph J. Miner, 1873; Edwin P. Augur, 1875; Lucius R. Hazen, 1877; Frederic L. Gleason, 1879.

The Sunday school of this church was organized in 1820. The present officers are: E. A. Gladwin; Miss Carrie T. E. Sill, superintendents; J. W. Bailey, clerk; and C. A. Boardman, treasurer.

"At a towne meeting March 19th 1665, or 66, it was voated that thair shall be a galery in the meeting hous, from the east end to the midle beame, and that the towns men shall have power to order the worke and to get it don."

"At a towne meeting desember 17th 66, wharas mr. Hamline this day gave a drum to the towne and train band, the towne voated to alowe Goodman Huberd fourtie shillings for sweeping the meeting hous and keeping the glas and for his son Josephes beating the drum for all comon meeting both on saboth days and all other meeting and to be beaten twis on fornouns and twis in afternouns on Saboth days and thanksgiving days and fast days, to be beatten from the meeting hous to against mr. Stow's to begine first with a preporatine and after a calle, this is for the year insuing, but the drum for futer to be beaten after the sam maner."

"November 11, 1669. The towne by a vooat agreed to builld a new meeting hous of thirtie two foote square & fifteen foote between joints, at the same meeting made choice of John Halle junior to be master workman for the building of this hous."

This house was completed in 1670. Some differences of opinion as to the proper site for it arose between the people of the Lower and Upper Houses, but a compromise was effected, as appears by the following extract from the town records.

"Midletowne 19th of the 2nd 1670.

"This witnesseth an agreement between the inhabitants off Midletownie on each side of the rivulet relateing to ye placing of their present new meeting house, that they have mutually condescended for peace sake namely the inhabitants of the north side being present and the Committy chosen by the south side and impowered to act in their behalf. They have jointly agreed to set the meeting house in the midst of the highway neer against the corners of George Hubard & Thomas Wetmer [on the east side] Robert Warner & Thomas Watts [on the west side] theyre lotts and inasmuch as the highway is too streight on each side ye proprietoures Thomas Watts excepted whoe was not present have granted to allow half a rod of each side, that is to say Thomas Wetmer half a rod at ye north corner from thence to hould as wide as the p'es't apple trees will allow the fence to stand nigh to them a rod in length at ye south corner to come of to nothing.

"George Hubard half a rod wide three rod in length against ye body of ye meeting house from thence to come out into an angle thre or four rod further.

"Robert Warners to begin at Thomas Watts, his divideing lyne (now in the use of Jasper Clements) half a rod in width to come out at nothing at ye north end twelve rod in length.

"The inhabitants jointly (ye proprieters of ye foresaid land excepted) removing the fence belonging to the forementiond land and setting it in as good state as it is at present. This alteration during ye time of ye duration of this present meeting house, when that is altered then the land to return to ye proprietors again.

"To the truth of ye present above mentioned agreement we under written do witness by subscribing our hands the day and yeer above written and yt after interlining.

In presence of us JAMES RICHARDS SAM HOOKER. THO. WETMER GEORGE HUBERT S'R his X marke ROBERT WARNER for themselvs & theires in reference to the land	WILLIAM HARRISS WILLIAM CHENY WILLIAM WARD SAM'LL COLLINS NATH WHITE	ye Committee chosen by and impoured to act in ye behalf of ye inhabitants of ye south side of ye litle river.
	JOHN WILCOCK	At ye desire & with ye consent of ye north side.

Digitized by Google

This house stood on the east side but within the limits of Main street, about opposite what is now Liberty street. Tradition says that it was like its predecessor, a log structure; and that it was, at first if not afterward, surrounded by palisades.

The following extracts from the town records, relating to the maintenance of proper decorum in meeting, and to the formation of other societies from this parish are given in their chronological order:

"Desember 29, 1685. At the same time the towne made choyce of Josiah Adkin s to looke after the boys below in the meeting hous, to keep them from playing or disorder in the meetin time on the Saboth in the time of exercise and John Blake & John Wetmor ware chosen for the like servic in the gallery.

"January 18, 1702-3. At the same meting it was proposed by the inhabitants on the north side the rivelet for a liberty to provide a minister and a meeting house seperate from this side and maintain it upon there one charg, which proposition was granted on these conditions, that they do in halfe a yeare or one whole yeare at farthest procuer and settle an orthadox & aproved minister orderly amongst them that being accomplished then to be free from the charg of the ministy on this side the rivelet, they paying equally with us here til that be accomplished, but if this be not accomplished within said time, all the above is to be null and voyde.

"Desember 28, 1708. The town also past a voat that no inhabitant should interrupt the meeting by disorderly speaking without liberty from the modderator, upon the penalty of six pence pr. time.

"March 22, 1708-9. At the same meeting the town granted to Mr. David Deming twenty acres of land on the north side the riverlet in one or two placis if it may be found thear & and not predaguissing any highways nor outletts, provided he setteleth and continueth in the work of the ministry there, then it shall be his own land.

"Leut. John Savig, Sargt. Daniell White & John Warner junior ware chosen a comitty to see after and lay it out upon his charg if it may be found.

"Whereas at a town meeting March 22th 1708-9, the town by a voate granted to Mr. David Deming about twenty acres of land, provided he settled there with our neighbours on the north side tho riverett in the work of the ministry, but m. Deming failing, by the request of the neighbours on the north side the riverett att this town meeting January 13th 1712-13, the town by voate grant the same privilledge or quantaty of land to m. Joseph Smith upon the same tearms provided he settle there in the work of the ministry and do impower the same comtte. formerly chosen to lay it out on the same tearmes as before specified.

"Att a town meeting in Middletown May 11th 1714 then the petition to be prefered to the General Assembly by the inhabitants on the east side the great river belonging to sd. town, was read in tho meeting in presence of the inhabitants of sd. town then mett. Att the same meeting the town by voat do appoint & impower the representatives belonging to sd. town, to attend the General Assembly in May 13th 1714, to answer sd. petition and to defend the town's privileges before the General Assembly if it be prosceded upon by the petitioners, if it be the mind of the town to grant the neighbours on the east side the great river, to be a sosiaty of themselves and have liberty to call & settle a minister amongst themselves, provided they can be thought fitt & able by the honble general assembly to carry on such a work, and to do it with only there one estate and pay there proportion to the miuistry on the west side the great river until they have an orthordox minister setled orderly among themselves. This was voated, in the affermitive by considerable majority, and at the same time the neighbours on the east side declared they would withdraw there petition that they designed to prefer to the next assembly.

The third meeting house was built in 1715. Field says:

"When the subject of erecting the third house was agitated, it is said that different divisions of the inhabitants contended for its location at the east, north, and west corners of the great square, lying between Main and High streets; that it was agreed to have the point decided by lot; but as there were four corners to the square, it was suggested it would be well to draw for them all. This was done, and the south corner was taken, where none wished the house to be erected. But as the lot was considered as expressing the divine will, the people went forward and built there."

The following extract from the record of the proceedings of the General Court seems to indicate that if the location was determined by lot an authoritative sanction was required to satisfy all parties.

"This Assembly appoint Joseph Talcott, Esq'r, Mr. John Hooker and Mr. James Wadsworth, a committee to endeavour to promote a good agreement in the south society in Middletown about the place for setling their meeting house; and in case such endeavours prove unsuccessful to that end, to state the place themselves according to their wisdom and discretion, at the charge of the said society.

"Upon the report made to this Assembly by Major Joseph Talcott, Capt. John Hooker, Capt. James Wadsworth, committee appointed by this Assembly in May, 1714, to consider of and endeavour to compromise a difference among the inhabitants of the South Society in Middletown, referring to the place of erecting their new meeting house, being all upon the spot the first day of June anno Dom. 1714, and after using all their endeavours for an amicable agreement between the inhabitants of said society and could not bring the people then to that desired issue; and that the above-named committee declare they think the place where the said new meeting house is erected in said society is the most accomodable and most ruleable place that can be found for them under their circumstances: This Court well approves of their report and therefore do order and enact and it is hereby ordered and enacted, that all persons belonging to said society shall contribute and pay toward the building and finishing the said new meeting house lately erected for the use of the said society, according to their proportions in the publick list; and that all the inhabitants of said society do attend the publick worship of God in tho said new meeting house, when it is made comfortable for their reception, and pay all dues and duties as above, till orderly dismissed therefrom."

The house was sixty by forty feet in size, and in 1740 it was enlarged by the addition of eighteen feet to its width.

A bell was procured, as is elsewhere shown, and it appears from the following record that the meeting house had no tower in which to hang it:

"December 23, 1745.—Voted & granted that the subscribers for making a building to hang the meeting house bell in, have liberty to erect the same in the high way either near the dwelling house of Capt. George Phillips or the dwelling house of Allin Ward."

The fourth church building was 68 by 51 feet in size, and was erected in 1799. It stood on the present site of the Bank Block. It was removed to near the head of Main street and converted into a hall.

The fifth was built in 1873. It covers an area of 135 by 80 feet, and its cost was between $90,000 and $100,000. The front and tower are of brown stone, and the body of the building is of brick. It stands on Court street, a short distance from Main.

South Congregational Church.

Rev. Charles J. Hill, in an historical sketch of this church, delivered July 9th 1876, says:

"A hundred and forty years ago the Congregational was the established church of Connecticut, and, like all churches that depend upon State alliance for authority, power, influence, and support, it became cold, formal, and arrogant,—a State Church without much vital religion. It had no Sabbath-school, no prayer meeting, and allowed no layman to exhort or teach. To accommodate those who did not wish to become members of the church, and yet desired to have their children baptized, it adopted what was in derision called the 'half-way covenant,' which allowed them to secure the baptism of their children without assuming the obligations of church membership."

The church was in the condition of the church at Laodicea, to which John was commanded to write: "Because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I am about to vomit thee out of my mouth."

In 1741, all New England was electrified by the preaching of Edwards and Whitfield, and a great revival was the result. Whitfield came to Middletown, and on the South Green preached to an assembly of over 4,000 people. The effect was immediately felt in all the churches. A young man who had been converted commenced exhorting others, and holding prayer meetings.

Digitized by Google

This was contrary to the tenets of the Congregational Church, and the deacons and elders commanded him to desist; but he was in a condition of mind that if he were to hold his peace, the very stones would cry out. The officers of the church, failing in their efforts to suppress him, bound him out to a neighboring farmer, to whom they gave instructions not to permit the young man to hold any prayer meetings or exhort people. The farmer sent him to work in the field, but the young man refused, saying that he did not owe him anything, and would not work. The farmer was finally obliged to let him go. This system of persecution led to dissensions in the First Congregational Church, and several of the members commenced holding prayer meetings at private houses. They finally separated from the old and organized a new church. They were called "Separatists," or "Strict Congregationalists." Their numbers continued to increase, and on the 28th of October 1747, Rev. Ebenezer Frothingham, who had been pastor of the Strict Congregational Church at Wethersfield for several years, ceased his labors there and was formally ordained as pastor of this church. In 1767, Mr Frothingham published a defense of the principles of the Separatists, in which he declared:

"The main thing I have in view through the whole of this book is free liberty of conscience, the right of thinking, choosing, and acting for one's self in matters of religion, which respect God and conscience, and to contend earnestly for this important privilege, neither I nor any other person should be ashamed to do, cost what it will."

For a number of years the church had no meeting house, but held their services at the residence of their pastor, in the house still standing on the north side of Mill street, next to the corner of South Main, which went by the name of the "Separate Meeting House."

Under the ministrations of Mr. Frothingham, the church grew and prospered, and in 1774 a house of worship was erected on the east side of Main street near the south corner of Mill street. This building is still standing. Here, for fourteen years, Mr. Frothingham preached earnest, bold, and strong sermons, the result of which was evidenced by the fact that eighty persons signed the following agreement:

"We, the subscribers of the Second Strict Congregational Church and Society in this town, believing it to be our duty to attend the public worship of God and support a gospel minister, do agree according to our several abilities, to raise such supplies as shall be necessary to render the life of a minister comfortable. In order for his usefulness among us, and that we will attend a society meeting, annually, on the last Monday in September, in order for raising such supplies as shall be necessary for the comfortable support of a gospel minister. And we further agree that we will be accountable to this church and Society for any neglect of fulfilling this, our agreement; provided always that no force of civil law is to be used in collecting support for the gospel ministry among us."

In those days $450 was considered a comfortable support, and it is stated, that all the land on the south side of the highway from Mill street to Pameacha, was deeded by the town to the Strict Congregational Society.

In 1788, after a pastorate of 41 years, Mr. Frothingham, at the age of 71, resigned his charge to other hands, though he remained in Middletown until his death, which occurred ten years later. Following his resignation the church voted to call Rev. Stephen Parsons, who, after a pastorate of seven years, publicly announced that he had embraced the opinions of the Baptists. In August 1795, he was dismissed. In 1797, Rev. David Huntington was called to the pastorate of the church, and continued for three years. Rev. Benjamin Graves was the next pastor, who continued for eight years, from 1804 to 1812. The financial distress of the country, brought about by the war of 1812, had its effects on this church, causing dissensions which resulted in the removal of Mr. Graves. The church was left without a pastor for four years, but in August 1816, Rev. Ahab Jinks was settled, receiving a salary of $450, together with the use of the parsonage, which was valued at $2,700. Under his administration 84 persons were added to the church. About this time, Mr. Elisha Sears organized a Sabbath-school, of which he was superintendent. This was one of the first Sabbath-schools in the country. Mr. Jinks remained as pastor of the church for three years, at the end of which time he was dismissed at his own request, and went west as a missionary.

In 1822, Rev. Thomas De Verell became pastor, but remained only one year. In 1827, Rev. Edward R. Tyler, commenced his labors with this church, and continued his pastorate until 1832. During this period the ladies organized a Union Benevolent Society, which proved of great assistance in bearing the financial burdens of the church. A Home Missionary Society, which has ever since been an efficient and faithful auxiliary to the church, was also organized. Under the influence of Mr. Tyler the Sabbath-school was reorganized in 1828, and grew in numbers and strength. During his ministry 168 united with the church. In 1832 he was compelled, in consequence of failing health, to resign. Rev. William H. Beecher, the son of Dr. Lyman Beecher, was installed as pastor in March 1833, but continued only six months. In 1835, Rev. Robert McEwen accepted a call as pastor, and labored with the church for three years during which period 62 were admitted to membership. His resignation was accepted with many regrets. From 1839 to 1844, Rev. Mr. Granger was pastor of the church, and 173 members were added during that time. From 1844 to 1849, Rev. Andrew L. Stone was pastor and 82 were added to the church. Rev. John L. Dudley was called by the church in 1849, and remained for nineteen years. He was succeeded, in 1868, by Rev. John P. Taylor, who remained until 1874, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles J. Hill, who came November 27th 1875, and was dismissed May 23d 1883. Rev. Peter M. Snyder, the present pastor of the church, commenced his labors January 3d 1884.

The present officers of the church are as follows: deacons, Benjamin Douglas, William M. Dean, Chester Kelsey, Levi S. Deming; clerk, Eugene Culver; treasurer, Deacon Benjamin Douglas.

"MIDDLETOWN, January 13th 1772.

"On the Memorial of Daniel Whitmore and others, commonly called Seperates, praying for liberty to erect a meeting house for divine worship on the highway, it is now Voted and granted that they have liberty to erect said house in the highway, between Capt. John Loveland's house and the house of Mr. Robert Hubbard of the dimentions of fifty foots long, and forty foots wide; the house to be built in the middle of

Digitized by Google

the street and to face the east, and so situate as that one half of said house shall be due east of said Hubbard's land and the other half due east of said Loveland's land. Voted in the affirmative by majority."

The second church building was erected on the site of the present church, corner of Main and Crescent streets. It was a plastered building, similar in appearance to the present court house. In 1867, the second house of worship was demolished and the present structure erected in its place. It is of brick, and its cost was $80,000.

An elegant parsonage has recently been donated to the society by Miss Emily A. Williams. It is located on Crescent street, near the church.

SABBATH SCHOOL.—The records of this school contain the history of the "first beginnings" of Sabbath school work in Middletown.

In 1820 or 1821 Mr. David Sly came to the town and started a Sunday school, composed of such children as could be induced to come into it from the various churches, and also such as were not in any of the churches or congregations. This was called the Middletown Sabbath School Union, No. 1. Its sessions were held in the old district school house, which stood on the west end of what is now "Union Park."

The South Congregational Church was the first to appreciate the importance of denominational efforts in this direction, and of making it an auxiliary to the church, and, on the 1st of January 1828, the teachers in the "Union School," belonging to the South Congregational Church, withdrew and organized a school of their own. On the 19th of January, the pastor, Rev. Edward R. Tyler, and Mr. Josiah Danforth, were appointed a committee for purchasing books for a library, and on the 10th of February the school received its first installment of 102 volumes.

As appears by the records, this was the "pioneer school" of the county, for on the 14th of April following its organization a meeting of the officers and teachers was held, when it was voted "to form a county union so as to increase the influence of Sabbath schools within the county of Middlesex, and for the increase of Sunday schools within its limits, to form a depository for supplying the schools with suitable books on lowest terms, to stimulate and encourage each other in the instruction of children, and carrying into full effect the glorious system of the Sabbath school cause in the neighboring parishes."

Thirty-four teachers volunteered their services at the organization of the school in January 1828, viz: Edwin Hunt, superintendent; Miss H. Miller, secretary; Joseph Lewis, Josiah Danforth, Herbert Rogers, Joseph Sumner, Samuel W. Griswold, Richard Cornwell, Timothy Boardman, Charles Scovil, Samuel Green, Frederic Treadway, William Eells, Alfred Wood, Martin R. Griswold, George Wood, Charles Boardman, Mrs. Mary Hall, Mrs. Mary Savage, Mrs. Maria Southmayd, Mrs. Maria Beecher, Mrs. Mary Boardman, Mrs. Esther Bidwell, Mrs. Emeline J. Newton, Mrs. Agnes Hammond, Miss Hannah Southmayd, Miss Mary Ann Scovil, Miss Sarah Ann Boardman, Miss Hannah Hunt, Miss Julia Stocking, Miss R. S. Ladd, Miss Nancy A. Ladd, Miss Almira S. Nash, Miss Emeline Belden.

Weekly teachers' meetings were first established by vote of a meeting of officers and teachers, held October 8th 1833. The following persons have served a superintendents of this school since its organization, viz: Edwin Hunt, Morris Bailey, Josiah Danforth, William Woodward, Benjamin W. Tompkins, Frederic Treadway, Samuel W. Griswold, Charles W. Newton, Benjamin Douglas, Caleb F. Gates, M. B. Copeland, John N. Camp, Elanthan B. Frisbie, George S. Deming, John N. Camp.

THE CRIMSON ROLL OF HONOR.—When the tocsin of war sounded the call "to arms," to defend the imperilled nation, the young "soldiers of the cross" in this school were among the first to enlist. Among them were: John C. Broatch (at present commander of Mansfield Post, G. A. R.), Dwight Wolcott, William Wallace Miller, James Inglis, David Wilson, Gardener Smith, Edmund Smith, Henry Frisbie, Albert R. Crittenden, and Hibbert P. Smith.

Dwight Wolcott, member of Company B, 14th Regiment, Conn. Volunteers, fell in battle at Fredericksburg in 1862, and was buried in the trenches with the "unknown" dead.

William Wallace Miller, member of Company B, 14th Regiment, Conn. Volunteers, was killed while on picket duty at Deep Bottom, Va., August 15th 1864. His remains rest in the Mortimer Cemetery, marked by an appropriate monument.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCH AND PARISH OF HOLY TRINITY, MIDDLETOWN.

As to the precise time when services were first held in this parish, according to the ritual of the Church of England, there is some obscurity. The Rev. James Wetmore, a native of this town and a grandson of the first preacher* of righteousness therein, graduated at Yale College in the class with Dr. Johnson of Stratford, and was his intimate friend. Becoming dissatisfied with the authority under which he was preaching, he declared for Episcopacy with President Cutler and Dr. Johnson. He joined them in London early in 1723, and, having received holy orders, returned with them, being assigned by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," as assistant to Trinity Church, New York city, and in June 1725, as rector of the parish at Rye, Westchester county, in that State. In his report to that venerable society, he writes from there, on the 3d of October 1745, in this language:†

"I was three weeks ago at Middletown, in Connecticut, the place of my nativity, which I have been used to visit annually while my father lived there, and have frequently preached among them and baptized many children and some adults."

There is very little doubt that he held the first services here, prior to 1730. These services, "held in a private room, which served as a chapel for some time," were in the house of his nephew, Ichabod, which stood on the north side of Washington street, a little distance west of the residence of the late Professor Henry Yardley.

Here the interest was created which furnished the

*The Rev. Samuel Stowe.
†Beardsley History, p 100.

Digitized by Google

"one hundred sober-minded people," who met the Rev. Mr. Punderson at his first service here, in the summer of 1739. Thus it would appear that the foundations laid by the Rev. James Wetmore were deep and broad, and that his influence was felt strongly among some brethren of his was proved by their earnest works.

At the organization of the parish in 1750, his brother* Caleb was one of the wardens, and continued in office, either as vestryman or warden, until 1784, a period of 34 years, at which time he was 78 years of age.

His brother Jeremiah died in 1753, but his two sons, Jeremiah and Ichabod, became early efficient in their father's room. Jeremiah, who continued to reside in the homestead on Washington street (now at the head of Broad), appears among the vestry from 1770 to 1786, only four years before his death, while Ichabod was warden in 1772, and continued in that position till 1800. Here were two, and some of the time three of the Rev. James's immediate kindred in office in the church he planted, many years.

In Dr. Beardsley's history, we find that "towards the end of the year 1742, thirty families at Middletown, earnestly desire to be mentioned to the venerable society, in hopes of their future favors," and in September 1748, Dr. Johnson of Stratford, reports to the same society, "that Middletown and Wallingford are joining in order to form another mission in due time, and they are going on with their church at Middletown."

In 1749 he reports the raising of the church as near at hand. At this time the services here were conducted by a lay reader, Mr. Ichabod Camp, a native of the adjoining village of Durham, and a graduate of Yale College, spoken of by Dr. Johnson, "as a sensible, studious and discreet person, and a candidate for Holy Orders." He embarked for England early in the spring of 1749, and having received Orders there, was appointed by the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," as its first missionary to this place, with the understanding that a portion of his services was to be given to Wallingford.‡

It will be observed by the report of Dr. Johnson, missionary in 1748 and 1749, that this little band had determined to build a church before their organization was effected, being urged to do so by their first teacher, the Rev. James Wetmore. For an account of their trials and discouragements in obtaining a location, we refer to the sermon of the late rector, the late Rev. F. J. Goodwin, preached on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his rectorship.

"The request for a spot of land on which to erect their ark, pious and reasonable as it was, was yet, at once refused. Nothing daunted, they applied again, for a piece of ground in quite a contrary direction, but with no better success. Great opposition was made, both by magistrates and people, to their building an Episcopal Church at all. Most men would have been discouraged by such repeated disappointments but not so with the Churchmen of that day. Quietly, and for the third time, they looked around the then village for another site, which perhaps might not be refused. They found one in Main street, known now as a portion of the South Green, which from its then marshy character was perhaps the most unfavorable in the place. In reference to the site here mentioned, we find the following vote in the Town Records:

'Voted, That the professors of the Church of England have liberty to erect their church on the highway between Tappin's corner, so called, John Foster's corner, and the dwelling-house of Mr. Ephraim Doane; and the selectmen, or any three of them, are hereby empowered to stake out the place for said building.'"

At that date, the connection between North and South Main streets was made by crossing, diagonally, the "South Green" (now so called), leaving an irregular triangular piece at the east end thereof. The location of the church was a little north of the head of Union street, having its entrance porch, with tower, at the west, and chancel at the east end; and so far eastwardly of the Green was it placed that when the roadway of the "Middlesex Turnpike" was made in this vicinity, the foundation walls were so much injured as to require action for the preservation of the building, and in fact necessitated its removal at an earlier date than would otherwise have been necessary. Here we again refer to Dr. Goodwin's anniversary sermon:

"Uninviting and unsuitable as this place would seem to have been for the purpose intended, there were two men, brothers by nature and brothers in their love and zeal for the Church, one of them a respectable farmer living at Middlefield, the other a merchant and landholder residing in the village, who were united in their opinion that the ground, by thorough drainage, might be rendered suitable for the erection of a church upon it. Accordingly they waited on the chief magistrate to purchase it. Most readily did he agree to the terms proposed, good-naturedly remarking that "no church built on such a place could ever grow and flourish." He had, however, men to deal with who were not to be deterred from their purpose by any other difficulties than those of the most serious character. Immediately measures were carried into effect to render the ground suitable for the contemplated purpose. In due time the foundation was laid, and when the frame was completely raised there was given a shout so long and joyful, that one who lived at the time, often remarked, it could have been heard perhaps the distance of a mile. Thus at last was there erected the frame of a church to be designated by the name of Christ Church, fifty feet in length and thirty-six in width."

It was completed in 1755, but not consecrated till 1834. It was in this edifice, on the 2d day of August 1785, that our first bishop met his clergy after his return from his consecration in Scotland.

The records of this parish commence April 8th 1750.

"At that period there are the names of various persons, baptized by the then officiating clergyman, the Rev. Richard Mansfield, the Missionary at Derby, of the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The first adult person recorded as having been received into the Church of Christ through the sacrament of Baptism, administered by him, was Jeremiah Leaming, born of Congregational parents, at Durham—a graduate of Yale College in 1746,—afterwards a missionary of the venerable Propagation Society, and the first person ever chosen to the Episcopal office in this Country. At the time of his baptism, the 8th of April 1750, there are the names of five children recorded, to whom this same Sacrament was then administered. As the Festival of Easter in that year fell on the 15th of April, the service referred to was on the Sunday preceding in passion week. It would seem from this circumstance, as though this particular service must have been held, with reference to the organization of a Parish, on Easter Monday, by the election of wardens and vestrymen. If this were so, it would then appear that though the small but zealous band of Churchmen here, had at times been previously favored with religious services, there had still been no actual steps taken to organize a parish, till Easter Monday, the 16th of April 1750, and this, we are led to believe, was actually the case. Certain it is, as far as we are able to learn, that it was only from about this period there were enjoyed the regular services of the Church, either from a stated lay-reader, or otherwise."

On the "19th of July 1752, the Rev. Ichabod Camp began to exercise his ministerial office, in Christ Church, in Middletown, according to the order of the church established," as recorded on the first page of the records.

We resume here the abstracts from Dr. Goodwin's sermon before mentioned:

*An ancestor of Rev. John Binney.

‡Dr. Beardsley's History, pp. 166, 167.

Digitized by Google

"I find the names of three persons recorded as receiving on this day the sacrament of baptism at his hands. Philip Mortimer and Caleb Wetmore are at this time Church Wardens. The ministry of Mr. Camp, among this people and the Episcopalians at Wallingford appears to have been limited to a period of about eight years, the last official act of which there is any notice being the administration of Holy Baptism on the 8th of June 1760. It will be seen that through the instrumentality of their first rector was carried on the work of erecting their first church edifice.

"The additions to the congregation, during his labors, were highly encouraging. The average annual increase is stated to have been six families. From his residence in this place, he removed to Louisburg, Virginia. A few years afterwards was received the sad intelligence that he had come to an untimely end, through the hand of a son-in-law.

"The Rev. Mr. Camp was succeeded by the then Mr. Abraham Jarvis, born in Norwalk and graduated at Yale College in 1761. In that same year he came to Middletown as lay-reader, and in that capacity resided here till the autumn of 1763, when he went to England for Holy Orders. At a meeting of the professors of the Church of England, holden here the 21st of March 1763, we find the arrangements for this purpose referred to in the following vote: 'Voted, that a rate of threepence on the pound, on the list of 1762, shall be forthwith collected and paid to the wardens, to be applied to defray the charges of Mr. Abraham Jarvis, in his going to England to take orders, and that Samuel Rockwell be appointed Collector to collect the same.' 'Voted, also, that the wardens be empowered (whatever shall fall short of forty pound-sterling, to be advanced [illegible] Jarvis to defray his charges in going to England, being collec[illegible]ollector), to borrow the same of some [illegible]erson that will lend [illegible]

[illegible]r. Jarvis retu[illegible]and and commenced his ministry in [illegible]64. On the [illegible]ust, a parish-meeting was held, when [illegible]nittee was [illegible]on the Rev. Mr. Jarvis, 'to acquaint [illegible]hat, exclus[illegible] of twenty pounds sterling, what the [illegible]ty for the P[illegible]he Gospel [illegible] parts, allowed to [illegible]mission, the [illegible]ed to rai[illegible]unds sterling for [illegible]upport as [illegible]st Church[illegible]vn, he officiating [illegible]heir ministe[illegible]returned [illegible]t he accepted of [illegible]d offer, whe[illegible]well was [illegible]r, to collect what [illegible]illiam Starr[illegible]on his ra[illegible] rates of the Par-[illegible]h were not[illegible]e the st[illegible]ubscription paper [illegible]as circula[illegible]ed the [illegible]hirty-two heads of [illegible]amilies. [illegible]ised a[illegible]y-eight pounds two [illegible]shillings [illegible]fortime[illegible]o, and Caleb Wetmore [illegible]headed [illegible]e larg[illegible].

"Pr[illegible]ution [illegible]hat the Parish here-[illegible]which [illegible]ne c[illegible]Westfield, South Farms, [illegible]Croc[illegible]of D[illegible]which region were to be [illegible]fou[illegible]ttac[illegible]ch of England—was in a [illegible]pro[illegible]

[illegible]ntri[illegible]a towards the parish [illegible]me [illegible] its close proximity to [illegible]th[illegible]rcourse and intermar-[illegible]n t[illegible]t was undoubtedly from [illegible]ra[illegible]y direct, that the interest [illegible]in Durb[illegible]e records [illegible]of n[illegible]ces there [illegible]in [illegible]here were [illegible]op[illegible]fferent fam-[illegible]ev. Jeremiah [illegible]rst Episcopate [illegible], born of Con-[illegible]ere been led to [illegible]ame stands at the [illegible]parish. It also will [illegible] the first permanent [illegible]xtracts from Rev. Dr.

[illegible]pon the record the following [illegible]ers present were collected in re-[illegible]ll hanging in the steeple of the [illegible]resbyterian Society of town plat, [illegible]he town, is now broken and ren-[illegible]pinion and resolution of the same, [illegible]Church to have a bell that may here-[illegible] property;—therefore, voted, that the [illegible]connection in a bell with the said society, and that a committee be chosen to treat with the Presbyterian committee concerning it.'

"Some years pass away and the Church is presented with a bell by one who would seem to have felt a very deep interest in the welfare of the Parish, as seen from the following portion of a letter addressed to the Rector and Wardens, dated New York 18th of October, 1785. 'Sirs: I have the pleasure at last, to send you the bell for your Church so long ago ordered and expected. My correspondents say, many untoward delays occasioned the detention. I hope it will prove good and acceptable, and I remain, with my sincere wishes for the increase and harmony in your Church (Sirs) your most obedient servant,

'JOHN ALSOP.'

"The bell referred to I here may state we use to this day.

"In reply to the letter addressed to him, acknowledging, in behalf of the Church their thanks for the present thus received, he writes, 'it is very agreeable, and I am pleased to add, I hear that it sounds well. I hope it may long ring and your Church flourish.'

"The ministry of the Rev. Mr. Jarvis, during which occurred the circumstances just referred to, with many other matters of interest and importance to the Church, was one of long continuance, extending from 1784 to 1799, a period of thirty-five years. During this season of ministerial labor, Bishop Seabury, the then only bishop in this country, administered in this parish the rite of Confirmation. It being the first and only opportunity for this purpose, to those who for many years had been earnestly desiring such a privilege, not a few of whom were already communicants, we are not surprised to find that no less than one hundred and twenty-seven persons availed themselves of the reception of this sacred ordinance. This occurred on the 17th of September 1786. On the 29th of July, the year following, there were five more confirmed. In the year 1797, the Rev Abraham Jarvis was chosen Bishop, and two years afterwards he resigned the Parish, removing to Cheshire and thence to New Haven. On five occasions he administered the rite of Confirmation in this Parish—to two persons in 1803, to twenty-five the year following, to nine in 1805, of whom three were students of theology, not resident in the Parish, to fifty-four in July 1810, of whom twenty-seven had been already communicants, and to sixteen in June 1812. He departed this life in New Haven the 3d of May 1813, aged seventy-five years. For nearly ten years after the departure of Bishop Jarvis from this Parish, to March 8 1809, when the Rev. Dr. Kewley commenced his ministry, it was irregularly supplied. Thus, the Rev. Calvin White officiated nine months and twenty days, and from the abrupt manner in which he left the people of his charge, one cannot form the most favorable opinion in regard to the character of his ministry. We find it stated, 'he performed divine service in this Church, July 27th 1800, for the last time, and then quitted the Church and the town without giving any reason at all for his removal to any one of the parishioners of said Church. Amen.'

"The Rev. Joseph Warren, who succeeded Mr. White, officiated here for two years seven months and twelve days. Rev. Clement Merriam succeeded Mr. Warren the 2d of April 1804. His ministry was also of short duration, being but three years and two months. Mr. Lemuel Birge, a lay reader, was here a few days over six months, and during the remainder of the time the Church was closed or supplied occasionally from Sunday to Sunday by visiting clergymen. On the 3d of April 1809, at the annual Easter meeting, the Rev. John Kewley, a native of Liverpool, England, educated at Eton, was called to the Rectorship, and shortly afterwards instituted. At this same meeting we find it voted to erect a monument in the Church to the memory of Captain Stephen Clay, deceased, who had proved a most liberal benefactor to the Church, with a suitable inscription, and which a Committee to be chosen may direct.

"In 1810, Dr. Kewley for the first time made a report of the condition of the Parish; he had added twenty-one communicants, and the whole number was fifty. In 1812 a list of communicants records eighty-four. The number of baptisms during his ministry was eighty-nine, part of them were in other towns, but these numbers certainly show conclusively the very encouraging spiritual growth of the Parish under his pastoral care. Unfortunately for both parties his connection with the parish was dissolved by the Bishop with mutual consent on the 8th of March 1813, when he became Rector of St. George's Church in the city of New York. He was immediately and quietly succeeded by the Rev. Birdsey G. Noble, then in Deacon's orders, born in New Milford, and graduated at Yale College in 1810. On the 1st of June, 1814, he reported to the convention eighty-five communicants and twelve baptisms. As we have no record of any of Mr. Noble's administrations, we depend on the summary information of the journals of the Diocesan Convention. Being in Deacon's orders, and therefore without authority to consecrate, he could not administer the communion; it accordingly occasions no surprise that the number of communicants was stationary. In 1815, he was in Priest's orders, and the communicants had then increased to ninety, and the baptisms were twenty-four. For the next ten or twelve years the parish would generally appear to have exhibited much of growth and prosperity. There existed, however, toward the close of his ministry, a state of things far from desirable to any clergyman, upon the merits of which I am unable to speak, but which induced him on the 10th of September, 1828, to resign the Rectorship and accept a call to a parish at

Digitized by Google

Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He was succeeded by the Rev. Smith Pyne, elected Rector, December 26th, 1828, and entering on his duties the 23d of the following month. On the 16th of August, 1830, he resigned the rectorship. By the prudent conduct of Mr. Pyne, many of those who had been lost to the Communion, judging from the Convention Report, must have been brought back, for, on the first of June, 1831, their number, as stated by the Rev. Mr. Jones, who had succeeded him, was ninety, and to these three more were added before the month of August, when, from ill health, he was induced to accept a chaplaincy in the navy, and consequently to terminate his labors in this parish. His ministry, short as it was, was much appreciated, and to all, the zealous and faithful discharge of his pastoral duties gave entire satisfaction.

"The Rev. Mr. Pyne was again called to the Rectorship, resuming its duties in the autumn of 1831; he continued to perform them till August 1836. There were forty-one communicants added during his ministry, and the Church appears to have been united and prosperous. On the 3d of May 1832, a letter was read from the ladies belonging to the Assistance Society of the parish, pledging themselves to give one thousand dollars toward the erection of a new Church edifice, provided that, within three months, the gentlemen of the congregation made preparations for commencing the building. Thus were the first steps taken for the erection of this Church, in which we now are worshipping. At a meeting of the parish, on the 17th of the following September, it was voted to build, and take measures at once for this purpose. An offer of a lot for the Church was kindly made by Mr. Samuel Russell and the Rector of the parish. By a vote of the Parish, however, it was located upon its present site, while the wardens and vestry were authorized to pledge property for nine thousand dollars, that had been borrowed for the purpose of completing the Church edifice. The 15th of July 1836, the Rev. Mr. Pyne resigned the Rectorship, and his resignation was accepted the 17th of the following month. On the 12th of April, 1837, the Rev. Dr. S. F. Jarvis was invited to become the rector, which invitation he accepted. He found here, in commencing his ministry, eighty church families, not including single persons, and seventy-five communicants.

"The 20th of April, 1840, the Rev. John Williams, a native of Deerfield, Mass., and graduate of Trinity College, was invited to be Associate Rector, and at a later day was there proffered to him the Rectorship. He was afterwards called to the Rectorship of the Church in Schenectady, where he officiated till, in 1849, he assumed the presidency of Trinity College, and, more recently, was elected, and, on the 20th of October, 1851, consecrated Assistant Bishop of this Diocese.

"On the resignation of Dr. Jarvis, he was succeeded by Mr. Wiltbank, whose ministry was only of about one years' continuance. The Rev. Mr. Sherman, since of New Jersey, officiated here for a brief period. The Rev. Horace Hills was then invited to the Rectorship, entering upon his duties the 11th of February, 1844, and laboring faithfully till, resigning his position in June 1845, he was succeeded by the present incumbent, the 17th of August the same year; twenty-five years of my ministry thus terminating during the present week.

"Before making mention of any official acts of that ministry, there may here perhaps, more appropriately than elsewhere be a reference made to some few particulars, not as yet alluded to."

"There have been not a few clergymen who have been, and some of whom now are, most usefully employed in the vineyard of our Lord and Master, who were born within the limits of this parish, and one of whom has been a most zealous and successful Bishop. It may not be entirely devoid of interest that we make mention of the names of some of those thus originating in Middletown parish. Among these were the Reverend Doctors Jeremiah Leaming, Samuel Farmar Jarvis, the Rt Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw, the Reverend Messrs. Enoch Huntington, Samuel Johnson, of Ohio, deceased, Alfred L. Baury, deceased, Seth B. Paddock, deceased, Calvin White, deceased, James Wetmore, deceased, the Rev. Doctors Henry and James deKoven, deceased, Frederick Sill, deceased, Thomas H. Sill, and Thomas S. Savage, deceased.

"We have alluded to the fact that the bell was the gift of one individual; a very good organ was the gift of his brother: the two having been received from Messrs. John and Richard Alsop, both excellent men and sound churchmen. The original steeple of the old Church, which for many years had poluted its high and beautifully tapered spire towards heaven, was blown down in the terrible gale of September, 1821, and replaced by another of somewhat diminished height, but still one much admired. The bell sustained no injury by the gale, but now, as in former years, with its clear, distinct and sweet toned notes summons us to the services of the Church.

"The first marriage in Christ Church was that of Miss Wetmore of Middlefield, to Major William Hierliky, an Irish gentleman in the British service.

"The Church underwent from time to time various internal alterations and improvements as the congregation increased. It was never warmed by a fire in any way till 1809, when two stoves were put up, the Rector being very sensitive to the cold, from being advanced in years, and having lived in warm climates. I presume there are not living now any of the sons, even of those good and zealous men who put their left hand to the nail and their right hand to the workman's hammer, to build here the first temple to the worship and glory of God. A Mr. Darrow was one of those who assisted in the erection of the former Church. He lived and died in Middlefield, not far from forty years ago, at an unusually advanced age.

"During my ministry I have administered the sacrament of baptism in six hundred and fifty-three instances. Infants five hundred and eleven, and one hundred and forty-one adults. Three hundred and seventy-five persons have been confirmed. I have solemnized one hundred and sixty-one marriages, and in four hundred and fifty-five cases officiated in the burial service.

The contributions, not including the sums raised to sustain the institutions of religion among ourselves, have amounted to forty-four thousand eight hundred and ninety-four dollars and seventy cents. For the first eight years they were eight thousand seventy-nine dollars and seventy-two cents; for the second, fourteen thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars and nine cents, showing nearly a two-fold increase. The last nine years they have amounted to twenty-two thousand three hundred and sixty-five dollars and eighty-nine cents, being equal within less than one hundred and fifty dollars to the amount given the previous sixteen years; and if to this be added the sum subscribed for a new Church it increases the amount thirty-eight thousand dollars more. As not enumerated in the above contributions, I may mention here, a bequest made at the commencement of my ministry of somewhat more than one thousand dollars by Miss Fanny Alsop, to be applied toward the extinguishment of the Church debt. I am in duty and justice bound to refer you here, to a most noble bequest made in the year 1848, by a devout communicant of the Church, Mrs. Martha Mortimer Starr, consisting of a Rectory, grounds and bank stock, which at their present value would amount perhaps to upwards of twenty thousand dollars.

"In this connection I may speak of some thirty-eight thousand dollars raised for the Berkeley Divinity School, mostly from members of the Parish, or those who were natives of the place. Of the above large amount, twenty thousand dollars were given by one known to the most of this congregation, and who is never weary in well doing.* Ten thousand dollars were given by a clergyman,† then a resident of the Parish, and fifteen hundred dollars were raised by the Ladies Missionary Society of the Parish for a scholarship, which securely invested as it is, must result in great and permanent good in the important direction for which it was intended. The remaining amount was received in smaller sums and from various sources. I must not omit here to allude to another noble charity known as St. Luke's Home, for aged and destitute women, in which very great interest has been manifested, which is under the control of our Church, and is in very successful operation. The building occupied by them, with the lot on which it stands, has been paid for, an act of incorporation obtained, the corporators appointed, and a board of lady managers. There are not a few who have contributed to this most excellent charity, liberally and cheerfully. Of the amount raised, about four thousand two hundred dollars were given by different members of this congregation, and I am happy to say, as its advantages are open to all, that applications to others than church people were most favorably met.

Mr. Goodwin was a man that won the esteem of all classes of people, and was beloved by very many not connected with his parish. He departed this life February 29th 1872.

His place was at once supplied by his late assistant, the Rev. Walter Mitchell, who had for his assistant the Rev. W. F. Nichols till the last nine months of his own rectorship, when his place was supplied by a lay reader and candidate for Holy Orders, Mr. C. H. Proctor of the Berkeley Divinity School. The Rev. Mr. Mitchell resigned at Easter 1876, and reported to the convention of that year two hundred families, thirty-five infant and two adult baptisms, but not the number of communicants.

The Rev. Samuel D. McConnell became rector in August of that year, and in the spring of 1877 reported three hundred families with three hundred and seventy-five communicants, sixty infant and eleven adult baptisms and twenty-four confirmations. There was an assistant that year in each of the mission chapels. In 1878, Rev. A. B. Crawford, a Berkeley student from the Diocese of New Hampshire (where he was ordained deacon),

* Reference is here made to Edward S. Hall, Esq., born in Middletown, but now a resident of New York.

† The Rev. William Jarvis, late a resident of Hartford, since deceased.

Digitized by Google

was appointed assistant to the Rev. Mr. McConnell, who, having had a severe illness the previous winter, was in need of an assistant in Holy Orders. In the fall of that year, the medical advisers of Mr. McConnell ordering entire rest, he spent three months at the South, when the care of the whole parish devolved upon Mr. Crawford, who proved himself equal to the emergency. At the close the Berkeley school year in 1879, Mr. Crawford was succeeded here by the Rev. George S. Pine, who filled the position with zeal and efficiency for the year, when his place was supplied by Rev. F. G. Burgess. In 1881, the ancient rectory which was much strained by its removal to the west end of the lot on Broad street, was taken down and a new brick one erected at the cost of between six and seven thousand dollars.

The Rev. Mr. McConnell and family had not occupied the new rectory three months when, having received a very urgent call to St. Stephens, Philadelphia, he finally and reluctantly accepted by the advice of Bishops Williams and Stevens, and left here in January 1882. He reports to the convention of that year four hundred families, thirty-five infant and three adult baptisms, with four hundred and seventy-five communicants.

The Rev. A. Douglas Miller was called to the rectorship, and began services here in February 1882, but had hardly been here a year when he received a call from California, which, being in conformity with a long cherished desire, he accepted, but kindly consented to remain till after Easter, leaving here the 22d of April 1883.

The Rev. J. Lewis Parks having received an unanimous call, commenced his rectorship in this parish June 10th 1883.

First Methodist Episcopal Church.

The only records of this church, if any were kept, have not been preserved. It would be interesting to note where the first meeting was held, and who were present, but there appears to be no one living at the present time who can give the information. As early as 1789, there were several communicants who held occasional services, and were supplied by the circuit preachers of the New London, Hartford, or New Haven districts. The first effort to organize a society here was in 1791, at which time Middletown was formed into a separate district, and two preachers were appointed to travel the circuit. It continued as a circuit until 1816, when Middletown became a station, or separate charge. The number of communicants in that year was 112. The establishment of the Wesleyan University, in 1830, added materially to the temporal as well as the spiritual growth of the church. In 1852, the number of the communicants was 430.

Rev. Jesse Lee was the first one who preached to an audience of Methodists in Middletown. This was in 1789. In 1790, Rev. Daniel Smith was one of two preachers appointed to form and travel the circuit. In 1791, John Allen and Daniel Smith were appointed; in 1792, Richard Swain and Aaron Hunt; in 1793, Joshua Taylor and Benjamin Frisbie; in 1794, Menzer Raynor and Daniel Ostrander; in 1795, Evans Rogers and Joel Ketchum; in 1796, Joshua Taylor and Lawrence McCombs; in 1797, Michael Coats and Peter Jayne; in 1798, Augustus Jocelyn and Ebenezer Stevens; in 1800, James Coleman and Roger Searles; in 1801, Elijah Batchelor and Luman Andrus; in 1802, Abner Wood and James Annis; in 1803, Abner Wood and Nathan Emory; in 1804, Ebenezer Washburn and N. Emory; in 1805, Ebenezer Washburn and Luman Andrus; in 1806, Luman Andrus and Zalmon Lyon; in 1807, W. Thatcher, R. Harris, and O. Sykes; in 1808, James M. Smith and Phineas Rice; in 1809, Noble W. Thomas and Coles Carpenter; in 1810, Oliver Sykes and Jonathan Lyon; in 1811, Zalmon Lyon and Jesse Hunt; in 1812, Aaron Hunt and Arnold Schofields; in 1813, Elijah Woolsey and Arnold Schofields; in 1814, William Jewett and Jonathan Lyon; the first preacher, after the charge became a station, was Rev. Thomas Thorpe, in 1816; Marvin Richardson, in 1817–18; William Jewett, 1819–20; Phineas Cook, 1821–22; Josiah Bowen, 1823–24; Ebenezer Washburn, 1825–26; Heman Bangs, 1827–28; Thomas Burch, 1829–30; Fitch Read, 1831–32; Bartholomew Creah, 1833–4; John C. Green, 1835; Charles K. True, 1836; Elisha Andrews, 1837–8; Francis Hodgson, 1839–40; Abiathar M. Osborn, 1841–2; Edwin E. Griswold, 1843–4; John L. Gilder, 1845; James Floy, 1846–7; Zephaniah N. Lewis, 1848; Moses L. Scudder, 1849–50; John M. Reid, 1851–53; E. L. Janes, 1853–4; J. B. Merwin, 1854–6; W. C. Hoyt, 1856–8; Daniel Curry, 1858–60; George W. Woodruff, 1860–2; George A. Hubbell, 1862–4; John Pegg jr., 1864–7; Joseph H. Knowles, 1867–70; Charles B. Sing, 1870–2; John S. Breckinridge, 1872–75; A. C. Eggleston, 1875–6; George L. Westgate, 1876–9; Robert Crook, 1879–82; A. H. Wyatt, 1882–4; William V. Kelley, 1884.

The first regular church organization met in 1804 and elected the following board of trustees: Samuel Frothingham, Josiah Starr, Timothy Powers, Jacob Eggleston, Maynard Franklin, Peleg Simmons, Oliver Prior, Augustus Jocelyn, Joshua Arnold. To the enterprise and energy of these individuals the church was mainly indebted for its first house of worship, which was erected in 1805. The building was of brick, 42 by 32 feet, situated on the north side of what is now Union Park. In 1828 the membership had increased to 178, and the society had outgrown its accommodations. A new edifice of brick was then erected on the same site, 75 by 55 feet, with an audience room 63 by 52, at a cost of $7,500. The financial weakness of the society led to the creation of a heavy debt, by having the church built partly on the stock plan, by which means the best seats became the property of individuals. Efforts were made in 1853, by Rev. E. L. Janes, the pastor, to liquidate the debt by subscriptions, and a sum of about $5,000 was raised. These efforts were continued, and other means adopted, by which the debt was transferred from the individual creditors to the savings bank, so that only three seats now remain as private property. In 1868 a subscription plan was started for the raising of $15,000, for the pur-

Digitized by Google

pose of erecting a parsonage, purchasing an organ, and paying off the church debt. The amount was made payable in eight instalments, extending over a period of four years. Over $16,000 was pledged, and the several objects were accomplished. The present membership of the church, including the university students, is upwards of 600.

The First Baptist Church in Middletown.

It would appear from the records of the Strict Congregational Church, now the South Congregational, that for some years, a few members entertained Baptist views, viz., baptism by immersion, and at a meeting of the church, Lord's day, August 9th 1795, the following vote was passed: "When any member of this Church shall renounce infant baptism, and embrace the Baptist principles and practice baptism by immersion, they shall be considered by that act as withdrawing their fellowship from this church, and we consider our covenant obligations with them as church members dissolved." Rev. Stephen Parsons, who had been pastor of the church for seven years, announced one Sabbath morning that he had embraced the opinions of the Baptists, and was immediately dismissed. At this time, Mr. Parsons was living in a house that had been provided for him by the church. It had been arranged that if he continued to labor with the church ten years, it should then become his property. In three years more it would have passed into his hands. No consideration of policy led him to conceal his views for an hour. He, with a number of his brethren and sisters who withdrew about the same time, were soon after baptized, and on the 29th of October 1795, a meeting was held in the house of a Mr. Doolittle, for the purpose of recognizing the church. Delegates from the Baptist churches in Meriden and Hartford were present, organizing the church with a membership of 11 persons, five males and six females, as follows: Stephen Parsons, Sarah Parsons, William Mark, Sabra Prout, Joseph Coe, Elizabeth Coe, Michael Braddock, Esther Barnes, Zacheus Higby, Thankful Hubbard, Abigal Hamlin.

Mr. Parsons, though not formally chosen pastor, continued his labors with the new church until the following spring, May 1796. The next Sabbath after the recognition of the church, he baptized two converts, Mr. Daniel Kelly and Miss Olive Arnold. The former has the distinction of being the first clerk of the church.

On the first Sabbath in January 1796, the ordinance of the Lord's Supper was observed for the first time. For about six years after, the church had no regular pastor, but was dependent upon supplies. While a detail of their experiences in these years would be of great interest to Baptists of to-day, space will not permit their record.

Sometime in 1803, Nehemiah Dodge became pastor of the church, and ministered to the church nearly two years. During his pastorate there were many additions to the church, many of them worthy of honorable mention if the limits of this article would allow.

During a greater part of the years 1805–6, the church was without a pastor, and in the records we find Brother Grant, and Brother E. Green served them, each of them preaching on alternate Sabbaths. Brother Enoch Green carried on the manufacture of cloth, working week days and preaching Sundays, as did many of God's ministers in those days.

In October 1806, Rev. Mr. Niles became pastor, but because of not receiving all the needed pecuniary support, was absent much of the time after the spring of 1807. In the meantime, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers.

In January 1808, Rev. Joshua Bradley, a graduate of Brown University, succeeded Mr. Niles as pastor, a man of great ability. He preached the first year half the time, Brothers Green and Grant supplying the rest. The first two years of Mr. Bradley's ministry were eminently successful, the membership now numbering 95.

The first year of the existence of the church, it was not only without a pastor, but without a stated place of public worship, meeting at the residence of Mr. Doolittle, the gristmill, swept out for the purpose, or the carriage factory on South Main street; and soon after Mr. Bradley came, the church voted to build a "Meeting House," which measured 53 by 38 feet.

In 1811, George Phippen, also a graduate of Brown University, was chosen pastor, and continued in that relation to the church for five years. About this time the new "Meeting House" was completed.

Rev. J. F. Bridges, a native of Colchester, became pastor of the church, and continued in that relation until October 2d 1818.

Levi Ball, the seventh pastor, preached until the spring of 1823, when James A. Boswell was invited to preach at a salary of $400 per year. By reason of failing health he was compelled to resign after scarcely a year's service.

Rev. Daniel Wildman preached, and in the winter of 1825, assisted by Elder Wilson, meetings were held that resulted in conversions and additions to the church.

In May 1825, John R. Dodge, of Manchester, Vermont, became the pastor. He was popular as a preacher, and the church grew in numbers and in strength. He resigned, August 5th 1827, and his labors closed with the church November 8th 1837, and the church was without a pastor till the following February, 1838, when Rev. John Cookson became pastor of the church. He tendered his resignation, May 5th 1839, to take effect in three months.

Rev. Thomas Wilkes supplied the pulpit until May 1840, when Rev. D. C. Haynes was called to the pastorate, and was installed in July 1840. Mr. Haynes was a native of Marblehead, Mass. It was during Mr. Hayne's pastorate that it was voted to build a new meeting house, and a committee was authorized to proceed with the erection of a house not to exceed, when completed, $3,000 over the subscription. None of the subscriptions were paid, and no money could be borrowed, and the scheme of building was given up for the present. During this year, 1841, the church numbered 242. Mr. Haynes resigned in October 1841, and was succeeded by

Digitized by Google

Rev. J. B. Cook. During the years 1841 and 1842, there was a revival in the church that added 65 to its members. The enterprise of building was entered upon with renewed zeal. Robert Paddock and wife gave $2,200 at the outset, and more than $5,000 before it was completed. A building committee was appointed, and the present church edifice, 56 by 76 feet, was built, at a cost of $12,500. Mr. Cook resigned April 23d 1843, and in August 1843, Rev. W. G. Howard became pastor. In the spring of 1846, with the assistance of Rev. Jabez Swan, a series of revival meetings were conducted that added 40 or more members to the church. February 24th 1847, the pastor sent in his resignation, and until October 1848, the church was without a settled pastor. Rev. B. N. Leach commenced his labors in the fall of 1848. Rev. Charles Ferguson assisted the pastor in revival services, and as a result about 50 persons were added to the church.

Mr. Leach was succeeded by Rev. Merriwether Winston, July 1851, and he preached until September 1852, and the church remained without a pastor until November 1853, when the Rev. Lester Lewis was chosen pastor, and labored faithfully for and with the church until his death, February 7th 1858.

Rev. J. C. Wightman commenced his labors as pastor, November 21st 1858, resigned in the spring of 1859, but was immediately and unanimously recalled. November 2d 1862, J. C. Wightman tendered his resignation which was accepted, and April 11th 1863, a call was extended to J. H. Silbert and he commenced his labors and ministered acceptably to the church until October 30th 1870. April 23rd 1871, a call was tendered Rev. S. S. Chase. The call was accepted but while on a visit to New Bedford, he was taken sick and died before he ever resumed the pastoral relation to the church. The church was without a pastor until November 10th 1872, when a call was extended to Rev. B. W. Barrows of Nepouset, Mass. The call was accepted and he commenced his labors at once and continued to labor successfully until June 13th 1880, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. The church depended upon supplies until March 13th 1881, when a call was tendered Rev. C. A. Piddock, of Springfield, Mass., the present pastor, which was accepted, and he commenced his work with the church immediately. The church now numbers 388 members.

First Universalist Church.

The first movement of any kind toward the formation of a Universalist society in the city of Middletown was by a circular dated November 10th 1829. Occasional services were held for a number of years previous to August 1838. At that time the State Convention was held in Middletown, and immediately after this meeting, viz., in September 1838, the society was organized.

Names of the persons who were signers and members of the society at its formation in 1838 or soon after: Augustus Cook, William Plumb 2d, Isaac Bacon, Joseph Coe, William S. Camp, Samuel Stearns, James T. Stratton, J. N. Nelson, S. S. Allison, Russell Hopkins, Horace Clark, James G. Turner, Seabury Belden, James E. Bidwell, Charles Norton, Samuel Bacon, Henry C. Harris, Benjamin Carter, William Douglas, Thomas Tolles, Jason Mildrum, Leveritt Dimock, Timothy Savage, Luther Bowers, Charles Brewer, Jefferson Bacon, Stephen Crittenton, Asa Hubbard, William Hendley, Edwin Stearns, William M. Ward, Lewis Adams, Elijah Crowell, Samuel Crowell jr., Joseph Bevins, Josiah Pratt, Henry Smith, Spicer Leonard, William Crandall, Joel B. Green, Josiah Scovill, Merrick Nelson, Horace Caswell, L. Parmelee, Joshua Stow, Alexander Keith, Richard B. Bailey, Reuben Chaffee, Stephen Shaddick, Ezra Coe, Asa Richardson, Benjamin Butler, William Stroud, Origen Utley, George Bacon, Talcott Smith, Benjamin F. Chaffee, James C. Beebe, A. R. Parshley, T. Manning jr., William F. Phillips, A. C. Arnold, A. C. Harris, W. G. Mack, I. H Arnold, William R. Smith.

The successive pastors have been: Lucius S. Everett, 1838 to 1841: Merritt Sanford, 1841 to 1844; Townsend P. Abell, 1844 to 1853; William H. Waggoner, 1853 to 1856; Cyrus H. Fay, 1856 to 1858; one year no pastor; George W. Quimby, 1859 to 1862; James E. Bruce, 1862 to 1865; part year no pastor; Eleazer S. Foster, 1866 to 1868; one year no pastor; Cyrus H. Fay, 1869 to 1873; J. Hazard Hartsell, 1873 to 1876; part year no pastor; Manly W. Tabor, 1877 to 1880; Frederick M. Houghton, 1880 to 1883, part year no pastor; Harrison Clossen, 1884, present pastor.

The present officers of the society are: W. K. Bacon, Giles Bishop, E. C. Hall; and J. E. Bidwell, clerk and treasurer.

The first and only church edifice was built in 1839 at an expense of $12,000.

The first superintendent of the Sunday school was Origen Utley. The present superintendent is Wallace K. Bacon, and Mrs. F. B. Chaffee is assistant superintendent.

African Methodist Episcopal Church.

The first meeting of this society was held in the house of George W. Jeffrey, under the direction of Rev. Mr. Martin, a Baptist minister, from New York. In 1828, Rev. James Anderson, a Methodist minister, from New Haven, organized the church, with the following persons as trustees: Asa Jeffrey, Joseph Gilbert, John Hamilton, Ebenezer De Forest, and George W. Jeffrey. A piece of land, a short distance west of Wesleyan University was purchased of Henry Paddock, and a church edifice, 39 by 31 feet, was erected, and dedicated in May 1830. The following conditions were attached to the deed conveying the property:

"And that no mistake may arise with respect to the construction of this instrument, my intention is that the premises shall be held for the erection of a place of public worship for the use of the association of colored persons whether legal or voluntary, who are generally known by the name herein before specified, and that the premises shall in no case be used for any other purpose than that of erecting such a place of public worship, and other necessary buildings connected therewith or relating thereto."

The society did not succeed in paying the indebtedness incurred for the erection of the building until 1850.

Digitized by Google

In 1867, by the removal of the edifice, an additional indebtedness of $900 was incurred which was gradually reduced, and in 1883 a bequest of $500 from Mrs. Rachel Penny left but a small amount remaining unpaid.

The society is at present under the jurisdiction of the New England conference of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, known as the "Zion Connection." The present membership is 30.

The Sunday school connected with the church is maintained principally by the students of Wesleyan University. The library contains 275 volumes.

St. John's (R. C.) Church.*

This church, which was organized in 1843, stands at the north end of Main street, in the city of Middletown, and together with the land belonging to it, which is chiefly used as a cemetery, extends nearly the whole length of St. John's street.

Religious services were held in Middletown by persons of this denomination, at irregular intervals, for a period of several years before the church was organized. About 1835, quite a number of Catholic families settled in and around Middletown. At this time there was a large demand for laborers in the Portland quarries, and here most of the men found employment. About one-half of their number located in Portland, and the rest were scattered around the city of Middletown, and that portion of the town which is now Cromwell. Being of a devout disposition, they immediately began to provide for religious services. The nearest resident Catholic priest at that time was Rev. Father McDermott, of New Haven, and the county of Middlesex fell within his missionary labors. He was accordingly notified of the little congregation which had been formed in Middletown, and in the summer of this year he visited the city, and celebrated the mass in a small house on East Court street, belonging to a gentleman by the name of Taylor. This was the first Catholic service ever held in Middlesex county.

The Rev. Father Fitton, who had recently succeeded Father McDermott at New Haven, visited Middletown once or twice in the fall of this year; but no settled arrangements had, as yet, been made to establish a regular mission in the place. In the spring of 1836, Rev. Peter Walsh, who had recently been stationed in Hartford, resolved to hold religious services at Middletown once a month. He visited the city one Saturday afternoon, but finding that the greater portion of the Catholics in this locality resided in Portland, he crossed the river and began to look about for a place in which to celebrate the mass. He was unable to secure a house, so he engaged a barn from one Captain Worthington, on the main street. The next morning, when he reached the place in company with his little congregation, he found the barn doors bolted, and for some reason, which was never made very clear to him, the owner refused him the use of the premises for religious purposes. Expostulations were vain and so the priest with his followers had to turn away. Father Walsh was just about to celebrate the mass under a large tree on the wayside, when a gentleman by the name of Joseph Myrick, who lived near Captain Worthington's residence, tendered the use of his dwelling to the worshippers. The offer was gratefully accepted, and the mass was duly celebrated. Mr. Myrick soon afterward joined the church, becoming the first convert in the county.

From this time till August 1837, services were held by Father Walsh at the house of Michael Ahern, just above Pecousett. In September of this year, the Rev. John Brady, who succeeded Father Walsh in Hartford, began his missionary labors here, and continued for four years to hold services monthly at Mr. Ahern's residence. The congregation now began to increase rapidly, and soon outgrew their quarters. The people, too, began to prosper materially, and felt themselves able to rent a house to be used solely for religious purposes. Accordingly, a small building, located in that part of Portland known as the Sand Bank, was secured of Thomas Condon, one of the first Catholic settlers in the county. The place was fitted up in a neat manner, and was occupied till the completion of the brick church in Middletown.

It was not long before even this temporary chapel proved too small for the constantly growing congregation. In 1843, therefore, Father Brady began to look about him for a site on which to erect a church edifice. At this time there were thirty men, most of them heads of families, in the parish. He spent several weeks in search of a suitable lot, but was unable to find one. He resolved to locate the church in Middletown, as most of the members were by this time residents there. One Monday morning he was visited by Mr. Charles R. Alsop, and surprised by an offer, at a very low figure, of the fine site where the church is now located. Father Brady accepted the terms at once and closed the bargain. A gift of $500 which was immediately made by a wealthy Catholic resident, Mrs. Richard Alsop, sufficed to pay for the land; and arrangements were at once made for the erection of a fair sized brick structure. But the labor of raising the necessary funds for the prosecution of this work, small as it might seem in after years, was very great. Father Brady visited many industrial centers for the purpose of making collections for the undertaking. The lively interest which the little congregation felt in the work greatly aided and encouraged him, and in a short time its success was assured.

In 1845 the number of male adults in the parish had grown from 30 to 100. They now felt themselves enabled to support a resident pastor. Accordingly, in this year, the Rev. John Brady, a nephew of the Hartford clergyman who had hitherto officiated, having recently been ordained, was stationed in Middletown.

The church was soon built and fitted up, and upon its completion it was found to be almost entirely free from debt. A cemetery was laid out in the large lot in the rear of the church, and every man or family who had contributed $20 to the building fund was given in return a burial lot in the cemetery.

*By D. J. Donahoe.

Digitized by Google

During the years intervening between 1845 and 1850, inclusive, hundreds of Catholic people settled in Middletown, Cromwell, and Portland, emigration from Ireland being very large in those years, and the demand for laborers in the Portland quarries having increased. The new church, therefore, was soon found too small for the increased attendance, and Father Brady immediately set to himself the task of erecting a magnificent structure which would answer the demands of the congregation for many years. The proprietors of the Portland quarries, seeing the need that existed for a larger church, and admiring the devotion of the people as well as the determination of the clergyman, made a generous offer of all the stone which would be needed in the erection of the new edifice. Almost every dollar which went to defray the expenses of building this new church was collected from members of the congregation. A burial lot in the cemetery was given to every person or family contributing $20, and half a lot to those who gave $10. In a short time nearly all the lots in the cemetery were taken up, and the church was in a fair way of being successfully built. It was for many years the largest and by far the most beautiful church in the city. The building is of Gothic architecture, and capable of comfortably seating an audience of one thousand persons.

In 1855, Father Brady was succeeded by the Rev. Lawrence T. P. Mangan, who remained in charge of the parish until November 1857. He was followed by the Rev. James Lynch, a man of ability and enterprise. Father Lynch remained in control of the affairs of the parish for a period of fifteen years, and during this time many extensive improvements and additions were made. In 1864, he had the tower completed, and had a large bell placed in the belfry. The whole interior of the church was overhauled, and a fine organ was placed in the loft. The church was frescoed in elegant style by William Borgett of Middletown. The frescoing, which is a masterly and artistic piece of work, deserves especial mention. The ceiling is in panels of rich Gothic design, of a light blue ground, with the various emblems of the passion of the Saviour painted in bold relief. The sanctuary arch and pillar capitals, as well as the arch over the altar, are richly gilded. Above the altar are the four Evangelists painted in motto style. On the east side of the altar are fine paintings of St. Peter and St. Paul; on the west side the Virgin and child, and St. John. On the east wall are paintings of St. Patrick and St. Bridget; on the west wall, the Holy Family. In 1879, the altar was remodelled and handsomely decorated by the same artist.

The cemetery at the rear of the church, being already too small for the needs of the congregation, Father Lynch purchased a large tract of land on Johnson street, from Michael H. Griffin, and in 1864 had it laid out as a cemetery. The land lying on the south of this tract was purchased in 1883 by the Rev. Denis Desmond, and laid out in an elegant manner for the same purpose, making a large and convenient graveyard, and one of the handsomest Catholic cemeteries in the State.

Almost from the first establishment of the church a parochial school was attached to it. It was opened in 1849, by Andrew A. Cody, a gentleman of a fine education, who had graduated the year previous from the classical college at Fermoy, in the county of Cork, Ireland. Mr. Cody acted as principal of this school from the start until his death which occurred in 1866. He held several important offices of trust, and became also a clever lawyer, but his best efforts were given to the school, which became, under his management, an important institution of learning. He was ably assisted during the greater part of the time by Isabella A. Fagan and Helen G. Fagan, two maiden sisters, the former of whom died in the same year in which the death of Mr. Cody occurred. From 1866 until 1872, the school was under the charge of the Board of Education, and became one of the public schools of the city. In May of the latter year, the parish resumed control of it, and it was taught by the Sisters of Mercy, a branch house of which order had been established in the parish on the 7th day of that month. A handsome convent building had been erected on the ground east of the parochial residence, and seven Sisters of Mercy had been invited by the Rt. Rev. Bishop McFarland to locate in the city. They came from St. Xavier's convent in the parish of Ennis, county of Clare, Ireland. They have met with great success, and performed many useful labors since the founding of their house in Middletown. So successful, indeed, have they been that they have been able to open two branch houses, one in Bridgeport, which was opened in March 1879, and the second in Fairfield, which was started in August 1882. Besides conducting the free school in the old school room, to which use the brick church has been put, they have also, from the first, maintained in the convent building a select academy for young ladies only, which has always been largely attended. A thorough general English course is pursued, and instructions are given in French, Latin, and music, and the Sisters in both schools have gained a well-deserved reputation as able educators in the branches taught by them.

The Rev. Edward J. O'Brien assumed charge of the parish early in 1873, Father Lynch having removed to Waterbury to fill the vacancy caused by the elevation of Father Hendricken to the Episcopacy of the Providence Diocese. Father O'Brien was succeeded in 1876 by the Rev. F. P. O'Keeffe, who also remained but a short time, being succeeded by the Rev. Denis Desmond, of Portland, in October 1881.

Father Desmond, who had recently erected a magnificent church and parochial residence in Portland, displayed his untiring energy by at once commencing great improvements on the church property in his new charge. A debt, which had been contracted in the erection of the convent house and the building of the church tower, still hung over the parish. The new pastor at once caused the old debt to be paid off. He then placed steam heaters in the church, convent, and parochial residence; new windows were set in the church, greatly adding to its beauty; the cemetery was enlarged and

Digitized by Google

beautified, as before stated; and many other extensive and very necessary improvements were made.

In conclusion there remains but to say that the Catholic population has increased so rapidly and steadily, that, since the establishment of the church, Portland and Cromwell have been set off as separate parishes, each being quite large, and the present population of the parish of Middletown numbers more than 4,200 souls. The people are remarkably devout, no less than 2,600 persons attending divine services each Sunday. The Sunday school, which is conducted by the Sisters of Mercy in the school room, is attended regularly by some 600 children. There are also a number of societies among the children and young ladies which tend materially to increase and promote the religious prosperity of the parish.

Christ Church (Episcopal).

The first movement in church work, in South Farms, was made by Mrs. Charlotte K. Fuller (wife of the Rev. Samuel Fuller, D. D., of the Berkeley Divinity School), who began a "Mothers Meeting" there in November 1868.

Early in the next year, the services of a lay reader were secured from the Berkeley Divinity School, and very soon a Sunday-school was established. Mrs. Robert T. Thorne united with Mrs. Fuller in opening a sewing school, which was prosperous. The first baptism was administered by Dr. Fuller, June 12th 1867, in a private house, where the first mission services were held. A vacant store was next prepared for a chapel, where Dr. Fuller first administered the communion to nine persons, on February 8th 1868. The parish was organized July 28th 1869, when the Rev. Robert T. Thorne was elected rector. A subscription had been raised for the erection of a chapel during that year, the mother church giving $867 collectively, and one individual thereof $5,000 in addition, placing it at once in an independent position. The building was consecrated July 29th 1869, by the bishop of the diocese. The Rev. R. T. Thorne resigned the rectorship, in 1877, and was succeeded by the Rev. G. Henry Smith. In 1879, the Rev. John Townsend, having come to Middletown to reside, took charge of the parish and still remains rector.

Reported to the convention of 1884: families, 44; communicants, 79; Sunday scholars, 80; with 9 teachers.

All Saints' Chapel.

A Sunday school was established by some of the ladies resident at Staddle Hill (which adjoins the city on its western boundary), early in 1870, in a private house there. The Rev. Walter Mitchell, at that time assistant to the rector of Holy Trinity, began services in the North District school house, on the evening of Advent Sunday, 1870. A lot was procured and the corner stone of All Saints' Chapel was laid in November 1875. The opening service was held August 17th 1876, by the Rev. Walter Mitchell, who had then become rector of the mother church. The chapel was consecrated on the 11th of January 1877, by Rt. Rev. John Williams, D. D. The services were continued here by the rectors of Holy Trinity and their assistants, the rector giving monthly, one Sunday service with the communion. Since there has been no assistant at the Parish Church, aid has been rendered by lay reading, and preaching by the Rev. Professors of the Berkeley Divinity School. There are now (1884) in this mission, 33 families, with 48 communicants, and 65 scholars in the Sunday school, not including the two Bible classes. The cost of the lot and chapel was $5,000.

Pameacha Mission.

As the southern portion of the city of Middletown has many German residents, lay reading was commenced there in that language about 1870. When the Rev. Walter Mitchell became assistant to the parish church, he often preached to them in German, and so continued to do after he became rector, as also did the Rev. A. D. Miller, who laboured faithfully among them. A Sunday school was established here in 1874 or 1875, which is still continued, having now (1884) fifty-five scholars, and eight teachers, with superintendent, and librarian for the library of 200 volumes. These services have been and are still conducted in a hired building prepared for the purpose. The past year this mission has received gifts of an altar, with suitable altar cloth, reading desk, and lectern.

Bethany Chapel.

This chapel is located at the corner of Butternut and Middlefield streets. The corner-stone was laid in the spring of 1878, and the building dedicated the following autumn. Previous to the erection of this chapel, a Sunday school was held in the school house of the Staddle Hill district; now there are Sunday school exercises in the chapel each Sabbath day, and preaching in the evening. H. H. Paine is the superintendent of the school, and supplies the pulpit.

South Farms Methodist Chapel.

This chapel was built in 1879, by the Methodist Church of Middletown. The funds for its erection were principally given by persons living in the vicinity. The land was donated by Mr. Jesse G. Baldwin, president of the board of trustees. The chapel is still under the control of the church. Regular services are held, and the attendance is about 100. There is a Sabbath school connected with the chapel having a membership of about 60.

Westfield Congregational Church.*

Westfield is a pleasant rural village located in the northern part of Middletown, about a mile from the Westfield Station, on the Berlin and Middletown Railroad. The inhabitants are a prosperous people, mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. The first settler is generally conceded to have been one Edward Higby, who settled there about 1720, and whose residence was at the foot of a bluff called "Higby Mountain." Other early settlers

*By Rev. John Elderkin.

Digitized by Google

were: Benjamin Atkins, Benjamin, Nathaniel, John, and Joseph Bacon, Joseph Cornwell, Joseph Doolittle, Samuel Plumb, and Daniel Roberts, from the first society in this town; John Warner, Israel, John, and Jeremiah Wilcox, from Cromwell; Joseph Clarke, from New Haven; Nathaniel Churchill, from Wethersfield; Edward and Josiah Boardman, from Glastonbury; David and Richard Dowd, Asahel Dudley, and Joseph Graves, from Guilford. In 1815, there were 81 dwelling houses in Westfield and 93 families. Early in 1852 there were 104 dwellings and 120 families. There were 84 deaths in the society during the ten years prior to 1852. The yearly mortality was as follows: In 1842, seven deaths; in 1843, nine; in 1844, three; in 1845, eight; in 1846, eight; in 1847, nine; in 1848, four; in 1849, seventeen; in 1850, seven; and in 1851, fourteen.

In 1766, a number of persons living in Westfield, but belonging to the first and second ecclesiastical societies, sent a memorial to the General Assembly, praying to be organized into a separate society; the petition was granted, and thus arose the fourth ecclesiastical society in Middletown. The first three names on that memorial were Edward Higby, Nathaniel Gilbert, and Benjamin Atkins. In 1773, this society built their first meeting house. It was 48 feet long and 30 wide. It stood where the present one stands. It was a plain structure, built in the style of those early times. There was no paint on the building at first, either inside nor out; and the only stoves used during winter were foot stoves.

On the 28th of December 1773, 21 persons from the first church and five from the second were organized into a church in Westfield by a council convened for that purpose.

At an adjourned session the next day, Rev. Thomas Miner, of Woodbury, a graduate of Yale College in 1769, was settled over the church and society, Rev. Noah Benedict preaching the sermon. Mr. Miner was a man of means, and dwelt in his own abode just west of the meeting house.

His salary was provided for on the plan of the old salary charter, and the first transaction recorded of the society was in 1787, and was in regard to that matter. At this early date there was a choir. There were also four school districts, which were under the supervision of the ecclesiastical society as late as 1801.

Mr. Miner being in feeble health towards the end of his ministry, other preachers were employed to assist him. Among these appear the names of Austin, David Bacon, the father of Dr. Bacon of New Haven, Samuel Goodrich, and Bela Kellogg. In 1817, he released the society from further pecuniary obligations, but continued to be their sole pastor till May 24th 1820, and their honorary pastor from that time till his death, which occurred April 28th 1826, and completed his entire pastoral of 52 years, 3 months, and 29 days. Mr. Miner was 88 years old when he died, and that was the number of persons admitted to the church by himself and others while he was sole pastor. He was buried in the cemetery bearing his honored name, by the side of many of his beloved people

May 24th 1820, Rev. Stephen Hayes of Newark, New Jersey, was installed colleague pastor, with the understanding that he should preach one-third of the time to the church in Middlefield and the remaining two-thirds to the church in Westfield, both societies obligating themselves to pay a similar proportion of $500 a year as salary, and help in the same way toward procuring a dwelling place for his family. The difficulty which arose just before calling Mr. Hayes was in securing a parsonage. This difficulty was at length overcome by the purchase of the house now occupied for that purpose, then, a brown, one story building. As the tax law had been annulled by the new Constitution of the State, in 1818, the pews had to be sold to defray the expenses of the minister's salary; and as fears were entertained that enough would not thus be raised, the subect of a ministerial fund was agitated. In 1823, just 50 years after the organization of the church, eighteen hundred dollars had been subscribed for this purpose. One of the subscribers was Rev. Chauncey A. Goodrich of New Haven, who at that time was preaching in the first society. A great loss was sustained to this fund when the Eagle Bank of New Haven, failed. During Mr. Hayes' pastorate, Dr. Miner, the son of Rev. Thomas Miner, made his will, bequeathing to the society a part of his estate; as he lived till 1841, not much was realized from this beneficent act.

Rev. Mr. Hayes was dismissed June 6th 1827. His pastorate continued a little over seven years, during which time 21 persons were admitted to the church.

It was nearly two years before the next pastor was installed. During the interval, the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, among whom were Rev's Bela Kellogg, Samuel Goodrich, Joshua L. Williams, Edward R. Tyler, Royal Robins, and Stephen Topliff. The last gentleman, who was a native of Willington and a graduate of Yale College in 1825, was installed May 27th 1829, Dr. Bacon preaching the sermon. When Mr. Topliff first came here, which was late in 1827, he found the church "very much scattered and run down, and but for the prayers of a circle of women that used to meet statedly for prayer, the church had well nigh broken up." Mr. Topliff went among the people, praying earnestly from house to house, and it was not long before, "contrary to all expectation, that old question, 'What must I do to be saved?' began to be agitated, and the whole aspect of the church was changed." Mr. Topliff was wholly consecrated to his work, and during his stated supply and regular pastorate there were several revivals, and many were gathered into the church. Mr. Topliff was dismissed September 25th 1838, having served this church as pastor nine years, three months, and three days, his entire ministry amounting to nearly, or quite, 11 years. He was afterward settled at Oxford. From there he moved to Cromwell, where he resided till his death. He never removed his membership from this church, and when he died his remains were brought here and laid to rest among the people of his early labors and love.

The fourth pastor was Rev. James H. Francis, a native of Wethersfield, a graduate of Yale College, class of 1826,

Digitized by Google

and of the theological department of that institution. Before he came here, he had been the pastor of the church in Dudley, Massachusetts, six years. He was installed in Westfield, December 2d 1840. In the autumn and winter of 1842, there prevailed quite an extensive revival, from the fruits of which a goodly number united with the church. Mr. Francis was dismissed June 11th 1845, having been pastor for four and one half years.

The fifth pastor was Rev. Lent S. Hough, a native of Wallingford. He received a classical education at Bangor, Maine, and studied theology both at Bangor and at New Haven. Before coming here, he had been pastor in Chaplin and North Woodstock, and stated supply in North Madison and in Bethel, Danbury. He began his labors in Westfield, in 1846, and after preaching about nine months was installed February 10th 1847. During his pastorate, in the year 1849, a new meeting house was built, at a cost of over $4,000. The old one had lasted three-fourths of a century. The new one was dedicated December 6th 1849.

During Mr. Hough's pastorate there was a general time of prosperity in the community. New school houses were built and new residences. Some improvements were made upon the parsonage and a conference house was secured. But the most blessed event of this pastorate was the revival of religion that took place in 1854. Mr. Hough was assisted by Rev. George Clark, an evangelist, and the Holy Spirit was poured out in a most copious manner. What a joyful scene was that when on the 4th of June 1854, 57 persons came forward into the aisles of the new church, and crowded around its altar to express their faith in their newly found Saviour!

Mr. Hough was dismissed March 31st 1863, having been pastor sixteen years, one month, and twenty-one days, and having labored with this people nearly seventeen years in all. One hundred and forty persons were added to the church during his ministry.

After leaving here, Mr. Hough preached a short time in Salem. His last pastorate was East Lyme. From there he moved to Rainbow, where he died.

Rev. A. T. Waterman was the sixth pastor. After preaching some time to this people, he was installed November 9th 1864. He was dismissed June 1st 1869, having served as pastor four and a half years. Quite a number of persons were added to the church during Mr. Waterman's pastorate. At his dismission, the council paid him the following tribute: "We take pleasure in commending the retiring pastor to the fellowship of the churches of our Master as a faithful and efficient laborer, an acceptable preacher of the word, a pastor of ripe experience and ardent devotion to the Salvation of Souls."

Mr. Waterman, after leaving here, preached a while in Kensington, and then at the West.

Rev. Edward T. Hooker was the seventh pastor. Mr. Hooker is the son of Rev. Dr. Hooker, who was professor at East Windsor, and afterward pastor at South Windsor. He was born in Bennington, Vt. He received his academical education at Phillips' Academy, Andover, and at Williams College. He studied theology at Chicago, and was ordained and installed at Broad Brook, June 17th 1868. He began his acting pastorate in Westfield, July 1st 1869, and closed it October 1st 1872, having labored here three years and three months. Several persons united with the church during Mr. Hooker's pastorate. Mr. Hooker went from here to the First Congregational Church in New Orleans. Many ties bind him to Westfield, and among them is that of a dear little child that fell asleep while his father was pastor here.

The ministers who have officiated since Mr. Hooker have been: Revs. John Elderkin, J. Webster Tuck, and Edwin C. Holman. The deacons of church have been: Nathaniel Boardman and Amos Churchill, chosen about 1779; Samuel Galpin, about 1794; Jedediah Wilcox, April 30th 1830; Selah Galpin, April 14th 1843; Asa Boardman, April 30th 1858; Elisha B. Wilcox, November 22d 1861; Pardon K. Fay and Benjamin Wilcox, October 30th 1868; Albert Bacon, January 12th 1873; and George W. Boardman.

The Sabbath school was started many years ago in a dwelling house just east of the church. It has been well supported, and still holds on its way.

During the first hundred years of this church 439 persons were members. Taking into consideration this hopeful fact, together with all the good work done in this neighborhood by this church, who can measure the results? Certainly, to God this community is greatly indebted for the works of love and salvation here wrought out by the church of Christ planted here so long ago.

The membership, January 1st 1884, was 104; 39 males and 65 females.

Westfield Baptist Church.

In 1804, the Strict Congregationalists of Westfield declared themselves Baptists, and were organized into a church which then numbered 12 members. Their pastor was Elder Josiah Graves. After his decease preachers labored among them by the names of Higby, Judd, Goodwin, Wakeman, Ballard, and Baty. In 1812, they built a meeting house in the western part of Westfield, 36 by 26 feet, and this building, in 1840, was moved near the location of the Miner Cemetery and repaired. The building stood on the land of one Goodwin, who was for a time a preacher of the Baptist denomination, but who subsequently became a Universalist. Afterward the church building was again removed and made a part of the japanning factory, where it remained until the fire of 1874, by which it was destroyed.

Westfield Methodist Chapel.

This chapel was built in 1881, and dedicated November 13th of that year. The society to which the chapel belongs is a branch of the Methodist church at Middletown, and was the result of a very successful revival season, when meetings were held at private houses in Westfield.

The members of the denomination in Westfield were organized into a distinct class, with David Church as their

Digitized by Google

leader. They are supplied every Sabbath with a preacher from the Wesleyan University.

The building is a neat unostentatious structure, 40 feet in length, and 26 feet in width.

The original members were: David Church, Lucy Ann Church, Lewis Doolittle, and Mrs. Lewis Doolittle. The class at present numbers 21 members.

A Sunday school was organized soon after the building of the chapel. David Church was the first superintendent, and still officiates in that capacity.

The Sabbath-school has a membership of about 25 pupils.

Union Chapel, Long Hill.

This building is situated in East Long Hill District. The building lot was a gift from Abijah Roberts. The deed bears date November 2d 1876. The chapel is used for Sunday school services, and for occasional religious services, by visiting ministers of the different denominations.

The officers are: Giles D. Holmes, president; Edwin J. Roberts, secretary and treasurer; John W. Tuttle, superintendent of Sunday school; E. J. Roberts, assistant superintendent; Benjamin Douglas, George W. Atkins, Charles R. Newell, Giles D. Holmes, Hiram Crowell, Horace A. Wilcox, Frank C. Hubbard, Ephraim Tuttle, and Edwin J. Roberts, trustees.

CEMETERIES.

The Old Cemetery.

The old cemetery, near the depot, at the junction of the Air Line and Hartford & Connecticut Valley Railroads, is one of the oldest in the county. It is familiarly known as the "Old Cemetery," and called by some the "Riverside Cemetery." It was laid out about 1650 and continued to be the only place of burial up to 1713. Tradition tells us that prior to this time the early settlers on both sides of the river were wont to bury their dead in this graveyard, but that in the winter of 1712–13 a funeral cortege bearing the body of a child came to the banks of the Connecticut and, finding it impassible, sadly retraced their steps and opened a grave on the east side, in the locality of the present quarries.

There have been some interments in this yard within the last twenty years. In May 1848, by a vote of the town, the title to this property was vested in the "North Burial Ground Association," where it has since remained.

The following inscriptions are from this ancient cemetery:

"Here's a cedar tall, gently wafted o'er
From Great Britain's Isle to this western shore,
Near fifty years crossing the ocean wide,
Yet's anchored in the grave from storm or tide.
Yet remember the body only here,
His blessed so fixt in a higher sphere.

"Here lies the body of Giles Hamlin, 'squir, Aged 67 years, who departed this life the first day of September, Anno Dom, 1689."

"N. W. CVTLER AGE IN THE 100 YER DIED IVNE THE 5, 1706"

"Here lies interred the body of Mary, the virtuous consort of Jabez Hamlin, Esq., and daughter of ye Hon'ble Christopher Christophers, Esq., of New London, who fell asleep April ye 3d, A. D. 1736, in ye 22d year of her age.

"So fair, so young, so innocent, so sweet,
So ripe a judgment, and so rare a wit,
Require at least an Age in one to meet;
In her they met, but long they could not stay,
'Twas gold too fine to mix without allay."

"In memory of Mr. Nathll Goodwin who was born in Boston Febey ye 24th 1672–3 departed this life March ye 7th N. S. 1753 upon his birthday in Middletown being just 80 years old."

"Here is interred the mortal remains of Dr. John Osborn. Ask nothing further, traveler; nothing better can be said, nor nothing shorter. Ob. 31st May, 1753, Æ. 40.—Life how short, Eternity how long."

It is said that a very pompous inscription was originally placed upon the monument, from which these words were taken, but that the son of Dr. Osborn, when he became of age ,caused it all to be erased, and substituted the above.

Dr. Osborn was an eminent physician, and a poet of some note. He was the author of the "Whaling Song," the first verse of which is—

"When spring returns with western gales,
And gentle breezes sweep
The ruffling seas, we spread our sails
To plough the wat'ry deep."

"In memory of Mrs. Desire, late wife of Mr. Abner Ely, died Sep. 1st, 1764, aged 48 years."

"A loving wife, and tender mother,
Left this base world to enjoy the other."

"Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Lucy Ann, wife of Com. Thomas Macdonough, and daughter of Nathaniel, and Lucy Ann Shaler. The richest gifts of Nature and Grace adorned her mind and heart; and at her death, Genius, Friendship and Piety mourned their common loss. She preceded her husband to the realms of glory only a few short months, having departed this life Aug. 9th 1825, Æ. 35. They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided."

"To commemorate the piety and virtues of Mrs. Louisa, wife of Lieut. Horace Sawyer, U. S. Navy, daughter of Nathaniel and Lucy Ann Shaler, who departed this life on Monday, 15th Dec. 1828, aged 24. This stone is erected by her husband.

"Thou art gone to the grave, but we will not deplore thee
Since God was thy refuge, thy ransom, thy guide;
He gave thee, he took thee, and he will restore thee,
And Death has no sting since the Savior has died."

Old Cemetery in Maromas.

There is an old cemetery in Maromas District, near the Connecticut River, below the Maromas Station on the Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad. This yard contains but a few graves; and it was used only a short

Digitized by Google

time for burial purposes. The oldest date recorded in the cemetery is that of 1708; and the latest interment designated by a tomb-stone was made in 1754. The time of layout is unknown.

Old South Farms Cemetery.

This cemetery, which is familiarly known as the "South Farms Burying Ground," was set apart for burial purposes by a vote of the town passed December 16th 1723.

It is located in the Farm Hill District, and lies contiguous to the "Farm Hill Cemetery." The first interment in this yard was that of the body of John Andrews who died in 1724.

From that date until about 1850 this was one of the principal burial places, as is proven by the great number of tombstones which mark the many graves of those,

"Whose name and age spelled by the unlettered muse,
The place of pomp and eulogy supply."

It is still used for burial purposes. Epitaphs:

"My Sun Is Set My Glass Is Run
My Candle's Out My Work Is Done."

"In youth she lived betimes the best of lives,
For nine years and four months the best of wives."

The present officers are: Henry C. Johnson, treasurer; Abner Roberts, secretary; Samuel Harris, Elijah Tryon, Langdon Johnson, trustees.

Washington Street Cemetery.

This cemetery is located in the city of Middletown, corner of Washington and Vine streets, and was laid out by a committee appointed by the town in December 1739. About 1830 it was enlarged by an inclosure of a portion of the street on the north side.

At present it is in an extremely dilapidated condition. It seems strange that while few if any cemeteries in the State evince more scrupulous care than Indian Hill, this old necropolis where, "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep," is a sadly neglected spot. Many of the tombstones are so buried beneath weeds and poisonous undergrowth that it is almost impossible to read the inscriptions thereon.

The following are a few of the obituary records in this grave-yard.

"Sacred to the Memory of the Rev'd Walter Cranston, late Rector of Christ Church, Savannah, Geo: who departed this life, the 25 of July 1822, in the 33 year of his age.

"He was born at Newport, Rhode Island,the 12 of Dec. 1790, & educated at Harvard University. Distinguished for his benevolence, his learning & his piety, he died, as he had lived, respected and beloved.

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

"In Memory of Mr. David Doud, Who after He Served His Generation, He Gave his Friends A Good Exortation & Died In Hope of Eternal Salvation, August 17th 1775 in ye 28 Year of His Age."

"Here lies the Body of Mr. William Bartlit who Departed this life October ye 10th int 1741 Aged about in 70 Years. The first Interr'd In this Yard."

This grave is near the center of the cemetery, on the left hand side of the aisle passing southward, about five rods north of the old fashioned monument which marks the resting place of Capt. Daniel Clark.

"Stop fellow mortal as you pass this way!
Read and contemplate on your final doom
I once like you was animated clay
And you like me must slumber in the tomb."

"Reader think on these things
Life how short. Death how sudden. Eternity how long.
Some hearty friend shall drop a tear On our dry bones and say
These once were strong as mine appear
And mine must be as they."

The New Maromas Cemetery.

The Maromas Cemetery, now in use, was laid out by a vote of the town in January 1766.

Cemetery in North District, No. 2.

The old cemetery in the southwestern part of the North District No. 2. is a public yard; but the time of lay out is unknown. The oldest inscription is that on the tombstone of Edward Boardman, bearing the date, 1772.

The Mortimer Cemetery.

The old part of this cemetery was given to the inhabitants of the First Society by two conveyances, the earlier dated June 6th 1778, and the later October 6th 1781, and granting, respectively, one acre, and one hundred and thirty rods. This tract of land ran westerly from the Mortimer tomb thirty-four rods. In 1830, an addition was made to the burial field by Martha Mortimer Starr; and in 1849, it was still further enlarged by William S. Camp. The western portion of the cemetery has been cut off and discontinued by the lay out of North Pearl street.

Cemetery in South District, No. 4.

In April 1793, Samuel Plum gave to the inhabitants of Westfield Parish a tract of land for burial purposes. Some bodies were interred in this yard; but it was abandoned about 1825–30 because of the watery nature of the soil. The ground is located in the northeastern part of the South District, No. 4.

The Old Westfield Street Cemetery.

This cemetery is located in the first district, near the village of Westfield. There is now seldom if ever an interment in the yard, and it is in a very dilapidated condition. Some of the graves have been opened and the bodies formerly interred therein transferred to other cemeteries. There but are two monuments in this ancient yard. One of these was erected to the "Memory of Giles Wilcox who died Oct. 23, 1838 Æ. 89;" also his wife Rachel, "who died Sept. 4, 1828 Æ. 74."

The other marks the resting place of William F. Boardman, who died June 17th 1847, aged 34, and Lucy Ann his wife, who died October 21st 1843, aged 29.

Both of these monuments bear the scriptural quotation:

Digitized by Google

"Be ye also ready for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh."

Indeed, one might well call this the cemetery of epitaphs, for they are to be found on every hand.

Deacon Joseph Graves was buried in this place. He died February 24th 1855, age 76.

His epitaph is:

"If an honest man is the noblest work of God
Then His noblest work now lies beneath this sod."

The tomb of Elder Josiah Graves is in this cemetery, and the inscription on the unostentatious stone that marks his sepulchre is as follows:

"In Memory of Elder Josiah Graves, Pastor and founder of the first Free Will Baptist Church in the State of Connecticut, who died July 24, 1825 Æt. 50.

"'I have fought a good fight
I have finished my course
I have kept the faith.'"

Miss Loly H. Graves, "an amiable and accomplished young" lady, died in 1825, aged 19. She is buried near Elder Graves, and beside her tomb is that of Amos Tryon, her intended, whose decease occurred the same year.

In the rear of this old cemetery, near a sombre pine, is a small grave-stone on which are inscribed the following words:

"Sacred to the memory of Polly, wife of Capt. Daniel Bacon, of Unadilla, N. Y. who died Sept. 28, 1826, AE. 45.

"From Unadilla she did come
To help her feeble body some
Her soul departed to its flight
To dwell in everlasting light."

This burial ground was granted by Calvin and Joseph Cornwell 2d, to the Westfield School Society in November 1820.

The Miner Cemetery.

The Miner Cemetery is located on a sightly eminence a few rods west of the Methodist chapel. Rows of fine trees, with their evergreen foliage, bound the cemetery on every side, and contribute much to its picturesque beauty. The land was originally given to the Congregational Society of Westfield, by Thomas Miner, but in 1860 it was conveyed to the Miner Cemetery Association, which was formed in 1859.

There are in this cemetery 19 monuments, bearing the following names: Kenyon, Cornwell, Smith, Norton, Topliff, Bacon, Hollister and Bowers, Sawyer, Galpin, Root, Coe and Plumb, Bailey, Graves, Sloper, Miner, Doolittle, Addis, Boardman, and Williams.

The Kenyon monument bears the following inscription:

"Eugene W. Kenyon, Co. B, 14 Reg. C. V. Died at Washington, Dec. 31, 1862, Æ. 20."

The Smith lot is ornamented with an elegant marble monument, near which is a substantial slab of sandstone that marks the grave of John Smith, the originator of the japanning business in this country. He died November 20th 1859, aged 68.

The Topliff monument marks the grave of Rev. S. Topliff, third pastor of the Westfield Congregational Church. Born November 9th 1796; died August 7th 1875.

The Bacon monument is inscribed on one side as follows:

"Ebenezer Bacon, Born Oct. 2, 1789, Died Dec. 20, 1881. Lavinnia, His wife, was murdered Sep. 24, 1843, Æ. 47. Clarissa, His 2nd wife, Died Mar. 20, 1865, Æ. 76."

The Miner monument is made of freestone, and bears the following inscriptions:

"Thomas Miner M. D., Donator of Property to the Fourth ECC. Society, Died Apr. 23, 1841, Æ. 63."

"Rev. Thomas Miner, First Pastor of the Cong. Ch. in Westfield, died Apr. 28, 1826, Æ. 88."

"Dolly Miner, Relict of Rev. Thomas Miner, died June 5, 1828, Æ. 88."

"Gilbert Miner, Died June 17, 1821, Æ. 39."

On the Doolittle Monument is the following:

"John K. of Co. K, 8 Reg. C. V. Died of wounds received at the Battle of Antietam, Oct. 10, 1862, Æ 22."

There are in the western part of the cemetery two graves marked by ancient tombstones, bearing respectively the following inscriptions:

"In Memory of Mr. Samuel Plum who died July 15th A. D. 1794 Aged 84.

"The grave is now my home
But soon I hope to rise
Mortals behold my tomb
Keep Death before your eyes."

"In Memory of Patience Plum wife of Samuel Plum who died Jan'ry 10th A. D. 1793 in the 81st Year of her Age.

"Come now and see as you pass by
As you are now so once was I
As I am now so you must be
Prepare for Death and follow me."

These bodies were evidently brought from some other graveyard, for the first interment in the Miner Cemetery was that of Mr. John Smith, which occurred in 1859.

The cemetery was enlarged in 1876.

Cemetery in West District, Number 3.

This lot was given in 1831, by Joseph Wilcox to Hosea Goodrich and others to be used for burial purposes. Interments are at present made therein.

Indian Hill Cemetery.

The Indian Hill Cemetery Association was organized June 11th 1850, under a general act of the Legislature passed in 1841. The capital stock was $5,000. About 40 acres, on what is known as Indian Hill, were purchased by the company. The first officers were: Samuel Russell, president; Samuel D. Hubbard, vice-president; Thomas J. Brower, Secretary; Joseph Taylor, treasurer. The directors were: Ebenezer Jackson, Austin Baldwin, Charles R. Alsop, Jesse G. Baldwin, Thomas Addison, Clark Elliott, Stephen Brooks. The corner stone was laid July 23d 1850, by Dr. Horatio Stone. The cemetery was formally dedicated September 30th 1850. The

Digitized by Google

grounds were beautifully laid out, and several expensive and elegant monuments now adorn the cemetery. The present officers are: Jesse G. Baldwin, president; Joseph W. Alsop, M. D., vice-president; Stephen B. Davis, secretary and treasurer. The directors are: Jesse G. Baldwin, Aaron G. Pease, E. F. Sheldon, Charles E. Jackson, O. Vincent Coffin, George W. Harris, Samuel T. Camp, and Arthur B. Calef. A beautiful memorial chapel stands near the main entrance. This chapel was erected in 1867, by Mrs. Samuel Russell in memory of her deceased husband, and is used for burial services.

Farm Hill Cemetery.

The Farm Hill Cemetery Association was formed in 1853, under the general act relating to burying grounds and places of sepulture. The corporators were: Asa Hubbard, Isaac Roberts, Alfred Hubbard, Elisha S. Hubbard, Samuel C. Hubbard.

Asa Hubbard was the first president, and Alfred Hubbard the first secretary.

The first interment in this cemetery was that of Joseph Warren Johnson who died September 30th 1853.

The yard is located on a beautiful eminence in the Farm Hill District, and lies adjacent to the South Farms Burying Ground.

Asa Hubbard was the first president of the association.

Pine Grove Cemetery Association.

This corporation was organized under the law of Connecticut relevant to burial grounds in 1870.

The corporators were: Gaston T. Hubbard, Wilbur F. Burrows, Alfred Hubbard, Robert P. Hubbard, and Buckley N. Hedges.

The cemetery is located in the East Long Hill District.

PROMINENT MEN.

Rev. Samuel Stow.

Rev. Samuel Stow came to Mattabesett in 1651. He was the youngest of the four sons of John and Elizabeth Stow, who "arrived at New England the 17th of the 3d month ano 1634," and was then twelve years of age. He graduated in the first class of Harvard College, 1645, studied for the ministry, was employed in Massachusetts for a time, and on his removal here became the founder and pastor of the "First Ecclesiastical Society" in this city, and was recognized by the General Court as "their engaged minister," as recorded in volumes of the Colonial Records.

In March 1669 he made an appeal to the General Court (still extant) to settle differences that had arisen between him and his people, which resulted thus:

"That the people of Middletown are free from Mr. Stow as their engaged minister. 2dly. That the people of Middletown shall give to Mr. Stow L'rs Testimonial as drawn up by the worshipfull Governor in ye Courte. And Mr. Stow is not infringed of his liberty to preach in Middletown to such as will attend him, until there be a settled minister there. It is *ordered by this Court*, that ye people Middletown shall pay unto Mr. Stow for his labour in ye ministry the year past £40, which is to be paid unto —— by the 10th of April next."*

* Trumbull's Colonial Records, Vol. I, pp. 361, 362.

He continued his work in various places, and founded churches. In 1680, twenty persons from Simsbury petitioned the Legislature thus: the petitioners "having knowledge and tryall of Mr. Samuell Stow in ye labours of ye Word, & doctrine of ye Gospell, manifest their desire, for his continuance, to be a Pastor and Watchman over our Souls and ye Souls of ours, and ask ye countenance of the General Court to their settlement and order;" which petition was granted and the order given.*

He married Hope Fletcher, the daughter of William Fletcher, of Chelmsford, Mass. With the exception of John, his oldest son, born at Charlestown, Mass., June 16th 1650, his children were all born here.† After his retirement from the work of the ministry, he wrote several books for the press, one of which was probably the earliest history of New England, and is not now known to be extant, another on the conversion of the Jews, all of which appear in the inventory of his estate. He held during his life, 1374 acres of land, some of which he deeded to his children, of some he gave instructions in his will that it be sold, and the proceeds be used to present a Bible to each of the numerous young men among his kindred bearing his name. He also bequeathed a large tract in Newfield and Westfield to the town, and thus laid the foundation of the first free schools here, an example which was followed by Nathaniel White and Jasper Clements. These bequests combined are the source of the present town school fund.

As his two sons died without male heirs, the name of Stow is extinct in his line, but the standing of his descendants at this day shows the fulfillment of the promise of "the jealous God" who "sheweth mercy unto thousands of them that love him and keep his commandments."

He died at Middletown, May 8th 1704, aged 82. The table monument in the Riverside Burying Ground, supposed to be his, is devoid of any inscription, time and the elements combined having left the surface smooth.

Hon. Giles Hamlin.

Hon. Giles Hamlin, ancestor of the early and very respectable family of that name, came from some part of England, and became a resident of Middletown, probably in 1650. He was probably a seafaring man. He was the first person admitted to the communion of the church under Rev. Mr. Collins, and was elected to the Colonial Council in 1685, and annually thereafter till his death, except during the usurpation of Andross. He died in 1689.

Hon. John Hamlin, eldest son of Giles, inherited the sterling qualities of his father, and served the public for a much longer period. He was an assistant, from 1694 to 1730. In 1715 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Hartford, and

*Col. Rec. Vol. III, p. 101.

†His home lot consisted of five acres, situated on the northwest corner of Main and Washington streets, running west on the lust-named to what is now Pearl, or near there, and the remainder on Main street.

Digitized by Google

from 1716 to 1721, he was an assistant judge of the Superior Court. He died in 1733, at the age of 75.

Hon. Jabez Hamlin, son of John, was held in equally as high esteem as were his father and grandfather, and was still more extensively employed in public life. He was early made a colonel of militia, and was in the commission of the peace in 1733 or 1734, and was a justice of the Quorum from 1745 till 1754. He was a judge of the Hartford County Court from 1754 till 1784, was judge of the Court of Probate from 1752 till 1789, and mayor of the city of Middletown from its incorporation till his death. He was annually elected an assistant from 1758 till 1767. Although he supported an unpopular measure, such was his personal popularity that he was at once sent as a representative to the Assembly and was made speaker of the House, a position which he continued to occupy till he was returned to the Council in 1773. He died in 1791, at the age of 82.

Commodore Thomas McDonough.

Although not a native of Middletown, the alliance of Commodore McDonough with the family of a prominent citizen, Nathaniel Shaler, gives this town a right to claim him as one of its sons.

Thomas McDonough was born in the county of New Castle, Delaware, in 1783. He became a midshipman in the navy at the age of 17, and was with the American fleet in the Mediterranean, where he took part in the destruction of the frigate *Philadelphia*, which had been captured by the Tripolitans, and the capture of a Tripolitan gun-boat. His gallantry in these affairs led to his promotion to the rank of lieutenant.

No noteworthy event in his life occurred between the Tripolitan war and that of 1812, except that he had been made a captain. In that year he took the command of the United States force on Lake Champlain, and carried the army of General Dearborn into Canada without encountering opposition from the British force. No active operations occurred on the lake till the autumn of 1814, though both parties were busily employed in strengthening their naval forces.

On the 11th of September in that year, the celebrated battle between the two naval forces took place in front of Plattsburg. The British squadron, which was superior in force, was commanded by Commodore Downie, and that of the Americans by Captain McDonough.

It is unnecessary to give here a description of this battle, which lasted two hours and twenty minutes, and during which the ships of the commanders, the *Confiance* and the *Saratoga*, were the principal objects of attack. The former was hulled 105 times, and the latter received 55 shots, principally twenty-four pounders, in her hull.

"The personal deportment of Capt. McDonough in the engagement, like that of Capt. Perry in the battle of Lake Erie, was the subject of general admiration. His coolness was undisturbed throughout all the trying scenes on board his own ship, and although trying against a vessel of double the force and nearly twice the tonnage of the *Saratoga* he met and resisted her attacks with a constancy that seemed to set defeat at defiance. The winding of the *Saratoga*, under such circumstances, exposed as she was to the raking broadsides of the *Confiance* and the *Linnet*, especially the latter, was a bold, seamanlike, and masterly measure, that required unusual decision and fortitude to imagine and execute. Most men would have believed that, without a single gun on the side engaged, a fourth of the people cut down, and their ship a wreck, enough injury had been received to justify submission; but Capt. McDonough found the means to secure a victory in the desperate situation of the *Saratoga*."

Though he had been honored before he was still more highly honored after this battle. Congress voted him a medal, and different States and towns complimented him by gifts. The State of New York gave him a thousand acres of land, and the State of Vermont, two hundred, situated in full view of the lake, near the scene of his victory. The Legislature of New York also voted him a splendid sword, and another, costing $1,300, was presented to him by the officers and seamen whom he had commanded in the Mediterranean. The State of Delaware also presented him with a massive silver tea set, on which was a suitable inscription. He was promoted for his services in this action.

Commodore McDonough continued in the naval service till near the time of his death. His last cruise was in the Mediterranean, in command of the old frigate *Constitution*, in 1825. By reason of failing health he resigned the command of that vessel, and embarked from Gibraltar in October 1825. On the 10th of the next month he died at sea. His remains were brought to New York, and thence to Middletown, where they were interred in the old cemetery, near the bank of the Connecticut River. A modest marble monument marks the place of his interment.

William L. Storrs.

William Lucius Storrs was born in Middletown, Connecticut, March 25th 1795, graduated at Yale College in 1814, and adopted the law as a profession. He was a member of the State Assembly in 1827, 1828, 1829, and 1834, serving as a speaker in 1834. He was a member of Congress from Connecticut from 1829 to 1833, and again from 1839 to 1840. In June 1840, he resigned to accept the appointment of associate judge of the Court of Errors. In 1846, he was appointed professor of law in Yale College, and served in that capacity till 1847. In 1856, he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Errors, and held that position until his death in Hartford, June 25th 1861.

Henry R. Storrs.

Henry R. Storrs, elder brother of William L., was born in Middletown in 1785 or 1787, and graduated from Yale College in 1804. He practiced law some years at Utica, N. Y., and during his residence there was a representative in Congress from 1819 to 1821, and again from 1823 to 1831. After leaving Congress, he removed to the city of New York, where he became very eminent in his profession. He was possessed of extensive aquirements, uncommon powers of discrimination, and great logical exactness. He was a powerful elocutionist and as a debater in Congress he stood conspicuous in the first rank. He died at New Haven, July 29th 1837.

Digitized by Google

James T. Pratt.

James T. Pratt was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1805, and was bred a farmer, which occupation he followed. He served in the Connecticut Legislature; and was a representative in Congress from that State from 1853 to 1855. He was also a delegate to the "Peace Congress" of 1861.

Rt. Rev. John Williams, D.D., LL.D.*

Rt. Rev. John Williams, D.D., LL.D., was born in Old or North Deerfield, Mass., August 30th 1817. He was the only child of Ephraim Williams, a lawyer and author of the first volume of the Massachusetts Reports, and of Emily (Trowbridge) Williams. His parents were Unitarians and he was educated in that faith. He attended school at the academy in his native town, which was considered an excellent school, and later was sent to Northfield, where there was an academy with a high reputation. In 1831, he entered Harvard College, where he remained two years. Here he had an intimate friend, afterward Rev. Benjamin Davis, and in consequence of discussions with him and of careful study of the prayer book, he determined to connect himself with the Episcopal Church. In consequence of the change he wished to be transferred to a church college. Accordingly, with the cordial consent of his father, he left Harvard and entered what was then Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford. This brought him into relations with Bishop Brownell, who had resigned the presidency of the college in 1831, and who continued to live in Hartford and take an active interest in the affairs of the college, and with the Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis, then one of its professors. He graduated in 1835. In the autumn of that year, having become a candidate for Holy Orders, he entered the Theological Seminary in New York, but after a short time was called home by the illness of his father and remained with him until his death. Then, after a little delay in Hartford, he came to Middletown to resume his theological studies with the Rev. Dr. Jarvis, who had become rector of Christ Church (now the Church of the Holy Trinity) in that city. Having completed his studies, he was ordained deacon, together with his friend Abner Jackson (afterwards successively a tutor and a professor in Trinity, and president, first of Hobart, and then of Trinity College) by Bishop Brownell in the church at Middletown, September 2d 1838. After his ordination he continued a tutor in Trinity College, a position which he had taken in 1837, until 1840. Being still below the canonical age of 24 required for ordination to the priesthood, he went abroad with his mother for a little less than a year, spending most of the time in England and Scotland, although he also made a short visit to Paris.

On his return he became assistant to the Rev. Dr. Jarvis, at Middletown, for one year, and in 1842 was called to the rectorship of St. George's Church, Schenectady, N. Y. In 1848, he was elected president of Trinity College and removed to Hartford. Bishop Brownell was now advanced in years, and in 1851, when he was already past "three score years and ten," it became necessary to elect an assistant Bishop. The choice fell with unanimity upon Dr. Williams, and he was consecrated in St. John's Church, Hartford, October 29th 1851. The increasing infirmity of Bishop Brownell threw upon him nearly the whole work of the diocese, but he nevertheless retained the presidency of Trinity College two years longer, finally resigning in 1853.

During his presidency, and chiefly through his personal exertions, the very small endowment of the college was considerably increased. When he resigned the office of president, he still retained that of vice-chancellor, becoming chancellor, *ex-officio*, on the death of Bishop Brownell, and his active interest in the welfare of the college has never flagged. He still continues to lecture on history to each of the two upper classes.

In the year 1854, he removed to Middletown with his mother, and has since lived there. The occasion for this change of residence was the incorporation of the Berkeley Divinity School, for which Middletown was considered the most suitable location. This school had grown out of a theological department of Trinity College which existed during his presidency. On the establishment of the Divinity School he became its dean, and has ever since taken his full share in the instruction of its students, in addition to his abundant labors as bishop of a rapidly developing diocese.

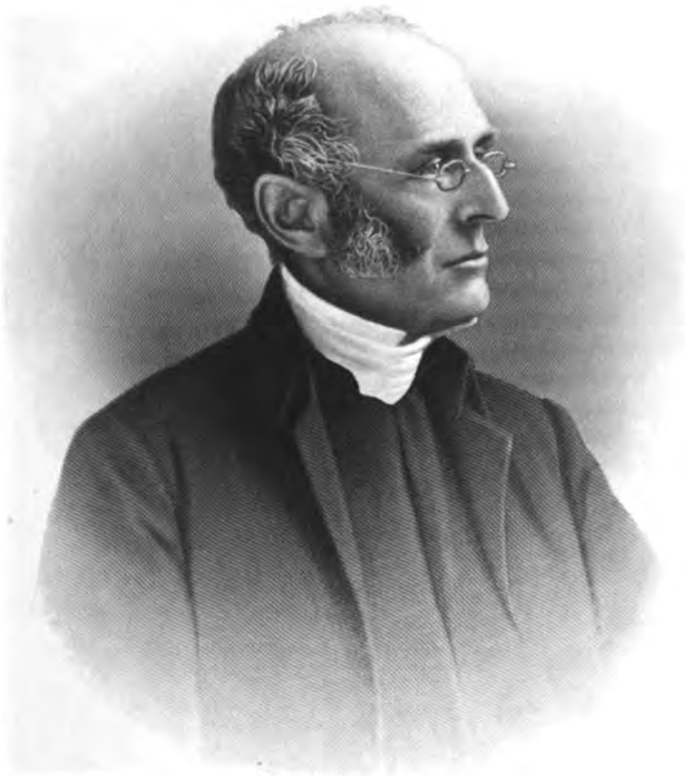
January 13th 1865, Bishop Brownell died and Bishop Williams became the sole bishop of the diocese. He has lived to see a remarkable development of its strength and vigor under his able administration. The number of its parishes has increased by one-half, while that of its clergy has grown in a still larger ratio; the number of families connected with it has nearly doubled, and that of its communicants has more than doubled; the average annual number of baptisms has also doubled, while the confirmations have more than doubled. The various institutions of the diocese have been correspondingly strengthened, and several important ones have been established and grown to a vigorous manhood. There have also been founded, in connection with the various parishes, a number of charitable institutions, such as homes for the aged and infirm, and for orphans. The contributions for parochial and benevolent purposes have multiplied thirty fold.

Honorary degrees of S. T. D., or D. D., were received from Union College in 1847, from Trinity in 1849, from Columbia in 1851, and from Yale in 1883; that of LL.D. was conferred by Hobart College in 1870.

The Bishop's mother died in 1872, on the day of the ordination of the graduating class of the Berkeley Divinity School. With that faithfulness at once to filial and to official duty which has characterized his whole life, the Bishop remained at her side during the early part of the service, giving directions that he should be summoned when his official duty began. Before that moment arrived, Mrs. Williams had passed to her rest, and the Bishop, having watched her latest breath, entered the

*By Rev. Frederic Gardiner, D.D.

Digitized by Google



Jno. Williams.

Digitized by Google

Jos. R. F. Mansfield

Digitized by Google

Chancel to bestow the authority of the ministry upon the young men whom he had trained for its duties.

According to the rule prevailing from the organization of the Episcopal Church in this country, the oldest of the bishops in the order of consecration has always been the Presiding Bishop in the Church. In the growth of the Church this office, which was at first one of little more than formal honor, has gradually become of considerable responsibility and importance. At the General Convention of 1883, the rule was so far changed that Bishop Williams, being then fourth in order of seniority, was chosen chairman of the House of Bishops and "Assessor" (a new office) to the Presiding Bishop. He thus became practically the recognized head of the American Episcopal Church.

This short notice of one of the most honored of the citizens of Middlesex, and of Connecticut, and one of the most prominent of the members of the Episcopal Church in America cannot fitly be closed without mention of an incident of historic interest. After the close of the war of the Revolution, the American Church applied to the English Church for the consecration of bishops. Dr. Samuel Seabury was the one chosen by the Church in Connecticut, and sent to England for this purpose. It was found, however, that the connection of the Church in England with the State interposed serious obstacles to the granting of the request. After long negotiations and tedious delays, of the successful termination of which there seemed little hope, Dr. Seabury, in accordance with his instructions, finally turned to the Church of Scotland, and was duly consecrated at Aberdeen, November 14th 1784. This event supplied the American Church with the long desired Episcopacy, and was a turning point in the negotiations by which two other bishops (White and Provoost) were consecrated in England, February 4th 1787, and a third (Madison), September 19th 1790. Bishop Seabury, however, was the first Presiding Bishop of the American Church. It was deemed eminently fitting that the centennial anniversary of his consecration should be observed at Aberdeen, and Bishop Williams, with several of the other bishops, and with several of the clergy of Connecticut, were present by invitation on the occasion. Bishop Williams, as the direct successor of Bishop Seabury, and as the representative of the American Church, preached the especial sermon of the anniversary, and spent several months in England and Scotland.

Gen. Joseph K. F. Mansfield.

The ancestry of General Mansfield were of English extraction. They appear among the most distinguished names in the early settlement and history of the colonies. He was the son of Henry Stephen Mansfield and Mary Fenno, daughter of Ephraim Fenno, of Middletown, Conn. Henry Stephen Mansfield was born at New Haven, Conn., February 1st 1762. On the 3d of August 1786, he married Mary, daughter of Ephraim Fenno, by whom he had six children: Henry Stephen, born May 26th 1785; John Fenno, born January 9th 1788; Mary Grace Caroline, born June 4th 1792; Grace Totten, born February 13th 1799; Hannah Fenno, born February 24th 1801; Joseph King Fenno, born December 22d 1803.

The second son, John Fenno, was in command of a company of light infantry from Cincinnati, under General Hull, in the War of 1812, and shared the disaster of his disgraceful surrender. Upon his release, while crossing Lake Erie, he contracted a fever, and, soon after his return to Cincinnati, died at the house of a friend, not of fever alone, but of a broken heart.

Joseph King Fenno, the subject of this sketch, was born in New Haven, Conn. In 1817, he entered the Military Academy at West Point, and graduated with high honors in 1822, being second in his class. In accordance with regulations governing the appointment of cadets to the corps of engineers, Cadet Mansfield was, on the 1st of July 1822, appointed brevet second lieutenant of engineers. Army promotions at that time were slow; and he did not receive his commission as first lieutenant until 1832. In July 1838, he was promoted to the rank of a captain, and on the outbreak of the Mexican War was intrusted with the responsible part of chief engineer of the army commanded by Major-General Taylor during the years 1846 and 1847.

In the defense of Fort Brown, which was attacked on the 3d of May and heroically defended until the 9th, Captain Mansfield was particularly distinguished and received the brevet of major for his services.

In the three days conflict at Monterey, 21st, 22d, and 23d of September 1846, Major Mansfield again distinguished himself, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant and meritorious conduct. At the storming of Monterey, he was severely wounded, but in five months after, February 1847, he was again at his post, being brevetted colonel for gallant services in the battle of Buena Vista, February 23d 1847.

In 1851, Colonel Mansfield was still captain in the corps of engineers, his name being third in the list. At this time the following distinguished officers were his associates in the engineers:

Generals H. W. Halleck, G. B. McClellan, Horatio E. Wright, G. W. Cullum, W. L. Rosecrans, John Newton, G. Foster, H. W. Benham, S. G. Barnard, Charles E. Blunt, Quincy A. Gilman, and Quartermaster General Meigs. The Confederate Generals Robert E. Lee, Peter G. T. Beauregard, and Charles S. Stewart were also officers in this corps at the same time.

On the resignation of Inspector General George A. McCall, Colonel Mansfield was selected, May 28th 1853, to fill the important post of inspector general, with the full rank of colonel, and thereupon resigned his rank as captain of engineers. He continued to perform the duties of inspector general of the United States Army until May 14th 1861, at which date he was renominated by the president for one of the new brigadier generalships in the regular army, then just created by Congress. Soon after this appointment he was summoned to Washington and assigned to the command of the defenses. Scott did not quite agree to his suggestion to fortify

Digitized by Google

Arlington Heights; but he went ahead on his own responsibility. All the forts around Washington were engineered by General Mansfield, and built under his superintendence. For a time he was in command of Newport News, and led our forces in the capture of Norfolk. He was there when he received orders to take command of Bank's corps under General McClellan. Being greatly pleased at the thought of a more active life in the service of his country, he made haste to reach his command and came up with the army before Sharpsburg the night before the battle. On the following day, September 17th, while gallantly leading his troops into action, he fell, mortally wounded. Internal hemorrhage ensued, and on the dawn of the 18th, Major-General Mansfield gave his life a willing sacrifice to his country.

The Alsop Family.

Thomas Wandell, of Newtown, Long Island, was the founder of the Alsop family, through Richard Alsop, his nephew, whom he brought from England when a mere boy, about the year 1665, and adopted as his son and heir. It is said of Mr. Wandell, the founder, that "the one act of his life in Newtown, which serves to perpetuate his name in local history, was his effort to thwart the burning of human beings for witchcraft. He was foreman of the jury that tried Ralph Hall and wife, and acquitted them." The great qualities of mind and heart possessed by Wandell were impressed upon his young protégé and relative, and these have been transmitted, untarnished, through all succeeding generations down to the present time. Richard Alsop fell into the possession of Wandell's property about the year 1691, and continued "lord of the manor" until his death in 1718. He left three sons and several daughters. Of the sons, there were Thomas, Richard, and John, who became prominent in the legal profession and mercantile life. John removed to Esopus, on the Hudson River, where he became a prominent attorney.

Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown, was probably born at Esopus. At an early age he was placed in the store of Phillip Livingston Esq., New York, where he received a thorough mercantile education. He came to Middletown about 1750, and commenced business in the lower rooms of the old town house, which then stood in the middle of Main street, just above Washington street. He was one of the pioneers in the West India trade, in which he was remarkably successful, and accumulated a large fortune. There were no established insurance companies at this time, and he not only took his own risks, but insured vessels for others on his private responsibility. He was a man of broad, liberal views, public spirited, and engaged heartily in all works of charity and benevolence. He was one of the charter members of St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., which then comprised most of the leading men in the State. He was twice elected master, and was a member of the committee that framed the by-laws. He was a member of the State Legislature and occupied other public positions.

Richard Alsop 2d, the eldest son of Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown, was born at the homestead, January 27th 1761. His early education was intended to fit him for a mercantile life that he might become the worthy successor of his father, but "man proposes, God disposes." The ardent imagination of the youth—his fondness for literary pursuits, and the death of his father when he was only fifteen years of age—too young to assume the duties and responsibilities attached to his father's position—all combined to change the current of his life, and, while the heavy burden of managing the father's complex affairs fell on the mother, he was left to follow his own inclinations. On his brow the muses had already placed their wreath, and in his "Charms of Fancy," written later in life, he beautifully portrays the genius of the poet of which he himself was the embodiment. He says:

> "But in full force with influence unconfin'd
> Thou hold'st dominion o'er the Poet's mind,
> Fir'd by thy touch divine, in brightest hue,
> Each varied object meets his raptur'd view:
> A lovlier dress the face of Nature shows,
> Inspir'd with warmer life creation glows,
> Far richer tints the robes of May adorn,
> More splendent glories paint the blush of morn,
> Sublimity a grander mien assumes,
> And loveliness in fairer beauty blooms:
> While scenes of wonder to his view arise
> And all Elysium opens on his eyes."

He pays a fitting tribute to his contemporaries in the following lines:

> "The Muses sing; lo! Trumbull wakes the lyre,
> With all the fervor of poetic fire,
> Superior Poet! in whose classic strain
> In bright accordance wit and fancy reign;
> Whose powers of genius, in their ample range,
> Comprise each subject and each tuneful change,
> Each charm of melody to Phœbus dear
> The grave, the gay, the tender and severe.
> Majestic Dwight, sublime in epic strain,
> Paints the fierce horrors of the crimson'd plain;
> And, in Virgilian Barlow's tuneful lines,
> With added splendor, great Columbus shines."

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical History of Middlesex County," says of him:

> "Though occasionally engaged in agricultural and commercial pursuits, Mr. Alsop spent most of his days in the pursuit of elegant literature, for which he had an unusual fondness. In this pursuit he became familiarly acquainted with the literature of his own country and of the principal European nations. His love of poetry was enthusiastic, and was abundantly gratified by reading and composition. Numerous poetical pieces published by him in newspapers and magazines, issued in different forms, were well received, and did honor to his genius. His translation of Molina's History of Chili, the Universal Receipt Book, and the Narrative of the Sufferings of John R. Jewit, have also given him a respectable standing as a prose writer. All his compositions are characterized by purity of expression, and indicate that delicacy of thought and feeling which appeared in his private life.
>
> "As a man, as a scholar and as a writer, Mr. Alsop will long be remembered with affection and respect by his numerous acquaintances."

Charles Richard Alsop was graduated from Yale College in 1821, studied law in the office of Jonathan Barnes, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in this State. He then attended the lectures of Chancellor Kent in New York, and was admitted to the bar there. He returned to Middletown, his native place, in 1832. Upon the resignation of Noah A. Phelps, Esq., he was elected mayor of the city, April 25th 1843, for the residue of the term. He was then re-elected for two years, after which he declined a re-election. He projected the movement

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

for the New York & Boston Railroad, known as the Air Line Road. He also obtained the charter for the Middletown, now the Berlin Branch Railroad.

He was president of this road until its consolidation with the Hartford, New Haven & Springfield Railroad Company. He was one of the original corporators of the New York & Boston Railroad Company, and in November 1850, was elected president of it. He was several times elected to the State Senate.

Captain Joseph Wright Alsop was the eighth child, and second son of Richard Alsop, the 1st of Middletown. He was born on the 2d of March 1772. The death of his father, when he was but four years of age, left him dependent on his mother, to whose careful training he was indebted for his success in life. With the exception of the extensive library left by his father, he had no other educational advantages than those afforded by the public schools of his native town. At an early age he evinced a taste for a seafaring life, which he subsequently followed, commencing as a cabin boy, and continuing until he became master of a vessel. This experience afforded him the opportunity of reopening the extensive West India trade established by his father many years previous. He subsequently formed a copartnership with Chauncey Whittlesey, which continued for several years, until the death of Mr. Whittlesey. Not long after this Mr. Carrington was taken in as partner under the firm name of Alsop & Carrington. At a later period another change took place in the firm, and Mr. Henry Chauncey, who married a daughter of Captain Alsop, became a member of the firm under the name of Alsop & Chauncey. After a successful business of some years, Mr. Chauncey withdrew from the firm and removed to Valparaiso, where he became connected with the house of Alsop & Co., established several years previous by Richard Alsop, a son of Richard Alsop 2d.

Captain Alsop was a man deservedly popular and proved himself a worthy representative of his distinguished predecesors. He was in hearty sympathy with and an active promoter of all works of public improvement and benevolence in his native town.

On the 5th of November 1797, he married Lucy, daughter of Chauncey Whittlesey, by whom he had six children: Lucy Whittlesey, born December 13th 1798, died August 15th 1855; Charles R., born December 25th 1802, died March 4th 1865; Joseph W., born November 22d 1804, died February 26th 1878; Clara Pomeroy, born March 2d 1807, still living; Elizabeth W., born March 25th 1809, still living; Mary W., born March 3d 1815, died January 2d 1877.

Lucy Whittlesey Alsop married Henry Chauncey, of the firm of Alsop & Chauncey; Elizabeth W. married George Hoppen, of Providence, R. I.; Mary W. married Thomas D. Mutter, a professor in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Clara Pomeroy, the third daughter and fifth child of Captain Joseph Wright Alsop, is still living at the old homestead on Washington street. She never married, but her "lines have fallen in pleasant places, and she has enjoyed a goodly heritage." During her long and useful life she has been actively engaged in works of charity and benevolence. She was one of the early promoters, and has been for many years an active supporter of the Widows' Home. Many a poor woman of gentle birth, who, but for this institution, might have been left to the "cold charity of the world," has found a comfortable home, and thus has been enabled to pass her declining years in peace and happiness.

Joseph W. Alsop, the third child of Joseph Wright Alsop, and Lucy Whittlesey, and grandchild of Richard Alsop 1st, of Middletown, was born in Middletown, November 22d 1804. At an early age his father designed him for commercial pursuits, for which he had a special fondness and ability, inherited from his father and grandfather. Added to the usual advantages for acquiring an education, his father employed a private tutor to train and fit him for the counting house. It is said of him that in his youth as well as in his manhood he never experienced the sensation of fear, and it may be truly said of him that he was *sans peur et sans reproche*. At the age of 15 he entered the house of Alsop & Chauncey, of New York, of which firm his father was the senior member.

In 1824, he went to New York and engaged as clerk in one of the oldest commercial houses.

He afterward returned to Middletown as partner with Alsop & Chauncey. The house at this time had a large share of the West India trade, and he made several voyages to St. Croix and other commercial ports. About the year 1834, he returned to New York and established himself in business. On the return of Mr. Chauncey, in 1840, from whither he had gone, in 1830, in connection with the house of Alsop & Co., at Valparaiso, the firm of Alsop & Chauncey, of South street, New York, was established.

Mr. Alsop was the first president of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He was succeeded by Gen. George B. McClellan, and was afterward receiver of it for ten years. He was director of the Seaman's Savings Bank, New York, and was treasurer of it for some years. He was at one time a director in the Illinois Central Railroad Company, from the stockholders of which he received a very handsome testimonial in the shape of a valuable silver service. He was a firm friend of the poor and unfortunate, and frequently made personal sacrifices to aid others.

On the 25th of October 1837, he married Mary Alsop Oliver, daughter of Francis J. Oliver, of Boston, by whom he had one child, J. W. Alsop.

His death occurred on the 26th of February 1878.

Dr. J. W Alsop was the only child of Joseph W. Alsop and Mary Alsop Oliver. He was born in New York city, in August 1838, and was educated at the Yale and Columbia Scientific Schools. He also pursued a complete course of medical study, graduating from the Medical Department of the University of New York, in 1864. He has served in both boards of the Middletown Court of Common Council, and was a member of the House from Middletown in 1873, holding the position of chairman of

Digitized by Google

the School Fund Committee on the part of that body. He has represented the 22d Senatorial District in the State Legislature for four successive terms beginning with 1881. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane at Middletown, also of the Russell Library, and trustee and treasurer of St. Luke's Home. He is largely interested in agriculture and stock breeding, and his learning has been of incalculable value as chairman of the Agricultural Committee in the State Legislature, while in other branches of legislation his scholarly attainments, knowledge of affairs, and executive ability have won for him the esteem and confidence of his associates.

John Fisk.

The homestead of the English ancestor of the Fisk family was at Stadhaugh Manor, parish of Laxfield, Suffolk, England.

Phineas Fiske, the American ancestor, came to Wenham, Mass., in 1641. Captain John Fiske, of the fourth generation, moved to Haddam soon after its settlement. John Fiske, of the fifth generation, moved to Portland and afterward to Middletown, where he became town clerk. His son, Bezaleel, born in Portland in 1774, was town clerk of Middletown for some years.

John, of the seventh generation, was the only child of Bezaleel Fisk and Margaret Rockwell, and was born on the 5th of August 1771. He succeeded his father as town clerk of Middletown in 1797, and continued to hold the position until his death, which occurred on the 13th of February 1847, a period of nearly fifty years. He was also town treasurer from October 1822 till his death. He was city clerk from January 1793 to January 1818, and from January 1819 till his death. He was city treasurer from January 1818 till his death. He was clerk of Probate, clerk of the Superior Court, and county treasurer. By his death seven offices were made vacant. He was sometimes called the "*clerk universal.*" He was very careful, painstaking, and methodical in his habits; kind, genial, and sociable in his nature, and was probably missed more than any man who ever lived in the town.

A number of his descendants are now living, among whom is John Fiske, a grandson, whose reputation as an author is almost world-wide.

Rev. Samuel F. Jarvis.

Samuel Farmar Jarvis, the youngest child of the Rt. Rev. Abraham Jarvis, the second Bishop of Connecticut, was born January 20th 1786. His early education was under his father's instruction, and he graduated from Yale College in 1805.

He was ordained to the diaconate in 1810, and advanced to the priesthood in 1811. He was a rector till 1819, when he became a professor in the General Theological Seminary, in the city of New York.

From 1820 till 1826 he was rector of St. Paul's Church, Boston, and in that time he was one of the editors of the *Gospel Advocate.* He then visited Europe, where he remained nine years, or till 1835. He then returned to his native country and became professor of Oriental Literature in Trinity College.

In 1837, he resigned his professorship and became rector of Christ Church, in Middletown, a position which he relinquished in 1842. He then entered on missionary work in the vicinity of Middletown, and continued it to within a few months of his death, which took place in March 1851.

In 1819, the degree of S. T. D. was conferred on him by the University of Pennsylvania, and that of LL. D. by Trinity College.

Dr. Jarvis was the author of many able contributions to church literature, but in 1838 he was appointed by the General Convention to his greatest work, that of the historiographer of the church.

As a man and a Christian he was without reproach. As a preacher he was remarkable for the clear and elegant style in which he set forth weighty truths. Few men ever wrote purer English, none ever put more matter into their sermons. His manner in the pulpit was grave and dignified. He used but little gesture, though the tones of his voice were earnest and solemn.

Hon. Ebenezer Jackson jr.

Hon. Ebenezer Jackson jr. was born at Savannah, Ga. in 1796. He was a graduate of St. Mary's College, Baltimore, and was a law student at Litchfield, Conn. He practiced law about four years in Philadelphia, but in 1827 he removed to Middletown where he passed the remainder of his life.

He was an active politician, and was elected to the Legislature in 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1846. He was a member of the 23d Congress, during the administration of President Andrew Jackson. While a member of the Legislature he took an efficient part in procuring charters for the Air Line Railroad.

In the later years of his life he was much interested in the Indian Hill Cemetery, and was many years the president of the association.

He was a man of great force of character, and of a dignified and commanding appearance. He died in 1874. His family are residents of Middletown.

Edwin Ferry Johnson.

Edwin Ferry Johnson was born in Essex, Vermont, May 3d 1803. His early life afforded little opportunity for more than the simplest common school education, outside of his father's office. In 1817, at the age of 14, he was engaged in land surveying in Vermont, and in 1818, assisted his father in the survey of the northeastern boundary line between the United States and British Provinces. At the age of 18, he became "teacher of arithmetic and geometry" in the military academy of Captain Partridge, at Norwich, Vermont, and later, "instructor in civil engineering, mathematics, and tactics," in the same institution, after its removal to Middletown, Connecticut. At the age of 26, he began his more strictly professional career, having already had a fair practical experience in the field and written a treatise on

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

surveying. He was one of the first and ablest advocates of railway construction in this country, and the pioneer engineer in this untried path. Railway connection between the waters of the Hudson and Mississippi, and the superiority of the railway to the canal system, had been the subject of his thoughts and instructions since 1826. and in 1828, he "had come to the conclusion that railways must ultimately take the lead of canals." In 1829, he published a review of a pamphlet on this subject, issued by Mr. W. C. Redfield, and not only pointed out the proper route for a railway from the Hudson to the Mississippi, fixing the western terminus at Rock Island, Illinois, but gave the reasons for his belief in the superiority of railways, and concluded with the following, then startling, prediction:

"Railways as a means of intercommunication possess properties which in most situations will render them superior to canals; and with reference to the United States, considering how diversified is the surface by hills and valleys, railways, when properly constructed, will be found the most valuable and effective; and ultimately, when their merits become better known and more fully appreciated, by far the greater portion of the inland travel will be conducted upon them."

From this period his professional career may be briefly summarized. In 1829 and 1830, he was engaged in a survey of the land lines of the Erie and Champlain Canals; 1830, Catskill & Canajoharie Railroad; 1831, Potomac Bridge and water supply of New York; 1833, assistant engineer Chenango Canal; 1834, Res. engineer Utica & Schenectady Railroad; 1835, chief engineer Auburn & Syracuse Railroad, also of Ontario & Hudson Ship Canal, and of the Auburn Canal Dam; 1836, associate engineer New York & Erie Railroad; 1837, chief engineer of same; 1838, chief engineer Ogdensburgh & Champlain Railroad, and New York & Albany Railroad; 1839, president of Stevens Joint Stock Corporation, Hoboken, N. J.; 1840–41, chief engineer New York & Albany Railroad; 1842–43, same; 1844, same; 1845, chief engineer Whitehall Railroad, and New York & Boston Air Line Railroad; 1846, chief engineer Oswego & Syracuse Railroad; 1848, chief engineer New York & Boston Railroad; 1850, chief engineer Rock River Valley Union Railroad, Wisconsin.

Before this he had conceived the idea of a Pacific railway, and during the next three years he devoted his leisure time to writing an exhaustive preliminary report upon the northern route, which was published in 1854.

This work, which he regarded justly as the crowning one of his life, professionally, was a wonderful example of foresight, skill, labor, and faith; for it must be remembered that in 1851–52 the project of railway connection between the Great Lakes and the Pacific was almost as startling, and to many seemed quite as visionary as did, in 1829, the proposed Great Western Railway from the Hudson to the Mississippi. The survey, or rather reconnoisance of General Stevens, was not made until 1854, and his report, when published, seemed but a confirmation of what Mr. Johnson had written, and the actual barometrical measurements and description of the ground traversed did not materially differ from the estimates upon Mr. Johnson's profiles and the maps he had published, based as these latter were upon a mass of reading and a rare experience, aided by a peculiarly clear judgment.

In 1866, Mr. Johnson made a survey at the Falls of Niagara, for a ship canal and marine railway, in which he had long been interested. In 1867, he became chief engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad. This he resigned in 1876, to take the place of consulting engineer, which position he held until his death.

Mr. Johnson fully identified himself with the business interests and prosperity of his adopted city, Middletown, Conn., during the forty years he was a resident. Here he was married and here his remains rest. He held many positions of honor and trust, and was always actively interested in the cause of education. He was mayor of city in 1856–57, and State Senator at the same time. Three times he declined a nomination to the Legislature. In 1862, he was called to Washington in consultation with the president and secretary of war on the then situation. He was offered, but declined a general's commission and a command in the Southwest, and later the position of assistant secretary of war. At the request of the War Office in 1863, he gave his opinion upon a general plan of operations, and made a report upon the northeastern coast defenses. He was the author of many valuable professional works and numerous scientific, philosophical, and political papers, and contributed to reviews and journals of the day. He was the recipient of honorary degrees from many colleges, and held honorary memberships in scientific and philosophical associations. His life was one of constant activity, of steadfast faith, and faithful endeavor. He died in New York, April 12th 1872.

Jesse G. Baldwin.

Jesse G. Baldwin was the son of a farmer in Meriden, Connecticut, where he was born, in 1804. He received a common school education, and at the age of 19 became a peddler. In 1827, he was a merchant in Oxford, Connecticut, in partnership with his brother, Seymour W., and in 1833, they came to Middletown, where they were merchants and manufacturers of silver spoons and plated ware. He continued business, with different partners and alone, till the temporary failure of his health.

In 1858, he became president of the Central National Bank of Middletown, and he still holds the position. He is also president of the People's Insurance Company, and of the Indian Hill Cemetery Association.

In 1835, he took a firm stand and an active part in the anti slavery movement that then commenced, and he was actually subjected to mob violence. He lived, however, to see the principles, which he had the courage to advocate when they were unpopular, triumph. He has been distinguished for his firm adherence to his convictions of right.

His wife was Lydia Rice of Meriden. They had six children, four of whom have died.

Digitized by Google

Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard.

The subject of this sketch was born in Middletown, on the 10th of August 1799. He was the son of Hon. Elijah Hubbard, and Abigail, daughter of Dr. John Dickinson, of Middletown. He attended school until he was nine years of age, when he was sent to boarding school, at Rocky Hill. He was subsequently placed under the tutorship of Rev. David Smith of Durham, who prepared him for college. He graduated at Yale, in 1818, and studied law with his uncle, Judge Dickinson, of Troy. After completing his studies, he returned to his native city, intending to commence the practice of his profession, but the death of his father in the interim compelled him to devote his whole time to the settlement of the estate; and in furtherance of this object he subsequently entered into partnership with Mr. John R. Watkinson in the manufacture of woolen goods, etc. This proving a successful venture enabled him in the course of a few years to complete the settlement of his father's estate and retire with a competence. He then devoted himself to public affairs, and as a member of the whig party he became a firm advocate of a protective tariff. On this issue, he was elected to the 29th Congress, receiving 7,266 votes, while Stewart, his democratic opponent, received but 5,814. He was re-elected to the 30th Congress, receiving 7,325 votes, while his democratic oponent, Hon. Samuel H. Ingham, of Saybrook, received 6,668, there being at this time 416 Abolitionist and scattering votes. He remained in Congress from 1845 to 1849, and during this period he distinguished himself as a public debater, and by his upright course and firm adherence to the principles of his party, he made many warm friends, among whom were Hon. Millard Fillmore and General Winfield Scott. On the death of Zachary Talor, Fillmore became president of the United States and Mr. Hubbard was appointed postmaster-general; his term of office extending from August 31st 1852 to March 7th 1853. He was a warm supporter of Scott for the presidency, and had Scott been elected Mr. Hubbard would have been a member of his cabinet. While he was acting as postmaster-general, a scene occurred in the rotunda of the Capitol, similar to that enacted in the halls of Congress between Preston Brooks and Charles Sumner. A Southern Congressman, named Briggs, who had applied to Mr. Hubbard for an appointment for one of his constituents and was refused, met him in the rotunda and struck him unawares a violent blow. The affair caused a great excitement and an hour afterward his house was surrounded with inquiring friends, desiring to know the extent of his injuries, and expressing in the strongest terms their indignation at the outrage. They were informed, however, that Mr. Hubbard had gone out to dine with a friend and that he took no further notice of the affront. In those days, when all differences were settled by a resort to the "code," it required more courage to refuse than to accept a challenge. In Mr. Hubbard's own words the alternative was instantly forced upon him: "Shall I defend myself and perhaps conquer my assailant, and thus present to the world the spectacle that a cabinet minister engaged in an unseemly broil; or shall I maintain my own dignity and that of the administration by utterly ignoring the attack?" and among those who most applauded his decision were many prominent southerners.

Mr. Hubbard was one of the few men who predicted the final issue of the "irrepressible conflict," which then agitated both the North and South. He foresaw the end from the beginning, but was firmly opposed to any compromise with the South. He never lived to witness the birth of a new union through the "baptism of blood."

In February 1835, he married Jane, daughter of Isaac Miles, of Milford, Connecticut, who still survives him. He had no children. His niece, Miss S. C. Clarke, has filled the place of a daughter. With filial love and devotion she cared for him during his life; and since his death (which occurred on the 8th of October 1855) she has been the constant and faithful attendant of the widow. Viewing it from the standpoint of a Republican government, of which she is justly proud, Miss Clarke comes from a line of illustrious ancestors. She is a daughter of John Hopkins Clarke, who was a grandson of Admiral Esek Hopkins, the first admiral of the United States Navy, and a grand nephew of Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Hon. Henry G. Hubbard.

"Some men are born great;
Others achieve greatness;
Others have greatness thrust on them."
—*Shakspeare.*

The combined elements of mind and heart that constitute true greatness are often transmitted from one generation to another, being developed more or less in each succeeding generation.

In the life of Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, it will be found that the qualities of mind and heart that have made him one of the most successful business men in the country, as well as one of the most popular men among his political constituents, were inherited from his father and grandfather, and have been developed in him to a remarkable degree. He comes from a long line of paternal and maternal ancesters who have distinguished themselves in the various walks of life. His grandfather was a successful West India merchant both before and after the Revolutionary war, and during the war was commissary and superintendent of stores for the army. He was for twenty-eight years member of the General Assembly, and for a number of years was president of the Middletown Bank. Elijah, his son, and the father of Henry G., was born in Middletown, July 30th 1777, was graduated at Yale, studied law at Litchfield, and subsequently practiced law in New London. He returned to Middletown after the death of his father, and, on the 26th of October 1810, he married Lydia, daughter of Samuel Mather, of Lyme, by whom he had four children: Elijah Kent, born October 18th 1812; Henry Griswold, born October 8th 1814; Margaret Sill, born October 7th 1817; and John Marshall, born July 28th 1832.

Henry G., the above mentioned, attended school in

Digitized by Google

Henry G. Hubbard

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Middletown until he was 14 years of age, when he was sent to Captain Partridge's Military Academy, at Norwich, Vermont. He subsequently attended Ellington High School and afterward entered Wesleyan University. His health failing, he was compelled to seek more active pursuits. At 17, he entered the office of J. & S. Baldwin, as clerk. He subsequently went to New York, where he was engaged as a clerk with Jabez Hubbard, a commission merchant in woollen goods. This was the foundation of his mercantile education. In 1833, he returned to Middletown where he opened a dry goods store, in connection with Jesse G. Baldwin. When he was but 21 years of age, he became a stockholder in, and soon after manager of, the Russell Manufacturing Company.

In 1866, he was elected State Senator, from the 18th Senatorial District, which then consisted of Middletown, Durham, Chatham, Portland, and Cromwell. He has been a director in the Middletown National Bank since 1844; has been trustee and manager of the Middletown Savings Bank for several years, and was at one time president of that institution.

The great powers of mind and inventive genius of Mr. Hubbard have been developed in his connection with, and management of, the Russell Manufacturing Company.

At a period of life when most men think of retiring from business, his mind is as active as ever, and he guides and controls this great combination of human machinery with as much ease as the commander-in-chief of an army moves his forces on the field of battle. His individual history is indelibly inscribed in the history of this company, and among the hundreds of men, women, and children employed in the five great mills, many are known to him personally, and have been the recipients of a thousand little acts of kindness unknown to the outside world, for in these he has invariably obeyed the Scripture injunction, "Let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth." When the Russell Manufacturing Company shall be forgotten, his name will be remembered, for it is written upon the hearts of hundreds who have been the recipients of his kindness, and they will tell it to their children, and to their children's children, and to the generations yet unborn.

While possessed of great wealth, Mr. Hubbard is quiet and unostentatious in his private life, and is equally approachable to the humblest mechanic or the highest potentate, for he recognizes the fact "that all men are born free and equal." There is no display in his public charities. The Episcopal church at South Farms was erected and is maintained principally by his individual contributions. He is liberal in his religious views, recognizing equally the claims of his Catholic or Protestant employes, and he offered to erect a Catholic church at Higganum, so that those of a different faith might worship according to the dictates of their own conscience.

On June 20th 1844, Mr. Hubbard married Charlotte R., daughter of Commodore Thomas Macdonough, by whom he has had three children: Margaret Sill, born March 30th 1845; Lucy Macdonough, born November 6th 1846; Charlotte Elizabeth, born June 3d 1848.

Lucy Macdonough was married to Samuel Russell, grandson of Samuel Russell, who is a large stockholder in and vice-president of the Russell Manufacturing Company. Lucy Macdonough Russell died February 2d 1876.

Hon. Julius Hotchkiss.

Hon. Julius Hotchkiss was a remarkable example of a self made man. With no other capital in life than a strong, robust constitution, a brave and honest heart, and an indomitable will, he rose from the humble position of a farmer's son to wealth, influence, and honor.

He was the son of Woodward Hotchkiss and Mary Castle, who had seven children. Julius, the fourth child, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, on the 11th of July 1810. He was educated at the public school, with a few months' tuition at the Litchfield Academy, and completed his studies at the early age of 16. When he was but 17, he commenced teaching school in his native village, and not long after this he went on the road as a traveling salesman, and continued for two or three years. He then opened a store at Birmingham, Conn., which proved a successful venture. There was at that time but two or three houses in the place. He continued in business at Birmingham for about five years, and then returned to his native village, where he commenced the manufacture of cotton webbing and suspenders, under the firm name of The Hotchkiss and Merriman Company, subsequently known as The American Suspender Company. He finally disposed of his interest in that company, and in 1857, removed to Middletown and acquired a large interest in the Russell Manufacturing Company, of which he was for some years manager. When Waterbury was incorporated a city, he was nominated by both parties for mayor, and received nearly the unanimous vote.

In politics he was an old line whig, but, on the dissolution of that party, he joined the democratic ranks, and became an active partisan. In 1867, he was elected from the Second District as representative to the Fortieth Congress. This was during the administration of President Johnson.

In 1870, he was elected lieutenant governor of the State, Hon. James English being governor. This closed his public career, and he returned to private life, and devoted himself to reading and study, of which he was excessively fond; his large and well-assorted library affording him ample opportunity to gratify his tastes.

He was an earnest and devout Christian, and was a member of what was known as the "New Church," which was founded on the teachings of Emanuel Swedenborg. As there was no established church of that denomination in Middletown, he offered one of the other churches $2,000 if they would allow a Swedenborgian minister to occupy their pulpit two Sabbaths in the year. The offer, however, was declined. He seemed anxious to impart to others a knowledge of what he believed to be the teachings of the Word of God, and on this account he was looked upon by many as rather eccentric, but his so-called "eccentricities" were the outgrowth of his

Digitized by Google

honest convictions, and a sincere desire on his part to do good and make others happy. He was exceedingly liberal and charitable towards all who entertained opposite views to his own: and as an illustration of his liberality to other churches, it is stated that when an appeal was made to him to aid in the erection of the Episcopal church in Middletown, he gave his check for $1,000.

He was somewhat reserved in his demeanor, but kind and genial in his disposition, and ever ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and unfortunate. He believed in and practiced the command, "Let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doeth."

On the 29th of April 1832, he married Melissa, daughter of Enoch Perkins, of Oxford, by whom he had five children: Cornelia Augusta, Minnie Amelia, Marian, Fannie J., and Charles Frederick.

Minnie Amelia married Charles G. R. Vinal, of Middletown; Marian married Martin A. Knapp, of Syracuse, N. Y.; and Charles Frederick married Jennie L. Marsh, of the same place.

The death of Mr. Hotchkiss occurred on the 23d day of December 1879. His mother lived to be nearly 100 years old.

Mrs. Hotchkiss, the widow, resides with her three children at the beautiful homestead at Pameacha, where she manages the extensive business and other interests of her deceased husband. She is a woman of rare executive ability, and, faithful to the memory of her husband, her remaining years are spent in doing good, and in trying to inculcate the faith cherished by herself and her husband. While time has marked its furrows on her cheeks and the snows of many winters have whitened her hair, she is still strong and vigorous, her mental faculties are clear, and her strongly sympathetic nature impresses all who come in contact with her.

Jonathan Kilbourn.

Brayley, in his work entitled "The Beauties of England and Wales," says: "The family took the surname from Kilburne, in Yorkshire, where they were originally seated." The first mentioned was John Kilburne, of Kilburne, in Yorkshire, 1426. Thomas Kilborne, the ancestor of the American Kilbornes, embarked with a portion of his family from London for New England, in the ship *Increase*, on the 15th of April 1635, and settled with his family in Wethersfield, Connecticut. Jonathan, the father of the subject of the present sketch, was born in East Haddam, Connecticut, January 28th 1769; married Elizabeth Farnham, April 21st 1791; and settled in Clinton, Connecticut, where he died October 10th 1850. His wife, Elizabeth, died March 11th 1828. Their children were: Abner, Leonard, Phenetta, Aaron, Jonathan and Betsey (twins), and Peter Edward, born nine years afterward.

Jonathan Kilbourn, one of the twins and the fourth son of the above named, was born in Killingworth, Connecticut, November 4th 1801. The virtues of his ancestors, as shown by the motto of the Kilbourns, *Vincit Veritas* (Truth Conquers), have been fully exemplified in him. With only the limited advantages afforded by a common school education, he has risen step by step in life, and has filled many positions of trust and honor. He worked on the farm with his father until he became of age. In 1825, he removed to Middletown and engaged in the manufacture of rifles for the Government. He subsequently removed to Whitneyville, Connecticut, where he remained for two years. While living here he became a member of the Day Spring Lodge, F. & A. M. On the 16th of January 1827, he married Sallie B., daughter of Godfrey Hopkins, of Chatham. By her he had one child which lived only eleven days. He returned to Middletown in 1828. In 1829, he opened a grocery in the old building formerly used as a post office and custom house, nearly adjoining the present Kilbourn House. He continued in this business until 1838, and was very successful. In 1836, he opened a hotel on the present site of the Kilbourn House, which was a popular place of resort for many years. He sold the property in 1873, which was subsequently burned, and the new brick edifice erected.

In his adopted town and city, where he has resided for over 50 years, he has been much of the time in public life. He has been a selectman of the town, member of the Common Council for three or four years, and chief engineer of the fire department. In 1846, he was appointed State bank director by the Legislature, and in 1850 he was appointed State committee on the Middlesex Turnpike Company. He has been director of the Middlesex County Bank, director of the Meriden Bank, director of the Connecticut River & Long Island Steamboat Company, director of the Middlesex Insurance Company, and director of the Boston & New York Railroad Company. He has been one of the "bright and shining lights" of masonry for nearly sixty years. He affiliated with St. John's Lodge in this city, in 1828, passed through the several chairs of the "blue lodge," and is now the oldest past master of St. John's Lodge living and is probably one of the oldest if not the oldest in the State. He was master of St. John's Lodge during the Morgan excitement, when a man's reputation was at stake and sometimes his life was in jeopardy, but with a conscious rectitude of purpose he took a firm, bold stand, and brought the lodge safely through all its difficulties.

He has been equally prominent in the Royal Arch Chapter, the Commandery, and Council, and for many years has attended as delegate to the State and National gatherings.

The first wife of Mr. Kilbourn died December 29th 1835, and in 1837 he married Mrs. Sophia Hart, widow of William Hart, and daughter of Burwell Newton, of Durham. The issue of this marriage was two children: Sophia Elizabeth, born September 8th 1840; and Jonathan Burwell, born August 22d 1843. The son, Jonathan, is at present living in Pueblo, Colorado, where he is engaged in business. The daughter resides with her parents at the homestead.

Digitized by Google

JONATHAN KILBOURN.

Digitized by Google

Wm. Douglas

Digitized by Google

William Douglas.

It is the boast of Virginia that she has produced more presidents than any State in the Union, but the State of Connecticut has a nobler, grander record than this. In war she has given the ablest generals and the best soldiers; in peace she has given the ablest jurists, statesmen, and divines, and, what is of equal if not of greater importance, she is the parent of those industries and inventions that have added more to the wealth of the country than those of any State in the Union. The first manufacture of woolen goods by machinery, the first practical application of steam as a motive power, were conceived and developed by Connecticut men; and the first successful manufacture of metal pumps in this country was by William Douglas, of Middletown.

He was the eldest son of William Douglas, of Northford, Conn., and was born in Branford, Conn., April 19th 1812. As a child he evinced a taste for mechanical inventions, and he left home when quite young to join his brother John, who was carrying on a brass foundry and machine works at New Haven. He soon acquired a knowledge of the business, and subsequently went to Hartford where he remained for about a year. In 1832, he came to Middletown and commenced the manufacture of steam engines and other machinery in connection with W. H. Guild, under the firm name of Guild & Douglas. This firm built all the brass and iron work for Fort Pulaski, at Savannah. He continued in this business for about six years, and during this period he received the first patent for pumps, which was granted on the 20th of August 1835, signed by Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

In connection with his brother Benjamin, he commenced, in 1839, the manufacture of pumps and hydraulic rams, and soon after this invented the celebrated revolving stand premium pump. One invention and improvement followed another, the active brain of William Douglas being continually at work, never tiring, never resting. As soon as the brain conceived an invention it was immediately brought forth by the mechanical genius of the man and put to a practical test. The productions of his genius are now known in every part of the habitable globe, and though he has long since passed to his rest he has left an enduring monument to his name.

He was quiet and unostentatious in his demeanor, modest and retiring in his habits, devoted to his family, kind and charitable to his neighbors, and his purse strings were ever open to relieve the wants of the suffering and the unfortunate.

On the 12th of April 1835, he married Grace, daughter of Elias and Grace Totten Mansfield Parker, and niece of Major-General Joseph K. Mansfield, by whom he had two children: William, born May 19th 1836, died September 1st 1836; Joseph W., born January 29th 1838.

His first wife died on the 19th of February 1840; and on the 12th day of May 1845, he married Catharine C., daughter of Capt. Allen Riley, of Wethersfield, by whom he had five children: George Totten, born February 14th 1846; Grace C., born May 18th 1848; Mary A., born August 9th 1850; Ellen, born October 22d 1852; Sarah Kirtland, born May 20th 1857.

George Totten Douglas was for many years connected with the mechanical department of W. & B. Douglas, and one of the most valuable assistants. He was a prominent mason, an earnest and active temperance man, constantly seeking some means of doing good, and contributing to the happiness of others. He died on the 30th of May 1874, mourned by a large circle of friends.

Ellen was married on the 2d of October 1872, to S. Clarence, son of Dr. P. M. Hastings, of Hartford.

Mary A. was married to Jonathan B., son of Jonathan Kilbourn of Middletown, September 2d 1873.

Sarah Kirtland was married, on the 6th of June 1877, to George P. Raymond, of Lockport, N. Y.

Grace C. was married to Charles B., son of J. E. Bidwell, of Middletown, on the 6th of June 1872.

Hon. Benjamin Douglas.

A young man once inquired of Daniel Webster whether he thought it advisable for him to adopt the law as a profession. Webster replied: "There's always room in the upper story." In the great race of life there are few who ever climb to the upper story, and where one outstrips his thousands of competitors we naturally inquire whether the elements that have conduced to his success are hereditary or acquired. Hon. Benjamin Douglas inherited those remarkable traits of character which may be traced back through several generations to his Scotch ancestry. The Douglas coat of arms is: "*Argent*, a man's heart; *Gules*, ensigned with an imperial crown proper; on a chief *Azure*, three stars of the first." The motto "*Jamais Arriere*" (never behind). This is the secret of Mr. Douglas' success. The distinguishing elements of his character are an indomitable will, perseverance, and a firm trust in an allwise Providence that

> "Shapes our ends
> Rough hew them as we will."

Mr. Douglas was born at Northford, Conn., April 3d 1816. His father was a farmer whose ancestors were among the earliest settlers of New England. His grandfather was Colonel William Douglas of a New Haven regiment, an officer in the Revolution. The only educational advantages enjoyed by the younger Douglas were a few months' attendance at the district school during winter, the remainder of the time being spent on the farm. In 1832, when he was but 16 years of age, he apprenticed himself to a machinist in Middletown. In 1839, he joined his brother William, who was previously one of the firm of Guild & Douglas. For three years they carried on the business of an ordinary foundry and machine shop. In 1842, they invented the celebrated revolving stand pump, which proved a great success, and the business of manufacturing pumps increased from year to year, the trade extending throughout the United States, South America, the Sandwich Islands, the West Indies, Australia, Europe, and Asia.

While Mr. Benjamin Douglas attended strictly to his business, he found time to devote to public enterprises

Digitized by Google

and works of benevolence. He has been a faithful and earnest friend of the colored people, and when the irrepressible conflict was brought to a final issue by force of arms, he was foremost among his fellow citizens in providing the means for crushing the rebellion. He has filled many positions of honor and trust. He was mayor of the city from 1850 to 1855; he was a member of the General Assembly in 1854, and again in 1872. He was presidential elector in 1860, casting one of the six electoral votes of the State for Abraham Lincoln; was lieutenant governor of Connecticut in 1861 and 1862. It is as a Christian, however, in the humble walks of life, that the brighter and more beautiful phases of his character appear. He first united with the Congregational Church at Northford, Connecticut, in 1831. He united by letter with the South Congregational Church of Middletown in 1832, and from that period to the present time has been one of the main pillars of the church.

For nearly 30 years he has filled the office of deacon, and was for many years superintendent of the Sabbath school.

On his 22d birthday, April 3d 1838, he married Mary Adeline, daughter of Elias and Grace Totten Mansfield Parker, and a niece of Major General Joseph K. Mansfield. By her he has had six children:

John Mansfield, born in Norwich, Connecticut, February 6th 1839; Sarah Kirtland, born March 21st 1841, died September 21st 1841; Benjamin, born November 17th 1843, died December 18th 1843; William, born August 5th 1845; Benjamin 2d, born August 8th 1849; Edward, born June 17th 1854, married, on the 16th of December 1875, to S. Emma, daughter of Daniel H. Chase, LL. D.

Joseph W. Douglas,

The second son of William, inherited from his father distinguishing traits of character that have ever been the pride of his Douglas ancestors, while from his mother's side he inherits the strong love of country and self sacrificing devotion to principle that have always characterized the Mansfields. He was born at Middletown on the 29th of January 1838. His early education was received at the public school, and subsequently at Professor Chase's school. At the age of 14, he entered his father's factory in the pattern maker's department, at the same time continuing his studies at night under a private tutor. He was quick to learn and displayed great executive ability. When he was but 18 years of age he was made foreman of the factory, acting under his father's supervision. At the age of 22, when President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for volunteers to defend the Union, he was among the first to offer his services, and was foremost in organizing Company A. of the Mansfield Guards, of which he was elected first lieutenant. He was in the first battle of Bull Run, and continued with his company till it was mustered out of service with the other three months' troops. He would gladly have continued to serve his country to the end of the war, but the death of his father necessitated his taking charge of the mechanical department of the extensive works of W. & B. Douglas, there being no one else in his father's family who was qualified to fill that position. Feeling the great responsibility resting upon him, he devoted all his energies to the further development of the business, and proved himself a worthy son of his honored sire. He continued to make further improvements in the manufacture of the almost endless variety of pumps, several of which were covered by letters patent, the result of his own inventions.

In 1878, he was elected mayor of the city on the republican ticket. His wise and judicious administration of public affairs receiving the approval of his fellow citizens without regard to party affiliations, he was nominated by his friends for a second term, but his other duties compelled him to decline the nomination. He was for six years a member of the Common Council, and was senior alderman for two years. He has been treasurer of McDonough Lodge, Knights of Honor, since its organization, is president of the Century Club, trustee of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Savings Bank, director of the People's Insurance Company, and of the corporation of W. & B. Douglas, and is also an active member of Mansfield Post, G. A. R.

He is a man of fine physique, quiet and dignified in his manner, and a perfect specimen of the *bon homme.*

On the 1st of June 1859, he married Julia W., daughter of William Dabney, and granddaughter of Captain Robert Johnson, a prominent manufacturer of fire arms during the war of 1812. By her he has had three children: Kate, born March 19th 1860; William B., born September 19th 1863; Grace, born February 15th 1872.

Kate, the eldest, was married on the 13th of October 1881, to William C. Wallace, member of the well-known law firm of Arnoux, Rich & Woodford, New York city. William, the second child, is at the present time completing his education at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Mr. Douglas resides in the elegant brick mansion on Broad street, the internal arrangements of which indicate a refined taste and a just appreciation of the beautiful.

Gen. E. W. N. Starr.

Elihu William Nathan Starr was the oldest son of Nathan and Grace (Townsend) Starr, and was born at the residence of his maternal grandfather, Ebenezer Townsend, at New Haven, August 10th 1812. His parents removed to Middletown when he was but a few months old. He attended private schools till he was 12 years of age, and was then placed in Captain Partridge's Military Academy in that city. On completing his education he entered his father's office as bookkeeper and subsequently became a partner in the business. His tastes and education inclined him to a military life. At the age of 18 he was appointed seargent major, and, subsequently, quartermaster and adjutant of the 2d Artillery Regiment of Connecticut. In 1836, he was elected captain of the 1st Rifle Company, 6th Regiment of Infantry, and in 1839, was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, and

Digitized by Google

Benjn. Douglas

Digitized by Google

Jos. W. Douglas.

Digitized by Google

in 1841, was made colonel of the regiment, resigning in 1844. In 1847, he was elected captain of the 7th Light Infantry Company (which he organized as the Mansfield Guards) of the same regiment, and in 1853, was again elected colonel.

During the administration of Gov. Thomas H. Seymour, he was adjutant general of the State. In 1860, he was elected brigadier general of the 2d Brigade, Connecticut Militia. The reorganization and concentration of the militia system into one division, in 1861, relieved him of this position. On the appointment by the Legislature of James T. Pratt as major general of the State militia, he appointed General Starr as division inspector; both, however, resigned the same year, in October, in consequence of the refusal of the State Legislature to so amend the militia laws as to render them efficient.

Soon after the breaking out of the Civil war, the command of the 4th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers was offered to General Starr by Governor Buckingham, but his delicate health prevented his acceptance of the position; but, nevertheless, he was well represented, inasmuch as, during the first year of the war, there were over 30 commissioned officers in the field, all considered efficient men, who owed their knowledge of military tactics to his gratuitous tuition. He was subsequently appointed by Governor Buckingham to the command of the military post at Middletown, during the organization of the 24th Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

This was the last of his military services to the State, which covered a period of about 30 years. He was postmaster at Middletown during a portion of President Van Buren's administration, and was the one to remove the office to its present position in the government building. With the exception of one year, he has held the position of town clerk and registrar from 1852 to the present time, and excepting one year, was judge of the Probate District of Middletown from July 1866 to 1872. While acting in this position, although having no *legal* education, his decisions were invariably confirmed by the higher courts. From January 1856, to January 1864, he held the position of city clerk and treasurer.

In person, General Starr is tall and erect, of spare build, but of fine military bearing. In his private life, he is "*sans peur et sans reproche.*"

William Walter Wilcox.

Most of the representative men of this country are born and educated in the school of adversity, and their success in life is achieved by honest, hard work and persevering effort. To this class belongs William W. Wilcox. Two brothers, viz., Thomas and John, one of whom was his American ancester, came from Hartford to Middletown in 1650, and settled in the second and third ecclesiastical parishes, viz., Middletown Upper Houses and Westfield Parish. William W. was the only child of William W. and Mary Wilcox. The death of his father occurred before he was born, and his mother died before he was two years old. He was placed in the care of his grandmother until he was six years of age, when he was taken into the family of his aunt, the wife of Ira K. Penfield, of Portland, Connecticut, where he remained until he was nineteen years of age, attending school a portion of the time, the remainder working in his uncle's shop. Being in delicate health he went to New York and engaged himself to a book concern, as traveling agent. He visited different parts of the South and finally recovered his health. In 1848, he returned to Middletown and engaged himself for seventy-five cents a day to Eldridge H. Penfield, who had just commenced the manufacture of grommets for sails. Here he learned the mechanical operations connected with the manufacture of grommets. Penfield having insufficient capital to continue the business, through the influence of Mr. Wilcox, his uncle, Ira K. Penfield, sold out his business in Portland, and buying a half interest, the new firm of E. H. & I. K. Penfield continued the manufacture of grommets. Consigning goods to agents brought small returns, and at the end of two years E. H. Penfield became discouraged and sold his interest to Ira K. Penfield. By strict economy young Wilcox had saved $250 while in the employ of E. H. & I. K. Penfield. This was his capital in the new firm of Penfield & Wilcox, which, with his services, gave him one-quarter interest in a business which had thus far not proved a success. An impetus was given the business at once by closing the agencies, and dealing directly with consumers. With trunks full of grommets, and tools to insert them, Mr. Wilcox started out with the determination to visit all the sail lofts along the coast to Halifax, Nova Scotia, showing the use and utility of the new metallic grommet, presenting a gross or two to those who could not be induced to buy. In this way the business became a success, notwithstanding the opposition of journeymen sail makers, who opposed their use for several years, as lessening the amount of labor in making sails.

A new round edge sail thimble was soon after invented by Mr. Wilcox. Cast of malleable iron and galvanized, they soon came into general use, and entirely superseded the wrought sharp edge thimble, which cut and wore the ship's ropes. He was the first in this country to introduce galvanized iron work for ship's use.

At the end of ten years, having accumulated a capital of $4,500, he dissolved partnership with his uncle and started in business for himself, having hired a building on the Pameacha River, at the present location, for $75 a year. About this time he invented an improved grommet, made in three parts, which he patented. He also added to his stock a variety of sailmakers' and ship chandlery goods. The increase of business that followed necessitated an increase of capital, and he subsequently took in Joseph Hall jr., of Portland, as partner. At the end of the next ten years he purchased Mr. Hall's interest, and a new copartnership was formed, consisting of W. W. Wilcox, E. Bound Chaffee, A. R. Crittenden, and Homer Churchill; who now comprise the firm of Wilcox, Crittenden & Co. The house is now one of the largest in this line of business in the United States. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Wilcox has recently invented a new grommet for which he received a patent, August 26th 1884.

He has always confined himself strictly to his business, at the same time manifesting a deep interest in the affairs of his native town, and, in 1877, he was solicited by his friends to accept the republican nomination for the Legislature, and was elected by a considerable majority. As an evidence of his personal popularity, it may be stated that for thirteen years previous to this time Middletown was represented in the Legislature by democrats. In 1879, Mr. Wilcox received the nomination and was again elected. He has held other public positions of trust and responsibility. In 1880, he was nominated for State Senator, but was defeated by a small majority, his opponent being Dr. J. W. Alsop. He has also served as a member of the Common Council.

His investments have been confined strictly to his legitimate business. In 1883, he was solicited to become a director in the Middletown National Bank, and was elected to the position.

There are few men who have lived in Middletown during the last century who have borne a more enviable reputation or have been held in higher esteem by their fellow citizens. His life presents a worthy example to the rising generation, affording a practical demonstration of the self made man.

On the 17th of November 1853, he married Elizabeth, daughter of George and A. E. Crittenden, of Portland, by whom he had three children, two of whom, William Walter, born April 11th 1862, and Mary C., born August 8th 1866, are now living.

Captain Joseph J. Hendley.

The records of the paternal and maternal ancestors of Captain Hendley form an interesting contribution to American history. His great-grandfather, William Hendley, married a German lady. They came from England about 1745, and settled in Boston, and bought land on Wheeler's Point, now South Boston, where they kept a dairy farm. They had four children. William, the eldest, the grandfather of Captain Hendley, was born in Boston, in 1747. He was an ardent patriot in the war of the Revolution, and composed one of the famous "Boston Tea Party." He fought in the battles of Concord and Bunker Hill, enlisted in the rebel army, and continued in the service of his country to the close of the war.

The maternal ancestor of Captain Hendley was Thomas Miller, who came from England in 1643, and settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1644. In 1653, he removed with his family to Middletown, where, in 1655, he erected a grist mill on the South Pameacha River, then called Miller's brook, and now the Sanseer River, the town of Middletown furnishing most of the material for the same, in consideration of his grinding the town's corn. This was probably the first mill erected in Middlesex county.

Henry, the father of Captain Hendley, was born in Boston, on the 18th of January 1770, and came to Middletown in 1791. He was a tanner by trade and worked for Samuel Frothingham during the summer and followed the sea in the winter. He was lost at sea in 1807. He formed one of the crew of the brig *Marlboro*, of Glastonbury, Wadsworth, master. On her passage from St. Croix to Middletown, she foundered at sea and all on board perished.

On the 27th of December 1795, he married Esther Miller, a descendant of the fourth generation from Thomas Miller. Her father was Joshua Miller and her mother was Anna Starr, daughter of Captain Daniel and Esther Starr. They had six children: Anna, the eldest, was born September 26th 1796, married Joseph J. Badger; William, born January 25th 1798, never married; Mary, born January 20th 1800, married Caleb Miller; Esther, born August 4th 1802, married Elisha Sears; Henry, born June 22d 1804, never married; Joseph J., born June 25th 1807.

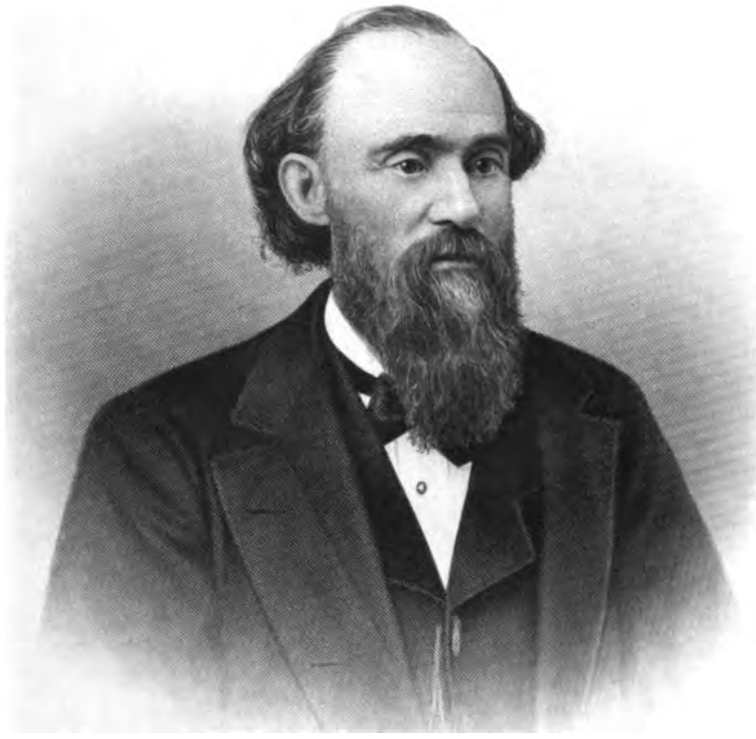
Captain Joseph J. Hendley, the subject of this sketch, has had quite an eventful life. He was born at South Farms, in the town of Middletown. He was only six months old when his father died, and was thus compelled in early life to "paddle his own canoe." On the 23d of August 1810, his mother married the Rev. Benjamin Graves, then pastor of the South Church, Middletown. They had one daughter. In 1813, they moved to East Haddam, Millington Society, and resided there until after the war of 1812–15, when they returned to South Farms, and soon after settled at Bow Lane, where Joseph received his education at the district school. At the age of fifteen he went to work in a woolen mill at Wolcottville, where he remained for two years, when he returned home and spent one year at the Pameacha woolen mill. In 1825, when he was eighteen years of age, he shouldered his pack, bade his feeble mother good bye, and started on foot for New Haven, where he shipped on a vessel bound for New York, receiving two dollars wages for the round trip. This, with three dollars received from his mother, and two suits of clothes, was all his worldly wealth. After his return to New Haven, he shipped on board a schooner bound for Guadaloupe, W. I., at which place the captain and one man died of yellow fever.

He was in the European, South American, and West India trades until 1830, after which he was in the New Orleans and Florida trade, and was first officer with Captain William H. Pratt, of Deep River, Conn., until 1833. He then took charge of the schooner *Helen Mar*, of New Orleans. He made several voyages to Apalachicola, Fla., and one voyage to the Brazos River, Texas. On one of these voyages, Henry Brooks, of Middletown, his mate, fell overboard in the night, while reefing the mainsail, and was drowned. Brooks was a young man of excellent moral character and a good seaman.

At that time (1833) there was but one house on Galveston Island, and Texas was a State of the Republic of Mexico, at war with the mother country.

In the fall of 1834, Captain Hendley took command of the schooner *Louisiana*, in which he made regular trips to the Brazos River. Active hostilities had then

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

J. J. Mendley

Digitized by Google

commenced, and the vessel was loaded principally with troops and munitions of war. He was twice chased into the river by the Mexican man-of-war, *Montezuma*, commanded by Captain Davis, then blockading the coast of Texas, and the terror of all blockade runners.

In 1836, Captain Hendley, in connection with his brother, William Hendley, Sylvester Gildersleeve, and Alexander Keath, built the schooner *William Bryan* for the Brazos River trade. She was a successful vessel in that trade and was commanded by him until 1839, when he, with his brother William, and Sylvester Gildersleeve, of Portland, built the schooner *Robert Mills*, for the same trade, and in 1842, they built they built the ship *Star Republic*. This ship was commanded by Captain Hendley and sailed by him between Galveston and New York up to 1845. On the voyage from New York to Galveston in 1843, on the 6th of October, he encountered a hurricane off the northeast point of Abaco, one of the Bahama Islands. The whole coast of Florida was desolated and Sand Key light house blown down, in which the keeper and his whole family perished. Great damage was also done at Key West, but the little ship came safely through, losing part of her spars and most of her sails.

In 1845, before the annexation of Texas, Captain Hendley and his brother William, together with Philip Gildersleeve and John L. Sleight, formed the commercial house of William Hendley & Co., at Galveston, and, in connection with John H. Brower, of New York, established the New York and Texas line of packets. The *Star Republic* was the pioneer ship, and, with other vessels owned principally by the Wakemans of Southport, Conn., at that time constituted the Texas and New York line of packets. In 1848, these vessels were disposed of, the line reorganized, and eight vessels of larger capacity were built from time to time, and placed in the line, viz.: the ships *S. F Austin*, *B. R. Milam*, *William B. Travis*, *J. W. Fannin*, *Wm. H. Wharton*, *S. Gildersleeve*, *National Guard*, and *J. C. Kuhn*. These vessels were built by S. Gildersleeve, Portland, Conn., and owned principally by J. J. Hendley, William Hendley, S. Gildersleeve, H. Gildersleeve, P. Gildersleeve, J. H. Watkinson, William Jarvis, and John H. Brower, of New York.

The corresponding and financial partner of the firm of William Hendley & Co., Philip Gildersleeve, died in 1853. He was a competent, clear-headed man, and had but few equals. His loss was seriously felt by all the other members, and through his death the business of the firm for a time suffered, but on a reduced scale it again prospered. The line was successfully conducted until the breaking out of the war. During the intermediate time, the *Austin* was wrecked on the northeast point of Abaco; the *B. R. Milam* was stranded on Galveston Bar, and abandoned to the underwriters; the *William B. Travis* and *William H. Wharton* were sold for a foreign trade; and the *J. W. Fannin*, loaded with grain for Ireland, foundered at sea; the *National Guard* and *J. C. Kuhn* were sold to the United States government, and the *S. Gildersleeve* was burned at sea by the rebel steamer, *Alabama*. This closed the Texas and New York line of packets. After the war the house was successfully conducted until 1874, making a total period from its commencement, of twenty-eight years. William Hendley and John L. Sleight died in 1873, and in July 1874, Captain Hendley closed up the old business of William Hendley & Co., and retired from commercial life.

Captain Hendley never married, but lives in the quiet enjoyment of bachelorhood. He makes his home with his half sister, Mrs. A. D. Button, at Plainfield, N. J., but spends most of his time traveling, and at the residence of his nephew, Mr. H. F. Boardman, of Middletown, where he is surrounded with the familiar scenes of his early days. He is now in his seventy-eighth year, but still quite strong and hearty, and in the full possession of his mental faculties.

His brother, Henry, also a mariner by profession, and an officer of the ship *Emblem*, of Portland, Me., which was wrecked in Cadiz Bay, in 1855, was on the wreck three days and died at Cadiz after being taken off.

Captain Hendley and Mrs. Esther S. Sears, widow of Elisha S. Sears, still survive.

Leonard Bailey, M. D.

"Nothing succeeds like success," is a trite saying, more forcible than elegant, but to no profession in life does it apply with greater force than to that of the medical, and whatever educational advantages or previous experience a man may have had, his ability is measured by his success.

Dr. Bailey commenced practice in this city unaided and alone, with neither friends nor influence, and whatever success he has achieved in his profession is due to his own efforts.

His paternal ancestor was John Baylie, one of the 28 proprietors who settled the town of Haddam in 1662. His grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, a member of the 10th Connecticut regiment, commanded by Colonel—afterwards General—James Wadsworth.

Leonard was the youngest son of Benjamin and Laurana Bailey, and was born in that part of the town of Haddam now known as Higganum, on the 1st of January 1836. He was sent first to the district school, and then to the Brainerd Academy. He commenced the study of medicine in Philadelphia, and graduated in 1857, standing fifth in a class of forty. At the age of 22 he spent one year in the office of Dr. Burr of this city (Middletown), where he commenced his practice. He subsequently went to East Haddam, where he practiced for three years. In 1861, he returned to Middletown, where he has since remained. In 1862, he again visited Philadelphia, where he attended a course of medical lectures during the winter of 1862–63. During this period he was frequently associated with and received instructions from Professors S. D. Gross, Pancoast, Wood, and Dunglison, and other eminent physicians and surgeons of Philadelphia.

When he resumed his practice in Middletown, and determined on making this his permanent home, the pros-

Digitized by Google

pect was not very flattering. There were at that time ten physicians in the city, most of whom were old residents, and there appeared to be no room for another; but he went quietly to work, devoting every leisure moment to the acquisition of knowledge, and availing himself of every means in his power to achieve success. His first efforts with his patients proving successful, his business gradually increased, and he has probably at the present time a more lucrative, if not a larger practice than any other physician in Middletown.

He carefully diagnoses every case and makes each a special study, clinging to no stereotyped or obsolete theories; assuming that each case of even the same disease requires a special, if not a different method of treatment.

To his intense love of and devotion to his profession, he unites a genial, happy disposition that carries joy and comfort to the sick room and inspires the patient with courage and confidence.

His personal popularity would naturally draw him into public life, but for this he has neither the taste nor inclination. His purse strings are ever loose to relieve the needy and unfortunate, and many a bill for professional services will be canceled only at the day of final reckoning, when the "Judge of all the earth" shall say: "Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of the least of these, ye did it unto me."

On the 3d of February 1863, he married Sarah J., daughter of Burriage Robinson of Portland.

Hon. Samuel L. Warner.

Edmund Burke once said to a friend: "Men give me credit for genius. If an intense and ardent desire for the acquisition of knowledge and persevering efforts in the use of the means for accomplishing that end is genius, then I have genius."

Those who have listened to the earnest and eloquent appeals of Samuel L. Warner in behalf of his clients, give him credit for genius, as well as great legal ability; but if any young man of ordinary ability is willing to use the same means and make the same sacrifices to attain the ends, the prize is within his grasp.

Mr. Warner had the same trials, struggles, and hardships as those of most men who succeed in life. Levi Warner, his father, was a prosperous and enterprising farmer, born in the town of Wethersfield, and was descended from one of the original settlers who came there from Boston about 1635. He married Sarah, daughter of John Larkin, of Wethersfield, by whom he had eight children: Mary, William, Samuel L., Levi, Sarah A., John, George Francis, and Albert, all living.

Samuel L. was born at Wethersfield, on the 14th of June 1828. He attended the common schools of his native village, and subsequently went through a preparatory course at the academy. After teaching school for four years, he commenced the study of law with Judge Matson, of Hartford, and soon after entered a law school at New Haven. He completed his course at Harvard Law School, where he spent two years; and in 1854 was admitted to the Suffolk county (Massachusetts) bar. He returned to Hartford, intending to commence practice in that city, but, through the influence of Governor Seymour, who took a deep interest in his welfare, he obtained the appointment of executive secretary to Governor Pond. Owing to the illness of the latter the duties of the office devolved to a large extent on young Warner. These he discharged with great credit to himself, and the executive ability displayed by him at that early age showed that the confidence of his friends had not been misplaced, and the experience thus acquired proved of great advantage to him in after years.

In the spring of 1854, he removed to Portland and commenced the practice of law in that town, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice, and the success attending his efforts brought him into prominence in all courts in the State; and his business increased to such an extent that he found it necessary to open an office in Middletown. The judicial history of the period before and after the time when Mr. Warner commenced practice shows that the courts of Middlesex county presented a field for the best legal talent of this State; and at each session of the court were represented men who have since become distinguished as jurists and statesmen, whose reputation is almost world wide. Among these may be mentioned Hon. Charles J. McCurdy, Hon. William D. Shipman, Hon. Lafayette S. Foster, Hon. Isaac Toucey, R. G. Baldwin, Henry Dutton, Charles Chapman, Thomas C. Perkins, and others; all of whom were engaged in the trial of important causes in the Middlesex county courts. To be brought into immediate contact in the trial of causes with these legal giants would intimidate most young men, but Mr. Warner had confidence in himself. He had been a close student not only when preparing for admission to the bar, but had availed himself of every leisure moment to familiarize himself with the requirements of his profession. He was, moreover, a close student of human nature, and was familiar with the ways of the world, and of the general principles of business; was careful and observing, allowing nothing to escape his attention, so that when he was subsequently called to the trial of important causes he realized the fruits of this course of study and was prepared to successfully contend with men who enjoyed the advantages of a large experience and a longer established reputation. His intense application to, and study of his cases soon made him proficient and successful in his practice. His continued success at the bar rendered him popular with the people, and in 1862, he was elected mayor of the city, and continued in office for four years, during which period he labored hard and finally succeeded in establishing the present system of water works and securing the necessary legislation to place it on a substantial basis. To him, in a great measure, is due the credit of having established the finest system of water supply in our State, which affords equal, if not the best protection against fire of that of any city in the Union. In 1858, he represented the town of Portland in the State Legislature.

Digitized by Google

Leonard Bailey. M. D.

Digitized by Google

cutta and China trade, where he remained until he became a partner of Messrs. E. Carrington & Co., Cyrus Butler, and B. & T. C. Hoppin. On the 26th of December 1818, articles of co-partnership were signed for the transaction of business in China for a term of five years, which at the expiration of that time eventuated in the establishment of the house of Russell & Co., at Canton —one of the most celebrated firms in China, doing business under the same name up to the present time; having numbered among its partners such men as Phillip Amidon, Augustine Heard, William Henry Low, John C. Green, John Murray Forbes, Joseph Coolidge, A. A. Low, W. C. Hunter, Edward King, Robert Bennett Forbes, Warren Delano jr., and Russell Sturgis.

Mr. Russell's life in China is thus briefly described by one who knew him intimately and enjoyed his lifelong friendship:

"While he lived no friend of his would venture to mention his name in print. While in China, he lived for about twenty-five years almost an hermit, hardly known outside of his factory except by the chosen few who enjoyed his intimacy, and by his good friend, Hoqua, but studying commerce in its broadest sense, as well as its minutest details. Returning home with well earned wealth he lived hospitably in the midst of his family, and a small circle of inmates. Scorning words and pretensions from the very bottom of his heart, he was the truest and staunchest of friends; hating notoriety, he could always be absolutely counted upon for every good work which did not involve publicity."

The house of which he was a member had a world-wide reputation, and the name of Samuel Russell was potent wherever commerce reached. It is said of him, personally, that his word was as good as his bond.

In 1837, he returned to Middletown, where he had made previous arrangements for the erection of the elegant mansion on the corner of Washington and High streets. This was done under the supervision of Hon. Samuel D. Hubbard. He did not sit down, on his return, simply to enjoy his wealth, but entered heartily into public and private enterprises. He founded the Russell Manufacturing Company, and was its first president. He was president of the Middlesex County Bank nearly ten years, and was a large stockholder. During the panic of 1857, he advanced $75,000 of his private fortune to sustain the bank through the crisis. He was constantly assisting private individuals who were in financial trouble, and while he frequently lost large sums in this manner, it never occasioned him any regret. His motto was "Duties are ours; events are God's."

He was a man of broad and liberal views, and gave freely to the support of all religious denominations. He gave liberally toward the building of the Roman Catholic church, and induced the quarry companies of Portland to contribute the stone. He assisted nearly all the other churches by large contributions. He made judicious investments of his money, which yielded large returns, but it is said of him that he gave away, and lost by assisting others, a sum fully equal to all he made in China.

In his business he was very methodical and painstaking; in his private life was frugal and economical, avoiding all display or ostentation, but very hospitable. His friends always found a hearty welcome under his roof. In his private charities no one but himself and the recipients ever knew the extent of his gifts.

Mr. Russell was twice married; first, on the 6th of October 1815, to Mary Cotton Osborne, in New York city, daughter of David and Mary Cotton Osborne, of Stratford, Connecticut, an orphan (both parents having died in the West Indies), by whom he had two sons: George Osborne, and John Augustus Russell. During Mr. Russell's first absence, in China, his young wife died suddenly at the early age of twenty-three, leaving his two little children in charge of his sister, Frances. After having completed the five years' engagement with the Providence house, Mr. Russell returned from Canton for a brief stay, during which time he married Frances A., the sister of his first wife, and again returned to the East. George and John, his sons, did not inherit strong constitutions, and although sent to Europe for travel and treatment, and living much in the West Indies, neither of them attained far beyond the age of early manhood. George Osborne, the eldest, married Amelia C., daughter of Thomas Mather, and left two sons: Samuel and George Osborne. John A. married Helena E. Webster, of Cuba, and left one son, Frank W., who died while a youth.

Mr. Russell had one son by his second wife, Samuel Wadsworth Russell, who married Clara A. Casey, daughter of Dr. William Casey, of Middletown, by whom he had three children: William Wadsworth, Mary Alice, and Cornelia Augusta. This third son of Mr. Russell was much younger than his half brothers, and survived his father some years, but died at the early age of 31.

SAMUEL RUSSELL, son of George Osborne, and grandson of Samuel Russell, the East India merchant, lost his father when but three years of age, and was brought up by his grandfather. He represents the family in Middletown, and is in possession of the fine old residence, built by his grandfather, and maintains with pride the characteristics of the old mansion.

He married for his first wife, Lucy McDonough, second daughter of Hon. Henry G. Hubbard, and granddaughter of Commodore McDonough, by whom he has three children: Samuel, Thomas McDonough, and Lucy Hubbard. He married, for his second wife, Sarah Chaplin Clark, daughter of John Clark jr., and Caroline Madison Pickering, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, by whom he had one daughter, Helen Pickering. Mr. Russell has been, for some years, the vice-president and a director of the Russell Manufacturing Company, and also holds several directorships elsewhere.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS RUSSELL was born in Middletown, Connecticut, on the 16th day of June 1797. He was the second son of John Russell and Abigal Warner, his wife, and was born in the old family homestead, which had been owned and occupied by four generations before him, among whom were the Rev. Noadiah Russell, and the Rev. William Russell, who were consecutively together pastors of the North Congregational Church in this city for seventy-three years—or from 1688 to 1761.

At an early age he was apprenticed to Mr. Samuel Wetmore, merchant, with whom he remained as long as Mr. W. continued in business in Middletown. Mr. Rus-

Digitized by Google

Samuel Russell

Digitized by Google

sell then went to Providence, R. I., as clerk to Edward Carrington & Co., in the East India trade.

On the 12th of September 1820, he married Miss Elizabeth Brown Hall, daughter of William Clark Hall, a native of Boston, but more recently of Middletown, and moved to Petersburg, Va., where he was engaged in business for about two years, when he returned North to enter the office of Mr. George Douglas in New York. He had not been there long, however, when offers of strong inducement caused him to sever his connections with Mr. Douglas and to seek a home from which he then supposed he might not return for many years. In the spring of 1825, he sailed from New York for China, to take part in the house of Russell & Co., in Canton, which had been formed the year before by his elder brother, Samuel, in partnership with Mr. Philip Amidon, of New York. He was, however, within two years from the time of his arrival there, stricken down with that dread scourge of the East—liver complaint—and after a long and protracted illness was obliged to return to his native country.

Again entering the office, in New York, of Mr. Douglas—this time as partner—he continued for some years, and until this connection was severed by his being called to the presidency of the Royal Insurance Company in that city, which position he held until he retired from active business, and returned to Middletown in 1838.

During the remainder of his life, he was interested in the affairs of his native town, and held many trusts outside as well as at home. He was mayor of the city from May 1857 to January 1861, was representative to the Legislature, delegate to National Convention, president of the Charles River Railroad, as well as director in other roads, and was also interested in the development of the manufacture of silk in the State of Massachusetts.

By his marriage he had seven children, three of whom, with one grandson, now occupy the old homestead.

He died in Middletown, April 4th 1874, on the same spot where he was born, and which has now been owned and occupied by seven generations of the same family.

Abram M. Shew, M. D.

When it is considered that one out of every 300 inhabitants of this country is hopelessly insane, it becomes a matter of the deepest importance to every citizen to know what means are provided for the care of these poor unfortunates, and to learn something of the character of the individual who is intrusted with their care and protection. Most of the people of Middlesex county are somewhat familiar with the condition and general management of the State Hospital for the Insane (located at Middletown), either from personal observation or from published reports; but of that great motive power and creative genius that moves, guides, controls, and regulates that ponderous piece of human machinery, made up of hundreds of helpless human beings, they know but little.

To manage successfully such an institution requires the genius, the sagacity, the wisdom, the tact, and the iron will of a Napoleon, combined with the gentleness, the thoroughly sympathetic nature, and tenderness of feeling peculiar to the weaker sex.

To what extent the present incumbent fulfills these requirements must be determined by his eighteen years' experience as manager of that institution.

Abram M. Shew, M. D., the subject referred to, was born in Le Ray, Jefferson county, New York, on the 18th of September 1841. He was the youngest child of Godfrey J. Shew and Betsey, daughter of Abram Beecher, of Kent, Connecticut.

At the age of 11, he removed with his parents to Watertown, New York, where he received his academic education at the Jefferson County Institute. He had intended to enter Union College, Schenectady, but the breaking out of the war, in 1861, aroused in him the spirit of patriotism, and caused him to forego his cherished plans. He had already spent one year in preparatory studies; he therefore decided to enter at once upon collegiate preparation for medical duty. He entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he was enrolled among the pupils of Professor W. H. Pancoast. He received great encouragement and aid from the late Professor Dauglison.

In 1862, Dr. Bates, who was then Inspector of Prisons, offered to Dr. Shew the office of assistant physician of the New York Asylum for Insane Convicts, at Auburn. On the expiration of his services at Auburn, he returned to Philadelphia, prosecuted his studies with diligence, and graduated with honor.

Immediately after the receipt of his diploma, Dr. Shew presented himself before the army examining board, and was appointed assistant surgeon of the United States Volunteers. Three days later he was ordered to report to the medical director of the Department of the South, and was by him assigned to duty as post surgeon and health officer at Hilton Head, South Carolina. Six months after this he was ordered to Beaufort to assume the charge of the post hospital. This position he held till the close of the war.

On his return to Philadelphia he was appointed one of the resident physicians of the Philadelphia (Blockley) Hospital. While there his early interest in mental disorders was re-awakened, and led to the decision to make mental pathology the specialty of his professional life. In the spring of 1866, he received the appointment of assistant to Dr. Buttolph, superintendent of the New Jersey State Lunatic Asylum at Trenton. In that relation he gave special attention to plans of hospital buildings and methods of construction, and the best modes of providing for the wants of different classes of patients. The results of his studies were then embodied in plans for an ideal hospital, which attracted the notice of specialists, and were finally adopted by the board of trustees of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane.

In September 1866, Dr. Shew was appointed to superintend the construction and organization of this institution, and entered upon the performance of his functions on the 15th of the following month.

Digitized by Google

On the 27th of January 1869, Dr. Shew married Elizabeth Collins Palmer, eldest daughter of Hon. Lewis Palmer, of Watertown, N. Y. Her death occurred on the 19th of January 1874. On the 12th of June 1878, he married Clara, only daughter of S. L. Bradley, of Auburn, N. Y. She died on the 22d of September 1879.

Two children were the issue of his first marriage, viz: Lewis Palmer, born February 26th 1870; Alma Elizabeth, born December 27th 1873.

William Wilcox.

William Wilcox comes from the old hardy stock of pioneers who were the original proprietors of the plantation at Hammonassett, subsequently called Kenilworth and finally Killingworth. In October 1663, the General Court of Connecticut resolved that there should be a plantation at Hammonassett. Joseph Wilcox the progenitor of William Wilcox, was one of the 27 proprietors who established their claim under this act. The first marriage and birth recorded in the town are as follows:

"John Meigs and Sarah Wilcox were married the 7th day of March 1665."

"Hannah, the daughter of Joseph Wilcox, was born the 19th day of January 1665."

There is no family name more thoroughly identified with the history of Killingworth than that of Wilcox. From 1790 to 1805, Joseph Wilcox, Joseph Wilcox 2d, and Nathan Wilcox represented their town in the State Legislature.

Thomas C. Wilcox, the father of William, was born in Killingworth and followed the occupation of his ancestors, viz., farming. About 1815, he married Eunice, daughter of Jonathan Smith, of Haddam, by whom he had ten children: Philander S., Thomas C., William, Jonathan E., Carlos, Samuel B., Charles W., Saphronia, Eunice J., and Rebbeca M.; all except the first son and daughter are now living.

William, the subject of this sketch, was born in Killingworth, October 10th 1819. His childhood was spent like that of most boys of the period, working on the farm during the summer and attending the district school in the winter. At the age of 18 he left home and came to Middletown and entered the gun manufactory of Smith & Cooley, successors of the Johnsons, where he remained for three or four years. Under the then existing laws, the father was entitled to the services of his children until they became of age, and William paid his father $130 out of his hard earnings for the three years time. In January 1842, he commenced the manufacture of locks in company with William H. Lewis, and continued for about two years. In 1845, he removed to Zoar, the present location, and formed a copartnership with Lot D. Vansands for the manufacture of locks, principally plate or stock locks for the Southern trade. He subsequently commenced the manufacture of padlocks. For forty years he has continued in the same place. His uniform success in business indicates good judgment, honesty, and fair dealing, and those who know him best speak in the highest terms of his social qualities as well as of his business qualifications. Mr. Wilcox in his manner is modest and retiring, avoiding all means that would tend to draw him into public life. He has been for a number of years a member of St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., and was at one time junior warden; but declined further advancement to which he was justly entitled.

On the 27th of August 1847, he married Sarah G., daughter of Horace Edwards, of Middletown. She died on the 4th of June 1883, leaving no children. Mr. Wilcox occupies a large and beautiful residence on South Main street, where he has surrounded himself with all that can conduce to his comfort and happiness.

The grandmother of Mr. Wilcox, who was a Ventres from Haddam, lived to the extraordinary age of 106 years, lacking a few days.

Norman C. Stiles.

The centennial celebration of the incorporation of the city of Middletown, held on the 13th of July 1884, at which time the leading industries and manufactures were represented in the procession, awakened a desire on the part of the citizens of Middletown not only to learn the history of the rise and growth of these great industries, that have contributed so much to the wealth and prosperity of the city, but to know something of the individuals connected with them.

Among the most prominent of those represented in the procession was the Stiles & Parker Press Company; and several of the other manufactories represented on that occasion, as well as some of the largest manufactories in the country, are dependent to a great extent on the goods made by this company, the founder of which was Norman C. Stiles, who commenced life as a poor boy, and, by his own efforts, pushed his way from the lowest to the top round of the ladder, and succeeded in establishing one of the most important industries in the country.

Mr. Stiles was born at Feeding Hills, a village of Agawam, Mass., on the 18th of June 1834. His father was an industrious farmer, a raiser of tobacco, and also engaged in the manufacture and sale of whip lashes, an important article of manufacture at that period. When Norman was but five years of age, his father lost his property, and the son was thus deprived of the educational facilities and other opportunities enjoyed by most boys of his age. The inventive genius and mechanical taste were early developed in the lad, and when but ten years of age he had thoroughly investigated the "true inwardness" of a clock, by taking it apart and putting it together again, leaving it in good running order. When he was but 12 years of age he built an ell to his father's house, doing all the work alone, including the painting. He constructed various other devices about this time, displaying remarkable mechanical ability as well as inventive genius. He made a miniature steam engine and a fire engine, and constructed a violin.

At the age of 16, he removed to Meriden, and engaged

Digitized by Google

William Wilcox

Digitized by Google

Norman C. Stiles

Digitized by Google

with his brother in the manufacture of tin ware; but this gave him no opportunity to develop his mechanical tastes, and he soon after became connected with the American Machine Works, at Springfield, Massachusetts, where he remained until he was of age. He subsequently engaged himself to a Mr. Osgood, who was a contractor for the Holyoke Machine Company. He soon after returned to Meriden, Connecticut, and entered the employ of Snow, Brooks & Company, now known as Parker Brothers & Company. He was employed in making dies, and other small work requiring great skill and ingenuity. This experience proved of great value to him. He subsequently entered the employ of Edward Miller & Company, Meriden, where he remained until 1857, when he concluded to "paddle his own canoe." He at first hired bench room of B. S. Stedman, and soon after bought out the stock and tools of his landlord. In 1860, he invented a toe and instep stretcher, which proved quite a success. In 1862, his factory was destroyed by fire, involving a heavy loss. He soon started again, taking in, as special partner, Alden Clark, who soon after retired in favor of George Clark, a nephew. In 1867, the partnership was dissolved. The business having increased to such an extent as to require additional facilities, Mr. Stiles removed to Middletown, where he has since remained. Previous to this, he made several improvements in his stamping press, among others an eccentric adjustment, which was a great improvement on other punching presses then in use, and far superior to what was known as the Fowler press. This device he patented in 1864. Parker Brothers, of Meriden, who were engaged in manufacturing the Fowler press, adopted Mr. Stiles' eccentric adjustment, which involved a long and expensive litigation, resulting finally in a compromise and the organization of the Stiles & Parker Press Company, in which Mr. Stiles held a controlling interest. His pluck and perseverance were finally rewarded with success, and he has built up a large and extensive business, involving the necessity of opening a branch factory and office in New York city.

In 1873, he attended the Vienna Exposition, through which means he obtained a foreign market for his goods. The presses are now in use in the armories and navy yards of the United States, as well as those of Germany, Austria, Prussia, Sweden, Turkey, Egypt, and Mexico. Among the various classes of manufacturers using these presses, may be mentioned the manufacturers of fire arms, agricultural implements, builders' hardware, locks, brass goods, clocks, sewing machines, and their attachments, tin ware, silver-plated and Britannia ware, pocket cutlery, etc.; and in fact nearly every class of metal workers are compelled to use these goods.

During his residence abroad, Mr. Stiles became prominently connected with the manager of the Vienna Exposition, and was nominated as one of the Advisory Committee, but his position as exhibitor precluded his acceptance. He was a member of the Advisory Committee at the Centennial Exposition held at Philadelphia in 1876. He is one of the seven directors of the United States Patent Association, which includes examiners of the Patent Office, solicitors of patents, and inventors.

He has interested himself to some extent in the public affairs of Middletown, and served two years as a member of the Board of Aldermen. He is a member of Cyrene Commandery, Knight Templars, and is also a member of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity.

On the 23d of March 1864, he married Sarah M., daughter of Henry Smith, of Middletown, by whom he has had three children, viz.: Henry R., Edmund E., and Millie B.

Francis D. Edgerton, M. D.

Francis D. Edgerton was born at East Hampton on the 26th of August 1838. His early education was at the public and select schools of his native town. Early in life he evinced a taste for the profession his father had for so many years successfully followed, and was afforded every opportunity to acquire a thorough education. At the age of 13 he entered the preparatory school at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, where he remained for two years. He then went to East Greenwich, Rhode Island, where, in 1857, he delivered the salutatory address before the graduating class at the anniversary exercises.

In 1857, he entered Wesleyan University and graduated in 1861. He subsequently studied medicine with his father, and in 1862 attended a course of lectures at Berkshire (Massachusetts) Medical College. In 1863, he attended a course of medical lectures at the University of Vermont, receiving from that institution his diploma of M. D. Soon after this he passed an examination for assistant surgeon of the 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and received his commission, but was prevented by circumstances from entering the service. In 1863 and 1864, he attended a course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, connected with Columbia College, New York, where he graduated in 1864, and received a second diploma. In April of the same year he passed a competitive examination, under the Commissioners of Charities and Corrections, and spent 18 months in Bellevue Hospital and six months in the hospitals on Blackwell's Island.

On the 6th of July 1866, he came to Middletown and commenced practice as the successor of Dr. John Ellis Blake.

He was secretary and treasurer of the Middlesex County Medical Society from 1873 to 1877; was treasurer of the Connecticut Medical Society from 1876 to 1882; and has been the attending physician at the State Industrial School from the date of its organization.

As a representative of the State Medical Society, he delivered the annual address before the graduating class of Yale Medical School, in 1878.

In 1868, he married Amelia Dupont, who was born in New Orleans, Louisiana, daughter of the late Henry C. Cruger.

To Dr. Edgerton and his wife were born three children: Henry Cruger, born May 21st 1870; Francis Cruger, born July 11th 1873; and John Warren, born February 20th 1875.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF CHATHAM.

By M. L. Roberts.

Geographical and Descriptive.

THE town of Chatham is situated in the northeast corner of the county, and is bounded on the north by Glastonbury, in Hartford county, on the east by Marlborough, in Hartford county, and Colchester, in New London county, on the south by East Haddam and Haddam, and on the west by Middletown and Portland. It is separated from Middletown by the Connecticut River, which washes the southwest corner of the town.

The township was originally a part of Middletown, the original grant of which extended three miles in breadth east of the river, and in 1673, by virtue of another grant, it was extended three miles in breadth further east.

This tract was incorporated, at the October session of the General Assembly, in 1867, as a town, and named Chatham, after a town of the same name in England, noted for its ship building, a branch of industry in which it was expected it would some day rival its English namesake. At the time of its incorporation it embraced the whole of the ecclesiastical parish of East Middletown, a part of the parish of Middle Haddam, the whole of the parish of East Hampton, and a small portion of the parish of Pine Swamp, *alias* Westchester. The name of East Middletown Parish was changed to Chatham, and in 1842 it was set off as a separate town by the name of Conway, but at the same session the name was changed to Portland.

The township is about nine miles in length from north to south, about six miles in width on its southern border, and three on its northern. Its surface is very uneven and hilly, and in some parts mountainous. The soil is hard and rocky, and better adapted to grazing than to cultivation.

The Bolton Mountains,or rather a continuation of that range, are situated on the western border of the town. Meshomasic or, in colloquial parlance, Somersic Mountain, one of this range, situated partly in Chatham and partly in Glastonbury, is famous for its rattlesnakes with which it has abounded from its discovery to the present day. So numerous were these reptiles at the time of the first settlement that the towns were under the necessity of offering a bounty for their destruction, which was usually "six-pence a tail," to copy the quaint language of the record. The late Dr. Chapin, in his "Glastonbury for two hundred years," published in 1853, says that the Indian name of this mountain testifies to the same peculiarity, *Me-shom-as-sek* signifying great rattlesnake. This definition he obtained from "Roger Williams' Key to the Indian Language," *Meshom*, great, and *sesek* or *assek*, rattlesnake, or an abundance of rattlesnakes. The Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, who is considered the best authority on the Indian language in the United States, in a volume published in 1881, entitled, "Indian names of places in and on the borders of Connecticut, with interpretations of some of them," says that there is no foundation for Dr. Chapin's interpretation, but that he can suggest nothing better unless it can, by some steep declivity or deep chasm, be identified with Massawomasog, which denotes a great declivity (literally, down going), and is applicable to a steep ledge, hillside, or high bank, which might easily be found in the vicinity. Of late years these reptiles are not found in any considerable numbers, but occasionally, in a hot, dry season, some have been killed even in the center of near villages.

Bald Hill, famous for its rattlesnakes, trailing arbutus, and peculiar kind of quartzite rock much sought after for scythe stones, is situated in the same locality. Great Hill, or Governor's Ring, so called from the supposition that Governor Winthrop obtained gold enough to make a ring from its rocks, is the southwestern terminus of this range. The famous Cobalt Mines, of which more will be said in another place, were excavated in the side of this mountain. A good view of Long Island Sound can be obtained from its summit on a clear day, and, with the aid of a powerful glass, vessels can be seen sailing up and down upon its waters, some thirty miles away. Clark's Hill, so called from its having been in possession of families of that name from the first settlement of East Hampton Parish to the present day, lies to the eastward of Great Hill. A good view of the sound can also be had from this point.

Pocotopaug Lake, northeast of the village of East Hampton and near to Marlborough line, is a beautiful

Digitized by Google

sheet of water, nearly nine miles in circumference, following the circuitous windings of its shore. Its waters average about eight feet in depth and enclose several small islands. Its Indian name was always supposed by the inhabitants of the town to mean "clear water," as its waters are very clear and transparent; but Mr. Trumbull, in the work before mentioned, says that the meaning of the name is obscure, but the interpretation which seems most probable is "divided pond," Pohqutaepaug, the pond having the appearance of being double, composed of two nearly circular ponds, united by a short narrow strait. This pond was in the line of the old bridle path between Providence and Middletown, and travelers were taken across this strait on a raft. This bridle path entered the town just north of the present dwelling house of Morris Colbert, and passing down the hill in a westerly direction ascended the Bear Swamp ledges through what is now known as the Dugway, and, swinging to the northward of Great or Baker's Hill, so-called, it came out on the shore of the lake, on Markham's Point, where it crossed to what is now called Hinkley's Point, then turning to the left and northward of the lake crossed the summit of Clark's Hill, and thence in a westerly direction toward Middletown. The waters of this lake abounded with pickerel, perch, bullheads, roach, and dace for a number of years after the settlement of the town, but the introduction of black bass, a game fish, into its waters a few years since, has had a tendency to diminish the original denizens, both in size and number. There are no inlets, of any size, to Pocotopaug Lake, it being fed probably by low springs, as rains that do not run off the ground do not affect its height materially. There is a beautiful legend connected with this lake, that an Indian maiden sacrificed herself here by direction of the Great Spirit, and the promise to her was that no person should ever be drowned in its bosom. Taking the legend for what it is worth, it is a well established fact that up to the time of writing, no person, so far as known, has ever been drowned there.

To the east of this lake rises a bare round hill, known as Baker's Hill, from a family of that name that live near its summit. On the top of this hill a well was dug some 40 feet in depth for some parties in New York, who were intending to build a summer house here, but for some reason failed to do so. This well is now nearly filled with stones and *debris* dropped in by visitors to this locality. A good view of Colchester, Westchester, Marlborough, Gilead, and East Haddam can be obtained from this point. A chain of ledges skirts along the eastern side of this hill and runs in a northerly direction into the town of Marlborough. At the foot of these ledges lies Bear Swamp, a locality where bears were plenty at the time of the first settlement of the town, and which is almost impenetrable on account of the thick growth of underbrush that covers its face. Bear Swamp Brook, a continuation of what is known further south as Potash Brook, runs through this swamp in a northerly direction into Marlborough where it loses itself in Dickinson's Stream. Flat Brook, near the eastern border of the town, flows southerly under the Rapallo Viaduct on the Air Line Railroad, and empties into Salmon River near the Colchester line. Salmon River, the two principal sources of which rise in Hebron and Lebanon, flows through the parish of Westchester and across the southwestern corner of the town, separating the parish of East Hampton from Westchester, and the town of East Haddam from Haddam, and empties into the Connecticut near Mount Tom. On either side of this steam rise abrupt hills covered with groves of hemlock, oak, and chestnut. In Connecticut Land Records, volume 111, page 85, this river is described as the west bound of Jeremy Adams' farm in Colchester, in a grant to him from Uncas, in 1662, and is called the Tatamacuntaway. Pine Brook, the only outlet of Pocotopaug Lake, is recorded in Connecticut Land Records, volume 1, page 456, as Niuppaquashneag Brook. This word, evidently corrupted, properly represents *Wunni-appoquasinne-auke* and means good flag place or where flags (Appoquasinash, for making mats, etc.) are plenty (Trumbull's Indian Names, page 1). This steam flows in a southwesterly direction, furnishing power for the many thriving industries of East Hampton, and empties into Salmon River a few miles from its mouth. Muddy Gutter Brook and Green River flow through the central part of the town in a southerly direction, and empty into Pine Brook. Cobalt Brook, rising near the Cobalt Mine, flows through the village of Middle Haddam and empties into the Connecticut River near the old ship-yard. Taylor's Creek, flowing down from Great Hill Meadow, in the east part of Portland, divides the two towns. Glen Falls, where the water flows over a precipice 30 feet in height, is on this stream. Eastward from the Connecticut River, the ground rises, in some places gradually, and in others precipitously for about a mile, the height bearing the name of Hog Hill from the following circumstance. Soon after the settlement of this locality the hogs belonging to the early settlers were suffered to roam at large, under certain restraints. During a severe storm they took refuge in the basement of the first meeting house in Middle Haddam Parish, which stood near the southern extremity of this hill. This house, standing on a side hill, was stoned up underneath, leaving a vacant place under the church, a small aperture being left in the wall for ingress and egress. Some party or parties closed this aperture and imprisoned these animals, who were not discovered until the following Sabbath, when their grunting disclosed their presence, and they were released from their prison. East of this hill, and about a mile distant from summit to summit, rises another to about the same height, known as Chestnut Hill. Through the valley, between these two hills, Green River flows, uninterrupted to its mouth. South of East Hampton village is Miller's Hill, so called from an early settler of that name, and to the south and east of this are the ranges known as the Smith Hills. Mill Brook rises between these two hills, and flows southerly to Salmon River. Bevin Hill, in the western part of East Hampton village, and Mott Hill, north of the lake, were

Digitized by Google

so called from early settlers of those names. North of Pocotopaug Lake is a stream known as Wells' Brook, which flows in a southerly direction, and empties into Dickinson Stream in Marlborough. All the streams described abounded with delicious brook trout at the time of the early settlement, but in many of them they have long since disappeared, and their number greatly diminished in the others.

From the Town Records.

The first town meeting was held in Chatham on "December ye 7th 1767." The following extract is from the record of this meeting:

"Upon the Request of Robert Stevenson in a memorial Laid before this meeting that he might have the previlidg of Erecting a Store house and Wharf upon the Shore near the place Called Indian Hill; after Due Consideration this meeting Granted him Comitee upon his own Cost To View the Circumstances of s'd place and to make Report to the next Meeting the Comitee Chosen for the purpose are Mr. John Cooper Capt. Samll Hull and Mr. Ebnezer White.

"Wherens Robert Stevenson in the former part of this meeting Exhibited a memorial to the town of Chatham Requesting that he might have Liberty to Erect a ware house and wharfe in a Certain place in s'd town this meeting appointed him a Comitee To View the Circumstance of s'd place and upon the Report of S'd Comitee this Meeting Voted he might have the priveledge Requested in S'd memorial Provided he Ever maintain a publick Road for passing and Repassing Between his Ware house and wharfe when erected.

"To the Inhabitants of the Town of Chatham To be Convined by Legal warning on the 10th Day of Janr. 1785. Gentlemen Whereas a Considerable Number of the inhabitants of this Town who Live at the Extreme part of the Town South of Salmon River and at a Great Distance from the place Where Annual and freemans meetings are attended in s'd Town who have not only To ride Twelve or fourteen miles in an exceeding bad Road to attend s'd meetings but Likewise a very Bad Mad River To ford and many Times is by no means fordable which must needs Deprive us of those Priveledge which mankind in General Do injoy to Remidy which we most Earnestly Entreat and Request of s'd Town To pass a vote that they will not oppose us at the General assembly in having all the Lands South of Salmon River in s'd Town with the Inhabitants thereon Living Annexed To Some other Town Where we Can Enjoy our Town Priviledgs Equaly with the rest of mankind in Riding about four or five miles in Good Roads which will Greatly ease the Burdens we Labour under and merrit the Harty Thanks of your Humble petitioners Benjamin Trobridge Thomas Williams Abner Brainerd Stephen Brainerd Sam'll Ackley Joshua Brainerd Robert Usher Zephaniah Michel Asce Michel Lemuel Scovel Joshua Briggs.

"The above petition being Laid Before the meeting and after Due Consideration the meeting by major Vote Granted their Request."

January 10th 1785, it was

"Voted by this meeting To Chuse a Commitee in order to prefer a memorial To the General Assembly To Grant the Liberty of Seting up a Lotery in order to Raise Money for the purpose of Building a Bridge across Salmon River.

"The Com'ee chosen and appointed are Doctor Robert Usher Capt. Stephen Brainerd and Capt. Elijah Smith."

Civil List.

Representatives.—The following is a list of the representatives for the town of Chatham from 1768 to 1884, inclusive:

David Sage, 1768 M.–1769 M., 1771 M., 1772 M., 1774 O.–1775 O.; Nathaniel Freeman, 1769 M., 1770 M.–1771 O.; Ebenezer White, 1769 O.–1770 O., 1771 O.–1774 M., 1775 M.–1778 M., 1779 O., 1780 M., 1781 M.–1782 M., 1783 M.–1784 O., 1785 O.–1786 O., 1788 M., 1788 O., 1789 O., 1791 M.; Elisha Cornwell, 1769 O.; Silas Dunham, 1772 O.–1774 O., 1778 O., 1780 O.; John Penfield, 1776 M.–1777 M., 1778 M., 1779 M., 1780 O., 1781 M., 1787 M., 1787 O., 1789 M., 1789 O.; Jeremiah Bradford, 1778 O.; Joseph Kellogg, 1779 M.–1780 M.; Chauncey Buckley, 1781 O., 1782 M., 1783 O., 1784 M., 1785 M., 1786 O., 1788 M., 1788 O., 1791 M., 1791 O., 1792 O., 1793 M., 1794 O., 1796 M., 1797 O., 1799 M., 1800 O., 1801 O.; Moses Bartlett, 1782 O.; James Bill, 1782 O., 1783 M., 1784 O., 1787 M., 1787 O., 1789 M.; 1790 M., 1790 O., 1792 M., 1795 O., 1798 M., 1798 O.; Joseph Blake, 1785 M.; Bryan Parmelee, 1785 O., 1802 M.; Elijah Smith, 1786 M.; Hezekiah Goodrich, 1790 M., 1790 O., 1791 O.–1797 M., 1798 O., 1799 M., 1800 O.–1803 M., 1805 M.–1806 M., 1809 O.–1812 M.; Timothy Rogers, 1793 O., 1794 M.; Joseph Sage, 1795 M.; Moses Cook, 1796 O., 1797 M., 1801 M.; Daniel Shepard jr., 1797 O., 1798 M.; Seth Overton, 1799 O., 1800 M.; Stephen Griffith, 1799 O., 1814 M.; Robert Usher, 1800 M., 1804 O., 1805 M.; David Clarke, 1802 O., 1803 M., 1814 O.; Enoch Sage, 1803 O.–1804 O., 1806 O., 1816 M.–1820; John H. Strong, 1803 O., 1804 M.; Benjamin Hurd, 1805 O., 1806 M., 1809 M., 1810 M., 1810 O., 1812 M., 1812 O., 1817 M., 1817 O., 1819 M.; Nathaniel Markham, 1806 O., 1807 M.; Daniel Cheeney, 1807 M., 1807 O.; Jonathan Bowers, 1807 O., 1808 M.; Isaac Conkling, 1808 M.; Abel Penfield, 1808 O., 1809 M., 1812 O.; Jesse Hurd, 1808 O., 1813 M.; Constant Welch, 1809 O.; Jabez Comstock, 1811 M., 1811 O.; Asahel H. Strong, 1813 M.–1814 M.; David Churchill, 1813 O., 1814 O.; Samuel Hall, 1815 M., 1815 O.; Joseph Dart, 1815 M, 1815 O.; Nehemiah Gates, 1816 M., 1816 O., 1818 M., 1818 O., 1820, 1867, 1868; George White, 1821; Ira Lee, 1821; Nathaniel Markham jr., 1822, 1824, 1827, 1829, 1831; Guy Cooper, 1822, 1823, 1828, 1829, 1836; Ralph Smith, 1823, 1825, 1826; Phillip Sage, 1824, 1825, 1830; Franklin G. Comstock, 1826; Elijah Colton, 1827; John Stewart jr., 1828, 1830; Joseph Hall, 1831; David Williams, 1832, 1833; John Markham, 1832; Nathaniel C. Smith, 1833; Selden Cook, 1834; John Markham jr., 1834, 1836, 1838, 1851; Edward Lewis, 1837, 1838; Lazarus Watrous, 1837; William R. Smith, 1839, 1840; Francis Young, 1839; Braddock Strong, 1840, 1842; Ralph Goodrich, 1841; Elijah Clark, 1841, 1842; Cyrus Hurd, 1843, 1844; Daniel B. Niles, 1843; Lewis Utley, 1844; Hiram Markham, 1845, 1846; William Bevin, 1845, 1852, 1854; William G. Buell, 1846, 1847; Charles Jacobs, 1847; Alfred Brooks, 1848; Nathaniel C. Smith, 1848, 1849, 1850; Levi Bunce, 1849, 1850; Amasa Carpenter, 1851; Martin Roberts, 1852; Washington S. Ackley, 1853; A. B. Cone, 1853; John Stuart, 1854; Elijah Clark 2d, 1855; Hiram Veazey, 1855, 1877; John Carrier, 1856, 1857, 1860; William Veazey, 1856; Henry M. Dunham, 1857, 1874; William B. Brown, 1858, 1859; Henry W. Clark, 1858; Charles A. Buell, 1859, 1860, 1864, 1866; Charles A. Strong, 1861; Jarvis Boies, 1861; A. N. Niles, 1862; John P. Purple, 1862; John W. Tryon, 1863; Charles L. Strong, 1863; Alexander Bailey, 1864; Harrison Brainard, 1865; Chauncey Bevin, 1865, 1866; Benjamin B. Hopkinson, 1867; Stephen A. Loper, 1868, 1869; Martin L. Roberts, 1869; E. A. Brainerd, 1870; D. B. West, 1870; Samuel North, 1871; B. D. Hurd, 1871; E. M. Simpson, 1872; Sylvester Bailey, 1872; Robert L. Young, 1873; Abner G. Bevin, 1873; William H. Shephard, 1874; Clark O. Sears, 1875, 1876; Leverett D.

Digitized by Google

Willey, 1875; Elisha N. Ackley, 1876; David H. Selden, 1877; Hubert E. Carpenter, 1878, 1879; Frank A. Clark, 1878; Frederick H. Dunham, 1879; Franklin D. Strong, 1880; John L. Watrous, 1880; Philo Bevin, 1881; John H. Selden, 1881; Delos D. Brown, 1882; Nathaniel C. Johnson, 1882; Henry P. Markham, 1883; Titus E. Arnold, 1883; Henry S. Gates, 1884; Irvin N. Tibbals, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The following is a list of the town clerks of Chatham from 1767 to 1884:

Jonathan Penfield, 1767–94; Daniel Shepard jr., 1794–1802; Zebulon Penfield, 1802–36; Edward A. Penfield, 1836–41; John Markham, 1841–42; Nathaniel C. Smith, 1842–66; Seward Willey, 1866–67; Festus E. Adams, 1867–69; Charles H. Strong, 1869–73; William H. Bevin, 1873–84.

Roads.

The original north and south highways, extending the entire length of the town, were situated one mile apart, from the river eastward. Some portions of these old highways are in use now, in different parts of the town, but their original width is nowhere maintained. Quite a number of highways also extended across the township in the opposite direction, but were irregularly laid out to suit the convenience of the settlers. Some of them were mere bridle paths and though traveled considerably, it is probable that none of them were Appian Ways.

The Hebron and Middle Haddam Turnpike was chartered in 1802, with a capital stock of $8,000. It extended from Hebron Meeting House, through Marlborough, and entered the town to the eastward of the residence of the late Capt. Eleazer Veazey, and swinging to the southward of Pocotopaug Lake, terminated at Middle Haddam Landing.

The Colchester & Chatham Turnpike Company was chartered in 1808, with a capital stock of $9,000. It extended from Colchester, through the parish of Westchester, and, entering the town at Comstock's Bridge, it kept a northerly direction over Miller's Hill, and, leaving the present limits of the town near the Cobalt Manufacturing Company's works, terminated at Middletown ferry. For a short distance it used the highway of the Hebron & Middle Haddam Company, and both companies united in maintaining a toll-gate where the railroad now crosses, near the residence of Capt. N. C. Johnson.

The Chatham & Marlborough Turnpike Company, which was chartered in 1809, with a capital of $9,000, and whose highway extended from Middletown ferry to Marlborough, also crossed the northern part of the town, over what is known as Mott Hill.

All the turnpikes were long since given up by the companies, and the roads are now maintained by the town.

The Air Line Division of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad enters the town on an iron bridge 70 feet in height over the pond of the Cobalt Manufacturing Company, and extends by a circuitous route across the town from west to east. It crosses the valley over Cobalt Brook on a fill 80 feet in height, and, entering what is now known as Great Hill Cut, half a mile in length, and from 15 to 60 feet in depth, swings around to the northward over Muddy Gutter Stream on a fill 60 feet high, enters the village of East Hampton, north of the residence of William E. Barton, and, crossing the main street, between the Free Methodist Church and the store of C. O. Sears & Co., and Pine Brook, near the residence of D. W. Watrous, on iron bridges, enters the cut known as Bishop's Cut, or Hall's Summit, the highest point of the grade in the town, being something over 400 feet above the level of the river. Leaving this cut it swings around to the southward, and enters what is known as Linkpot Cut, of solid rock, 1,800 feet in length, and an average depth of 40 feet. After leaving this cut, it crosses Flat Brook, on the Rapallo Viaduct, an iron structure 1,378½ feet in length and 60 feet high, and, winding in and out of numerous cuts and fills, it enters the town of Colchester near the Lyman Viaduct, an iron structure similar to the Rapallo, but of much greater height. The benefit derived by the building of the road to the manufacturers and citizens of the town, though considerable, is nearly overbalanced by the debt of $112,000 incurred by loaning the town credit to aid in its completion, and thus entailing upon future generations "a burden grievous to be born," which the railroad company will not aid in lifting.

Cemeteries.

The oldest cemetery in the town is the one on Hog Hill, near where the first meeting house stood. It was first laid out in 1742. Prior to this time the dead were interred either in the old yard, near the quarries, in Portland, or in the one in Maromas District, in Middletown. The oldest headstone is that of Ebenezer Burr, who died September 28th 1743, aged 33.

The oldest cemetery in East Hampton Society is the one near the lake, which was first used for a burying ground in 1743. Mary, the wife of John Bevins, jr., being, according to the record on the headstone, "the first person laid in this yard." She died September 17th 1743, in the 37th year of her age. The other cemeteries in the town are one at Middle Haddam, near the Congregational Church, laid out in 1794; one in Tarsia District, East Hampton, 1776; one north of Pocotopaug Lake, 1787; one in Young Street, 1789; Waterhole, 1793; the Selden yard in Middle Haddam, 1825; and the Skinner yard, in East Hampton, about 1860. Scattered through the town are numerous private cemeteries, and unmarked graves of victims of small-pox and other contagious diseases.

Cobalt Mines.

About the year 1762, Dr. John Sebastian Stephawney a German, opened a cobalt mine at the foot of Great Hill. He employed a number of men for a short time, and made a horizontal opening into the hill. In 1770, he renewed the works, in connection with two other Germans, John Knool and Gominus Erkelens, but in a short time made over the management of the concern to his

Digitized by Google

associates. A large opening was made in the hill, and the superincumbent matter was prevented by stanchions from falling upon the laborers. Many casks of ore were obtained and sent to Europe, but little was known as to its character or value. Erkelens finally became the principal manager of the concern, and operations were suspended about the year 1787. Nothing more was done there for about 30 years, or until 1818, when Mr. Seth Hunt, from New Hampshire, commenced operations, and continued them about two years. He and his associates, five in number, expended about $20,000, and obtained, as they supposed, 1,000 pounds of cobalt, which proved in England to be nickel containing from three to four parts of cobalt. This proof induced a suspension of operations. In 1844, the mine was again opened, by Professor Shepard, author of the "Report on the Geological Survey of Connecticut. He employed a few hands for a short time, but it is not known what discoveries he made. In 1850, Edmund Brown, with some friends, began operations a few rods eastward from the old excavations. He employed many hands, sunk a shaft 38 feet deep, worked from the shaft some 50 feet, and took from the opening a large amount of ore. They then commenced a tunnel 700 feet east of the shaft, at a ravine, and proceeded with it some 35 feet westerly, with a view of meeting the opening from the shaft, in the meantime putting up stamping works, laboratory, and smelting works. In the course of 15 months, after expending a large amount of money, the company failed, and Mr. Brown died shortly afterward. Dr. Eugene A. Frankfort, a native of France, a graduate of the Medical School of Bonn, and of the Chemical School of Giessen, came to Middle Haddam, in 1857, to test the ores obtained by Mr. Brown. He practiced a short time as a physician, and then removed to Middletown. Through his influence and report upon the character of the ore obtained, a company was formed, under the name of "The Chatham Cobalt Mining Company," with its principal office in Philadelphia. A large amount of money was expended in mining, but the cobalt could not be separated from the arsenic and nickel with which it was associated, and the works were abandoned, the buildings and furnaces taken down and carried away.

Post Offices.

The Middle Haddam post office was established in 1804, and John Hugh Peters was appointed postmaster. Since his death the postmasters have been John Stewart, John Stewart jr., Henry Stewart, Huntington Selden, John Carrier, Henry Hurd, Linus Parmelee, Josiah Ackley, and John A. Carrier. East Hampton office was established in 1818. The postmasters have been Franklin G. Comstock, David Buell, William G. Buell, Noah S. Markham, Joel W. Smith, and Clark O. Sears. Westchester office, when first established, was within the limits of the town, being kept by Franklin S. Comstock, near Comstock Bridge. Moses W. Comstock also kept an office known as East Hampton Lake, afterward changed to Chatham, about 1851 or 1852. Cobalt post office was established in 1851. The postmasters have been Charles Rich, Henry W. Tibballs, Daniel Judson, and Rufus D. Tibballs.

Schools.

Both of the ecclesiastical societies made early arrangement for the support of schools within their respective localities, and committees were appointed from year to year to take charge of educational matters. Of these early schools but little is known, and the names of but few of the teachers have been recovered. John Norton jr., William Bevin, and Joseph Frazier Montgomery were among the early teachers in East Hampton Parish, and later, Elisha Niles and Timothy Rogers served in that capacity. The town is at present divided into eleven districts for school purposes, and the contributors toward the maintenance of common schools are quite liberal. There is no academy within the limits of the town, and scholars desirous to obtain a more liberal education are obliged to seek it elsewhere.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN.

Manufactures in East Hampton.

About 1743, a forge was erected near the outlet of Pocotopaug Lake, but little is known of the amount of business that was done, or how many hands were employed while it continued in operation, which was until 1810. Captain Abijah Hall, an iron worker from Lyme, appears to have been the master workman up to the time of his death, when he was succeeded by his son, Abijah Hall jr. In 1825, a new forge and a scythe factory were built on the site of the old one, and at these business was done for several years, but the buildings are now all taken down and removed. A few rods south of this formerly stood a bell foundry, 38 feet by 22, to which an iron foundry, 40 feet by 20, was attached. This was at first operated by Goff, Abell & Buell, and later by Buell & Veazey, then for a time by Hiram Veazey. These buildings have also been taken down.

Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company.—The next factory in order, or the first one, in fact, that is now in active operation, is that of The Bevin Brothers' Manufacturing Company, which stands on the site of the East Hampton Manufacturing Company's works, which were organized in 1830 by Butler N. Strong, Harry Strong, Dan. B. Niles, and Alfred Williams. They carried on a limited business in the manufacture of waffle irons, coffee mills, clock bells, and other metal goods. In 1837, Chauncey and Abner G. Bevin bought out the firm, and in 1838 admitted their brother Philo as a partner, under the name of Bevin Brothers. They manufacture sleigh, hand, house, cow, sheep, door, and ship bells; also preserve kettles and waffle irons. At first they employed but six hands. As their business increased the old buildings were torn down and new ones erected which cover over an acre of ground. The casting shop, which is the largest, is 35 by 174 feet, one story high; the finishing

Digitized by Google

shop 34 by 165 feet, two stories high. There is an office and nine other out-buildings. From 50 to 75 hands of both sexes are employed throughout the entire year, and the business continues to grow and increase, requiring constant changes to meet the demands of the trade. Soon after the great fire in Chicago, during which the court-house in that city was destroyed, the large bell which hung in that building, being ruined, was purchased by Everhart & Co., of Chicago, manufacturing jewelers, who shipped a portion of this famous bell to this firm, who cast it into miniature bells to be worn as a relic of the great fire. Many thousands of these little souvenirs were cast for the Chicago firm, who sold them readily at first for $3 each. It may be interesting to know that part of the metal of this court-house bell was from remnants of cannon used in 1832 in the defense of Fort Dearborn at the time of the Indian massacre. In 1868, they took the firm name of "The Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company," which they still retain.

THE EUREKA SILK MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The next factory in order on the stream is The Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company, which is a branch of the largest concern interested in the silk manufacture in the United States. The buildings were erected in 1880 by the Merrick & Conant Manufacturing Company, and were purchased by the present company in 1882. The main building is 50 by 105 feet; dye house, 40 by 75 feet; and store house, 25 by 50 feet. They employ about 80 hands, and consume about 30,000 pounds of silk per annum.

THE MERRICK AND CONANT MANUFACTURING COMPANY was organized in 1880, with a capital of $50,000, which was increased, in February 1882, to $100,000. The incorporators were: J. L. Merrick, H. E. Conant, J. A. Conant, Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company, Chauncey Bevin, H. H. Abbe, A. G. Bevin, Philo Bevin, A. H. Conklin, E. G. Cone, E. C. Barton, and H. D. Chapman. They sold out, in 1882, to the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company. Their buildings stand on the site of a saw mill and carding works, formerly owned by Buell & Sears, and later by Bevin Brothers, who erected a building which was used by Markham & Strong, for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, for some years, when they united with parties in Winsted, Conn., formed The Strong Manufacturing Company, and removed the business from town.

THE STARR BROTHERS BELL COMPANY own and occupy the next factory on the stream. They were organized in 1882, under the general law, with a capital stock of $20,000, for the manufacture of bells of various patterns. The main building is of wood, 156 by 30 feet, two stories high; a brick foundry, 126 by 38 feet, one story high; and two other frame buildings, 40 by 30 feet, and 120 by 20 feet. From 25 to 30 hands are employed. These works were built by the firm of J. S. Hall & Co., and by them sold to Veazey & White, who carried on the bell business here until 1882, when the above firm purchased the entire works. Veazey & White at one time manufactured church bells, which were mounted with a patented contrivance, being a self-acting, rotating, automatic apparatus by which the clapper or tongue did not strike twice in the same place, thus obviating the liability to fracture, which so often occurs in large bells when much used.

THE EAST HAMPTON BELL COMPANY, formed in 1851, by J. N. Goff, Amiel Abell, J. S. Hall, D. W. Watrous, and G. S. Goff, for the manufacture of sleigh and other bells, occupies the next buildings on the stream, which stand on the site of Cook's ancient grist mill. In 1837, Mr. J. N. Goff, A. Abell, and Alfred Williams commenced the manufacture of waffle irons in a building that stood about 20 rods east of Buell's Hotel. They subsequently took in Charles A. Buell as a partner, and removed to the Pocotopaug Stream, where they continued until the above company was formed. In 1854, J. S. Hall sold out to R. S. Clark, and in 1860 Clark and Watrous sold out to the other parties. Three large frame buildings are now used, one 25 by 90 feet, three stories high, one 25 by 25 feet, one story, and an office, 18 by 30 feet. From 30 to 40 hands are employed, and about 190,000 pounds of bell metal, besides other materials, are consumed annually.

GONG BELL MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The works of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company adjoin those of the East Hampton Bell Company. The company is a copartnership concern, composed of H. H. Abbe, A. H. Conklin, E. G. Cone, and E. C. Barton. They commenced the manufacture of gongs and other varieties of bells, in 1866. New patterns of almost endless variety, are continually added to their catalogue, and their goods are sought for by all the leading firms in this country, and in Europe. The following extract from the official reports of the British Commission at the exhibition of the world's fair in Philadelphia, in 1876, is a fair and truthful representation of the exhibits made by this company:

"The Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, of East Hampton, Conn., exhibited a case of polished bells for hand, call, and sleigh bells, also a stand of gongs of which several were mounted. The samples were beautifully finished, and excellent in tone and quality. A specialty, called the Cone Globe hand bell, which is constructed by mounting two gongs on a frame with a hammer so arranged as to strike both gongs at the same time, the bells being tuned to accord, produces not only a full, clear tone, but a very musical sound."

Three large frame buildings, besides other smaller buildings, are required for their works. The main building is 50 by 25 feet, three stories high, with a wing 22 by 22 feet, two stories high, and an additional building, 30 by 45 feet. They employ 35 to 40 hands, mostly skilled laborers. Upwards of 50 tons of bell metal, and 40 to 50 tons of iron are consumed annually in the manufacture of these goods. Some 5,000 gross of bell toys, besides large quantities of door, hand, table, call, and sleigh bells, are produced annually. They were the pioneers, in 1872, in the manufacture of revolving chimes on wheels, and they also control some 20 different patents.

THE EAST HAMPTON PLATE COMPANY, established in 1880, is one of the most successful in this line of business. Parties from New York, Philadelphia, and other large cities, find it to be for their interest to send their

Digitized by Google

goods here to be plated. The factory is directly opposite that of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, and it was formerly used by the East Hampton Silver Plate Company for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, until they removed to Ridgetown, Ontario. The building is of wood, 30 by 35 feet. Mr. A. D. Willard is secretary of the company and general manager.

WATROUS & Co., AND R. WALL 2D.—The next factories are on the bend of the creek, and are occupied by R. Wall 2d and Watrous & Co. The buildings are of wood, one 200 by 40 feet, one-and-a-half stories high, one 80 by 30 feet, two stories high, and one 80 by 30 feet, one story high. Here formerly stood a saw and grist mill, and one of the buildings on this site was formerly used by Newbury Darling for the manufacture of scythes, and after he removed from town Bosworth & Roberts occupied it about one year in the same business. Later, Noah S. Markham manufactured a concave oval shanked hoe of a superior quality of cut steel, in the building, until competition, by throwing an inferior article upon the market, compelled him to give up the business. Afterward, Clark & Watrous carried on the manufacture of sleigh bells here, and later, D. W. Watrous & Co. manufactured both sleigh bells and coffin trimmings for a number of years. Watrous & Co. manufacture bells and toys of various kinds and patterns. Mr. Wall also manufactures bells of many varieties, among which is the Russian star saddle gong, of peculiar style and workmanship, beautifully finished, and of elegant design. Mr. Hall deserves great credit for what he has accomplished. He came to this country about 30 years ago, from the Emerald Isle, a poor lad, and he is now a successful competitor of some of the oldest manufacturers in his line of business.

NILES, PARMELEE & Co.—The next buildings in order on the stream are those formerly used by Niles, Parmelee & Co. for the manufacture of bells. They were erected about 1853. Later, they were used by D. B. Niles & Sons for the manufacture of bells and coffin trimmings, and still later by the Albany Casket Company for the manufacture of caskets and coffin trimmings. The buildings are at present unused, but are in good repair.

THE BARTON BELL COMPANY.—The next building on the stream is used by the Barton Bell Company, which was organized in 1881. The incorporators were: O. L. Clark, A. W. Barton, and A. G. Barton. Mr. Clark is president, and A. W. Barton secretary and treasurer. Mr. Barton is a descendant of William Barton, the pioneer of the bell business in this country. They manufacture bells of elegant form and fine workmanship, and some 25 hands, mostly skilled laborers, are employed. There are some specialties made by this firm, unlike the goods made by any of their competitors, and one of the most elegant and beautiful designs shown in their catalogue is that of "Barton's New Saddle Gong," which consists of a chime of gong bells mounted with plumes. They also manufacture the Globe bell, patented by William E. Barton. The building used by this company is of wood, 26 by 80 feet, three stories high, and was erected by the Union Bell Company.

SKINNER'S MILL.—Next beyond the Barton Bell Company's works is the saw and grist mill of H. Skinner & Co., size 32 by 85 feet, three stories high, with a wing 45 by 28 feet, two stories high. Beyond this is a small building used by Joseph Arthur for smelting metals. It stands on the site of a building used by D. W. and L. S. Sexton, and afterward by Sexton, Veazey & Brown, for the manufacture of wrought iron cow bells.

H. B. BROWN & Co.—The works of H. B. Brown & Co., manufacturers of bolt cutting and nut tapping machinery, are located about a mile beyond Skinner's saw mill. The business was first established by this firm at New Haven, in 1865, and removed to its present location in 1876, and the property purchased by H. B. Brown. The original building was erected for a cotton mill, by Henry Skinner, about 1860. It was 33 by 70 feet, three stories high, and provided with 15-horse water power. It was burned in the spring of 1884, and a new building is in process of erection, of the same size but two stories in height. About 20 hands are employed, mostly skilled laborers. The trade is principally with railroad companies and machine shops. The building stands on the site of Abell's saw and grist mill.

Beyond this, on the same stream, was the factory of the Pine Brook Duck Company, a saw mill, a pistol factory, and a satinet factory, formerly owned by Justin Sexton & Sons. With this latter a saw mill was connected. House's paper mill also stands on the same stream.

MANUFACTURES ON THE COBALT STREAM.

THE COBALT WATER POWER COMPANY was organized February 20th 1866, with a capital of $2,000. The incorporators were: Harrison Brainerd, Daniel S. Tibballs, William Tibballs, David Dickinson, and Isaac E. Wills. The first officers were: president, Harrison Brainerd; secretary, A. B. Bailey; treasurer, James N. Tibballs. The present officers are: president, B. C. Clark, Boston; secretary and treasurer, F. J. Bailey. The large reservoir, which supplies the several mills on the stream, was erected in 1866, on the site of the old dam. The company purchased the right from the different parties. The dam is 10 feet high and about 10 rods wide. If the water is used economically in the spring it will keep the mills running the whole year.

THE COBALT MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—One of the largest mills on the stream is that recently occupied by Bailey & Brainerd, for the manufacture of coffin trimmings. One of the buildings was probably erected previous to the Revolution, and was owned by Mr. George Hubbard, the father of Stephen Hubbard, of Cobalt, who is now about 90 years of age. It was used as a grist mill. The other buildings are of more modern construction, and they were used at one time for the manufacture of hoes and axes. The works are now occupied by the Cobalt Manufacturing Company.

BAILEY & MARKHAM.—The grist mill now owned and run by Bailey & Markham was erected many years ago

Digitized by Google

by John Stewart, and was used by him for the manufacture of oakum. It was subsequently used for working the cobalt ore by Brown & Risburg, and at a later period by Samuel W. Taylor for smelting brass cinders. It was next used by Brainerd & Cook for grinding feldspar. In 1860, it was purchased by Alexander Bailey and changed into a grist mill. In 1878, it was purchased by Bailey & Markham, the present owners, who continue to occupy it as a grist mill. The old building is 20 by 40 feet, two stories high. The stone building used for storage is 40 by 50 feet, one and one half stories high. They use water power, about 22 feet fall. Capacity, 75 bushels per day.

J. C. Clark.—The business of J. C. Clark, manufacturer of sleigh bells, located on the Cobalt Stream, was established here in 1865, under the firm name of Wells & Clark Brothers, composed of James J., Cyrus R., Watson W., and J. C. Clark, and Isaac Wells, a brother-in-law. The business was continued by them for seven years, when they dissolved partnership, Mr. J. C. Clark taking the business. He took Mr. P. H. Hilliard, of Westerly, Rhode Island, as a partner, and continued the business, under the firm name of J. C. Clark & Co., for one year, when Mr. Clark purchased his partner's interest. The buildings were erected by Wells & Clark Brothers. They are now owned by the Portland Savings Bank. These buildings consist of a casting-room, 16 by 32 feet, two stories high, and a finishing-room, 20 by 40 feet, three stories high. They use water of about 8-horse power, but they are provided with an 8-horse power engine for use when the water is low. They employ about 20 hands, and consume about 150,000 lbs. of bell metal per annum.

The Oakum Manufactory of Tibballs Company is located on the Cobalt Stream, about seven-eighths of a mile nearer Middle Haddam landing on the Connecticut River. The business, which is now carried on by the Tibballs Brothers, was started by their father, Thaddeus Tibballs, in 1828, and with one exception it is the only manufactory of the kind in Middlesex county. Daniel, the oldest brother, was first taken into the firm. In 1873, he separated from his brothers and started an oakum manufactory in Boston, Massachusetts. The business is now carried on here by the three brothers, Russell, James, and Dana. The original buildings, which were of wood, were destroyed by fire in 1870, and were soon after rebuilt in a more substantial manner. There are now two large mills, one of brick, and the other of stone and brick. The brick mill is 30 by 30 feet, three stories high. The stone mill is 30 by 45 feet, three stories high. In addition to this the company have two large frame storehouses, and a large dock and storehouse on the Connecticut River. The large reservoir of the Cobalt Water Power Company supplies the mills with 25-horse power. Steam power of 12-horse is used in addition to this when required. The firm employ about 14 hands, and produce about 60 bales, of 50 pounds each, per day. The transportation facilities by water and rail enable this firm to compete successfully with all others in this line of business throughout the country.

Middle Haddam.

A very large business was done at this place, some years ago, in ship building, which was the most important branch of industry. Among the principal ones engaged in this were Mr. John Stewart and Mr. Jesse Hurd. Owing to the lack of building material in this locality, and the heavy expense incurred in transporting lumber from the east, it became unprofitable, and for some years past very few vessels have been built here. At one time over two hundred men were employed here in this business.

A little house, standing near the Stewarts' residence, was built previous to the Revolution, by a tailor named Luther Whitmore, who paid for it but 10*s*., 6*d*., in cash. The balance was paid by him in labor and material connected with his business.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Warren Lodge, No. 51, F. & A. M., was constituted August 1st 1811, by a charter from the Most Worshipful Stephen Titus Hosmer Esq., Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Connecticut, upon the petition of David Clark, Zebulon Penfield, Ira Lee, Samuel R. Dickinson, Edward Bowles, John Parmelee, Samuel Brown, John Richmond, Jabez Hall 2d, Sparrow Smith, Simeon Young, Elisha Niles, Morris McNary, Charles L. Smith, Thomas Stewart, Benjamin Hurd, Joseph Dart, Horace W. Bowers, Seth Branch, Jeremiah Taylor, Samuel Taylor, Stephen Griffith, Ralph Smith, Eliakim Ufford, John Ackley, Jacob Hurd, Stephen Brainerd, John H. Strong, Joel Bradford, Nymphas Wright, Elijah Colton, Richard Carrier, Jeremiah Penfield, Noah Shepard, Elizur Goodrich, Hezekiah Goodrich, David Stocking, Stephen Ranney, Abel Lewis, Daniel Hale, Samuel Cook, Seth Overton, and Jonathan W. Brown, praying that they be constituted into a regular lodge, to be holden at the dwelling house of Orrin Alvord, in the parish of East Hampton, and David Clark was appointed first worshipful master, Joseph Dart, senior warden, and John Parmelee, junior warden. This lodge was holden in various places throughout the town until its charter was revoked, May 13th 1846, by the Grand Lodge. It was restored May 14th 1851, when George W. Leonard was appointed worshipful master; Joel Patten, senior warden; William R. Smith, junior warden; and has since held regular communications in Portland. Its past masters, before 1846, as far as known to the writer, were: David Clark, David Churchill, Jesse Hurd, David Stocking, Benjamin Hurd, Ebenezer Force, Samuel Simons, Frederic Morgan, Bliss Welsh, Warren Gates, Ira Lee, and Nelson C. Daniels.

Anchor Lodge, No. 112, F. & A. M., was instituted August 9th 1871, by William W. Lee, deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, upon the petition of Horatio H. Abbe, Irvin H. Abell, Jerome L. Alvord, Edwin R. Baker, Hiram Barton, Abner A. Bevin, Rev. Thomas G. Brown, Delos D. Brown, Jacob L. Cook, Horatio N. Darling jr., David Hodge, Alexander H.

Digitized by Google

Markham, Randolph P. Myers, William H. Nichols, William H. Nichols jr., Martin L. Roberts, Elias D. Root, Clark O. Sears, Nathaniel C. Smith, and Warren Veazey. Its first officers were publicly installed and were: Horatio H. Abbe, W. M.; Abner A. Bevin, S. W.; Delos D. Brown, J. W.; Martin L. Roberts, treasurer; Irvin H. Abell, secretary; Rev. Thomas G. Brown, chaplain; Edwin R. Baker, S. D.; William H. Nichols, J. D.; Elias D. Root and David Hodge, stewards; William H. Nichols jr., tyler. Its past masters have been Horatio H. Abbe, Joseph D. Barton, William Dickson jr., and Delos D. Brown. The lodge has a membership of about forty and is at present officered as follows: Delos D. Brown, W. M.; Amasa R. Darling, S. W.; Ellison L. Brainerd, J. W.; Edwin R. Baker, treasurer; Irvin H. Abell, secretary; Rev. Thomas G. Brown, chaplain; George A. Strong, S. D.; Hayden L. Clark, J. D.; David Hodge and Clayton L. Smith, stewards; Robert A. Beckwith, tyler.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.—Pocotopaug Division, No. 57, in East Hampton, and Columbus Division, No. 63, Sons of Temperance, in Middle Haddam, were instituted about the year 1850 and "run well for a season," but owing to their system of benefits, were short lived, although instituted for a noble purpose.

UNION LEAGUE.—During the Rebellion of 1861–5, councils of the Union League were instituted in both societies, but with the collapse of that gigantic measure the object for which they were instituted was accomplished and they became a thing of the past.

LIFE BOAT LODGE, No. 87, I. O. of G. T., was instituted October 14th 1867, by Thomas H. L. Talcott, grand secretary of the Order in Connecticut, and it has since kept up its organization with varied seasons of prosperity and adversity. Its object is to promote the cause of total abstinence from all that intoxicates. The officers for the first quarter were: Martin L. Roberts, W. C. T.; Stella N. Smith, W. V. T.; Irvin H. Abell, secretary; Gertrude A. Smith, financial secretary; Herman E. Rich, treasurer; Jerome L. Alvord, chaplain; Henry T. Sellew, marshal; Agnes A. Dickson, D. M.; Abbie T. Shepard, I. G.; John M. Starr, O. G.; Abbie J. Morgan, A. S.; Augusta A. Markham, R. H. S.; Martha G. Roberts, L. H. S.; Ozmer C. Hills, P. W. C. T.; Jerome L. Alvord, lodge deputy. It now numbers about 90 members. The worthy chief templars have been Martin L. Roberts, Hermon E. Rich, Lucius H. Goff, Horatio D. Chapman, James Fuller, Harmenus W. Goff, Lewis H. Markham, Horatio N. Darling jr., Frank A. Clark, Kate J. Dickson, Robert A. Beckwith, and Amasa R. Darling.

CHATHAM IN THE WARS.

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

The names of but four persons who served in the French and Indian War have beeen recovered, though doubtless there were many others. These four were: Rev. John Norton, chaplain; James Bill, Marcus Cole, and Daniel Hubbard.

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Extracts from town treasurer's book, 18th June 1780:

"State of Connecticut to Town of Chatham Dr. to supplying Capt. Brainerd's Compa'y with provisions and stores to March to Westpoint in an alarm. By orders from Gen'l Ward for twenty days.

To 800 lbs. of Bread, 24 |	£9.	12.	0
To one Barrel Pork.....	6	0.	0
To one Beef Kine.....	3.	6.	0
To 10 Gal. Rum, at 9 |	4.	10.	0
To Man & Team to Carry Baggage & Stores for the Company 8 days, at 9 | .	3.	12.	0
To the Expense of Team 8 days.....	2.	8.	0
	29.	8.	0

"State of Connecticut to Town of Chatham Dr.:

To a blanket for Dan'l Blis Cont'l Sold...	£1.	8.	0
To Do. & knapsack for Nath'l Roberts Con'l Sold.....	1.	3.	0
To Do. for Wm. Grey State Soldier.....		17.	0
To Do. for Stephen Ackley State Sold'r..		18.	0
1781.—Sept. 6.			
To 20 x ½ Gal. Rum for Militia stores in N. London alarm.....	8.	4.	0
To a blanket for Jesse Kneeland Cont'l Soldier.....	1.	4.	0
To 3 lbs. pork at |·10, 5 lbs. wheat flour at | 3 for a soldier in N. Haven alarm.		5.	5
1782.—May 20.			
To one blanket for Ephraim Norcutt a state soldier.....	1.	4.	0
To 20 | Money paid to Joel Bacon for his bounty in a tour to West Point.....	1.	0.	0
To a blanket for Amos Rich in Cont'l service 8 | 1		8.	
To a knapsack for Do. 2 | 9.....		2.	9
To a blanket for Henry Goslin a Cont'l Soldier		8.	0"

At a town meeting held in Chatham, December 19th 1774, the following was voted:

"That this Town Do accept and approve of The Doings of the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia in September Last and agree to Keep and observe the Same and Do our utermost that the Same Shall be punctually Kept and observed according To the True Intent of the Congress and the following Persons are appointed as a Com'tee of observation according to the Eleventh article of Said association with the Powers and authorities therein mentioned (Viz) Eben'r White Esq'r John Cooper Capt. Moses Bush Charles Goodrich Capt. John Penfield Enoch Smith Doct'r Jer'h Bradford Capt. George Stocking Capt. Stephen Olmsted Capt. Abijah Hall & Capt. Silas Dunham."

April 1st 1777, "The Proclamation Issued by his Honor the Governor and Counsel of Safety on the 18th of March Last was Taken into Consideration and the following vote Passed Relative To the Matters Therein Contained, viz., Voted that the Inhabitants of this Town will with one Consent join with and Support to the Utmost of there power the authority, Selectmen and all informing officers in carrying into Execution the Laws made for Regulating and of fixing the Prices of Certain articles therein mentioned." Also at the same meeting "Voted that a Committee be appointed and Directed To Engage in Behalf of the Town To provide necessarys for the families of the Soldiers Belonging thereto who Shall Engage and Go into any of the Continental battalions To be Raised in this State agreeable to the Recom-

Digitized by Google

mendation of his Honour the Governor and Com'tee of Safety in a proclamation Issued March ye 18: 1777.

"Voted that Messrs: John Cooper David Robinson Charles Goodrich Moses Wilcox George Stocking Chauncey Bulkley John Giddins James Bill Bryan Parmelee Thos Cowdery Thomas Williams and Joseph Dart Be a Commitee agreeable to the above Vote and To Execute the Same."

"At a Town Meeting Held in Chatham by the Inhabitants of said Town * * September ye 30th AD 1777 * * Voted by this meeting that the Soldiers Inlisted into the Continental army Shall Be provided with Necessarys agreeable To the Resove (?) of the Governor and Counsel of Safty Held in Lebenon the 12th of Sep. 1777.

"Voted that there Should be a Commite Chosen and appointed in Each Parish of sd. Town To procure Said Necessarys above mentioned.

"Chosen as said Com'tee in the first Society Joseph Sage Hezekiah Goodrich Thomas Cooper Lt. Noadiah Russel Capt. Joseph Churchel Elisha Shepard Jesse Johnson Joshua Goodrich Nicholas Ames John Ufford & William Dixon & Jeremiah Goodrich.

"In Middlehaddam Elisha Taylor Capt Joseph Dart Enoch Smith Josiah Strong Chancy Bulkley John Giddings Gershom Rowley Benj'n Smith Hezekiah Sears Elisha Hurlbut Sam'el Young Lemuel Higgins and Jonathan Smith Jun.

"In East Hampton John Hinkley John Bates Benj'n Gogg Elkanah Sears Isaac Kneeland Thomas Cowdery Stephen Brainard & John Clark Jr.

"Whereas the Town of Chatham Having Twenty nine Bushel and an half of Salt Stored in the Town of Boston voted by this Meeting that Said Salt Shall be Distributed To the Continental Soldiers Belonging To Chatham at the former Stated price.

"Voted that the Commission officers from Chatham now in the Continential Army their families Shall be Provided for by the Town in the Same form and manner as the Non commission officers and Soldiers are."

At a Town Meeting held in Chatham, December 6th 1777,

"David Sage Esqr. Capt John Cooper Ebenr. White Esqr. David Robinson Jesse Johnson John Shepard Enoch Smith Thomas Seldon John Eddy Jnr. Capt Joseph Dart Chancy Bulkley Jonathan Clark Jnr. Thomas Cowdery Capt Abijah Hall James Bill Moses Cook Jonth Parmerlee Jur. Stephen Knowlton and John Giddins were Chosen as a Committee of Supplys for the Ensuing year.

"It being put To vote by the moderator of this meeting Whether this Town would any Longer Provide for the famelies of the Commission officers Gone into the Contenentall army in the Same manner as the Non-commission officers and Soldiers are provided Voted for in the negative."

At a town meeting held in Chatham the 22d of December 1777, it was:

"Voted that the Commission officers Belonging To this Town now in the Contenantial Service Shall Be Provided by the Com'tee of Suppleys Chosen in the former Part of this meeting with the Necessary Provision for their families at the Price of Wheat at Two Dolers pr Bushel and any other articles in proportion not Exceeding Twelve Pounds a year Each."

March 9th 1778 "Voted To Chuse a Com'tee To provide Clothing For the Continental Soldiers in the army agreeable To an act of Assembly Made the Second Thursday of Jan. A D 1778."

"The persons whose name are hereafter Inserted are Chosen and Appointed for the Com'tee as afore Said (viz) Lt. Joseph Sage William Dixon Joseph Kellogg Capt. Joseph Churchel Jeremiah Goodrich Jnr Thomas Cooper Chancey Bulkley Elisha Taylor Elisha Hurlbut Josiah Strong Hez'h Sears John Eddy Jur Amasa Daniels Sam'll Young Jooth Clark Jnr Benj'n Smith Thos Selding Jacob Hurd Capt. Jos Dart John Giddings William Wright Stephen Hurlbut Jonathan Smith Jur Capt. Daniel Brainerd Warren Green Jur Enoch Smith ye 3d Edward Shepard Doct. Jeremiah Bradford Reuben Stocking Jedediah Hubbard Seth Doane Josiah Purple James Bill John Clark Jur Oren Alvord Nathan Levi Benjamin Goff Andrew Carrier Rowland Percival Thomas Williams & Sam'll Kilburn."

December 7th 1788 "Capt Joseph Churchel Doct Jerh Bradford and John Norton are Chosen as a Committee of Supplys for the Ensueing year and each one To provide for sd. Solders families in the Respective Parrishes To which they Belong."

April 19th 1779 "Voted by this meeting That the Town Treasurer if needful By the Instruction of the Selectmen Should Borrow Money in order To Supply the Com'tee of Suplys To provide for the Soldiers Families."

June 29th 1779 "it being put to vote Whether or not this meeting Appoint a Com'tee to provide Clothing for the Soldiers agreeable To a Late act of Assembly voted in the negative.

"Voted the select men of the Town Should Class the Inhabitants In as many Classes as there is Soldiers to provide for and Each Class to provide for one.

"At a Town Meeting Held in Chatham by the Inhabitants of Said Town * * * It being Put To Vote by the moderator Whether or not They would appoint one or more as Deligates To a Meeting or Convention To be held at Hartford on Tuesday Next according to the doings of other Towns in this State Voted in the Afirmative it being Put To vote Whether They would Chuse and appoint more than one To attend said Convention at Hartford Voted in the Negative."

David Sage only was chosen.

Desember 6th 1779, "Voted by this meeting the Select men of the Town Should be orthorized and impowered To Settle with the Com'tee of Suplys who had the care of the Soldiers families in the year Past in a Just and Equitable way allowing them the Discount of their own money Disbursted from Time To Time and every other way as they shall find to be Just and Right."

March, 13th 1780, "Voted that the Com'tee of Suplies Each Com'tee man Having the Care of a Soldiers famile the Soldier having Inlisted During the present War Shall have Liberty To Draw out of the Town Treasury the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds he giving a Receipt for the Same and being accountable To the Town Treasurer.

"Voted that Each Com'tee man having the Care of a Soldiers Famely the s'd Soldier having inlisted for three years only Shall have Liberty To Draw out of the Town Treasury the Sum of fifty pounds he giving a Receipt and also being accountable To the Town Treasury.

"Voted further more that if the above s'd Sums be found insufficient the Com'tee man or men Shall have Libirty To Draw out more money from the Town Treasury having first obtained a permit in Writing of the Select men of the Town Specifying the Sum He being accountable To the Treasurer as in the above."

June 26th, 1780, "Voted That the Town would Raise a rate or Tax upon the Inhabitance as a bounty To Encorage Soldiers To List To fill the Continentials Army for three years or During the war."

Digitized by Google

"Voted To appoint a Com'tee Instantly To Confer and Consult how much To Raise and in what manner To proceed; and To bring in their Report to the meeting.

"The Comitty Chosen & appointed are (viz) Capt. Abijah Hall, Lieut. David Smith and Col'l John Penfield.

"Voted by this meeting To Except the Report of said Com'tee Which is Specified in the Next vote.

"Voted by this meeting that Each Soldier that Shall inlist into the Continentiall army for the Term of three years or During the war as this Town Quota to the number of fourteen shall receive as a premium four bushel & one half of wheet for Each Month that he Shall Continue in Service or an Equivalen in other Specie or money Six pounds of which Sum Shall be paid on their inlisting and Six pounds at the Expiration of the first Twelve Month and Six pound at the End of Every Six Month after Succesively whilst on Service.

"N B it is to be under stood that s'd men are To piss muster Before they Receive any part of their Bounty and the Treasurer of this Town for the Time being is ordered to pay the Same accordingly and is hereby orthorized to hire the Same on the Credit of the Town from time to time as he shall find Necessary.

"Voted by this meeting To Raise a rate to pence on the Pound this State money on the present List forthwith in order to Defray the above Said Charge.

"Collectors Chosen To Gather the above s'd Rate are Enoch Smith ye 3d, John Wilcox and Isaac Sears.

"Recruting officers Chosen and appointed To inlist Said Soldiers are Capt. Joseph Kellogg, Capt. Joseph Blague, Capt. Abner Stocking, Capt. Silas Dunham, Capt. Abijah Hall, Capt. Daniel Stewart and Leiut. David Smith."

July 6th, 1780, "Voted That the Town would make an allowance in addition to what the assembly hath granted in order to inlist Soldiers into the army.

"Voted to appoint a Com'tee immediately To Consult and Confer what Sum To Grant for Each Soldier who Shall inlist into the Service, the Com'tee Chosen and appointed for the purpose are Col'n John Penfield Capt. Silas Dunham & Capt. Elijah Smith.

"Voted that Each able Bodyed Effective man that Shall or has inlisted or be atached to Serve in the Continential army till the last day of Decem'r next Shall Receive Six Bushel of wheat pr month or So Much State money as Shall purchase the same Exclusive of all other premiums or Bounties whilst he Continues in Said Service that has inlisted or been atached Since the General assembly Sat in may last not Exceeding Thirty.

"Voted that Each able Bodied Effective man that Shall or has inlisted or been atached to Serve in the State Service for three months from the fifteenth of July instant Shall be intitled To four Bushel of wheat for Each month whilst in Service Exclusive of all other premiums; or so much State money as to purchase the Same at the Time he Returns from Service.

"Voted that the Commission officers and noncommon officers Shall be intitled to the Same as the Soldiers have.

"Voted by this meeting To Raise a Rate on the present List of four pence on the pound this State money To Defray the above said Charges."

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of Chatham * * * held Novem'r 14th A. D. 1780 for the purpose of Carring Into Execution an act of the General assembly of the State of Connecticut at their Session in October Last intitled an (Act) for Clothing and Storeing a Quantity of provision for the use of the Continental army and the forces Raised for the Defence of this State.

"Voted That there be forthwith Raised a Tax of Six pence on the Pound upon the General List of this Town as given in for the year 1779, Exclusive of the Increase of Said List by four-fold assessment To be paid in Good Beef pork and Wheat flower at the price mentioned in Said Act and with the same Provss (?) or in Lawfull money of the Hard Kind To be paid on or before the Time limited in Said act for Collecting Said Provisions and John Bidwell Samuel Taylor and Gideon Arnold are Chosen To Receive the Salt provided by the State for this Town and also To Receive the provision as they Shall Be brought in and To inspect procure the Cask and put up the Same agreeable To Said Act: To Receive a Copy of Said General List of the Town and Give Dwe Notice That Every person may have an opertunity To bring in his ratable part Either in provision or Lawfull Money by Said Limited Time and also To Receive the money so Brought in of Such person or persons if any Such there be who Chuse To pay in money and to lay out the Same in Procuring Provision for the purpose mentioned in said act and To make Return To the Selectmen of this Town of the names of Such persons as Shall Neglect To pay their Ratable part by said Limited Time: and That the Selectmen Do then proceed to Make up a Bill of Assessment according To said act To be forthwith Paid in Lawfull Money or Bills of Credit of this State as a Penalty on Each Inhabitant of this Town which Shall be so Returned by said Receivers Neglecting and of 6d on the pound on all nonresidents which are Set in Said List and in Like manner Return Neglecting; To be paid in Lawfull money and Said Select men are To Deliver Said Bill of assessment with a proper Warrant annexed Thereto To the Collectors appointed To Collect the Same with their order to pay said assessment when Collected To the Treasurer of the Town; which money Shall be by the Selectmen improved in Procuring Provision for the Purposes mentioned in Said act: and John Bidwell Sam'll Taylor and Gideon Arnold are Chosen to Collect sd assessment on the Inhabitants and Tax on the non residents.

"Voted further by this meeting To Chuse a Committee agreeable To a Late act of Assembly To ascertain the Number of Soldiers already in Service and also To Class the Town if need Be according to Said act the Committee for the purpose are as follows (viz) Colo. John Penfield Capt. Joseph Blague Hezekiah Goodrich Doct Jerh Bradford Capt. Daniel Brainerd Leiut David Smith Capt. Elijah Cook Capt. Bryan Parmerlee and Capt. Stephen Brainerd.

December 4th 1780. "Voted by this meeting To appoint a Com:tee agreeable to a Late Act of the General assembly to purchase Cloathing for Chatham's Quoto of Continental Soldiers the Com'tee Chosen and appointed are (viz) Doct'r Thomas Welles Jer: h. Goodrich jur Capt. Abijah Hall and Capt. Seth Doane."

A committee of supplies for soldier's families was also chosen at the same meeting, consisting of "William Dixon Doct'r Thomas Weller jer. h. Goodrich jrn. Capt. Daniel Stow Nicholas Ames Capt. Daniel Stewart Jedediah Hubbard Capt. Abner Stocking Sam'll Ackley Andrew Carrier Isaac Smith jur. and Isaac Bevin."

"Voted to Chuse and appoint a Com:tee To Class the Town into Eight Classes agreeable To a Late Act of the General Assembly in order To Raise our Quoto of State Soldiers To Guard this State.

"The Com:tee chosen and appointed are as follows (viz) Joseph Sage Ithemer Pelton Capt. Daniel Stewart Capt: Elijah Smith Doct'r Jer:h Bradford Capt. Bryan Parmelee L't James Bill and Capt. Stephen Brainard.

"Voted that the above said Com'tee Should have Liberty the Space of fourteen Days to hire the said Eight men on the credit of the Town.

Digitized by Google

"Voted that the said Com'tee Shall have Discretionary Power as they Shall agree Concerning the price to allow each soldier.

"Voted that if Said Com'tee Do not within the s'd 14 day Succeed in Hiring as above they shall proceed Directly To Class the Town as Directed by act of assembly and make their Return to the Town Clerk."

At a meeting held on January 15th 1781, the inhabitants of Chatham

"Voted * * To Grant L't Sam'll Aken as a Bounty out of the Town Treasury the Sum of Twelve pounds this State money upon Condition that he undertake to go into the State's Service the Ensueing year.

"Voted by this meeting To Except of and Confirm the Doings & Returns of the Com'tee who were appointed at Last adjourned meeting To Class the Town.

"The Doings of S'd Com'tee are Written at Large as follows (viz) at meeting of the Com'tee Chosen by the Town of Chatham on the 2d day of January 1781 To Devise ways and Means To Carry into Execution a Late act of the General Assembly of this State passed the 29th Day of November A. D. 1780 for Raising men for the Defence of Horsneck and other ports of this State Did agree to Give Each able Bodied Effective man who Shall Voluntary Inlist himself into the Service of this State according to the said act: Twelve pounds State money as a bounty to be paid Each Soldier before He Shall march and forty Shillingg wages pr month the one Half in provisions to be paid Quarterly at the price Stipulated for Continental Soldiers the other half of s'd Wages to be made Good in L current money of this State the Town being intitled To what Wages the State Shall allow said Soldiers Likewise if any Soldier shall find himself a Blanket Gun Catridge box & Knapsack Shall be Entitled to the premium By Law Allowed.

"Chatham Jan. 8th 1781.

Com'tee { Elijah Smith, Jeremiah Bradford, Bryan Parmelee, James Bill, Ithamer Pelton, Daniel Stewart, Joseph Sage.

"Voted To Raise a Rate of one penny half penny on the pound To be paid in flower and corn agreeable To a Late act of the General Assembly in order to Supply this State's Soldiers.

"Voted by this meeting To Raise a Rate of Six pence on the pound on the present List in order To provide for Soldiers families and other Necessary Charges in the Town for the present year.

"Gideon Hall Joseph Pelton Enoch Sage Chancey Bulkley Capt Daniel Brainerd Samuel Hill Nehemiah Gates and John Markham are chosen as a Com'tee To Suply the State Soldiers families.

April 12th 1781. "Whereas a Com'tee in a former meeting in this Town were appointed To Class the Town agreeable to an act of assembly in order To Raise the Town Quota of Contenantal Soldiers voted the Selectmen of the Town To over see that the Deficientcy if any be Should be Settled according to Said act of assembly.

"Voted the Same Com'tee Chosen in a former Town Meeting To Class the Town in order to Rase the Continantal Troops Should be a Com'tee To Class in order to Raise the Second Division of State Troops.

"Voted to appoint a Com'tee to procure Clothing for the Soldiers according to a Late act of the General Assembly the Com'tee Chosen and appointed are Gideon Hall Thomas Rogers John Eddy jun and Dewey Hall.

"Voted to Give Said Comittee Discreationary orders in Purchasing Said Clothing."

July 5th 1781. "Voted by this meeting To Raise four pence on the pound Through the Town for Suply of Beef for the army agreeable To a late act of the General assembly.

"John Bidwell Gideon Arnold and Enoch Smith ye 3 are chosen Receivers of provision and Clothing agreeable to a Late act of the General Assembly.

"Voted by this meeting that the Soldiers in the Town of Chatham Lately Draughted Called the three months Men Shall be paid out of the Town Treasury Considering the publick Bounty and wages they may Receive as to make them Equal or as Good as the Soldiers were Who were Draughted the Last Sumer."

December 3d 1781. "Thomas Bliss Gideon Hall Hez'h Goodrich William Dixson Elijah Stocking John Bates and Ralph Smith were Chosen Commitee of Suplies for the Soldiers families for the year Ensueing."

February 21st 1782, "Eben'r White Esq'r Col'n John Penfield were chosen as a Com'tee to Represent the Town in Regard To meeting with a Com'tee appointed by the Generall assembly in Respect To Delinquents and Claims To State and Contenential Soldiers.

"Voted by this meeting To Raise men for Horse Neck Soldiers according To a late act of the assembly and To Do it by the Town.

"Capt. Joseph Sage Capt. Joseph Kellogg Ithamer Pelton Josiah Strong Chancy Bulkley Capt. Bryan Parmelee and L't James Bill are Chosen as a Com'tee To procure this Town's Cota of State Soldiers and also the Continentall Soldiers When the Number is ascertained "Voted by this meeting forthwith To Raise two pence on the Pound on the Common List taken in the year 1781 in order to Defray the Charge of procuring and paying Said Soldiers the one half of which may be paid in Grain at the following prices (viz) Wheat at 6/ pr Bushel Rye at four and Corn at three and in the Care of the Town Treasurer To Direct where Such Grain Shall Be Delivered.

"Collectors Chosen To Gather Said Rate are Amasa Daniels Thomas Cowdery and Jesse Johnson."

On December 16th 1782, David White, Noah Smith, Thomas Cooper, Josiah White, Joseph Pelton, Hezekiah Sears, Capt. Stephen Brainerd, Isaac Bevin, and Benjamin Smith were Chosen a Committee of Supplies for the year ensuing.

"Voted * * the Com'tee of Supplies Should have Liberty of Drawing Money out of the Town Treasury the year Ensuing by order of the Selectmen To Support the Soldiers' families."

March 10th 1783, Thomas Williams was chosen a committee of Supplies for the "present" year.

"Voted by this meeting the Selectmen of the Town Shall have full power To Settle with Some former Com'tees of Supplies according to their Best Discreation on account of Deprecation of State orders which They Raised in pay for Supporting Soldiers' families."

"At a Town meeting held in Chatham the 25th of Sept'r 1783 Warned for the purpose of Chusing a Com'tee if found proper to joiyne the Convention which is to Set at Middletown the 30th Septem'r Instant by adjournment in order To Consult about Some Public Concerne * * * it being put to vote by ye moderator whether we would Send a Deligate To Joyn Said Convention at Middletown Voted in the Negative."

In the Revolution it is probable that if a complete list of persons between the ages of 15 and 50, able to bear

Digitized by Google

arms, could be recovered, the list of those who served would be considerably larger than those who did not. In all probability nearly all served for a longer or shorter period during those trying times. A few names* of those who saw active service have been recovered from the town records and other sources, and the list as far as it goes is thought to be reliable.

List taken from the town treasurer's book, of soldiers to whom bounties were paid in 1781–82:

Sergeant Beriah Wheeler, Hewit Alvord, Jabez Ranney, Jesse Morgan, William Gray, John Welsh, Stephen Ackley, Samuel Caswell, Stephen Ackley jr. Andrew Cornwall, John Fuller, Richard Beebe, Randall Shattuck, Martin Stiles, Ebenezer Brown, William Exton, Abishai Penfield, Hopkins West, James Cook, Elijah Green, Asahel Cheney, Elijah Abell, Ichabod Bailey, Ephraim Norcutt, Richard Struckland, David Snow, John Stocking, George Pelton, Josiah Goff, Col. Samuel Penfield, Samuel Fox, William Norcutt, James Bailey, Daniel Bliss, Jabez Hall, Jesse Kneeland, Aaron West, Joel Bacon, Nathaniel Roberts, Amos Rich, Isaac Johnson, Henry Goslin, Reuben Payne, George Carry, John Wright, Ithamar Pelton, Abraham Bailey, Daniel Miller, Daniel Lee, Samuel Brown, Capt. Churchill's son, Sparrow Smith, Joseph Shepherd, Abijah Fuller jr., Stephen Gates, Roland Percival, Capt. Stewart, Amos Ranney, Jonah Strickland, Daniel Burton, Daniel Lane, Ephriam Briggs, Joel House.

According to Middle Haddam church records, Asa Brainerd died in the camp, December 1775; Gilbert died in the camp, March 1776; Jesse Swaddle died returning from captivity, December 1776; Josiah Arnold died returning from captivity, January 3d 1777; John Smith died at Milford returning from captivity, January 15th 1777; Elisha Taylor jr. died, "returned from captivity last Saturday, January 23d 1777;" Seth Doane jr. returned from captivity same day as Taylor, January 30th 1777; John Snow died at Milford returning from captivity, some time in January 1777; Jesse Higgins jr. died at Danbury of an accidental wound, November 24th 1777; Jonathan Cook jr. died at New York, a prisoner, November 1777; Seth Higgins died a prisoner in New York, August 1777; Heman Higgins, in the army, died with sickness 1778; Jesse Higgins died in the army, December 1778; Nathaniel Rich was killed in the action at Norwalk, July 11th 1779; Jabez Arnold jr. died at East Haven, on a tour of the militia, August 9th 1779; Capt. David Brooks, Nathaniel Stocking, Jonathan Brainard jr., William Akins, Elisha Cook, Elijah Green, James Stocking, died in New York, June 4th 1782.

From various scources, thought to be reliable.

Abel Abell, Nathaniel Cone, Daniel Morgan, Elihu Hubbard, Richard Mayo, jr., Capt. Seth Doane, Reuben Stocking, John H. Strong, Joseph Hurd, Benjamin Hurd, Jesse Hurd, Jacob Hurd, Major Jonathan Bowers, Timothy Clark, Jacob Norton, Dolphin, a slave, Joshua Frank, colored, David Clark, Daniel Clark, Stephen Clark, Elijah Clark, died 1777, Abner Clark, died, Amos Clark, Philo Clark, Daniel Churchill, Gideon Cook, died August 19th 1776, in New York, in the army; Henry Strowbridge, John Trowbridge, Judah West, Ichabod Stoddard, Benjamin Cobb, Dr. Amos Skeels, Dr. Robert Usher, Dr. Elias Norton, Capt. Silas Dunham, Capt. Stephen Brainerd, Capt. Stephen Olmstead, Stephen Olmstead jr., Daniel Judd jr., Nathaniel White, Peter Parker, Capt. Stephen Griffith, Nathaniel Ackley, Sylvester Summers, John Johnson, Lieut. Marcus Cole, Abner Cole, Hendrick Cole, Moses Cook, Nehemiah Gates, Soloman Bailey, Michael Smith, Samuel Young, Stephen Knowlton jr., Ebenezer Rowley, John Church, Lemuel Scoville, Nathan Scoville, Rev. Benjamin Boardman, Amasa Archer, Ichabod Lucas, Samuel Kilbourn, Timothy Kilbourn, killed in the battle of Bunker Hill; Othniel Brainerd, Sela Brainerd, Philip White, Comfort Beebe, Eli Bigelow, John Hill, Elisha Niles, John Markham, Lieut. Titus Carrier, John Niles, Robert Dingwell, Joshua Griffith, Joseph Dart, Sergeant Thomas Hubbard, Seth Knowles, Abner Stocking, David Strong, Richard Flood, John Rich, Samuel Rich, Cornelius Rich jr., Lieut. David Smith.

*Some of these names are also mentioned in the history of Portland, which was then included in the town of Chatham.

War of 1812.

The following were soldiers in the war of 1812: Joel Archer, Justus Bolles, Lester Brainerd, Zechariah W. Calef, Festus Cone, Patrick Derby, Lemuel S. Griffith, William Haling, Jesse Hubbard (died in the army in 1812), Charles Markham, Nathaniel Purple, Russell Rich, E. Dunham Rowley, Porter Smith, Moses West, Warren West, John Willey, Elias Young, and Samuel Young.

The Rebellion.

The first recorded action of the town of Chatham pertaining to the war of the Rebellion, was at a special town meeting held at the South Congregational Church in East Hampton, May 25th 1861, when it was voted:

"That the town appropriate not to exceed one thousand dollars for the support of the families of persons who have or may enlist in the service of the United States."

July 28th 1862, a special town meeting was held, and was voted to pay the sum of $100 to each volunteer under "the late call of the president," before the 20th of August following. This action seems to have been taken in an illegal manner, for in response to the petition of 20 legal voters of the town and "as doubts were entertained as to the extent and effect of the Resolution of July 28th," another meeting was held August 9th 1862, and it was:

"Resolved that the selectmen be instructed to put such construction on the vote of July 28th 1862, as to pay one hundred dollars bounty to every man enlisting in the town of Chatham since the date of said vote until our full quota is made up under the late call for six hundred thousand men * * * and extend the time of enlistment from the 20th inst. to the demands of the Government."

Digitized by Google

August 20th 1862, a bounty of $100 was voted to every volunteer who had enlisted previous to July 28th 1862, and the bounty for subsequent enlistments for a service of nine months was fixed at $150.

To meet the indebtedness incurred by the payment of bounties, the town voted, February 14th 1863, to issue town bonds to the amount of $11,850, the bonds to bear interest at the rate of six per cent. and none to be sold at less than par value. The sum to be raised was afterward increased to $12,000, and twelve bonds of $1,000 each were issued May 1st 1863, made payable as follows: $4,000 in five years, $4,000 in ten years, and $4,000 in fifteen years. Eleven of these bonds were sold to the Society for Savings, Hartford, Conn., at a premium of 2½ per cent., and the remaining one, Bond No. 8, was purchased by Sylvester N. Williams, at 10 per cent. premium.

At an adjourned special town meeting, held at East Hampton, July 28th 1863, the following resolutions were passed:

"Whereas, under the recent act of Congress for calling out the national forces, approved March 3d 1863, some twenty-five or thirty citizens of the town of Chatham are liable to be drafted into the United States service for a term of three years or during the war, thus not only depriving the community of their services, without which the industrial interests of the town must inevitably suffer but the families of the means of support, rendering the same liable to become a town charge—and whereas it is understood that said act is permissory and not mandatory in as much as it allows the person drafted to furnish a substitute or pay the exemption fee—and whereas, in the opinion of this meeting, the act itself is unjustly discriminating, and that between the rich and poor, the decision of the Sec'y of War in fixing the price of exemption at the maximum allowed by law, to wit, three hundred dollars, needlessly oppressive and burdensome—and whereas it is not the design or belief of this meeting that to comply with the conditions of the law is to defeat the object of the Government—and whereas we firmly believe that the rich and the poor should meet together on equal and common grounds, at least so far as civil and political rights are concerned, not forgetting that the Lord is the maker of them all, therefore

"Resolved 1st—That to provide against the possible contingencies set out in the foregoing preamble and to relieve to some extent those who may be drafted, of the burdens which the law unequally imposes and to furnish the Government with means to provide substitutes that the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars be and is hereby appropriated to each and every person drafted, whose ratable estate is set in the list at a sum of twelve hundred dollars and the sum of three hundred dollars to each and every person drafted whose ratable estate is set in the list at a less sum than twelve hundred dollars and who fail to secure exemption from disability or other causes, with the understanding that said sums are to be received by the person for whose benefit the same is appropriated as a bounty, with the further condition and understanding that it shall be optional with the drafted whether they will render the service demanded by the Government in person or by substitutes or in the not less legal and honorable method of paying the price of exemption.

"Resolved 2d—That the money thus appropriated be raised by the issue and sale of town bonds and the Selectmen and town Treasurer are hereby authorized and instructed to issue the same in sums not less than five nor more than ten years to run and in all other to be under the same regulations as those issued, bearing the date, May 1st 1863."

* * * * * *

At a meeting held September 5th 1863, the second resolution was rescinded and the first was amended by striking out the following: "and to furnish the Government with means."

At the same meeting it was resolved,

"That the Selectmen be authorized and empowered to borrow on the faith and credit of the town such sum or sums as shall be equal to the sum total required to pay to each person drafted and accepted the sum of three hundred dollars as provided in the first Resolution."

At a meeting held September 24th 1863, the resolutions passed September 5th were rescinded and the following were passed:

"Resolved, That the sum of three hundred dollars be appropriated to each person drafted under the late call of the President for 300,000 conscripts, said sum to be used in procuring substitutes or in payment of the exemption fee at the option of the person drafted; said sum to be paid when accepted by the board of enrollment or sworn into the service of the United States.

"Resolved, That one or more of the Selectmen be instructed to be present at the examination of drafted men from the town of Chatham, and pay to those who elect to serve in person or by substitute the sum of three hundred dollars for each person drafted from said town when accepted by the Board of Enrollment."

December 21st 1863.—"Resolved, That the sum of eighteen hundred dollars or such part thereof as may be necessary be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chatham to defray the expense of recruiting volunteers to fill the quota of said town under the late call of the President for 300,000 men, provided the fifteen are secured."

The selectmen were authorized to borrow the necessary funds to carry out the provisions of the above resolution.

January 6th 1864.—"Voted, That a committee of five consisting of the Selectmen, Abner G. Bevin, and Newton S. Williams be authorized to procure substitutes and that they be unlimited and act discretionary in procuring the same."

At a special meeting called in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature, November 1863, held in East Hampton, January 18th 1864, the former acts of the town, making appropriations for the benefit of drafted men were legalized.

January 23d 1864.—"Voted, to lay a tax of six mills on a dollar on the levy next to be completed, to defray the expenses incurred by paying the exemption fee for drafted men under the call of the President for 300,000 volunteers."

At a special meeting, held April 4th 1864, the sum of $100 was voted "in favor of Timothy McCarty, a volunteer in the service of the United States and credited to the town of Chatham."

August 9th 1864.—"The following resolutions were presented to the meeting:

"Whereas, under the call of the President for 500,000 volunteers 36 men are required from the town of Chat-

Digitized by Google

ham, ten only of whom are known to have been furnished, and whereas a draft is already ordered in such towns and sub-districts as shall not have furnished the number required on the 6th proximo, and whereas in the opinion of this meeting, the desire to avoid a draft is dictated by economy as well as sound judgment, therefore, to encourage enlistments and provide means to secure men to fill the quota of the town so that none shall be forced into the army against their choice, it is

"Resolved—That the sum of five thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chat ham to be known as the Volunteer and Substitute Recruiting fund, provided there shall be added to said fund by voluntary contribution on or before the 5th of September next such sum as shall be equal to the aggregate sum of $25 for each and every person liable to a draft, including their several proportions of the tax hereafter to be laid to pay the sum appropriated by this resolution.

* * * * * * *

"Resolved, 5th—That should the committee be unable to fill the quota as contemplated in the foregoing Resolutions and a draft take place, that they be instructed to divide the sum remaining in their hands pro rata among those drafted provided that no person shall receive any part thereof who neglects or refuses to pay the twenty-five dollars as provided in the first resolution."

Committees were appointed to receive the money payed by those enrolled, and to notify those subject to a draft of the action of the meeting.

August 27th 1864.—"Voted that the committee be instructed to pay every man three hundred dollars who shall furnish a substitute to apply on the late call for 500,000 men.

"Voted that the committee be instructed to fill the quota of the town by procuring one, two, or three years men."

September 3d 1864.—"Voted that we appropriate the further sum of two thousand dollars for the purpose of procuring substitutes or volunteers under the late call of the President for 500,000 volunteers or men."

A committee was appointed to procure bonds for this appropriation.

A special meeting was held November 26th 1864, "To consider the propriety and expediency of procuring volunteers to apply on the quota of the town in advance of the call which it is believed will soon be made, and if thought best to take measures to procure the same, and provide the means necessary therefor by tax or otherwise."

This meeting was adjourned till November 28th when the following action was taken:

"Voted—That the Selectmen take immediate measures to have the roll corrected according to the Adjutant General's circular.

"Voted—To reconsider the vote passed Sept. 3d 1864, appropriating two thousand dollars for the purpose of procuring substitutes or volunteers under the late call of the President for 500,000 volunteers.

"Voted—That the sum of six thousand dollars in addition to any appropriation heretofore made, be and the same is hereby appropriated by the town of Chatham to be expended in procuring volunteers to apply on the quota of the town in anticipation of future calls.

"Voted—That the Selectmen be authorized and instructed to borrow the sum of six thousand dollars, pledging the faith and credit of the town therefor, and that the same be used or so much thereof as may be necessary in procuring volunteers.

"Voted—That the Selectmen be instructed to pay the sum of three hundred dollars to any person enlisting in the town and applying on its quota, and the sum not exceeding three hundred dollars to any person furnishing satisfactory evidence that a volunteer recruit from out of the town has been mustered into the United States service and is credited to the town of Chatham.

* * * * * * * * * * *

"Voted,—That the number of men to whom the bounty is offered be limited to twenty and the premium for recruits the sum be fixed at ten dollars per man including expenses."

The last recorded action concerning the war seems to have been made July 29th 1865, when it was voted to lay a tax of seven mills for the purpose of paying a portion of the war debt.

CHURCHES IN CHATHAM.

Congregational Church, Middle Haddam.

In October 1738, Henry Akins, Richard Benfoy, Ebenezer, Jonathan, and Nathaniel Burr, Edward Bill, Ebenezer Dart, James Forsyth, Ephraim Fuller, Nathaniel Goff, Benjamin Harris, David Hurlbut, David Hurlbut jr., John and Thomas Hubbard, Josiah Johnson, James Pelton, Noah Phelps, Thomas Rich, Benjamin and Ebenezer Smith, Samuel, Nathaniel, and John Spencer, George Stocking, and John Swaddle, residing in Middletown East Parish, and Joshua Arnold, William James, Abijah, Josiah, Nathan, and Benjamin Brainerd, William Markham, Alexander Peterson, Ebenezer Smith jr., David Smith, and John Stocking, residing in Haddam, on a tract of land lying between the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers, petitioned the General Court for an act of incorporation as a parish, and in May 1740, their request was granted, and the parish was incorporated by the name of Middle Haddam. It derived its name from the towns in which it was situated, Middletown and Haddam, or, as some think, from the fact that the Haddam portion lay between the two rivers mentioned and the two towns, Haddam and East Haddam. Its original extent was nearly seven miles in length, about four in breadth, and its area was about 25 square miles. The settlers on this tract attended public worship, before this time, with the various churches that were most accessible to them; those in the Haddam part with the churches on the west side of the river, and those north of the Haddam line were attached to the East Middletown Parish, now Portland. In both cases they were subject to very great inconvenience by the condition of the roads, and at many times the weather rendered the river impassible. On the 24th of September 1740, a council of churches was convened, for the purpose of instituting the church and ordaining their chosen minister, the Rev. Benjamin Bowers. The Rev. Messrs. Stephen Hosmer, William Russell, Ashbel Woodbridge, Daniel Russell, and Moses Bartlett performed the solemnities. The confession of faith and

Digitized by Google

covenant were then made and signed by Benjamin Bowers, Ebenezer Smith, Samuel Spencer, Joshua Arnold, James Brainerd jr., Ebenezer Dart, Gideon Arnold, Thomas Rich, George Stocking, Thomas Hubbard, Josiah Brainerd, Ebenezer Smith jr., Nathan Brainerd, and Lemuel Daniels. Before the close of the year, William Brainerd, Sarah Brainerd, Nathaniel Rogers, Silence Rogers, Deborah Spencer, Mary Smith, Mary Hurlbut, Mary Stocking, Thankful Hubbard, Anna Brainerd, Abigail Arnold, Esther Markham, Hannah Smith, Thankful Rich, and Hannah Daniels had united with them.

Mr. Bowers was a son of Captain Jonathan Bowers, and was born in Chelmsford, Mass., March 7th 1713. His parents afterward removed to Bellerica, from which place he entered Harvard College in 1729, and graduated in 1733. He married, November 4th 1742, Sarah Newhall, of Malden, Mass. She died July 31st 1757, and he married, July 31st 1759, Ann, widow of Stephen Hosmer Esq., of East Haddam. He died May 11th 1761, in the 46th year of his age, and was buried in the cemetery on Hog Hill, but no monument marks his resting place. He is spoken of as a pious, exemplary, and devoted minister of the gospel. During his pastorate 171 persons united with the church, 477 children were baptized, and 131 marriages were solemnized. Jonathan Bowers, son of the Rev. Benjamin, married, July 6th 1779, Mercy Brainerd, by whom he had two children, Sally and Russell. She died September 22d 1783, and he married Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Hurd jr., and widow of Joseph Carey. Mr. Bowers held the rank of major in the militia, served in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Bennington, Vt., and received a pension for many years. He resided for many years at Bennington, Vt., and Union Village, N. Y., but returned to Middle Haddam, and died there in September 1835, aged 81. He had one child by his second wife, a son, Horace W., who died in New York State in 1820, aged 36. Mrs. Bowers died December 21st 1855, aged 100 years, 8 months, and 12 days.

After the death of Mr. Bowers, the Rev. John Norton, of East Hampton, was chosen Moderator of the church, and severel children were baptized and a number of persons admitted to membership by him in the interval of seven and a half months that the church was without a pastor.

The second pastor of this church was the Rev. Benjamin Boardman, a native of Westfield Parish in Middletown, a graduate of Yale College in 1758, and afterward a Dean scholar and tutor in that institution. He was ordained January 5th 1562, and in September 1783, was dismissed, and in 1784 removed to Hartford, where on the 5th of May in that year he was installed as pastor of the South Church. He died in Hartford February 12th 1810, aged 70 years. He was a man of superior talents and learning, but deficient in prudence and self-control. Differences originated between him and his people, which widened until they occasioned his dismission. In consequence of the great depreciation of the currency much of the difficulty was of a pecuniary kind. In 1775, he was absent for about nine months as chaplain in the army, at Roxbury. Owing to the power and compass of his voice it is said that his prayers and sermons could be plainly heard in Boston, and the British soldiers called him the cannon or big gun of the gospel. The records also show that he was the owner of several slaves.

For two years the church was without a pastor, and there is nothing in the records of the church in regard to this period. May 19th 1785, it was voted to give Mr. David Selden a call to settle, which it would seem he either declined or did not immediately accept, as on the 21st of June the call was renewed, and July 4th it was modified to make the settlement during life or until regularly dismissed. Mr. Selden accepted this call and was ordained October 19th 1785.

Soon after his accession to the pastorate a new confession of faith was adopted which continued in use until a very recent date. Mr. Selden was a native of Haddam Neck, and was trained up under the influence of the church of which he had now become the pastor. He was the youngest and ninth child of Thomas and Rebecca (Walkley) Selden, and a lineal descendant of Thomas Selden, one of the first settlers of Hartford in 1636. He was baptized by the Rev. Mr. Bowers, March 22d 1761, and united with the church May 2d 1780, at which time he must have been a student at Yale College, for he graduated from that institution in 1782. He studied theology with the Rev. Samuel Lockwood, of Andover, and was licensed to preach by the Hartford South Association, June 3d 1783. Soon after this he preached in Hebron, where he was invited to settle as colleague with Dr. Pomeroy. He preached also in other places, but soon returned to the place of his birth, where he passed a very useful ministry of 40 years. In his case is seen a prophet who was not without honor in his own country. He must have been in good report among his neighbors and associates from his childhood, and the confidence and esteem which they manifested toward him in choosing him for their spiritual guide continued and increased to the end of his faithful service. During his ministry of nearly 40 years he wrote 2,565 sermons, only one of which was left in print, a funeral sermon occasioned by the death of Miss Eliza Metcalf, which was published at the request of the mourners. Mr. Selden married, August 16th 1784, Cynthia, daughter of Rev. Eleazer May, of Haddam.

Mr. Selden died suddenly of bilious colic, January 18th 1825. During his pastorate 223 persons united with the church. His widow was born July 25th 1761, and died March 29th 1850.

After the death of Mr. Selden the Rev. Isaac Parsons, of East Haddam, was chosen moderator of the church, and officiated in that capacity until the ordination of the Rev. Charles Bently as its fourth pastor, February 15th 1826. Mr. Bently was a native of New Marlborough, Mass., and a graduate of Amherst College, 1824. He was dismissed by council, March 24th 1833. During his pastorate 95 were added to the church. He died July 23d 1869, aged 70 years, 3 months, and 23 days.

Digitized by Google

In June 1833, the Rev. Stephen A. Loper commenced preaching to the church and congregation, and June 11th 1834, he was installed their pastor. He is a native of Guilford, Connecticut, graduated at Bangor Theological Seminary in 1826, and was ordained at Hampden, Maine, January 1827, where he remained about four years. He was dismissed at his own request, November 1st 1841. During his ministry 19 were added to the church. He is now residing with a daughter in Hadlyme.

The Rev. William Case, a native of Winchester, who was born April 25th 1795, and who studied theology at Andover Seminary, supplied the pulpit during about two of the interval between the dismission of Mr. Loper and the settlement of their sixth pastor. Mr. Case was ordained September 1st 1824, and died in Hartford.

The Rev. Samuel Moseley, a licentiate, preached in the church until August 1844. He died in early life. The Rev. Philo Judson, a native of Woodbury, and a graduate of Yale College, 1809, came soon after Mr. Moseley retired and labored until the spring of 1847. During his brief ministry here a revival occurred, of the fruits of which 34 were added to the church. He died in Hartford about 1870, nearly 80 years of age. He was a very successful minister, having, it is said, gathered more than 1,600 persons into the fold of the Christian Church during his lifetime.

In May 1847, Rev. James Clay Houghton, son of William and Mary (Clay) Houghton, who was born in Lynden, Vermont, May 13th 1810, began to preach in this place and was installed its sixth pastor, September 15th 1847. Mr. Houghton studied three years at Amherst, but graduated at Dartmouth in 1837, and at Hartford Theological Seminary in 1840. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church by council, held November 1st 1850, having received into membership 18 persons. He died at Montpelier, Vermont, April 29th 1880, aged nearly 70 years.

Rev. William S. Wright, a native of Glastonbury, and a graduate of Yale College in 1833, acted as pastor of the church about two years, or until January 1853. He afterward preached in Avon and Chester.

The Rev. James Kilbourn was installed the seventh pastor of this church, May 4th 1853. Mr. Kilbourn was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 27th 1816, graduated from Yale College in 1837, and from Yale Divinity School in 1843. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church July 1st 1857. He died at Racine, Wisconsin, July 23d 1883.

After his dismissal the Rev. Isaac Parsons was again chosen moderator of the church, and supplied the pulpit until March 1858, when the Rev. Benjamin Balch Hopkinson commenced preaching in the church, and continued to act as its pastor until May 1868. Mr. Hopkinson is a son of William and Maria (Atwood) Hopkinson, and was born at Groveland, Mass., March 6th 1820, and on his father's side was a descendant from the Rev. William Balch, first pastor of the first church in the east parish of Bradford, now Groveland, Mass. He graduated from Yale College in 1846, and was ordained at Putnam, Conn., September 8th 1852.

After the departure of Mr. Hopkinson the church held no regular services, but met occasionally and listened to lay members of different churches until 1874, when a new edifice was erected in the Haddam part of the old parish, and its history since that time more properly belongs to that town. From its organization, in 1740, to the time it commenced holding services in the edifice in Haddam, 820 persons had been admitted to its membership.

The deacons of the church have been Ebenezer Smith, Gideon Arnold, Benjamin Harris, Daniel Arnold, Ezra Brainerd, David Smith, Dr. Thomas Brainerd, Selden Gates, Jesse Hurd, Edward Root, Levi Mitchell, Samuel B. Butler, David Dickinson, and Anson Strong. The first church edifice was erected in 1744, and stood on the south end of Hog Hill, not far from the old cemetery, and the dwelling house of the late Walter Clark. It was 44 feet in length and 36 in breadth, and was used as a place of worship until 1811, several years longer than it would have been had the people been united in the selection of a site for a new one. It is said that it became so dilapidated that if a shower came up in time of service umbrellas had to be brought into use to protect the congregation. It was abandoned early in 1811 and the congregation worshipped in the Episcopal and Methodist churches until the new one was finished and dedicated, in May 1813. This second edifice was 50 feet in length by 40 in breadth, and was located west of the first one, on the highway, nearer the river. It was surmounted by a tower, and it still stands, although it has been sold by the society and converted into other uses. January 25th 1855, 22 members withdrew for the purpose of organizing a church, which is now known as the Second Congregational Church of Middle Haddam.

Baptist Church, East Hampton.

A church of this denomination was formed in this parish about 1785, and was for a number of years under the charge of Elder Solomon Wheat of Glastonbury. Elder William Welsh, a resident of the parish, afterward labored with them with great success until his death in 1838, and a few years later the church became extinct. The records of this church, though still in existence, were not accessible to the writer, and no further facts have been elicited concerning them save that in the early days of their existence they erected a small house of worship north of the lake, and in later times one that was standing a few years ago in what is now the garden of B. B. Hall.

Second Congregational Church, Middle Haddam.

This church was organized February 1st 1855, with the following constituent members, who had previously withdrawn from the first church for that purpose: Daniel S. Tibballs, Henry W. Tibballs, Edward M. Simpson,

Digitized by Google

Russell E. Tibballs, James N. Tibballs, Rufus D. Tibballs, William T. Tibballs, Samuel Taylor, George E. Tibballs, Alvin B. Tibballs, Lyman B. Tibballs, Lucy G. Tibballs, Eleanor R. Tibballs, Jane C. Tibballs, Adeline Norton, Almeda A. Child, Lydia S. Tibballs, Lydia M. Tibballs, Charlotte S. Jones, Elizabeth Ufford, Maria A. Kinner, and Harriet Tibballs. Their first acting pastor was the Rev. William Dickson, who occupied the pulpit but a short time but was not installed. The second was the Rev. John Newton, a son of Abner, of Middletown, where he was born March 22d 1826. He graduated at Wesleyan University in 1847, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1852. Afterward he turned his attention to theology and commenced preaching to this church and congregation in 1856, and occupied this pulpit five years, during which time he never passed a Sabbath without preaching. He died unmarried, August 15th 1863.

The Rev. Richard M. Chipman, a native of Salem, Mass., was the next stated supply of the pulpit, followed by the Rev. Oliver A. Kingsbury, and he in turn by the Rev. Elijah B. Smith, a native of Lyme, Connecticut, and a graduate of Amherst College in 1853. The Rev. Stephen A. Loper, a former pastor of the first church, occupied the pulpit about three years, and on the 7th of October 1870, the Rev. Edward P. Herrick was ordained their pastor, being the first who held that relation after the organization was perfected. He was dismissed in 1873 and accepted a position as missionary to the City of Mexico. The Rev. Daniel Denison, a native of Hampton, Connecticut, a graduate of Yale College in 1860, and of Andover Theological Seminary in 1864, was ordained pastor, December 30th 1873, and held that relation until 1884, when he resigned and removed to Wisconsin.

The church and society purchased the edifice of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1855, and in 1864 removed it to its present location on the main street, between the villages of Cobalt and Middle Haddam, and improved its appearance by entirely remodelling its front. The number of members at the time of its organization was 22; the present number is 78. The deacons of the church have been Charles F. Rich, Lyman B. Tibballs, Samuel North, John P. Purple, James N. Tibballs, and Titus E. Arnold. The church is now without a pastor.

Episcopal Church, Middle Haddam.

A small Episcopal church was formed in the eastern part of Middle Haddam parish in 1771, which held meetings a few years and was dissolved. They built a house of worship in 1772, 26 feet by 24, which was taken down. It stood not far from the residence of John Eddy, and it is probable that he and the Tupper families, that gave the name of Tuppertown to the upper portion of Young street, were its chief support during its brief existence.

The church at the landing was formed April 25th 1785, and their church edifice, 47 feet by 36, was built in 1787. The church was under the care of the Rev. Abraham Jarvis, D. D., of Middlefield, until 1791. The two succeeding years the Rev. Tillistone Bronson, afterward preceptor of Cheshire Academy, divided his labors between this church and the one in Portland, and then they reverted to the care of Mr. Jarvis. From 1796 until 1810, Rev. Manoah Smith Miles ministered here one-half the time. From 1811 to 1821, Rev. Jasper D. Jones ministered here one-third or one-fourth of the time, with the exception of 1815–16, when the church was supplied by Rev. Solomon Blakeslee and Rev. Reuben Ives. Mr. Jones was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Burgess, who preached here a quarter of the time in 1822–3. He removed to Vermont. Rev. Edward T. Ivis, a native of Cheshire, Connecticut, then had charge of the parish about two years. From 1825 to 1826, the Rev. Orson V. Howell, then connected with the Military Academy in Middletown, ministered to the parish one-half the time. From 1826 to 1830, Rev. Ashbel Steele, a native of Waterbury, ministered to the people. Rev. Alpheus Geer became rector in 1831, and preached until the spring of 1837, being connected during that period with the church in Hebron. Rev. James Sunduland came into the parish in 1837, and preached till the spring of 1838. He was succeeded by the Rev. George A. Sterling. He was a native of Sharon, educated at West Point, and he studied theology in New York city. Rev. Benjamin S. Huntington took charge of the parish July 5th 1840, and resigned in the autumn of 1841. Rev. Charles W. Bradley preached here about five months in the latter part of 1841, and in the beginning of 1842. He was a native of New Haven, and he has since been secretary of State, and consul to China. Rev. Sylvester Nash, a native of Ellington, succeeded him in May 1842, and resigned November 1st 1845. Rev. Frederic B. Woodward took charge of the parish in April 1846, and resigned in April 1858. He was educated as a physician, and practiced in Woodbury, Connecticut, for a number of years before coming to Middle Haddam. He also practiced in this parish while he was rector of the church. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas F. Davis, who began the rectorship April 25th 1858, and resigned October 20th 1861.

Since that time the following persons have officiated: Rev. William A. Hitchcock, from November 24th 1861 to October 20th 1862; Rev. Henry De Koven, D. D., from October 26th 1862 to October 27th 1863; Rev. William H. Vibbert, from November 1st 1863 to December 1st 1873; Rev. John Binney, from February 1st 1874 to February 1st 1876; Rev. Elbert B. Taylor, from June 1st 1876 to August 12th 1878; Rev. Adelbert P. Chapman, from December 1879 to March 1882; Rev. Frederic R. Sanford, from April 1882 to June 1883; Rev. Richard C. Searing, from September 6th 1883 to May 6th 1884; Rev. Frederic D. Harriman, from June 20th 1884.

The early records of the church have been lost, so that the names of the constituent members cannot be ascertained. The interior of the church edifice was remodelled in 1856. The church was consecrated by Bishop Brownell, September 11th 1828. The petition for consecration was signed by George Hubbard, warden,

Digitized by Google

and Gordon Whitmore, Ebenezer Smith, and John Stewart, vestry. The present number of families connected with the parish is 46. The number of communicants is 77. The first wardens, of whom there is any mention, are named in a deed of land for church purposes, granted by Samuel Taylor, September 19th 1786, and are Stephen Hurlbut and Nathaniel Cornwall. The present wardens are Edward A. Penfield and Nathaniel C. Johnson.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Middle Haddam.

The Methodists in this place held meetings as early as 1792, and, in 1796, built a house of worship a few rods east of the Episcopal church, 24 feet in length by 23 in width. They had at one time about 50 members, but from various causes their numbers greatly diminished, and their house of worship was closed for lack of support. The names of their ministers have not been ascertained. This house was sold in 1855, to the Second Congregational Society, which removed it to its present site.

Catholic Church, East Hampton.

The Roman Catholics built a small edifice for church purposes, in 1871, on the old Hebron Turnpike, a few rods west of Muddy Gutter, where services were held, from time to time, by the Rev. Father of the church in Portland. They had held services, previous to this time, in private residences in Middle Haddam and East Hampton, but the precise date of first service in the town cannot be ascertained.

The Christian Advents.

The Christian Advents have held occasional services in Sears' Hall, in East Hampton, for the past four or five years.

Methodist Episcopal Church, East Hampton.

About the year 1817, the Rev. Joel W. McKee, one of the preachers on the New London circuit, which then embraced all the territory from Manchester and Lebanon to New London and Lyme, commenced preaching occasionally in this place in private houses, where he could obtain permission to do so, and continued to preach, at least occasionally, until the close of the conference year in June 1818. In this year an extensive revival prevailed in this vicinity, and it is probable that it was at this time that the first class was formed. The circuit preachers continued their visits on week days until 1828, when they began to have, once in two weeks, preaching on the Sabbath, which continued until 1847, when they commenced to have preaching from Sabbath to Sabbath. In 1830, they built, on Miller's Hill, a house of worship, 48 feet in length by 36 in width, which cost $1,800. In 1848, 28 members withdrew from this church and were formed into a free and independent church. They built a house of worship in the center of the village, and it was dedicated April 10th 1851. Its dimensions are 40 feet by 30. They maintained a separate organization until 1866, and were known as the Protestant Methodist Church. John Hunter, Elder Withey, Horace Brown, David A. Chapman, Peter Feltey, and others ministered to them in holy things during these years. In 1875, the United Church erected their present house of worship, near the Congregational church, and the other buildings have been sold, the one on Miller's Hill to H. N. Darling jr., who had it taken down and made into a dwelling place, and the other to Henry Skinner, and it is now used as a storehouse and shoemaker's shop. The present edifice is surmounted by a spire, and is 56 feet in length by 37 in width.

The names of the ministers who have supplied this branch of Zion are as follows: 1818, Edward Hyde, Joel W. McKee; 1819, Edward Hyde, Joel W. McKee; 1820, Charles Baker; 1821, Zalmon Stewart; 1822, Daniel Dorchester; 1823, Ebenezer Blake; 1824, Ebenezer Blake; 1825, Horace Moulton; 1826, Lewis Bates; 1827, Lewis Bates; 1828, Thomas G. Brown, Hector Bronson; 1829, Samuel Davis; 1830, Reuben Ransom; 1831, Mosely Dwight; 1832, Pardon T. Kenney; 1833, Freeman Nutting; 1834, Amos D. Simpson; 1835, Freeman Nutting, Amos D. Simpson; 1836, David Todd, William Willcutt; 1837, David Todd, John F. Blanchard; 1838, James Nichols, Solomon Cushman; 1839, Thomas W. Guile; 1840, Abraham Holway; 1841, Charles C. Barnes, Moses Stoddard; 1842, Lozien Pierce, Chester Field, jr.; 1843, Lozien Pierce, Israel Arnold; 1844, Edmund A. Standish, William O. Cady; 1845, Andrew H. Robinson; 1846, L. W. Turner, John R. Vail; 1847, Charles Morse; 1848, Charles Morse; 1849, John Cooper; 1830, J. W. Case; 1851, Albert W. Allen; 1852, Henry Torbush; 1853, Henry Torbush; 1854, William Turkington; 1855, Frank Gibson, Hiram P. Shepard; 1856, Hiram P. Shepard, G. H. Whitney; 1857, William L. Wardell, Albert Gould; 1858, William Hurst; 1859, William Phillips.

From 1860 to 1866, services were held but a portion of the time, the Rev. Thomas G. Brown and others occupying the pulpit occasionally until 1866, when a major part of the members, uniting with the members of the Protestant M. E. Church, were accepted by the conference, since which time they have been regularly supplied by that body as follows: 1866, Otis E. Thayer; 1867, Mellen Howard; 1868, Mellen Howard; 1869, J. S. Thomas; 1870, Anthony Palmer; 1871, Anthony Palmer; 1872, George H. Winchester; 1873, George H. Winchester; 1874, A. W. Paige; 1875, A. W. Paige; 1876, J. F. Sheffield; 1877, J. F. Sheffield; 1878, William Kirkby; 1879, William Kirkby; 1880, E. M. Anthony; 1881, E. M. Anthony; 1882, Henry M. Cole; 1883, John H. Sherman; 1884, George H. Lamson.

Congregational Church, East Hampton.

Shortly after the settlement on Clark's Hill in 1736, a number of families settled in what is now the society of East Hampton, but at that time a part of the society of East Middletown, now Portland. In May 1743, John Clark, Stephen Griffith, Hezekiah Russ, Samuel Wadsworth, Jonathan Bailey, David Bailey, John Bevin jr., Joseph Parke, Ebenezer Clark, Jabez Clark, William Clark, Shubal Lewis, Josiah Cook, Isaac Smith, William

Digitized by Google

Norcott, William Norcott jr., Daniel Young, Ezra Andrew, James Johnson, Caleb Johnson, William Bevin, Seth Knowles, Isaac Williams, John Markham, and Thomas Lewis presented a memorial to the General Assembly praying that upon their hiring an orthodox minister to preach to them six months in a year, they should be released from paying toward the minister's salary of East Middletown Society one-half their rate or taxes, that should be taxed against them on that account, and their petition was granted on that condition. In May 1746, they were made a distinct ecclesiastical society by the name of East Hampton. From the fact that many of the early settlers in this society were natives of Eastham, Mass., it is conjectured that this name was chosen in memory of their former home. In October 1748, they were embodied into church estate upon their representing that they were about to settle the Rev. John Norton in the work of the ministry among them, and upon the 30th of November 1748, the church was organized, and the Rev. John Norton was installed as their pastor upon a salary of 100 ounces of silver, or public bills of credit equivalent thereto, for the first three years after his settlement, and after that time to add to it in proportion as they should advance in their list, until it should amount to 130 ounces of silver, and that to be his standing salary. Mr. Norton was a son of Sergeant John and Anna (Thompson) Norton, and was born in the parish of Kensington in the town of Berlin, at that time a part of Farmington, November 16th 1715. He graduated from Yale College, in 1737, and November 25th 1741, was ordained.

In 1755, during the second French war, he went as chaplain to Colonel afterward General David Wooster's regiment, in the expedition to Crown Point. The members of the Hartford South Association, to which he belonged, agreed to supply his pulpit from October 12th of that year, to February 2d 1756. The records of the church during the pastorate of Mr. Norton are lost; it is supposed they were destroyed by fire when the house of Miss Eunice Norton, his daughter, was burned, so there is no means of knowing the amount of work he performed for the church and society during his 30 years of labor among them. His salary, which amounted to about $170 of our money, was not promptly paid, and but a small portion of it, probably, in cash,—the ministers of that time being necessitated to engage in barter. No traditions that the writer has ever heard, have been handed down that give any insight into his character, or his ability as a preacher. Mr. Norton labored faithfully with this people 30 years, falling a victim to small-pox, on the 24th of March 1778, which disease he contracted while returning from Middletown, from some persons who engaged him in conversation respecting the way to some locality in the immediate vicinity. It is supposed that one of the parties had just been taken from some pest-house. He was buried, with a few other victims of that dreadful disease, in a cultivated field a few rods east of the residence of Leverett D. Willey, on Miller's Hill. There, on a red sandstone slab, ornamented with a winged head, may be read the following inscription:

IN MEMORY OF
THE REV. JOHN NORTON
PASTOR OF THE 3rd CHURCH IN CHATHAM
WHO DIED WITH SMALL POX
MARCH 24th A. D. 1778
IN THE 63rd YEAR OF HIS AGE.

The emigrant ancestors of Mr. Norton were John and Dorothy Norton, who came from England to Branford, Connecticut, in 1646. It is said they were of Norman descent and the first of the name came into England in 1060, with William the Conqueror, as his constable. The place to which the family traces its planting after crossing the channel is Sharpenhow, a hamlet of Bedfordshire. John, the emigrant, was the son of Richard Norton, of London, England, who was the 13th generation from Le Seur de Norville (afterward changed to Norton), the Norman ancestor. As before stated, he settled in Branford in 1646, and in 1661, he removed to Farmington. His son John, born in Branford, October 14th 1651, came to Farmington with his father in 1661, and died there, April 25th 1725. His wife's maiden name was Ruth Moore. They had a son, John, born in 1684, who married Anna Thompson by whom he had thirteen children, among them the subject of this sketch.

After the death of the Rev. Mr. Norton the society voted to hire Mr. Lemuel Parsons to preach on probation until the 1st of January 1779, and on the 5th of that month they voted to give him a call to settle with them in the work of the gospel ministry on a settlement of 200 pounds, to be paid in four years in installments of 50 pounds a year. His salary during the four years they were paying the settlement was to be 70 pounds a year, and after that was paid it was to be 80 pounds a year so long as he should continue to be their minister. This amounted in the present currency to $266.67. They voted to pay this salary and settlement in country produce at the following prices: wheat at five shillings per bushel; rye at three shillings and six pence per bushel; Indian corn at two shillings and nine pence per bushel; pork eight score per hog at twenty-five shillings per hundred, and smaller or larger in proportion; grass-fed beef at twenty shillings per hundred; butter at eight pence per pound; cheese at four pence per pound; sheep's wool at one shilling and four pence per pound; and flax at eight pence per pound; or equivalent in money to above said articles. Mr. Parsons accepted these terms on condition that a committee should be appointed by the society each year who should consult with him in relation to what should be deemed an equivalency in money. This precaution was made necessary by the unsettled state of the country at that time, passing through the stormy period of the Revolution, and the consequent depreciation of the currency. The uniform rate at which the committee usually settled with Mr. Parsons was twenty-four to one. Mr. Parsons was the son of Lieutenant Samuel and Elizabeth (Chipman) Parsons, and was born in Durham, Conn., May 2d 1753; graduated from Yale College in 1773, and was ordained at

Digitized by Google

East Hampton, February 10th 1779. Mr. Parsons lived near the site of the present parsonage, and died February 14th 1791, four days after completing the 12th year of his ministry, and was interred by the side of his first wife in the cemetery near the lake, where two large red sandstone slabs, ornamented with a winged head, were erected to their memory. The following are the entire inscriptions:

"In memory of
The Reverend Mr. Lemuel Parsons
pastor of this Church
His temper was cheerful manner kind
and heart benevolent
He lived beloved by relatives dear
to his people in friendship and esteem
with his brethren and respected
by his acquaintances
He was born in Durham May 2nd 1753
Educated at Yale College 1773
Ordained over this flock Feb. 10th 1779
and after a short but useful course
he departed in the hope of
the Christian Salvation
Feb. 14th 1791
in the 38th year of his age.

The memory of
an amiable and virtuous consort
Mrs Katherine Parsons
who died
April 9th A D 1780
in the 26th year of her age
by an affectionate husband
the Reverend Lemuel Parsons
God adoring and in silence mourning
his own and new born sons
affecting loss
on this monument is inscribed

Virtuous bands of Hymen's yoke
By death rough hands can ne'er be broke
Each kindred mind by grief refined
With angels joined its mate shall find."

This last inscription was undoubtedly composed by Mr. Parsons, and the epitaph has been much commented upon, and also deemed worthy of a place in a printed collection of curious epitaphs. Mr. Parsons' ancestry has been traced to Comet.

A period of one year and eight months intervened between the death of Mr. Parsons and the ordination of the Rev. Joel West, the third pastor, six months of which time the pulpit was supplied by ministers hired by Mrs. Parsons, widow of the late pastor. The society records also make mention of a Mr. Porter, who preached as a candidate. This was David Porter, D. D., a native of Hebron, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, who completed a long and able ministry in Catskill, New York, dying there in 1851, at the age of 89. Joel West, son of Captain Samuel, and Sarah West, was born March 12th 1766, in that part of the town of Lebanon that has since been incorporated as the town of Columbia. He graduated from Dartmouth College, in August 1789, and was ordained to the pastoral care and charge of the church of Christ, in East Hampton, October 17th 1792. Mr. West was a man who always looked on the bright side. He labored faithfully during his long pastorate, and was beloved by his people. Religion was at a low ebb during the first part of his ministry, there not being a member of the church for many years on whom he could call to offer public prayers. There was a time of revival, in 1818–19, and 52 persons united with the church during those two years, many of them being strong men, pillars of the church and society, who exerted a powerful influence in the community. After a pastorate of 34 years Mr. West died suddenly, October 26th 1826, at the age of 60. He kept a careful record of the doings of the church, and of the baptisms, marriages, and deaths during his pastorate, which has greatly aided the writer in preparing this history. The plan of raising the current expenses of the society by tax was gradually done away with during this pastorate, many persons having withdrawn from the society by certificate and cast their lot with the Baptists and Methodists. His wife was born November 28th 1774, and died September 29th 1853, and is buried by his side in the Lake Cemetery. The members of the association to which Mr. West belonged, supplied the pulpit for some time after his death for the benefit of his widow.

March 14th 1828, the society voted that "the members of this meeting feel a willingness to settle the Reverend Timothy Stone in the work of the ministry, if they can obtain the sum of ninety-six dollars from the Domestic Missionary Society, and raise a sufficient sum by subscription to pay him his salary." Accordingly committees were appointed to confer with the Missionary Society and circulate subscription papers. The plan proved a success, and Mr. Stone was installed, June 4th 1828. During his ministry here the articles of faith and covenant which are now in use by the church were adopted at a church meeting held May 31st 1829. There was also a very uncommon religious excitement among the people, and many were without doubt truly converted The Methodists took an active part in this revival, with whom Mr. Stone was on very friendly terms. He was dismissed by a council of neighboring churches, February 7th 1832, and cordially recommended as a faithful and worthy minister of Christ, to confidence and employment. After his dismission he returned to his family in Cornwall, from which place they had not removed owing to the ill health of his wife, which was the cause of his asking for a dismission. He was a man of great simplicity of character and purpose, and seemed to be a living Christian, a pastor of high and steady aim to promote the best good of his flock. He died in South Cornwall, April 14th 1852, aged nearly 78 years.

After the dismission of Mr. Stone the church and society procured the services of the Rev. Samuel Ives Curtis, and a council was called to ordain him as the fifth pastor. At this time there was a very strong feeling over the question of old and new school. Mr. Curtis was a new school man, having been educated theologically at the Yale Divinity School in New Haven. The ministers of this region were strongly old school, with Mr. Parsons, of East Haddam, and Dr. Harvey, of Westchester, as leaders. It was no easy matter to ordain a candidate who came fresh from Dr. Taylor's instruction. After a long examination the council refused to ordain the candidate, but the church, not willing to abide their decision, chose a new council which ordained and in-

Digitized by Google

stalled Mr. Curtis, November 1st 1832. He was dismissed from the pastoral charge of the church, November 21st 1837, the principal reason for his asking for a dismission being the fact that no suitable tenement could be found for himself and family. He died March 26th 1880, aged nearly 77 years.

The sixth pastor was the Rev. Rufus Smith, son of Matthew Smith, of Chaplin, Conn., where he was born April 26th 1795. He commenced to supply the pulpit June 10th 1838. He was for a time a physician in Griswold, but afterward studied theology and was licensed to preach. He was ordained September 19th 1838. He was a strict disciplinarian. He was in truth the bishop of his church. His prayer meetings were conducted in this way: "Bro. West, will you pray? Bro. Skinner, will you remark?" and it was by no means allowable to go outside of this routine. After a pastorate of seven years, which was his only pastorate, he was dismissed on account of impaired health, June 24th 1845, and removed to East Hartford, where he died after a residence of some years. His wife's maiden name was Clarissa Huntington.

Rev. William Russell was hired by this society for nine months from January 9th 1846, and was installed as the seventh pastor October 14th of that year. He began to supply the pulpit the second Sabbath of October 1845. He was born in Stratford, February 15th 1815, and graduated from Yale College in the celebrated class of 1837, and from Yale Divinity School in 1841. He was ordained during this latter year in Wakeman, Ohio, remaining there three years. He was dismissed from the church, October 11th 1855, by the Middlesex Consociation, at his request, on account of the divided state of the church, at that time building a new house of worship.

During the four years that followed Mr. Russell's dismission Rev. Lewmas H. Pease, who is now employed as agent of the Seamen's Friend Society at New Orleans, La., supplied the pulpit about one year and one-third. Mr. Pease was born in Colebrook, Conn., January 20th 1811, and graduated from Williams College in 1835. Dur- the remaining two years and eight months the church extended several calls and listened to scores of candidates.

November 24th 1859, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. Henry A. Russell, who was installed the eighth pastor, December 14th 1859. He was the son of Charles A. and Lockey (Beebe) Russell, and was born in Prospect, Conn., August 14th 1826, graduated from Yale Divinity School in 1853, and received the honorary degree of A. M. from Yale College in 1855. He was called here from the pastorate of the first church of Winsted, which began April 19th 1854. His pastorate here of about four years and a half closed April 1st 1865. He is now settled at Moers, N. Y. He married, September 8th 1858, Sarah Smith of Winsted.

The Rev. Gustavus D. Pike, who is now in the employ of the American Missionary Association as district secretary, supplied the church during the following two years, from the middle of 1865 to the middle of 1867.

The Rev. George Whitefield Andrews was ordained the ninth pastor of this church, November 13th 1867. By vote of the society the request of Mr. Andrews ,that he be released from officiating as pastor for one year, from November 14th 1870, on account of ill health, was complied with, and he ceased to be pastor from that date, and was formally dismissed by vote of the consociation. Mr. Andrews was born February 4th 1833, in Wayne, Ohio, his ancestors being from among the early settlers of East Haddam. He graduated from Oberlin College in 1858, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1867.

The Rev. Burritt A. Smith supplied the pulpit until April 1st 1874, about three years and a half.

May 17th 1874. the Rev. Joel Stone Ives commenced to supply the pulpit, and September 29th he was ordained the tenth pastor. Mr. Ives is the son of Rev. Alfred E. Ives (Yale, 1837), of Castine, Me., and was born in Colebrook, Conn., December 5th 1847, graduated from Amherst College, July 16th 1870, from Yale Divinity School, May 14th 1874, and was licensed to preach by the New Haven Central Association, May 4th of the same year. He was dismissed, at his own request, October 18th 1883, in order to accept a call to the pastorate of the Congregational church, in Stratford, Conn., where he was installed the November following. Mr. Ives preached a centennial sermon in this church, July 9th 1876, which was published, and from which the author has drawn largely for this account. He married, July 15th 1874, Emma S. Butler, daughter of Joel Ives Butler, of Meriden.

November 20th 1883, the church voted unanimously to invite the Rev. Edward P. Root to settle as their eleventh pastor, and he was installed February 7th 1884. Mr. Root graduated at Amherst in 1871, and from Yale Divinity School in 1875. He commenced to preach in East Hampton, January 1st 1884.

The deacons of the church have been: Ebenezer Clark, Isaac Smith, John Clark, James Bill, Gideon Arnold, Moses Cook, Isaac Smith, Joseph Sage, David Clark, Warren A. Skinner, Diodate B. West, Samuel Skinner, and Allen C. Clark. The early records of the church having been lost, there is no means of determining the number of its constituent members, or their names, though it is probable that the major portion of them were from the church in East Middletown. At the time of Mr. Parson's ordination there were 40 male members, but of the female members he made no record. Their names were: Seth Alvord, Gideon Arnold, Ezra Ackley, Darius Adams, Joshua Bailey, Othniel Brainerd, Samuel Brown, James Bill, Elijah Cook, Joshua Cook, John Clark jr., Moses Cook, Moses Cole, William Clark, Deacon John Clark, Moses Clark, Zacheus Cook, Joseph Caswell, Silas Dunham, Abijah Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Nathan Harding, John Hinckley, Daniel Hill, Dewey Hall, Samuel Hodge, John Johnson, Isaac Kneeland, Stephen Knowlton, Nehemiah Lord, John Markham, John Norton, William Norcott, Edward Purple, Bryan Parmelee, James Rich, Ebenezer Sears, Deacon Isaac Smith,

Digitized by Google

Isaac Smith jr., and William White. During his pastorate of 12 years, 67 members were added and 32 are recorded as renewing their baptismal covenant. At the time of Mr. West's ordination there were 45 male and 49 female members, making a total of 104. There were received during his pastorate of 34 years, 35 males and 93 females—a total of 128. The number of members in 1828 was 70, and during Mr. Stone's pastorate 16 members were received. In 1832, there were 71 members, and during the next five years 40 were added to the church. Mr. Smith admitted 22; Mr. William Russell, 49; Mr. Pease, 40; Mr. H. A. Russell, 40; Mr. Pike, 34; Mr. Andrews, 20; Mr. B. A. Smith, 5; and Mr. Ives, 100. The number of members, January 1st 1884, was 190, the oldest being Amos Clark, who was admitted in 1829. At a society meeting, held December 20th 1750, the following vote was passed: "To build a meeting house for Divine Worship," two-thirds of the qualified voters being present, and voted also that said house be of the following dimensions, viz., 46 feet long, 36 feet in width, and 22 feet between joints. There was much difficulty in deciding upon a location. In November, a vote was passed praying the General Court "to affix a place for a meeting house for Divine Worship," by appointing Capt. Jonathan Hill, and Capt. Samuel Willes, of East Hartford, and Joseph Frary, of Middletown, a committee for that purpose. The doings of the committee appear not to have been satisfactory, for in March 1752, the matter was again left to the General Court. There is no record when the first service was held in the meeting house, which was at last located where the present edifice stands. The audience room was nearly square, with galleries occupying three of its sides, while the pulpit occupied the fourth. Over the pulpit was suspended a sounding board or canopy, to prevent the voice of the minister from being lost in the regions of the upper air. The first edifice contained many square box pews, which compelled one-third of the audience to sit with their backs to the minister. It became much dilapidated, and in January 1854, it was injured by fire to that extent as to render it unfit for holding services, and March 4th of that year a building committee, consisting of Hiram Veazey, Amiel Abell, T. R. Markham, Stephen G. Sears, Alfred Williams, Abner G. Bevin, Amos Clark, A. N. Niles, and Henry Skinner were appointed and instructed to proceed to build as soon as convenient. During that summer the present edifice, 65 feet in length, 40 feet in width, with a spire 125 feet in height, was erected, and, January 2d 1854, it was voted "that the meeting house be now received into the hands of the society." In 1866, the society built a parsonage at an expense of $3,000, and is now free from debt. The society also has a small fund of about $1,000 left by Miss Eunice Norton and Silas W. Smith.

Union Congregational Church, East Hampton.

The members of the ecclesiastical society, living in the vicinity of the lake, becoming dissatisfied with the location of the meeting house, in 1855 erected an edifice of stucco work, 56 feet in length, 35 feet in width, with a spire 120 feet in height, about three-fourths of a mile north of the old meeting house. It was finished in the summer of 1856, and in September of that year 25 persons who had been dismissed from the First Church for the purpose of organizing a new church, called a council of pastors and delegates from the neighboring churches. They were constituted a Christian church under the name and title of the Union Congregational Church of East Hampton. The names of the constituent members were: David Buell, Calvin Hall, Horace Clark, Oren W. Bowers, Elijah Norcott, Nathaniel C. Smith, Timothy R. Markham, Stephen G. Sears, Cyprian Hinckley, Warren Veazey, Dolly L. Hall, Amelia M. Hall, Emeline M. West, Amy Clark, Charlotte Smith, Electa M. Buell, Sarah S. Bevin, Harriet Markham, Rosepha Ann West, Emily V. Sears, Mary E. Sears, Anzolette D. Parsons, Betsey L. Veazey, Evelina O. West, and Marian R. West.

The Rev. James J. Bell, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was invited to supply the pulpit, and he officiated as acting pastor until April 1st 1863. No records of the doings of the church during his pastorate have been preserved, but during the winter of 1859–60, there was a powerful revival of religion among the people connected with this congregation, and a number of persons were added to its membership. For a long time meetings were held nearly every evening during the week. Mr. Bell was greatly aided in these services by the Rev. George Whitaker, a student of Wesleyan University, at that time teaching a select school in the basement of the church. The Protestant Methodists also worshipped with this congregation during Mr. Bell's pastorate. After the dismission of Mr. Bell the church was without a settled pastor for about a year, but was supplied on the Sabbath by various individuals.

On the 2d of May 1864, the church and society invited the Rev. F. W. Chapman to become their resident pastor. He immediately commenced his labors, and on the 1st of July of that year, at a meeting of the members of the church, the articles of faith and covenant and standing rules were adopted, and from that time commences its history as a Strict Congregational Church. Timothy R. Markham and Stephen G. Sears were chosen deacons at the same meeting. Mr. Chapman labored with this church about two years. He was a native of Canfield, Ohio, where he was born, November 17th 1806, a descendant in a direct line of the seventh generation from Robert Chapman, one of the first settlers at Saybrook. He graduated from Yale College in 1828, from Yale Divinity School in 1832, and he was ordained in September of that year. He died at Rocky Hill, July 21st 1876.

August 26th 1866, the church gave the Rev. Henry E. Hart a call to settle, and, on the 19th of September of that year, Mr. Hart was ordained and installed pastor. Mr. Hart is a son of Ruel and Rosanna (Barnes) Hart, and was born in Southington, Conn., June 1st 1834, graduated from Yale College in 1860, and from East Windsor Theological School in 1863. From 1863 to 1866 he sup-

Digitized by Google

plied the church in Ridgewater. He was dismissed from East Hampton, October 31st 1871.

After the dismission of Mr. Hart the Rev. John B. Griswold, a native of Manchester, Conn., where he was born November 11th 1830, acted as pastor for about two years. Mr. Griswold graduated at Dartmouth College in 1860, and Bangor Theological Seminary, 1863, and was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry, January 28th 1872.

June 7th 1874, the church and society invited the Rev. Francis B. Hornbrook to become their pastor, and on the 27th of August of that year he was ordained and installed. Mr. Hornbrook was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, May 7th 1849, graduated from Ohio State University in 1870 and from Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., in 1874, received degree Ph. D. from Harvard in 1877. He was dismissed from the pastoral care and charge of this church, September 1st 1876.

After his dismission the Rev. William H. Fultz acted as pastor of the church until May 1880, since which time the church has had no regular services.

John Watrous and Elijah C. Barton were elected deacons, September 27th 1874, to fill the vacancies caused by the resignations of Deacons Sears and Markham. One hundred and thirty-five persons have been connected with this church since its organization, and upward of sixty are now in good standing upon its roll. The Episcopalians of Middle Haddam held services in the meeting house for a short time during 1882–3.

WESTCHESTER.

The ecclesiastical society of Westchester was formed from the towns of Colchester, Haddam, and Middletown, in October 1728, and the church was organized in December 1829. The part taken from Middletown was "the tier of lots or so many of them as butt upon Colchester bounds east between Haddam bounds and Salmon River, which lots lie in length one mile east and west." This part of Chatham is known as the Waterhole District, so named from a small pond on the farm now owned by D. C. Williams. There is a cemetery in this district, 150 feet long and 132 feet wide, in which the first interment was made in 1793. An association was formed in 1874, and the grounds enlarged 66 feet in length and laid out in family lots. A fine monument has been erected here to the memory of Jonathan G. Bigelow and family, whose ancestors for a number of generations occupied a large farm just over the town line in Colchester. The first family who moved into this locality was that of Stephen Brainerd, who settled on an elevation of ground in Westchester Parish, not far from the town line in Colchester, about the time of the organization of the society. When they moved here all was a dense forest, and deer were so plenty that they could be shot from their door. Mr. Brainerd was a son of Deacon Daniel and Susannah (Venters) Brainerd, of East Haddam, and a grandson of Daniel Brainerd, of Hartford, one of the first settlers of Haddam. He was born February 27th 1699, and married, December 24th 1730, to Susannah Gates. She died April 29th 1793, aged 87, and was the first person buried in the Waterhole Cemetery. He died March 30th 1794, in his 96th year. Their children were: Susannah, born September 24th 1731, married Joseph Day; Elizabeth, born December 17th 1733, married Samuel Brown, of East Hampton; Hannah, born November 2d 1737, married Bezaliel Brainerd; Mary, born February 15th 1740, married Daniel Bigelow; Stephen, born March 24th 1742; Sarah, born April 30th 1744, married Judah Lewis; and William, born August 27th 1746, married Lucy Day. Stephen Brainerd jr., married, October 30th 1765, Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Hungerford) Day, and lived in the Chatham part of Westchester. He was the captain of a company of militia called to White Plains, and to New London in the time of the Revolution. He died June 26th 1820, and his widow died July 14th 1839, aged 93 years. Their children were: Levi, born December 5th 1766, married Sarah Smith; Stephen, born February 22d 1769, married Olive Ackley; Rachel, born December 23d 1770, married Elisha Fuller; David, born October 5th 1772, died December 20th 1775; Elisha, born October 3d 1774, married Ann Scoville; David, born July 2d 1776, married the daughter of Michel Hale; Olive, born September 10th 1778, married Ezra Brainerd; Mary, born January 14th 1781; Reuben, born September 24th 1782, married, 1st, Roxanna Brainerd, 2d, Ann Savage, and died at the old homestead, November 18th 1859; Clarissa, born October 6th 1784, married William Lord; and Sarah, born September 13th 1787, married Orrin Brainerd. All these children, except the first David, who died young, and Mary, Reuben, and Clarissa, removed to Hamilton, Madison county, N. Y.

Dr. Robert Usher, son of Hezekiah and Abigail Usher, was born in Millington Parish, in 1743. When eight years of age he went to live with Dr. Huntington, of Windham, Connecticut, and with him studied medicine. When quite young he commenced the practice of his profession in Westchester, locating in the Chatham part, and soon became a successful and distinguished practitioner. As a physician he occupied a high position, especially in Westchester, where he lived and died. Upon the breaking out of the Revolution he joined the army as a private, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. In January 1776, he was appointed surgeon to Colonel Wadsworth's regiment, and accompanied the army in its perils and hardships during the war. He married, May 25th 1765, Susannah Gates, who died December 13th 1777, and he married, January 25th 1779, Ann Cone, of Millington. He died March 27th 1820, and his widow died May 20th 1849, aged 94 years. By his first wife he had five children: Oliver, born September 16th 1766; Jonathan, born July 4th 1768, died September 22d 1768; Robert, born December 14th 1772; Susannah, born August 23d 1774; Jonathan, born November 7th 1777. By his second wife he had eleven children: James, born

Digitized by Google

February 25th 1780, died young; James, born July 18th 1781; Revilo Cone, born June 19th 1783; Anna, born October 25th 1784, died 1801; Statia, born July 22d 1786; Abigail, born May 30th 1788, married Rev. Jonathan Cone, a graduate of Yale, 1808, and pastor of the Congregational churches in Bristol, Conn., and Durham, N. Y., for many years; Diodate Johnson, born April 6th 1790, died unmarried, March 24th 1871; Sophron, born January 29th 1792, married and lived on the homestead, where he died December 8th 1873; Harriet, born December 16th 1793, died 1868; Elizabeth, born January 19th 1796, died 1838; and Josiah Cleveland, born August 24th 1802. The ancestors of Dr. Usher were residents of Dublin, Ireland, and one of them, James Usher, an Irish prelate, born in Dublin, January 4th 1580, died in Reigate, Surrey, March 21st 1656, and buried in Westminster Abbey by order of Cromwell, was highly distinguished as a scholar, a preacher, and an author.

Lieutenant Thomas Williams, born in 1728, a son of Charles and Mary (Robinson) Williams, resided in this quarter of the town. He married for his first wife, Anna, daughter of Judah Hart, of Kensington Parish, in Berlin, Conn., and widow of Nehemiah Gates, of East Hampton, by whom he had the following children: Anna, who married Enos Brown; Statia, Dotia, and Grace. His wife died January 16th 1784, and he married Elizabeth Sparrow, by whom he had two sons: John, born September 11th 1785, and Sparrow, born May 18th 1788, who married Rebecca Carrier and lived at the homestead, dying there June 7th 1875. His second wife dying, he married Sarah Sparrow, who survived him and married Aaron Foote. He died February 25th 1806.

The soldiers who served in the Revolution, from this part of the town, as far as known, were: Ephraim Briggs, Dr. Robert Usher, Capt. Stephen Brainerd, Nathan Scoville, Lemuel Scoville, and Henry Strowbridge, who was killed in battle, in September 1777.

THE EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

About 1710, the family of Gideon Goffe settled about a mile south of Middle Haddam Landing, and are thought to have been the first English inhabitants that had their residence within the present limits of the town. There is a tradition in this family that they are descendants of William Goffe, one of the judges that condemned King Charles the First to death, and it is believed by some that the regicide ended his days in Middle Haddam Parish. But little is known concerning this family, save that at one time they were large landed proprietors. Gideon jr., Philip, and Nathaniel, sons of the settler, settled in town near their parents and left large families. Jonathan Yeomans was another early settler, living, probably, not far from the present steamboat landing, where, in 1735, the General Court granted him the privilege of a ferry.

Capt. Cornelius Knowles, son of Samuel, and grandson of Richard Knowles, who was an early settler at Plymouth and Eastham, Mass., emigrated to Connecticut, and settled in Middle Haddam, building a house on the bank of the river near the landing, from which circumstance the place was long known as Knowles' Landing. The General Court also granted him a ferry at the same place that had been granted previously to Jonathan Yeomans. Capt. Knowles died, December 28th 1764, in the 71st year of his age, leaving a wife, Elizabeth, and several children.

The first settler in East Hampton of whom anything definite is known, was John Clark, who settled on what is now Clark's Hill, about 1737.

Elijah Abell, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Hazen) Abell, and grandson of Caleb and Margaret (Port) Abell, one of the early settlers of Norwich, Conn., settled on Hog Hill, not far from 1770. He was born May 12th 1729, and married, first, November 11th 1754, Ann Lathrop, born in 1731. She died December 15th 1764, and he married, October 30th 1768, Mary Cleveland. His children by his first wife were Elijah, Abel, Jabez, Anna, and Eunice. He had, by his second wife, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mollie, Sarah, Joseph, and perhaps others. He removed to Lempster, New Hampshire, where he died, at the age of 70. Elijah Abell, born October 18th 1755, served in the Revolution, and died, September 14th 1842, unmarried. Abel, born September 14th 1857, married Lucy, daughter of Daniel Hubbard, for his first wife. By her he had Daniel, Jabez, Alice (who married Joseph White), Asahel, Robert, Elijah, Isaac, and Abel. His wife dying, he married Jemima, daughter of Ozias Brainerd, and had Martha (who married Amos Rich), Amiel, and Jabez Lathrop. He also served in the Revolution, and after the war, in company with his brother, Elijah, built a saw and grist mill near where H. B. Brown & Co.'s machine shop now stands, at the foot of Chestnut Hill. The business was carried on after his death, which occurred March 14th 1841, by his son, Jabez L., who removed to Illinois.

Amiel Abell married, 1833, Marietta Veazey, and was a member of the firm of Goff, Abell & Buell, who carried on the bell business at the stand just south of where the Hebron and Middle Haddam Turnpike crosses Pine Brook. Selling out his interest in this firm to Hiram Veazey, he united with others in forming the East Hampton Bell Company, who carry on the same business on the site of Cook's ancient grist mill. His son, Irvin H. Abell, carries on the printing business in East Hampton under the name of the Chatham Printing Company. The emigrant ancestor of this family is said to be one Robert Abell, of Lancaster, England, who emigrated to Boston sometime during the last half of the seventeenth century.

James Ackley, son of James and Elizabeth Ackley, and a descendant of Nicholas, one of the first settlers of Haddam, lived in the Tarsia District, where he died December 31st 1777, in the 71st year of his age. He had, by his wife, Naomi, James, born January 18th 1739. His wife dying, he married Sarah Yates, and had Sarah, Naomi, and Samuel. James Ackley jr., married Ruth

Digitized by Google

Ackley, December 23d 1759, and had Naomi, born September 19th 1760, married Elisha Niles; Nathaniel, born 1763; James, born 1765; Ruth, born 1770, married Samuel Skinner; Henry, born 1780, married Ruth Purple; and probably others. Nathaniel Ackley married Elizabeth Spencer, April 6th 1788, and lived in the Tarsia District, near where Mrs. Warren S. Ackley now lives. He was a soldier in the Revolution and an enterprising farmer. He died September 5th 1838, and she died October 9th 1860, aged 90 years. Their children were: Electa, who married Joseph Whitmore; Ogden, who married Polly Youngs, and had four sons, Enoch, Noah, Jeremiah, and Elijah; Rachel, married Ezra Young; Rhoda, married Julius Brainerd; Selden, Harriet, and Samuel, who died young, in September 1801; Sarah, married Loren Cowdrey; Abby Ann, married Horace C. Hinckley; Washington S., married Deidama Strong; Warren S., married Mary Ann Willey; and George Buckley, who married, first, Susan Thomas, and second, Lydia Howard.

Stephen Ackley lived north of Pocotopaug Lake about the time of the incorporation of the town. He served in the war of the Revolution, as did also his son, Stephen Ackley jr., who was born in 1762, and went into the service in 1780. He died August 22d 1836, and his wife, Mehitable, died March 2d 1837.

James Ackley, brother of Nathaniel, married Olive Skinner, of Westchester, and resided in Young Street District, where he died in 1841. Their children were: Epaphroditus, Lydia, Dudley, Roderick, Silvia, Eliza, Isaac, and Maria.

Thomas Ackley died February 23d 1794, aged 53 years, and he is buried in the Lake Cemetery. Nothing is known of his parentage, or of that of Thomas Ackley, a native of this town, who emigrated to Sharon in 1768, and died there November 6th 1792, age 67.

Darius Adams married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel White, in 1772, was for a few years a resident of East Hampton, and had two children, Lucy and Cynthia, baptized by the Rev. Mr. Parsons.

Wally Adams, of Falmouth, Mass., married Rebecca, daughter of Cornelius Knowles, of Middle Haddam, February 13th 1766, and had Sarah, born November 29th 1766, and Knowles, born January 18th 1768. His wife died January 24th 1768, and nothing more is known respecting him.

Jonathan and Seth Alvord, sons of Thomas and Mary (Strong) Alvord, of Northampton, Mass., were early settlers in East Hampton. They were descendants of Alexander and Mary (Voze) Alvord, who were married in Windsor in 1646, but settled in Northampton about 1660. Jonathan, born November 16th 1711, married, October 16th 1739, Elizabeth Sanford, of Milford. She died April 7th 1764, and he married, November 21st 1765, widow Mary Brainerd, of East Haddam. He was a captain in the train band and prominently connected with offices in the society and town and resided in the East District, near the residence of Henry S. Gates. He sold out about the year 1770, and removed to Winchester, where he died June 28th 1784. He had two sons: Eliphaz, born January 13th 1742; and David, born June 14th 1753, married Elizabeth Wetmore, of Torrington, and removed to Verona, N. Y.

Eliphaz married, November 29th 1764, Esther, daughter of Judah Hart, of Kensington, and a neice of the Rev. John Norton, and removed to Winchester where he held many offices of profit and trust, dying there April 15th 1825.

Seth Alvord, born November 13th 1714, married Elizabeth Spencer, and resided near the Daniel B. Niles place in East Hampton. He and his brother Jonathan were the first "quoristers appointed to set the psalm" in the church, in 1760. He died March 17th 1802. His family record has not been recovered, but it is known that he had sons, Ruel, Seth jr., Orrin, Hewit, and probably other children. Ruel, born about 1750, married, November 15th 1774, Hannah Hall, and had John, born 1775, died at sea, of the yellow fever, November 11th 1800; Sybil, Mary, James Hall, Lucy, Esther, Jabez, and Hannah. James Hall, son of Ruel, born August 8th 1781, married, October 11th 1804, Lucy Cook, and in 1809 removed to Winsted. Their son, John Watson, born in East Hampton, April 18th 1807, graduated at Oberlin Theological Seminary in 1836, and was ordained the same year; was acting pastor at Mawmee City, Ohio, 1836, 1837; Buckhamsted, Connecticut, 1838–42; installed at Stamford in 1842; dismissed 1846; installed at South Boston 1846; dismissed 1852; secretary of American Tract Society, in Boston, 1858–66; superintendent schools Freedman's Bureau, Washington, D. C., 1866–70; treasurer Freedman's Trust Company, 1871–4; and died in Denver, Colorado, January 14th 1880. Seth Alvord jr., born July 18th 1754, married, July 3d 1777, Ruth Norcutt. She died in 1792, and he married, in 1793, Sarah Sears, who died February 2d 1819. He died July 14th 1836. His children by his first wife were Lydia, Ashbel, Ruth, Sally, Seth, and Zenas; by his second wife, Otis, Beulah, Elizabeth, and Chauncey Hart. The late Jerome L. Alvord, who died, in 1871, from the effect of a kick in the breast he received while in discharge of his duty as deputy sheriff, was a son of Chauncey Hart. Orrin Alvord kept a public house at the old homestead for some years, but removed from the town about 1811. His wife's name was Hannah, and their children, as far as known, were Elisha, Annis, Betsey, and Philanda. Hewit Alvord, born 1757, was a soldier in the Revolution, and married, June 16th 1785, Joanna Hill, and died May 27th 1787, leaving a son, John Hewit. His widow married Stephen Burnham, of East Hartford.

Ezra Andrews was a petitioner for the incorporation of the Society of East Hampton, in 1743, and one of the society's committee in 1748. He was a son of Samuel and Eleanor (Lee) Andrews, of East Haddam, where he was born October 25th 1718. He married, June 21st 1744, Kesiah, the widow of James Maker, of Middle Haddam, and had two children, baptized by Rev. Mr. Bowers, Jediel in 1745, and Ezra in 1747. He died about 1753, as his widow united with the church in Middle Haddam December 9th of that year.

Digitized by Google

Gideon Arnold was chosen deacon of the Congregational church, in Middle Haddam, November 18th 1740, and was a descendant of Joseph Arnold, one of the first settlers and proprietors of Haddam, Connecticut. Three of his children by wife Abigail were baptized by Mr. Bowers—Abigail in 1741, Mary in 1743, and Jacob in 1745. He died in 1752.

Gideon Arnold, son of Gideon of Middle Haddam, married Lucy, daughter of Gershom Hinckley, of Lebanon, September 2d 1761, and settled in East Hampton, near the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company's works. He was chosen deacon of the church there, February 5th 1795, and died February 18th 1807, aged 72 years. His wife died March 1st 1801, aged 63. Their children were: Apollas, born March 22d 1763, married Lucy, daughter of Deacon James Bill; Mary, born 1765, died young; Dan, born June 11th 1767, studied medicine with Dr. Thomas Skinner, of Colchester, and practiced his profession a short time in Hebron, and afterward kept a store there, dying February 14th 1855; Mary, born 1768, died young; Mary, born 1772, died 1793; Charles, born 1776, lived in Hebron and Lebanon; and Lucy, born January 12th 1779, married Capt. David Buell. Apollas Arnold lived on the old homestead for a time and had a large family of children, but died at residence of his son, in West Hartford, November 10th 1842.

The Bailey families of Chatham are without doubt descendants of the Haddam settlers of that name, but the records concerning them are very meagre, and would be difficult to trace. The marriages of male members of the family recorded before 1785 are as follows:

April 6th 1758, Joshua Bailey and Ann Foote; September 23d 1759, Recompense Bailey and Dorothy Arnold; January 15th 1767, David Bailey and Jemima Daniels; August 20th 1775, David Bailey and Dorothy Fox; November 4th 1779, Jonathan Bailey and Olive Welton; December 11th 1781, James Bailey and Abigail Haling; November 5th 1784, Joshua Bailey jr. and Ruth Sears.

William Barton, son of William Barton of the society of Wintonbury, a parish formed from the towns of Windsor, Farmington, and Simsbury, now the town of Bloomfield, was born November 26th 1762. He labored with his father, whose name he bore, and who was armorer at Springfield in the Revolutionary war. At the close of the war he returned to Wintonbury and manufactured pistols and other warlike implements until 1790, when he went to New York and engaged in the manufacture of andirons and other articles of brass. From that city he came to East Hampton in the spring of 1808, and commenced the manufacture of hand and sleigh bells. He was the first to manufacture round sleigh bells of a solid pattern, as prior to this time they had been cast in two parts and soldered together. Being liberal-minded himself he delighted in benefiting others, and the community began to flourish around him. In May 1826, he removed to Cairo, N. Y., where he exerted a happy influence, but after 20 years returned to East Hampton to spend the remainder of his days with his friends and children. He died July 15th 1849, universally respected and lamented. His wife, Clarissa, died October 4th 1858, aged 91. Their children were: Nancy, married, first, Vine Starr, second, Walter Sexton; Clarissa, married Cyrus Brainerd and removed to Kankakee, Illinois; Hubbard, Hiram, Almira, Julia, Philura, and Jason.

Hubbard, son of William Barton, carried on the manufacture of bells for some time, succeeding his father in the business, but during the latter part of his life worked a small farm situated west of the Union Congregational Church in East Hampton. He married, December 6th 1821, Deborah G., daughter of Deacon David Clark, and by her had twelve children, six sons and six daughters. He died April 10th 1860. Three of his sons served in the Union Army during the Rebellion, one of whom, Jason H., enlisted in October 1861, in Co. K, 11th Regiment, C. V., was wounded at the battle of Antietam, September 18th 1862, re-enlisted January 1864, wounded in front of Petersburgh, Virginia, June 19th, and died at Fort Schuyler, New York, August 8th 1864, aged 25 years.

Hiram, son of William Barton, also carried on the business of bell making in a shop near his late residence on Barton Hill, and afterward in the factory on the road leading west from the Centre school house in East Hampton, where his son, William E. Barton, carried on the same business until the factory was destroyed by fire in 1874. Hiram married, September 11th 1825, Lois L., daughter of John Watrous, and by her had four children, three sons and one daughter. He was a veteran drummer, and as long as he was able enjoyed nothing so well as to indulge in his favorite pastime. He died October 22d 1878, aged 80 years. His oldest son, William E., succeeded to his business some time before his death, and after the destruction of the factory purchased the buildings of the Union Bell Company, situated on the same highway, a few rods further west. In 1881, the buildings, stock, and appurtenances were purchased by "The Barton Bell Company," who now carry on the business. This is the oldest establishment of the kind in the United States, and sleigh bells made from the first patterns of William Barton, the inventor, and the improved styles made since by son and grandson are shown here by the great grandson who manages the business of the company.

Jason, son of William Barton, carried on the bell business in Middle Haddam for a time in partnership with A. B. Bailey and George S. Hubbard, under the firm name of Barton, Bailey & Hubbard. He was ingenious and invented the method of polishing the common bells by rolling in barrels made for that purpose. He also patented a door bell and a call bell, and after the business was abandoned in Middle Haddam manufactured the latter in the factory of his nephew, William E., in East Hampton. He was an abolitionist of the William L. Garrison school, but died May 4th 1862, before seeing the emancipation of the slaves, an event which he so devoutly wished.

Digitized by Google

John W. Barton, son of Hiram, worked for his father and brother in the bell factory for some time, and in connection with Alfred B. White purchased the patent door bell of Jason Barton, and manufactured the same for some time in the shop now occupied by the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, until ill health compelled him to abandon the enterprise, when he sold out his interest to Hiram Veazey and purchased of Leroy D. F. Gates an interest in the grocery business, in a store in Moodus, to which he attended as health would permit, up to the time of his death, which occurred October 9th 1867, at the early age of 32.

John Bevin jr., and William Bevin, from what is now the town of Portland, were early settlers of the parish of East Hampton, locating on what is now known as Bevin Hill. They were undoubtedly sons of John Bevin, who was a son of Arthur Bevin, who resided in Glastonbury some time before that town was incorporated (1692), but was not a land holder until 1696. John Bevin jr. married Mary Bailey, September 10th 1724, and had seven children: Elisabeth, John, Daniel, Susanna, Mary, Noadiah, and Hannah. His wife died September 17th 1743, in the 37th year of her age, and was the first person buried in the cemetery near the lake.

William Bevin married Sarah Parke, December 20th 1739, and the following children are recorded to them in the Middletown records: Timothy, born February 1st 1741, died March 19th 1741; William, born April 29th 1742, was a school teacher; Desire, born March 16th 1744, died March 30th 1744; Isaac, born January 12th 1746; and Lydia, born January 14th 1748–9. He had a second wife, Mary, who died July 5th 1788. He died December 11th 1793, aged 83.

Isaac, son of William Bevin, married Sarah Clark, and the following children of theirs were baptized by the Rev. Lemuel Parsons: Lucy, October 29th 1780, married Edmund West; Mercy, May 4th 1783, married Nathan Champion; Stephen, March 16th 1786, married Mary Brown; Abner, September 12th 1788, died 1801. Three others were born before the death of Rev. John Norton: Isaac, 1774; Sarah, who married John Watrous; and Lydia, who married Cyprian Hinckley.

Isaac Bevin, born 1774, married, November 13th 1800, Anna, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Avery, of Glastonbury, and was a farmer living on Bevin Hill, where he died May 8th 1870, aged 96 years. His wife died June 19th 1851, aged 71. Their children were: Pamelia, who married Oramel Clark; William, born January 17th 1804; Chauncey, born July 7th 1806; Isaac Avery; Abner Griswold; Philo, born August 12th 1813; Alice Stevens, married Constant Welsh; Adeline, married S. B. Childs; and Belinda, who married Hiram Veazey. William Bevin commenced the manufacture of bells in 1824, in connection with his brother Chauncey, under the firm name of Bevin Brothers. Subsequently they admitted Abner G. Bevin as a partner, and later their brother Philo. The firm name was retained until 1868, when they formed a joint stock company under the law of Connecticut, taking the name of the Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company. William died in 1858, and the firm now consists of Chauncey (died August 1884), Abner G., and Philo.

James Bill, son of Lieut. James, and Kesiah (French) Bill, was born in Lebanon, February 20th 1736. He married, July 13th 1758, Asenath, daughter of the Rev. John Norton, and settled on land given him by his father, northwest of Pocotopaug Lake. He was justice of the peace for a considerable length of time, and during the Revolution served on the committee of inspection. He represented Chatham in the General Assembly for several sessions. He was deacon of the East Hampton church from February 5th 1795, until his death, which occurred July 25th 1823. His wife died January 2d 1810, and he married, September 18th 1818, Phœbe Pelton. His children were all by his first wife, and were: Asenath, born November 18th 1759, married her cousin, Jonathan Bill, of Lebanon, a soldier in the war of the Revolution, who was at the battle of Bunker Hill, with Arnold in that remarkable expedition to Quebec, and also suffered the hardships of Valley Forge; Lucy, born December 31st 1761, married Apollas Arnold; James, born February 4th 1764, married, August 31st 1783, Hannah Goodrich, and removed to the State of New York, and at one time represented Albany in the State Legislature; was afterwards county clerk of Greene county, and again appears as a judge in Oswego county; Elvira, born February 4th 1764, married Eleazer Skinner; Erastus, born July 6th 1768, married, November 27th 1788, Sarah Hall, and lived in Southwick, Mass.; Norton, born July 14th 1770, studied medicine with Dr. John Richmond, and was a physician of great promise (He married, May 1st 1791, Sally, daughter of Joseph Buell. She died April 17th 1794, aged 20 years and 8 months, and he died January 6th 1798, aged 27, leaving two children); Clarissa, born August 18th 1772, married her cousin, Oliver Bill, and removed to Steuben, New York; Achsah, born November 1st 1774, died July 8th 1775; Amos, born June 9th 1779; and Abner, born August 11th 1781.

Cyrus Bill, son of Oliver and Martha (Skinner) Bill, was born in Lebanon, October 17th 1772. He married Eunice Taintor, of Colchester, December 19th 1799. He resided in Middle Haddam, and was a merchant there until 1815, when he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where, up to 1845, he engaged in the dry goods trade. He was justice of the peace while he resided in Chatham. He died in 1852, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. His son, Charles Edward, born in 1803, was said to be the wealthiest member of the Bill family in America.

Edward Bill, one of the petitioners for the incorporation of Middle Haddam Parish, was the son of Joshua and Joanna (Potts) Bill, of Groton. He married Zerviah —— and settled first in Colchester, about 1732. The names of his children that have been recovered are: Jonathan, born in Colchester, May 5th 1733, married and lived in Chatham, and Benajah, Sibil, and Elisha, baptized between 1743 and 1748, by Rev. Benjamin Bowers.

William Bolles, of Marlborough, married Ruby Strong,

Digitized by Google

and resided in what is known as Young Street, where he died February 10th 1825, aged 76, and she, March 4th 1828, aged 74. Their children were: William, who died in Marlborough, aged 21 years; Roswell; Guy, who was a sea captain; Elias; Alexander, who married Azubah Young; Epaphras; Edmund, who married Tabitha Griffith, and whose sons, Stephen, Guy, Charles, and Norman P. were masters of vessels sailing out of New York (He also had a son William, who followed the sea); Solomon Justus, who married Lydia Morgan, and resided on the old homestead: Joanna, who died, unmarried, in 1838; Ruby, who married John Markham jr.; and Lydia, who married Horace Brown.

Dr. Jeremiah Bradford was the son of Gershom and Pricilla (Wiswall) Bradford, first of Kingston, Massachusetts, and then of Bristol, Rhode Island, grandson of Samuel and Hannah (Rogers) Bradford, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, and a descendant of Gov. William Bradford, of Plymouth colony. He settled in Middle Haddam, and married Rebecca Dart, June 3d 1756. He is said to have been an able practitioner and a man of good sense. He died in 1814, at the age of 80. His children were: Vienna, who married George Talcott; Jeremiah jr., baptized October 29th 1758, graduated from Yale in 1779, studied medicine, but never practiced as a physician, married Mary Smith in 1782, and about the year 1806, removed to Berlin, Vermont, where he died December 25th 1835; William, baptized 1760; and Joel, baptized 1764, married Sarah Stocking.

Othniel Brainerd, son of Abijah, of Haddam, born June 5th 1728, married Lucy Swaddle, May 10th 1750, and resided in Middle Haddam Society for a time, and finally removed to East Hampton, where he died, December 10th 1816. His wife died in 1763, and he married Jerusha, widow of Samuel Kilbourn, who died August 10th 1806. His children by his first wife were: Lucy, who married Isaac Brown; Lois, who married John Johnson; Othniel jr., Azuba, Esther, and Seba. By his second wife: Ansel, Abigail, and Oliver. Oliver married in 1793, Lucy Rogers, and, after her death, Anna, daughter of Adonijah Strong. He resided north of the lake, in the house now occupied by William Grover, and had nine children· Aristobulas; Jerusha, who married William Utley; Lucy, who married Erastus Buck; Adonijah S.; Ursula, married John G. Hinckley; Betsey, married Warren Veazey; Mary, married Francis Gilbert; Elizabeth, married Marvin T. Nash; and Amanda, who married Nathan Levee.

Othniel Brainerd jr., married Grace Stocking in 1782. He served seven years in the war of the Revolution, and about two years before it closed received an orderly sergeant's warrant. He died in Madison county, New York, May 27th 1832.

James Brainerd jr., son of James, of Haddam, married, July 10th 1744, Rebecca, daughter of Jacob Hurd. He died in 1749, before the birth of his youngest child, Ichabod, who was born August 19th of that year. His other children were Abigail and James. James married Mercy Stocking, October 29th 1771, and died May 2d 1797. Their children were: Jared, who married Henrietta Smith; Mercy, Lucy, who married Jeremiah Taylor; Parsons, James, George, Russell, and Abigail.

Joshua Brainerd, born May 20th 1707, son of Caleb Brainerd of Haddam, settled in the east part of Middle Haddam, and was released from paying taxes for the support of that society in 1748, and allowed to pay his rate to East Haddam. He was married three times, and by his first wife had a son Abner, who was born May 1st 1731, and lived in Chatham. Abner married, first, December 29th 1756, Elizabeth Champion, of East Haddam, who died in 1758, and in 1761 he married Elizabeth Burr. His children were Elizabeth, Joshua, Abner, Caleb, Dorothy, Seymour, Gurdon, Jeremiah, Mary, and Jared Warren. Joshua married Hannah Foster and was the father of Julius Brainerd, who lived in the Tarsia District, near the school house. Jeremiah married Elizabeth Green, and settled in Rome, N. Y., and was a man famous for his ingenuity and firmness of character. He was a contractor on the great Erie Canal and built the first weigh lock and the first canal barrow in its present shape that was ever made. His inventions were numerous and useful.

Ozias Brainerd, son of Jedediah Brainerd of Haddam, and Nathan Brainerd, son of Nathan and Sarah (Gates) Brainerd of the same place, resided in the Young Street District and had large families. Nathan married, for his first wife, Content Hannah, youngest daughter of Benjamin Smith. After her death he married Lydia, widow of Jabez Brooks, and youngest daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Bowers. He died April 29th 1809, and is buried in the Young Street Cemetery. Other families of the name have resided in different parts of the town, all of them descending from Daniel, one of the first proprietors and settlers of Haddam.

Samuel Brown, whose parentage has not been ascertained, married, April 27th 1758, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Brainerd, and resided in the east part of East Hampton Parish, not far from the Colchester line, near the Lyman Viaduct. He died January 11th 1795, aged 65 years. Their children were Elizabeth, Samuel, Susannah, Mary, Enos, and Abner. Samuel Brown jr. married, first, Mary Kellogg, by whom he had four children, Clarissa, Cyrus, Polly, and Samuel. His wife dying, he married Sibil, widow of Loren Cowdrey, and by her he had two children, William A. and Arminda. He served in the war of the Revolution, and resided in the East School District, in the house now owned by James Daley.

Captain Enos Brown, born March 26th 1769, married, June 1st 1796, Anna Williams, and resided on the homestead of his father. His children were Horace, Halsey, Nancy, and Eliza. Horace Brown, son of Enos, married, and resided on the old homestead, and was a prominent member of the Protestant Methodist Episcopal Church, and a local preacher of that denomination. His oldest son, William Bolles Brown, removed to Iowa, and was quite prominent as a local preacher of the Methodist denomination in that State. He died a few years since, in Waverly, Iowa.

Digitized by Google

The ancestors of Lyman Brown are of French descent, and the emigrant is said to have been the head of one of the "wealthy Acadian families" whose property was confiscated in the time of the French war. He came to Norwich with his family, which consisted of two sons, but with one of them subsequently returned to Nova Scotia.

Rev. Thomas G. Brown, a native of Corinth, Vt., and for many years circuit preacher and minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, resides in East Hampton on Miller's Hill, and has passed his 85th year. He enlisted in the war of 1812, but saw no active service. At 63 years of age he enlisted as chaplain of the 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and, at the battle of Drury's Bluff, was wounded by a shell, while praying at the front for the dying soldiers. On "Battle Flag Day," September 17th 1879, he marched the entire distance from the arsenal in Hartford over the route of the procession. He married, May 31st 1829, Caroline Maria, daughter of Amasa Daniels. Their children are: Henry B., born in 1833, was an assistant paymaster in the navy during the Rebellion, and after the war closed commenced the manufacture of bolt cutting machinery in New Haven, but in 1876 removed to East Hampton and located on the site of Abell's Mills, where he now carries on the business (He has also been a successful newspaper reporter, and been prominently connected with the cause of temperance and a leader in the Christian Advent church in East Hampton of which he was the founder); Delos D., born in 1838, enlisted in Co. H, 21st Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and was commissioned first lieutenant in 1862, and afterward promoted to the rank of captain of Co. F of the same regiment, and participated in nearly all the actions in which the regiment was engaged (He was for a time engaged in the manufacture of wrought iron cow bells in company with D. W. Sexton and Warren Veazey, under the firm name of Sexton, Veazey & Brown. He was also engaged for a while in Norwich in mercantile business. Since April 1st 1884, he has held the office of county commissioner); Caroline, married Lieut. Fred W. H. Buell, who died in the service of his country, in 1855 (She is now the very efficient corresponding secretary of the "Women's Christian Temperance Union," which has its central office in New York city); and Eben Plummer, youngest child, who served as a paymaster clerk in the navy, and died in 1868, at the age of 27. Other families of the name have resided at different times in various localities in the town.

Captain Joseph Buell, son of Timothy Buell, was born in Marlborough, May 29th 1749. He married, in 1772, Hope Loveland, and in 1775 removed to Glastonbury, and in 1780 to Colebrook. About 1791, he removed to East Hampton, when he purchased one fourth part of the iron works, which he sold in 1798, and removed to Westchester, where he died July 24th 1828. His children were: Sally, born August 26th 1773, married Norton Bill; Joseph, born July 14th 1775, married Mercy Carrier and settled in Westchester; and David, born January 10th 1778. David was a merchant in East Hampton, a captain in the militia there, and held the office of postmaster from 1821 to 1845. He married Lucy, daughter of Deacon Gideon Arnold, in 1803, and had six children: Charles A.; Maria, who married Harry Clark; Tilson Aldridge; Caroline M., who married Nehemiah Tracy; William G.; and Sarah E., who married Rufus Benson, of Millville, Mass. He died April 5th 1858. Charles A. was for a number of years a merchant in Middle Haddam and afterward engaged in the bell business in East Hampton with J. N. Goff and Amiel Abell, under the firm name of Goff, Abell & Buell. In company with Hiram Veazey, he purchased the interest of his partners, and carried on the business under the firm name of Buell & Veazey, afterward selling out to his partner. He followed farming until 1872, when he was employed as station agent for the Air Line Railroad. He resigned a year or two since and resides on his farm. He has represented the town in the General Assembly and the old 18th Senatorial District in the State Senate. William G. Buell resides on the old homestead, where he has kept a public house for a number of years. He has been postmaster, representative, and a member of the State Senate. In his hotel office is a large collection of relics of the aboriginal inhabitants of the vicinity and many curiosities. The emigrant ancestor of this family was William Buell, of Chesterton, England, who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635, where he died in 1681.

Chauncey Bulkley was a merchant, and for a long time held the office of justice of the peace in the town. He was very wealthy and lent considerable money to the town in the time of the Revolution, as appears by the books of the treasurer. October 23d 1774, he was married to Sarah, widow of Nathaniel Doane, and daughter of Jonathan Parmelee; she died in 1792, and he married Mary, widow of Joseph Hurd and daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Bowers. By her he had a son, Chauncey Bowers, who married Lovina Strong. Esquire Bulkley died May 10th 1818, aged 75 years.

Jonathan Burr was one of the early settlers in Middle Haddam Parish, locating south of the Hog Hill Cemetery. He was a descendant of Benjamin Burr, one of the early settlers and proprietors of Hartford in 1635. He married Abigail Hubbard, of Middletown, and had the following children: Mary, Ebenezer, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Abigail, Thankful, and Hannah. He died January 1st 1735. Ebenezer, Jonathan, and Nathaniel, above mentioned, were petitioners for the incorporation of the society in 1738.. Ebenezer died in 1743. Jonathan married, October 30th 1730, Elizabeth Belden, of Wethersfield, and had Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, Abigail, Ebenezer, and Experience, born between 1741 and 1752. Nathaniel removed to Haddam and died in 1802.

Joseph Carey, probably son of Joseph and Abigail (Bushnell) Carey, of that part of the town of Windham which is now Scotland, and a descendant of John Carey who came from Somersetshire, England, and settled in Duxbury, Mass., in 1637, at the age of 25, married Abigail Bigelow, October 24th 1739, and settled in Middle

Digitized by Google

Haddam. Their children were: Josiah, born July 9th 1740; Edward, baptized April 24th 1743; Prosper, 1745, married Elizabeth Parker; George, 1747, married Rachel Hurd; Waitstill, 1749, married Editha Bigelow; Joseph, 1752, married Rebecca Hurd; Nancy, 1754; James, 1758; Abigail, 1759, died young; Abigail, 1762, married Jacob Hurd; Mary, 1764, married Benjamin Hurd; and Samuel, 1768. Joseph Carey, jr., was master of a vessel which was captured in May 1780, by a British privateer, and, the capturers being pursued, they applied a pressure of sail that carried the ship and all on board to the bottom of the ocean. He had two children: Halsey who, being quartermaster of the *Chesapeake*, died off Algiers in 1814; and Phœbe.

James Child removed from Warren, R. I., to Haddam about the year 1762, and married a Miss Kelly. His children were: James Kelly, born August 30th 1763; Thomas, born April 18th 1765; John, born March 18th 1770; Samuel, born Sept. 6th 1779; Gardner, born June 6th 1781; and Heman, born June 12th 1784. Thomas was a ship builder, and worked, it is thought, in Haddam some time before engaging in the business at Middle Haddam. He was the master builder of 237 vessels, most of which were built in this place. He married Hannah Tryon, January 19th 1786. He died April 25th 1856, in the 91st year of his age.

David Tryon, son of Thomas, was a merchant in Middle Haddam, occupying a building near the present store of John Carrier. He died March 24th 1851.

John Clark, of Middletown, North Parish, was an early, if not the earliest settler in East Hampton. He was born in Middletown, June 14th 1678, and was a son of Sergeant John and Elizabeth (White) Clark, and grandson of William Clark, one of the first settlers and proprietors of Haddam. He owned a large tract of land on the west side of the lake, and about the year 1737 built a house on Clark's Hill, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1771, when he was 92 years of age. He married, May 9th 1710, Sarah Goodwin, daughter of William Goodwin, and great grandchild of Ozias Goodwin, who was one of the first settlers of Hartford, and a prominent man among them. He was thrifty and prosperous, and amassed a large amount of property during his lifetime. His wife, Sarah, died October 19th 1781, aged 99 years. Their children were: Ebenezer, born July 12th 1711; William, born August 31st 1713; John, born December 9th 1715; Moses, born March 25th 1718; Aaron, born March 2d 1720–21; and Sarah, born August 4th 1723, married Ebenezer Hurlbut jr.

Ebenezer Clark, oldest son of John, married, June 21st 1733, Abigail, the daughter of Joseph (sen.) and Hannah Whitmore, of Middletown. His wife died April 9th 1738, aged 26 years, and he married, September 20th 1739, Ann Warner. He removed to East Hampton with his father and became quite a prominent citizen there, was a captain in the militia, and one of the first deacons of the church. About 1756, he removed to Judea Parish, now the town of Washington, but at that time a part of Woodbury, Litchfield county, Conn., and there remained until his death, April 5th 1800, at the age of 89. His gravestone, now standing in the Washington Cemetery, states that he was deacon of the church at Washington 44 years. His wife, Ann, died March 3d 1795, aged 79. His children by his first wife were: Abigail, born April 1st 1734; Jedediah, born January 16th 1736; by his second wife: Tabitha, born June 18th 1740; married Dr. John Calhoun, of Washington, and died November 23d 1796; Ebenezer, born February 28th 1742; Ann, born March 1st 1744; Rebecca, born December 28th 1745, died November 11th 1755, and was buried in the Lake Cemetery; Susannah, born April 23d 1748; Joseph, born May 30th 1750; Jerusha, born April 24th 1752: Sarah, born March 3d 1755, died June 30th 1776; Moses, born March 4th 1751, died same day.

William Clark, second son of John, married Mary Wright, February 7th 1744. His residence was near his father's, where William F. Clark now resides. He died, at the age of 99, September 26th 1812, from the effect of a fall and old age. His wife died February 16th 1797, aged nearly 77 years. Their children were: Mary, born December 8th 1744, died July 24th 1749; Elizabeth, born July 17th 1750; Stephen, born June 23d 1754; Mary, born June 22d 1756; Samuel, born July 27th 1758; Lucy, born October 2d 1761.

Stephen Clark, son of William, married, February 28th 1782, Prudence Hale. He served as a soldier during the greater part of the Revolution. After the war he married and settled on the old homestead of his father. He died October 3d 1852, aged 98. His wife died February 16th 1840, aged 82 years, 6 months, and 14 days. He had at the time of his death seen seven generations of the family, and had great-great-grandchildren living. His children were: William, born July 3d 1783; Rhoda, born March 10th 1785, married, December 11th 1805, Timothy Abbe, of Enfield, and was the mother of Horatio H. Abbe, of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company; Amy, died young; Amy; and Horace.

John Clark jr., third son of John, married Sarah White February 1st 1744. He lived on the homestead of his father, and kept an ordinary or public house on the old bridle path from Providence to Middletown. The sign is still in existence, being in possession of Stewart D. Parmelee. He was chosen deacon of the church, to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of his brother Ebenezer from the parish, and was quite prominently connected with building the first meeting house. He died August 8th 1809, aged 94 years. Sarah, his wife, died June 26th 1780, aged 56. Their children were: John, born March 15th 1745; Mehitable, born November 14th 1746, died November 1st 1747; Sarah, born February 20th 1747–8; Mehitable, born April 8th 1750; Daniel, born October 13th 1752, a Revolutionary soldier; Esther, born October 2d 1754; Elijah, born November 1st 1756, died in the army in 1777; Desire, born June 12th 1759, died same day; David, born May 23d 1760; Lydia, born April 13th 1763; Moses, born November 23d 1766.

David Clark, son of Deacon John, lived on the homestead. He married, first, Jerusha, daughter of Captain

Digitized by Google

Abijah Hall, September 19th 1782. She died August 24th 1800, and he married, November 15th 1801, Eunice Griffith. She dying July 27th 1811, he married Mehitable Hubbard, sister of the wife of his oldest son. He kept the public house after the death of his father, was chosen deacon of the church July 11th 1816, was for many years justice of the peace, and was quite prominently connected with the affairs of the society and town. He was the first worshipful master of Warren Lodge, No. 51, F. & A. M., and was highly esteemed in the community. He died January 8th 1839, aged 79 years. His widow died November 26th 1854, aged 72. He had two sons by his first wife, Elijah and Chauncey.

Jesse, son of Robert Clark, of Haddam Neck, married, February 1st 1798, Eunice Brooks and settled in the northern part of Tarsia District, where he died April 13th, 1826. For many years he was sexton of the Tarsia Cemetery. His sons, Jonathan B. and Walter H., were wheelwrights and carried on business in a shop still standing, though in a dilapidated condition, on Flat Brook, a few rods south of the Rapallo Viaduct. They made a specialty of manufacturing ox yokes, disposing of them to the quarry companies of Portland, Haddam, and Niantic.

Jonathan Clark jr., a descendant of John Clark, one of the early settlers of East Haddam, married Zilpah Brainerd, and settled in the Young Street District. His children were Timothy, Elijah, Lydia, Zilpah, Eunice, Thankful, and Betsey. Timothy served in the Revolution and died from the effects of a wound received in an engagement toward the close of the war. Elijah, born June 4th 1762, married, April 15th 1787, Mercy Doane, and died March 10th 1831, leaving two sons, Elijah and Harry, and several daughters.

Elijah Clark 2d, son of Elijah, carried on the business of farming and lumbering in company with Ambrose N. Markham, furnishing large quantities of lumber to shipyards on the river and on Long Island. He died in Windsor, November 22d 1879, leaving two children: Henry W., a merchant in Hartford; and Mary Ann, wife of Capt. N. C. Johnson.

Harry Clark married Maria, daughter of Capt. David Buell, and lived on the road leading south over Hog Hill and near the old toll-gate. His children were: David B., who carried on the butchering business until his death in 1868; Henry Glover, the merchant in East Hampton; Elijah P. and Rufus B., commercial travelers; Leverett D., of New London; Frank A., who resides on the homestead; and two daughters, Mary S. and Emma M.

Jabez Clark, a descendant of William Clark, of Haddam, married, August 5th 1742, Sarah Judd, and settled about that time on Clark's Hill, where he died April 25th 1765, aged 48 years. His children were: Nathaniel, born August 7th 1743; Ede, born August 29th 1745, married John Norton jr., and Deacon Moses Cook; Jabez, born August 25th 1747; Hannah, born January 1st 1749–50, married John Johnson; Sarah, born March 25th 1752, married Isaac Bevin; Amos, born October 12th 1754; Abner, born October 12th 1754, and died in a prison ship in New York during the Revolution; Mercy, who married Joel Wood; and two sons by the name of Timothy, that died young. Nathaniel married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Norton; she died May 17th 1770, leaving a daughter, Eunice, who married Sparrow Smith. He married, second, Dorothy Hale, who died March 11th 1838, aged 87. He died January 13th 1814, aged 70. Jabez married, first, Lydia, daughter of Abijah Hall, and after her death, he married Ruth Hinckley, February 27th 1788. He died December 25th 1837, in the 91st year of his age. His children by his second wife were: Ira, who married Sarah Eddy; Jabez who married Ann Warner; Timothy, married Sophia Smith; Lydia, married Moses West; David, married Polly Gates; Orimel, married Pamelia Bevin; and Hiram, who married Achsa Arnold. Amos served in the army during the Revolution, and his gravestone says he was esteemed for his patriotism and piety. He married, July 12th 1781, Anna, daughter of Ebenezer Sears, and died March 20th 1843. His wife died July 8th 1835. Their children were: Anna, who died young; Philena, who married Nathan Harding jr.; Anna, who married Lazarus Watrous; Abner Nelson, a physician at Fredonia, New York; Sarah, who married Ephraim Meech; and Amos, born December 2d 1794, married, September 18th 1816, Betsey M. S. Smith, both of whom are now living on Miller's Hill in East Hampton. Their family consisted of nine children, seven of whom survive.

Ebenezer Cole and wife, Elizabeth, with their children, Marcus, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, and Jerusha, emigrated from that part of Eastham, Mass., that is now Orleans, and bought for £900 three lots, with house and barn, May 13th 1748. He died early in 1752, as September 13th of that year his property, inventoried at £3,337, was divided among his heirs. His widow died February 19th 1794, aged 85. Marcus married Phœbe Scoville, and lived on the right hand side of the road, below the Jared Johnson place. He served in the French and Indian wars, and was ensign and lieutenant in the Continental army during the Revolution. He died February 7th 1811, aged 77 years, the immediate cause of his death being a cancer caused by the accidental discharge of a pop-gun, which made a slight sore on his face that never healed. His widow died October 23d 1823, aged 87. Their children were: Abner, born 1754, married Lydia Freeman in 1785; Hendrick, who married Phœbe Griffith; Marcus, who married Sally White; Phœbe, who married Thomas Ackley; Reliance, who married Joseph Knowlton; Chloe, who married Philip Goff; Rebecca, who married Isaac Johnson; and Mary, who married Benjamin Leonard. Abner Cole was an ensign in the Continental army at the age of 21, serving during the war. Edwin H. Cole, a graduate of Wesleyan, 1850, and Charles J. Cole, attorney in Hartford, are his grandsons.

Christopher Comstock, a descendant of William Comstock, who removed from Hartford to New London in 1649, married Anna Willey, and removed from Hadlyme

Digitized by Google

to Chatham and settled on Salmon River near the Colchester line. He had two children, Jabez and Richardson. He died October 30th 1808, aged 82 years. Richardson died at sea and left no family. Jabez married Almy Greene, of Warwick, R. I., and had two children: Lucina S., who married Dr. Sylvester Knight, of Centreville, R. I., and died there December 2d 1819, leaving two children, Nehemiah Knight, who died in Brooklyn, N. Y., and Jabez C. Knight, who lived in Providence and has been mayor of that city; and Franklin G., who married Tryphena, daughter of Gamaliel R. Tracy, and died August 6th 1845. Franklin G. removed to East Hampton in 1820 after which his time was mostly occupied in public business. He was at the same time and for a number of years an associate judge of the County Court, and judge of Probate for the district of Chatham, and the author of "Comstock's Digest of Probate Laws," published in 1832. He was the first postmaster in Westchester and also in East Hampton. He was one of the first in starting the temperance movement, and during life was active and prominent in its furtherance. In 1833 he removed to Hartford and as editor of the *New England Review*, was conspicuous as a Whig in the Harrison campaign. As secretary of the Hartford County Silk Society, he published the "Silk Culturist," which was largely instrumental in originating the silk manufacture which is now such an important interest in this country. In 1836, he removed to Wethersfield and engaged in the seed growing business until his death. He was a ready writer and speaker, genial and affable in all his vocations.

Nathaniel Cone, of Millington Parish, married Margery Sexton, in 1779, and settled in the place now occupied by his grandson, F. V. E. Cone. He served in the army of the Revolution. His son, Capt. Nathaniel G., occupied the homestead until his death in 1870. Ezra G. Cone, of the Gong Bell Manufacturing Company, is a son of Nathaniel G.

Josiah Cook and Hannah, his wife, united with the church in Middle Haddam, October 4th 1741, and had four children, Elizabeth, Josiah, Elijah, and Joshua, baptized at the same time. Their children born after this were, Moses, Mercy, Hannah, Rhoda, and Richard. But little is known concerning this large family. They probably emigrated from some part of Barnstable county, Mass. Moses and Richard Cook lived in East Hampton, and owned a grist mill which stood on the site of the East Hampton Bell Company's factory. Moses was a deacon of the church there, and his descendants in the female line are quite numerous in that locality. Jonathan Cook had children baptized there between 1752 and 1759, and Zacheus Cook in 1758.

Elisha Cornwall married Ann Johnson in 1745, and was a prominent citizen in East Hampton Parish and in the town after its incorporation, in 1767. He died February 17th 1782.

Constance F. Daniels, of Waterford, practiced law in Middle Haddam about three years, between 1822 and 1825, and removed to New London, where he died a few years ago.

Lemuel, son of Jonathan Daniels, of Colchester, and a descendant of John Daniels, an early settler of New London, married Hannah Fuller, September 10th 1738, and settled on the Young Street road, near Haddam line, and was a constituent member of the church in Middle Haddam. His wife died May 19th 1753, and he married, October 15th 1754, Mary Rowley. His children were Lemuel, Hannah (who died young), Asa, Amasa, Hannah, and Tabitha. His son, Amasa, married Hannah Clark in 1773, by whom he had nine children, one of whom, Amasa jr., was a justice of the peace for many years.

Ebenezer Dart, a descendant of Richard Dart, of New London, settled in Middle Haddam before the society was incorporated. His wife's maiden name was Ruth Loomis. Their children, recorded on the town records, were Joseph, Ebenezer, and Abia. Joseph married Abigail Brainerd and had Cyrus, Hannah, Drusilla, Joseph, Clarissa, and Florilla. Joseph Dart jr. married Sarah Hurd and was for many years a justice of the peace, residing until his death in 1862, at the age of 92, in Middle Haddam. He was the father of fourteen children, the oldest of whom, Ashbel, graduated at Yale in 1816, studied for a physician in Middletown and New Haven, and practiced for many years in Ohio, where he died in 1844, aged 51, it being the first death in the family of 16 members.

Joseph Doane jr., a descendant of John Doane, who came to Plymouth, Mass., in the ship *Fortune*, in 1721, settled early in Middle Haddam, and engaged in ship building. He married Deborah Paddock, September 30th 1725, and had, among other children, Joseph, Nathaniel, Seth, Eunice, and Phineas. Seth married Mercy Parker, was mate of a vessel, and, with his oldest son, Seth jr., was captured by the British during the Revolutionary war and held as prisoner for some time. The son died soon after reaching home, of sickness due to his captivity. He and his wife both died in 1802. Descendants of this family are quite numerous in Ohio.

Capt. Silas Dunham, from Westchester, whose parentage is unknown, lived near the present residence of H. S. Gates, and manufactured potash in a building that stood near the meadow and brook that bears the name of Potash Brook. At the time of the Lexington alarm he marched, with his company of 36 men, to the relief of Boston. His wife, Deborah, died July 21st 1780, and he married Sarah, widow of James Johnson jr., and daughter of Deacon John Clark. In 1799, he is named as living in Claverack, N. Y. The widow, Rebecca Dunham, who died February 12th 1783, aged 99 years and 8 months, was probably his mother.

John Eddy, an early settler in the east part of Middle Haddam Parish, came into the town from Colchester, but was a native of Norton, Mass., and a son of Eleazer Eddy, of that place, then a part of Taunton. His emigrant ancestor was Samuel Eddy, who came to Plymouth Colony in October 1630, in the ship *Handmaid*. He was a

Digitized by Google

son of the Rev. William Eddy A. M., Vicar of Canbrook, County of Kent, in England, of St. Dunstan's Church, from 1589 to 1616. John, the settler, died in 1789, aged 88, and is buried in the Young Street Cemetery. The name of his first wife has not been ascertained, but for his second wife he married Phœbe, widow of Captain Stephen Griffith. John Eddy jr., married, October 25th 1750, Elizabeth Brainerd, and died August 20th 1820, aged 94. She died January 16th 1813, aged 80. Their son, John, baptized 1755, married Anna Clark, and died October 2d 1832. Their children were: Sally, born 1792, married Ira Clark; Charity, born December 20th 1794, married Augustus Adams; and Festus, born September 27th 1798, died January 11th 1822. Mr. Adams, who married Charity Eddy, was a native of Westchester, and a lineal descendant of George Adams, of Watertown, Mass., 1645, through his son John, one of the original grantees of Colchester, in 1703. The descendants of Mr. Adams are the only representatives of the Eddy family now residing in town.

Samuel Eggleston, one of the petitioners for the incorporation of East Hampton Parish, was a descendant of Begat Eggleston, an early settler of Windsor, Conn. He married Abigail Bevin, November 2d 1729, and had ten children. His descendants removed to the State of New York.

Nathaniel Freeman, from some part of Cape Cod, settled in Middle Haddam Society about the year 1742. He was a mariner, and married, in 1739, Martha Dunham, by whom he had the following children: Sylvanus, Martha, Priscilla, Lydia (who died young), Hatfield (who died November 1st 1774, aged 25 years), Nathaniel (a physician, who died in 1799), Samuel Brown Prince, Lydia, and Mehitabel.

Sylvanus Freeman, son of Nathaniel, married, October 30th 1758, Leah, daughter of Abijah Brainerd, and had the following children: Charity; Lydia, who married Abner Cole; Paulina, who married Godfrey Hopkins; Festus and Hatfield, who were drowned September 21st 1798; Sylvanus; and perhaps others. The family removed to Butternuts, N. Y.

Samuel Freeman, who died in 1749, aged 52, and Prince Freeman, a prominent member of East Hampton Society at the time of its organization, were also residents of the town. Their line can be traced back to Edmund Freeman, a native of Devonshire, England, who emigrated to America in 1635, and in 1637, with nine other persons, settled the first English town on Cape Cod (Sandwich).

Nehemiah Gates, a native of East Haddam, married Anna, daughter of Judah and Anna (Norton) Hart, of Kensington Parish, and settled in the East district of East Hampton. He died June 9th 1771, in the 38th year of his age, and his widow married Lieut. Thomas Williams. His family consisted of three sons, Nehemiah, Hart, and George. Nehemiah was born December 2d 1758, and married Ruth Williams, May 25th 1788. She was born December 26th 1761, and, it is said, was of Welsh descent. They had four sons and seven daughters, all the daughters dying in infancy. Philo, the oldest son, born April 23d 1795, married Chloe Strong in 1817, and removed to Ohio. Warren, born November 25th 1797, received a common school education, and followed farming and taught school winters until he commenced the stone business, working in the quarries along the river, and afterward went south and worked on the canal between Charleston and Columbia, S. C. After his return he worked a quarry on the north side of Great Hill, near Cobalt. He married Mary Doane Clark, November 23d 1825, and in 1832 commenced work on Millstone Point, in the town of Waterford, and carried on the business in that place in connection with sons until his death, October 10th 1867. Nehemiah Gates, born January 6th 1800, married Elizabeth Mary Strong, December 22d 1825, and resided on the homestead, and carried on farming until his death, which occurred January 23d 1883. He was representative in the General Assembly in 1867 and 1868. His wife died July 5th 1870, and the next April he married her sister, Philanda Strong. Augustus Gates, born June 21st 1802, married Elizabeth Alvord, and died in Waterford, February 9th 1845. Nehemiah Gates died January 23d 1839, after a long life of usefulness and honor. Ruth, his widow, died August 18th 1844.

Hart Gates settled in Ohio where his descendants now live. George Gates married, December 12th 1780, Phœbe, daughter of Joseph Peters, born October 26th 1760. She died June 12th 1795, and he married Sarah, daughter of William Barton, and widow of Garrison Marshall. He lived in the East District, near where his grandson, F. J. Gates, now lives, and carried on farming until his death, April 6th 1826, aged 65. His widow died April 5th 1846, aged 78. By his first wife he had the following children: George; Anne, died young; Anne; Olmstead, born April 30th 1788, married Nabby Youngs in 1813, and died in 1840; Phœbe, who married Cyrus Brown; and Deborah. By his second wife he had: Sally; Polly; Julius, born February 2d 1801, married Susan Strong, and lived on the homestead, following farming and holding offices of profit and trust in the town and the military rank of major (He was also one of the leaders in the Methodist Episcopal church); Harriet, died young; Julia Ann, died young; and Harriet, who married Capt. T. R. Markham.

Stephen Gates, probably of East Haddam stock, lived in the Tarsia District, near the residence of S. H. Tucker. He held the rank of ensign. He died in 1784, aged 60. Esther, his widow, died in 1796. Two children are recorded as being born to them—Esther, in 1750, and Dimmis, in 1752, who married Ithamar Rowley.

John Giddings, from Lyme, bought, in 1758, 208 acres of land in Middle Haddam, and died before June 1st 1761, as widow Susannah Giddings was at that time appointed administratrix of his estate. Their son, John, purchased the property in 1765, having previously married Mercy Harris, May 27th 1762. Their children were Martha, Harris, John, Mercy, Benjamin, Alfred, Lucy, and Dimmis. None of their descendants reside in town.

Hamlin John Hall, born September 10th 1722, son of

Digitized by Google

Giles, of Middletown, and a descendant of John Hall, who came from the county of Kent, England, in 1633, and settled in Middletown about 1650, settled in East Hampton, and was for many years "sexton or grave-digger," as the society records have it. He had two sons: Jabez, who married Abigail Willey; and Calvin, who married Hulda Cowdrey, and was the father of the late Giles C. and Calvin Hall. Giles C. married Dolly Parmelee, and lived in the house now owned by the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company, and used by them as a boarding house. His children were: John S., the head of the firm of J. S. Hall & Company, bell manufacturers; Lewis L.; Simon S., a graduate of Michigan University; Lucina; Amelia Ann; and Barzillar B. Lovell Hall, attorney, and coroner of Middlesex county, a graduate of Yale, 1868, is a son of the late John S. Hall.

Captain Abijah Hall, born December 19th 1723, a descendant of George Hall, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, 1637, settled in East Hampton, near the outlet of Pocotopaug Lake. He was an iron worker, and the largest owner in the forge which formerly stood at this point. His ancestors were largely interested in the iron works at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married, April 17th 1748, Margaret Dewey, of Colchester, and had Dewey (who married Hannah Kneeland in 1771, and died in 1806), Eunice, Lydia, Abijah, Margaret, Jerusha, Sarah, and Lucy. His descendants of the name reside in the vicinity of Albany, New York.

Ebenezer Hall, born September 26th 1731, a descendant of John Hall, who emigrated from Coventry, England, to Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1630, also settled in East Hampton about the year 1760. His wife, Mary, died January 7th 1767, and he married Abigail Bailey, and had by her three children: Mary, Seth, and Abner. He died February 23d 1803.

Nathan Harding settled in Middle Haddam not far from the year 1740. He was a son of Mezaiah Harding, of Eastham, Massachusetts, and was born October 29th 1711. By his wife, Anna, he had Tabitha, Ebenezer, Lydia, Elizabeth, Anna, Nathan, and George. She died in November 1749, and he married, November 15th 1750, Abigail West, and had: Ephraim, who married Susannah Wheeler; Benjamin, who married Olive Sexton; and Abigail. He died March 27th 1801, nearly 90 years of age. His descendants have been numerous, and are scattered over several States of the Union. The late brigadier general and M. C., Abner Clark Harding, of Illinois, was one of them, being a son of Nathan Harding jr., and Philena Clark, his wife, born on Miller's Hill, in the old Johnson house which was burned down a few years ago.

Benjamin Harris, a native of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, was elected deacon of the church in Middle Haddam, in 1748, and died April 11th 1775, in the 75th year of his age. His widow died suddenly, November 25th 1786, aged 78.

Israel Higgins, from Barnstable county, Mass., with his wife, Ruth, united with the church in Middle Haddam, in 1744, but had children born in the parish earlier, as appears by the town records: Heman, 1740; Rachel, 1743; Eunice, 1745; Hannah, 1748; and Seth, 1751. Israel Higgins jr., who married Hannah Arnold, in 1752; Jesse, who married Ruth Dart the same year; and Lemuel, who married Elizabeth Cole, in 1757, may have been older children of Israel, and probably were. The records of the family are disconnected, but those who bear the name in the town are descendants of Israel, the settler. A number of persons of the name from this town died in the army during the Revolution.

John Hinckley, son of Gershom and Mary (Buell) Hinckley, of Lebanon, was an early settler in East Hampton, and many of his descendants bearing the name are residents to-day. He was born February 10th 1730, and married, first, April 4th 1751, Ruth Gillett, of Colchester. She died June 5th 1759, and he married, second, January 10th 1760, Azubah Smith, daughter of Ralph, of Middle Haddam. He died May 24th 1811. She died January 8th 1809. By his first wife he had Lucy, who married Nathan Champion; Gershom, Ira, and Ruth, who married Jabez Clark. By his second wife he had Gillett, Azubah, John, Lucretia, Azriel, Isaac (died young), Isaac, Walter, and Cyprian. Cyprian married Lydia Bevin, January 29th 1801, and resided north of the lake, where he died October 13th 1864, aged 86 years.

David B. Hollister settled in Middle Haddam as a merchant, and afterward made himself acquainted with the practice of medicine. He was regarded as a very skilful physician. He married Dorothy Brainerd in 1787, and died August 8th 1821, in the 56th year of his age.

George Hubbard jr. and Mary Stocking, and Thomas Hubbard jr. and Phœbe Griffith, who were married by Rev. Benjamin Bowers on the same day, January 23d 1752, were the ancestors of large families of the name that resided in Middle Haddam Parish. Lieut. George Hubbard, probably the one above mentioned, died October 16th 1791, aged 87 years, and is buried in the cemetery on Hog Hill, where a handsome headstone ornamented with two crossed swords mark his resting place.

Daniel Hubbard, of Middletown, and Susannah, his wife, resided near where Joseph Arthur now lives, not far from the year 1730. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and the powder horn that he carried in the service is still in possession of his descendants.

Jacob Hurd, born in Eastham, Massachusetts, April 12th 1695, son of John Hurd or Heard, who emigrated from the Highlands of Scotland, about the year 1685, removed with his wife, Rebecca, to Middle Haddam, and is said to have been a man of extraordinary stature and strength. He spent his last years with his daughter, Mrs. Robinson Williams, of Westchester. His wife is said to have died at the age of 103 years. Their children were: Rebecca, who married James Brainerd: Elizabeth, who married Robinson Williams; and Jacob, born December 17th 1720. Jacob Hurd jr. is said to have been the second man that followed the business of coasting on the Connecticut River. He married, February 28th 1745–6, Thankful Hurlbut, and had nine children:

Digitized by Google

Rachel, married George Carey; Elizabeth, married Thomas Stocking; Joseph, married Mary Bowers; Rebecca, married Joseph Carey; Mary, married Elisha Johnson; Jacob, married Abigail Carey; Benjamin, married Mary Carey; Jesse, married Drusilla Dart; and Sarah, married Joseph Dart. He died in 1811, and his widow in 1813. His four sons were all engaged in the war of 1776, and Joseph, Benjamin, and Jesse were in a prison ship at New York at the same time. Benjamin, who married Mary Carey in 1784, was a sea captain, and died July 24th 1844. Their children were Norman, Benjamin, Statira, Samuel, Sophia, Halsy, Harvey C., Joseph H., Jennette, and Mary A. Jacob jr., born in 1762, married Abigail Carey, was a Revolutionary soldier for two years, and afterward engaged in privateering, took several prizes, and was himself twice taken prisoner. He followed the sea until the war of 1812, and was afterward employed in rigging ships and in farming. At the breaking out of the Rebellion, he aided, when in his 100th year, in raising the national flag near his home. He died December 14th 1861, aged 99 years, 8 months, and 16 days. Jesse Hurd married Drusilla Dart in 1788, and was a deacon in Middle Haddam church, and engaged in ship building. He died in 1831. His children were Laura, Jesse, Charles, Drusilla, Cyrus, Nelson, Lavina, and Henry. Cyrus was for many years judge of Probate for the district of Chatham, and at one time a member of the State Senate. Henry was a merchant, and at one time postmaster in Middle Haddam.

John and Caleb Johnson were early settlers in East Hampton Parish, locating on Miller's Hill. No record has been found of their families. John Johnson jr. was a Revolutionary soldier and married Lois, daughter of Othniel Brainerd, and had: Phœbe, who married Elijah Hubbard; Lois, who married Henry Jackson; Lucy, who married John Norton; Nancy, who married David Wyllys; Liva, who married Richard Carrier; Jared, who married Sarah Ransom; and Enos, who married Ann Parmelee. His wife died June 29th 1833, and, June 26th 1836, he married Mary, widow of Solomon Bailey and daughter of Marcus Cole. The united ages of this couple were 163 years, and the following lines were appended to the notice of their marriage in the Middletown *Sentinel:*

> "Old maids and widows now look up,
> Put on a smiling face;
> Although you've had a bitter cup,
> There's hope still in your case."

Jesse Johnson was employed by the town in 1777 to cart a load of salt from Boston to Chatham, for which he was paid the sum of £22 7s. for carting, and expenses, but no further information concerning him has been obtained, save that by his wife, Mary, he had five children, recorded as being born to them between the years 1769 and 1777.

Henry Johnson, of Middletown, married Mary Whitmore and resided near the river, in Middle Haddam, where he died July 7th 1869, aged 85. His wife died October 17th 1868, aged 87 years and 9 months. Their children were: Mariette, who married Gordon Whitmore; William Henry; Seth Whitmore; Laura Ann, who married Robert I. Young; Nathaniel Cooper; Harriet M., who married Capt. Edward M. Simpson, for many years a steamboat captain and pilot on the Connecticut River; Emeline, who married, first, Martin Roberts, and, second, Isaac Roberts; Horace; and Caroline. Horace has been a member of the State Senate and was for some years a merchant in Hartford. Nathaniel C. was a sea captain sailing out of New York for many years, but has now retired.

William Keighley, son of John, a native of Keighley, Yorkshire, England, came to Middletown about the year 1835 and worked in the foundry of William Stroud about three years, having learned his trade in England. He then established himself in Cromwell with J. and E. Stevens in the toy business. In 1855, he sold out his interest to Stevens, and removed to Middle Haddam, and established the business of manufacturing small iron castings of all kinds. In 1859, he took in as a partner, Samuel North, under the firm name of Keighley & North, which firm continued until 1872, when he bought out North and carried on the business in his own name until his death, in December 1873, since which time the business has been carried on by his family under the name of "The Estate of William Keighley." Mr. Keighley married Caroline Sedgkin and had eight children. The Keighley buildings consist of a foundry, 100 feet by 45 and 25, two stories in height; machine shop, 60 by 25; storehouse, 60 by 25; one brick building, 20 by 60, one and one-half stories high; one building, 25 by 18; and three dwelling-houses. About 25 hands are employed.

Samuel North, for some time partner in the business, was born in Berlin, Conn., March 11th 1814, and was of the eighth generation from John North, whose name appears among the original proprietors and settlers of Farmington, in 1640. This John North came from England to Hartford with other colonists, in 1635, at the age of 20 and died in Farmington in 1692 at the age of 77. Mr. North married Mary B. Starr, of Middlefield, in 1840, and shortly after his removal to Middle Haddam was elected one of the deacons of the Congregational church. In 1872, he represented the town in the General Assembly. He died April 30th 1878, leaving a widow and three sons.

Stephen Knowlton, from East Haddam, resided near the Tarsia school house soon after the East Hampton Society was incorporated. His son, Stephen jr., was a soldier in the Revolution.

Benjamin Leanon or Leonard, a Frenchman, and by trade a cooper, resided on Bevin Hill, where he died in 1817, aged 70. He married Mary, daughter of Marcus Cole, and had five children: Charles, who removed to Waterbury; Mary, who married John Willey; Ann, who married John Tubbs; Phœbe, who married Russell Rich; and Alvah. His widow afterward married Solomon Bailey and John Johnson.

Ira Lee, who died October 31st 1836, aged 61 years,

Digitized by Google

was a prominent citizen of Middle Haddam, and at one time a justice of the peace and judge of Probate.

David F. Lawry commenced the practice of medicine in East Hampton in 1871 and in company with L. E. Sage of Winsted opened a drug store in the building now occupied by Bailey & Markham as a feed store. He was from Massachusetts and served in the 24th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, during the Rebellion. He died unmarried, December 9th 1871.

John Markham, the ancestor of those of the name in the town, married Desire Sears, November 3d 1748, and settled on the east side of Pocotopaug Lake. He died March 30th 1788, aged 81, and his wife died November 19th 1786, aged 63. Their children were: Elizabeth Desire (who married Lemuel West), Nathaniel, John, Dinah, James, Abigail, and Margery. Nathaniel married, September 21st 1780, Margaret Hall, who died May 21st 1796, and he married, December 7th 1796, Mary Strong, who died October 25th 1802, and he married, December 7th 1803, Hannah, widow of Captain Timothy Rogers. He died January 11th 1829. His children were: Lydia, Abijah, Nathaniel, Lucy, Noah, Charles, Margaret, Mary, and Timothy R. Nathaniel jr. married Nabby J. Smith and had nine children, among whom were the late Noah S. and Alexander H., who were engaged in manufacturing at one time—Noah in the manufacture of hoes, and Alexander in coffin trimmings. John Markham jr. was a soldier in the Revolution, and, January 11th 1781, married Asenath Smith, and settled on Chestnut Hill. His wife dying, he married, second, Anna, widow of Ambrose Niles. He died April 15th 1852. His children were Betsey Ann (who married Oliver Warner), Asenath, John, Hiram, Ambrose N., and Laura. John, his son, lived on Chestnut Hill and represented the town in the General Assembly, and the 18th Senatorial District in the State Senate, and held many offices of profit and trust in the gift of his fellow townsmen. Ambrose N. was engaged in the lumber business in company with Elijah Clark 2d, for a number of years, and after the retirement of Mr. Clark carried on the business alone until his death in 1882.

Hiram F. Mather, graduate of Yale College in 1813, practiced law in Middle Haddam from 1816 to 1818, when he removed to Elbridge, New York. He died in Chicago, Illinois, July 14th 1868.

Richard Mayo settled on Hog Hill about the year 1740. He was born in Eastham, Massachusetts, and was a son of Thomas, grandson of Nathaniel, and great-grandson of the Rev. John Mayo, of Barnstable, Massachusetts, who emigrated from England to this country about 1639, was one of the original settlers of Barnstable, the first pastor of the Second Church in Boston from 1655 to 1673, and died at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, 1676. He married Rebecca Sparrow, December 26th 1728, and had: Richard, born October 22d 1729; Eunice, born October 22d 1731, married Amos Booge, November 22d 1750; Rebecca, born February 13th 1733, married Ozias Gibbs, January 11th 1759; Sarah, born June 19th 1736, died young; Ruth, born July 8th 1739, married Joshua Griffith, July 19th 1759; Mercy, born April 27th 1742, married Noadiah White, January 30th 1772; and Sarah, baptized November 4th 1744, at which time he was dead, but no date of the death of himself or widow has been found. Richard Mayo jr. married, June 2d 1751, Ruth Gibbs, by whom he had a son, Richard, born March 24th 1760, and died of the camp fever in the American Army, on Long Island, September 22d 1776. His wife dying, he married, May 3d 1773, Elizabeth Bradford, by whom he had a daughter, Ruth, who married Simon Smith. He died May 25th 1813.

Ebenezer Munger, a native of Guilford, Connecticut, and graduate of Yale College in 1814, practiced medicine in Middle Haddam a few years, and about 1823 removed to Bainbridge, New York, and afterward to Homer, New York, where he died October 13th 1857. He married Cynthia, daughter of Rev. David Selden, December 31st 1818.

Frederic Morgan, M. D, a native of Groton, and graduate of Yale College in 1813, practiced medicine in Middle Haddam about two years, 1824–26. He afterward removed to Middletown, then to Ellington, and in 1830 settled in Colchester, where he died June 18th 1877, aged 88 years.

Elisha Niles, of Colchester, married Naomi Ackley, October 16th 1783, and settled in East Hampton. He was a schoolmaster and for many years a post rider between Middletown and New London. He died January 18th 1845, aged 81 years. His widow died in 1850. Their children were Nancy, George H., Zelinda (married George Welsh), Lydia, Esther (married Harry Rockwell), and a number who died in infancy.

Daniel Niles, of Millington, married Abigail Beach and removed to East Hampton about the year 1800, residing near the railroad depot. Their children were: Dan. B. and Laura. Dan. B. was a bell manufacturer and carried on the business for a number of years in connection with his sons, under the firm name of D. B. Niles & Sons. He died in 1878.

Stephen Olmsted, son of John and Susannah Olmsted, of East Haddam, and a descendant of Nicholas and Sarah (Loomis) Olmsted, who settled in Hartford in 1640, was born August 17th 1721. He married Mary ——— and resided near where Horatio D. Chapman now lives, and was quite a prominent man in the early days of the society, being often called to preside over its meetings and serve on its committees. He also held successively the ranks of ensign, lieutenant, and captain in the train band. He went with others to Boston, in April 1775, and served some time in the Revolutionary Army. He died of the small-pox, April 26th 1778, and is buried near the grave of the Rev. John Norton, on Miller's Hill. His epitaph:

"Let no rude step disturb the ground
Where this reposing dust is found,"

seeming out of place, in view of the fact that the ground has been plowed and cultivated to the edge of the mound. He left two sons, Rev. Stephen, who also served in the Revolutionary war, and was for forty years settled as a

Digitized by Google

Baptist clergyman at Schodack, New York, and Jonathan, a merchant in Hamilton, New York, and a liberal donor to the college there. He also left six daughters: Dorothy, who married, March 10th 1776, Elijah Day, a descendant of Robert Day, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1634, but who died in 1648 in Hartford (she was the grandmother of Mrs. A. G. Bevin, Mrs. J. C. Kellogg, and Roderick Day, of East Hampton. She died August 4th 1846, aged 94 years); Susannah, married Jared Parmelee; Hannah, Anna, Mercy, and Aurelia.

Jonathan Parmelee, a descendant of John Parmelee, one of the early settlers of Guilford, Connecticut, married Sarah Taylor in 1728, and about the year 1750, removed to East Hampton, having previously lived in Litchfield and Branford. His children were: Sarah, born April 22d 1730, died young; Bryan, born July 31st 1732; Oliver, born October 1734; Ann, born February 1737; Sarah, born November 1st 1739; Jonathan, born October 7th 1743; Asaph, born November 2d 1746; Jared, born August 1st 1748, married Susannah Olmstead; and Lucy, born January 15th 1752, married Dr. Titus Hull, of Cheshire. Bryan married, November 13th 1755, Rebecca Cone, and resided near where B. B. Hall now lives. He built the first saw and grist mill in the parish, if not within the present limits of the town, and was for many years a justice of the peace and prominently connected with the affairs of the town and society. He died January 6th 1817. His children were: Mary, Ann, John (married Lucy Annable), Esther, David, Sarah, and Timothy (married Hannah Smith). Mr. S. D. Parmelee is a descendant of this family and especially interested in its history.

Linus Parmelee, a native of Guilford, whose parents removed to Haddam when he was quite young, studied law with Levi H. Clark, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He practiced in Haddam until 1842, when he removed to Middle Haddam, where he continued to practice until a few years before his death, which occurred May 29th 1870, at the age of 84. John, one of his sons, has been a letter carrier in New Haven for a number of years.

"IN MEMORY OF MR. JOSEPH PETERS BORN AUG. 27 1726 HE DIED OF SMALL POX JAN. 27 1761 TO YE GREAT GRIEF OF HIS RELICT FIVE CHILDREN & ACQUAINTANCE WHOSE CHARITIES TO YE POOR ENTITLES HIM TO YE TEMPLE OF EVERLASTING MEMORYS & YE BLESSINGS OF GOD. MORTALS MUST DIE TO BECOME IMMORTAL. HEAVEN GAINED ONLY THROUGH DEATH. FAITH IN CRUCIFIXION. HOPE BY RESURRECTION."

The above is a copy of the inscription on a broken headstone lying on the ground a few rods to the west of the residence of Chauncey B. West, Mr. Peters was a native of Hebron and a brother of the Rev. Samuel Peters of Tory fame. He married Deborah Birchard, in Hebron, January 14th 1747–8, but the name of only one of his children is known to the writer—Phœbe, born October 26th 1760, who married George Gates. Tradition has it that Mr. Peters was a very pious and worthy man.

Josiah Purple, of East Haddam, married Martha Cook in 1776, and resided where John P. Purple, his grandson, now lives. He died November 17th 1836, aged 84 years, and his wife in 1829, aged 74. Their children were Ruth, Martha, Josiah, James, Lydia, Mehitabel, Nathaniel, Liva, Julia, Polly, and Phila.

John Hugh Peters, son of Jonathan Peters of Hebron, graduated at Williams College in 1798, studied law with his brother, Judge John T. Peters, began practice in Middle Haddam in 1803, and practiced there until his death, October 7th 1811, at the age of 35. Dr. Field says that he was a well read lawyer but not distinguished as an advocate. He was the first postmaster in Middle Haddam and held the office at the time of his death.

Thomas Rich removed from that part of Eastham, Mass., that is now Orleans, to Middle Haddam about 1738. He was a son of Richard and Mercy (Knowles) Rich, and a descendant of Samuel Rich, who died in Eastham about 1665. Thomas married Thankful Mayo, and after their removal to Middle Haddam had the following children baptized: Bathsheba, Sarah, Thomas, and Eliakim.

John and David Rich, brothers of Thomas, also settled in Middle Haddam, from which place David removed to Wallingford. John, by wife Lydia, had Isaac, James, Mary, Samuel, John, and Isaac, born to them between 1738 and 1756. Amos Rich married Mary Brown in 1749 and had a son Amos, who served as a Continental soldier during the greater part of the Revolutionary war. The following, copied from the records of Governor Trumbull's Council at a meeting held in Lebanon, August 10th 1779, is deemed worthy of preservation in this connection.

"On representation of Cornelius Rich of Chatham that he has had five sons in the Continental Army, three of which are dead, killed in the service, one lately at Norwalk, that he has two more in ye service, one son only remaining with him who is lately detached in the Militia service for one month or five weeks on ye sea coast, that his circumstances are such that he cannot part with and has been detained till this time praying this board that he may be excused from said service. This board in consideration of the particular and almost singular circumstances of Mr. Rich's case release his son from this detachment and will direct that his case be favorably considered for *the future*."

The son mentioned above as being killed at Norwalk was Nathaniel Rich, who was killed at that place July 11th 1779. He was wounded in the knee and his comrades endeavored to carry him from the field as they were retreating, and being closely pressed he begged of them to leave him and save themselves. This they were reluctantly compelled to do, and upon returning in about two hours, found that he was dead, with the top of his head blown off by the discharge of a musket used to dispatch him. He was in fact brutally murdered by some of the British soldiers.

John, son of Robert and Martha (Hine) Richmond, was born in West Brookfield, Mass., December 9th 1767. In 1792, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Timothy Hall, of East Hartford, and in 1795 commenced practice in East Hampton and resided there until his death, December 16th 1821. He married Prudence, daughter of William Wadsworth, of East Hartford, May 14th 1795, and had the following children:

Digitized by Google

William Wadsworth, Hiram, Eunice, Robert Usher, Jemima Birge, Abner Hall, Leonard, John, and Nelson Clark. His widow died March 11th 1822. Three of his grandsons, James, John, and Hiram jr., sons of Hiram and Phœbe (Edwards) Richmond, served in the Confederate army during the late Rebellion, James and John losing their lives in the service. Besides attending to his professional duties he instructed several young men in the profession, and Norton Bill, ——— Kneeland, Benajah Mynard, Isaac Whitmore, Jesse Bigelow, Newell Smith, Elijah Root, Abner N. Clark, Orrin Cook, Green Parmelee, Harry Parmelee, and Richard M. Smith learned from him their first lessons in medicine and surgery.

Harry Rockwell was born in Warehouse Point, Conn., January 18th 1796, and on the 19th of January 1817, married Esther, daughter of Elisha Niles. In 1819, he went to Savannah, Georgia, in the employ of a New York man as a carpenter. Here he spent the winter and returning to New York, shipped on board a vessel bound on a whaling expedition to the South Sea Islands. On account of cruel and inhuman treatment by the officers, Mr. Rockwell and some of his comrades deserted and after almost incredible suffering they reached a place where an English man of war was lying, on board of which they shipped. England and Spain were then at war and in a short time a Spanish vessel captured the Englishmen, and the crew were introduced to all the horrors of a Spanish prison. At length he was released, and enlisted in the American naval service, where he remained a number of years, and afterward entered the merchant service as a sailor, and visited many foreign countries. In about six years after leaving home he came into New York and learning that his wife, supposing him to be dead, had married again he returned to his seafaring life. Mrs. Rockwell married George Evans, who died in 1831, leaving her with three children. In 1835, Mr. Rockwell, moved by a desire to learn what fortune had befallen his home during his 16 years of absence, returned to East Hampton, where he was unrecognized, and by cautious inquiry he learned the particulars. On the afternoon of July 4th 1835, he knocked at the door of his home and asked permission for brief shelter from an impending thunder shower and was cheerfully bidden to enter. In a few moments he was recognized and five days later they were reunited in marriage. Three sons were born of this union and the couple thus reunited lived together nearly 48 years, until Mr. Rockwell's death, April 8th 1883.

Capt. Timothy Rogers, from Cape Cod, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution from Chatham, and was confined as a prisoner in one of the prison ships in New York for a time. He received the appointment of ensign from Samuel Harrington, Esq., Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief, in October 1789. He taught school in Middletown, and in 1793 and 1794, represented the town of Chatham in the General Assembly, and made an effective speech at one of the sessions in favor of some educational measure that was under consideration. He married Hannah, daughter of Ebenezer Sears, and died September 27th 1796, aged 39 years.

Ebenezer Rowley married Susannah Annable, October 18th 1750, and lived near the present residence of John N. White. He died February 7th 1811, aged 84, and his widow died January 11th 1821, aged 88 years, and their remains were deposited in a tomb not far from their residence on the banks of Salmon River. Their children were: Susannah; Ithamar, who married Demmis Gates; Ebenezer, who married Abigail Knowlton, and settled in Winchester, Connecticut; Marah; Olive, who married Philip White; Anna, Lydia, Asher, Dorothy, Daniel, Lucina, Elijah, and Elisha. Moses Rowley was an early settler in Chatham, and Ebenezer, above mentioned, may have been his son, but it is not positively known to the writer.

Ebenezer Sears, son of Paul and Mercy (Freeman) Sears, and a descendant of Richard Sears, who was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1632, removed about 1746 from Yarmouth, Massachusetts to East Hampton, where he died and left the following children: Desire, married John Markham; Ebenezer, Paul, Thomas, Hezekiah, Mary, Dinah, and Betsey. Ebenezer jr. married Elizabeth Cook in 1753, and had Anna, who married Amos Clark; David, who married Lucy Hall; Sarah, who married Seth Alvord; Hannah, who married Timothy Rogers; and Betsey, who married John Willey. He died in 1814. Joshua Sears, brother of Ebenezer, and who removed from Yarmouth with him, is said to have been a man of great stature and strength. His children were Rebecca, Elkanah, Joshua, Betsey, Paul, Simeon, Thomas, Sarah, and Hannah.

Elkanah Sears, born in 1734, married Ruth White, January 6th 1757, and resided west of Pocotopaug Lake. He was a tall man and very muscular and is said to have been reckless of danger. After the Revolutionary war broke out he equipped a vessel, which he commanded himself, and which preyed on the British commerce. His vessel was captured and he and one of his men were taken prisoners and confined on board a British ship. From what he heard and saw he suspected that preparations were making for their summary execution, and confiding his suspicions to his man proposed an attempt to escape. His man thought the attempt hazardous, but concluding that they had rather trust their necks in the water than to a rope, they eluded the sleeping sentinel about midnight and let themselves into the water, but were soon discovered and fired upon from the ship. Sears reached the shore in safety, and taking a boat went out and picked up his man, whose strength had given out, and both escaped. After the war he became extensively engaged in mechanical and agricultural pursuits, and died November 24th 1816, leaving a large estate. His wife died May 7th 1823. Their children were: Isaac, Willard, Ruth (died young), Ruth, Rachel, and Benjamin. Benjamin Sears married Ann Bigelow and removed to Ohio where he joined the Baptist church, was ordained, and traveled extensively in the far West, and among the Indians as a missionary. Clark O.

Digitized by Google

Sears, postmaster and merchant in East Hampton, is a descendant of Elkanah.

Judah Sexton and Margery, his wife, probably from Colchester, were residing in town at the time of its incorporation. Their children recorded on the town records are: Mary, Mercy, Elizabeth, and Levi. Samuel and Jesse Sexton's names appear later on the town records.

Justin Sexton married Narcissa Brainerd in 1817, and resided on Pine Brook in Middle Haddam Parish near the Haddam line. He owned a saw mill and a satinet factory, where he and his sons carried on the business of carding wool and manufacturing cloth for a number of years.

Deming W., and Leverett S. Sexton, sons of Walter, and grandsons of Samuel, above mentioned, carried on the business of manufacturing wrought iron cow bells in a building on Miller's Hill for a time, and afterward built a small factory below Skinner's Mills, on Pine Brook, where they carried on the business until the death of Leverett, in 1865. Deming W., is supposed to be the originator of the tuning of sleigh bells by a set of fours as it is called. He also made a set of Swiss hand bells, running through four octaves, for Leavitt's Swiss Bell Ringers.

Abel Shepard, a descendant of Edward Shepard, of Cambridge, Mass., in 1639, carried on ship building at Middle Haddam Landing for a number of years. He died October 9th 1833, aged 86. His wife, Mary Lewis, whom he married in 1769, died in 1828, aged 78. Their children were: Sarah, Lucy, Hannah, Mary, Bartlett, Abel, Edward, Anna, and Harry. The last vessel built at his yard was the *Liberty*, but one that was on the stocks at the same time was burnt, it is supposed, by a disappointed rigger.

Warren A. Skinner, of Westchester, and a descendant of John Skinner, one of the early settlers of Hartford, married Anna Day, in 1810, and removed to East Hampton, where, in 1818, he was elected deacon of the church, and was highly respected. He died January 4th 1862, and his widow died in 1879. Their children were: Diantha, who married Anson Carpenter; Samuel, who succeeded his father as deacon, and is proprietor of a paper box manufactory in East Hampton; Ruth Ann, Emily, Mary, Henry, John W., Warren, Lyman F., and Rosanna. Henry is the proprietor of the saw and grist mill on Pine Brook, on the old Colchester Turnpike, and is also a wheelwright. John W. was a shoemaker, and during the late Rebellion served as drum major of the 24th Regiment, C. V. M.

Ralph Smith and wife, Mary, with sons, Thomas, Isaac, Enoch, Ezra, and Heman, and daughters, Mary and Phœbe, removed from Eastham, Mass., and settled on Hog Hill, about the year 1739. He was a son of Thomas Smith, and a descendant of Ralph Smith, a non-conformist preacher in Hingham, England. He died April 8th 1763, aged 82 years, and she died July 13th 1744, aged 50 years. Nearly all of the name in town are descendants of this settler, but only the line of Isaac has been definitely traced. He married Mary Sparrow in 1738, and removed to East Hampton, where he was deacon of the church, and where he died in 1802. His children were: Azubah, married John Hinckley; Ralph, married Hannah Hollister; Isaac, married Jerusha Brooks; Mary; Sarah; Phœbe; Asenath, married John Markham; and Sparrow, who married Eunice Clark, and was the father of Nathaniel C., for many years town clerk and justice of the peace, and is now living, at the age of 89, in East Hampton.

Isaac Smith, who married Jerusha Brooks, succeeded his father as deacon, and died in 1815. His son, Isaac, was a distinguished physician in Portland.

Benjamin Smith, from Hebron, and wife, Hannah, lived in Middle Haddam Parish as early as 1748, when they had seven children baptized by the Rev. Mr. Bowers: Andrew, David, Elijah, Benjamin, Israel, Ephraim, and Frederic; in 1749, Stephen, Timothy, and Waitstill; and in 1750, Content Hannah. Representatives of this family resided until recently in Portland and Middletown.

Simon Smith married Ruth Mayo, and lived at the foot of Chestnut Hill, near where the railroad crosses by Nathan Alden's, where he died in 1846, aged 81. His widow died in 1855, aged 80. Their children were: Electa, who married Nathaniel Purple; Richard Mayo, who studied for a physician, and married Eunice Richmond, and died in 1822, soon after he commenced practice; William R., late of Portland, deceased; Lydia, who married William A. Brown; and Ruth, who died young.

Dr. Newell Smith, a descendant of Benjamin Smith, of Middle Haddam, practiced medicine a number of years in Oneida County, N. Y., but about 1834 removed to Portland, where he died in 1844, aged 60.

Hon. Samuel Simons, born at Hampton, Conn., July 11th 1792, studied medicine and practiced in Middle Haddam from 1822 to 1824, when he removed to Bridgeport, where he died January 13th 1847. From 1843 to 1845 he represented the Fourth Congressional District of Connecticut in Congress.

Hon. John Stewart was born in what is now the town of Portland, February 12th 1793, and married Delia Hurd in 1719, engaged in ship building and merchandise in Middle Haddam, and was very successful in business. He represented the town at different times in both branches of the Legislature, and the Second Congressional district of Connecticut in Congress from 1843 to 1845. While engaged in ship building he built upwards of 30 vessels. He died September 16th 1860. His son, Henry L., has been one the largest breeders of Ayrshire cattle and Southdown sheep in the town. In 1867, he imported five ewes and two rams from the celebrated Webb flock in England. He subsequently purchased from the estate of J. C. Taylor, in New Jersey, a ram for which he paid $200. In 1872, his flock had cost him upwards of $1,700, but within three months over $800 worth were killed or rendered useless by dogs. In 1857, he commenced raising Ayrshire cattle from stock purchased of Commodore Goldsboro, of Maryland. He kept

Digitized by Google

a record of the stock killed for beef, which showed better results than that of any other stock in the country. The demand for Jerseys and other popular cattle, led him to abandon the enterprise which for a time was very successful.

Asahel Hooker Strong, son of Rev. Cyprian Strong, D. D., of Portland, graduated from Yale College in 1796, and was one of the best scholars in his class. He studied law with the Hon. Sylvester Gilbert, of Hebron, and commenced practice in Middle Haddam about the beginning of the present century. He died January 7th 1818, about 41 years of age.

Josiah Strong jr., son of Josiah and Hannah (Fuller) Strong, of Colchester, where he was born, January 28th 1740, married, January 13th 1761, Mary, daughter of Deacon Benjamin Harris, and settled in Middle Haddam, where he died September 8th 1814. She died January 1st 1822, aged 82 years. Their children were: John Harris, born January 19th 1762, married Elizabeth Carey, and in 1811 removed to Euclid, Ohio, where he was a land agent, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1817 until his death, April 28th 1823; Esther, born October 3d 1763, married Asaph Doane; Hannah, born October 3d 1765; Davis, born August 21st 1767, married, February 24th 1788, Mary, daughter of Elisha Swift, of Falmouth, Massachusetts, and was a farmer in Middle Haddam, where he died July 10th 1848 (their children were Sophronia, Davis Swift, Morris M., Susan, Roderic, Braddock, Titus, Mary, and Adeline); Mary, born December 26th 1768; Martha, born December 30th 1771; Grace, born June 20th 1774; Josiah, born January 12th 1777; and Hope, baptized March 19th 1780.

Joshua Strong, brother of Josiah jr., born April 24th 1743, lived in Middle Haddam, and had Noah, Anna, Hope, Joshua, Noah, Rachel, and Lydia, baptized by the Rev. Benjamin Boardman between January 1765 and March 30th 1777. He died November 25th 1779, and no further particulars are known concerning this family.

Benjamin Strong, brother of Josiah jr., and Joshua, was born February 15th 1759, married, November 27th 1782, Susannah Trowbridge, and settled in Middle Haddam, where he died about 1818. His children were: Reuben, born October 6th 1783, and Benjamin, born 1785, both lost at sea November 19th 1809, when sailing to Norfolk, Virginia; Susan, who married Oliver Ackley; Ansel, who married Hannah Stocking; Rhoda, who married Alfred Hubbard; and Lovina, who married Chauncey B. Bulkley. Braddock Strong resided on the homestead, and filled various offices of profit and trust in the gift of his fellow townsmen, dying September 30th 1878, nearly 79 years of age, universally respected.

Adonijah Strong, son of Asahel and Betterus (Crouch) Strong, of Colchester, born May 21st 1749, married Mary, daughter of Daniel Kellogg, of Bolton, and settled in East Hampton as a farmer, dying there, May 17th 1824. She died February 9th 1823, aged 73 years. Their children were: Adonijah; Mary, married Nathaniel Markham; Abigail, married, first, Elijah Ackley, second, William Holmes; Henry; Betsey, married Daniel Harding; Anna, married Oliver Brainerd; Asahel Kellogg, died young; Louisa Kellogg, died young; Kellogg, born October 30th 1791, married and lived in Portland; and Daniel, who died December 3d 1813, aged 20.

Adonijah Strong jr., married, September 11th 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Moses Cook. He was a farmer and peddler, and was drowned April 17th 1809, in attempting to cross Westfield River. She died August 14th 1851, aged 77 years. Their children were: Elizabeth, born 1795, married Bliss Welsh; Charlotte, born January 18th 1797, married Nathaniel C. Smith; Lydia, married Henry Bush; Lucy, married Henry Strong; Hannah, married Gilbert Hills; Charles A., who married, first, Lucy Hurlbut, and second, Sally Hurlbut, and was a farmer living on Miller's Hill, in East Hampton, also a member of the Legislature in 1861, and for a number of years the first selectman of the town; Julia Ann, who married Henry Harding; and Polly, who married George K. White. Henry Strong, son of Adonijah, married, September 17th 1801, Susannah Newton, widow of Daniel B. Newton and daughter of Deacon Moses Cook. She died April 15th 1820, and he married, September 13th 1820, Philena, daughter of Apollas Arnold. He was a farmer and resided in a house that stood where the silk mill now stands, and where he died July 2d 1828. His children by his first wife were: Henry, born August 27th 1802, married his double cousin, Lucy, daughter of Adonijah Strong jr., and died a year or two since at his residence on Miller's Hill; Susan, who married Julius Gates; Elizabeth Mary, who married Nehemiah Gates; Butler Newton, who manufactured waffle irons, gridirons, and other iron castings, on the site of the shops of Bevin Brothers Manufacturing Company, and was afterward a seedsman at Wethersfield; Deidana, who married Washington S. Ackley; Adeline, who married William G. Comstock; Daniel, who married Anna Gates, and was a seedsman in Wethersfield and Portland for a number of years; Philanda, who married Nehemiah Gates as his second wife; and Samuel Leverett, who married Abby Susan Dillingham, of New Bedford, Massachusetts. By his second wife he had one son, Jamin Allin, who was a physician at Warren, Pennsylvania, and was killed there, September 22d 1849, by the kick of a horse. The descendants of Adonijah Strong held a family festival, August 22d 1866, on the grounds of Charles A. Strong, and four generations were represented there, from grandchildren to great-great-great-grandchildren. Young and old sat down at two tables, 290 feet long, spread under a canopy of canvas and loaded with inviting viands. In the latter part of the day they adjourned to the Methodist Episcopal church opposite and listened to addresses from Henry Strong, of East Berlin, and Gideon H. Welsh, of Torrington, followed by various speakers in prose and verse. Daniel Strong, of Portland, who has since been killed by the cars in Westfield, Connecticut, stated that the number of descendants up to that time was 533, and that no one of the family had ever been arraigned for any even petty crime, or was ever an inmate of an almshouse or dependent upon public or private charity for support.

Digitized by Google

The day was spent in songs, speeches, prayers, praise, and mutual conversation. The band of the Governor's Guard, of Hartford, enlivened the occasion with music. The day of festivities was closed at an early hour with Auld Lang Syne and the Doxology, but the younger representatives of the family kept up the frolic to the gratification of many of the older ones to a late hour of the night.

David Strong, son of Ezra Strong, of Marlboro, married Hannah Ackley in 1773, and removed to East Hampton in 1794, and carried on farming and kept a tavern in a house that stood where H. D. Chapman's house now stands. His wife died in 1808 and he married Hannah Smith, of Waterford. He was a soldier in the Revolution and by trade a weaver. He died in 1825. He had 19 children, all by his first wife, 11 of whom died in infancy. Those who reached years of maturity were: Ezra, who married Lucy Markham; Hannah, who married Elisha Hall; Anson, who married and lived on Haddam Neck, and was deacon of the Middle Haddam Congregational Church; Clarissa, who married Joseph K. Selden; Chloe, who married Philo Gates; Benjamin A., who married Lucy S. Welsh, and resided north of the lake; and John C. A., who married Deborah Clark, and resided on the old homestead. John C. A. Strong had two sons, Clark and David, both of whom served in the war for the Union, Clark as adjutant and David as a lieutenant in the 24th Regiment, C. V. David, in company with A. N. Markham, commenced the manufacture of coffin trimmings in a room hired of the East Hampton Bell Company about the year 1860, and subsequently in a building now occupied by the Eureka Silk Manufacturing Company. After the war they took in Clark Strong as a partner, and after a few years formed a joint stock company under the firm name of "The Strong Manufacturing Company," and removed to Winsted, Conn., where Clark died in 1878.

Eleazer Tallman, of Providence, where he was born, October 12th 1774, came to Middle Haddam in 1800, married Susan Fuller, of Colchester, in 1805, and died March 17th 1852. She died August 4th 1853. They had six children, and among them two sons, Walter and Thomas. Thomas Tallman, born June 12th 1815, graduated from Yale College in 1837 and from Yale Theological Seminary in 1840. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church in Scotland, Conn., May 20th 1844, and held that relation until his dismission, June 26th 1861. He was in charge of the Congregational church in Groton, Conn., from 1861 to 1863, and in 1864 removed to Thompson, Conn., and confined his labors to supplying vacant pulpits. He took charge of the Congregational church of East Putnam from April 1868 to November 1869, which was his last charge. He died October 9th 1872.

Eleazer Veazey married Mary Markham, January 20th 1745–6, in Middletown, and had a son, Eleazer, born September 4th 1748, married Mary, daughter of Stephen Brown, of Windham, in 1771, and about 1780 settled east of Pocotopaug Lake, where his wife died in 1800, and he married Thankful Billings, of Stonington, who died in 1831. He died February 21st 1826. His children were: Mary, Elizabeth, and the late Capt. Eleazer.

Captain Lazarus Watrous, son of Lazarus and Lois (Loomis) Watrous, of Colchester, married Anna Clark and resided near the Marlborough line in the East District, where he died in 1850, highly respected. Their children were John D., Timothy C., Abner N., Fidelia A., Harmony, Sarah E., Anna M., Leverett C., David W., and Annette. David W. commenced the manufacture of bells at first as a partner in the East Hampton Bell Company, and afterward, with R. S. Clark, carried on the business in the factory now occupied by Watrous & Co. In 1863, he bought out his partner, and under the firm name of D. W. Watrous & Co. carried on the manufacture of bells and coffin trimmings for a number of years.

William Welsh married Anna Bliss in what is now Montville, and after residing a short time in Nova Scotia settled in East Hampton about the time of the breaking out of the Revolution. He died November 25th 1789, aged 69. His widow died April 4th 1818, aged 95 years. The names of their children have not been recorded, but they had a son, William jr., who married Deborah L. Jewett in 1776, and was an elder in the Baptist church, filling the pulpit very acceptably for many years. He died in 1838 at the age of 85.

Constant Welsh, probably a son of William and Anna Welsh, was a deacon in the Baptist church and lived where William H. Buell now resides. He was a very worthy man and died suddenly, July 3d 1830, aged 75.

George Welsh married Zelinda Niles in 1807, and about 1825 removed to Bristol, Connecticut, where he spent a long and useful life. Of his children, Deming N. graduated from the military school of Captain Partridge in Middletown and died in Texas; Harmanus M. removed to New Haven, where he has held the office of mayor of the city and treasurer of the town and city for a number of years, and is now president of the First National Bank of New Haven; and Elisha N. Welsh is a prominent manufacturer in Bristol, Connecticut.

Bliss Welsh married Elizabeth Strong and resided south of the lake where Patrick O'Connell 2d now resides, and had a large family. One of his sons, Adonijah S., graduated from the University of Michigan and was a very successful teacher. He was elected United States Senator from Florida in 1868, served for a short time, and is now principal of an agricultural school in Iowa.

David West jr. married Judith Hills, November 1st 1757, and in 1783 removed to Winchester, Connecticut, where he died in 1822, aged 87 years. He was one of the pioneers of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a very worthy man. His sons, Aaron and Judah, served in the Revolution. Other families of this name appear on the early records, but little is known concerning them.

Amasa West united with the church in East Hampton

Digitized by Google

in 1808, and in 1812 journeyed westward and was a very successful missionary. He died some years since in Michigan.

Philip White jr., born April 12th 1760, came from England with his parents, and shortly afterward the father returned and was never heard from, and his mother married Jonathan Parmelee. Philip enlisted into the American Army at Cambridge, in 1776, at the early age of 16, and followed its fortune until the close of the war. During this continuous service the only casualty he received was the jamming of one of his feet between two boats during the retreat of the army from Long Island. After the war he married Olive, daughter of Ebenezer Rowley, and resided near his father-in-law and had several children: Hepsibah, Olive, Moses, Nabby, Philip, Sally, and Caroline being of the number.

Gordon Whitmore, son of Daniel Whitmore, of Middletown, and a descendant of Francis Whitmore, an early settler of Cambridge, Mass., resided in Middle Haddam during the last half of the eighteenth century. His children were: Daniel, Titus, Gordon, Ole, Tryon, Almira, Sarah Ann, Maria Louisa, and Etta Elizabeth. Titus married Eliza Dart, and for a number of years was a merchant doing business in a store near the present steamboat landing. Gordon kept for many years the hotel in Middle Haddam known as Whitmore's Hotel, and is still living at the age of 80.

John Wright, who died in Middle Haddam, March 5th 1780, aged 68 years, and Mary, his wife, who died January 19th 1800, aged 89 years, came from Barnstable county, Mass., and settled about a mile south of Knowles' Landing. William Wright, their son, married Anna Hurlbut, December 18th 1764, and had John, Noah, Mollie, Nymphas, Katie, and Anna. John Wright jr., married Ruth Higgins in 1773. Nymphas Wright, born in 1776, was a sea captain. He married Hannah Daniels, and resided on the old homestead, and raised a family of ten children. William, one of his sons, graduated from Yale College, in 1835, studied theology, and has preached in Jewett City and Plainville, in Conn., and Chicopee, in Mass., and is now living in the State of New York. Levi D. Wright, son of Nymphas, died in Bridgehampton, Long Island, in 1883, where he had been located for a number of years as a physician.

The Young family settled in the eastern part of Middle Haddam Parish, on what is now known as Young Street, at an early date, Samuel Young and Rebecca, his wife, uniting with the church there, July 7th 1745. Of their children we have the names of Samuel, James, Elizabeth, Asaph, and Rebecca; who were baptized there before 1753, in which year a Samuel Young died, at the age of 27. Samuel Young (son of Samuel) married Melatiah Fuller in 1767, and served as a soldier in the Revolution. Their children were: Esther, Samuel, Elias, Seth, Zillah, Eunice, and Ezra. Samuel Young jr., married Mehitable, daughter of Simeon Young, and had, among other children, a son, Francis, who was for many years a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a very skilful dentist.

Lieut. Titus Carrier, son of John and Mary (Brown) Carrier, of Colchester, and descendant of Thomas Carrier, whose wife, Martha, was hung for a witch in Andover, Mass., in 1692, was born August 23d 1733. He married Mercy Cook, and resided in East Hampton, west of the lake, not far from the bridge that bears his name. Their children were: Mary, born 1766; John, born 1769; Richard, born 1774, married Liva Johnson; Mercy, born 1776; and Titus, born 1781. Lieut. Titus Carrier died July 26th 1796. He was an officer in the army during the Revolution. His son, Titus, married Mehitable Watrous in 1804, and resided in Middle Haddam, where some of their descendants are now living. John Carrier, for many years a merchant and prominent citizen there, is their son.

Elisha Taylor married Hannah Judd, September 20th 1739, and resided on Hog Hill, and, it is said, built the house occupied by the late Simeon Goff. His son, Elisha jr., was a soldier in the Revolution, and was captured and kept in prison in New York, dying January 23d 1777, a few days after returning home. Mr. Taylor died October 6th 1800, aged 86 years, and his wife died February 1st 1789, aged 72 years.

Stephen Griffith was a petitioner for the incorporation of East Hampton Parish, in 1746, but no facts have been received concerning him. His grandson, Stephen, was master of a vessel, and during the Revolution engaged in privateering. He was captured and confined in the old Jersey prison ship in Wallabout Bay. While sick there he was attended by a steward of his, named Rich, who had an encounter, foolish on both sides, with a British midshipman, resulting fatally to the latter. Instead of being punished, the homicide was justified, or at least excused by the officer in command. The Griffith family resided near the toll-gate on the line of Middle Haddam Parish.

William F. G. Noetling, born in Mannheim, Grand Dukedom of Baden, Germany, April 8th 1819, was educated for the profession of a physician partly at Heidelburg, Baden, and partly at Weigburg, Bavaria, receiving his diploma in 1843, and practiced for a time in Germany. In 1856, he came to America, and, after practicing in different States of the Union, commenced practice in East Hampton, September 1866, where he now resides.

Levi Jewett, M. D., son of Rev. S. D. Jewett, of Middlefield, practiced for a short time in Middle Haddam, and was assistant surgeon of the 14th Regiment C. V. After the war he kept a drug store in New York a few years, but is now engaged in agricultural pursuits in Middle Haddam.

L. F. Wood, M. D., a native of Medway, Massachusetts, where he was born, October 10th 1852, received his education at Dedham, Massachusetts, and graduated in New York city; was resident physician at New York Dispensary one year and six months; assistant at Eye, Ear, and Throat Hospital for one year, and came to East Hampton, May 3d 1879, where he has since practiced.

The lawyers who have practiced in the town that have not heretofore been mentioned are: Abiel L. Loomis,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Ebenezer Force, Asahel Utley, Mark Moore, Horace Foote, Lovell Hall, Penrose H. Albright, and Daniel A. Markham.

Martin L. Roberts,* the compiler of the Chatham history, is a son of Jehiel and Almira E. (Willey) Roberts, and was born in East Hampton Parish, April 24th 1839, and is a lineal descendant of John and Sarah (Blake) Roberts, an early settler in Middletown. He received an average common school education, and in 1869, represented the town of Chatham in the General Assembly. On the 24th of September 1873, he commenced running on the Air Line Railroad as a postal clerk, and still continues to act in that capacity. He married, March 3d 1875, Ruth A., daughter of Anson Carpenter, and since May 1st 1877 has resided in New Haven.

Hiram Veazey.

The manufacture of bells has been carried on at East Hampton for upwards of 80 years by numerous competitors in the business, and during this period only one man has retired from it with a competence, Hiram Veazey. The natural inquiry suggested is whether he had been more fortunate than the others, or whether he possessed peculiar traits of character which conduced to his success, and which were lacking in his several competitors; of this the reader must judge, as it is the duty of the historian to record the facts and not to draw invidious comparisons.

Eleazer, the father of Hiram Veazey, was a hard working farmer, born and raised at Windham, Conn. He subsequently removed to East Hampton, and on December 2d 1801, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lemuel West, by whom he had five children: Emily, born February 15th 1805; Florilla, born November 6th 1808; Marietta, born October 19th 1810; Warren, born June 7th 1813; and Hiram, born November 11th 1816.

Hiram, the youngest, was born at East Hampton, where he attended school until he was 19 years of age, working a portion of the time on his father's farm, and in the bell foundry of Goff & Abell, where he acquired a practical knowledge of the bell business. He subsequently removed to New Jersey, where he worked in an iron foundry for two years. He returned to his native village in 1839, and commenced the manufacture of bells in company with his brother. The works at this time were operated by horse power. He subsequently retired from the firm and purchased the business of Goff & Abell, taking a ten years' lease of the water privilege used by them. He then formed a copartnership with Charles A. Buell, which continued for ten years. In 1859, he formed a copartnership with Alfred B. White, and commenced the manufacture of a patent door bell, in connection with other bells, which proved a great success, and in 1882 he retired from business.

He has always taken an active part in the public affairs of his native village, and in 1855-6 he was elected to the Legislature, and was again elected in 1877; during the latter period he served as a member of the finance committee. He has been for several years a director in the Middlesex County Bank, and of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Middletown; of the latter he was one of the original incorporators. He has been for many years an active member of the Congregational Church, and in all works of benevelonce and public improvement has been a liberal contributor.

He is a man of good judgment, exceedingly cautious, weighing well all the chances before embarking in any business operation. Scrupulously honest in all his transactions, his aim through life has been, wherever expedient, to pay cash, rather than incur a liability which might be attended with any possible risk. To these qualities he doubtless owes his success in life.

On the 27th of September 1842, he married Belinda, daughter of Isaac Bevin, of East Hampton. While many of his old competitors in the business are still struggling and toiling on for a living, his declining years are passed in the enjoyment of his hard earned, but honestly gained wealth.

* The Author of the Chatham history would respectfully acknowledge his obligations to the many persons who have aided him in collecting the material for the work. He has endeavored to make it as free as possible from errors, and hopes that if any are found he will be immediately apprised of that fact, as he is at work upon a history of his native town, which, if time and means will allow, he hopes to make second to no work of its kind that has been published, and to that end desires to obtain dates of births, marriages, and deaths of all persons and families who, prior to the year 1850, resided with the present limits of the town.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF CHESTER.

By Samuel C. Silliman.

Geographical and Descriptive.

THE town was originally known as Pattaconk Quarter of Saybrook, and subsequently as the Fourth Ecclesiastical Society of that town. It is bounded on the north by Haddam, east by Connecticut River, south by the South or Saw Mill Cove, and by the brook running into it as far west as the center of the Deep River bridge on the county road; thence due west to the Killingworth line; and west by Killingworth; being about five miles long, east and west, and more than three miles wide between north and south. It was incorporated as a town in 1836, and in 1856 a small portion of the south part was re-annexed to Saybrook. The portion of the town lying north of Chester Cove was called Pattaconk, Pataquonk, or Pattakonck. According to Dr. Trumbull's definition, it means a round or wigwam-shaped hill, a sweating place. The hill from which this section of the town took its name is now known as Fort Hill, near Warner's ferry, where it is supposed the Indians had a fort, and a sweating place to which they resorted in case of sickness. The process of sweating was performed by digging a hole in the ground and placing hot stones in it, then laying the patient over the hole, covered with skins or blankets, and after sweating a sufficient length of time, plunging in the river. There were two other sweating places between the north end of the county and the mouth of the river; one in Chatham (old boundary), at a place called Indian Hill, and the other in Lyme, nearly opposite Saybrook Point, at a place known as Hothouse Swamp.

The Indians.

When the Indians sold the territory of Haddam to the white people, in 1662, it was claimed by both parties that it extended south to the Chester Cove or Pattaconk River, and the Indians reserved to themselves Thirty Mile Island, or Haddam Island, and forty acres in Pattaconk, Twenty Mile, or Lord's Island, having previously been sold to John Cullick. The forty acres reservation, it is supposed, extended from the south side of Pattaconk Hill to Parker's Point, bordering on the river. The Indians remained on these reservations many years; but a controversy arose between Saybrook and Haddam in regard to the boundary between the towns, and on the settlement of the matter by the General Court, in 1664, by giving Saybrook two miles north of the Pattaconk River, the Indian reservation was found to be in the limits of Saybrook. There has always been some doubt in the minds of many in regard to the justice of this settlement of the boundary, but all parties had to abide by it, and the Indians, finding that their reservation of forty acres was in Saybrook, petitioned the authorities of that town to respect their rights in said reservation; but there is no evidence that they did so. In May 1705, Keepuquam and other Indians made application to the General Court for the quiet possession of the forty acres reservation, claiming it as an ancient right of their ancestors, and representing that they met with opposition to their claim from the inhabitants of Saybrook. The hearing of the matter by the General Court was deferred until the October session, and notice of the pending of the matter was served upon the selectmen of Saybrook, with orders to appear and answer to the complaint of the Indians. It is not known what disposition was finally made of the complaint.

The tribe or clan owning or occupying the territory of Chester, Haddam, and East Haddam were called Wagunks or Wagams, and are supposed to have been subject to Uncas, as he complained to the General Court in 1701, that the inhabitants of Haddam had trespassed upon his rights. There is no evidence of any very serious trouble between the whites and Indians here, and about the year 1785 the tribe became extinct.

In digging a cellar a few years ago in the Middle School District, a place was found where the Indians made their arrow-heads, and a great quantity that had been broken in the process of making, were scattered around the white flint rock from which they were made.

The last Indians who made their homes here were: Philip Dorus, Dolly Pianco, Lydia Waukee, Jim, Joe, and Massy Sobuck, and Molly Chockeague. The last resting place of most of them is the northwest corner of the "Old Burying Ground."

Digitized by Google

Division of the Land.

The first individual ownership of land in the town, of which there is evidence, is a deed of the river meadow from the south of Pattaconk Hill to the South or Saw Mill Cove. This deed was given in 1660 by John Cullick, executor of the will of George Fenwick, who died in England in 1657, and his wife, Elizabeth Cullick, who was a sister of Fenwick, and from whom she received the property by will, as a part of Twelve Mile Island Farm. The deed conveyed this farm to John Leverett, of Boston. In 1695, the daughters of John Leverett conveyed it to Hudson Leverett, who in the same year sold it to Joseph Selden, the ancestor of William E. Selden, who now occupies the homestead of the farm, and who has in his possession the original deeds. The farm, as originally known, was bounded on the north by Whalebone Creek; on the east by the east side of the cove at the head of said creek, and Selden's Cove and Creek; on the south and west by Connecticut River, including Twelve Mile Island, now known as Eustatia, and all the meadow or mowing land on the west side of the river, as before described. Soon after Joseph Selden came into possession of the farm, he sold the meadow or mowing land on the west side of the river, south of the south side of Pattaconk Hill, to Andrew Warner, who, in 1705, sold it, or a part of it, to Capt. John Fenner.*

In May 1672, Robert Chapman, Robert Lay, and William Lord, as a committee appointed by Saybrook to lay out to the inhabitants of the town, lands in the east and west divisions of Pattaconk, laid out, in the east division, to Robert Lay, 43 acres; to Widow Sanford, 53 acres; to William Beaumont, 14 acres; to Robert Buell, 8 acres; to John Westall, 33 acres; to William Jones, 9 acres; to Gideon Bulwar, 10 acres; to Edward Shipman, 9 acres; to Mr. Buckingham, 7 acres; to Robert Young, 2 acres; to Abram Post, 14 acres; to Robert Chapman, 56 acres; to John Porter, 4 acres; to Thomas Dunk, 39 acres; to Hugh Lord, 14 acres; to John Clark, 32 acres; to William Porter, 35 acres; to William Coggswell, 22 acres; to Robert Nicholl, 6 acres; and to Joseph Ingham, 13 acres; making 441 acres. In the west division, they laid out to Francis Cogswell, 19 acres; to Samuel Jones, 16 acres; to Thomas Norton, 9 acres; to Richard Raymond, 16 acres; to Joseph Post, 13 acres; to William Post, 93 acres; to William Lord, 47 acres; to Robert Goodwin, 10 acres; to Stephen De Wolf, 16 acres; and to Mr. Ely, 7 acres; making 257 acres in the west division, and 698 acres in both.

The persons named should perhaps be regarded as the first individual land owners in the town, except the owners of Twelve Mile Island farm. It is not known whether any of them settled on their lands or not; though Dr. Field's "Statistics of Middlesex County" represents Jonah Dibble, of Haddam, as the first settler, and an inhabitant in 1692; and Andrew Warner, of Hadley, as an inhabitant in 1695. William Pratt was a land owner here in 1698.

The ancestors of the Waterhouses, Shipmans, Clarks, Willards, Southworths, and Parkers, from Saybrook, were early settlers. Joel Canfield and Gideon Leet settled here about 1745.

Cedar Swamp, in the west division of Pattaconk, together with a water privilege, was given by the proprietors to Governor Winthrop, March 10th 1663, to be used for the benefit of the colony. Saybrook seems to have disputed the right of the proprietors to make the grant, and at a town meeting, held for the purpose of considering the matter, the following action was taken:

"Whereas the Honorable Major-General John Winthrop doth lay claim to a cedar swamp near Twelve Mile Island by a grant to Governor Winthrop the 10th of March 1663, which said swamp the inhabitants of Saybrook have also laid claim unto, as supposing the said swamp to be within their first grant of eight miles bounds. Yet, notwithstanding the said inhabitants of Saybrook have, at a full town meeting, further considered the matter, and have appointed John Chapman and John Clark in the name and behalf of Saybrook, to treat with the said John Winthrop, and make full issue and agreement about the said claim to the said swamp."

In 1688, after a hearing of the matter, between Governor Winthrop and this committee, Governor Winthrop relinquished his claim to Saybrook, on condition that the timber and land should not be sold to any person who was not an inhabitant of the town. Subsequently the swamp was divided, by a committee appointed by the town for that purpose, into rights from one and a-half to twelve rods wide, running east and west through it, and sold or given to the inhabitants of the town.

In 1735, the names of the proprietors of Pattaconk were: John Whittlesey and his father, Ensign Jones and his father, Thomas Jones, Nathan Jones, Justice Whittlesey, Lieutenant Dudley, Ensign John Pratt, Isaac Pratt, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Warner, Joseph Blague, Ebenezer Ingham, Captain John Chapman, John Bushnell, and his brother Francis, Thomas Norton, Lieutenant Chalker, George Lees, Joseph Lees, William Bushnell, Sergeant James Post, Sergeant John Graves, Captain Fenner, John Conner, Job Wheeler, Nathan Hill, Sergeant Lord, Benjamin Lord, John Chapman, Gideon Webb, William Tully, John Kirtland, Lieut Kirtland, Thomas Dunk, Samuel Ingham, Ephraim Bushnell, Thomas Bushnell, Samuel Lord, Mr. Gardner, Esq. Lynde, Rev. Daniel Chapman, Joseph Buckingham, Ebenezer Parker, Zack Sanford, Robert Coggswell, Samuel Chalker, Serg't Chalker, John Shipman, Samuel Shipman, John Pratt, Philip Shatuck, and six others whose names cannot be ascertained.

These proprietors met in 1735 to make a division of the undivided lands, and were instructed by the proprietors' committee, which was appointed by the town of Saybrook to make provision for all necessary highways, and this committee was instructed to lay them out. This committee was instructed by the town to lay out ten acres of the common land for a minister's lot, on condition that

*Most of the information in regard to Twelve Mile Island Farm was obtained from a history of it, written by Chief Justice Waite, of Lyme, and kindly loaned to the writer by William E. Selden, Esq.

Digitized by Google

the proprietors should give twenty acres for the same purpose, and in case they did so the committee was instructed to add twenty acres more of the common land, making in all fifty acres. It is supposed that this arrangement was carried out in full.

The highway from the head of the cove, running north past the town house, was probably the first road laid out in Pattaconk. It was originally thirty-six rods wide, or that width was given by the proprietors for a road, but after wheel vehicles were used for traveling, and the road worked, the proprietors' commmittee, in 1753, was authorized by Saybrook to sell to the adjoining proprietors any of highway land that was not needed for the road. The Wig Hill road, running from the town house over the hill past Cedar Swamp Pond, and northerly by the pond, was laid out in 1735, 1736, and 1737, by Samuel Jones, Abraham Waterhouse, Samuel Willard, John Graves, John Whittlesey, and Samuel Lord. The road leading from Charles Holt's house easterly to the river was laid out April 14th 1737, by James Baldwin, Job Wheeler, and Samuel Willard. The Straits road, running northerly to the head of the cove, was laid out in 1739 by Samuel Willard, Abraham Waterhouse, and John Whittlesey. The writer is not familiar with the history of the layout of the other roads in town by the early settlers. The Samuel Willard mentioned was an important man among the early settlers. He was one of the largest land owners, and rendered great service in surveying lands and establishing bounds, besides assisting the people in various ways. So sensible were they of their obligation to him that, in 1743, those owning land around Cedar Swamp Pond gave him a deed of the pond and a narrow strip of land surrounding it for a very small sum. Being already in possession of the plain east and the outlet of the pond, he became by this acquisition the owner of one of the finest water privileges in the State. Here was established, by his son, George, the first saw mill and grist mill in the town, which remained in the possession of the Willard family many years.

At a meeting of the Pattaconk proprietors in 1739, they agreed to assist each other in case of any molestation or trespass upon their rights from the proprietors of Haddam. The trouble between the proprietors of Pattaconk and Haddam, which has been alluded to, originated in 1663, from a petition of the inhabitants of Saybrook and Lyme to the General Assemby for the enlargement of their bounds four miles north of Pattaconk River on both sides of the Connecticut River. This petition was granted on condition that they should make a plantation on the enlargement on both sides of the river, within three years from the date of the petition. There is no record that the condition was complied with, and the proprietors of Haddam complained to the General Assembly that the grant was a trespass upon their rights. After a consideration of the matter by the Assembly, May 13th 1669, the following action was taken:

"Whereas there has been a difference between Saybrook and Haddam, and Lyme and Haddam about their bounds, this court orders that the four miles granted to Saybrook and Lyme shall be divided, two miles of it to Saybrook and Lyme, and two miles of it to Haddam Plantation."

This, of course, settled the matter, but for some years there was contention between the inhabitants of Pattaconk and those in the lower part of Haddam.

Cemeteries.

The first burying ground in the town was established at Parker's Point in 1717, in which there were about twenty-five interments. The second, known as the old burying ground, on the west side of the road, near the town house, was established about the year 1736. The third, on the opposite side of the road, was established in 1804, and the one in the West District in 1813. The new cemetery, on Laurel Hill, was established in 1863.

Congregational Church.

Previous to October 1729, the inhabitants of Pattaconk attended religious worship at Potapaug, near Centerbrook, and were required by law to pay taxes there to support the minister. At this time the inhabitants petitioned the General Assembly for liberty to "set up" the worship of God among themselves, and to hire some good orthodox minister, during the months of December, January, February, and March, for four years. This petition was granted on condition that it should be done at the cost of the inhabitants; and that they should not be exempt from paying full taxes at Potapaug. In 1732, the inhabitants again memorialized the General Assembly, setting forth the disadvantages they were under to attend worship at Potapaug, and praying for "liberty to hire a gospel minister for some time in the year to preach among them, and that for the time they do so they may be discharged from paying ministerial charges at Pattapaug." The following was the action of the Assembly upon the petition:

"This Assembly grants to the memorialists, inhabitants of Pattaconk, free liberty to hire a minister to preach the gospel with them at said Pattaconk five months in the year yearly, from the first day of December till the last of April, during the court's pleasure, and do discharge them from paying any ministerial taxes to Pettapaug, during said time and said months, if they have a gospel minister to preach to them at Pattaconk."

It is not known whether public worship was "set up" here according to the grant of the General Assembly or not. September 25th 1739, the proprietors of Pattaconk met at the house of Abraham Waterhouse jr. for the purpose of doing something toward forming a parish or society and voted that they were "willing that their lands should be taxed for the settlement of a minister." In 1740, upon the petition of James Baldwin, Benjamin Everett, Jonathan Hough, Abraham Waterhouse, and others, the General Assembly passed an act making Pattaconk Quarter a separate and distinct society, to be known as the "Fourth Ecclesiastical Society of Saybrook," and to be called Chester. It is supposed that this name

Digitized by Google

was given to the parish because some of the early settlers came from Chester in England. The church was formed September 15th 1742, with 22 male and 41 female members. The first meeting house was built in 1743, on the east side of the third burying ground, southeast of the present town house. It was a two-story building, 42 by 34 feet in size. The house was merely enclosed, without suitable glass windows, doors, pulpit, permanent floors, or seats, until April 4th 1750, when, at a society meeting, it was "voted to build a good pulpit, lay a good double floor, glaze all of the lower windows with sash glass, and make the doors." In 1746, the General Assembly granted the society the privilege of laying a tax of four pence on the pound for four years, to defray the expense of building and furnishing the meeting-house, but this was not sufficient to finish it, as there were no permanent seats in the gallery until 1765, when, at a society meeting, held January 15th, it was voted to allow Mr. Samuel Canfield, Mr. Joel Canfield, Mr. James Warner, Mr. Samuel Parmelee, and Mr. Matthew Cooly to build a pew at their own expense in the front gallery, on the north side of the middle window, provided they would agree to remove it when the society requested them to do so. In 1768, the society voted to pay for this pew, as it was also voted at the meeting held in 1765 to grant liberty to have all the seats in the gallery taken up and pews built, provided sufficient funds could be raised to do it. This was subsequently done.

The house was never plastered nor sealed, and the studs and rafters were the only ornaments. It has been said by those who attended church there that the underpinning of the house was so defective that the religious services were often disturbed by the bleating of sheep, which had taken refuge under it from the sun or storm; and that the services had many times to be suspended until some members of the congregation drove them out.

One of the great troubles the society had for many years was "seating the meeting house" by a committee appointed for that purpose. The committee was required to assign seats to the worshippers according to their estimate of their wealth or respectability, and to report at an adjourned meeting. These reports were so often unsatisfactory, and so often rejected, that the practice was given up in 1775, and each person chose his own seat for many years.

In 1773, there was much trouble in regard to the singing in the church on the Sabbath. There was a new style of singing learned by the young people, which the older ones did not like; but the matter was compromised by "allowing the young people to sing once on each Sabbath, from December 30th until the last Sabbath in January following, according to the rules they had learned under the direction of Jonathan Benjamin." In 1779, there was again trouble about the singing, and the society "voted that the chorister should tune the psalms in the lower part of the meeting house, and that Justice Buck and Simeon Church should assist in reading the psalms." A month after this vote was passed another was passed, allowing the chorister to "sit where he thought best in the meeting house to tune the psalms." This seems to have ended the trouble about the singing for some time.

The society seems to have acted with a great deal of caution in regard to employing ministers. The prudential committee were required, in some cases, to go to the former place of residence of the applicant for a pastorate of the church, and make inquiries in regard to his character, and to question him in regard to his orthodoxy, and to report at an adjourned meeting.

The society had the care of the schools, and the first one permanently established was in 1755, when a vote was passed to lay a tax of one half-penny on a pound to maintain a school, and Moses Sheldon, Simeon Church, and Jonathan Dunk were appointed a committee to have the care of it one year. The society continued to have the care of the schools until the school society system was established.

In 1791, the meeting house being much out of repair, the society voted to build a new house on the "green;" and in 1793 it was erected, much after the plan of the old one. This building has now, by the great generosity of Stephen Shortland, and the skill and direction of Merritt S. Brooks, become one of the most beautiful town halls to be found in any country town in the State.

The present meeting house was built in 1846, during the pastorate of the Rev. Amos S. Chesebrough, and at a time when great unanimity of feeling existed among the members of the church and society. The building committee were Joshua L'Hommedieu, Thaddeus Beach, and Samuel C. Silliman. The house is 38 by 58 feet, with an audience room, parlor, and pantry in the basement. The main audience room is furnished with a fine pipe organ, procured principally through the efforts of J. Elmer Watrous and the late James B. Clark.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Jared Harrison, who was installed in 1742, at the formation of the church, and died in 1751. The second was Simeon Stoddard, settled October 1759, and died October 1765. The third was Elijah Mason, settled May 1767, and died February 1770. The fourth was Robert Silliman, who had preached about 30 years in New Canaan, and was installed here in 1772. He died in his former parish, while on a visit to his friends.

The fifth pastor, Samuel Mills, was settled October 1786, and died in 1814. Of Mr. Mills, the Rev. Dr. David D. Field, in his "Statistics of Middlesex County," from which most of the statistics in regard to ministers are taken, says:

"After leaving college, Mr. Mills was employed in keeping school. In the Revolutionary war he went into the army in the capacity of a lieutenant of horse, where he received a wound from a cutlass in the back of his neck, in an engagement with the British at Philadelphia. During his ministry, as his stipend was too small to support his family, he usually instructed a number of youth at his own house, and thus rendered important service to many persons in Chester and vicinity."

The sixth pastor was Nehemiah B. Beardsley, installed

Digitized by Google

in January 1816, and dismissed in February 1822. The seventh pastor was William Case, settled in September 1824, and dismissed in 1835. He died in March 1857. Mr. Case, like Mr. Mills, was under the necessity of keeping school to enable him to meet the wants of his family, and for a considerable time this was quite popular.

The eighth pastor, Samuel T. Mills, son of the fifth pastor, was installed in July 1835, and dismissed in April 1838. He died in 1853. Mr. Mills came here from Peterboro, New York, where he had preached many years.

The ninth pastor, Edward Pierson, was installed in September 1838, and dismissed in October 1839. He died in 1856. The tenth, Amos S. Chesebrough, was ordained and installed in December 1841, and dismissed in January 1853. The eleventh, Edgar J. Doolittle, was installed in April 1853, and dismissed in April 1859. He was acting pastor from August 1861, to May 1869. The twelfth, William S. Wright, was installed in June 1859, and dismissed in August 1861. The thirteenth, Jabez Backus, is the present pastor. He was ordained and installed in June 1881. All of the dismissals were by the request of the pastors.

In the intervals between the dismission or death of the pastors, the pulpit was occupied by many valuable ministers, among whom were the Rev. Chauncy Robbins, through whose untiring efforts a fund of five thousand dollars was raised for the support of the Gospel in the society; the Rev. Charles Dickinson, who accomplished much good by his plain, practical preaching; and the Rev. William D. Morton, who was instrumental in the establishment of the Chester Library Association, in 1875, which now has twelve hundred and fifty volumes. There was a library established in 1789, known as the Fraternal Library, with one hundred and one volumes.

The following named persons have been elected deacons of the church: Jedediah Chapman, in 1742; John Ward, in 1750; Jonathan Dunk, in 1760; Thomas Silliman, son of Rev. Robert Silliman, in 1781; Andrew Lewis, in 1811; Samuel Silliman, in 1831; Jeremiah Wilcox, in 1838; and Edward C. Hungerford, in 1871. The two last mentioned are the present deacons. Thomas Silliman and his son, Samuel Silliman, were deacons of the church one hundred years. They were men who took a great interest in all public affairs, and were always ready to battle for the right in every case.

The value of property belonging to the society is estimated at $11,000, exclusive of the fund of $5,000.

The following ministers have been raised up here from this church: Jonathan Silliman, Samuel T. Mills, William Ely, John Mitchell, William Mitchell, and William Baldwin.

Baptist Church.

In 1815, according to Field's Statistics, there were in the town one hundred and fifteen families, seventy-seven of whom were Congregationalists, and the remaining thirty-eight Baptists. The Baptists worshiped with the church in Winthrop until about the year 1822, when they built a comfortable meeting house in what is now known as the Middle District.

Public worship was established in it, but the church was not organized until 1832, when it consisted of twenty-six male and forty-one female members.

During the interval of ten years between the building of the meeting house and the organization of the church, the pulpit was occupied by the Revs. Emory Shailer, William Denison, Joseph Glagior, Russell Jennings, and others.

The first regular pastor was Elder Hodge, whose pastorate was from 1832 to 1833; William Palmer, from 1834 to 1838; Simon Shailer, from 1838 to 1839; A. F. Taylor, from 1839 to 1840; A. Vangilder, from 1840 to 1841; Sylvester Barrows, from 1841 to 1843; A. D. Watrous, a part of 1843; Alfred Gates, from 1843 to 1846; N. Boughton, from 1846 to 1849; Isaac Cheesebro, from 1849 to 1851.

After this, until 1862, the pulpit was temporarily occupied by E. N. Shailer, Russell Jennings, and others. William Denison was pastor in 1862. The church had seasons of prosperity and adversity, and at the time of its greatest declension the Rev. George W. Gorham returned from the war of the Rebellion, where he had served both as soldier and chaplain, with constitution impaired in the service, and spent the most of his remaining strength, from 1868 to 1870, trying to restore harmony, and to build up the church; and, for his self denying labors under great discouragements, the church is most indebted, and cherishes his memory with feelings of gratitude.

In 1870, through the great generosity of the Rev. Russell Jennings, who had always felt a deep solicitude for the church, it was put in possession of a fine new meeting house. The building is 41 by 26 feet, with a basement room, parlor, and consultation room. The main audience room is provided with an organ. From the dedication of the new meeting house, the church entered upon a season of prosperity.

Since the dedication, Elder Jennings has given the church a parsonage, and a permanent fund of $5,000, making the value of the church property more than $12,000, exclusive of the fund of $5,000.

The pastors of the church since the dedication of the new meeting house have been: T. N. Dickinson, John Evans, William D. Morgan, O. C. Kirkham, J. G. Noble, and J. A. Bailey. The Rev. A. J. Hughes, the present pastor, was ordained in September 1884.

The names of those who have been deacons of the church are John Parker and Samuel Webb jr. The present deacons are George W. Smith and Fisk Shailer. There have been raised up from this church three ministers; Amos D. Watrous, George Watrous, and Hayden Watrous.

Roman Catholic Church.

In the year 1853, there were ten Catholic families residing in the town of Chester, and forty single persons

Digitized by Google

professing the same faith. All being anxious to worship at the shrine of their fathers, they acquainted the Rev. Father Brady, the resident pastor of St. Patrick's Church, in Hartford, of their situation. In the course of that summer, he paid them a visit, and offered the holy sacrifice of the mass in a private house, the same now owned and occupied by Fisk Shailer. Believing that their spiritual wants would be more regularly attended to, they applied to the owners of the Rechabite Hall for permission to hold services there, which favor they granted, thus showing a liberal disposition, for which the Catholics felt very grateful. Rev. Peter Kelly, also from Hartford, then paid them a visit and celebrated mass in the Rechabite Hall for the first time. The Rt. Rev. Bernard O'Riley, Bishop of Providence and Hartford at that time, being made acquainted with their situation, sent them the Rev. John Lynch as permanent pastor. He continued divine worship in the hall until 1855, St. Joseph's Church being completed and ready for service in 1856. Father Lynch was removed, and Chester being a part of the mission of Branford, Clinton, and Saybrook, Branford being the head, pastors were sent from the latter place, and from Colchester, until 1876, when the Rev. Philip Sheridan was sent to them as permanent pastor. He officiated until 1883, when he departed this life. He was succeeded by the Rev Joseph Synnott, a man of untiring zeal for the welfare of the church and his people. He has just completed a fine pastoral residence, and intends soon to build a new church or enlarge the present one. The number of Catholic people of all ages at present here is 250.

Schools.

As before stated, the first permanent school was established in 1752, although there was a school established in 1743, but no suitable provision made for its continuance. The first school house stood about five rods southeast of the present town hall; the second about twenty rods in the same direction from the town hall, on the east side of the road. There was but one school district until 1775, when the territory of the town was about evenly divided, and the districts were called the East and West Districts. The building used by the West District for a school stood on the south side of the road, near the Hough house, until about 1799, when a house was built near the present one, which was erected in 1849. In 1816 the East District was divided into North and South Districts, each building a new school house. That in the North District stood east of D. D. Silliman's house, on the north side of the road, and about a quarter of a mile north of the present one, which was built in 1871; and that in the South District was located on the south side of the road, near the site of the present one, which was built in 1866. In 1845, the South District was divided, and the west part was called the Middle District, and a school house was built there.

Subsequently, a portion of the West District was annexed to the Middle. Each district has a good house, that in the South having two departments.

Shipbuilding.

Ship building, according to Field's "Statistics," commenced in the town in 1755, near the mouth of the cove; afterward it was carried on a mile up the cove, at what is known as the old building yard, by Leet & Buck, Stevens & Colt, and Samuel Colt. Here the ship *Adriatic* was built, in 1811; it being the first ship built in town. The business was continued here many years, but owing to increasing difficulties in getting vessels below the turnpike bridge it was again commenced near the mouth of the cove, where it was continued several years by Samuel Colt, William Lord, and others who were interested in the business. The ship *Jane Blossom* was built here, about the year 1822, by Samuel Colt and others, and was lost on her first trip to Mobile. Three vessels have been built near the Middlesex Turnpike bridge by Bani Denison and his son, Socrates Denison, and within forty years a schooner has been built at the "old yard" and another at the head of the cove.

West India Trade.

About the year 1810, and for some years previous, there was a considerable amount of shipping owned in the town, and quite a number of men were interested in the West India trade. Among them were Jonathan Warner, Gideon Leet, William Mitchell, and others. Subsequent to 1810, several vessels were owned here, but the number gradually decreased, and at present there is but one owned.

Stores and Hotels.

Mercantile business was carried on at an early period at the head of the cove by Leet & Buck (the Warners also being interested), by Stevens & Colt, and Samuel Colt.

In 1809, Bani Denison commenced the business near Middlesex Turnpike bridge, and was succeeded by his son, Socrates Denison, who discontinued the business some eighteen years ago, and it is now carried on at the head of the cove by William H. Sullivan, dealer in dry goods and groceries; Eli H. Wilcox, in groceries, confectionery, etc.; S. Denison & Son, in dry goods and groceries; Charles Wellman, in hardware; J. J. O'Connor, in boots and shoes, and gents' furnishing goods; Mrs. Hattie Pratt in fancy goods, and Miss Nettie Wright, in millinery goods; S. A. Wright, postmaster, in drugs, paints, oils, &c., and E. M. Hughes, manufacturer and dealer in Hughe's extract of Witch Hazel. Julius Smith, a dealer in dry goods and groceries, is located about half a mile west of the cove. At the head of the cove is the stove store and tin shop of D. H. Gilbert. The Chester House or Hotel, kept by Frank P. Smith, is a comfortable and commodious house, neatly kept, where transient or permanent guests are well fed and kindly treated.

Post Offices and Mails.

The first post office was established in 1810, at Bani Denison's store. He was the first postmaster, and dispensed a weekly mail. The post rider was a Mr. Stock-

Digitized by Google

ing, who at first carried the mail on horseback, but as the business became more important, he provided himself with a one-horse covered wagon and a fish horn, to herald his approach to the villages on his route from Middletown to Saybrook. To keep up with the march of improvement, sleigh bells were finally used at all seasons of the year. Friday was mail day, and Mr. Stocking, with his white hat, was eagerly looked for as one of the great government officials, dispensing news to the inhabitants of Middlesex county.

Quarrying.

For many years previous to 1830, the quarrying of stone for the New York and Philadelphia markets was extensively carried on. A large force of men was employed, and a considerable amount of shipping was engaged in transporting the products of the quarries, and the large amount of wood shipped from here to market.

Agriculture.

Agriculture is not as important here as in many other towns of the State, a large part of the land being covered with wood, although there are some good farms and thrifty farmers.

Manufacturing.

The town is finely situated for manufacturing, having two considerable streams of water running through it, which have their rise in the lower part of Haddam and unite, at tide-water, at the head of the cove. In addition to these streams there is another in the north part of the town that has its rise in Shipman's Pond, so called from one of the early settlers of that name who originally owned it. Previous to 1820 there was a grist mill near its outlet, and subsequently a tannery, a mile below, but for some cause not understood the volume of water running from the pond has greatly decreased, and the stream is now useless for mill sites.

In addition to Cedar Lake, the south branch of Pattaconk River has a large reservoir northwest of the lake, covering a large tract of land. The north branch has two large reservoirs, one of these being within the bounds of Haddam. Both streams afford a sufficient supply of water at all seasons of the year for the factories on them.

The first factory on the south stream is the bitt factory of C. L. Griswold, now occupied by the *Chester Manufacturing Company*, consisting of Edwin G. Smith, John H. Bailey, and Charles E. Wright, who manufacture auger bitts, corkscrews, reamers, etc. The factory is on the site of a forge built about the year 1816, and occupied by Abel Snow in the forging of ship anchors. About 1838, the building was used for the manufacture of carriage springs, later by C. L. Griswold & Co. for the manufacture of bitts, and by the present owners for the same business.

The second factory on the stream is *Russell Jennings'* Bitt Factory, which is two hundred and twenty feet long, twenty-eight feet wide, and two stories high. The machinery is driven by two water-wheels, each over twenty-five feet in diameter, and corresponding length of buckets. There is also connected with the factory a steam-engine of sixty horse power, which is used when accidents or repairs on the water works render it necessary. A considerable portion of this factory was erected by G. G. Griswold & Company in 1854, for the manufacture of augers and bitts. In 1865, Turner, Day & Company became their successors. Mr. Jennings bought the property in 1865 for the purpose of manufacturing his celebrated patent extension lip augers and bitts, and has successfully carried on the business to the present time. On the site of the property, Ezra and Joshua L'Hommedieu built a factory in 1812 for the purpose of manufacturing gimlets, which business was carried on for several years. About the year 1815, Ezra L'Hommedieu invented the celebrated single-twist ship auger, and manufactured them here until the building, about a quarter of a mile west, which was built in 1790, and known as Snow & Smith's Anchor Forge, was purchased, and the business transferred to it. This building is now owned by Russell Jennings and used as a part of his bitt making establishment. It is fifty-two feet long, thirty-five feet wide, and two stories high, and is provided with a turbine water-wheel. A few feet from this building, Mr. Jennings has erected another, one hundred and twelve feet long, thirty feet wide, and two stories high, the machinery of which is driven by a water-wheel over twenty-five feet in diameter.

The three factories here and the one in Deep River, using twelve trip hammers, make one of the largest bitt manufacturing establishments in the world. Mr. Jennings, in 1851, invented what is widely known as Russell Jennings' Extension Lip Bitt, on which he obtained a patent and a renewal of the same, and various patents on machinery for making them. The favorable reputation which these goods have obtained is largely due to the skill of Mr. Henry L. Shailer, who has from the first been the principal overseer and director of the business. Mr. Shailer is a practical bitt maker, and gives his personal attention to every branch of the business, and while he is kind and indulgent to his men, he requires every man to do his work well, and if any one is inclined to slight his work, he is notified of the fact before he has proceeded far in that direction. Mr. Shailer has invented several valuable machines, which are used in the business.

The fourth establishment is the saw mill and joiner's shop of *G. A. Bogart & Company*, on the site of the ax helve factory of Gibbs & Boies.

The fifth is the brush factory owned by the estate of C. B. Rodgers, of Deep River, where carpet sweepers and brushes of various kinds are manufactured by George S. Gladding. This water privilege was originally occupied by a grist mill and saw mill. The present building was erected by the firm of S. C. Silliman & Company for the manufacture of ship augers.

The sixth factory is owned by *N. C. Perry*, who

Digitized by Google

manufactures bright wire goods, screw eyes, hooks and eyes, etc. He has been successful in the business, and has invented a number of valuable machines for the manufacture of this class of goods.

The seventh establishment is that of *C. E. Jennings*, of New York, and at this factory auger bitts, gimlets, bung borers, etc., are made. J. R. Ferguson, who commenced the business here in 1880, is superintendent of the works. The site was formerly occupied by a wool carding machine.

The eighth and last water privilege on this stream is near the outlet of Cedar Lake, which has before been alluded to as having been occupied by the first saw mill and grist mill established in the town by the Willards. About the year 1836, a large stone factory was erected here for the manufacture of wagon springs, but none were ever made. Wood screws were manufactured here a short time, and it was used as a woolen mill from 1859 to 1874, when the main portion was burned. At present the small part that escaped the fire is used as a shoddy mill by *Matthew Gledhill.*

A small saw mill and grist mill is located about a mile and a quarter west of the last mentioned mill, on a stream that enters the northwest part of Cedar Lake.

On the north branch of Pattaconk River, near its junction with the south branch, is *Pond's Witch Hazel Distillery*, where a large business is done in the fall and winter months. The material from which the extract is made grows in great abundance here, and in this vicinity. About the year 1840, Russell & Beach established an iron foundry on the site of this building, and for many years did a large amount of business.

The second factory on this stream is that of *S. Silliman & Company*, where stationers' goods have been manufactured since 1837. The business was commenced by Samuel Silliman, Ezra Southworth, and Samuel C. Silliman. They were succeeded by Daniel D. Silliman and Joseph E. Silliman, under the name of the old firm, and they fully maintained the good reputation of the goods made at this factory.

The third factory is owned by Edward C. Hungerford. It was built about the year 1837, by Lybbeas Auger and his son, Daniel M. Auger, for the manufacture of cast iron pumps, and other hardware goods. They were succeeded by James L. Lord, who occupied the building as an iron foundry and machine shop for many years. The next occupants were the Gaylord Brothers, who manufactured gimlets, cork screws, gimlet bitts, etc. The present occupants are *H. M. Norton & Company*, manufacturers of gimlets, gimlet bitts, bung borers, screw drivers, etc.

The fourth fadtory is *C. J. Bates'* ivory and bone turning factory, where a great variety of goods are made from these materials.

The fifth factory is owned by Merritt S. Brooks, and occupied by *William N. Clark & Sons*, for the manufacture of bright iron and brass wire goods. This business was established about the year 1848, in an old building situated near the present factory, built by Colonel Charles Daniels, about the year 1825, for the manufacture of gimlets. The present factory was built in 1850, by Simeon Brooks, and the business was carried on by him until his death. In 1871, his son, Merritt S. Brooks, succeeded him, and continued it about three years, when he leased the building and business to the present occupants for a term of years. They have since carried it on successfully employing a large number of hands. William N. Clark was the originator of this business in the United States.

The sixth establishment on this stream is the grist mill occupied by *Eugene Scovill*, who is a large dealer in grain and feed. The site of this mill was occupied, previous to 1805, by a saw mill.

About a mile further west is the factory of *A. H. & J. S. Dense*, established in 1872, where a variety of hardware goods are made, such as auger bitts, gimlet bitts, gimlets, bung borers, corkscrews, etc. The proprietors are entitled to great credit for their energy and perseverance under many discouragements in successfully establishing this business.

Situated near the north of Chester Cove and the Valley Railroad, is the large bitt factory of the *Connecticut Valley Hardware Company*. The machinery is operated by steam. The building was erected in 1873 for the purpose of manufacturing wire beds, but after an unsuccessful effort the business was given up, and the property changed hands, and is now owned by the present occupants. The officers of the company are: A. J. Allen, of Hartford, president; and George F. Stearns, of Chester, secretary.

In addition to the other places of business should be mentioned *George W. Smith's* paper box manufactory, in the Middle District, and *George T. Graham's* jewelry store at " The Cove."

Chester Savings Bank.

A savings bank was established here in 1871, and the deposits and surplus amount to $117,296. C. L. Griswold is president, and during the past seven years Edward C. Hungerford has been secretary and treasurer, and has managed the financial affairs of the bank prudently and skillfully, not a dollar having been lost by bad debts.

Chester in the Wars.

The town has never been lacking in patriotism when our country has called for help. It is said that in the war of the Revolution, 32 went into the service here from a population of about 500. Thirteen of the number returned and died here, viz.: Edward Shipman, Abraham Waterhouse, John Lewis, Andrew Lewis, Joseph Clark, Andrew Southworth, John Parker, Reuben Clark, Constant Webb, James Baldwin, and three others whose names are not known. The two first named, Edward Shipman and Abraham Waterhouse, entered the service as captains, and the former became major.

In the war of 1812, 35 or 40 entered the service for a short time.

In the war of the Rebellion, 40 residents of the town volunteered, and 12 of the number died in the service.

Digitized by Google

The town sent in addition 38 non-residents, which filled its full quota of 78. There was raised by the town for war purposes, $7,500, and by individuals, about $3,000, making $10,500, besides about $2,000 that was paid for substitutes by men who were drafted.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The representatives to the General Assembly for the town of Chester have been: Joshua L'Hommedieu, 1837, 1842, 1843, 1845, 1848; Thaddeus Beach, 1838; Edward Shipman, 1839; Stephen L'Hommedieu, 1840; Samuel Colt, 1841; Phillip S. Webb, 1844; Constant Webb, 1846; William Miller, 1847; Clark Canfield, 1849; William Parker, 1850; Henry W. Gilbert, 1851; David Read, 1852; Socrates Denison, 1853; Appleton Stevens, 1854; Samuel P. Russell, 1855; Charles I. Griswold, 1856; Hiram H. Clark, 1857; Joseph E. Silliman, 1858, 1859, 1872, 1873; Alexander H. Gilbert, 1860; Jarvis Boies, 1861; Samuel C. Silliman, 1862; William D. Clark, 1863; Charles L. Griswold, 1864, 1874; Sylvester W. Turner, 1865; George W. Smith, 1866; Thomas C. Silliman, 1867; T. Cooke Silliman, 1868; George Jones, 1869; E. C. Hungerford, 1870, 1871; J. Tyler Smith, 1875; Fisk Shailer, 1876; Daniel D. Silliman, 1877; Walter S. Clark, 1878; Jonathan Warner, 1879; J. Tillotson Clarke, 1880; Joseph W. Bates, 1881; A. Hamilton Gilbert, 1882; William N. Clark jr., 1883; Franklin Y. Silliman, 1884.

Town Clerks.—Chester has had but three town clerks. The first clerk appointed after the incorporation of the town, in 1836, was Gideon Parker 2d. He was elected October 3d 1836, and served until 1846. Socrates Denison was elected October 5th 1846, and continued in office till 1877, when he was succeeded by his son, J. Kirtland Denison, who still holds the position.

PROMINENT MEN.

Hon. Ely Warner.

Five natives of this town have become lawyers, two of them being eminent judges, viz., Ely Warner and William D. Shipman.

The following relating to Judge Warner is taken from the obituary record of graduates of Yale College for 1873: "Ely Warner, son of Jonathan and Hepsibah (Ely) Warner, was born in Chester (then a parish in Saybrook) in 1785. After graduation in 1807 he taught school for a year or more, and then entered a law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, and was admitted to the bar at Middletown about 1811. So untiring was his industry while pursuing his professional studies that he wrote from his own stenographic notes the entire course of lectures, making three manuscript volumes; said to be the only correct copy of the lectures of Judges Reeves and Gould now extant. Settling in Haddam in 1816, he afterward represented that town in the State Legislature for two sessions, in 1825 and 1831. In 1828, he was appointed chief judge of Middlesex County Court, and was reappointed for several terms. Subsequently, he became cashier of the East Haddam Bank, and removed to Chester in 1837, where his farm was situated, and where he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1855, he was appointed county commissioner, and held the office for two terms. He was also for more than 50 years actively engaged as county surveyor. He died of paralysis, at his residence in Chester, October 23d 1872, in his 88th year, being at the time the oldest lawyer in the State. Judge Warner was married, November 11th 1817, to Sarah H., eldest daughter of John Warner, of Chester, who survives him. Of their eight children, three sons and three daughters are now living. One son, Jared E. Warner, graduated at this college in 1854, and died August 9th 1855, in East Saginaw, Michigan, where he was engaged in teaching." Judge Warner was a man of singular modesty, and an estimable citizen; and the people of the town ought to cherish his memory with feelings of gratitude, for the public spirit he displayed in beautifying the highways with shade trees, and for his example in everything pertaining to a good inhabitant.

The father of Judge Warner, Jonathan Warner Esq., was a man of great influence in Chester and in the town of Saybrook. He was a large land owner, and was for many years interested in commercial affairs, and was a man of sterling integrity.

William D. Shipman.

William Davis Shipman was born in Chester, December 29th 1818. His father was Capt. Ansel D. Shipman, youngest son of Col. Edward Shipman, and his mother, Elizabeth Peters, a daughter of Major Nathan Peters, of Preston, Connecticut. The subject of this brief notice was engaged in manual labor from the age of ten to twenty-four, fourteen years; the first seven in tilling the soil and the last in laboring in a manufactory in his native town. At the end of that time, his health having become indifferent, and his education being very meagre, he commenced a course of study to qualify him for a teacher. In a few months he was engaged as such at Springfield, New Jersey, where he continued to pursue that calling for about six years, during which his leisure hours were assiduously devoted to a wide range of studies. During the last three years of his residence in New Jersey he studied law without the aid of any instructor, and in the autumn of 1849 he removed to East Haddam, Connecticut, where he spent the winter, and continued his studies under the Hon. Moses Culver, afterward a judge of the Superior Court.

Mr. Shipman was admitted to the bar of Middlesex county in the spring of 1850, and at once entered on the practice of his profession, continuing his residence in East Haddam. In 1852, he was elected Judge of Probate for the District of East Haddam, and at the session of the General Assembly, in the spring of 1853, he represented East Haddam in the lower house In July of that year, he was appointed United States Attorney for the District of Connecticut, and was reappointed in 1856. In

Digitized by Google

Yours Sincerely
Wm. D. Shipman

Digitized by Google

January 1854, he removed to Hartford. He held the office of United States Attorney continuously for seven years, and till the spring of 1860, when he was appointed United States District Judge for the District of Connecticut. The latter office he filled for thirteen years, during a large part of which time he was engaged in the performance of judicial duties in the city of New York, and occasionally in the Northern District of New York, and in the District of Vermont; at the same time performing the duties pertaining to his own District of Connecticut.

From his appointment in 1860 till 1867, his judicial labors confined him most of the time to the city of New York, owing to the accumulation of cases there, where the federal judicial force was then limited. This period was fruitful in difficult and novel questions, owing to the disturbed condition of the country. Judge Shipman's official labors embraced cases in all branches of the law —common law, equity, admiralty, and criminal law. His duties were mostly in holding the Circuit Court; and his written opinions delivered in that tribunal are published in Blatchford's Reports from the 4th to the 10th volume, and occasionally in the *London Law Times*. Few of his opinions in the District Court have been published.

In May 1873, Judge Shipman retired from the bench and returned to the bar, settling in the city of New York, where he has ever since been engaged in active practice. During that time the most important cases he has argued have been before the Supreme Court of the United States.

It is not too much to say that the subject of this sketch has proved equal to every station he has occupied, and that in the opinions of those who know him best, his abilities, accomplishments, and character place him among the foremost citizens of Connecticut. One indication of the estimation in which he has been held by those competent to judge may be found in the fact that Trinity College, Hartford, has conferred on him the honorary degrees of M. A. and LL. D.

In 1847, Mr. Shipman married Sarah Elizabeth Richards, of Springfield, New Jersey, by whom he has six children living.

Samuel C. Silliman.*

There are a few men in almost every community whose lives are so intertwined with the growth and development of the place that the extent of their power and influence is not felt and their usefulness not fully appreciated until the brittle thread of life is snapped asunder, and the shock is felt by the whole body politic; then men exclaim, "He was a valuable citizen, and we have suffered an irreparable loss." It is the duty of the faithful historian to gather such data from the living, as that their virtues may be reflected in a clearer light, ere the lamp of life has ceased to burn, and that they themselves may know that their lives have not been spent in vain.

The snows of 74 winters have whitened the hairs of Samuel C. Silliman, and yet he stands erect, strong in mind and body—like the sturdy oak of the forest, with a spotless escutcheon, and a public and private record of which any man might feel justly proud. While he is strictly a self-made man, he inherits many virtues from his worthy ancestors. His American ancestor was Daniel Silliman, who settled at Holland Hill, in Fairfield county, about 1640. His great-grandfather was Rev. Robert Silliman, who was settled as the pastor of the Congregational church in Chester in 1772, and ministered to the people in spiritual things for many years. His father and grandfather held the office of deacon of the church for over 100 years.

Mr. Silliman's maternal grandfather was Col. Edward Shipman, who received a lieutenant's commission in the French war, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary war raised a company, of which he was captain, and soon after rose to the rank of major, and at the close of the war, became colonel of State militia.

Samuel, the father of Mr. Silliman, was a contractor and builder, and subsequently engaged in manufacturing. He married Annie H., daughter of Colonel Edward Shipman, of Chester, by whom he had eleven children.

Samuel C., the second son, was born in Chester, on the 8th of November 1809. In his early youth he attended the public school and subsequently attended a select school taught by the Rev. William Case. He served an apprenticeship with his father as a joiner, and continued with him in the manufacturing of glass lined wooden inkstands for some years, which was at one time the leading ink-stand in the market. Subsequently for several years he was engaged in the manufacture of ship augers. He has since principally confined himself to the cultivation of his land.

From his early manhood up he has been identified with the public affairs of his native town, and while never seeking office, he has filled nearly every position of trust in his native town.

For ten years he held the office of county commissioner, and won the highest encomiums for his able management of the prison and reformatory institutions and his careful solicitude for the welfare of the prisoners.

In 1862, he represented his native town in the State Legislature, and for a number of years has been first selectman of the town.

In every position in life he has evinced that rectitude of purpose, that firm determination to adhere to what he believed to be right, regardless of the opinions of others. Under no consideration would he ever accept public office when it was necessary to bind himself to obey the instructions of his constituents. His independent course has sometimes made him enemies, but his firm adherence to principle has always gained him the approval of his fellow-citizens.

He has been for some years engaged in genealogical researches, and in collecting facts relative to the history of his native town, and it was the unanimous wish of the people of Chester that he should write the history of this town as a part of the history of Middlesex county.

In 1832, he married Harriet, daughter of Israel

*By Henry Whittemore.

Digitized by Google

L'Hommedieu. Four children were the issue of this marriage: Charles N., born June 12th 1834; Franklin Y., born October 21st 1835; Harriet Amelia, born June 22d 1837; William L'Hommedieu, born August 25th 1846.

Two of these, Charles N. and William L'Hommedieu, enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, and made an honorable record, Charles N. having risen from the ranks to the post of 1st Lieutenant in the 1st Connecticut Heavy Artillery. William served 3 years in the 3d Missouri Cavalry.

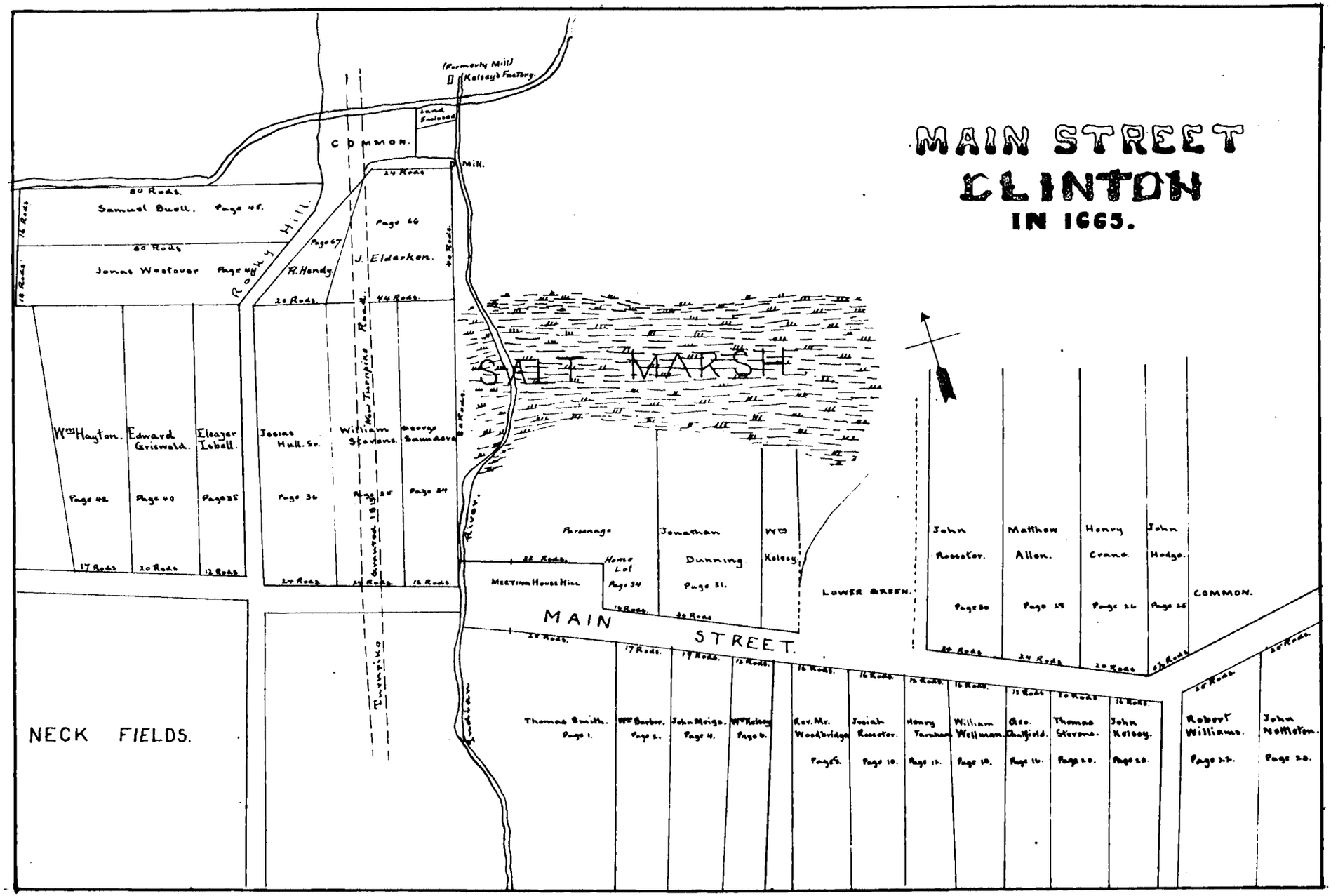
Joshua L'Hommedieu.

Joshua L'Hommedieu was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1787, and became an inhabitant of this town in 1812. He was, with his brother Ezra, one of the early manufacturers of the town. Mr. L'Hommedieu was an active member of the Congregational Society and was interested in all affairs of the town. He was well known throughout the county as a democratic politician. He was a member of the House of Representatives several years, and once a member of the Senate. He was a perfect gentleman of the old school in manners; and, though never married, took a deep interest in the welfare of the young in the community. He died October 7th 1880, aged 93 years.

Captain Oliver H. Clark.

The history of the town would be incomplete without the mention of Capt. Oliver H. Clark, who spent many of his early days in Chester. After acquiring a competency in business, in New York, he returned here about twenty years since, and freely spent his money in purchasing real estate, in beautifying the highways by building stone walls on his premises adjoining, and setting out shade trees. All the shade trees on both sides of the road from the post office to the railroad depot were placed there by him. He invested a large amount in the Connecticut Valley Railroad (in which the town invested $17,500), and was one of the active men in securing the building of the road, and also one of the first directors. He paid nearly eight hundred dollars from his own purse to give the town a better depot than was built by the road in other towns. He also gave the land for the road from Denison's Bridge to the depot, and made the road around the hill from E. Chappell's. He built the handsome residence on the hill near the railroad depot, costing some fifteen thousand dollars; but, as in the case of many other men who have exhibited a public spirit, he felt that his efforts in what he regarded for the public good were not appreciated, and his residence is now in an adjoining State.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

TOWN OF CLINTON.

By Hon. William H. Buell.

Geography and Topography.

CLINTON is the southwest town of Middlesex county, and is 22½ miles south of Middletown, 25 miles east of New Haven, and 25 miles west of New London. It is bounded on the north by Killingworth, on the east by Westbrook, on the south by Long Island Sound, and on the west by Madison, in New Haven county. Its breadth on Long Island Sound is three miles, and on the north line four and one-half miles. Its length from north to south is five miles. The surface in the southern portion of the town is generally level and in the north moderately hilly. On the borders of the Sound are large tracts of marine alluvial or salt marsh. It is watered by the Hammonassett River, which washes its western borders; the Indian River, which flows south through the center of the town; the Menunketesuc River, which runs through the eastern section, and other smaller streams. There is a safe and commodious harbor in the southern part of the town.

Settlement.

Main street, Clinton, is the original Killingworth, where the first settlers built their residences after laying out a street and locating 21 "homesteads." A committee from the General Court ordered and directed the affair. The persons who had pledged themselves to settle there, and signed a paper to that effect, were permitted to draw lots. Lot No. 1 was on the south side of Main street, next east of Indian River, and in front of the hill already selected as "Meeting House Hill." This lot was drawn by Thomas Smith and is now occupied and owned by George E. Elliott Esq. The 21st lot was drawn by Samuel Buel, and is located north of the residence of Henry A. Lyne. It was bounded on the north by the highway, which was the place of crossing the hill near where Mrs. John Buell lives. This road led up to the fording place on the Hammonassett River, above the crossing of the Shore Line Railroad. There were no means of crossing the Hammonassett River, except by boats, until 1675 or 1676, when the bridge known so long as the "Farm Bridge" was built. For 12 years at least there was no communication with Guilford, except by fording or by boats. At the present time an iron bridge spans the Hammonassett River. It was built in 1882, at a cost of $2,200, one-half of which was paid by Madison and one-half by Clinton.

Incorporation of the Town.

Clinton was set off from the town of Killingworth by a special act of the Legislature, at its May session in 1838, on the petition of Henry Taintor, David Dibbell, and others. The causes of the separation and complaints were that Killingworth had a great many roads to repair, and that it was too far for those freemen living in the South Society to go to attend town meetings in Killingworth. By mutual consent State elections were held in the South Society and town meetings in North Society. But the animus of the movements for separation was political dissatisfaction. The North Society was strongly democratic and the South Society was as strongly whig It was difficult to transport voters from the South Society to the North Society to attend to town affairs, so that the voters of North Parish had the disposal of town affairs wholly in their own hands.

The grand list of Clinton since its separation has been as follows: in 1840, $404.566; 1860, $605,455; 1870, $617,205.32; 1883, $666,499. In 1883, there were, according to the assessment books, 8,868½ acres taxable land, 334 dwelling houses, 155 horses, and 578 cattle.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The town of Clinton has been represented in the General Assembly by the following named persons:

Josiah C. Crittenden, 1839; Leet Hurd, 1840; David Redfield, 1841, 1842; Edward Wright, 1843, 1844; Aaron G. Hurd, 1845, 1852; Samuel R. Dibble, 1846; George B. Hilliard, 1847, 1848, 1861; George Carter jr., 1849, 1851; Henry Taintor, 1850; George E. Elliot, 1853; John L. Hull, 1854, 1860, 1862; Edwin Parks, 1855, 1856; Dota L. Wright, 1857, 1858; Russell Stannard, 1859; John P. Johnson, 1863, 1864, 1883; Rutherford Russell, 1865, 1866; Andrew J. Hurd, 1867, 1868; James L. Davis, 1869, 1870; George W. Hull, 1871, 1872; David

Digitized by Google

C. Wright, 1873, 1874; William H. Kelsey, 1875, 1876; Giles C. Grinnell, 1877, 1878; Charles A. Elliot, 1879; George A. Olcott, 1880–82; Asa S. Pelton, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The town clerks of Clinton have been: David Dibbell jr., from 1838 to October 1841; Alfred Hull, from October 1841 to October 1877; Henry C. Hull, from October 1877 to October 1884; and Daniel W. Stevens, the present clerk, elected in October 1884.

Clinton Probate District.—The old town of Killingworth was set off from Saybrook Probate District in 1834, and was known as Killingworth District until May 1838, when the name was changed to Clinton. The district included the present towns of Clinton and Killingworth till 1861, when the latter town was made a district by itself. The judges of this court have been: George Carter Esq., 1834, 1835, 1838–42, 1844–46; David Wright Esq., 1835–38; Ely A. Elliot, 1842–44, 1846, 1847; Leet Hurd, 1847–50; Philander Stevens, 1850–52; David Redfield, 1852 (died November 12th 1852); Alfred Hull, 1852, 1853, 1855, 1856, 1861–77; John D. Leffingwell, 1853, 1854; Henry Hull, 1854, 1855, 1857–59; George E. Elliot, 1856, 1857, 1859–62; Henry C. Hull, 1877, still in office.

War of 1812.

The military record of the war of 1812 for Clinton has never been written. All historians have neglected this town. Hollister, in his "History of Connecticut," speaks of other depredations by the British beside Stonington and Essex, but does not say where. Field, in his "Statistical Account," gives a full account of the burning of vessels at Essex, April 8th 1814, but says nothing about Killingworth, now Clinton. In the war of 1812, Clinton had one company of infantry, Connecticut Militia, composed of military subjects liable to do military duty, commanded by Capt. Benjamin Hurd. They were paid for 10 days' service as soldiers, but were not paid for volunteer service on numerous occasions of alarm.

In the harbor of Clinton were several coasting vessels blockaded. There were stores for the British to plunder and burn, but they did not succeed in landing. Capt. Richard A. Farnham, now 80 years of age, has always resided at the head of Clinton Harbor. He was 10 years old in 1814, and he says that there were as many as 10 attacks on this harbor during the war. The most serious one was in November 1814, the day before Thanksgiving. The sloop of war *Atalanta* and the brig *Bover* chased a coasting schooner, owned in Haddam, into Clinton Harbor and attempted to burn her, and fitted out a line of barges for that purpose. But the citizens and the artillery company, commanded by Capt. Amaziah Bray, were on hand and ready to attack. The barges did not reach the schooner; the two brass six-pounder (artillery guns) and two four-pounder (iron guns), owned by the citizens, drove them back to their ships. The ship and brig kept up their firing upon the town all day. Happily, the shallow water kept them so far from the shore that the balls did not reach to the dwellings. The boys dug up these balls and kept them as trophies.

In 1813, the citizens were left without military protection. But in 1814, a guard was maintained from May to December. The British fleet occupied Gardiner's Bay, at the east side of Long Island, and the passage of Long Island Sound was wholly blockaded. Time after time, during the summer of 1814, the alarm bell rang for the citizens to turn out. Constant alarm and anxiety prevailed all that summer. The citizens, a large majority of whom were in favor of war, were always prepared for an attack. This fact became known to Capt. Thomas Hardy, who commanded the British squadron, and he swore vengeance against them, and threatened to burn them out.

The most thrilling incident was one related by Gideon Kelsey, who was born in 1764, and lived at the head of the harbor. Seeing a large Block Island boat passing the harbor, he said to two neighbors, Silas and William Wilcox, "Let us go down and get a shot at them. It is a British boat full of men." Kelsey took his horse and his old kings arm and rode down and headed off the boat at Saul's Point, east of the harbor. Hitching his horse in the rear, he got a shot at the boat, with buck shot at close range. Again he loaded and fired. Then the two neighbors arrived, and they loaded while he fired, until the boat was too far away to be damaged. The next year the same boat came into Clinton Harbor, somewhat patched. She lay near Kelsey's house, and when he inquired what was the matter with the boat he was told that the British had her during the war, and had been shot into somewhere in the Sound, and that nine men were killed, and buried on Block Island. Kelsey thought he recognized the boat as the one he fired into.

Capt. Amaziah Bray was commissioned by Governor John Cotton Smith to enlist a company of artillery for the defense of the State. One-half of the company was located for guard duty at Saybrook and one-half at Clinton, for two months in 1814. This company received several serious attacks from the British fleet at Clinton, all of which were repelled without loss to the company. Amaziah Bray was a lawyer, practicing at Clinton. He died October 26th 1823, aged 42 years.

Leet Hurd Esq., was authorized to raise a company, November 26th 1814, for the defense of Clinton Harbor, and served till December 16th 1814. This was the last guard of the war of 1812.

War of the Rebellion.

The following extracts from the records show the action which Clinton took in the great civil war of 1861–5. The first meeting was called May 14th 1861,

"For the purpose of aiding in some way for the defense of our country, by providing for the persons or families of such persons as may enlist or have enlisted in the service of the United States. Also to hear and act upon the report of a committee appointed to ascertain what may be necessary to forward the object of the meeting. Also for the purpose of providing for and furnishing, and lighting, and taking care of a room, to be used for an armory and military drill room."

Digitized by Google

At this meeting a room was ordered, which was to be lighted and occupied by "subjects of military duty, who shall form themselves into a military company."

A special meeting was held August 25th 1862, and it was

"Voted: That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the recent and last call of the President of the United States upon the loyal States for 300,000 additional troops to serve for the term of nine months, the town of Clinton will pay the sum of twenty-five Dollars to each citizen of this Town, who has enlisted or who shall enlist into the Military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve during the term of nine months aforesaid, to the number of our quota. And that the Selectmen be and they are hereby directed to pay the volunteers agreeable to this vote. And to make such loans as may be required for such payments."

August 4th 1862.—"*Voted*, That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the recent call of the President * * * * for 300,000 additional Troops, the Town of Clinton, in addition to all other bounties and compensations, will pay the sum of one hundred dollars for each citizen of this town who, since July 1st 1862, has enlisted, or who shall, on or before the 20th day of August 1862, voluntarily enlist into the military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve during the war, either in the old regiments already in the field or in the new regiments now recruiting, or soon to be raised, to the number of our quota to be required for the above 300,000. And the selectmen be and are hereby authorized to extend the time for voluntary enlistments from the 20th day of August 1862, to the end of sixty days from the first day of July 1862, at their discretion. And the Selectmen are hereby directed to pay the volunteers agreeable to this vote, and to make such loans as may be required for such payments."

Henry A. Elliot and Silas Wellman were selectmen at this time. At a special meeting, September 16th 1862, called "upon the petition of Henry Hull and others, it was

"*Voted*, That we give the drafted men of this town for the nine months' call, one hundred dollars each, and that seventy-five dollars in addition to the twenty-five dollars previously voted, be given to the nine months' volunteers.

"*Voted*, That the Selectmen be and are hereby directed to pay the drafted men and volunteers, agreeable to the vote this day passed, at any time when called for after they have been mustered into the service of the United States, and make such loans as may be required for such payment."

October 15th 1863, the selectmen were directed to investigate the claims against the town for bounties by volunteers and drafted men, and to "report at a future meeting;" and at a special meeting November 4th following, it was

"Voted, That the Selectmen be and they are hereby directed to borrow money and pay the $75 to each of the 9 mo's volunteers agreeable to the vote passed at the Special Town meeting, held on the 16th day of Sept. 1862."

Village of Clinton.

A portion of the town was incorporated in 1820, as a borough. Austin Olcott Esq.,* was authorized to call the first meeting of electors. By-laws were enacted for protection against the spread of fire, for the protection of shell fishery, permitting the planting of shade trees on the streets, and other favorable privileges not granted to towns. For several years considerable interest was taken in the enterprise. In 1833, the charter was renewed. About 1836, the annual meetings were neglected, and they have not since been renewed.

Clinton has four churches; one Congregational, one Methodist, one Baptist, and one Episcopal; a town hall; the Morgan School; two parks; two hotels; one bank; eight principal stores; two drug stores; two meat markets; two fish markets; one axe handle factory; one paper mill; one flour mill; two saw mills; a factory for manfacturing small tools; one tin ware manufactory; one establishment for manufacturing fancy soap and extract of witch hazel.

A stone arch bridge was built across the Indian River, at Main street, in 1876, at a cost of nearly $5,000. The Shore Line Branch of the Consolidated Railroad Company is building a stone arch bridge across Indian River, for a double track, about 200 feet north of the Main street bridge.

The East Green.

"At a town meeting, held November 27th 1676, it was agreed upon and voted that all the land from John Kelsey's* cow yard, that now is, so over unto John Rossiter's house Lot shall lie in Common forever."

This park layout is now the East Green. A school house has been erected on it since the Revolutionary war closed, and has been renewed three times. The present building was erected about 1844.

Planting of Trees.

In 1846, Buckminster B. Elderkin, George L. Hurd Esq., and others living on East Main street, succeeded in arousing a spirit of enterprise in tree planting. In the early spring of that year elm trees were planted on the East Green, on East Main street. These were carefully watered during two summers following, and now several of the trees measure nearly eight feet and a half in circumference, two feet from the ground, and the whole presents a beautiful park worthy of the originators.

Previous to 1846, tree planting had made some progress, especially the planting of hard maples, and Main street, Clinton, is celebrated for its continuous double row of trees for the distance of a mile and a half. In April 1881, Hon. B. G. Northrop offered a premium of $100 to the persons who should set out the greatest number of trees during that year. This stimulus produced a large number of shade trees on the cross streets of Clinton that will, in time, make the village look almost like a forest of trees.

Libraries.

A society library was organized in the First Society of Killingworth in 1790. Rev. Achilles Mansfield, pastor

*Dr. Austin Olcott died May 11th 1843, aged 68 years (See page 24).

*John Kelsey was a son of William Kelsey.

Digitized by Google

of the First Society, is credited with the honor of awakening an interest in the subject and organizing this institution. In 1819 it had 208 volumes (Field's Statistical Account). This library was held in shares at $1 each, perpetual shareholders. The reading of the books was disposed of once a month by auction, to be kept one month, and each shareholder might bid for the privilege of reading. This library was very popular, and was the means of great good for many years. The officers, consisting of a librarian and a standing committee, were elected annually. Meetings were held regularly until about 1830.

In 1872, a new library was organized, called the Morgan Library. Shares are held at $1 each for one year. Shareholders have the right to take books free, others can take them by paying five cents a week. It has 743 volumes, and issues books twice each week.

Clinton National Bank.

In 1856, a bank of discount was chartered, with a capital of $75,000. The stock was all subscribed, and the bank went into operation November 18th of the same year. The year 1857 was remarkable for being one of the panic years. Of the five banks chartered at the same session of the Legislature, Clinton National Bank is the only one now in existence.

The first board of directors consisted of John D. Leffingwell, Henry Taintor, William Hull, John L. Hull, Luke E. Wood, William H. Buell; Horace L. Sill, of Old Lyme, Connecticut; Jonathan Nicholson, of New Haven; and Charles B. Wright, of Killingworth. John D. Leffingwell was elected the first president, and continues to hold that office. Alfred Hull was the first cashier. His term of office closed at his death, May 24th 1877. His successor is Ezra E. Post.

The institution became a national bank April 27th 1865. The shares have sold as high as $150. It has never failed to declare dividends semi-annually. In 1882, the directors ordered a new building, and they now have an elegant brick structure, occupied exclusively by the bank. The Clinton National is the only bank of discount on the Shore Line Railroad, between New Haven and New London. The present directors are John D. Leffingwell, Luke E. Wood, John B. Wright, William H. Lay, of Westbrook, Elisha E. Wright, Edwin M. Bradley, Charles A. Elliott, Elias W. Wellman, and Ezra E. Post.

Masonic Lodges.

A masonic lodge known as *Trinity Lodge*, was organized in Clinton, in 1797. The first officers were: Noah Lester, W. M.; Aaron Elliot, S. W.; Eli Kelsey, J. W.; David Wright, secretary and treasurer. In 1825, after the death of the W. M., Amaziah Bray, the charter was forfeited and taken away, and no record of the members exists in Clinton. Benjamin P. Jones, born in 1792, joined this lodge in 1822, as he says, and he is the only member now living.

September 23d 1864, a new lodge was chartered, called the *Jeptha Lodge*. The number of members now living is 75. The officers for 1884 are: Charles E. Carter, W. M.; James W. Brooks, S. W.; Hiram L. Dee, J. W.; John H. Parker, secretary; Ezra E. Post, treasurer; W. H. Andrews, S. D.; Henry Stevens, J. D.; Charles E. Wellman, S. S.; George A. Olcott, J. S. John H. Parker is a director of the Masonic Mutual Benefit Association of New Haven.

Clinton Agricultural Society.

This society was organized February 15th 1879, and was incorporated in 1880. The first officers were: John P. Johnson, president; Herbert G. Worth and Morgan Pierson, vice-presidents; Joseph H. Sperry, secretary; Ezra E. Post, treasurer. Six very successful fairs have been held, the last one October 1st 1884. The premiums have always been paid in full, and the financial affairs of the society are, and always have been, on a secure basis. No gambling has ever been allowed on or about the grounds. The present officers are: George E. Elliot, president; Edwin H. Wright and Marshall B. Johnson, vice-presidents; Sylvester P. Hull, secretary; Ezra E. Post, treasurer.

The Shore Line Railroad.

In 1852, the New Haven & New London Railroad was finished from New Haven to New London, and the first passenger train carried stockholders free, on the 4th of July 1852. The people of Clinton subscribed to the stock, and bought second mortgage bonds, and lost all (about $28,000) in about three years, the road going into the hands of first mortgage bondholders. They have leased the road to the New York, New Haven & Hartford Company, known as the Consolidated Railroad Company, and this road is now known as the Shore Line. There are 22 trains daily, except Sundays.

The Merchants of Clinton.

It is not known who first opened a store in Killingworth for the sale of goods, but it is reasonable to suppose that for the first 30 years of the settlers' life there was no need of any. In 1689 there were 45 taxable persons. It is tradition that Dr. Aaron Eliot had a store on the south side of West Main street, where Dr. D. A. Fox now lives, and flourished there before 1750.

Josiah Buell had a store on the south side of East Main street, on the premises where Hon. William H. Buell resides, as early as 1720. He was born March 7th 1691, and died November 11th 1732. His only son, Hiel Buell, succeeded him in the same store. He used to go to Boston on horseback and buy and bring home dry goods. He was elected captain of a troop of horse in 1767. He kept a hotel during the Revolutionary war. He died May 8th 1812, aged 88 years.

Theophilus Morgan, from Guilford, Conn., kept a store on the south side of East Main street as early as 1750. He built the dwelling house and store now occupied by his great-granddaughter, Miss Miriam Morgan. He died November 22d 1766, aged 63. Theophilus Morgan Esq., son of the above Theophilus, engaged in

Digitized by Google

the West India trade before the Revolutionary war, sold goods from the same store, and lived in the same house. The war broke up his trade with the West Indies, and he died February 7th 1788. He imported rum and molasses and sold to inhabitants as well as at wholesale to dealers in other towns. He bought cattle and horses, hay, oats, staves, and hoops for export. "Rich as Squire Morgan" was a common expression among old people here 50 years ago. His estate inventoried between £7,000 and £8,000.

Adam Stanton, from Rhode Island, had a store at the head of Clinton Harbor before the Revolutionary war. During the war he manufactured salt from sea water, and sold it at great prices. The house where he lived and traded stood on the spot where Capt. R. A. Farnham now lives. After the war Mr. Stanton bought a large unfinished dwelling house and store, built where formerly stood the college. Capt. Walter Hilliard commenced the house, and died and left it unfinished. Adam Stanton kept a large assortment of goods, including medicines, up to about 1830. He died October 16th 1834.

George and William Carter, brothers, kept a store on the south side of West Main street. Their stock was quite extensive, including medicines, and they carried on the business from the close of the war of 1812 till about 1835, on the premises now owned by Charles D. Stevens.

Ely A. Eliot and Capt. Warren Chapman opened a store on the north side of West Main street, at the close of the war of 1812, at the corner of Main and High streets. The store buildings are now owned by Charles A. Elliot. This store has always been stocked with dry goods, groceries, crockery, and hardware, and formerly had a large trade with people of the North Society.

Benjamin Wright opened a store on the north side of East Main street, in 1790. He had been a fife major in the Revolutionary war, and at its close built a dwelling and store, and carried on tailoring, and selling goods in a small way. The house and store are still standing, but the store is not occupied for trade.

John Rositer, farmer, commenced a store on the east side of Liberty street, about 1818. He did a small business, selling groceries and liquors. He died December 19th 1841, aged 67, and the business was closed up soon afterward.

All of these stores retailed liquors, and between 1800 and 1830 dissipation was very prevalent.

The merchants of Clinton at the present time are: John Andrews, groceries; T. E. Morgan, general store; William H. Parks, general store; Horace Kelsey, fancy goods and notions; Elliot Brothers (Henry A. and Charles A.), flour, feed, and coal; William Hull, groceries and provisions; William H. Hull, bakery; H. & E. W. Wellman, general store; A. S. Pelton & Son, general store, boots and shoes, and medicines; Hosmer & Wright, drugs and medicines; Giles C. Grinnel, boots and shoes; Henry A. Lyne, harness, etc,; William B. Lewis, harness, etc.; Leonard Smith, notions, fruits, segars, etc.

The Oyster Trade.

This is at present one of the leading industries of Clinton, and it has been developed within the last half century. Mr. A. J. Hurd, one of the principal dealers, commenced planting, within the borders of this town, about 30 years ago. He now plants from 3,000 to 5,000 bushels a year. The total annual planting is about 12,000 bushels. These are brought from Virginia, and various points on Long Island Sound. Clinton oysters are among the best in the market.

The Schools of Clinton.

Beside the three districts consolidated in the Morgan School there are three other districts not consolidated. There are 284 children between 4 and 16 years of age, who draw public money to the amount of $213. Town deposit fund, $133.44. Total expense of public schools, $1,827.64. All expenses except State aid are paid from Morgan School fund.

The Morgan School.—This school is justly considered one of the best institutions of learning in the State. Its establishment is due to the munificent liberality of Charles Morgan, of New York city. Charles Morgan, son of Colonel George Morgan and Elizabeth Redfield, and grandson of Theophilus Morgan, a wealthy merchant and ship owner in Clinton previous to the Revolutionary war, was born in Clinton, April 21st 1795. October 12th 1869, the first steps were taken by Mr. Morgan for establishing this school, and December 7th 1871 witnessed its formal dedication, the founder himself being present to receive the congratulations of the people of Clinton, and the friends of education in this State generally. The idea of doing something noble for the place of his own birth and that of his ancestors, was first suggested to Mr. Morgan by his old friend, and the teacher of his youth, Leet Hurd, Esq., then 87 years of age, a descendant of Governor William Leet, of Connecticut. Promptly and wisely Mr. Morgan resolved to commence with a free high school for the people of Clinton, while alive and well, being then 74 years of age. He appointed John D. Leffingwell, Alfred Hull, Andrew J. Hurd, and George E. Elliot, trustees, as the almoners of his bounty. To these gentlemen, Mr. Morgan confided the whole business of purchasing, contracting for, organizing, and equipping the Morgan School. The expense incurred in purchasing a site, erecting and equipping the building amounted to $60,000. The building is 75 by 60 feet, three stories high, with Mansard roof and high stoop basement. The above sum was supplemented by a further gift of $50,000 for supporting the school.

Mr. Morgan died in New York, May 8th 1878, at the age of 83. Previous to his death he had left $100,000 more for the support of the school. The sum total of his gifts to the school amount to over $300,000. It was a favorite remark of his that no other $300,000 of his wealth had ever given him so much pleasure. At the dedication, Mr. Morgan was surrounded by a distinguished company of divines, lawyers, educators, and

Digitized by Google

citizens of Clinton and adjoining towns; President Porter and Professor Thatcher, of Yale, Gen. William S. Pierson, of Windsor, Connecticut, a descendant of Rev. Abraham Pierson, first rector of Yale College, and second minister to the early settlers of Clinton. Rev. C. L. Goodell, of New Britain, Connecticut, delivered the address. Speeches were made by Governor Marshall Jewell, Hon. L. E. Stanton, of Hartford, a native of Clinton, and others.

The school was opened April 8th 1872. The first principal was E. C. Winslow, of Amherst, Massachusetts, a graduate of Amherst College, class of 1870. The school comprised one high school, two intermediate, and two primary departments, taking all the primary pupils of three school districts on Main street, all the advanced scholars residing in Clinton, and such non-residents as on application were admitted by the trustees. The organizing and grading were successfully accomplished by Mr. Winslow, and under him the school became favorably known, both at home and abroad. The first graduate was Joseph H. Sperry, a native of Clinton, and the present assistant principal. In 1876, it sent its first graduates to Yale College, where its graduates have gained and maintained high positions in scholarship. Since then, it has furnished Yale, Hamilton, Columbia, Cornell, and Wesleyan with pupils that do it honor. The majority of its lady graduates have become teachers. Joseph H. Sperry has been assistant principal since 1875. In 1878, Mr. Winslow resigned his position as principal, and entered the ministry. Dwight Holbrook, of Sing Sing, New York, a graduate of Hamilton College, class of 1875, succeeds Mr. Winslow as principal.

In the summer of 1879, the trustees decided to enlarge the principal's residence which had previously been located on the premises.

In 1880, the new residence was completed, and it is now occupied by Prof. Holbrook and his family. The Morgan School Building is of brick, with light colored granite trimmings. The upper floor is a large hall. It is finished in hard wood, heated by steam, and is well supplied with water from a large tank in the roof filled by one of Erricson's hot air engines. The school building and principal's residence compare favorably with any similar buildings in the country. The school is equipped with apparatus for illustrating the science of physics, has a well furnished laboratory, and a valuable library of 1,500 volumes, including books of reference and general reading matter for the pupils.

Since its organization this institution has graduated 56 pupils; 27 male and 29 female. The average annual attendance has been 230. The present arrangement of the grades is as follows: lower primary, upper primary, lower grammar, upper grammar, and intermediate, each one room; and high school, two rooms. There are two male and five female teachers. Beside the English branches, Greek, Latin, French, and German are taught. The trustees are at present discussing the propriety of erecting a separate building for the library.

Prof. B. G. Northrop, late secretary of the State Board of Education, says, in one of his reports to the State Legislature: "The Morgan School has accomplished grander results, so far, than Yale College accomplished during the lifetime of its first president."

Mr. Morgan left with the trustees a sum of money sufficient for prizes for scholarship, and these prizes have been applied annually. Alfred Hull, one of the first trustees, died May 24th 1877, and Elisha K. Redfield was elected to fill his place. The school building and principal's residence are situated on the north side of East Main street. The grounds are 600 feet deep and 225 feet wide.

CHURCHES OF CLINTON.

Congregational Church.

The original settlers of Killingworth were Congregationalists from the Puritan stock of the early settlers of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, and no other church or religious society made its appearance in the town until after the expiration of 130 years. The Half-way Covenant prevailed from the beginning, admitting members to the church record and to the privilege of having their children baptized, but none were admitted to full communion except on profession of faith. This arrangement, which had been unpopular since 1764, was done away with in 1817. The records show that there were 105 persons connected with the church before 1694.

The first minister, Rev. John Woodbridge, became settled pastor in 1667. He was born in Andover, Mass., in 1644, and graduated from Harvard in 1664. He was a son of Rev. John Woodbridge, from Stanton, Wiltshire, England. His salary was £60 a year, and he was voted (March 1669) £60 toward building a house. The General Court, in 1671, granted to "Mr. John Woodbridge, of Kenilworth, 250 acres of land for a farm, Provided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant to any plantation or particular person." He resigned in 1679, removed to Wethersfield, and died in 1690.

In 1694, fifteen years after the removal of Mr. Woodbridge, Rev. Abraham Pierson jr., was settled here. He was probably born in South Hampton, L. I., where his father had been pastor. Before settling in Killingworth Abraham Pierson jr. had been colleague pastor of a church in Newark, N. J., with his father. While at Killingworth he was chosen, by a voluntary assembly of ministers in 1700, one of a committee to "found, erect, and govern a college." In 1701, the General Court granted the desired charter for the institution which in after years became Yale College. At a meeting of the trustees, November 7th of the same year, Mr. Pierson was chosen to take charge of the college "in its instruction and government with the title of rector." By a vote of the trustees the college had been located at Saybrook, an older and more important settlement. But Mr. Pierson had the qualifications, in the estimation of the trustees, "to govern and teach," and, if he undertook the charge

Digitized by Google

the college must come to him, and it did. A building was erected near his residence, and was standing after 1790, and vestiges still remain sufficient to identify the spot on which it stood. The testimony of Capt. Leet Hurd, often repeated, is, that he remembered the building well. It was known as the Old College, and was located on the homestead of John A. Stanton Esq. Abraham Pierson died March 5th 1707, aged 61 years. Short was his career as first rector of Yale College, but he laid the foundations well and others built successfully. Two years after the settlement of Mr. Pierson, "the town concluded by their voat to hire Mr. Brown to keep skoul for one quarter of year, and for his pains therein to give him nine pounds; the one half of it to be paid by the skollers and the other halfe by the town." This is the first record of a school, and the first school house was built in 1703.

The third pastor was Rev. Jared Eliot, son of Rev. Joseph Eliot, of Guilford, Conn., and grandson of the Apostle Eliot, of Massachusetts. He was ordained pastor in "Kenelworth" in 1709. He had preached to the people of Killingworth for about two years before his ordination. He was a pupil of Rector Pierson who, on his deathbed, recommended to his people that they should employ and settle Mr. Eliot. Jared Eliot died April 22d 1763. He was a physician as well as minister. During his 54 years of ministry in Killingworth, he rose to a height of popularity as an author and medical practitioner, such as no other at that time in the colony had reached. His biographer says that he was unquestionably the first physician in his day in Connecticut. He was often called to go long distances, and in many cases received patients into his family for treatment. He was an excellent botanist and a distinguished agriculturist. He introduced the white mulberry tree and the silk worm into Connecticut, and published a treatise on the subject. His essays on agriculture, first published in 1760, were recovered from oblivion by the Massachusetts State Agricultural Society and republished in 1811. He was also a mineralogist. His attention was called to the iron ores in the vicinity, out of which he made pig iron; but the supply of ore was too small to make it profitable. But of the black sand found on the shores of the Sound, east of Clinton Harbor and west of Duck Island Bay, he made a great success, converting it into the best steel known at that time. With the aid of a blacksmith, Elnathan Stevens, he converted some of this sand into steel and then into a jack knife, which he presented to the Royal Society of Arts in London, and was granted a gold medal (still in existence). In connection with his son, Aaron Eliot, he constructed works for reducing sand iron to steel. He wrote and published a treatise on the subject, describing his methods. A copy of this work (probably the only one in existence) is in the hands of his great-great-grandson, George E. Elliot Esq. The book is 6½ by 3½ inches and contains 34 pages. It was printed in 1762, by John Holt, New York. The book is a very interesting discourse on the origin of iron and iron sand, their uses, manner of melting, etc., showing extensive research, and application of his own theories. Dr. Eliot married Elizabeth Smithson, of Guilford. She died February 18th 1761. They had 11 children. He became an extensive land holder, and a considerable portion has come down to his posterity through four generations.

Rev. Eliphalet Huntington was the fourth pastor. He was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, graduated from Yale College in 1759, and was settled here January 11th 1764. He married, April 24th 1766, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Rev. Jared Eliot. She was born July 24th 1751. Mr. Huntington died of smallpox, February 8th 1777. It is said that he called to a stranger passing in the street to inquire for news from the army. The stranger had the smallpox, and Mr. Huntington contracted the fatal disease. He is represented as having been large and fine looking, a devoted Christian, and a patriot who took a deep interest in the success of the cause of independence.

The fifth pastor, Rev. Achilles Mansfield, a native of New Haven, was installed January 6th 1779. He married Sarah, widow of Rev. Mr. Huntington. The house he occupied is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Henry Taintor. He died July 22d 1814, and his wife died December 27th 1817, aged 69. He left three children: Nathan, a graduate of Yale College, died April 6th 1813, aged 28; Elizabeth, married Dr. Austin Olcott, May 6th 1807; and Susan, born January 31st 1786, married Rev. Joseph Huntington, of Boston, May 18th 1809.

The sixth minister, Rev. Hart Talcott, began preaching here January 26th 1817, and was installed June 10th the same year. He was dismissed, at his own request, January 26th 1824.

Dissensions followed the removal of Mr. Talcott. Certain prominent brethren were subjected to discipline, December 14th 1826. The church was divided into two nearly equal parts. The majority, holding the real estate, employed Rev. Peter Crocker, from Dartmouth, Mass., to preach to them. The quarrel continued till 1831, when a settlement of difficulties was effected. The conditions were that Mr. Crocker should leave, the deacons on each side should resign, the church to be no longer consociated, and an entirely new board of deacons should be elected. This result was precipitated by a great revival, which commenced in September 1829.

Rev. Luke Wood, the seventh pastor, was installed October 13th 1831. He was born in Somers, Conn., in 1777, graduated from Dartmouth College in 1803, and studied theology with Dr. Nathaniel Emmons. He was dismissed in March 1834, and died August 22d 1851, aged 74 years.

The eighth minister, Rev. Lewis Fostor, was born in Hartland, Conn., in 1806, graduated from Yale College in 1831, was ordained pastor of this church December 3d 1834, and died in Clinton, October 27th 1839.

Rev. Orlo D. Hine, of New Milford, Conn., was the ninth pastor. He was ordained and installed over this church, April 14th 1841. He was dismissed, October 14th 1842, and is now settled in Lebanon, Conn.

Digitized by Google

Rev. Enoch S. Huntington was installed May 24th 1843, and dismissed March 26th 1850. He was born at Ashford, Connecticut, and died in Danbury, Connecticut, April 7th 1862.

Rev. James D. Moore began his ministry here March 10th 1850, and was dismissed May 1st 1866. He was born in England, educated at Middlebury College, Vermont, and graduated from the Theological Seminary of Yale College. During his ministry, 123 were added to the church, and 53 were added the first Sabbath after his dismissal. His dismissal was the occasion of great grief to a large portion of his church, and he is still remembered with sincere regard. He had a good classical education, united with a fund of general knowledge. He died at Hartford, January 17th 1869, and was buried in the Clinton Cemetery.

Rev. William E. Brooks was ordained and installed May 23d 1867. He was a native of Maine, and had been captain of a company of volunteers from that State in the war of the Rebellion. He was dismissed May 1st 1874. He preached a bi-centennial sermon, November 13th 1867, it being the 200th anniversary of the organization of the church. He is now the president of a college in Austin, Texas.

Rev. J. Henry Bliss commenced his labors as acting pastor, January 1st 1875, and still officiates. Mr. Bliss is a graduate of Hartford Theological Institute. The church has 215 members now living and residing in Clinton.

The first meeting house, erected in 1667, was located on the hill near where the present church stands. This gave place to a better one about 1700. At a town meeting, August 20th 1703:

"It was offered unto the town by several of the neighbors which had by subscription purchased a bell in or to be hung up in the meeting house whether they would accept of said bell and hang it at the Town charge which was consented to and voted."

"December 29th 1724 it was voted to have the Bell recast with an addition of 50 pounds of copper and one quarter so much pewter and employ Mr. Liscomb of Saybrook to do the work upon condition that he do it for twelve pounds and that he demand nothing for his Labor if he fails in the well performance of his work."

Rev. Jared Eliot, in his will gave "as a testimony of affectionate regard" for the society, £10 toward the support of a school in the society, and £5 toward the purchase of a bell.

November 24th 1823, the church voted to appropriate $40 to purchase a stove. This is believed to have been the first attempt to warm a meeting house in Killingworth. A new steeple was added to the church in 1809. The old house was removed and the present church edifice was built in 1833, at a cost of $4,000; additions, $2,500. It was enlarged 16 feet in 1858, and in 1877, it was remodelled at a cost of over $5,600. An organ was placed in the church in 1870, at a cost of $2,200.

Baptist Church.

The Baptists of Killingworth organized first as a society in 1797. The records of this organization are not to be found.

"An account of the number of the Baptists in Killingworth, October 1st 1822, who belong to the Second Baptist Church in Saybrook: Elisha Elderkin, Thankful Carter, Henry Archbald, Phebe Treat, Charlotte Parks, Lydia Morgan, Amelia Waterhouse, Elder Pierpont Brockett, Sarah Brockett, Mary Elderkin, Hannah Smith, Samuel Lester, Sally Buell, Pamela Clannin."

The First Baptist Church of Christ, in Killingworth, was constituted September 22d 1825. The names of the first members were: William Carter, Hannah Carter, Phebe Treat, Charlotte Parks, Ruth Crane, Hannah Nichols, Lydia Morgan, Pierpont Brockett, Sally Brockett, Jennett M. Loomis, John S. Griffing, Mary Elderkin, Parnell Peck, John A. Peck, Samuel Lester, Betsey Heron, Abner Farnham, Amelia Waterhouse, Lucy Waterhouse, John Pierson, Sally Griffith, Sally Buell, Julia Redfield, Polly Pierson, Pamela Clanning, Deacon Benjamin Carter, Samuel W. Gladding. This church recognizes no ministerial authority. The affairs are managed by three trustees, who are elected annually. The minister whom they hire becomes a member of the church. He is not installed, but is licensed to preach by the association of Baptist ministers. The first church edifice, built in 1835, was 38 by 40 feet. This building, greatly improved, is their present house of worship. It is valued at $4,000, and is situated on the south side of East Main street. Previous to 1835, the society worshipped in the town hall. The society was incorporated as the Clinton Baptist Church in 1863. It numbers 99 living members. The present minister is Rev. A. J. Chandler.

The Universalists.

There was a society of Universalists who flourished about the time of the war of 1812, and continued to hold meetings in the east school house until about 1828, when they disbanded. Their preacher was Captain Ebenezer Lester. It is not known that he was a regularly ordained minister, but it is known that he administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and baptized. Some of the members had seceded from the Congregational church, and the following is from the records of that church, December 30th 1813:

"Whereas, our brother and sister, Jared Elliot and Clarissa his wife, have withdrawn from the watch and fellowship of this church and joined the society called Universalists, therefore voted to withdraw, and this church doth hereby withdraw our fellowship, watch, & care from the said Jared Elliot and Clarissa his wife, at the same time signifying that in case they should be convinced that they are in an error and seek restoration to this church that hath embosomed their fathers* we shall joyfully receive them to union with us," etc.

The Universalists never owned a house of worship here.

Methodist Church.

The first Methodist class in Killingworth (now Clinton) was formed in 1829, and consisted of the following persons: John Hopson Wilcox and Ann his wife,

*This Jared Elliot was grandson of Dr. Jared Eliot, former pastor of the Congregational church. He was a Justice of the Peace and a member of the General Assembly. He died September 25th 1841.

Digitized by Google

Edwin Parks and Mary his wife, Richard Handy and his wife, Mrs. Polly Buell, Mrs. Sophia Buell, Mrs. Hannah Buell, Laura Handly, and Nathan Brooks. The first minister was Rev. Nathaniel Kellogg. The first church building was erected in 1830, and stood on the south side of West Main street. It was abandoned and sold in 1855. The present edifice was built in 1855, and cost, with improvements since made, about $10,000. The society has a convenient parsonage near the church. There have been a number of interesting revivals during its history. The present number of members is 178.

HOLY ADVENT (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL) CHURCH.

"Organization of the Parish of the Holy Advent in Clinton, 1873.

"We the subscribers, composed of residents of the towns of Clinton, Madison, and Westbrook in the State of Connecticut, being desirous of becoming a body corporate under the constitution and law of said State, for the purpose of establishing and supporting the worship of Almighty God according to the doctrines and discipline and liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in these United States and in communion with the same, do hereby resolve and constitute ourselves and our successors into an organized association or corporation under the constitution and laws of this State. And for the aforesaid purpose of a society or parish of the said church to be known in law as the Episcopal Society of the 'Holy Advent Church' in the town of Clinton, county of Middlesex, in the State of Connecticut.

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 10th day of September, A. D., 1873.

EDWIN B. STEVENS,	H. S. MEIGS,
DANIEL M. WEBB,	M. JOSEPHINE WARREN,
DAVID A. WRIGHT,	MARY G. JUDSON,
CHARLES W. REDFIELD,	SUSAN E. GRISWOLD,
JOHN ANDREWS,	J. J. D. BUELL,
JOHN S. PELTON,	JANE WILSON,
M. J. STEVENS,	MARY B. WRIGHT.
S. A. LEFFINGWELL,	

"Clinton Sept. 10th 1873. Certified and authorized to call a meeting bearing date five days before said meeting.

"ELIAS W. WELLMAN, Justice of the Peace."

The chapel of "Holy Advent Church" was consecrated by Rt. Rev. John Williams, bishop of the diocese of Connecticut, July 8th 1880.

PROMINENT MEN.

EDWARD GRISWOLD.

To this man should be given the credit of first organizing a settlement at Killingworth. Born in Kenilworth, England, 1607, he came to Massachusetts in 1639, removed to Connecticut the same year, and settled in Windsor, on the banks of the Farmington River. He was representative to the General Court in 1658, and justice of the peace before 1663. In 1663, the settlement of the plantation at Hammonassett began, and was named Kenilworth, after the place of his birth. It may be remarked that the various changes in the name of the settlement all took place after the death of Edward Griswold, in 1691, and are all the mistakes of clerks and recorders.

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical Account," says that Edward Griswold was from Saybrook, but there is no evidence that he was ever a landholder there. His brother, Matthew, settled at Saybrook as the agent of Colonel Fenwick. No stone marks the grave of Edward Griswold in Clinton. A very rough slab of granite, marked M. G., is supposed to be in memory of his wife, dated 1670. This is the oldest record in the Clinton burying ground. John Griswold, son of Edward, was a deacon of the church, and a member of the General Court 28 sessions.

JOSIAS HULL.

Josias Hull, one of the first settlers, emigrated from England to Windsor, Connecticut, about 1640. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Loomis, of Windsor, May 20th 1641. He was deputy to the General Court from Windsor in 1659, 1660, and 1662. He removed to Killingworth in 1663, and died November 16th 1675. He was the ancestor of all of the name now residing in Clinton and Killingworth.

HENRY CRANE.

Henry Crane was a school teacher, and the second representative to the General Court from Killingworth. He removed to Durham in 1708.

JOSEPH WILCOX.

Joseph Wilcox was born in Killingworth, and was a warrant officer in the Revolutionary war. He married Phebe, daughter of Theophilus Morgan 2d, January 30th 1785, and became his father in-law's successor. He was marshal of the State, and brigadier-general of infantry. He became involved in pecuniary difficulties, gave up his property, and removed to Marietta, Ohio, about 1810, and died soon afterward. General Wilcox did much to improve his native place. He built wharves, houses, vessels, planted shade trees, etc. He was admitted to be one of the most capable business men in the town.

CAPTAIN DANIEL GRISWOLD.

Captain Daniel Griswold was a great-grandson of Edward, and was born in 1722. He was a captain of infantry in colonial times, and went with his company to Havana, about 1759. He owned the mills where the Clinton Paper Manufacturing Company are now located. In 1792, he removed with his family to Little Falls, Herkimer county, N. Y. The present residence of Henry Woodstock was occupied by Captain Griswold before his removal and was probably built by him.

JUDGE WILLIAM MORGAN.

Judge William Morgan, son of the first Theophilus, (see page 233), was born June 1st 1746, and married Miriam Murdock, November 23d 1769. He was justice of

Digitized by Google

the peace for many years and also judge of the Middlesex County Court. He was member of the General Assembly, 1804–6. He died January 17th 1824.

Josiah Baldwin.

Josiah Baldwin, one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, was born in Killingworth. He enlisted in the French war, in 1759. In 1775, he was first lieutenant of Capt. Samuel Gale's company, and went in command of the company to Ticonderoga to take the British posts there. He was afterward promoted captain; and was authorized to raise, and did raise, a company for the defense of the State. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Redfield, and second to Martha Stannard. Captain Baldwin died in 1819.

Elisha Elderkin.

Elisha Elderkin was born in Killingworth and learned the silversmith's trade previous to the Revolutionary war. In 1777, he was living in New Haven. He married Mary, sister of Capt. Caleb Brintnall, who was at one time mayor of New Haven. Elderkin was a captain of the coast guards, was assigned "captain of whale boats," and did good service. At the close of the war he settled in Killingworth and carried on his trade there. He died November 28th 1822, aged 67 years. His only son, Buckminster Brintnall, was captain of 1st Company, 7th Regiment of Connecticut infantry. He was a brave and faithful man, whose character was above reproach. Nancy, daughter of Elisha Elderkin, married Major General Horatio Gates Wright, of Washington, D. C., chief of engineers of United States army, commander of the 6th Corps in the war of the Rebellion. The heirs of Elisha Elderkin received a pension for his services in the Revolutionary war.

Dr. Aaron Elliot.

Dr. Aaron Elliot, son of Rev. Jared Eliot, was born March 15th 1718, and died December 30th 1785. He married Mary, daughter of Rev. William Worthington, of Westbrook. She died June 30th 1785. He assisted his father in the manufacture of steel from black sand, and carried on the business after his father's death. He was a physician, deacon of the church, and a colonel of infantry. He was representative to the General Court nine sessions, and also town clerk. At his death the manufacture of steel was abandoned, and has never been revived.

Abel Buell.

Abel Buell, born in Killingworth (Clinton), February 1st 1742, was son of John, son of Benjamin, son of first Samuel. His mother was Abigail Chatfield. He was an ingenious mechanic, and learned the trade of a silversmith of Ebenezer Chittenden, of Killingworth. He was married at the age of 19, and at 20 was detected in altering a five shilling note to five pounds. So ingeniously was it done that it could be discovered only by comparing the stubs from which all the colony bills were issued.

Matthew Griswold, the king's attorney, conducted the prosecution (Griswold was a third cousin). As it was his first offense, and because of his previous good character, he was dealt with leniently. His punishment consisted of imprisonment, cropping, and branding. The tip of his ear only was cut off, held on the tongue, and replaced, where it grew on. He was branded on the forehead, so high up that the hair afterward covered the scar. But the hot iron was held on long enough to say, "God save the King" After this he constructed a lapidary machine, believed to have been the first used in this country. With this machine he constructed a very beautiful ring, which was presented to Mr. Griswold, the king's attorney, and his pardon was obtained. About 1790, Abel Buell removed to New Haven. About this time Bernard Romans was constructing a map of North America. A survey of the coast of Florida was wanted. Buell undertook this task. While at Pensacola, a man, knowing him to be ingenious, asked him to break the Governor's seal and replace it without injury. Buell showed him how, but was arrested for it, and escaped in a boat of his own construction. He was three days at sea, but finally returned home safely. The map was published during the Revolutionary war, and it is believed to have been the first map engraved and published in this country. During the Revolutionary war it was exceedingly difficult to procure types for printing, except French types. Mr. Buell constructed a type foundry, and employed 15 or 20 boys in manufacturing types. This is believed to have been the first type foundry in America. The Legislature of Connecticut, impressed with the fact of his eminent services, restored to him his forfeited rights. Mr. Buell and some others were employed by the State in coining coppers. Mr. Buell constructed all the apparatus for this purpose; and to such perfection did he bring his machinery that he was able to coin 120 a minute. Soon after, he went to England, ostensibly to procure copper for coining, but really to gain some knowledge of machinery for manufacturing cloths. A letter from Mr. Buell to his sister in New Haven, written from England, is now preserved in the hands of George B. Butler, Esq., New York city.

While Buell was in England he passed through a town where people were constructing a bridge. Through some error or defect in contruction the builders could not make this bridge answer any useful purpose. Such was the ingenuity of Mr. Buell that he was able in a short time to instruct them how to do it in a proper manner. His services were considered so valuable that he was presented with a purse of a hundred guineas. Mr. Buell returned to this country and brought a Scotchman by the name of McIntosh with him. They erected a cotton factory (water power) in Westville, a suburb of New Haven, Conn., one of the first, if not the first of its kind, erected in this country. He made a profession of religion at Stockbridge, Mass., after he was 70 years of age. About the year 1825, Buell returned to New Haven, poor and needy, and died in the alms house soon after his return, aged about 83.

Digitized by Google

A specimen of his work as a silversmith is now in possession of Mrs. Joseph J. Kelsey, in Clinton, in the shape of a silver milk pitcher, marked with the maker's initials, A. B. One of Buell's sister, Abigail, married Samuel Green, October 25th 1774, noted as a printer in New Haven, Conn. One sister, Hannah, married Phineas Bradley, of New Haven, February 1st 1769. George B. Butler, of New York, is a grandson. One brother, John H., was captain and major in United States army 1791–93.

Ebenezer Lester.

Ebenezer Lester came to Killingworth at an early age, with his father, who was a tanner, and settled at Waterside, in Clinton. He married a Miss Colfax, of New London. He was captain of a company in the war of the Revolution. His father-in-law was colonel of the Washington Life Guards. After the war closed he became a merchant in Killingworth. He built and owned several vessels. His store was the building now owned by Mrs. Jeremiah Lynch, on the north side of Main street, next west of the bridge over Indian River. He began preaching to the Universalists of this place about 1815. About 1831, he received a pension for his services in the Revolution. He died March 17th 1838, aged 83. He left one son, Ebenezer, who settled in Boston.

Captain Noah Lester, brother of Ebenezer, studied law. He was a captain of artillery in the United States service in 1809, and raised a company in Killingworth. He was then transferred to Fort Trumbull, New London, and afterward to Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, where he was in command at the declaration of the war of 1812. He then resigned, and returned to Killingworth and took up the practice of law. He died about 1820, unmarried.

Amaziah Bray.

Amaziah Bray, son of Rev. Mr. Bray, of North Guilford, Connecticut, studied law, settled in Killingworth, and married Susan, daughter of Gen. Joseph Wilcox, in 1814. He was commissioned captain of artillery in 1814, and authorized to raise a company in Killingworth for the defense of the State. He was placed in charge of the defense of Clinton Harbor and Saybrook Fort, in May 1814, and served four months. He was afterward promoted colonel of the 2d Regiment of Artillery. A few years later his health failed and he removed to Marietta, Ohio. He returned to Killingworth, and died October 26th 1823, aged 42, and was buried at the expense of the town.

John Stanton.

John Stanton, only son of Adam Stanton, married Elisabeth, daughter of Jared Elliot Esq., and inherited his father's business. His life was largely devoted to religious subjects. He was justice of the peace for several years, and was an ardent whig. He died September 2d 1864, aged 82, leaving two sons and a daughter. His son, John, occupies the premises in Clinton, on which the first Yale College building stood. The other son, Lewis Elliot, is a practicing lawyer in Hartford, Connecticut. He was member of the Legislature from that city in 1880, and was chairman of the judiciary committee. The daughter, Elisabeth, died May 5th 1868.

Ely Augustus Elliot.

Ely Augustus Elliot, only child of George Elliot and Patience Lane, was born September 18th 1791, and was educated at Clinton Academy. He was made a lieutenant of artillery in 1814, and after the war was commissioned brigadier general of artillery. He married Susan M. Pratt, of Saybrook, July 1st 1818. He served in the Coast Guards, as a lieutenant at Saybrook, in command of a section of Amaziah Bray's company, in 1814. He was a merchant in Clinton from 1815 to 1850. He was president of the board of directors of the New Haven & New London Railroad Company from 1854 to 1857. He delivered the annual address before the Agricultural Society of Middlesex county, at Middletown, in 1849. He was judge of Probate from 1842 to 1844, and in 1846 and 1847. He was State Senator in 1839. He died January 6th 1871. His wife died January 9th the same year, aged 76. They had three children: George E., Henry A., and Charles A. George E. married Cornelia C., daughter of David Redfield, and has four children: Mary Cornelia, teacher in Morgan School; Grace R., married Henry Gustave Rogers, of Naples, Italy, June 27th 1883; Ely Augustus, married Nellie M. Hunt, of Providence, R. I.; and George Edwin, now in Yale College. Henry A. Elliot married Phebe Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Levi Hull and Betsey Dibbell. They have one child, William Henry, who is employed in the office of the Consolidated Railroad Company, New York. He married Ellen Chittenden, of Scranton, Pa. Charles A. Elliot married Adelaide Augusta Wilcox, August 14th 1853. By her he has one daughter, Frances, unmarried. He married, second, Mary, daughter of John D. Leffingwell. Their children are John, Susan, Genevieve, and May.

Leet Hurd.

Leet Hurd, son of Capt. Caleb Leet Hurd and Mary Griswold, was born in Clinton in November 1781. He married Wealthy Redfield, February 21st 1810. He learned the trade of ship carpenter, and was master builder of many vessels. He was commissioned lieutenant of the Coast Guards in November 1814, was stationed at Clinton Harbor, and was paid for 34 days' service. He was a member of the Assembly in 1840, and was judge of Probate from 1847 to 1850. He was a great reader, and was well informed on all subjects pertaining to State and national politics. He died October 6th 1879, leaving one son and three daughters.

John L. Hull, son of Hiel Hull, was born September 26th 1808. At the time of his majority he was engaged in the cabinet business. A few years later, in connection with his brother, Alfred, he added the lumber business, which was continued until his death.

Digitized by Google

He was a member of the Legislature in 1854, 1860, and 1862. He died suddenly, May 3d 1862. He was universally respected, devoted to the welfare of the church, prompt to aid the suffering, and charitable to the poor.

Benjamin Wright.

Benjamin Wright was a settler in Killingworth as early as 1660. He is said to have been a squatter on the lands on the west side of Menunketesuc River, near its mouth. His farm included the land given to Rev. James Fitch, then of Saybrook, by the General Court. Wright afterward bought his land of Mr. Fitch, and by the bounds first established was included in Killingworth, and recorded as one of the first settlers. About 1704, the line was changed, placing his residence in Saybrook, and a portion of his farm in Killingworth. When the settlers of Killingworth, in 1663, came to lay out their plantation they found Wright already within their bounds. He had led a solitary life on his beautiful promontory some years, four miles away from the nearest white inhabitant. With an abundance of oysters, clams, and fish in front, and game in the thick forest north and west of his residence, he was literally as well as poetically "Lord of the fowl and the brute." His son, James, in 1700, refused to bring in his list to the town of Saybrook for the year 1699. The General Court ordered £30 to be added to his list of the previous year, and that he be listed at £200. The descendants who occupied the premises refused to be in sympathy with Saybrook. Benjamin Wright was a Catholic from England, and was said to have held a military office under King Charles, but when Cromwell deposed the king, Wright left England and settled in Guilford, Conn. He was there in 1745. His residence was on the corner of State and North streets in Guilford. He owned the land where Guilford Institute now stands. It has been reported and believed that he was arraigned before the Guilford authorities for being a "pestilent fellow." His children were: Benjamin, Jane, Elisabeth, James, Anna, John, Joseph, and Jonathan, who married Asena Hand and went to Wethersfield. Among his descendants are: Hon. William Wright, of New Jersey, at one time United States Senator; Major-General H. G. Wright, of Washington, D. C., and Hon. John B. Wright, State Senator in Connecticut in 1861 and 1862, now deputy collector of internal revenue, residing in Clinton.

Dr. Benjamin Gale.

Dr. Benjamin Gale, practicing physician in Killingworth, next after Rev. Jared Eliot (see page 19), was born in Goshen, New York, and married Hannah, daughter of Rev. Jared Eliot, June 6th 1739. He had eight children, two of whom were sons, and died in infancy. Dr. Gale died May 6th 1790.

Dr. Samuel Gale was a nephew of Dr. Benjamin Gale. He was born in Goshen, New York, removed to Killingworth, studied medicine with his uncle Benjamin, and married his daughter, Elizabeth, September 4th 1766. He practiced medicine in Killingworth till 1786, when he removed to Troy, New York, where he died January 9th 1799. He was commissioned captain of infantry in 1775. His company marched to Ticonderoga, under command of his lieutenant, Josiah Baldwin. Capt. Gale also commanded a company that marched to Boston in the "Lexington Alarm."

Samuel Gale, son of the above Samuel, was a physician in Troy, New York. He married Mary Thompson, September 15th 1811. Their son, E. Thompson Gale, is president of the United States National Bank of Troy. He was married, January 17th 1844, to Caroline DeForest.

Hon. William H. Buell.

It is not for lack of material that the old town of Killingworth has produced fewer distinguished men than some of her sister towns, for this was the original seat of learning in the State, and her youth have always enjoyed fair educational advantages; but for over 200 years her citizens have tilled the soil or sailed the sea, and have been content to follow in the footsteps of their ancestors, many of whom were connected with families who have been prominent in the history of our country.

The maternal ancestor of W. H. Buell was Edward Griswold, whose record is too well known to require a repetition in this sketch. His paternal ancestors, the Buells, were among the original settlers on the plantation of Hammonassett, afterward called Kenilworth.

Hiel, of the fifth generation, the father of W. H. Buell, followed the occupation of a farmer and fisherman. He married Lucy, daughter of Josiah Griswold, by whom he had six children: Roxana, Hiel, Mary Ann, Heman, Robert, and William H. The latter, who was the youngest of the family, was born November 30th 1806. He had all the advantages of the town for schooling during the winter, and assisted his father in farming and fishing during the summer. From the age of twenty he taught school for eight terms, and during this time apprenticed himself to a shipbuilder; this occupation he followed until 1850, a period of 22 years.

In 1850, he was appointed by the government to take the census of the southern portion of the State, which includes the towns of Clinton, Killingworth, Westbrook, Old Saybrook, Essex, Saybrook, Chester, East Haddam, Guilford, and Madison. This was an immense territory for one man, but he did it thoroughly and satisfactorily. Soon after this, prominent lawyers in the State, having unsuccessfully prosecuted bounty land claims, under the act of 1850, the business was undertaken by Mr. Buell, and through his efforts a number of widows were provided for, that had hitherto been omitted, as well as numerous pensioners.

In 1858–59–60 he was elected State comtroller with Hon. William A. Buckingham as governor, and in 1861, when the first call for troops was made by President Lincoln, he rendered material aid in the equipment of the 1st and 2d Regiments, Connecticut Volunteers, which went from New Haven. On the arrival of the 1st Connecticut Regiment at the Washington Navy Yard, Gen-

Digitized by Google

Wm. H. Buell,

Digitized by Google

E. Thompson Gale

Digitized by Google

eral Scott remarked that he "thanked God for the arrival of one regiment fully equipped."

Mr. Buell has held other positions of trust in his native town and county, and has always been prominent in educational matters, and was for some time treasurer of the school fund. He was justice of the peace for two years, and a director in the Clinton National Bank for 14 years. As a financier he has always displayed great executive ability, and he was fitted by nature for a higher position in life than the humble occupation he followed in his native town. His ability as a writer is well known, and it was the unanimous wish of the people of his native town that he should write that portion of the history of Middlesex county; and the writer of this sketch gladly adds his humble tribute of praise to that so freely bestowed by his friends and neighbors.

On the 10th of November 1830, he married Delia A., daughter of Jared Buell, by whom he had four children: Roxana, Mary Ann, William Henry, and Charles Francis Adams.

Mary Ann, the second child, was married to Dr. E. C. Hine, a practicing physician of Philadelphia, now professor of natural history at Girard College.

William Henry, the third child, married Jessie, the daughter of Hon. Abijah Catlin, of Harwinton, Conn., formerly State controller, also treasurer of the Connecticut Trust Company of Hartford.

Charles Francis Adams married Kate M. Heaney, of St. Paul, Minn.

The wife of Mr. Buell died September 26th 1857, and he has since remained single. He is now nearly 80 years of age, and while he is subject to physical infirmities that render him less active than in former years, his mental faculties remain unimpaired.

THE GALE FAMILY.

The professional exercise of his skill as a physician for more than forty years in Killingworth made Dr. Benjamin Gale not only eminent but renowned. He was lineally a descendant of Edmond Gale who came from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and died in Boston, in 1642. His son, Abel, moved in 1708 to Jamaica, on Long Island. In 1721 he changed his residence to Goshen, New York, where some of his posterity still live. His son, Benjamin, having graduated from Yale College, began his professional life as a physician in Killingworth. He married Hannah, the only living daughter of the Rev. Jared Eliot, also a physician, a grandson of John Eliot, the celebrated apostle to the Indians of New England.

In the early years of his practice, Dr. Gale, to abate the virulence of small pox among the people, persuaded them to be inoculated with the matter produced by it. Although this mode of treatment was severely censured by many, he, nevertheless was highly successful in lessening the fatal ravages of the much dreaded disease. He afterward wrote an important paper on the practice of inoculation for small pox in the British American provinces, particularly in New England, which was published in the philosophical transactions of 1765. Among the facts presented by him was that the number of deaths from small pox before inoculation was practiced in New England averaged one to seven persons, and that inoculation reduced the rate of mortality to one in thirty. His personal observations on some other diseases appeared in later publications. His biblical knowledge permitted him to become the author of a comprehensive work on the Old Testament prophecies. The wide field of his studies also embraced the science of agriculture, and his paper on "An improvement in the drill-plough" was considered so meritorious by the London Society for the Promotion of the Arts and Sciences, that its members, in 1770, awarded him a gold medal, now in the possession of E. Thompson Gale of Troy. His tomb in the graveyard in Killingworth is marked by a marble tablet on which is inscribed: "In memory of Doctor Benjamin Gale, who after a life of usefulness in his profession and a laborious study of the prophecies fell asleep, May 6, 1790, aged 75." By the side of his grave is that of his wife, "who having obtained a good report through faith fell asleep, June 27, 1781, aged 68."

Their children were: Elizabeth, born December 3d 1740, married Dr. Samuel Gale; Catharine, born June 21st 1742, married Mr. Atwater; Mary, born February 3d 1744, married Mr. Redfield; Juliana, born November 4th 1746, married Mr. Hubbard; Hannah, born April 12th 1748, died November 28th 1797. Their two sons, Samuel and Benjamin, and a daughter, died in infancy.

Samuel Gale, the son of John Gale, a brother of Dr. Benjamin Gale, was born in Goshen, March 3d 1743. When a youth he entered the office of his uncle Benjamin, in Killingworth, to pursue a course of reading to fit him for the practice of medicine. He began his profession as a physician with his uncle, whose eldest daughter, Elizabeth, he married.

The oppressive measures of the British ministry to coerce the people of the colonies to submit to arbitrary taxation caused him to take up arms in behalf of the burdened colonists. Given a captainey by Governor Jonathan Trumbull, May 1st 1775, he honorably acquitted himself of his commission. At the close of the Revolution he was affected as many other New England men were with the contagious fever of emigration that was spreading in the towns and villages along the Atlantic border.

Early in August 1787, he departed in a sloop from Killingworth, with his wife, five sons (Benjamin, John, Samuel, Roger Townsend, and William) and two daughters, to reside at Lansingburgh on the Upper Hudson. But the vessel when it entered the Hudson was so impeded in its progress up the river by adverse winds and storms that it did not reach Van der Heyden's Ferry, the site of Troy, until the beginning of September. Anxious to know whether or not the house for which he had previously bargained was occupied, he hastened to Lansingburgh. There he learned that the house was rented to another settler. On his return to the sloop, Jacob D. Van der Heyden, the owner of the farm adjacent the ferry, persuaded him to settle on some part of his land as several other emigrants had done. Accepting the proferred use of a part of Jacob D. Van der Heyden's house until he could select a site and build on it a dwelling, Dr. Gale shortly thereafter began the erection of a weather boarded building on the west side of the river road, now River street, and on the second lot south of the present line of Ferry street, and on its completion resided in it with his family until 1798, when he removed to his second home in Troy, No. 119 First street, where he and his wife and all their children, except their sons, John and Samuel, died, and whose their daughter, Sarah, lived until her death in 1862.

Dr. Gale's skill as a physician quickly obtained for him a considerable practice among the settlers of Troy and the farmers of its neighborhood. In the organization of the First Presbyterian Church he took a leading part. He was elected one of the first trustees of the society, December 31st 1791, which office he held for a number of years. He was also one of the charter members of the first lodge of masons established in the village in 1796, Apollo Lodge, No. 49. His useful life was terminated by death, January 9th 1799, when he was fifty-six years old.

His two sons, Benjamin and John, established themselves as merchants in Troy. His third son, Samuel, born in Killingworth, in 1772, was graduated by the Medical Society of Vermont, May 9th 1792, and was licensed to practice medicine in Troy, April 12th 1798. He afterward removed to the West Indies where for a time he followed his profession. On his return to Troy, he changed his vocation to that of an apothecary. Subsequently he was appointed postmaster of Troy, the duties of which office he discharged from 1804 to 1828. When the Rensselaer Medical Society was organized in Troy, July 1st 1806, he was made its treasurer. He was a member of the first board of directors of the Rensselaer and Saratoga Insurance Company, incorporated in 1814; also one of the managers of the Troy Savings Bank, incorporated in 1823, and also one of the directors of the Farmers' Bank of Troy. In 1811, he married Mary, the daughter of Ezra Thompson of Dutchess county. He died July 21st 1839, leaving two surviving sons, E. Thompson and John B. Gale. The former, born in Troy, April 27th 1819, having graduated, in 1837, a civil engineer from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy, travelled thereafter extensively in the United States. In 1843, he became one of the firm of Brinkerhoof, Catlin & Gale, hardware merchants. In August 1841, he sailed to Europe, where he remained travelling until November 1842. On his return to the United States, he again actively engaged in the hardware business. In February 1843, the firm was changed to E. Thompson Gale & Co. In 1853, it became Catlin & Sexton, Mr. Gale being a silent partner. In 1859, he terminated his connection with the firm, but several years afterward his son, Alfred de Forest Gale entered as a partner, the firm name being changed to Lane, Gale & Co. From 1850 to 1859, Mr. Gale was a director of the Farmers' Bank of Troy, incorporated in 1801. In 1859, he was elected president of the institution, which office he retained until 1865, when the Farmers' Bank and the Bank of Troy, the two oldest banks in the city, were consolidated under the name of the United National Bank of Troy. He was then elected president of the new institution, which position he still holds.

When the construction of the Troy and Boston Railroad was projected in 1848, Mr. Gale greatly furthered the undertaking by his influence and subscriptions. In 1849, he was elected one of the directors of the road. Since the organization of the Troy Gaslight Company in 1848, he has been one of its directors. Since 1859 he has been yearly chosen a director in the Rensselaer and Saratoga Railroad Company, and for many years a director in the Saratoga and Schenectady, and in the Albany and Vermont Railroad Companies. He has also for a number of years been the first vice-president of the Troy Savings Bank. At present he is the president of the board of trustees of the Troy Young Men's Association. In 1854, he married Caroline de Forest, a daughter of Benjamin de Forest, a prominent merchant of New York city before his decease in 1850. Mr. Gale's wife died in 1864, and his oldest son, Alfred de Forest Gale, in 1877. The surviving children are three daughters and one son, Edward Courtland Gale, a recent graduate from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.

The latter is now the only male descendant living, except his father and uncle, of Dr. Samuel Gale. Mr. Gale's brother, John B. Gale, of the law-firm of Gale, Alden & King, is a resident of Troy.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF CROMWELL.

By Rev. M. S. Dudley.

Traces of the Indians.

VERY little is known in regard to the occupancy of the territory now embraced in the town of Cromwell, previous to the coming of the first white settlers. It belonged to the same Indian tribe that lived in Middletown. The chief of the tribe, at this time, was Sowheag. His castle was in Middletown, not far from Indian Hill. His territory was known by the Indian name of Mattabesett.

Tradition says that there was once an Indian burying ground on the banks of the Connecticut River, in the southern part of the present village. Human skeletons have been discovered, while making excavations for cellars. Captain Abijah Savage used to find these Indian remains, together with kettles, bowls, and other implements of stone, when digging up the earth in his shipyard. The reputed site of this Indian burial place is below South street, along the river, and between the river road and the turnpike. The abundance of stone axes and arrow heads found in the meadows west of the turnpike, on land owned by Bulkley Edwards, would indicate an Indian camping ground not far from the site of the present village.

Judging from implements of Indian construction discovered at various times, there was formerly an Indian village or encampment in the Nooks, near the bank of the river, on land now owned by Charles P. Sage. This point is nearly opposite Gildersleeve's Landing.

Indian arrow heads, stone axes, pestles, and similar articles, abound in this vicinity. Beyond this, there are few evidences of the red man's habitation.

Settlement.

The early history of this town is closely identified with that of Middletown. The first settlement of Middletown began about 1650, on the north and south sides of Little River, and west of the Connecticut or Great River. These settlements were as near together as practicable, but, owing to the wide meadows on the north side of Little River, the two groups of first settlers were about two miles apart.

The committee, who first visited this region, to prospect for settlement, reported that fifteen families might obtain subsistence. A much larger number were on the ground within one year. In September 1651, town privileges were granted to the colony. In 1653, the place was first called Middletown. The original township included land on both sides of the Connecticut River. The towns of Portland, Chatham, Middlefield, and Cromwell were included in the township.

Cromwell embraces the part of Middletown lying north of Little River. It is bounded on the south by that river, west by Berlin, north by Rocky Hill, formerly a part of Wethersfield, and east by the Connecticut River.

The first settlers occupied land along the Connecticut or Great River, near the Little River Meadows included in the southern part of the village.

Among the families who settled on the north side of Little River, were the following, many of whom are represented by lineal descendants, at the present day: John Kirby, Anthony Martin, Thomas Ranney, David Sage, John Savage, Samuel Stocking, Samuel White, Thomas Wilcox, and John Wilcox. Martin, Savage, Stocking, White, and Wilcox came from Hartford; Ranney from Scotland; Sage from Wales.

The two settlements were distinguished, at an early date, as Middletown, Upper Housen (Houses), and Lower Housen (Houses).

The following is Dr. Field's account of the first settlement made in Cromwell, called till 1851, Upper Houses or Upper Middletown:

"A part of the early inhabitants settled in Upper Houses, and almost all these erected their dwellings in the lower part of the village, on the street midway between Middlesex Turnpike and the river (now called Pleasant street.) These were: Nathaniel White, Samuel Stocking, George Graves, Robert Webster, Joseph Smith, Daniel Harris, John Martin, John Savage, Thomas Ranney, David Sage, and John Kirby. Between the upper and lower settlements intercourse was maintained by a ferry across Little River."

The social condition of the early settlements was peculiar, and is an interesting study. As shown by the quotation from Dr. Field's address, the first settlements

Digitized by Google

on these lands was in a compact village community. This was for protection and social advantages. The original proprietors each took a small lot at the center for a homestead. They then divided the outlying commons into larger lots or farms, and distributed them at various times, as the lands were surveyed and occasion demanded.

The method of assembling the people for public worship by the use of the drum continued long after the necessity of a military guard was passed. It was the practice in this place, certainly as late as 1736, eighty-six years after the first settlement.

The following votes from the records of the "Upper Houses" Ecclesiastical Society are of interest as referring to this custom, and showing the duties of the drummer to belong to the sexton:

"At a meeting of ye society February 15th 1715, the society agreed with Sam Stowe to beate the drum and sweep the meeting house for the year ensuing, and to look after the doors, for one pound, five shillings money, or as money."

At a meeting held December 17th 1724, "The Society agreed to give Nathaniel Ranney 15 shillings for beating the drum."

At a meeting held December 14th 1735, "The Society agreed to give Nathaniel Ranney 16 shillings for beating the drum for the year ensuing, if he can be obtained. Otherwise the committee to hire one as cheap as they can to beate the drum on Sabbath days and other days of public meetings in said Society."

These entries continue year after year for several years, probably till the matter was left to the society's committee without a record of the vote of transfer. There is a record of a vote taken November 1st 1736, in regard to collecting money to pay the expense of "beating the drum and sweeping the meeting house."

Parish of Upper Houses.

The separate history of Upper Houses, or Cromwell, begins with the organization of a new parish, known at first as the North Society of Middletown, in 1703. The distance between the two settlements and condition of the meadows in times of high water caused great inconvenience at certain seasons. This led to early efforts to secure church and school privileges. At a town meeting held May 5th 1690, the town granted the

"North part, by reason of distance that if they provide a sufficient master there, then they to have part of the rate which shall be raised for that purpose, and if they do not provide in that caus, then to pay their whole proportion to the scoall of the town, that is for six months."

There was an earlier vote taken in February 1683, to the same effect. Whether the condition in this vote was complied with is not certain. This was the first town action toward a separate school for Upper Houses.

In the same year of the above vote, and at the same meeting, May 5th 1690, action was taken that contemplated a separate parish. At this time, a piece of swamp land was "confirmed" to Mr. Russell. It was 10 acres,

"Against hornet bay at the east end of that swamp, and south of the river, and that the remainder of that swamp land to lye for a parsonage til our neighbors on the north side due stand in need of it, on that side, for the use of the ministry."

It was not, however, until 1703 that the action contemplated by this vote was consummated. In January of that year, the town granted the people of Upper Houses the liberty to have a minister and "meeting hous" separate from the people on the south side of the Little River. They were to maintain the gospel at their own charge. They were within six months or one year, at the utmost, to procure an orthodox and approved minister. Unless this was done, they were chargeable for the gospel in the old parish.

At the May session of the General Court, the parish of Upper Houses, Middletown, was incorporated.

"May 1703 Whereas it had been made to appear in this Court that at a town meeting in Midletown or meeting of the inhabitants of Midletown, the 18th day of January 1702–3, upon the request of that part of the said inhabitants living on the north side the riverett or little ferry river there, by a voat of the inhabitants of the said towne, there was a libertie and priviledge granted to those the said inhabitants thereof living on the north side of the said riverett, at their own proper cost and charge to build a meeting house, and to procure and settle an orthodox minister of the gospel amongst them and to maintain and uphold the publick worship of God amongst them there; and the said inhabitants on the north side the said riverett having thereupon made application to this Court, praying that they may have a confirmation of the said libertie and priviledge, and that by an act of this Court they may be made a distinct parrish and societie by and of themselves, with all such liberties, powers and priviledges, as other societies and congregations in this colonie generally have and do enjoy.

"Be it therefore enacted by this Court and the authoritie therof, and it is enacted:

"That all those persons that now are and hereafter at any time shall be dwellers and inhabitants on the north side of the said riverett in the said towne of Midletown, are and hereafter shall be one intire societie and parish by and of themselves, and shall have and enjoy all such powers, liberties and priviledges, as other societies and congregations in this Colonie generally have, or by lawe may have, enjoy and use, for the choosing collectors and levying of rates and money for the charge, settlement and maintenance of their minister, and upholding the publick worship of God among them, from time to time as need shall require."

Although there was no separate church organization till January 1715, the parish organization dates from the year of incorporation. It was provided, by the Assembly, that the new parish should pay its rates to the old society until such time as it had a settled minister. Whether, in the interval between the incorpation of the society, and the organization of a church with a settled minister, the people continued to worship with the parent church and to pay their rates there is not certain. Soon after the parish was formed, a church building was erected and so far finished as to be fit for occupancy.

From 1703, this parish, known as the North Society, or the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown, managed its church and school affairs separately. All other

Digitized by Google

local matters requiring action were under the direction of the town of Middletown until the establishment of a separate township, in 1851. About the time that the new parish was formed, the population is estimated at 250. The following is the list of the tax payers, with their rates: James Brown, £22.00; Widow Butler, 6.00; Joseph Butler, 13.10; Nathaniel Clark, 46.14; Daniel Clark, 65.10; Serj. Clark, 71.17; John Clark, 46.00; Isaac Cornell, 24.00; Joseph Crowfoot, 18.00;Samuel Frary, 69.00; Roger Gibson, 45.10; Samuel Gibson, 72.00; David Hurlbut, 37.00; John Kirby, 30.00; Samuel Lucas, 35.00; William Mark, 25.00; Margaret Ranney, 3.10; Ebenezer Ranney, 48.18; Joseph Ranney, 61.05; John Ranney, 30.05; Thomas Ranney, 120.15; Widow Ranney, 6.10; Widow Sage, 24.00; Timothy Sage, 79.05; John Sage, 150.00; Capt. John Savage, 89.02; Thomas Savage, 41.10; William Savage, 73.00; Hannah Scovil, 27.10; Mary Scovil, 15.00; John Shepherd, Edward Shepherd, 79.00; Samuel Shepherd, 21.00; Daniel Stocking, 59.05; Samuel Stow, 39.05; Thomas Stow sr., 42.00; Thomas Stow jr., 43.00; John Warner sr., 77.19; John Warner jr., 75.11; Joseph White, 85.00; Ensign White, 85.10; John White, 18.00; Hugh White, 42.00: Daniel White, 49.17; Jacob White, 88.00; Israel Wilcox, 148.05; John Wilcox, 57.05; Francis Wilcox, 59.05; Samuel Wilcox, 77.00; Joseph Whitmore, 44.00. Total, £2,586.03. Whole number of names, 50.

Allowing five persons to each tax payer, we have 250 as the population of Upper Middletown Society.

Incorporation of the Town.

About 1850, the subject of organizing the second parish into a new township was agitated. At first, the movement met with considerable opposition from the town, but finally, April 28th 1851, the town voted that it was inexpedient to oppose the North Society in seeking to have said society set off as a distinct town, and instructed its representatives in the Assembly to give aid in securing incorporation.

In the spring session of the Assembly, 1851, the town of Cromwell was incorporated. The list of voters furnished by the town clerk of Middletown, to the first town clerk of Cromwell, in March 1852, contained 214 names.

The first town clerk was Samuel G. Wilcox. The first selectmen were Selden G. Ely, Lorenzo H. Treat, and Henry Ranney. The first town representative was Marvin R. Warner, chosen to represent the town in the Assembly of 1852.

The population of the town, at the time it became a separate parish, in 1703, was estimated at 250; in 1850, when the town was incorporated, the population was 1,275.

The annual expenses of the town, in recent years, have been about $10,000; the indebtedness is about $30,000. The larger share of this debt was incurred in aiding the construction of the Hartford & Connecticut Valley Railroad. In November 1868, the town voted to subscribe for 2,200 shares of the capital stock of this road. A few more shares were taken at a later date, and, in March 1870, the town issued bonds to the amount of $28,000. The debt of the town in 1877 was $35.514; in 1884, the outstanding debt was $31,200. Deducting the surplus in the treasury, it was $28,283.

There are frequent traces in the records, and some reliable traditions of slave holding.

The names of slaves appear in the earlier church records, showing that they were baptized and received into full communion.

In a will executed by Mr. Joseph Smith, son of Rev. Joseph Smith, first pastor of this church, September 20th 1768, there is the following bequest. After naming his five sons and giving them his real and personal estate, he says: "I give them equally my negro man Cloip or Peter. But they or either of them shall not sell him out of the family unless by his own choice, and if he should live to want support more than he can earn by his own labors, he shall be comfortably provided for by my sons at equal expense, if they don't otherwise agree."

Seats in the gallery of the church, south side, were set apart for the use of slaves, and the southwest corner of the old cemetery was assigned as their last resting place.

Soon after the first settlement of Middletown, the section north of Little River began to be called "Upper Houses," or vulgarly "Upper Housen." When it was made a separate parish, it was designated in the official documents as "The Second Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown." Frequently in the reports of the Society it is called "North Society." When a post office was established, this part of the town was known as "Middletown, Upper Houses." This continued to be the post office address until about 1820, when it was shortened to "Upper Middletown." In 1851, this parish was incorporated as a separate town under the name of Cromwell.

The following is a summary of a thorough canvass of the town made in January and February 1878, by a Bible distributor under the direction of the Middletown and Vicinity Bible Society, and the superintendence of Rev. W. H. Gilbert, agent of the American Bible Society:

Whole number of families, 373; American, 211; Foreign, 162; Irish, 85; German, 51; English, 14; various, 12; total population, 1,617; Protestant families, 257; Roman Catholic, 116; average size of family, 4⅓.

The following extracts, from the public records, may be of interest to future generations:

"At a special meeting of the Inhabitants of the town of Middletown held on the 28th day of April 1851, agreeable to notice given, it was

"Resolved, That it is inexpedient on the part of this town, to take any measures in opposition to the petition of Elisha Treat & others of the North Society, to the next General Assembly of this State praying that the said North Society may be set off as a distinct Town. Resolved That the representatives from this Town & the Senator of this District be requested to promote & aid in procuring the granting of the petition of Elisha Treat & others in the next General Assembly."

The act of incorporation is as follows:

"Upon the petition of Elisha Treat & others, inhabitants of Middletown, in the County of Middlesex, praying for reasons therein set forth that said town of Mid-

Digitized by Google

dletown be divided, and a new town incorporated therefrom, as per petition on file will more fully appear:

"Resolved by this Assembly, That all that part of the town of Middletown lying northerly and easterly of a line beginning at high-water mark on the east bank of the Connecticut river, at a point due east of the Sebethe or Little river, where said river empties into the Connecticut river, thence directly to the middle of said Sebethe or Little river at its mouth, and thence following the middle of said river to the point where said river forms the boundary between the towns of Berlin and Middletown, with all the inhabitants residing in that part of Middletown lying northerly and easterly of said line be and the same is hereby incorporated into a separate town to be known and called by the name Cromwell. And the inhabitants aforesaid, and their successors forever, residing or belonging within said limits, shall have, retain and enjoy all the rights, powers, privileges and immunities enjoyed by, belonging to or incident to any other town in this State, except only that said town of Cromwell shall have the right of sending one representative only to the General Assembly of this State. The expense of constructing, maintaining and repairing all bridges crossing said Sebethe or Little River, between said towns of Cromwell or Middletown, including dry bridges and causeys wherever necessary on either side of said bridges, or either of them, for convenient access thereto, shall be equally borne by said towns of Cromwell and Middletown; and if the Middletown and Berlin turnpike shall ever be discontinued, and the maintenance of the same with the bridges now belonging to said turnpike, shall devolve on said towns, or either of them, the expense of maintaining the bridge on said turnpike across the said Sebethe or Little River, including necessary dry bridges and causeys on either side thereof, for convenient access thereto, shall be borne equally by the said towns of Cromwell and Middletown.

"Said new town shall pay its proportion (according to the grand list of 1850) of all debts, suits and claims now due and accrued against the town of Middletown, or for which said town may hereafter be made liable by force of any claim now existing.

"The poor of said town of Middletown who were born within the limits hereby incorporated and who have not by residence or otherwise gained a settlement elsewhere in this State than within said limits, shall be deemed inhabitants of said town of Cromwell, and shall be maintained accordingly. And said town of Cromwell shall be liable to maintain all such poor of the town of Middletown as are or may be absent therefrom. Provided, such persons at the time of departure had a legal settlement in that part of the town of Middletown hereby incorporated.

"All the property of whatever nature or description, now owned by, due, or belonging to the town of Middletown, or which may hereafter accrue to said town by virtue of any claim, right or title now existing, shall belong to said town of Middletown and said new town of Cromwell in proportion to their respective lists, according to the grand list of 1850; saving and excepting the public records and other property appertaining to the town clerk's office, which shall be and remain the property of the town of Middletown; and the town deposit fund shall belong to and be divided between said towns of Middletown and Cromwell in proportion to the number of their respective inhabitants, according to the census of 1850.

"Always provided, that if, after the organization of said town of Cromwell the selectmen of the aforesaid towns do not agree in the division of the paupers or funds and property belonging to said town on or before the 15th day of October A. D. 1851, the selectmen of either town may apply to John Markham jr. Esq., of Chatham, Romanta Wells, Esq., of Wethersfield and Norman Porter, Esq., of Berlin, who or either two of whom, are hereby authorized and empowered to divide said paupers and funds and property, in manner and form aforesaid; which division shall be final and conclusive—the selectmen of both towns aforesaid being first duly notified of the time and place, when and where said division shall be made. The collectors of the state, town and other taxes in the town of Middletown are hereby authorized to collect their respective taxes already levied, due, and in their respective rate-books contained, together with such county tax as may hereafter and before the 31st day of July A. D. 1851, be laid on the grand list of 1850, in the same manner as though this resolve had not been passed.

"Said new town of Cromwell shall belong to, and constitute a part of the 18th Senatorial district. The first town meeting of said town of Cromwell shall be holden in the Congregational meeting house in said town, on the third Wednesday in June A. D. 1851 (afterwards changed to the third Wednesday of July 1851) at 9 o'clock A. M.; and Elisha Treat, Esq., or in case of his failure Dr. Richard Warner, shall be moderator thereof. And said meeting shall be warned by Bulkley Edwards, Esq, or in case of his failure, by Andrew F. Warner, Esq., by setting up a notification of the same on the public sign-post within the limits of said town, and at such other place or places as either of said persons may deem proper, at least five days before said meeting; and said town of Cromwell shall have all the powers at said first meeting incident to other towns in this State, and full right to act accordingly; and the officers elected at such first meeting shall hold their offices until others are chosen and sworn in their stead; and this act shall take effect from and after the day of its passage."

The name of the Second School Society of Middletown was changed to the School Society of Cromwell in 1854, and the name of the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Middletown to the First Congregational Society of Cromwell, in 1853.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The Representatives for Cromwell have been: Marvin R. Warner, 1852, 1853; Lorenzo H. Treat, 1854; John Haskell, 1855; Joseph Edwards, 1856, 1863; Samuel J. Baisden, 1857; David Edwards, 1858, 1866; Bulkley Edwards, 1859, 1864, 1867, 1872; J. D. Allison, 1860; Thaddeus Manning, 1861; Charles Kirby, 1862, 1869; David H. Hurlbut, 1865; Timothy Ranney, 1868, 1875; Elisha Stevens, 1870; Samuel B. Wilcox, 1871; John Stevens, 1873; John D. Botelle, 1874; Henry E. Ely, 1876; Russel Frisbie, 1877; Isaac H. Warner, 1878, 1879; George Gillum, 1880; George S. Wilcox, 1881; Henry W. Stocking, 1882; George P. Savage, 1883; Charles P. Sage, 1884.

Town Clerks.—Samuel G. Wilcox, 1851, 1852; Lorenzo S. Treat, 1852–57; Elizur L. Wright, 1857–61; Charles Kirby, 1861–70; Samuel B. Wilcox, 1870–72; Stephen P. Polley, 1872–78; R. B. Savage, 1878, 1879: Stephen P. Polley, 1879–81; R. B. Savage, since 1881.

The Cromwell Roads.

The first highway was that which connected the two settlements on either side of Little River. This road

Digitized by Google

left the Lower Houses a little further from the Connecticut than the present turnpike, and led to the ferry at the point where the present iron bridge spans Little River. Thence the road followed the banks of the river to the site of the tobacco warehouse of Henry W. Stocking. There it left the river and ran west along the present South street to Pleasant street, then turned north again, running parallel to the river along the line of Pleasant street to Freestone. This was the first public road of Upper Houses, and was extended as the settlement expanded. The short section that ran west from the river, leaving the latter, went on westward about on the route of the present highway around Timber Hill. In sections it ran further south and nearer the Little River meadows. What is now Freestone street was laid out from the corner of Pleasant, eastward to the river, and westward it ran across the Cromwell quarry, north of the old cemetery, and onward over Timber Hill. At the corner of Main street and Freestone, the old road turned north, following the line of the present Main street, along to the foot of Prospect Hill. At the point against Capt. Edward Savage's estate, the road parted as at present and ran around Prospect Hill. The road on the west side was laid out through the ravine at the foot of the hill, instead of along the brow, as at present. The eastern part followed pretty nearly the course of the present road around Prospect Hill. The main road followed the general course of the present Hartford Turnpike. It was much wider, however, than at present. At some points it was further west than the present layout. Another road followed a northerly course along the line of West street. At the common, near the Catholic church, this road bore to the northwest, as at present, and ran west of the new cemetery. This was laid out to the Wethersfield line. The larger part of this road has been thrown up. All that remains is a section from the common near the Catholic church, a short distance north of the new cemetery, and a section west of the Wightman Woods The Plains School stands in the southeast corner of these woods. In time, the river road was extended north from South street to Freestone. The point where this latter street strikes the river used to be known as Captain Weber's corner. The west extension of the river road was from this corner north about a mile to the stone bridge that crosses the Nooks Brook. Near this bridge there was formerly a ferry known as Norcutt's Ferry. From it a road ran westward to the Hartford road, which it intersected a little south of Prospect Hill. This road was much used at one time by the citizens in the north part of Portland in going to Hartford. From Norcutt's Ferry the river road was finally extended to the Nooks, where it met an impassible barrier in the Higby Banks. These roads, in the meadows above Weber's corner, are not used to any great extent except for getting to and from the meadows. There is no general travel. Norcutt's Ferry is a thing of the past. What is known as the Nooks road was laid out by the gift of private individuals. It originally started at the river, some distance from its eastern terminus, and followed the course of the present road till it reached the toy shop. Thence it ran due west of the hill, and intersected the road around the eastern brow of Prospect Hill near the Beaumont place. The road that runs west from the Hartford Pike, between the land of George Stevens and William Ward, is an early road, and one of the ways by which the first inhabitants reached Berlin. These were the principal highways that accommodated the citizens through the early period.

In 1801 or 1802 the Hartford Turnpike Company was incorporated. The charter granted the company the right of straightening the old highway where it was necessary. The company began to operate the road in 1803–4. The principal changes in Cromwell were in the meadows and at Prospect Hill. About a mile north of the Little River bridge, the turnpike left the river, ran through the meadows, and intersected the old road again at the corner of Main and Freestone streets. At Prospect Hill, the turnpike ran along the hillside a short distance east of the old road in the ravine. In the days when the stage coach flourished, this turnpike road was a husy scene of travel and traffic. The coaches of the Boston and New York mail passed over the road and announced their approach by the blasts of the stage horn.

Education.

This historical survey is incomplete without some allusion to the educational interests of this people.

This community, in the early times, possessed the traditional New England attachment to the common school. At the first, there was no separate school at Upper Houses. The children were obliged to go to the lower settlement; this caused great inconvenience. In 1663, the town granted the Upper Houses the privilege of a separate school, if with their proportion of the rates they could procure a teacher. In 1690, a similar vote was passed. It is likely that a separate school was maintained during these years. From the organization of this parish in 1703, this society managed and sustained its own schools. For many years, the town has been divided into five school districts. For several years it has maintained a central school, of higher grades than the district schools offered. This is called the High School, and occupies the building owned by the trustees of the academy.

School children in attendance upon the schools in Cromwell during the winter of 1814–15:

Lower School, 120; North School, 51; Nooks School, 16; Brick School, 45; Northwest School, 45; total, 277.

On January 1st 1884:

North School, 103; Northwest School, 59; West (Brick) School, 88; Center School, 60; South (Lower) School, 64; total, 374.

The French and Indian Wars.

The State of Connecticut, from the beginning, has an honorable record in the military history of the country.

This community also, so far as meagre accounts afford

Digitized by Google

light, did its full share toward making and sustaining the reputation of the State.

In the trying period of the French and Indian wars, the middle of the last century, this parish had an organized militia company.

During the French wars, 1755–60, Connecticut raised several regiments, and sent them on the military campaigns. In 1757, four regiments of 3,600 men each were equipped.

It is not possible to give precise information about the men who went from this society.

Through these years the Colonial records show that there was a train band, or militia company, in the North Society of Middletown.

The names of Sage, Savage, Stow, and others appear amongst the number of those who were commissioned as officers by the General Court. It is fair to presume that from this company the parish sent its quota to the wars.

In 1758, Rev. Edward Eells, the pastor of the church, served as chaplain of the 2d Regiment, in place of Rev. Joseph Fisk, of Stonington, who was appointed by the Assembly. In 1759, he was chosen chaplain, by the Assembly, to succeed Mr. Fisk. Whether Mr. Eells accompanied the troops upon the campaigns of these years, when he served as chaplain, cannot be determined.

The records of the church give the names of three who died in service during the French and Indian wars:

In March 1755, Eleazar Frary died in camp at Lake George.

In September 1758, Amos Johnson died in camp at Lake George.

November 23d 1760, news was received of the death of Joseph Willard in the army.

The Revolutionary War.

Coming down to the period of the Revolution, there is more satisfactory evidence of the part which Upper Houses bore in the struggle for independence. On land and sea the sons of this parish endured hard service, and won for themselves imperishable honor.

They were in the earliest struggles at Ticonderoga, at Bunker Hill, at Boston, and with Gen. Arnold in his disastrous Quebec campaign. From the records of the parish, and the scanty, rapidly fading traditions, the following roll of Revolutionary patriots has been preserved:

Asher Belden, a pensioner.

Samuel Clark, baptized May 22d 1743; private.

Nathan Edwards, baptized November 14th 1742; private; died in prison in New York.

David Edwards, a trooper in the Canada expedition.

Churchill Edwards.

Edward Eells, baptized August 16th 1741; captain, major; family helped by the town during the term of his service.

John Eells, a drummer in the regiment of his brother, Major Edward Eells.

Samuel Eells, baptized January 13th 1744, captain. At time of entering service was pastor of the Congregational church in North Branford. Moved by an earnest appeal from General Washington, he urged his people to rally for the country's defense one Sabbath morning. At the close of the day's services, he took command of a company of 60 men and went to New York.

John Hands, a wheelwright in the Revolution.

Abijah Kirby, private; died July 22d 1782, in prison in New York.

John Pratt, born in Hartford, captain in the Revolution.

Joseph Ranney, private; died in prison in New York, on or before July 22d 1782.

John Robinson, killed at Norwalk, 1779.

Comfort Sage, son of Ebenezer, grandson of John, of numerous posterity (189 at the time of his death); captain, colonel (general of militia). A citizen of Middletown, and a member of the North Church after his return from the war.

Nathan Sage, son of Amos, baptized August 23d 1752; renewed baptismal covenant, November 21st 1773. In the privateering service, then the United States navy. While the British were blockading New York, Sage, as captain on a vessel, ran a cargo of powder into port after a sharp race with two British cruisers. Was received by Congress then in session in New York. After the war Captain Sage was appointed collector of the Port of Oswego, N. Y., which position he held till his death, about 1833, 84 years old.

Elisha Sage, son of Amos, baptized August 17th 1755; private.

William Sage, son of Amos, baptized January 11th 1749; in battle of Bunker Hill; captain.

Epaphras Sage, baptized October 16th 1757; private; after the war, was ensign, lieutenant, and captain of militia; died May 28th 1834, aged 77.

Matthew Sage, killed in battle in 1776.

Benjamin Sage, with Arnold in Quebec campaign.

Simeon Sage, son of Deacon Solomon Sage; three years in the service.

David Sage jr., died from wounds received at Quebec, 1776.

Daniel Sage, with Arnold in Quebec campaign.

Hosea Sage, died in service in 1781, at West Point.

Abijah Savage, baptized July 24th 1744. Served as society's committee in 1773. Was among the first to take up arms. Served as lieutenant, commanding a company with Arnold in his expedition through Maine to Quebec. Brandige, of Berlin, a private in his company, used to tell Justus Stocking, that "No man possessed more capacity and endurance in getting supplies and in pushing forward the expedition." He became captain later in the service. His family was helped by the town during the time of his service. After his return, Captain Savage repeatedly acted as moderator of the society's meetings, and represented the town in the Legislature.

Josiah Savage, born February 1760; baptized January 11th 1761; was 17 years old when he enlisted, in 1777, taking the place of an older brother, who was feeble.

Digitized by Google

Nathaniel Savage, born in 1745, baptized October 27th 1745; in the privateer service; he died November 11th 1823, 79 years old. Mr. Savage was at one time a captive on board of a British prison ship. During a remarkably cold season, when the Long Island Sound was frozen over, he escaped from a cabin window of the ship and made his way out of the British territory upon the ice.

Caleb Sheldon, a pensioner; moved soon after the war to Northern Vermont.

James Smith, captain; died in prison in New York; heard of death, February 20th 1780. Captain Smith served as collector of the society in 1775. In November of that year he was released from that office.

Samuel Smith, died in prison in New York; heard of death, July 7th 1780.

Nathaniel Stocking, died in prison in New York.

James Stocking, died in prison in New York; the date is about June 4th 1782.

Samuel Stow, baptized August 18th 1745; renewed baptismal covenant, July 10th 1769; a seaman; served as privateer; killed, April 12th 1780. A singular story is told in connection with Mr. Stow's death. A son of Mr. Stow, a mere child, was playing in the yard of the house, standing just on the other side from the Congregational church, a little north perhaps. His heart was as full of the joy of spring and the love of life as would be the heart of any boy of to-day, when he suddenly rushed into the house exclaiming: "Mama, the red coats have killed papa; I saw it." The time was noted. Subsequent news confirmed the boy's vision. This event caused a great sensation. It seems to be a well authenticated tradition. A descendant of the Stow family is the authority.

Jonathan Stow, baptized 1748; private; early in the service; took part in the seige of Boston, in 1775.

William Stow was baptized September 29th 1754; he was the son of Jonathan and Abiah Stow; he had two older brothers, Samuel and Jonathan, in the service. Below, two letters are given, copies of which have been kindly furnished by Mr. Charles C. Savage, of Brooklyn, New York, a grand nephew of Mr. Stow. Mr. Stow took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and the first letter was written soon after that engagement.

"ROXBURY, June 23d, A. D., 1775.

"Dear Parents:

I having an opportunity to write to let you know that I am well and in high spirits as I hope these lines will find you the same. All those, the scurmage which I wrote to you before the certainty of which, were killed, we cannot tell as yet, but 'tis reported there is about 1,700 of the Regulars, killed and wounded. There was about seventy officers, some colonels. On our side particulars we have not, but it is supposed about sixty or seventy killed and taken prisoners. So no more at present. I remain your loving son till death.

"WILLIAM STOW.

"Don't forget to send that sealing wax and thread."

"July the 2d, A. D., 1775.

"Honored Father and Mother.

"I take this opportunity to let you know that through the kind providence of God I am well and in high spirits as I hope these lines will find you. Saturday, the 1st of July, we got fortified upon a hill and placed two twenty-four pounders. They fired twice, the first struck about eight rods from their breastworks, the second went over among their tents. Sunday morning following they began and fired very fast. They fired and sot one house afire. They also threw but hurt no person.

"N. B.—The particulars of the captives the regulars took we have had letters from them that they have thirty, amongst them one Colonel. O that we had known how it was with them, for tis supposed all the regulars went out except the guard and the town was obliged to stand sentries, for this we had from Liberty men that came out that night. Some of the town's next neighbors got leave to come. I have nothing to write, only how we have fresh beef three times a week and a pint of milk a day and butter, also chocolate and molasses. We want for nothing. I have a little more to write which was transacted this day. We took a barge with eleven men in it. First we fired upon them and killed four, the rest surrendered up to us.

"So I remain your loving son till death shall part us.

"WILLIAM STOW.

"P. S.—I have received the thread and sealing wax by Edward Eells, Jr."

Hugh White, born January 25th 1733; served as collector of the society and moderator of the society's meetings; commissary during the Revolutionary war. In 1784 he left Upper Houses for Central New York, just west of Utica. A large section was called Whitestown. This section included all of New York State west of a line running north and south through Utica. In 1792 this section contained 6,000 inhabitants. Judge White lived to see it containing over 300,000. He was judge of Herkimer county and Oneida county. He died April 16th 1812, aged 79.

Reuben White, born March 10th 1765; died in prison in New York city, about June 1783.

Asa Wilcox; heard of death at West Point, September 30th 1781.

Eliphalet Wilcox, born 1761; baptized September 1761; a privateer: died May 24th 1839, aged 78.

Amos Wilcox, baptized October 23d 1757; was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, October 17th 1777.

There is some uncertainty in regard to the parish in Middletown, to which some of the above named belonged. Nathaniel Stocking and James Stocking may have belonged to what is now called Cobalt or Middle Haddam. General Comfort Sage was probably never a resident in Upper Middletown Society. The opinion is that Ebenezer, his father, moved to the city early in life. Abner Sage is thought to have belonged to Portland.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The difficulty of making a complete list of those who participated in the struggle for independence, suggested the desirableness of making a Roll of Honor for the Civil war, while its memories were fresh.

Digitized by Google

For this purpose a committee was appointed by the town in the fall of 1876, to prepare a list of the citizens of this town who participated in the Civil war. Messrs. Ralph B. Savage, Elisha Sage, and David Edwards were this committee. They made an interesting report at the next annual meeting, embodying the roll of soldiers and many other interesting historical facts. The report was accepted and ordered to be entered upon the town records. The town was prompt and patriotic in its efforts to promote the vigorous prosecution of the war.

April 30th 1861, a special town meeting was held, and the town voted that $2,000, or so much of that sum as might be necessary for the equipment of volunteers and the support of their families, should be appropriated from the town treasury for that purpose.

August 11th 1862, a bounty of $100 each was voted to a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the call issued by the president on July 1st of that year. August 26th 1862, this bounty was extended to all volunteers for three years, and on that day a bounty of $100 was given to every volunteer under the call for nine months' men.

August 22d 1863, it was voted to give $300 to every man drafted, and $100 to those drafted in 1862.

January 18th 1864, $100 was voted to each man, who volunteered prior to August 1862.

August 11th 1864, bounties were voted as follows: $100 to volunteers for one year; $200 to those for two years; and $300 to those for three years who should answer the call of the president for 500,000 men.

December 12th 1864, like sums were granted to those who should procure substitutes; and the selectmen were instructed to procure substitutes on the most favorable terms. (From the town records.)

The action of the town to keep the quota of men in the field was successful, as the list of citizens who enlisted shows.

Industries of the Town.

The tillage of the land has been, from the beginning, one of the chief industries of this town. But the river with its deep channel, especially in the earlier days, affording navigation to deep draught vessels, opened a tempting avenue of enterprise, which citizens of energy were not slow to enter. Commerce with the West Indies and with China and various parts of the world was actively carried on in former years. Among the heir-looms in some of the old families are pieces of old china, which were procured in Chinese ports. They were decorated with initial letters and other designs and brought home by sea captains as gifts to wives and daughters. The thrilling adventures of Capt. James Riley and mate, Aaron Savage, of the brig *Commerce*, natives of this town, who were shipwrecked on the western coast of Africa and captured by the Arabs, are evidences of the sea-faring ways of former generations. Among those who took part in the Revolution not a few were engaged in the privateer service. There are very few of the old families who have not relics and interesting traditions of the ocean handed down from former days, when some of their ancestors braved the perils of the deep as captains or sailors. Of late years this business has been confined almost wholly to the coasting trade with the northern ports of the United States, the oyster beds of Virginia, and the Northern West Indies.

In the early part of this century there was an active and lucrative trade carried on with the West Indies. The chief exports were hay and mules, and the imports were rum, molasses, sugar, fruit, and mahogany. At times in those days the wharves of "Upper Houses" were lively. The arrival of a vessel was the signal for boys and girls to rush down to the river for their perquisites, tropical fruits and trinkets from southern ports. Evidences of the commercial enterprise are in Dr. Dwight's "Travels Through New England," in 1796 and following years. He passed through Middletown in September 1796. He says:

"The parish called Upper Houses is a beautiful tract of very fertile land. The village which bears this name and contains a considerable part of the inhabitants, is a thrifty settlement on the southern declivity of a beautiful hill. The houses, about 80 in number, are generally well built, and the whole place wears an air of sprightliness and prosperity. An advantageous trade was carried on by the inhabitants, particularly with the West Indies. From the summit of this hill the prospect of the scenery is eminently delightful." (Dwight's Travels, volume I. page 224.)

In connection with the commercial enterprises of Cromwell, during the latter part of the last century, and the opening of the present, ship building was a considerable industry. One of the ship yards was on the river front now occupied by the present quarry dock. This was owned at one time by Captain Luther Smith. Another, still further down the river, belonged to Captain Abijah Savage. His yard was just below the McKee house, on River street, a short distance south of South street. A little further down was still another yard, belonging to William Belcher. Sometimes there were vessels on the stays in all of these yards at the same time. There was also an extensive rope walk to supply rigging for the new vessels. This, belonging at one time to Captain Webber, stood back from the river, on land now occupied by Bulkley Edwards. With the decline of the commercial enterprise of this region these industries have disappeared. As New York grew to be the center of the commercial interests of the country, the talent and capital employed in small ports like this drifted thither, and commercial business languished or disappeared entirely. At present not a single vessel is owned wholly by citizens of Cromwell. There are only two captains of schooners engaged in coasting trade that live in town, viz.: Captain Ralph Stocking, and Captain Wallace Wright. They are partial owners of the vessels under their command. Comparatively few of the citizens follow the sea. There are a few families that gain a livelihood from the fish of the river. This occupation is chiefly confined to shad and alewives in their season.

Digitized by Google

Manufacturing.

There was formerly a cotton factory on the plains, 36 by 26 feet, which was run by water power, having two stories and a basement. This property was bought in 1857 by J. and E. Stevens (now the J. E. Stevens Co.). Some time in the early history of this locality, the Lees brothers—William, John, James, and Thomas—who came from England, were identified with the manufacturing interests, and associated with them Joseph Beaumont, of Yorkshire, who settled in America in 1804. William Lees is said to have built the factory and to have leased it to the co-partners. In the latter part of 1813 or early in 1814, Beaumont entered into partnership with Asa Hubbard, Anson Treat, and Horace and Justus Stocking, under the firm name of the Nooks Manufacturing Company. They built a factory, two stories high with basement, on the old town grist mill privilege, then owned by Asa Hubbard, now occupied by Mr. J. D. Allison. The lower floor was used for cotton manufactures, the upper for woolen. Part of the machinery was built on the premises by Joseph Beaumont, and the first wick yarn made in this vicinity, for which there was a good demand, was here manufactured. Yarn for domestic goods and cotton cloth for sheeting were afterward made. This cloth was coarse and strong, was called "Hum Hum," and sold for 50 cents a yard. The mill at this time contained none of Arkwright's improvements, but about six months after completing the machinery, the Arkwright inventions came into general use, thus reducing the price of the former machines to that of old iron. Soon after, improved machinery was introduced, including a mule, 100 spindles for the cotton department, and a pair of jennies for the woolen department. Wick yarn, bed-tick yarn, batting, broadcloth, satinet, etc., were manufactured. Families brought their wool to be carded instead of carding it by hand, as formerly.

In after years, the factory was used in the manufacture of hammers and in polishing wall-paper. The building burned about 40 years ago.

William Lees and Joseph Beaumont appear to have had an interest in the original business carried on at this place as late as 1823.

The Eyelet and Ferrule Company.—Chestnut Brook, in Cromwell, was first utilized by James Miller as a water power for running a grist mill more than a century ago. About 1820, the old mill building was taken down and another structure erected on the site for manufacturing purposes. The date of its first occupancy is unknown. For sometime Francis R. Hicks carried on business at this place, and about 40 years ago Colonel George R. Kelsey purchased the property for the manufacture of buckles, and continued the enterprise for six or eight years, when he removed to Waterbury. The estate then passed into the hands of the Cromwell Manufacturing Company, who occupied it till 1859, the concern being engaged in the toy and hardware business. A. F. and R. Warner also made door and shutter bolts in this factory, which was subsequently bought by Mr. Demorest, of New York city, and used by E. L. Wright & Co. for the manufacture of metallic eyelets and ferrules. Since the death of Mr. Wright the business has been continued by the Eyelet and Ferrule Company, the property being owned by W. A. Stickney.

The upper factory in the Nooks burned about 1881; it was built by Edmund Sage and occupied by him and his brother Elisha as a foundry. It was not very prosperous and soon passed into other hands. Various branches of business were undertaken without any great success and for some years before fire swept the buildings away, they were vacant. J. H. Warner, and Martin R. Warner began the manufacture of harness in this shop with William P. Allison in 1846. In 1849, they removed to their present location. Mr. William M. Noble entered the firm and they have done a very good though not extensive business.

William P. Allison started the business of manufacturing hammers in the shop now occupied by Colonel Dean Allison who succeeded his father. This factory has always been noted for the excellence of its wares.

The Cromwell Plate Company was started about three years ago, but it bids fair to rival many of its older competitors. Some of the most beautiful goods in the market, and some of the most unique designs, are produced by this company. Every variety of plated ware, except the smaller staple goods, are manufactured here. The company was organized in 1881, under the general law of the State. The directors were Russel Frisbie, John Stevens, George Gillum, Robert Cowl, F. W. Bliss, J. Williams, and George Russell. The officers were: Russel Frisbie, president; Frank Bliss, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: Russel Frisbie, president; Silas Chapman jr., secretary; and W. R. McDonald, treasurer. The works of the company are located near the Connecticut Valley Railroad depot. The main building, which is of wood, is about 40 by 160 feet, three stories high, with an engine and plating room in addition. The engine is of 25-horse power. Some 50 hands are employed, and the annual sales amount to many thousand dollars.

The Floral Nursery of A. N. Pierson was established in 1872, for the cultivation and propagation of flowers and plants, this being the first of the kind at Cromwell. The business extends to New Haven, Hartford, New York, and other cities. The annual sales amount to from $12,000 to $15,000 per year. The nurseries cover upwards of 50,000 square feet. During the winter months the business is mainly in cut flowers; roses being the specialty. In the spring commences the bedding of plants, the business of which amounts to some 200,000 plants. Mr. Pierson employs from 12 to 20 hands.

The J. E. Stevens Company.—The large and extensive works of The J. E. Stevens Company, manufacturers of iron toys, hardware, &c., is located near the Hartford and Connecticut Valley Railroad. The business was established in 1843, by John and Elisha Stevens, under the firm name of J. & E. Stevens. In December 1868, Mr. Walters, who became a member of the firm of J. & E. Stevens & Co. in 1856, was killed

Digitized by Google

by being thrown from his wagon. In 1869, the widow of Mr. Walters, and the remaining partners petitioned the Legislature for a special charter, and organized a stock company under the name of The J. E. Stevens Company, with a capital of $140,000. The incorporators were John Stevens, Elisha Stevens, and Mrs. Walters, widow of Joseph N. Walters, and Russel Frisbie. The officers were: John Stevens, president; W. E. Hulbert, secretary and treasurer; Russel Frisbie, superintendent. The present officers are: John Stevens, president; Edward S. Coe, treasurer; George Gillum, secretary; Russel Frisbie, superintendent. The buildings are eight in number, and employment is given to about 100 hands.

Cromwell Hall.

Cromwell Hall, an institution for the treatment of mental and nervous diseases, stands on a beautiful elevation called Prospect Hill, commanding a fine view of the Connecticut Valley and the surrounding country. It was established in 1877, by W. B. Hallock, M. D., a native of Utica, N. Y., who has had several years experience in the treatment of nervous diseases and the milder forms of insanity. A number of patients have been successfully treated each year, and are now "clothed and in their right mind." The healthful locality and pleasant surroundings have no doubt contributed greatly to this result. The average number of patients treated annually is about 13. Accommodations are provided for 17. Associated with Dr. Hallock, as consulting physicians, are A. M. Shew, M. D., superintendent of the State Hospital for the Insane, and Dr. F. D. Edgerton, of Middletown.

Cromwell Tract Society (Union).

This society was organized June 11th 1852. The first officers were: president, Mrs. Mary E. Bryan; vice-president, Mrs. Edwin Ranney; secretary and treasurer, Miss Mary G. Savage; with committee of two, and nine collectors.

The Friendly Association and Academy.

These two institutions were in active operation in the early part of this century in this town, and were a healthful means of awakening and developing the mental powers of the young.

As early as 1808, according to Dr. Field in his "Centennial Address and Historical Sketches," a debating society was formed. Two years later this society was enlarged, or rather another organization was formed upon a broader and more efficient plan, to which the property of the old society was transferred. This was the *Friendly Association*, whose first meeting was held February 20th 1810. The object of this association was to promote "the discussion of questions on various subjects, the recitation of dialogues and select pieces, original composition and declamation, together with a permanent library for the use of its members. It has had nearly three hundred members, and a library of about five hundred volumes. This association has had no active existence as a debating society for these many years. So far as can be ascertained, the period of this society's greatest activity and usefulness was between 1810 and 1830. Dr. Warren says: "When I went to Cromwell (1838) it had passed into its decline. Mr. W. C. Redfield, Dr. William Tully, and others, who had been interested in it at first, had moved away, and there were few to take their places. The library was still used to some extent, but the books were not of a popular character, and were not much sought for."

About five years ago its constitution was modified so as to enable it to maintain a reading room and library without sustaining regular meetings, as the old constitution required. A few new books were added and a reading room was opened in the second story of the high school building—the old Academy. The books, though modern and entertaining, were too few in number to attract readers. The reading room, though enjoyed by those who frequented it, was closed in a few months for want of funds.

The first officers of the society, elected February 20th 1810, were as follows: president, Rev. Joshua L. Williams; vice-president, Silas Sage; secretary, William C. Redfield; treasurer, Allen Butler. Of the early members who were particularly active in establishing and maintaining the association, the names of Messrs. William C. Redfield, Silas Sage, Joseph Williams, and Martin Ranney may be mentioned.

The purpose, organization, and exercises of the association were similar to the debating societies and lyceums which were very common in the towns and villages of New England till within a recent period. In late years periodical literature has met the want which these institutions supplied.

The exercises of the meeting were various. "They consisted of original compositions, recitation of dialogues and selected pieces, reading of choice extracts, translations from the classics and modern languages, reviews of literary publications, the exhibition of natural curiosities and articles of antiquarian interest, and the performance of chemical experiments."

Lecturers were secured at various times. Among those recorded by Mr. Williams are Dr. Tully, Rev. Mr. Crocker, and Dr. Warner of this place; Dr. Charles Woodwood, Isaac Webb Esq., and Rev. Arthur Granger, of Middletown; Prof. A. W. Smith, and Prof. Johnson, of Wesleyan University; and Rev. D. D. Field, D.D., of Haddam. The subject of Dr. Field's lecture was comprehensive, "The buildings, furniture, food, dress, occupation, amusements, education, and religion of our Puritan ancestors."

Between the date of its organization, 1810, and 1850, the date of Mr. Williams' sketch, 802 weekly and monthly meetings were held.

No precise date can be found as to the establishment of the Academy. Dr. Field mentions that "a number of gentlemen in 1782, united together in an effort to build a new school house in the centre, and to sustain a teacher summer and winter. It was the purpose to

Digitized by Google

maintain a school of a higher grade than the average district school of that day. This building, or one that replaced it, stood on the green south of the Baptist Church, and in the rear, west, of the old meeting house—the second church edifice of the Congregational Society. This school never had any fund. It was maintained on what was known as the subscription plan. Those patronizing the school paid their share of the expense.

The teachers employed were generally young men who were pursuing their studies in college, in preparing for college, or for one of the liberal professions. Dr. Hutchinson, who has been the resident physician for more than 25 years, was at one time, about 1820, a teacher in this school. Of those who have been teachers since 1830, ten became ministers of the gospel. One of these, Rev. I. P. Warren, D.D., of Portland, Maine, writes as follows:

"I was engaged to teach the academy in the spring of 1838, being then in my senior year at Yale. I continued there till the fall of 1839, when I returned to New Haven to study theology. Rev. Mr. Crocker was then president of the board of trustees, which consisted of Deacon Isaac Sage, Edward Savage Esq., Dr. Richard Warner, Israel Russell, and one or two others. The first summer the school numbered about 30; the winter following about twice as many. An assistant, Miss Comstock, of Hartford, was employed during part of that term. My salary was at the rate of $500 per annum, and was paid by an assessment, *pro rata*, upon the pupils in attendance. It was the intent of the school to furnish what was then the highest grade of common education, and also to fit young men for college. Of those who were then intending to enter Yale College, I remember Dr. George S. F. Savage, Josiah Savage, Ebenezer Beckwith, and Dr. Robert Hubbard. A considerable number of the older pupils were refined young ladies and gentlemen. The school had undoubtedly done much to elevate the tastes and manners of the youth, and indeed the general tone of society in the place. I should add too, that it was during all that period most constantly under the influences of the Holy Spirit. The ministry of Rev. Mr. Crocker was an eminently faithful and fruitful one, and few years passed without revivals of greater or less extent. The principals of the academy were ministers or candidates for the ministry, and few pupils could have attended the school even for a short time without being brought into personal contact with the truth."

The old building on the green gave way to the brick structure formerly called "The Academy," now occupied by the high school. This building was erected in 1834, at an expense of $1,700. No private or select school has been taught for several years. It is now rented by the trustees of the property to the town for the purposes of a high school. The school known as the high school really unites the grades of both grammar and high school department, and has been efficiently taught for several years by Rev. Henry S. Stevens.

Village Improvements.

Until within seven years from the present year, little has been done in a systematic way by the united effort of citizens toward the improvement and adornment of the village. But there have been, at different times, public spirited citizens who have shown an active and useful interest. Of these, Benjamin Wilcox should be mentioned. To him the village is indebted, for the fine avenue of maples on the eastern side of the park just south of Prospect Hill. Dr. Richard Warner, also, showed much interest in public improvements. It was through his interest chiefly that the trees were planted along the river banks beside the highway leading to Middletown. By the efforts of citizens now living, considerable had been done, before there was any organized work, in the way of laying sidewalks and planting trees in front of their own residences.

In the spring of 1877, steps were taken toward the organization of a Village or Town Improvement Society. It is an organization of citizens, having this purpose, as stated in its constitution, to wit: "to improve and ornament in every practicable way the public grounds, streets, highways, and other property of the town, by planting trees, fencing and beautifying greens, bettering the roads, attending to drainage and snow paths and doing whatever may render the town more pleasant and attractive as a place of residence. Also to encourage individuals to do for their own grounds what the association attempts for the town generally."

The first officers of the society were elected June 2d 1877, to hold office till the annual meeting to be called in the autumn. These officers were as follows: William E. Hurlbert, president; W. R. McDonald, first vice-president; Russel Frisbie, second vice-president; J. H. Trent, secretary; E. S. Coe, treasurer; and a board of ten, five gentlemen and five ladies, who, with the other officers, constitute the executive committee.

In the autumn of 1877, about 370 trees were planted. Since the society began its work more than 500 trees have been planted. Something has been done toward improving sidewalks and roadways. The work of improving the commons is about to be taken up. The following is the board of officers chosen November 24th 1879: president, W. R. McDonald; first vice president, Russel Frisbie; second vice-president, Dr. Hallock; secretary, R. S. Griswold; treasurer, E. S. Coe; executive committee, George Wilcox, M. S. Dudley, Captain Palmer, Bulkley Edwards, A. N. Pierson, Mrs. George Gillum, Mrs. Wheelock, Mrs. M. H. Smith, Miss Emma Savage, Mrs. H. N. Stocking.

Congregational Church.

Reference has already been made to the organization of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Cromwell. Very soon after the incorporation of this society, work began on a building for use in public worship.

It was so far completed as to be ready for occupancy, although it was not thoroughly finished till the organization of the church, and the settlement of the first pastor, twelve years later, in January 1715. It is probable that the people worshipped, a part of the intervening time, with the old church in Lower Houses. There is evidence, however, that efforts were made to secure a settled pastor. A Mr. David Deming was employed for a time, with a view to settlement. He located in town, and

Digitized by Google

bought land, which he sold, at a later period, to Rev. Joseph Smith.

The deed of land by the society to Mr. Smith for his settlement shows that they had previously (in 1705) negotiated with Mr. Deming, and offered him the same piece of property, in case he would settle among them, as their pastor. He never did become their minister, and never obtained a legal title to this land. But he did get possession of land adjoining. This land he bought of Samuel Hall, in 1710, and sold, afterward, to Mr. Smith. It adjoined the parsonage lot on the south.

It seems probable that Mr. Deming occupied the society's land, and acted as minister a part, if not all, of the time between 1705 and 1715. The lot deeded by the society was on Pleasant street. The northern boundary was about the same as the division fence between the lot owned and occupied by William Graves, and that immediately north. It ran east to the river, and far enough south to include three acres, more or less.

On the 18th day of February 1714, the committee of the North Society reported that the Rev. Joseph Smith would settle with them, as their pastor, provided a suitable maintenance was guaranteed. The sum fixed upon was £65, to be increased as the society was able. The society immediately took measures to complete its house of worship, which was finished and dedicated on the same day that Mr Smith was installed and settled as pastor of this society. On the same day, also, a church of 93 members was formed. All but two of these were from the old church in Middletown. The following is the list of original members:

Captain John Savage, Mrs. John Savage, Sergeant William Savage, Mrs. William Savage, Mr. Thomas Ranney, Mrs. Thomas Ranney, Mr. John Ranney, Mrs. John Ranney, Mr. Joseph Ranney, Mrs. Joseph Ranney, Mr. Samuel Stow, Mrs. Samuel Stow, Widow Nathaniel White, Mr. Joseph White, Mrs. Thomas Stow sen., Mrs. Daniel White sen., Mrs. Joseph White, Mrs. Daniel Clark, Mrs. Jonathan Warner, Mrs. Nathaniel Savage, Widow Shepard, Samuel Hall, Samuel Gibson.

Summary: By letter, 21; profession, 2; total, 23.

All except Hall and Gibson were received from the old society in Middletown.

On the 10th of February 1716, one year after the organization of the church, the first deacons were elected. Sergt. William Savage and Sergt. Samuel Hall. Mr. Smith, the first pastor, was removed to this place from Horse Neck, Greenwich, at the expense of the Society. He had served them, for a short time, as preacher. His chief occupation, previous to settlement in Upper Houses, was that of teacher. He was the son of Philip Smith, of Hadley, Massachusetts, a graduate of Harvard, class of 1695. There is evidence that Mr. Smith continued, for a time, to teach pupils, after his establishment in this parish. Among his pupils was Samuel Johnson, D.D., missionary of the Church of England in Connecticut, and first president of King's College, New York. Young Johnson, who had very reluctantly left the school, in his native place, Guilford, taught by Mr. Jared Eliot, who abandoned teaching for the ministry and settled as pastor in Killingworth, now Clinton, "was sent from home and placed under the care of Joseph Smith, pastor of a newly organized church in Upper Middletown, now Cromwell. Though a graduate of Harvard College, Mr. Smith was not a scholar who inspired his pupil with much respect for his attainments; and after trying in vain for six months to make progress in his studies, he left his poorly qualified master and returned to Guilford."*

Mr. Smith was probably a man of affairs rather than of books. He must have been possessed of considerable property, for he began, at an early date, to purchase real estate in his new home. The records, during his pastorate, are very meagre. It is impossible to determine how many joined the church in the course of his ministry. Mr. Smith's pastorate continued till his death, September 8th 1736.

On the 6th of September 1738, he was succeeded by the Rev. Edward Eells. Mr. Eells was a graduate of Harvard College in 1733. At the age of 26 he entered on his first pastorate in this society, and continued to serve the same people till his death, October 12th 1776, aged 64 years. His father, the Rev. Nathaniel Eells, of Scituate, Mass., preached his ordination sermon, in which he commended his son to the people over whom he was set as overseer in spiritual things. Mr. Eells served the people of this parish well, and endeared himself to their hearts. He held an honorable position among his ministerial brethren. In 1759, Mr. Eells was one of the scribes in the council called to consider the difficulties that had arisen between Rev. Mr. Dana and the church at Wallingford. This was a celebrated controversy known as the "Wallingford Case." Mr. Eells wrote a pamphlet in vindication of the action of the council. In 1767, he preached the election sermon before the General Assembly. From 1761 till his death, he was one of the trustees of Yale College. Three of his sons, Edward, Samuel, and John, took part in the Revolutionary war. The house he occupied was situated directly west of the old cemetery in the southwest corner of the cross roads. Mr. Eells had great pride in his fruit orchard, lying south and west of his house. From his home there was a fine prospect toward the river, and southward, overlooking Portland and Middletown. Of this pleasant homestead, so carefully kept during the occupancy of its owner, nothing remains except the well. The land is a part of the Joseph Edwards estate, being a portion of the property that formerly belonged to one of Mr. Eells successors, the Rev. Joshua L. Williams.

The following is the roll of deacons who have served this church since its organization:

Samuel Hall, February 10th 1716; W. Savage, February 10th 1716 to January 25th 1727; S. Stow, to September 28th 1741; J. Wilcox to May 13th 1751, died, Æ 68; S. Gipson to March 18th 1748, died, Æ 76; S. Sheperd, December 3d 1745 to April 9th 1750; I. White, January 15th

* Beardsley's Life of Samuel Johnson.

Digitized by Google

1749 to June 27th 1769, died, Æ 71; W. Savage to 1774, died, Æ 74; T. Johnson, January 9th 1766 to December 26th 1774, died, Æ 56; J. Kirby, November 29th 1770 to September 12th 1783, died, Æ 64; S. Sage, January 26th 1775 to June 7th 1795, died, Æ 74; T. Gipson, January 14th 1784 to March 23d 1810, resigned; A. Sage, February 22d 1790 to March 23d 1810, resigned; J. Hubbard, December 14th 1807 to August 23d 1808, died, Æ 63; B. Parmelee, March 23d 1810 to April 6th 1822, resigned; R. Sage, July 1817 to March 13th 1826, died, Æ 49; J. R. Wilcox, November 11th 1822 to January 4th 1839, resigned; I. Sage, October 29th 1826 to September 30th 1861, died, Æ 75; R. Warner, January 4th 1839 to September 1st 1843, resigned; J. Stevens, September 1st 1843 to February 5th 1875, resigned; G. H. Butler, July 6th 1862, acting; R. B. Savage, April 30th 1875, acting.

The first recorded votes, dated January 13th 1715, were upon the matter of church membership, and are very obscure.

"It was voted and agreed upon that relations should not be a binding term of admission into this church, but persons might use their liberty in that case."

"It was voted and agreed upon by the church at the same time, that persons not scandalous and of competency of knowledge, should have the seal of baptism upon their desire, they owning the covenant."

The church, in its early organization, had two covenants, one a baptismal covenant, the other a full communion covenant. The use of these two covenants continued till 1805, during which year the last instance of receiving a member by a renewal of covenant is recorded, and was formally given up about 1809.

The Baptismal or "Half-way" Covenant did not entitle those who took it to the communion. It gave them the privilege of having their children baptized. This privilege was forfeited if at any time the "half-way" covenanters were guilty of unchristian conduct, and could only be restored by confession and promise of amendment. The "half-way" covenanter could be received to full communion by making confession of unchristian conduct and accepting the full communion covenant. The act of confession was known as "rendering Christian satisfaction for sin." In popular parlance it was called "walking the broad aisle," because those who made confession walked into the broad aisle of the church while the minister read their confessions. The whole number of cases of rendering satisfaction for offenses between the years 1738, when the first record was made, and 1805, was 160.

The Half-way Covenant was repealed about 1809–10. Rev. Mr. Williams made its discontinuance a condition of his settlement as pastor of the church. On the 7th of March 1810, the following vote was adopted:

Voted, "That the former practice of requiring a public confession of the sin of fornication and other sins on admission to the Church, be abolished."

From 1810 to 1876, the number of cases of discipline resulting in excommunication or withdrawal of fellowship was fourteen individual cases and seventeen offenses.

The pastors of the church have been: Joseph Smith, began January 5th 1715, ended September 8th 1736, died; Edward Eells, began September 6th 1738, ended October 12th 1776, died; Gershom Buckley, began June 17th 1778, ended July 7th 1808, resigned; Joshua L. Williams, began June 14th 1809, ended December 29th 1832, died; Zebulon Crocker, began May 2d 1833, ended November 14th 1847, died; George A. Bryan, began June 13th 1849, ended October 20th 1857, resigned; James A. Clark, began June 16th 1858, ended December 2d 1863, dismissed; William K. Hall, began March 1864, ended April 1st 1865; Horatio O. Ladd, began November 23d 1865, ended December 16th 1867, resigned; Thomas M. Miles, began 1868, ended 1870; A. C. Hurd, began 1871, ended 1873; Myron S. Dudley, the present pastor, began February 25th 1874.

The meeting house, erected when the society was incorporated, completed and dedicated at the time of Mr. Smith's settlement, served the wants of the people till 1736. Toward the close of that year, steps were taken toward building a new house. The society agreed to cut timber for the house "the latter end of January or the beginning of February," 1735. The house was not ready to raise till March of the following year.

The raising of the ponderous timbers of a meeting house was a formidable undertaking in olden times.

A committee on raising was appointed: Sergt. Shepherd, Hugh White, and John Warner. The parish was divided into three parts, and each section directed to furnish dinner on the day the committee should order. The people were to furnish drinks for the dinners, but the society agreed that what drinks were expended in raising the meeting house should be borne by the society.

The house was immediately prepared for occupancy, though not entirely finished till some years later. It was 55 in length and 36 feet in width. It stood on Main street, just south of the present Baptist church. At first it was close to the roadway, so that the people dismounted immediately upon the steps. In 1813, it was moved back four or five rods by permission of the County Court. The basswood tree now standing on the common was near the southeast corner of the building. The house was very simple in its construction, though massive in frame. There were three entrances, one each on the north, east, and south sides, opening directly into the audience room without a vestibule. It had two rows of windows. Inside there was a gallery on three sides, stairways leading to it not enclosed, square pews and a lofty pulpit with sounding board over it. About 1825, the inside was remodelled by closing the north and south entrances, taking a vestibule from the east side of the audience room beneath the front gallery, and replacing the squares with narrow pews in the center of the house.

This house stood till the present edifice was erected in 1840, at an expense of six thousand three hundred eighty-five dollars and eighty-seven cents ($6,385.87), and dedicated January 6th 1841.

Mr. Eells was succeeded, in June 17th 1778, by Rev. Gershom Bulkley, the first pastor who did not die in office. He was dismissed in 1808.

Digitized by Google

The close of his pastorate marks the first period in the history of this church. It was a period of somewhat formal church life. Great stress was laid upon some sort of connection with the church. Everybody must be baptized. One was hardly fit for any civil position if he was not a member of the church. In some cases he was ineligible. Great emphasis was laid upon the conformity of the outward life to the principles of the Gospel; not so much upon the spirituality of that life.

This church during this period shows a slow but uniform growth. The period of revivals had not come. The average annual additions by profession and renewal of covenant (profession, 3; renewal, 6;) was nine and one-half during Mr. Eells' pastorate of 38 years, and a trifle over nine during that of Mr. Bulkley's, of 28 years, (profession, 2.5; renewal, 6.5). There was little variation in the reception of these members. Not one year passed without receiving members either by full confession or renewal of covenant.

There were added under Joseph Smith's pastorate, 1715–36; by profession, 53; by letter, 21; total, 74; under Edward Eells pastorate, 1738–76; by profession, 116; by renewal, 227; by letter, 17; total, 360; under Gershom Bulkley's pastorate, 1778–1805; by profession, 69; by renewal, 176; by letter, 11; total, 256; under J. L. Williams' pastorate, 1809–32; by profession, 210; by letter, 21; total, 231; under Z. Crocker's pastorate, 1833–47; by profession, 95; by letter, 49; total, 144; under George A. Bryan's pastorate, 1849–57; by profession, 33; by letter, 34; total, 67; under James A. Clark's pastorate, 1858–63; by profession, 47; by letter, 15; total, 62; under W. K. Hall's pastorate, 1864–65; by profession, 11; by letter, 1; total, 12: under H. O. Ladd's pastorate, 1865–67; by profession, 17; by letter, 10; total, 27; under T. M. Miles' pastorate, 1868–70; by profession, 10; by letter, 10; total, 20; under A. C. Hurd's pastorate, 1871–73; by profession, 10; by letter, 12; total, 22; under M. S. Dudley's pastorate (unfinished), 1874–76; by profession, 9; by letter, 12; total, 21.

In regard to the additions attributed to the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Clark, it should be stated that most of the additions by profession were due to a special season of revival interest under the lead of Rev. Erastus Colton, and were received into membership by him before Mr. Clark was installed as pastor. Mr. Colton was here only a short time and hardly held the relation of pastor or acting pastor. He labored as an evangelist. This is according to the recollection of those acquainted with all the circumstances.

From very early times the Assembly's Catechism was taught in the district schools in this State. The time for recitation was upon Saturday noon, as the closing exercise of the week. After there were other denominations than those who accepted the Assembly's Catechism, and before the establishment of Sunday schools, each denomination used in the day school a catechism to meet its peculiar views. This practice would of course lead to more or less friction, which was finally removed by transferring the catechisms to the Sunday schools. It was to this cause that the Sunday school owes its origin in many New England towns.

The Sunday school of this church was organized in 1817 or 1818, the time of the great revival under Dr. Nettleton.

Its sessions were held in the morning at nine o'clock, in the school house on the green, south of the Baptist church. The services consisted in answering the questions of the catechism, and the recital of passages of Scripture and hymns committed to memory. A certain number of verses so learned and recited entitled the scholar to the reward of a book at the end of the session, closing with the coming of winter, proportioned in value to the number of verses recited. One teacher recollects a pupil who would recite more than one hundred verses at a lesson, taking up nearly the whole session.

After a time the school was transferred to the church, and sandwiched between the morning and afternoon services.

The first superintendent, so far as can be ascertained in the absence of written records, was Deacon Rufus Sage, and Miss Ursula Smith, assistant superintendent. The teachers of the academy, generally supplied from Yale College, were sometimes chosen superintendents. The following members, among others, of this church, have served as superintendents: Jairus Wilcox, William B. Stocking, afterward missionary to the Nestorians, Richard Warner, G. S. T. Savage, A. S. Geer, John Stevens, William M. Noble, and George H. Butler.

Baptist Church.

Rev. Henry S. Stevens, of the Baptist church, has prepared a sketch of that organization, which is given below.

The Baptist Church of Cromwell was organized in 1802. Early in January, of that year, several persons, who were members of the Baptist church in Hartford, met at the house of Eleazar Savage, to consider the propriety and feasibility of forming a church of their own persuasion in this town.

Later, January 19th, at a prayer meeting held at the home of Comfort Ranney, the matter was farther considered, and a decision made to ask the opinion of the church in Hartford. Also, a committee of two persons was appointed to communicate with that body, concerning forming a church here, and the dismission from it of its members resident here for that purpose. The Hartford church favored the project, and appointed a committee to confer farther with the people here. February 6th, the people met, by arrangement, for the purpose of organizing. They had, first, "a meeting for prayer, for wisdom, and direction;" then "heard read the confession of faith;" then entered into covenant relations as a church of Christ," to be called "The Second Baptist Church of Middletown." Those present on that occasion, uniting to constitute the church, numbered 16 persons; seven men and nine women. Their names were as follows: Eleazar Savage, Steven Treat, John Treat, Comfort Ranney, Timothy Savage, Josiah Graves, Willard

Digitized by Google

Ranney, Sarah Savage, Molly Savage, Mary Ranney, Ruth Ranney 1st, Ruth Ranney 2d, Percy Savage, Rachel Wilcox, Sally Savage, Betsey Treat.

Timothy Savage was elected clerk of the church.

March 20th, the church "adopted Articles of Faith," those commonly known as the "New Hampshire Confession of Faith." Social conference and prayer meetings were held at the dwellings of the people for some time prior to and subsequent to the forming of the church, and occasionally some minister preached at these meetings, but the first "call" to any one to perform ministerial labor among them was given April 8th 1803, when the church "agreed with Rev. Eber Moffat to preach two-thirds of the time, and agreed to give him thirty-four pounds, to be divided among the brethren according to their abilities, after deducting whatever may be secured by contributions."

January 21st 1804, Rev. Nehemiah Dodge "was applied to preach one half of the time for six months."

June 1805, Rev. Daniel Wildman "agreed to preach for the church one-half of the time during the ensuing year."

May 1806, Mr. John Grant "was engaged, for two hundred dollars, to preach one-fourth of the time." Soon after beginning to preach, Mr. Grant was ordained. In May 1808, he was "engaged to preach one-half of the time," and he continued pastor of the body until July 1810. In 1817, Rev. Frederick Wightman was called to the pastorate, and continued as minister of the church until 1832. Subsequently, Mr. Wightman was pastor from 1837 to 1839, making an aggregate pastoral care of 17 years. Later he returned to this town to reside, and died here at a good old age.

In 1803, the church built a plain frame edifice for a meeting house on the West Green, and held their public meetings there until 1833, when the house was moved to the central part of the village and placed on a lot nearly opposite the present site of the post office. Worship continued in this house until November 3d 1853, on which day a new house of worship, located a little north of the old one, built during the pastorate of the Rev. C. W. Potter, and largely through his instrumentality, was dedicated. This latter edifice was remodelled, somewhat, internally, in 1872, and is the house of worship of the church at the present time.

About 350 persons have been in membership with the church, most of them having joined by baptism on profession of their faith. For the latter ordinance nature has furnished a baptistery in the beautiful river flowing by the side of our town.

Sabbath school work has been steadily done. The church has been favored with several "revival" seasons. The people have tried to aid in every good work they were able to; have contributed often and according to their ability to missions and other charitable enterprises; and have *gone a-begging* but very little.

Methodist Church.

Mr. Elisha Stevens has furnished items for a brief sketch of the Methodist Episcopal church.

One of the results of the religious awakening which occurred in 1857, was the formation of a Methodist class of about 20 members. The revival interest from which this class sprung was confined principally to the part of the town known as The Plains. This was the beginning of the Methodist Episcopal church. Its congregation worshipped for a time in an old church building formerly occupied by the Baptists.

In the fall of 1858, movements were made toward building a new church. In November of that year the edifice was commenced, and in June 1859, it was dedicated, Dr. Cummings, of the Wesleyan University, preaching the dedication sermon.

Rev. Arza Hill, an active worker in the revival mentioned above, and a graduate of Wesleyan University, was the first pastor. Among those who have served as pastors for one or two years besides Mr. Hill are: - Rev. Messrs. Little, Wagner, Reynolds, and A. C. Stevens. During most of the time, since the establishment of the church, the pulpit has been supplied with students from the University at Middletown.

Catholic Church.

The corner stone of St. John's Catholic Church was laid in 1881, by Right Rev. Bishop McMahon, assisted by a number of the clergy of the diocese. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. Chancellor Harty, of the cathedral.

Rev. Father Tierney read the Latin document placed in the corner stone, after which he gave, in English, a translation of the writing. Rev. Father Hagerty, of Portland, was master of ceremonies.

The church was dedicated April 22d 1883, by Rev. Bishop McMahon. The lot contains four acres, and there is a parochial residence near the church.

June 3d 1877, Rev. F. P. O'Keefe celebrated the first mass ever said in Cromwell; and until the dedication of the new church, services were held in a public hall.

Cromwell Cemetery.

The ground first used as a cemetery was in close proximity to the meeting house. It was a plot of ground just south of the site of the first church building, and southeast of the present residence of Mr. Joseph Edwards. This lot was granted by the town of Middletown. "At a meeting held January 13th 1712-13, the town (Middletown) granted to the inhabitants on the north side of the river (Little), an acre of land between Capt. John Savage's and Samuel Gibson's, their homesteads, for a burying ground; and Capt. Savage, Samuel Gibson, and John Warner jr., were appointed a committee to lay it out, where it may be most convenient and least prejudiced to outlots." The ground has been enlarged to two acres, and was the sole burying ground in the eastern part of the town until 1855, when the present Cemetery Association was organized and the cemetery now occupied—about three-fourths of a mile north of the old ground—was opened.

During the year 1879, active measures were taken to

Digitized by Google

put the old cemetery, which had been much neglected and suffered to grow up with weeds and bushes, into order. The town, to which the lot belongs, appropriated $175 to be expended in improvements. A good work has already been done in clearing the surface of weeds, in righting up the monuments, and, where possible, in bringing them into some sort of regularity. The foot stones have been removed, and the mounds above the graves leveled. The plan is to secure a good, smooth surface, well turfed and free from weeds. It is proposed, also, by private subscriptions, to decorate the lot with ornamental trees and shrubbery. Thus, what has long been a disfigurement and a disgrace, bids fair to become an attractive and a pleasing feature in the landscape.

One of the first inhabitants of this place—tradition says the first—to find a resting place in this cemetery, was Thomas Ranney. His monument, a brownstone slab, has evidently crumbled away considerably. It is only about eighteen inches high. The following inscription is deciphered with difficulty:

"Here Lies
The Body Of
Thomas Ranney,
SENR. Lived 97 years. Died June
June 21st, 1713."

The tablet in the table monument of Rev. Joseph Smith, the first pastor of the Congregational church—is lost. At a business meeting of the Congregational church held in November 1879, it was voted to renew the tablet in Rev. Dr. Smith's monument. The renewed inscription is as follows:

"Rev. Joseph Smith, first pastor of the Congregational church, died Sept. 8, 1736, Æ 62."

Inscription renewed 1880.

The monument of his widow, which stands beside the table monument, has this inscription:

"Here lies the remains of Mrs. Esther Smith, the Relict to the Rev. Mr. Joseph Smith, who departed this life, May ye 30th, A. D., 1760. In the 89th year of her age."

"This monument is sacred to the memory of the Rev. Edward Eells, Pastor of the Second Church of Christ in Middletown, who departed this life Oct. ye 12th, A. D., 1776, Æ 64, and in the 39th year of his ministry.

"Remember those who have spoken unto you the word of God."

"In Memory of the
Revd.
Joshua L. Williams
Pastor of the 2d church
in Middletown,
who died
Dec. 29, 1832,
in the 48th year of his age,
and the 24th of his ministry.

"Faithful, beloved and much lamented he departed in peace.

"Christ in him was the hope of Glory."

Beside the grave of Mr. Williams stand two monuments evidently marking the graves of his father and mother, who outlived him. They are examples of brevity as regard the inscriptions upon them.

"Rev. Joshua Williams
died
Feb. 8, 1836.
Æ 75.
Mary Williams
died May 16, 1838.
Æ 77."

"Rev. Zebulon Crocker was born in Willington, March 8, 1802. Graduated at Yale College, 1827. Ordained May 2, 1833. Died Nov. 14, 1847, Æ 45.

"Friends who knew his worth have erected this stone."

"Sacred to the memory of Amos Sage, son of Captain Nathan and Mrs. Huldah Sage, who died at Port-au-Prince, January 25th 1791, in the 18th year of his age. Much lamented by his father, mother, sister, and friends, he bid fair to make the honest man."

"Here lies interred the body of John Sage, who departed this life, January 22d, A. D., 1751. In the 83d year of his life.

"He left a virtuous and sorrowful widow, with whom he lived 57 years and had fifteen children, twelve of whom married and increased ye family by repeated marriages to the number of twenty-nine, of whom there are fifteen alive. He had one hundred and twenty grandchildren, one hundred and five of them now living, forty great-grand-children, thirty-seven of them now living, which makes the numerous offspring one hundred and eighty-nine."

This is upon a slate tablet set in a freestone table monument. Upon a second tablet of slate in the same stone is the following inscription:

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Hannah Sage, once the virtuous consort of Mr. John Sage, who both are covered with this stone, and there has been added to the numerous offspring mentioned above, forty-four by births and marriages, which makes the whole two hundred and thirty-three. She fell asleep September the 28, 1783. In the 85th year of her age."

It is said that none of the descendants of John Sage and his "numerous offspring" reside in town. Also that there are five hundred and five families descended from him scattered through 34 States and four territories.

PROMINENT MEN.

Stephen White, grandson of Nathaniel White, one of the first settlers, was born at Upper Houses in 1718. About 1720, his family moved to New Haven. He was graduated at Yale in 1736. On the 24th of December 1740, he was ordained pastor of the first church in Windham, where he lived and gave full proof of his ministry till his death, January 9th 1794, aged 76. Mr. White married Mary Dyer, sister of Eliphalet Dyer, a member of the Revolutionary Congress, and presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. He had

Digitized by Google

thirteen children, the youngest of whom, Dyer White Esq., was a lawyer in New Haven, and judge of Probate.

Daniel Stocking, son of Capt. Joseph Stocking, born in 1727, was graduated at Yale in 1748. He followed teaching, and was so well and widely known in his calling that he received the title of *Master* Stocking. He died December 23d 1880, aged 73.

Joseph Kirby, son of Joseph and Hester Kirby, baptized May 19th 1745, was graduated at Yale in the class of 1765. He was licensed to preach but never became a pastor. He lived in Granville, Mass., and then in Dorset, Vt., where he died in September 1823, aged 78.

Timothy Jones Gridley, son of Isaac Gridley, baptized November 23d 1788, was graduated in 1808. He studied medicine with Dr. Nathan Smith, of Dartmouth College, and settled as a physician at Amherst, Mass. He was a successful and eminent practitioner. Dr. Gridley died March 11th 1852, aged 64.

Chauncey Wilcox, born in 1797, was a Yale graduate, class of 1824. After a course of theology at New Haven, he was ordained and installed as pastor at North Greenwich, July 25th 1828. There he labored with great fidelity and success for 18 years, and raised up an infant church of 18 members, among a scattered population, to more than 100. In 1847, Mr. Wilcox engaged in teaching, at which calling he was "highly useful and successful. During this period, he resided at Ridgefield, where he died January 31st 1852, at the age of 55.

Thomas Stoughton Savage, M. D., D. D., was a graduate of Yale in 1825. He studied theology in an Episcopal institute near Alexandria, Virginia, and was ordained as an Episcopal clergyman. For several years he was a missionary at Cape Palmas, in Africa. After his return, he became rector of a church at Natchez, and at Post Christian, Mississippi; later, at Livingstone and Oxford, Alabama. He is now rector of a church at Rhinecliff, on the Hudson.

William Kirby was born in Cromwell, July 10th 1805; a Yale graduate in the class of 1827; studied theology at Union Theological Seminary in 1829–31; was ordained to the gospel ministry at Guilford, March 22d 1831.

He went to Illinois the same year, and was a teacher in Illinois College two years, 1831–33. He afterward became successively pastor of three churches from 1836–45. In 1845 he became agent of the American Home Missionary Society, and retained that position till his death, December 20th 1851, aged 47.

William Walter Woodworth was born in Cromwell, October 16th 1813; was graduated at Yale in 1838; studied theology at Yale Theological Seminary. He was ordained as pastor of the Congregational church at Berlin, July 6th 1842. He served this church ten years. From 1852 to 1876, Mr. Woodworth was successively pastor at Waterbury; Mansfield, Ohio; Springfield, Mass; Plymouth, Mass.; Painesville, Ohio; Belchertown, Mass.; and Grinnell, Iowa. In 1876, January 6, he was installed as pastor of Berlin, his first parish.

George Stocum Folger Savage, D.D., was born in this place June 29th 1817; was graduated at Yale in 1844; ordained at Cromwell, September 28th 1847. He became pastor of a Congregational church at St. Charles, Illinois, November 5th 1848, where he remained till January 1st 1860. He then became agent of the American Tract Society, Boston; later was agent for the Congregational Publishing Society, and is now serving as financial secretary of the Chicago Theological Seminary, and resides in Chicago, Ill.

William Augustus Meigs Hand is credited to this town. He was born in 1817, the only child of William M. Hand, M. D. He was a graduate of Wesleyan University in the class of 1836. He studied law two years, then turned to theology. He died before entering on his profession, for which he was especially fitted by his natural and acquired gifts, May 17th 1839.

Josiah Savage was a Yale graduate of 1846. He studied law in New Haven and New York. Removed to California and died at Trinity River, November 1849, aged 25.

Ebenezer White Beckwith was a graduate of Yale, 1847. He taught in the South Granada, Miss. He afterward erected the building now known as Cromwell Hall and established a boarding school. He died at Indianapolis, Ind., September 30th 1865.

The following were sons of Rev. Edward Eells:

James Eells, Yale, 1763, was ordained pastor at Buckingham, August 1769, and served that church till he died in 1805.

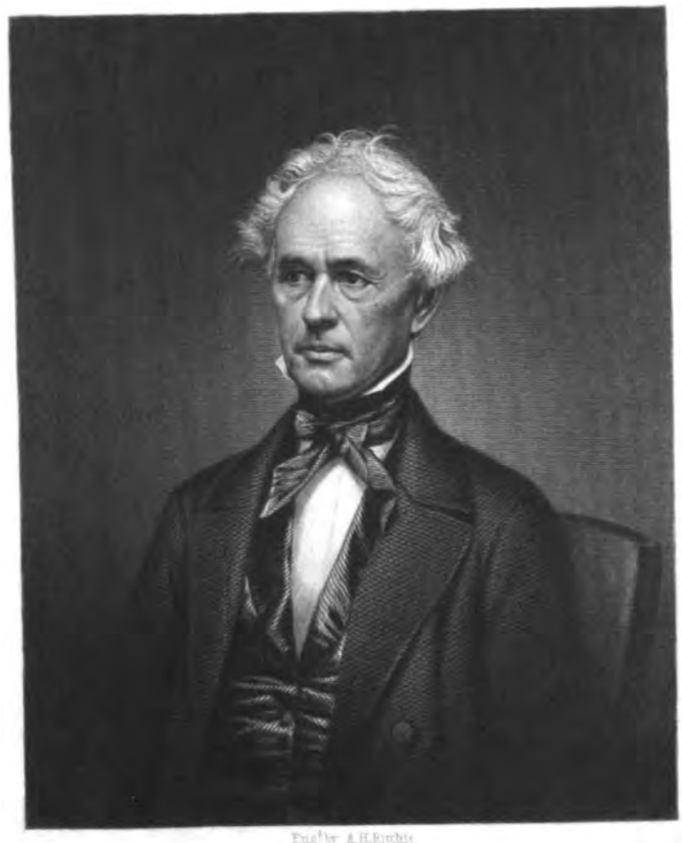
Samuel Eells, Yale, 1765, was ordained pastor at North Branford in 1766, and remained there till his death, in April 1808.

Ozias Eells, Yale, 1779, was ordained pastor at Barkhamsted, January 1787, and continued, like his brothers, pastor of his first church till his death, in May 1813.

Rev. William R. Stocking.

I am indebted for the facts in regard to Rev. William R. Stocking to the sermon preached at his funeral in Oroomiah, Persia, July 9th 1854, by Rev. Justin Perkins, D. D. William Redfield Stocking was born in Cromwell, then Upper Middletown, June 24th 1810. He was born the same year the missionary society in whose service he spent his life was established, and used playfully to remark to his missionary brethren, that he was the twin brother of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. "Brother, son, or missionary of that Board," says Dr. Perkins, "he was an honor and ornament to it in every relation." Some time previous to 1836, Mr. Stocking entered the Academy at Munson, Massachusetts, with the intention of fitting for Yale College. An earnest appeal for helpers sent forth that year by the missionary society, especially for well qualified teachers for the Sandwich Islands, so stirred the soul of the young student that he offered himself as a teacher for that field, and was accepted. But before he was ready to depart, an appeal came from the Nestorian Mission for a superintendent of its educational work. Mr. Stocking was appointed to this work. He sailed with his wife, *nee* Miss Jerusha E. Gilbert, of Colchester,

Digitized by Google



Engd by A.H.Ritchie

Yours truly

Wm C. Redfield

Digitized by Google

to whom he was married in December 1836, from Boston on the 7th of January 1837. He reached his field of labor in June of that year, and at once devoted himself with characteristic energy to the mastery of the language of his new home. He entered with zeal into his work. He was an earnest, inspiring and successful teacher. He continued in the educational branch of the mission work till 1841, April 18th, at which time he was ordained to the gospel ministry. In a sermon delivered in Persia by Dr. Justin Perkins, soon after the death of Mr. Stocking, he says he had no superior and probably no equal as a preacher in the mission. In times of revivals and on many great occasions his sermons had a wonderfully subduing, overcoming effect. Mr. Stocking continued to work with untiring devotion and energy till the failure of his health in 1853 compelled him to return to his native land. Instead of regaining health, he declined and died on the 30th of April 1854, aged 44. Says Dr. Perkins, "Mr. Stocking had accomplished a great work before he left us. Through his faithful labors and his fervent prayers, under the Divine blessing, 'much people was added unto the Lord.' He had a wonderful tact and power to reach, impress, and influence the native mind and heart; and that tact and power were not suffered to rest or lie dormant while he had corporeal strength to exercise them." Mr. Stocking is still living. A son, Rev. William R., is a missionary in the same field as that in which his father labored and did his life work.

William C. Redfield, A. M.

There are few people living in Cromwell to-day who are familiar with the fact that one of the greatest modern philosophers, scientists, and discoverers—the peer of Dové, Reed, Piddington, and others—spent his childhood and laid the foundation for his great discoveries in this little town. Dennison Olmsted, LL. D., professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale College, said of him:

"Three distinguishing marks of the true philosopher met in William C. Redfield: originality to devise new things; patience to investigate, and logical power to draw the proper conclusions. The impress of his originality he left in early life upon the village where he resided; he afterward imprinted it still deeper on his professional business as naval engineer, and most of all on his scientific labors, his observations, and his theories. 'Patient thought' was the motto of Newton, and in this attribute Redfield was eminently distinguished."

Commodore Perry, in the report of his Japan expedition, said of him:

"It was my good fortune to enjoy for many years the friendly acquaintance of one as remarkable for modesty and unassuming pretensions as for laborious observation and inquiry after knowledge. To him and to Gen. Reid, of the Royal Engineers of England (now Governor of Malta), are navigators mainly indebted for the discovery of a law which has already contributed, and will continue to contribute, greatly to the safety of vessels traversing the ocean.

"The honor of having established, on satisfactory evidence, the rotary and progressive character of ocean storms, and determining their modes of action or laws, is due alike to the memory of William C. Redfield and to our country's fame."

William C. Redfield was born at Middletown, Connecticut, on the 26th of March 1789. He was of pure English descent, both on the father's and mother's side. His father was a seafaring man whose death occurred when he, the son, was but 13 years old. His early training therefore, devolved chiefly on his mother, who was a woman of superior mental endowments, and of exalted Christian character. Young Redfield had no opportunities for acquiring an education beyond those afforded by the common schools, which at that time taught little more than the simplest rudiments—reading, spelling, writing, and a little arithmetic. At the age of 14 he was removed to Upper Middletown, now Cromwell, and apprenticed to a mechanic, where his tasks engrossed every moment of his time except a part of his evenings. These brief opportunities, however, he most dilligently spent in the acquisition of knowledge, eagerly devouring every scientific work within his reach. He was denied even a lamp, for reading by night, much of the time during his apprenticeship, and could command no better light than that of a common wood fire in the chimney corner. He was generously assisted, however, by Dr. William Tully, who opened to him his extensive and well-selected library. When he became of age, his mother having married some time previous, and removed to Ohio, he started on foot to visit her, a distance of 700 miles. Every evening he noted down the incidents and observations of the day. He made the entire journey in twenty-seven days, having rested four days on the way. His route was through New York State and along the southern side of Lake Erie. After spending the winter with his mother, he returned by a more southern route through parts of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, exercising each day his powers of observation, and carefully noting results.

Returning to his home in Cromwell, he continued for many years to eke out a scanty income as a mechanic, but every year he added largely to his scientific acquisitions, and developed more fully his intellectual and moral energies.

On the 3d of September 1821, occurred in the eastern part of Connecticut, one of the most violent storms ever known in this locality. Shortly after this, Mr. Redfield, being on a journey to the western part of Massachusetts, in company with his son, traveled over a region covered by marks of the ravages of the storm. He observed that at Middletown the gale commenced from the southeast, prostrating the trees toward the northwest; but on reaching the northwestern part of Connecticut and the neighboring parts of Massachusetts, he was surprised to find that the trees lay with their heads in the opposite direction, or toward the southeast. He was still more surprised to find that at the very time when the wind was blowing with such violence from the *southeast* at Middletown, a *northwest* wind was blowing with equal violence at a point less than seventy miles distant from that place. On tracing further the course and direction of prostrated

Digitized by Google

objects, and comparing the times when the storm reached different places, the idea flashed upon his mind that the storm was a *progressive whirlwind.* He little thought that the development of that idea would one day place him among the distinguished philosophers of his time. The idea that great storms are progressive whirlwinds was for the first time embraced nearly at the same instant by Redfield and Dové, although the conclusion was arrived at by totally different methods of investigation. The benevolent and practical mind of Redfield had no sooner established the law of storms than he commenced the inquiry, what rules may be derived from it, to promote the safety of the immense amount of human life and property that are afloat on the ocean, and exposed continually to the dangers of shipwreck. The deduction from his observations were embodied in the publication of "The Law of Storms and its Penalties for Neglects," containing established rules for navigators, by which the mariner might ascertain the direction in which the gale strikes his ship, to determine his position in the storm, and the course he must steer in order to escape its fury. The most accomplished navigators, among whom may be mentioned Commodores Rogers and Perry, and Commander Glynn of the United States navy, have testified that within their knowledge, and in some cases within their own observation, many ships have owed their deliverance from the perils of shipwreck to a faithful observance of the rules derived from Redfield's theory of storms.

Before the scientific world Mr. Redfield appeared exclusively in the character of a philosopher, especially of a meteorologist, but he rendered equally important service in the character of naval engineer, particularly in the department of steamboat navigation. Several disastrous steamboat explosions had spread alarm through the community and created general terror of steamboats. Mr. Redfield was the first to devise and carry into execution the plan of a line of safety barges to ply on the Hudson between New York and Albany. The scheme was to construct a passenger boat to be towed by a steamboat at such a distance from it as to avoid all apprehensions of danger to the passengers. This suggested to him the system of tow boats for conveying freight, which was established in 1826, and the fleets of barges and canal boats, sometimes numbering 40 or 50, which make so conspicuous a figure on the Hudson River, were set in motion by Mr. Redfield, and for 30 years he superintended the first line established. The instances are rare indeed where the inductive philosopher so happily united with the practical engineer, each character borrowing aid from the other.

Another no less important subject engaged the attention of Mr. Redfield, and brought into exercise his remarkable sagacity and forecast. He was the first to place before the American people the plan of a system of railroads connecting the waters of the Hudson with those of the Mississippi. His pamphlet containing this project, issued in 1829, is a proud monument of his enlarged views of his accurate knowledge of the topography of the vast country lying between these great rivers, of his extraordinary forecast, anticipating as he did the rapid settlement of the the Western States, the magic development of their agricultural and mineral wealth, and the consequent rapid growth of our great commercial metropolis. The route proposed was substantially that of the New York and Erie Railroad, but his views extended still further, and he marked out with prophetic accuracy the course of the railroads which would connect with the Atlantic States the then infant States of Michigan, Indiana, and Illinois. These, he foresaw, would advance with incredible rapidity the settlement of those regions of unbounded fertility, and would divert no small portion of the trade from Mississippi to the great metropolis of the East. At the moment when the Erie Canal, having just been completed, was at the summit of its popularity, Mr. Redfield set forth in his pamphlet, under nineteen distinct heads, the great superiority of railroads to canals, advantages which, although then contemplated only in theory, have been fully established by subsequent experience. He had even anticipated that after the construction of the proposed great trunk railway, connecting the Hudson and the Mississippi, many lateral railways and canals would bind in one vast net work the whole great West to the Atlantic States. "This great plateau," says he, "will indeed one day be intersected by thousands of miles of railroad communications; and so rapid will be the increase of its population and resources that many persons now living will probably see most or all of this accomplished." How well has this remarkable prediction, uttered in 1829, when there was not a foot of railroad in all the country under review, been fulfilled, and how truly has it happened that many of the elder members of the "American Association for the Advancement of Science" lived to witness its accomplishment.

The motives which impelled Mr. Redfield to spread this subject before the American people at that early day, when railroads were scarcely known in this country, were purely patriotic. He had no private interest to subserve in the proposed enterprise, and the whole expense of preparing and publishing two editions of the pamphlet embodying these large and prophetic views, was defrayed from his own limited resources.

Few men have given more signal proof of an original inherent love of knowledge. His was a mind in love with truth, ever searching, ever expanding. In society he was courteous, sincere, upright, and benevolent; in his family, tender, affectionate, wise in counsel, and pure in example; in all his walk and conversation, and especially in the church of God, a devout and humble Christian.

In calm resignation to the will of his Maker, and in the full exercise of Christian faith, he gently breathed his last on the morning of February 12th 1857.

He built the *Oliver Ellsworth* for a Hartford Company. It was built in the winter of 1823–4, in New York.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Eben Wilcox.

Two brothers, Thomas and John, one of whom was the ancestor of Eben Wilcox, came from Hartford about 1650 and settled at Middletown Upper Houses, now known as Cromwell. For upwards of 230 years they have tilled the soil, and have demonstrated the fact as reported by the committee appointed by the General Court in 1648, viz.: that there was "subsistence on the plantation of Mattabesett for fifteen families."

Eben Wilcox, the subject of this sketch, was the only son of Eliphalet Wilcox and Abigail Shepard. He was born at Middletown Upper Houses, on the 29th of December 1789. His educational advantages were confined to a few weeks' attendance at the public school of each year, the remainder of the time being spent in working on the farm for his father. Before he became of age he made three voyages to sea; for the time thus spent he was obliged to pay his father, as, under the then existing laws, the father was entitled to the services of his son until he became of age. He worked seven years for his father after he became of age, and during this period saved a sufficient sum to purchase the farm now occupied by his son, Frederick. By hard work and good management, he acquired several additional acres, and on the death of his father he bought his sister's interest in the homestead property, and in course of time became one of the largest land owners in Cromwell. His success as a farmer, together with the remarkable business qualifications displayed in his operations, brought him into public notice, and he was made a director in the Middletown Bank. This afforded him the opportunity for the display of that great financial ability which was inherent. He not only proved a valuable assistant in the management of the affairs of the bank, but his own investments were almost uniformly successful, and he became one of the wealthiest farmers in his native town. His advice was sought by his neighbors and fellow-citizens on all matters of importance, especially in the settlement of estates, divisions and appraisements of property.

In 1838, before Cromwell was set off as a separate town, he was chosen to represent the people of Middletown in the State Legislature, where he served with distinction. During his life, he filled many positions of trust and responsibility in his native town. He was for three years county commissioner, and was for some years selectman of the town.

In 1813, he married Lucretia Mildrum, of Middletown Upper Houses, now Cromwell, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Abigail B., born June 7th 1815; Lucretia, born June 9th 1817, died in California, July 1866; Frederick, born April 18th 1819; Maria, born October 24th 1821; Joseph E., born February 13th 1824, died May 18th 1877; James H., born September 21st 1826; Charles S., born September 5th 1829, died August 30th 1883; and George S., born May 31st 1834. Mr. Wilcox died on the 17th of March 1875. His wife died October 21st 1866.

Two of the sons, Frederick and George, reside in Cromwell. Frederick has no children living. George has one daughter, named Sarah E. James is a resident of Napa, California. Mrs. Maria Haskell and her sister, Abigail B., reside together at Middletown. Lucretia married H. W. Chittenden, of Guilford, who died in San Francisco, California, leaving one son, named Charles R., who is still a resident of that city.

Russel Frisbie.

The old Scotch adage, that "Mony a mickle maks a muckle," applies with equal force to the formation of character as to the acquisition of wealth, and the representative men of New England are not of that mushroom growth that spring up in a night, but, like the sturdy oak of the forest, which is of slow growth, taking deep root in the ground before spreading out its branches. It is thus that the characters of our "solid" men are formed.

Russel Frisbie belongs to this class of men. He was born at Stony Creek, in the town of Branford, January 8th 1822. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of that town in 1638 to 1644. His father was a seafaring man. Russel left home when he was but nine years of age and went to live with Captain Russel Dowd, a farmer in Killingworth, now Clinton, where he remained for seven years. His inventive genius and fondness for mechanical employments were early developed. He constructed a corn sheller at this time which proved a great success and was highly appreciated by the neighbors. At the age of 16, he went to Chester, Conn., and commenced learning the carpenter's trade of Potter & Wheaton. Owing to the dissolution of the firm, at the end of 18 months he came to Middletown and entered the pattern maker's department of W. & B. Douglas. His familiarity with the use of tools and his quickness of perception, soon enabled him to master his trade. He was steady in his habits and accumulated some property. He remained with this firm for 26 years. During this period he invented several articles of small hardware, making the patterns himself. These were manufactured on a royalty by the Stevens Hardware Company of Cromwell. The officers of the company were not long in discovering his inventive genius and mechanical ability, and made repeated overtures to him to take charge of their works, finally offering him a one-fourth interest in the business, which he could pay for at his convenience. In 1866, he accepted the offer and took charge of the works. The business has largely increased under his supervision and an almost endless variety of toys and hardware novelties have been produced by him, which have always found a ready market. In addition to his other duties he is assistant treasurer of the company.

In the fall of 1876, his friends urged him to accept the republican nomination to represent them in the State Legislature. While the town had previously given a democratic majority he was elected by a majority of 52 votes. Since then he has been repeatedly solicited by his friends to accept public office, but has invariably declined, his other duties requiring his whole time and attention. He is president of the Cromwell Plate Com-

Digitized by Google

pany, a director in the Cromwell Savings Bank, the Middlesex Banking Company, of Middletown, the Pierce Hardware Company, Rocky Hill, and the Meriden & Cromwell Railroad Company. He has been for many years an active member of Central Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Middletown.

His success in life is owing to an unflinching courage, and indomitable will, and steady perseverance, which have enabled him to overcome all difficulties. He is a firm believer in the principle that "all men are born free and equal," and this has led him to lend a ready hand to lift up those beneath him by pecuniary and other aid, until they were enabled to "paddle their own canoe." There is scarcely a public enterprise in Cromwell but what has received the aid and support of Mr. Frisbie, and the rich and poor alike recognize him as their friend. He is modest and unassuming in his demeanor, and while he enjoys all the comforts of life there is no ostentation or effort at display.

In 1844, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Samuel C. Brown, by whom he has had four children: Henry R., born in 1844; Agnes Melville, born in 1847; Charles B., born in 1849; and Carrie Elizabeth, born in 1854, died April 11th 1861.

Henry R., the oldest, inherits all the ability and independence of character of his father, preferring to "hoe his own row" rather than be dependent on his father. He resides in Canada.

Agnes M. was married, in 1870, to I. B. Prior. Charles B., married, in 1873, Emma, daughter of Abner Roberts.

Mr. Frisbie has an old piece of manuscript containing the following interesting record of his grandfather:

"Josiah Frisbie No 3 went to New York Reuben Rose Capt. about 3 or 4 months. Col. Douglas actin General Wadsworth in 1776.

"1776 in the same under Edward Russell Capt. Col. Douglas, General Wadsworth Brigade inlisted for six months, time out Christmas dav.

"1777 Benjamin Bodrin Capt. Col. Sabine, Lieut. Dwight, inlisted same at New Haven, General Ward six months.

"six months in Branford under Capt. Staples, on guard under the Direction of General Ward (inlisted for Peter Augur, one other summer under Capt. Staples as Guard.)

"inlisted under Capt. James Barker Short Company, to North River, General Ward Commander inlisted under James Barker Active under General Ward.

"Shipt on Board 20 Gun ship cald Oliver Cromwell.* Saild from New London out about 4 months. Capt. Seth Harden Commander."

* This ship was built by Capt. Uriah Hayden, of Potapaug (now Essex), in 1776, for the colony of Connecticut.

Digitized by Google

Russell Gridley

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF DURHAM.

By H. G. Newton.

Geographical and Descriptive.

DURHAM is bounded northerly by Middlefield and Middletown; easterly by Haddam; southerly by Killingworth and Guilford, and westerly by Wallingford. It averages four miles from north to south, and about five miles from east to west. It is said to have been first settled in 1699, and it became a town in 1708.

It was formerly known as Coginchaug. This name means, it is said, thick swamp, or perhaps long swamp; the characteristic physical feature of the town being a long meadow, extending from nearly the south line to Middlefield, on the north. This meadow, even now, in flood time, is sometimes covered with a sheet of water over three miles in length, and from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half or more in width.

To drain this swamp, drain companies were very early formed, and the bed of the river has been much cleared out and improved, especially at the narrow part in Middlefield.

At first, before the woods along the stream were cut and trenches dug, this swamp, constituting a considerable part of the town, must have been under water for a large part of the year.

Durham was not settled at the same time with the neighboring large towns. For a long time it was not known that there was any place for a town there. A glance at the map will show the reason for this delay.

The southwest boundary of Haddam extended in a straight line to what is now Middlefield, a little west of the Rich place, formerly the toll gate. Killingworth, bounded westerly by the Hammonassett River, was probably supposed to extend northerly to Coginchaug Swamp, and was probably supposed to include most of the arable land on that side between the swamp and Haddam.

The western part of the town was shut in between the swamp on one side and the mountain on the other; the passes at Reed's Gap and at the southwest corner of the town were the only ways of communication between it and Wallingford. There was no thought that the easterly and westerly parts of the town could be united, for an impassable and almost impenetrable morass, thickly studded with swamp maple and underbrush lay between.

The then indispensable privileges of preaching and public worship would have been unattainable to occupants of almost any part of the town. The western part, called the West Side, was the most easily accessible to Guilford, and seems to have been considered in some sense as belonging to it. Many of the inhabitants of Guilford owned land in Durham. The first recorded meeting of proprietors of Durham was held in Guilford.

Geology of Durham.

The following account of the geology of Durham was prepared for this history by S. W. Loper, A. B.

From many points nearly the whole township of Durham can be brought within visual range, and to the eye of a geologist its hills and valleys present an impressive illustration of the wonderful changes which have been wrought in the countless ages of the past.

From the northwest slope of the Pisgah Range, looking northward and westward, the view is peculiarly grand and impressive, and the story of creation—of alternate elevation and depression of the surface of the earth, in the progression of time, can be distinctly read upon the rocks and hills which here lie outspread in rare and picturesque beauty. The center of the town rests upon a formation of sandstone and conglomerate, irregular and undulating upon its surface, and rising gradually to an height of about 500 feet above the sea level near the Middletown line.

This sandstone nearly marks the eastern border of the Triassic formation; on either side are valleys which were once the bed of powerful currents of water, at a later period becoming sluggish bayous, or estuaries, and finally were swamps and now are fertile fields rich with the alluvium of centuries.

To the east rise the granite and gneissoid hills of the Haddam Range; these, in the southern part of the town, merge into a greenish chloritic gneiss, and in the southeast into an anthophylite formation.

To the westward, beyond the Coginchaug Valley, or great swamp meadows, the Wallingford trap range rises like a wall along the whole western line of the town, pen-

Digitized by Google

etrated by narrow passes at Reed's Gap and at the head of Paug Pond.

To the southwest the northern termination of the Totoket Range overlaps the Wallingford Range, with a narrow valley opening from Durham to Northford.

On the south the town line passes eastward over indurated limestone, isolated trap dykes, and conglomerate ridges. Several inferior trap dykes traverse the southern and western sections of the town, showing greater volcanic disturbances in those localities. In all parts of the town, hills formed from the local drift of later ages may be seen. These show at the base strata of rounded pebbles overlaid with gravel and river debris, and oftentimes to a great depth, with clean water-washed sand.

In the southwest district many deep basins and sinks in the surface indicate caverns in the underlying limestone. There also the trap may be seen overlapping the sandstone of early Triassic times, while at nearly adjacent points the trap has sunk down and is covered with sandstone shales of a later formation. In the surface sand stones are tracks of Triassic birds and reptiles. North of the southwest school house, in the bed of the Aramit River, strata of bituminous and limestone shale are exposed; fossil fishes and species of calamites are here found, but the fossils are much injured from the heat of the adjacent trap when in a state of fusion. Still further south, on the Maltby farm, these shales are again accessible, and here the fossils are most beautifully preserved. Species of ferns and cycads are found which are not obtained at the other locality.

Of the fish, species of ischypterus and catopterus are most abundant. A new species of ptycholepis was found here and named in honor of Prof. Marsh Ptycholepil Marshii.

In 1873, the first specimen of a noble Triassic fish three feet in length, was discovered, entirely different from anything previously described, necessitating even the establishment of a new genus. The same fish was found a year or two later at Boonton, N. J. It was named by Dr. Newberry diplurus longicandatus. Both specimens are in the collection of Columbia College.

In these shales are also seams of bitumen and carbonized limbs of trees which have suggested to many the idea of possible coal veins, and much labor and money has been expended in the hope of finding such deposits. Borings have been made to the depth of 1,000 feet. There are however, no geological indications of coal, and no fossils of the carboniferous period have ever been found.

These shales were evidently formed subsequent to the limestone which outcrops in the vicinity, and the life represented existed in the shallow and brackish waters which covered the locality after the uplifting of the surface had forced southward the waves of the ocean.

The glacial epoch is represented in Durham by polished surfaces upon the trap, traversed by scratches and groovings running nearly from northeast to southwest. A most interesting illustration may be seen south of the road on the hill near the West Side school house.

Several boulders of this epoch, "strangers from afar," are scattered through the town; one huge conglomerate lying upon a bed of trap north of the New Haven road, not far from the creamery, attracts every eye.

Few minerals are found in Durham. The granites contain quartz crystals, coarse beryls, and tourmalines; there are also beds of excellent feldspar and massive quartz, suitable for pottery and porcelain. It is said that galena with a small percentage of silver has lately been found.

In the trap rocks are angite and amethyst crystals, prehnite and chalcedony, with traces of copper. At several places good sandstone for building purposes can be quarried.

Deed from the Indians.

The Mattabesett Indians, having their headquarters in Middletown, claimed the ownership of the land, and used Coginchaug as a hunting ground. There is no reason to suppose that any considerable number resided there permanently. There is a piece of land on the north end of Tibbals Hill, just east of the town, and known as Old Field, said to have been so called because of its former use by the Indians as a corn-field. This hill must formerly have been substantially an island.

January 24th 1672, the Indian deed was made to four men who had received from the General Court grants of land in Coginchaug. The essential parts of the deed are as follows:

"This writting made the twenty-fowerth day of January, 1672, Between Tarramugus, Wesumpsh i, Wannoe, Mackize, Sachamas mother, Tom alias Negannoc, Neshcheag squa, Taccumhuit, Wamphurach, Puccacun, spunno, Sarah Kembosh squa, Marragaus mother and Tabhows squa of the one part, and Mr. Sam'll Willys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards, and Mr. John Allyn of the other part, witnesseth that the sayd "Tarramugus, Weshumpsa," etc., "for themselves and in behalfe of the rest of the proprietors of Cawginchaug, and the lands adjoining, for a valuable consideration to them in hand, payed by the sd Mr. Sam'll Wyllys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards and John Allyn, have given, granted, Bargained and sold, and by these presents doe fully deed & absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, enfeoffe & confirm unto the sayd Mr. Sam'll Wyllys, Capt. John Talcott, Mr. James Richards and John Allyn, their heirs & assignes, one Tract of land comonly known by the name of Cawginchaug, a butting on middle Town bownds north, Hadam bownds east, and to runne towards the west Two miles at least or so farre as may take in all those lands granted by the General Court of Conecticutt, to the afoaresayd Gent'n, and on the South on Guilford bounds together with all the Timber, Trees, brush, Rivers, waters, stones, mines or mineralls, being in the afoaresayd Tract of land, to have & to hold," etc.

Next follow the habendum clause and the usual covenants of those times—of seizin, of good right to convey, and the covenant against the grantors, all of which are considerably more verbose than in deeds of to-day, and must have astonished the Indians when read to them with due solemnity. The deed was "sighned and delivered in presence of Joseph Nash, Georg Grove, Sepannamoe Neshegen, and Thomas Edwards."

Digitized by Google

The price is not mentioned, but may be guessed from the following certificate, which is annexed to the deed:

"Alice being lame and not able at the writing hereof to be present, and haveing received a coate towards the purchass of cawginchauge, I, under written in her behalfe doe assent to the agreement & deed herein written, & as her agent doe in her behalfe testify her assent by subscribeing my hand, January 24, 1672.

one peny his marke
and seale."

Laying Out the Land.

April 29th 1699, several inhabitants of Guilford petitioned the General Court to grant the tract of land commonly called Coginchaug for a township. Among these petitioners are found the still familiar names of Seaward or Seward, Stone, Parmelee, Fowler, and Johnson.

The petition alleges that one family had already moved from Guilford to that place.

"And sundry more have already strong inclination moving that way, providing this Honorable Court would so far favor it, that it may be provided with all convenient speed, the ordinances of God might be settled there, it being considerably remote from any other town, and looks to be very difficult if not almost impossible for any comfortable attainment of them, which should be the greatest thing that we should have regard to in our settling here in this Wilderness."

In accordance with this petition, a town plat was, during 1699, laid out in the southwest part of the town, near Guilford line.

In 1703, a new town plat was established, where the village of Durham now is.

A street eight rods wide was first laid out, from the old Swathel place, now occupied by Jacques Burckel, to the Wadsworth place, now of Reuben Hubbard, and this was called the Great street, or Broad street. On the west, Back Lane extended from Maple Grove to Spruce Ledge, as it was then called, west of the Wadsworth place.

On the east of Broad street, a highway was laid out from the Miles Merwin place to the highway, running easterly past Sanderson's. The northerly end of this has since been called Brick lane; the south end, Cherry lane.

It seems to have been expected by the early proprietors, that the people would live in the village, while their farms lay at a distance. So the strips of land on the east and west sides of Broad street were cut up into large building lots, or "house lots," as they were called, averaging about 25 by 36 rods.

There had been two ranges of farms surveyed from this territory. These farms had been granted by the General Court, to citizens who had served in Indian wars, or otherwise deserved well of the colony. The owners of these farms laid out the streets and the lots. Apparently our forefathers had a correct idea of the value of town property, and understood real estate speculation.

The town plat was a valuable acquisition, and the General Court recognized this, for the lower house made it a condition of changing the town plat, that "the lots should be sold at a reasonable price." And so it was agreed that a reasonable value should be set upon the lots, to recompense for the first cost of the land, and the laying the same out.

From the highway running westerly, between the Parsons' cove and Nathan H. Parsons' place, to somewhere near the Edgar L. Meigs' place, seems to have been dedicated to public uses. On the north was the parsonage lot, then the burying ground, then came Allyn's Brook, then the minister's lot, which extended from Allyn's Brook to the Meeting House Green. This lot had, and apparently still has "the privilege of ponding said brook if need be." Then came the Meeting House Green, now largely occupied by the new burying ground, or taken up for private use. Then the Samuel Camp, now Edgar L. Meigs' place.

February 16th 1707, it was determined that in all further allotments or divisions of land, two allotments should be reserved. One was for the use of the minister who should first be settled, and was to be owned by him absolutely. The other was to be held by the town, and the income derived from it was to go toward the support of any future minister.

Incorporation, Growth, Etc.

In 1704, Coginchaug, being still recognized as a plantation, received from the General Court the name Durham. They were also given this figure for a brand for their horse kind, viz., D—. This indicates that horses ran wild to a great extent. That they were cheap and plentiful, appears from the bill for the ordination of the first minister where three times as much is charged for the services of one good wife as for hiring five horses.

Until its incorporation, Durham belonged to three counties; the Haddam part belonged to Hartford county the Killingworth part to New London county, and the remaining part to New Haven county. After the town was organized, it belonged to New Haven county till 1799, when it became a part of Middlesex county.

Town meetings were held before the act of the General Court constituting Durham a town. The first town meeting was held June 24th 1706. There were elected one town clerk, one constable, three selectmen, two "listers" (assessors), and a "culler" (collector).

A town pound was established on the east side of the street; probably where it remained till some years since. The records show that it was a great deal used in the first years of the town.

A desire was expressed that Durham be annexed to "ye County of New Haven."

The record speaks of the town of Durham as belonging to no other town; the inhabitants had established for themselves a government by mutual consent, as did the first pilgrims in the "Mayflower." The town government looks back for the origin of its authority not to any act of the king or General Court, but to the act of "we, the people of Durham."

In 1708, Durham became a town, with all town rights. As in other towns, the fee simple of the lands not already

Digitized by Google

granted to private individuals was given to the inhabitants. These first inhabitants, as proprietors, at their meetings admitted others to share with them; but this was done only for a few years. The unoccupied lands were rapidly surveyed, divided into parcels, and disposed of by lot to the different proprietors. There were several such divisions of wood and pasture land, beside the swamp division, whereby Coginchaug Swamp became private property. In one of these divisions, most of the lots contained five acres; in another eight acres; in another 30 acres.

As may have been expected, there followed a great deal of dealing in real estate, both selling and exchanging, and the first Wadsworth, town clerk, must have found his office far more profitable than any of his successors. It seems wonderful that the old records could have been kept so long in so perfect a state of preservation. May 21st 1708, the patent was issued securing the title of the lands under the hand of Gurdon Saltonstall, governor, and Eleazur Kimberly, secretary. Governor Saltonstall himself then owned a farm in Durham. There were then 34 adult males.

Immediately after Durham received its patent, that is, in June 1708, the agreement was made with Kenilworth (Killingworth) whereby Killingworth gave up all claim of jurisdiction beyond its present north line. For this concession Killingworth received 60 acres of land, owned by it in fee simple.

The year 1708 was a stirring one for the 34 voters then in Durham. By the agreement with Killingworth, and the patent from the General Court, they had become, as has been stated, the joint owners of all the lands in Durham, which had not been formerly granted to individuals, and which constituted a large part of the territory of the town. They forthwith proceeded to have it surveyed, and that year divided a considerable part of it among themselves.

The first white child born in Durham, so his gravestone in the old burying ground affirms, was Ephraim Seaward, son of Caleb Seaward. He was born in 1700, and died in 1780.

The growth of the town, during its early history, was remarkable. In 40 years it had nearly equaled its present population, and it citizens began to emigrate.

In the early times, the town paid a bounty for killing black birds and crows. In the town account, for 1729, it appears that the town paid that year, for killing black birds, 1 penny each; for crows, 6 pence each; 602 black birds, and 26 crows were thus paid for. Part of this was paid to women.

A striking peculiarity of the ancient records and deeds of our forefathers, is the large number of names given to the different places. Every hill, every brook, had its name. It would be pleasant, certainly, if the places could be identified and the names again applied.

These names appear in the deeds and records: Goat Hill, Old Roade Hill, Great Swamp or Meadow, Blue Hills, Three Brooks, Prospect Hill, Farm Hill, Feeding Hill, Hogpen Brook, Allyn's Brook, Parker's Hill, Greate Hill, Howe's Gap, and many others.

A look through the town records furnishes many interesting facts. Durham's town finances have always been carefully and economically managed, as witness the record for 1860, taken at random. The collector was voted $10.00 for the year; the assessors, $1.00 per day; the town treasurer, $5.00, and a tax of 3½ mills was laid to defray the necessary expenses of the town, to pay the State taxes, county taxes, highway taxes, and school taxes.

In 1756, according to Fowler's History, there were 34 blacks in the town; in 1774, there were 44; and in 1776, every 24th person was a black. At present there is but one representative of the colored race, Henry Smith.

The number of children of school age returned to the controller's office was, in 1840, 324; 1850, 298; 1860, 297; 1870, 225; 1880, 188; 1884, 165.

The disproportionate decrease of children, as compared to the whole population, is accounted for on the theory that since the academy has made a higher education possible to all, the young people, as they grow up, can do better than to stay in Durham and remain at farming.

The vote of approving the Constitution of the United States was taken in Durham in October 1787; four were in favor of it, and 67 opposed. The vote on ratifying the State Constitution, in 1820, was 82 in favor and 74 opposed.

The people of Durham felt themselves to be an integral part of the United States, and desired to have their opinions known and heeded in national matters. January 5th 1778, at a town meeting held in regard to the Articles of Confederation between the States, after a glowing preamble, it was

"*Voted*, That we will cheerfully adhere to and abide by what the Legislature of this State (whose great wisdom and zeal for the public good we have long experienced) shall do in the premises; at the same time cannot but express our desire that some alteration may be made in the 8th article, and 8th paragraph of the 9th article of Confederation."

When Congress voted half pay and commutation of half pay to the officers of the army in 1783, the town met and adopted a long address, the closing lines of which are:

"We boast ourselves of having obtained independence and freedom from the arbitrary measures of Great Britain. But if a half pay establishment or commutation takes place, may we not say, we have only changed masters. Thereupon *voted*, that we will, in every constitutional way, oppose the half pay establishment or commutation of half pay."

From the Town Records.

December 8th 1730.—"Three pounds and no more were granted those maintaining the schools this year, the remainder of the schoolmaster's salary what the county don't do, shall be paid by the parents or masters that shall send children to the school."

December 1731, second Tuesday, "a committee was chosen to treat with the inhabitants of the neighboring

Digitized by Google

town that do commonly attend worship in this town, respecting their assisting this town in ading to the present meeting house or building a new one."

These were the people of Haddam Quarter, who it seems were then accustomed to attend meeting in Durham.

"Three pounds and no more" was ordered paid "for the Incoragement of the Schoole."

December 23d 1731.—Adjourned town meeting. A price was set upon the heads of crows and blackbirds, 6 pence for crows and 1 penny for black birds.

A tax of a farthing halfe farthing in the pound was laid.

April 25th 1732.—A captain, a lieutenant, a sergeant, a deacon, and two misters were chosen "to seate the meeting house according to their best discretion."

December 1732.—£120 salary voted to the Minister, Nathaniel Chauncey, to be payed in true bills of credit or in "wheete at 9 sh pr bushill, or in Indian corn at 4 sh 6d per bushill."

In 1731, the salary was "£110 in wheate at six shillings per bushill." The price of wheat varied greatly.

In 1733, the tax for the ministry was levied upon the "addetion made by the General Assembly in Haddam Bounds," whereby it appears that the inhabitants of Haddam Quarter then paid their church rate in Durham.

April 30th 1734.—Enacted "that one peney half peney pr pound shall be forthwith collected and disposed of to the town's advantage to purchas a town stock of powder, shot and flints."

December 12th 1733.—It appears that 47 voters were present, and every one concurred in locating the new meeting house in a "place northerly of the school house upon the Meeting House Green."

"Six pounds to be payed for the Incouragement of a Schoole. Their share of the County money to those on the west side of the swamp, provided they have a good schoole for three months this yeare."

December 2d 1837.—"River on North Causey dammed up. Ordered cleared."

"Minister's salary was risen to £150. Nathan Bishop of Guilford to have a seate in the Meeting House on giving bond to pay his share of the tax for furnishing it.

"Lease granted to sundry of the inhabitants of the town to set up small houses on the edge of the Meeting House Green for the entertainment of themselves and their famelys on Saboths and other publick times."

In 1738, "leave given to build Saboth day houses on the Meeting House Green."

"Minister's salary £170; £8 granted for schools."

Great difficulty was experienced, from year to year, to get any one to accept the office of grand juror.

December 21st 1739.—"Minister to have £40 additional, and get his own firewood."

"Liberty granted to those in the North end of the town to set up a schoole house in the highway, not far from Capt. Jos. Coe's dwelling house."

December 1740.—"Wheat has risen to 12 sh. p'r bushill. Indian corn to 6 sh."

"The town schoole to be kept in three places; in the north end of the town, at the southern part of the town, and the west side of the swamp."

December 9th 1741—."Meeting house to be anew seated." One deacon, 3 sergeants, a captain, an ensign and 2 misters appointed "to seate the meeting house a new and the persons are directed to use their best prudence in the affair and Indevour the peace and quiate of the town as far as may be."

November 3d 1731.—"About £550 common bond money reserved from proceeds of sale of western towns by General Assembly."

In 1743.—"Clabords in the Meeting House" to be "Rectified where wanting, and well boultered spey or led boulter."

In 1744.—"Minister's salary £230 and firewood."

Swine not to go upon common without "ring in nose."

In 1748.—"It is ascertained that the highway between Brick Lane and Chery Lane is impassible."

Sign post set up on the green.

January 1751.—North Causey is flowed too much."

In 1761, "Ordered that the Saybrook Platforms distributed to the town by the General Assembly should be divided by the selectmen to and among the inhabitants according to the list."

March 28th 1774.—"Voted that it is the opinion of this town that this colonys extending jurisdiction over those lands lying west of New York on the Susquehannah River, and claimed by Mr. Pen as being within his patent without first prosecuting their claim before his Majesty in Council (the only proper place of decision), will be tedious, expensive, and of dangerous tendency."

November 17th 1774.—"A committee was appointed to receive and forward contributions for the relief and support of the poor of that town, suffering under the oppressive Port Bill."

December 13th 1775.—"Seats in the gallery of the meeting house shall be for singers, and shall not be seated."

March 24th 1777.—"Whereas, many arts, dissimulations, and subterfuges have been practiced in the manner of bargaining and dealing with a criminal intention to violate the law regulating prices; voted, that we do agree and firmly unite among ourselves strictly to adhere to the Law regulating Prices, and to use our joynt and severel Influences to support and maintain the same as a very Important and Necessary Regulation for the Support of the Army and to Prevent every measure artfully taken for oppressing the poor."

December 5th 1777.—Provision made for supplying the families of the officers and soldiers belonging to the town with Cloathing and Provisions.

The salt belonging to the town to be "divided to each Family in Proportion to the Number of Souls."

"The Question was put whether the Town would approve of Inoculation for the Small Pox to be set up in this Town, resolved in the negative."

Digitized by Google

February 9th 1778.—"Question was put whether the Town would approve of the civil Authority and Selectmen giving permission to any Person in this Town to receive the Infection of the small Pox by Inoculation under any Regulation whatsoever, and resolved in the negative."

May 7th 1771.—"Swine may go on the common or highway provided they be well ringed in the nose."

July 7th 1780.—"Voted, that a Bounty of £6 in Bills of public credit" be paid out of the Town treasury to each man who shall voluntarily enlist "to serve in the Connecticut Battalions in the Continental Army until the last Day of December, next and who shall pass muster."

November 13th 1780.—"Capt. Saml. Camp, Capt. Charles Norton, Capt. Parsons, Lt. Smith, Lt. Butler, Lt. Scranton, Ens'n Scranton, Ens'n Johnson, Ens'n Strong, and Corp'l Baldwin, were chosen a Com'tee to procure Recruits for the Continental Army."

January 15th 1781.—"The Com'tee appointed at the Town Meeting on the 13th day of November, 1780, by a major vote were appointed a Com'tee to procure three able bodied effective men to serve in a Reg't ordered to be raised for the Defence of the Posts of Horseneck and other Posts of this State until the 1st day of March 1782, and also one Horseman to serve in a Company of Horse ordered to be raised as aforesaid."

June 21st 1781.—"The town granted a tax of two pence in the Pound on the 'List of the Poles & rateable Estate in this Town,' to be layed out for beef cattle or deposited in the Treasury of this State, pursuant to an Act of Assembly."

August 6th 1781.—"Jas. Wadsworth, Esq., & Mr. Phin's Spelman were appointed to procure Barrels, receive and salt, pack and secure the Beef & Pork that shall be brought in and also to store such other articles as shall be delivered in payment of a State Tax of 2 sh. and 6 p. on the Pound."

February 21st 1782.—A committee chosen "to procure five able bodied men to serve in a Regiment ordered by the General Assembly, to be raised for the Defence of Horseneck or Western Frontier."

December 10th 1782.—"Alexander Lime, Thos Frances and Daniel Frances of Killingworth, given liberty of attending public worship in Durham, and being seated in the Meeting House they to give bond to give in their lists annually and pay their proportionable part of the minister's charge.

February 18th 1783.—Amicable settlement of dispute "between Capt. John Noyes Wadsworth and the Town of Durham, respecting a certain pew adjoining the pulpit stairs in the meeting house in sd. Durham, and now undetermined in the Honorable Superior Court.

February 29th 1793.—"Voted, that in the opinion of this Town three Taverns are abundently sufficient to entertain all Travailors passing thro' or coming into this Town on Business, and whereas the unnecessary increase of taverns have a Tendency to promote Tavern haunting, occation a mispence of Time & corrupt the Morrals of People—Voted as the opinion of this Town that licunsing of Mrs. Elisabeth Spelman to keep Tavern in Durham the year ensuing will be unnecessary to accomodate Travailers and detrimental to the good order & Morals of the inhabitants."

March 11th 1799.—Fencing of burying ground to be paid for in pasture, nothing to be put in but sheep and geese."

December 16th 1799.—"Whereas, a proposition has been made to the Town by those who call themselves Universalists to appoint three men of their Denomination to confer with three men that the Town shall appoint respecting an Arbitration for the accomodation of Difference of opinion relative to Ecclesiastical matters in this Town. The Town voted that Dea. Parmele, Mr. El. Camp & Col. Wadsworth be a Committee for the above mentioned purpose and make report to the next meeting."

February 1st 1800.—"Voted to direct the Selectmen to pay Mr. Hosmer $10 for his services at the Assembly in getting this Town annexed to the County of Middlesex, which is his account."

November 1st 1830.—Voted to procure or build a house suitable for a work house or house of correction.

October 3d 1831.—Town meeting warned to meet in the academy, and meetings after that were held there.

After the Methodist church was built, there was an agreement whereby the town was to pay $200, and have the privilege of holding all town and electors' meetings in the basement.

The following facts appear from the calculations put in evidence in the hearing as to the location of the church: In 1800, there were 84 dwelling houses north of Mill Bridge, and 70 south. In 1844, there were 102 houses north and 107 south of Mill Bridge.

The enumeration of children of school age for different years in the respective districts was:

	1822.	1825.	1831.	1843.
North District	72	75	68	44
Quarry District	72	75	77	94
Center District	64	62	59	66
South District	54	48	43	56
West Side District	71	33	51	25
Southwest Side District	—	34	—	26

From a table of distances calculated in 1838, from house to house, on the New Haven Turnpike, commencing at the center of the path between the two Center Meeting House doors, are selected the following distances to well known points. The distances are given in rods and miles: Intersection of Madison Turnpike, 114 rods; Haddam Turnpike, W. W.'s, 134; Intersection Guilford Turnpike, 176; East end Causeway, 252; Old River Bridge, 1 mile, 4; Bridge at Narrows, 1, 196; Intersection Coe's road, 2, 17; Elliott's, L., 2, 106; Enos Camp, 2, 192; Foote, L., 3, 113; Hart, W. A., 4, 2; Guilford Line, 4, 231; Elliott, F. T., 3, 30; Daniel Hart, 3, 247; Samuel Hart, 3, 315; West School House, 2, 27; Austin, 3, 56; Page, 3, 196; Curtis Pond, 4, 217.

From a perusal of the town records these facts may be learned: Town officers were formerly poorly paid and

Digitized by Google

there was a general disinclination to accept office. There was a fine for not accepting an appointment, and, unless a sufficient excuse was rendered, the fine was actually imposed. Some years several such fines were paid.

Horses were to be kept off the highways and common, but swine and geese might be pastured there if the swine and the old ganders were well ringed.

The town has had many disputes and a number of law suits in time past, including cases in the General Assembly, concerning the settlement of paupers, laying out of highways, etc. The last generation was far more litigious than the present.

The votes in the quotations from the records indicate the horror of the small-pox and the strength of the prejudice against inoculation. In recent times there was a vote to furnish vaccination free. The pest house, where small-pox patients were taken, was 40 feet long. It could be approached in but one direction and by a steep path. Near it was a graveyard for the victims of the disease, and the patients were carried directly through this yard. Burials, if made elsewhere, must be at dead of night. There are several gravestones there now.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The Representatives for the town of Durham from 1710 to the present time have been:

James Wadsworth, 1710 M., 1710 O., 1712 M.–1716 M., 1717 M.–1718 M.; Caleb Seward, 1710 M., 1711 O., 1714 O.–1717 M., 1718 O., 1719 M., 1720 M., 1721 M.–1722 M., 1723 M.; John Sutliff, 1716 O.; Samuel Fairchild, 1717 O., 1719 M.; Henry Crane, 1718 M., 1718 O., 1720 O., 1722 O., 1723 O.–1726 M., 1727 M.–1731 M., 1732 M.–1734 M., 1735 M.–1736 M., 1739 O.; William Seward, 1719 O., 1725 M., 1726 O., 1727 O.; Thomas Lyman, 1719 O., 1720 M., 1721 M.–1722 M., 1723 O., 1724 O., 1725 O.–1727 M.; Samuel Parsons, 1720 O., 1722 O., 1723 M., 1724 M.; Joseph Coe, 1728 M.; Nathaniel Sutliff, 1728 O.–1731 O.; Nathan Camp, 1731 O., 1735 M.–1737 M., 1739 O., 1740 O., 1741 O., 1742 M., 1743 O., 1744 M., 1745 M., 1745 O., 1747 O., 1748 M., 1756 M., 1758 M., 1766 M.; Moses Parsons, 1732 M.–1733 O., 1734 O., 1738 M.; Elihu Chauncey, 1734 M., 1734 O., 1736 O.–1739 M., 1740 M.–1747 M., 1748 O.–1755 M., 1756 M.–1757 O., 1758 O., 1759 M., 1760 M.–1761 M., 1762 M.–1765 M., 1766 O.–1774 O., 1776 M., 1776 O.; Ebenezer Lyman, 1737 O.; James Wadsworth,* 1738 O., 1746 M.–1747 M., 1748 M.–1752 O., 1755 M., 1755 O., 1756 O., 1757 M., 1758 M., 1759 M.–1760 O., 1761 O.–1767 M., 1768 O.–1776 M., 1777 M., 1778 M.–1780 M., 1781 M.–1783 O., 1784 O., 1785 M., 1788 O.; Robert Fairchild, 1739 M., 1740 M., 1741 M., 1742 O., 1743 M., 1744 O; Abraham Bartlett, 1747 O; James Curtis, 1753 M., 1767 O., 1768 M; Nathaniel Seward, 1753 O; John Camp 3d, 1754 M., 1758 O; Ezra Baldwin, 1754 O; John Curtiss, 1755 O; Ebenezer Guernsey, 1765 O; Daniel Hall, 1775 M., 1775 O., 1783 M.–1784 M., 1785 O.–1786 O., 1788 M., 1788 O; Benjamin Pickett, 1776 O., 1780 O., 1787 O., 1796 M; Elnathan Camp, 1777 M.–1778 O., 1797 M.–1799 M., 1800 M.–1801 M; Stephen Norton, 1779 M; Phineas Spelman, 1779 O; Simeon Parsons, 1780 M.–1782 O., 1784 M.–1788 M., 1789 M.–1795 O., 1796 O; James Robinson, 1787 M; Daniel Parmalee, 1789 O.–1795 O., 1798 M.–1803 M., 1804 M., 1806 O.–1808 M., 1813 O., 1814 M., 1815 O., 1816 M.; James Hickox, 1796 M.; Abraham Scranton, 1796 O., 1797 M., 1803 O.; Levi Parmalee, 1797 O.; Bridgeman Guernsey, 1799 O., 1810 M.–1811 M., 1817 O., 1818 M., 1821: Charles Coe, 1801 O.–1804 O.; 1807 O.–1809 M., 1816 O., 1817 M; N. W. Chauncey, 1804 O., 1805 M; Jeremiah Butler, 1805 M.–1806 M; Joseph Parsons, 1805 O.–1806 O; Daniel Bates, 1807 M., 1823; Job Merwin, 1808 O.; Benjamin Merwin, 1809 M, Guernsey Bates, 1809 O., 1813 O., 1814 M., 1815 M; Seth Seward, 1809 O; Asher Canfield, 1810 M; James Pickett, 1810 O., 1811 M; Washington Chauncey, 1811 O; Isaac Newton, 1811 O., 1812 M; W. G. Chauncey, 1812 M., 1817 M; Abner Newton, 1812 O., 1813 M., 1815 O; John Butler, 1812 O., 1813 M; Nathan O. Camp, 1814 O., 1815 M; Worthington Chauncey, 1814 O., 1816 M., 1816 O; Asahel Strong, 1817 O., 1818 M., 1824, 1826, 1832; Abel Lyman, 1818 O; Manoah Camp, 1818 O; Thomas Lyman, 1819 M; John Swathel, 1819 M., 1824, 1825, 1828, 1829, 1832; Richard Robinson, 1820, 1822, 1826, 1827, 1830, 1831, 1834, 1837; Samuel Tibbals, 1820, 1822, 1828, 1833, 1835, 1837; Denis Camp, 1821; Lemuel Camp, 1823; Eliphas Nettleton, 1825; Jabez Chalker, 1827; Charles Robinson, 1829, 1833; Jesse Atwell, 1830; Timothy Coe, 1831; Charles Thompson, 1834; Munson Strong, 1835, 1836, 1839; Lucius Foote, 1836; Leverett W. Leach, 1838; Joseph Chidsey, 1838, 1839; Nathan Parsons, 1840; Samuel G. Tibbals, 1840; John S. Camp, 1841; Zebulon Hale, 1842, 1845; Alfred Camp, 1842; Asher Robinson, 1843; Perez Sturtevant, 1844; Bennet B. Beecher, 1844; Curtis C. Camp, 1845; Elisha Newton, 1846; Enos Rogers, 1846; Clement M. Parsons, 1847, 1851, 1854; Wolcott P. Stone, 1847, 1852; Henry Lyman, 1848; Watson Davis, 1848, 1860; Frederick T. Elliott, 1849; L. M. Leach, 1849, 1860; Henry E. Robinson, 1840; A. Robinson, 1850; Henry Strong, 1851; D. B. Beecher, 1852, 1862; Russell H. Shelley, 1853; William Wadsworth, 1853, 1866, 1867; Phineas Robinson, 1854; W. H. Walkley, 1855; Bishop Atwell, 1835; Samuel Newton, 1856; Thomas Francis, 1856; Samuel O. Tibbals, 1857; D. C. Camp, 1857, 1862; Luzerne Elliott, 1858, 1880; Leander C. Hickox, 1858; William A. Parmelee, 1859; Joel Ives, 1859; Joel Austin, 1861; Edward P. Camp, 1863; William C. Ives, 1863, 1881; William H. Canfield, 1864: Roger W. Newton, 1864; S. S. Scranton, 1865, 1867; Isaac Parmalee, 1865; Oscar Leach, 1866; Elias B. Meigs, 1868;; John B. Newton, 1868; H. Tucker, 1869; H. Southmayd, 1869, 1870; Henry Page, 1870–72; Sereno F. Leete, 1871; Samuel B. Southmayd, 1872; Samuel W. Loper, 1873, 1874; Israel C. Newton, 1873, 1874; Isaac W. Hickox, 1875, 1876; Lucius H. Foote,

*Col. James Wadsworth, one of the first settlers, had a son James and a grandson General James. Both were prominent men, and both represented the town in General Court many sessions. The dates given include the services of both men.

Digitized by Google

1875, 1876; William H. Francis, 1877; Edgar T. Elliott, 1877; Silas W. Fowler, 1878; Henry Davis, 1878; George W. Lyman, 1879; William W. Fowler, 1879; Samuel G. Tibbals, 1880; Daniel B. Coe, 1881; Talcott P. Strong, 1882; Julius Davis, 1882; Alfred Jackson, 1883; William C. Newton, 1883; Alvin P. Roberts, 1884; Judson E. Francis, 1884.

Town Clerks.—Caleb Seward, from 1706 to 1707; Col. James Wadsworth, 1707 to 1756; Gen. James Wadsworth, 1756 to 1786; Simeon Parsons, 1786 to 1810; Worthington F. Chauncey, 1810 to 1830; Asher Robinson, 1830 to 1843; Samuel Parsons, 1843 to 1846; William Wadsworth, 1846 to 1859; William Parmelee, 1859 to 1860; William Wadsworth, 1860 to 1870; Erasmus D. Andrews, 1870 to 1872; W. W. Fowler, 1872 to 1881; W. Parsons, since 1881.

Extracts from Field's History.

The following are extracts from Field's History:

"Many lots or farms in Coginchaug were granted by the Legislature to persons who had performed important services for the Colony. In this way more than 5,000 acres became the property of individuals before any settlement was made.

"These grants proved unfavourable to the settlement of the town, for the grantees were widely dispersed in Connecticut, and were so situated, most of them, that they could not remove and occupy their rights; or that they did not wish to alienate them. The large grant to Killingworth, in 1686, was still more unfavourable.

"In May 1704, the proprietors of farms at Coginchaug besought the Assembly for some act which should encourage a settlement at that place. In answer to this the Assembly decreed or rather proposed that the proprietors should give up one fourth part of their farms, and that the part thus given up, with the common lands should be laid out in lots for such persons as should offer themselves for inhabitants. These proposals were accepted and settlers came in from various places who, in May 1708, were favoured with a patent, confirming to them all the lands in the township. The number of adult male inhabitants at that time was 34, most of whom were heads of families. Their names were as follows: Caleb Seward, David Seward, Joseph Seward, David Robinson and Joel Parmelee, from Guilford; the Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, Isaac Chauncey, Robert Coe, Joseph Coe, Samuel Fairchild, James Curtis, Jehiel Hawley, and Benjamin Baldwin, from Stratford; Richard Beach and Benjamin Beach, supposed to have been from the same place; James Baldwin, Samuel Camp, William Roberts, Samuel Sanford, and Thomas Wheeler, from Milford; Joseph Gaylord, Joseph Gaylord jr., John Gaylord, Joseph Hickcox, and Stephen Hickcox, from Waterbury; Joseph Norton and Samuel Norton, from Saybrook; John Sutliff and Nathaniel Sutliff, from Deerfield; James Wadsworth, from Farmington; Jonathan Wells, from Hatfield; Henry Crane, from Killingworth; Hezekiah Talcott, from Hartford; and Ezekiel Buck, from Weathersfield.

"Directly after they received their patent, these settlers purchased of the inhabitants of Killingworth the jurisdiction of the tract granted to them, for which they gave them the fee of 60 acres of land.

"They were very early joined by John Norton, from Saybrook; by the ancestors of the Lymans, Parsonses and Strongs, from Northampton; of the Newtons, Guernseys, Tibbalses, Merwins, and Canfields, from Milford; of the Pickets, from Stratford; of the Bateses, from Haddam; and of the Hulls, from Killingworth. In later periods, families have settled in the town by the name of Hall, Hart, Bishop, and Scranton, from Guilford; of Smith and Johnson, from Middletown; of Chalker and Loveland, from Saybrook, and of Butler, from Branford.

As early as 1723, John Sutliff, Nathaniel Sutliff, and probably some others from Durham, settled on Haddam Quarter. Persons also from other towns settled on this tract. These had the consent of the people of Haddam that they might attend public worship in Durham; and in October 1773 the Quarter was annexed to this town.

"There is a quarry of free stone in Haddam Quarter, from which stone have been taken to a limited extent for 70 or 80 years.

"In 1756, there were 799 inhabitants in Durham, exclusive of Haddam Quarter, in which there may have been 100 or 150 more. In 1774, there were 1,076, and in 1810, 1,101.

"The reason that there has been no more increase of population for many years is that individuals and families have removed almost perpetually to other places. Many of the early settlers of the town have no descendants here at the present time, or none who bear their names. Some of the people removed to Granville, in Massachusetts, about 1750; some to Sandersfield about 1765, and some to West Stockbridge and Richmond about 1786. Some removed to Durham, in the State of New York, about 1788; some to Whitestown about 1796, and others at more recent periods have gone to New Connecticut.

"There is only one school district in this town, though schools are taught in five different places. But one school appears to have been kept until December 1737, when the people on the west side of Coginchaug swamp were allowed to have a school. One was set up soon after at the north end of the town.

"The following distinguished characters must be noticed:

"Colonel James Wadsworth, one of the first settlers, was bred a lawyer, and though it is not likely that he was ever extensively employed in that capacity, yet he was called to various public services. The people of Durham gave him almost all the offices at their disposal; and when his abilities and worth came to be generally known, he was honored repeatedly by appointments from the Colony. He was the first justice of the peace in the town and had the command of the first military company at its formation. Upon the organization of the militia, in 1739, he was constituted colonel of the 10th regiment. For a time he was justice of the quorum for the county of New Haven. From 1748 until 1751, he was an assistant. In May 1724, he was appointed, with several other gentlemen, to hear and determine all matters of error and equity brought on petition to the General Assembly, and from 1725 until he left the council, was one of the judges of the Superior Court. In fulfilling the public duties assigned him, ability and integrity were alike conspicuous; while an exemplary attendance upon the worship and ordinances of the Lord gave a peculiar dignity to his character. He died in January 1756, aged 78.

"Colonel Elihu Chauncey, son of the Rev. Mr. Chauncey, was an upright, useful and worthy man. For a very long period he was connected with the county court in New Haven county, either as a justice of the quorum or as judge; and for forty years, with scarcely an exception, he represented the town in the General Assembly. He died in April 1791, aged 81.

Digitized by Google

"General Phinehas Lyman, an officer in the second French war, was born in Durham, but I am not sufficiently acquainted with his history to give his character; and as he removed from the town after completing his education, it does not so properly belong to this work.

"The late General James Wadsworth was son of James Wadsworth Esq., and grandson of Colonel Wadsworth, whose character has just been related. He was graduated at Yale College in 1748, and settling in his native town, was soon advanced in military life, and afterwards was constituted by the Assembly the commander of a brigade. For two or three years, in the course of the Revolutionary war, he was a member of Congress. For some time he was justice of the quorum, and then judge of the Court of common pleas in New Haven county. In 1786 and 87 he was controller of public accounts in the State, and from 1785 until 1789, a member of the Council. At the latter period some objections in his mind against taking the oath of fidelity to the Constitution of the United States induced him to retire from public business. He died in September 1816, aged 87."

Durham in 1819.

The following extract is from "Gazetteer of Connecticut" 1819:

"The principal manufacture is that of shoes; of which, for some years past, considerable quantities have been made, and sent to the southern States for a market. There are 4 Tanneries, 2 Grain Mills, 3 Saw Mills, 1 Carding Machine, and 1 Cider Distillery.

"The population of the town in 1810 was 1130; and there are about 150 Electors, 2 Companies of Militia, and 172 Dwelling houses.

"The aggregate list of the town in 1816, including polls, was $26,609.

"This town comprises but one located Ecclesiastical Society. Besides which, there is 1 Society of Episcopalians, and 1 of Methodists. In the centre of the town there is a small but pleasant village.

"There are, in Durham, 3 Mercantile Stores, 6 common Schools, 1 small Academy, 2 Social Libraries, 1 Clergyman, and 1 Physician."

Highways.

September 2d 1707, three highways were ordered laid out across Coginchaug Swamp, four rods wide. These were to connect the east part of the town with the north west side, the middle west side, and the southwest side These are the Causeway, the Lower Causeway, and the old road further south.

July 2d 1860, a highway was laid out from Elisha Newton's to Henry Parsons' house in Haddam Quarter.

In 1863, the town voted to join Middlefield in laying out a highway from Crooked lane to David Lyman's. Middlefield would not join; the matter came into the courts and the trial was held in Durham. It lasted a long time and was hotly contested, but David Lyman won his road. This road leads to the railroad station, shortens the route to Meriden, and has proved one of the most useful highways Durham has ever had. It is called the Lyman road in grateful remembrance of the man who had the ability and the determination to carry it through.

Turnpike Companies.

In May 1811, the Durham and East Guilford Turnpike Company was chartered, with power to make and maintain a road from Durham to the stage road in East Guilford.

In 1813, the Middletown, Durham, and New Haven Turnpike Company was chartered, to lay a road from Middletown to New Haven. This road became a part of the shortest stage line between Boston and New York.

In May 1815, the Haddam and Durham Turnpike Company was chartered. The act of the Assembly omits to state where the road was to be, but it was the old Haddam Turnpike. The toll for a four-wheeled pleasure carriage, with two horses, was 38 cents.

In May 1824, the Guilford & Durham Turnpike Company was chartered, with power to make and maintain a road from Durham to the public square in Guilford, and thence to Sachem's Head Harbor, in Guilford.

All these turnpikes, so far as Durham is concerned, are now highways, free, and maintained by the town.

First Congregational Church.

In 1708, the town asked and received permission to "embody themselves in church estate" with the approbation of the neighboring churches. A parsonage was built in 1708, though there was as yet no church edifice.

The first minister was Nathaniel Chauncey. He began to preach in Durham for the second time, May 23d 1706, being 24 years of age. Durham then contained 14 families. For his first year's labor, Mr. Chauncey received 55 pounds in grain, at country prices, the use of the parsonage, and his fire wood. Subsequently his salary was raised to 60 pounds. He was allowed 100 loads of wood annually. With wheat at 5 shillings, and corn at 2½ shillings per bushel, as the records show to have sometimes been the prices, his salary would be 240 bushels of wheat, or 480 bushels of corn. He was a graduate of Yale College, and the first to receive a degree from that institution. He was ordained early in 1711. There were some sharp contests over the ordination, there being several theologians in his flock. The ordination was a grand occasion. The town paid the bill. Among the provisions were "a sheep, 2 quarters of mutton, 2 piggs, frrsh pork, salt pork, beef, a bushel and a half of mault, 3 Bushels Apples, a Barrel of Cyder, Metheglin, Rum, and groceries." Mr. Chauncey died in 1756.

June 8th 1756, the town voted to apply to the committee of the Reverend Association (the New Haven Association) for advice as to obtaining a candidate for the ministry to preach with them on probation for a settlement. The committee advised them to apply to Elizur Goodrich.

After three months preaching on probation the town and church united in a call, and he was ordained and settled November 24th 1756, being then 22 years old. His salary was £72, and the use of the 5 lots reserved for the use of the ministry; the salary to be paid in ready money or in produce, at ready money market price. Beside this he received £70 as bonus upon settlement. A thorough scholar, he took private pupils

Digitized by Google

and prepared students for college. He left an estate of $6,000 or $7,000. He died in November 1797.

February 10th 1799, Rev. David Smith came to preach on probation. May 20th, the town, in town meeting, voted to give him a call; the church united with the town in the call, and on August 13th he was ordained. There was then but one church in the town, and it had 125 members.

From the committee's report to the town, of their conference with Mr. Smith, it appears that he considered it improper for him to put a price on his services, and thought that the town should make the offer, and that he did not care to eke out his salary by farming, but wished to be placed in such a situation that he might give his whole time to his work.

The report goes on to say among other things:

"The Committee beg leave to report, that they have taken into consideration ye advanced prices of provisions, and other necessary articles of subsistence, beyond what they were forty years ago; also ye great difference in ye style and manner of living in this State, and ye consequent increased expense—also ye situation of this Town, whereby a minister will unavoidably be liable to more expense to support a decent character, than in many other places."

Before railroads changed the mode of travel, Durham was very centrally located, and the duties of hospitality were a heavy tax on its minister. His salary was $500 per annum, and the use of a five-acre lot and a seven-acre lot. The five-acre lot was worth $1,700 to sell; far more than it was worth to cultivate; and more than it would sell for now. In 1827, his salary was reduced to $450; in 1828, to $400. The town now, with probably no greater ability than then, raises over $2,500 per year for church and missionary purposes. He was dismissed January 11th 1832, after a ministry of 33 years.

During his ministry he received the degree of D.D. from Yale College. He died March 5th 1862, aged 94 He continued to reside in Durham after leaving the ministry. At an election just before his death, his vote was challenged on the ground of non-residence. He had been on a visit to his daughter. He replied to the challenger: "I have voted in Durham 59 years, and that is before you were born."

He cultivated his land with his own hands, and did it well. He established the custom of holding prayer meetings, against strong opposition; but he would not hold them in haying time. One member, on being requested to take part in the meeting, replied that he was not going to keep a dog and bark himself.

Preparatory lectures were held in the afternoon. One summer, those coming to the lecture, found the good doctor at work in his hay field, with a large amount of hay out, and a shower coming up. The male attendants, as they came up, of course had to join in saving the hay. A good deacon, leaving his own hay field, had put on his Sunday coat over a ragged shirt, and worked with it on. The minister exhorted him to take off his coat. "No," said he, "it keeps the heat out;" he worked valorously till the hay was saved, and duly attended the sermon, but acknowledged privately afterward that it was the hottest service he had ever known.

During Dr. Smith's ministry, the Methodist and the Episcopal churches were organized.

In the year 1774, there were only six dissenters in Durham, in a population of 1,031. But during the ministry of Dr. Smith, times had changed; revolutions in politics were followed by revolutions in religious thought, and dissent increased; infidel doctrines were openly avowed. Dr. Smith urged personal and family religion, and strict enforcement of church discipline. He was strongly liked and disliked. He was not afraid of making enemies. There were threats, and, it was thought, actual danger, of personal violence.

Henry Gleason preached his first sermon in Durham the first Sunday in April 1832; he preached his last on the second Sunday of August 1839, and died on the 16th of the same month. During his ministry of seven years, 136 were added to the church. Many were added to the Methodist church during the same period. A true, faithful, zealous, Christian minister, his was the golden age of the Congregational church in Durham.

Charles L. Mills was installed April 28th 1841, and dismissed in September 1845, much to the regret of his people. He is still living, and engaged in ministerial labor.

Rev. Merrill Richardson was then stated pastor for two years.

L. H. Pease began January 1849; closed January 1851.

Rev. James B. Cleveland was installed June 8th 1852, and dismissed September 10th 1853. During his ministry there was a revival, and a large addition to the church.

Rev. Benjamin S. J. Page was acting pastor for three years, from October 1853 to October 1856.

Rev. A. C. Baldwin was installed October 18th 1857, and dismissed April 16th 1861. During his ministry in May 1858, 40 persons united with the church in one day.

Rev. Benjamin S. J. Page was again acting pastor for two years from February 1863 to April 1865. The strongest pulpit orator Durham ever had; he preached strongly and often against slavery and secession. It was during his last term of service that he preached his fast day sermon of two hours and three-quarters.

Rev. A. C. Pierce began July 1866; closed August 1870. He went from Durham to Brookfield Junction, where he still remains.

Rev. Henry E. Hart began November 1871; closed June 1875.

Rev. A. S. Cheesebrough began April 1876; closed November 1884. He is 71 years of age and is the sixth minister who has closed his ministry in Durham.

Deacons of the First Church with date of death and age:

William Seward, May 31st 1764, 76 years; Thomas Lyman, July 15th 1725, 75 years; Henry Crane, April 1741,64 years; Israel Burrit, 1750, 62 years; John Camp, 1754, 53 years; Joseph Tibbals, October 14th 1774, 87

Digitized by Google

years; Ezra Baldwin, March 4th 1783, 75 years; James Curtis, 1790, 79 years; Daniel Hall, 1790, 72 years; John Johnson, November 18th 1819, 78 years; Daniel Parmelee, December 11th 1825, 78 years; Abner Newton, September 9th 1852, 87 years; Ozias Norton, October 8th 1808, 84 years; Josiah Jewett, removed; John Tibbals, March 9th ——, 45 years; Samuel C. Camp, September 24th 1823, 62 years; Seth Seward, January 3d 1846, 79 years; Timothy Stone, January 14th 1826, 52 years; Heth Camp, removed to Pennsylvania; Elah Camp, removed to Meriden; Joel Parmelee, November 2d 1842, 37 years; Samuel Newton, April 24th 1864, 67 years; Wolcott P. Stone, March 4th 1882, 71 years; Gaylord Newton, December 16th 1883, 79 years; Nathan H. Parsons, living; Julius S. Auger, November 25th 1869, 56 years; Roger W. Newton, living.

In April 1710, the first meeting house was raised. It was 40 feet square, with a flat roof and a turret. It was located on Meeting House Green, at the top of the hill. It soon became too small for the congregation, and was pulled down in 1738. The second meeting house was raised May 10th 1736. It was 64 by 44 feet, and 25 feet between joints. It was situated on the northwest corner of the present green, where it stood for a hundred years. There was at first no bell; the congregation was summoned by the beat of the drum. Elias Camp gave the first bell. By a vote of the town in 1793, it was ordered that it should be rung at sunrise, noon, and at 9 P. M. The ringing at noon and 9 o'clock was continued till about 25 years ago. The following story is told and generally believed: When the steeple of the second church was built, one Jesse Austin was on a ladder painting it, and the ladder fell and Mr. Austin with it, a distance of 90 feet, to the ground. He was a very slight man and was uninjured. The corner stone of the third meeting house was laid July 17th 1835, on the site of the present South Congregational Church. It was 60 by 40 feet. This edifice was dedicated November 28th 1844, and soon after was burned. In June 1847, the present church edifice was dedicated. The ground on which it stands was given by Dennis Camp. About 20 years ago, it was refitted at an expense of about $1,500, and it has recently been refurnished, and new horse sheds have been built.

The following account of the origin of the fund belonging to the First Ecclesiastical Society is given in one paper:

"Originally, the town of Durham, by grant of the General Assembly, was owned by sundry proprietors, and by them divided to each owner in allotments laid out at sundry times by their committee and drawn for by lots (viz.), at 6 or 7 different drafts and by vote of the proprietors whenever there was an alotment granted to the Several individuals, There should also be an alotment sequestered for the use of the Ministry forever—by which means the First Ecclesiastical Society became possessed of six or seven lots of land which were occupied by the Minister settled over the Society as a part of his Sallary. Some 30 years ago these lots were sold and the money derived from the sales constitutes the present funds of the Society. Until about the year 1791 there was not, I believe, an individual dissenter from the Congregational Society in Durham & there was but one Society."

Church of the Epiphany.

An Episcopal parish was organized in Durham as early as 1802. No church building was erected, but services were held in the school house in the Center District. Delegates were sent to the Diocesan Convention in 1804, 1805, 1806, 1809, and 1819. During this period it was associated with the parishes of Middletown and Berlin as one cure.

In 1818, Rev. Daniel Burhans, as rector, reported to the convention 35 families, nine baptisms, and two funerals. It is evident that there must have been an error in that report, as in 1819 the Rev. Origen P. Holcomb visited Durham, under the auspices of the Christian Knowledge Society, and he reported that he preached in the South School house and took up a collection, but added that there were few Episcopalians in the place and that there was no prospect of permanent or successful organization. In 1851, the Rev. Fredrick Sill revived the services of the church and reported for that year ten baptisms and two funerals. From that year until 1859 occasional clerical services were rendered by the rector of Trinity Church, Middletown, but no attempt was made to sustain a parish organization. After the establishment of the Berkeley Divinity School at Middletown, the students, under the direction of Bishop Williams, acted as lay-readers at Durham, conducting the services in the academy on the green. Through the personal efforts of two of these students, Mr. Andrew J. Morse, of Wallingford, and Mr. Frank Goodwin, of Hartford, sufficient funds were raised by the aid of other parishes for the erection of a commodious church.

The corner-stone was laid by Bishop Williams, June 28th 1862, and the building was consecrated as "The Church of the Epiphany," January 29th 1863. The following Easter the parish was duly organized and was received into union with the diocese in the convention of that year. From that time the history of the Church of the Epiphany in Durham has been full of Christian life and prosperity.

In 1869, the Rev. Frederick Gardiner, D. D., took charge of the parish and continued his ministrations for five years. Other duties compelling him to resign, he was succeeded by Mr. R. L. DeZeng as lay-reader, clerical services being rendered once a month by some one of the Rev. professors of the Berkeley School. Through the efforts of Mr. DeZeng, in a continued charge of seven years, the church building was greatly improved and beautified. A fine tower was added to the church, in which a bell was placed, as the gift of Miss Martha Rogers, of Middletown. A vestry-room was also built, and a rectory building lot purchased adjoining the church property.

Mr. DeZeng was succeeded by Mr. George H. Gardner, of Utica, N. Y., who was then in his senior year at Berkeley. His ministrations were also most earnest and spiritually successful, as, also, were those of his suc-

Digitized by Google

cessor, Mr. Eli D. Sutcliffe, who was last in charge of the parish. Mr. Sutcliffe reported to the convention of 1884 29 families, 38 communicants, five Sunday school teachers, and 60 scholars.

Methodist Church.

The Methodist Episcopal church in Durham was organized about the year 1815. Rev. Messrs. Barnes, Bussie, Knight, Lorenzo Dow, Ebenezer Washburn, and Elijah Hibbard were among the first preachers of that denomination that visited and preached in this town. Abraham Scranton, Capt. Eliphaz Nettleton, Timothy Elliott, John Swathel, and Timothy Coe were among the first that identified themselves with this society. For several years they occupied the South District school house for a place of worship, and were embraced in Middletown Circuit, and afterward with Black Rock Circuit, and supplied with preaching half a day or at 5 o'clock P. M. on the Sabbath. The society at one time numbered about thirty. These early Methodists did not long enjoy prosperity. A difficulty occurred in the little church, the result of which was their almost entire destruction. Some were expelled; others withdrew, and from a society of about thirty they were reduced to ten or twelve; so that in 1828 the Methodists were but a name, and only had preaching at 5 P. M. on Sunday, and that but once in two weeks. Rev. Henry Hatfield traveled the circuit at that time. In 1829, Rev. Alden Cooper occasionally met the appointment, and a few united with the society. Prayer meetings were held in the school house in the absence of the minister. In 1830, Dr. Chauncey Andrews, being in the practice of medicine in the town, secured a place for holding Methodist meetings, and at his own expense fitted up a room in the Academy on the Green, and hired a local preacher from Middletown by the name of Isham, to preach six Sabbaths. From that time forward Methodist meetings were held regularly on the Sabbath, and the students and professors from the Wesleyan University at Middletown supplied the pulpit.

The society and congregation gradually increased, and as several families had removed from North Madison, who were formerly members of the Methodist church at Black Rock, transferring their membership to this society, the subject of erecting a church building was agitated. Several men of wealth and prominence in the town, among whom was Worthington G. Chauncey and his brother, William, Henry Lyman, Wedworth Wadsworth, Samuel Parsons, and others, gave their influence and assistance, the result of which was the building of the edifice now occupied by the society.

In the autumn of 1837, Rev. Walter W. Brewer took charge of the society, and on the 1st of January 1838, he commenced a protracted meeting. There was a great revival, and many members were added to the church.

The present membership of the church is 192, of whom 10 are over 80 years of age. The Sunday school has 112 enrolled members, with 22 officers and teachers.

The present church edifice was dedicated July 7th 1837. It cost about $4,000, and has recently been refitted, and pleasant church parlors have been fitted up in one end.

The following is a list of the ministers who have supplied this church, with year of the commencement of their labors and duration of service:

Rev. Harvey Husted, 1838, two years; Salmon C. Perry, 1840, one year; Orrin Howard, 1841, a few months; Luke Hitchcock, 1841, supplied for a year; McKendree Bangs, 1842, one year; William C. Hoyt, 1843, two years; Nathaniel Kellogg, 1845, one year; Aaron Hill, 1846, two years; John E. Searles, 1848, two years; William Lawrence, 1850, two years; George S. Hare, 1852, two years; George A. Hubbell, 1854, one year; George Stillman, 1855, two years; R. H. Loomis, 1857, two years; J. W. Leek, 1859, two years; Levi P. Perry, 1861, two years; Horatio W. Weed, 1863, one year; Edwin Harriner, 1864, one year; Isaac Sanford, 1865, one year; L. D. Watson, 1866, one year; W. H. Norris, 1867, two years; E Cunningham, 1869, three years; W. J. Robinson, 1872, one year; G. L. Thompson, 1873, one year; G. B. Dusinberre, 1874, two years; J. O. Munson, 1876, two years; A. H. Wyatt, 1878, two years; C. J. North, 1880, one year; A. V. R. Abbott, 1881, one year; B. Pilsbury, 1882, two years; W. A. Richard, 1884.

Center Congregational Church.

This church was organized, by the consociation, in April 1847, with 62 members. The establishment of the second Congregational society, in Durham, was the result of a natural division in the town. The people of Durham are geographically divided by Allyn's Brooks, one part living north, and the other south of Mill Bridge. The locality feeling was formerly very strong.

The papers in the contest which preceded the division are numerous, and from them the following facts may be culled: The old church, which stood for a hundred years, was situated at the north end of the present green. When, in 1835, a new church was to be built, there was a sharp contest, the north and south portions, respectively, striving for the sites of their present churches. Legal opinions were invoked, and finally it was agreed that the people south should raise an additional $150 that was wanting, and the people north should pay nothing, and the town voted to allow the church to be built on the burying ground, near the former site. This left a fine open green surrounded by houses. It is the chief ornament of the town. This church was burned in 1844, and the struggle for the location of the new one was renewed with increased vigor. The opposing factions were more determined than before, and the dispute was fiercer.

There was a decision, January 1st 1845, by E. H. Bulkeley, judge of the County Court, and Erastus Strong, Benjamin Dowd, and Friend Dickinson, commissioners and committee, locating the new edifice where the First or North Church now stands. There was a decision, March 26th 1846, by Rev. Leverett Griggs, Levi Yale, and George Cowles, locating it where the Center or South

Digitized by Google

Church stands. There was a petition to the General Assembly for a division of the fund, and a remonstrance against that petition. There were suits brought or begun in the Superior Court for mandamus and for injunction. Dennis Kimberley was attorney for the south faction, and Roger S. Baldwin for the north. It was finally agreed that those living north of the bridge should take the insurance money and build a new meeting house, using the foundation and all that remained of the old church; and that those living south of the bridge should be at no expense in building the new meeting house, and that the society should repay to them all that they had contributed to the house that was burned. This offer was accepted, the money paid, and the church built. But the sectional feeling was still intense, and the next year the Center Congregational Church was organized. In looking over the records of the struggle one cannot fail to admire the earnestness and pertinacity of the contestants. The bridge over the "impassable gulf," as it was then called, has been recently repaired, and the hill cut down at an expense of about $2,000, and the bitterness of sectional feeling has nearly died out. The whole town must always reverence the spot where these forefathers worshipped for more than a century.

The South Church was built in 1849, where it now stands. It formerly had a spire, but in a terrible gale of wind some 20 years ago, the steeple was blown over, taken up in the air, inverted, and dropped nearly perpendicularly down through the roof, the point sticking in one of the slips. It remained there for several years, and people came from miles around to see it.

The pastors of this church have been: Rev. James R. Mershon, ordained April 27th 1848, dismissed in April 1849; Robert G. Williams, ordained October 11th 1852, dismissed April 20th 1853; Irem Smith, ordained in August 1858, dismissed January 2d 1861; I. W. Sessions, pastor about five years; A. C. Hurd; and E. C. Baldwin, the last stated pastor.

The deacons have been: Wolcott P. Stone, died March 4th 1883, aged 72; Isaac Parmelee, died November 29th 1878, aged 79; William A. Hart, died March 10th 1879, aged 73; Ward B. Bailey, and Frederic N. Parmelee.

Burying Ground.

The old burying ground, so called, north of Allyn's Brook, was given by the proprietors soon after the settlement of the town. The new burying ground was laid out in 1822, on land devised for that purpose by Ebenezer Robinson in 1780. Before its use for a burying ground, the income from it had been devoted to the Center School.

The oldest stone in the yard is that of Jonathan Clements, who died March ye 8th 1712, aged 45 years; it is two feet high. This slab bears the figure of death's head, as do several other of the oldest stones, The ghastly grinning skull soon gave place to the smiling round-faced cherub that adorns most of the slabs of the next generation. There are various styles of these, some having drooping wings, and some pinions plumed for flight; some are crowned with more or less artistic effect, and some have one or more stars standing out upon their diadems.

Our forefathers liked to put more of their history, as well as sentiment and affection, on their grave stones, than is customary in these days:

"Richard Spelman, May 31st, 1739; 34 years.

"Behold and see as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I;
As I am now so must you be,
Prepare for Death and follow me."

"Abigail Seward, Nov. 1st, 1739; 39 years.

"Beneath this Turf is Laid
A pious Motherly Maid."

The following is on the stone of Nathaniel Chauncey, the first minister:

"Is Chauncey dead, that Godly seer!
What heart so hard as to deny a tear?
A tear for one so well beloved and known,
Sure such a heart must be a heart of stone.

"In memory of the Rev. Nath'l Chauncey, faithful pastor of the Church in Durham. He died Feb. 1st, 1756, in his 75th year, and in the 50th year of his ministry."

"Abner Newton, Feb. 24th, 1760; 69 years.

"The age of man is but a span,—
His days on earth are few.
At Death he must
Embrace the dust."

This stone lay on the ground at Oliver Coe's 117 years:

"Miss Sarah Smith, June 22d 1761; 25 years.

"My sun is set,
My glass is run,
My candle's out,
My work is done."

"Mrs. Anna Meeker, March 22d 1764; 67 years.

"A loving wife and tender mother
Left this base world to enjoy the other."

"Thomas, son of John and Bethiah Canfield, Nov. 15th, 1770, in his 21st year. Between his birth and death was 718 Born, 267 died."

"Piety and virtue, zeal in the cause of liberty and the love of peace, order and religion, will perpetuate to posterity the memory of Mr. Nathan Curtiss, who died in militia service at Westchester, near New York, aged (near 42 years) Sept. 21st, 1770.

"An empty tomb, a mournful sound,
The parents', wife's and children's wound."

"Nathan Hall, aged 21 yrs., while absent from home in the defence of his country, died of the small-pox at Springfield, N. J., Feb. 20th, 1777."

"In memory of Lieut. Miles Merwin, who having served his generation according to the will of God through a useful life, finished his course on earth Dec. 12th, 1786, in the 66th year of his age.

"The sweet remembrance of the just,
Like a green root, revives and bears
When dying nature sleeps in dust."

"Noah Parsons, M. A., a gentleman of sprightly genius, improved by a liberal education at Yale College, of which he was some time a tutor. The fair prospects of his youth soon clouded by disorders of body, which, continuing several years, he took a voyage to the West

Digitized by Google

Indies for the recovery of his health, and died on the Island of Hispaniola, May, 1774, in his 37th year."

"Sacred to the memory of Mr. Elias Camp, who died Mar. 26th 1796, in the 78th year of his age. He was a tender husband and an obliging neighbor, a good citizen, and though denied the enjoyment of parental felicity, was blessed with so much of this world as enabled him not only to perform many deeds of charity, but to make a present of an excellent bell to the town of Durham, which has greatly promoted its convenience and regularity, and ought to be recognized with gratitude on every sound thereof."

"Sarah Johnson, May 19th 1790; Aged 24 years. An amiable disposition, a friendly heart, a cheerful temper, engaging manners, a virtuous behaviour, filial piety and conjugal tenderness, made all her friends lament her death with inexpressible grief. Short and vain are our fondest hopes of sublimary bliss. This lovely pair joined in wedlock with the pleasing prospects of felicity in the connubial state, 'ere one year revolved, was called, as is humbly hoped, to happier realms. And to mourn the loss of so dear a partner was the unhappy lot of her bereaved husband, Thomas Johnson."

"The memory of James Lyman, who died on the banks of the Mississippi, the 22d of October,' 1774, in the 22d year of his age, is engraved on this monument, erected near those of his departed relatives, that his name may live with theirs in these abodes of silent instruction. How visionary are the empty projects of time! How interesting the serious realities of ETERNITY!"

"Miss Mary Ann Bowers, Apr. 23rd 1851; aged 55 years. She manifested her attachment to her Saviour's cause by a liberal donation to the First Ecclesiastical Society in Durham, and to the various benevolent institutions of the day.

"Faith had an overcoming power;
She triumphed in a dying hour."

Schools.

December 25th 1711.—The town voted to instruct the selectmen to hire a schoolmaster for six months, "for the advantage of children in the town, that they may be instructed to write and read."

October 8th 1722.—The town voted to build a school house, 26 feet by 18, on the School House Green.

December 27th 1737.—A school was allowed to the people on the west side of Coginchaug Swamp.

The town account for 1766, shows that there was a middle school, a north school, a south school, and a west side school. For keeping the middle school was paid £7, 7s. 6d.; for the north school, £7, 10.; for the south, £3, 19s. 6d.; for the west, £5, 5s. 8d.

There was for a long time a school house in Haddam Quarter, just east of the house of J. E. Newton.

Select schools have been kept from time to time. The ministers used to fit students for college.

In 1811, Elizur Goodrich was hired to teach such a school, for three months, for $90—a very fair price, as prices then were.

May 1st 1843, Durham Academy filed its certificate of incorporation. From that time to the present, a school of high grade has been taught there, generally with a high reputation. Henry N. Johnson, for many years a rector of Hopkins' Grammar School, was one of the first and most famous of its principals. There are still many to tell how they studied under him, and how they feared him.

W. R. Griswold had a boarding school in connection with the academy, having a considerable number of pupils from New York, and other places. Mark Pitman, now principal of the Woolsey School, Fair Haven, had at one time nearly 100 pupils there. The school is now small, because there are few children in the town. The school rooms of the town have accommodations for nearly 300 pupils. There are 120 sometimes attending school at one time.

There were only male teachers 100 years ago. Now, Deacon N. H. Parsons, in the winter term, is the only male teacher in the town.

The school houses have nearly all been recently repaired, and are all in excellent order. The refitting of the academy building, some years since, cost $2,690.

In 1780, Ebenezer Robinson gave, by will, £100, or $333, for the use of the Center School, on condition that a school should be kept for 11 months in each year, in the school house lately built on a lot of land given by him for that purpose. The school is still faithfully kept for 44 weeks in each year. Some of the fund was invested in land, which was sold at a profit, so that the amount of the fund is now $1,152.18.

College Report.

The following list of men, who have received a collegiate degree, is taken from Fowler's History of Durham, as far as that history extends:

Name.	College.	Class.	Profession.
William Seward	Yale.	1734	Minister.
Phinehas Lyman	"	1738	Lawyer.
Phinehas Lyman	"	1768	"
Nathaniel Chauncey	"	1740	
Elnathan Chauncey	"	1743	Minister.
Ichabod Camp	"	1743	"
Daniel Lyman	"	1745	Lawyer.
Elihu Lyman	"	1745	"
Noah Parsons	"	1747	Tutor.
Ebenezer Guernsey	"	1747	Minister.
Roger Newton	"	1758	"
Roger Newton	"	1785	Tutor.
Samuel Johnson	"	1769	Minister.
Charles Chauncey	"	1777	Lawyer.
Samuel Seward	"	1782	
Chauncey Goodrich	"	1770	Lawyer.
Daniel Lyman	"	1776	"
Elizur Goodrich	"	1779	"
Lemuel Guernsey	"	1782	
Samuel Goodrich	"	17.3	Minister
Elihu Chauncey Goodrich	"	1884	Lawyer.
Ebenezer Belknap	"	1785	
Robert Spelman	"	1785	
Charles Augustus Goodrich	"	1788	
Joseph E. Camp	"	17e7	Minister.
James Wadsworth	"	1787	
William Wadsworth	Williams.	1882	Lawyer.
Noah Coe	Yale.	1808	Minister.
Timothy Tuttle	"	1808	"
David Marsh Smith	"	1811	"
Elizur Goodrich Smith	"	1822	"
Talcott Bates	"	1828	"
Henry Bates Camp	"	1831	"
Dwight Seward	"	1831	"
Collins Stone	"	1832	Teacher.
James Wadsworth	"	1845	Lawyer.
Webster Rogers Walkley	Wesleyan.	1860	
Henry G. Newton	"	1870	Lawyer.
George W. Newton	"	1871	Civil Engineer.
John S. Camp	"	1879	
William E. Walkley	"	1879	
Walter L. Merwin	Yale.	1878	

Digitized by Google

The Revolutionary War.

The extracts from the town records, given elsewhere, show that Durham was active in the Revolution. A committee of inspection was annually appointed to guard against traitors and tories. Every householder had to go or send a man to the war.

Militia.

The military spirit was formerly very active. There were two companies, a military and a rifle company. The sharp rivalry between them brought almost every man of suitable age into one or the other. Officers were numerous, and the number of captains, majors, and colonels 25 years ago was large. After the war of the Rebellion, a company of the Connecticut National Guard was formed here. It had its armory in the basement of the Academy. It continued its regular term of five years.

The War of the Rebellion.

From the beginning, Durham took an active interest in the war. A large number of the best men of the democratic party united with the republicans in the first election after the struggle commenced, and from that time till the close of the war there was no ticket labelled "Republican," voted. Practically, the "Union Party" was the only party in the town. It controlled every election and held every office. A branch of the Union League was formed, with a large membership. The churches shared in the general enthusiasm, and from every pulpit rang denunciations of rebellion and treason, and the nation and the army were remembered in every prayer.

Meetings were held and associations formed to send aid to the sick and wounded. Money was freely voted to assist the families of volunteers and to encourage enlistments. Money was voted by the town in response to nearly every call for volunteers. Over $13,000 was paid by the town and nearly $5,000 by individuals.

A tall flagstaff was raised near the North Church, that could be seen from nearly every part of the town. The flag was raised for every victory, and its appearance, often accompanied by the ringing of the church bell, quickly gathered an eager crowd. It was sometimes hung at half mast; the last time being when Lincoln was assassinated.

The largest gathering ever assembled in Durham met in a grove in the northern part of the town, at the close of the war, to give the soldiers a welcome home.

The volunteers from Durham have always been highly honored by their townsmen. Perhaps it may seem unfitting to single out names from such a company. They were taken from the best men of the town, and it is believed that no town can furnish a list of men of higher average of character. Among the substitutes furnished there may have been bounty jumpers or deserters, but of the more than one hundred who were actual residents every man was honorably discharged, mustered out with his regiment, or died in the service.

Whitney S. Brainerd died first, Dallas Clark was the next. Thomas Francis was killed at Chancellorsville. His son, Thomas A. Francis, too young for a regular soldier, enlisted as a drummer and died at New Orleans. Another son enlisted. Some one expressed his surprise that Francis should let both his sons enlist as well as himself. He replied that he wished he had more sons to go. Calvin Albee was killed near Kingston. Lieutenant Edwin J. Merriam died of wounds. He was a true Christian and did good Christian work in the army. Henry Bemus was killed; John B. Clark was wounded and carried the ball for years, but it killed him at last. Ira A. Graham became a lieutenant, was wounded, and has since died. George H. Twichell died from the effects of the hardships of the service. John E. Vandervoort was wounded and discharged. William H. Augur became a captain. Seager S. Atwell enlisted as a private and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Leonidas M. Camp was wounded and reported killed. Col. F. E. Camp of Middletown was born and spent his youth in Durham.

The soldiers have celebrated every memorial day. Talcott P. Strong is the commander of the organization.

A list of the Durham soldiers, including substitutes and drafted men is given elsewhere. The following list includes only those who were actual residents of the town.

Calvin Albee, Francis L. Albee, Michael Angly, Curtiss C. Atwell, Seagar S. Atwell, Julius Augur, William H. Augur, Bartholomew Bailey, Ezra N. Bailey, Henry L. Bailey, Heman Bailey, Leonard Bailey, William Bailey, George H. Barnes, Henry Bemus, H. H. Bishop, Gilbert E. Blinn, Elijah N. Brainerd, Ezra Brainerd, Whitney S. Brainerd, Charles C. Camp, Eli S. Camp, Frederick E. Camp, Howard A. Camp, Leonidas M. Camp, Samuel A. Camp, Samuel G. Camp, William E. Camp, Frederick A. Canfield, Henry H. Church, William W. Church, Dallas Clark, John B. Clark, Russell P. Clark, Whitney D. Clark, William H. Davis, Edward Dempsy, George W. Farnham, Franklin F. Fields, Hosmer Fowler, Nelson Fowler, Wadsworth W. Fowler, Wedworth W. Fowler, Charles C. Francis, Friend H. Francis, Thomas Francis, Thomas A. Francis, William H. Francis, Ira A. Graham, W. R. Griswold, Samuel L. Hall, William H. Harrison, Charles E. Hart, Frederick J. Hart, Lewis W. Hart, Timothy E. Hawley, John Hearn, John Hickey, Timothy Hickey, Albert P. Hull, Henry S. Hull, Sylvanus Hull, Charles A. Justin, James Lyden, Leverett G. Lynn, Leonidas M. Maynard sen., Leonidas M. Maynard jr., Edwin J. Merriam, Stephen Mix, Augustus W. Morse, Eckford I. Morse, Robert M. Murdock, Edgar A. Nettleton, George Olin, Frederick Parmelee, Harry Parsons, Frederick J. Payne, Edwin W. Priest, Philip Reinhardt, John T. Rich, James F. Rich, Henry P. Rich, John R. Richmond, David W. Robinson, Norman Scranton, Edmund W. Shelley, Albert M. Sizer, Frederick M. Sizer, Franklin S. Smith, Howard A. Smith, Guernsey B. Smith, Phineas L. Squires, Arthur G. Strong, Talcott P. Strong, William H. Thomas, Charles M. Tibbals, Edwin L. Tuttle, George H. Twich-

Digitized by Google

ell, John E. Vandervoort, Henry A. White, Luther B. White, Seymour L. White.

Swathel House.

A large building at the north end of Main street was formerly known as the Swathel House. The town being on the great mail route from New York to Boston, six stages passed through it daily; this was the half-way house between Hartford and New Haven, and passengers used to stop for meals. General Washington dined there. Silas Deane, Minister to France, also dined there, and a troop of boys trotted before his carriage and four horses for a mile before he arrived, and another did the same for a mile on his way to the south.

The Fall of Mill Bridge.

The story of the fall of Mill Bridge was for many years the most interesting narrative in the history of the town. Every child has heard the story. Over Mill Brook, or Allyn's Brook, was the Mill Bridge, which connects the north and south parts of the town. It was formerly of wood, and was 94 feet long and 21 feet wide. February 21st 1822, there was a great flood; the water rose rapidly and poured over the mill dam just east of the bridge, bringing down great cakes of ice. Some of the supports of the bridge were carried away. Near noon the stage coach approached. It is said that the miller ran out from the mill to warn them of the danger, and some of the passengers desired to get out; but the driver said: "I will take you over," and whipped up his horses. The first pair of horses got safely over; the stage with the others went down. The current was very swift, and a moment sufficed to bring them all to Back Lane, where a huge log lay across the stream for the convenience of foot passengers. There was no bridge there. The stage struck this log, which was covered with water, and was overturned. The driver caught a limb of a tree, and saved himself. One passenger swam ashore and was saved; two passengers were drowned. One body was recovered that afternoon, the other the next day.

It was in the same stream, just north of the dam, that Frank H. Merwin, a young man of about 16 years, was drowned in the August of 1873. He was bathing in the pond, which is only a few feet deep. Where the current runs by the bank it is deeper; and walking along he stepped off the bank and disappeared. His body was only recovered after hours of search.

Libraries and Literary Societies.

October 30th 1733, the Book Company of Durham was formed with eight persons as members. It was a co-partnership for the purpose of buying books. This is supposed to have been the first institution of the kind in the State.

In 1788, the new library company was formed in connection with the old. These libraries were continued until 1856, when the books passed into private hands.

In 1787, the Ethosian Society was formed by people of the north end of Durham and Middlefield; it had a library, and held debates. There began to be free thinkers in Durham, and this society was thought to encourage infidel sentiments.

December 30th 1854, Durham Lyceum was organized. Dr. Benjamin L. Fowler, a young physician, was the leading spirit. The library is still in existence, being kept with the Academy Library. For a number of years, at different times, it has had a hall, and held literary exercises, debates, etc., which have been generally attended. The library has upward of 500 volumes.

About 1876, Durham Academy Library was formed, largely through the liberality of S. S. Scranton. The Lyceum Library was placed with that of the Academy, and the joint libraries have about 1,500 volumes. It is open regularly for the drawing of books, and has been of great value to the town.

The largest private library in the town is that of the late W. C. Fowler. A noteworthy feature is his collection of Connecticut books. Professor Fowler undertook to form a complete collection of all books written by Connecticut authors. He also had a large and interesting collection of ancient relics, among them a gun made in the 18th century.

Temperance Societies.

The first temperance pledge known to have been signed in Durham, is contained in a covenant signed by Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey and his wife, and several of their people. It contains covenants as to worship, reverence, observance of the Sabbath, business, lying, etc. The twelfth and thirteenth clauses are as follows:

"12th. We will watch agst. all Intemperance in ye use of Lawful things, and in particular agst. excessive drinking.

"13th. Wee will not allow ourselves in unnecessary frequenting Public or Private drinking houses."

June 30th 1828, a temperance society was organized, with the following pledge and members:

"Believing that the use of intoxicating Liquors is for persons in health, not only unnecessary but hurtful; that it is the cause of forming intemperate appetites and habits; and that while it is continued the evils of intemperance cannot be prevented,

"Therefore, we the subscribers for the purpose of promoting our own welfare and that of the community, agree that we will abstain from the use of distilled spirits except as a medicine in case of bodily infirmity; that we will not allow the use of them in our families nor provide them for the entertainment of our friends or for persons in our employment; and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance the use of them in the community.

"Rev. David Smith, Wedworth Wadsworth, Abner Newton, Roger Newton, Seth Seward, Talcott Barnes, David Johnson, Peres Sturtevant, David Harrison, M. D., Alfred Camp, Wolcott P. Stone, Nathan S. Camp, Wm. A. Hart, Silas Merriman, Allen Shipman, Alpheus W. Camp, Dennis Camp, Chs. Lyman, Horace Newton, Joseph Chedsey, Abner Newton jun., Samuel Newton."

Within eight years, it had 377 members. It has been followed by many other societies.

Maple Leaf Lodge, No. 64, I. O. of G. T., was instituted, February 15th 1867, with 38 charter members. Its meetings were held in Academy Hall, and for some three

Digitized by Google

and a half or four years were attended with considerable interest. The population of the village was somewhat scattering and slowly diminishing, and in an almost strictly temperance community there proved to be a lack of incentive to temperance works that exists in other places. It was, therefore, deemed expedient to disband the lodge while it had a fair roll of members, and this was done, July 14th 1871. During its existence 124 persons were connected with the lodge. The funds remaining from the sale of property, etc., were expended in a series of temperance lectures.

Before temperance societies were organized here there were twelve places where liquor was openly sold. Now there are none, nor are there any common drunkards in the town.

The last vote on the license question was 88 against and 8 for granting licenses.

Cider is still made and drank; and as the pledges of these times expressly exclude beer, wine, and cider, few are found to sign pledges, though public sentiment is very strong in favor of temperance.

Drain Companies.

In 1716, the General Court granted a commission of sewers to drain a part of Coginchaug Swamp. The part to be drained seems to have included nearly the whole swamp south of the causeway. In the petition the swamp is described as "wet or flowed lands."

About a hundred years afterward the Superior Court for Middlesex county again appointed commissioners of sewers, with powers extending further north, nearly or quite to Middlefield.

In 1876, Miles T. Merwin procured the organization of a drain company, under the authority of the Superior Court, to drain the swamp between the causeway and Middlefield.

These meadows have become very valuable. Most of them produce heavy crops of coarse grass; some parts fair second quality hay. They require no cultivation and no manure, and contribute largely to the present agricultural prosperity of the town.

Durham Acqueduct Company.

In 1798, Jeremiah Butler, John Johnson jr., and others, were incorporated as the Acqueduct Company of the Town of Durham, by the General Assembly of Connecticut, for the purpose of conducting water into the town street of Durham. The water was brought from a spring near the top of Durham Hill, in the town of Middletown; the pipes were of wood, and when these decayed, after some years, the company died out.

In 18—, the General Assembly chartered the Durham Acqueduct Company. This company brought water in lead pipes. The demand has steadily increased. In 1883, new pipes were laid throughout, at an expense of $2,500. There are now 41 shares which are worth $200 each. The water is excellent and abundant.

Quarrying and Mining.

Durham has an inexhaustible supply of excellent free stone which has been quarried in several places. The Quarry District is so-called from the quarry near the school house, from which free stone is taken when needed. The foundation of the North Church is built of Durham free stone, which has been thought to be superior to the Portland stone.

Anciently the stone was taken from a quarry in Haddam Quarter, near the house of the late Oliver B. Coe. This quarry is more than 200 years old. The stone was taken long distances. One of the old buildings of Yale College was built largely from this quarry, as were also the houses of Benedict Arnold and Pierrepont Edwards, of New Haven. The stone was also taken to Cromwell in considerable quantities. Grave stones were made there, and the old stones in the grave yards for miles around were made and sold in Durham. A few years ago a considerable amount of stone was taken from the premises of Samuel G. Camp. There is not and there never has been a brick house in Durham.

A company has recently been formed to mine for coal in the south part of Durham. A similar attempt was made a few years ago. A steam engine and diamond drill were employed in the work which resulted in the finding of an excellent spring of water.

There is a large quantity of excellent feldspar in Durham.

Manufacturing in Early Times.

There was much more small manufacturing in Durham formerly than to-day. On one brook, viz., Wheeler's Brook, which flows near the South School House, there were formerly two tanneries, one owned by Abram Scranton, and one by Jesse Atwell, one spinning wheel shop, one malt house owned by John Johnson, one grist mill by Joy Scranton, one cloth mill by John Chalker; in later times there was a comb shop by Carrington & Camp, and later still, a wheel and repair shop by Henry Bailey.

There was a tannery near the foot of Brick lane. There were four tanneries in the town.

These tanneries supplied leather for the shoe trade, which was by far the most important manufacturing industry in the town. Shoes were made and sent to the Southern States. The houses on Main street were mostly occupied in that business. It is said that the shoe shops in Durham formerly gave employment to between 300 and 400 men. Potash was made in the northern side, at the hill, which still goes by the name of Potash Hill. There were three grist mills, and two or more saw mills. Cloth was manufactured in every house. Flax was raised to a large extent. There were many sheep. There were two distilleries, and several cooper shops.

W. C. Fowler, in his history, states that he remembers the time when there were three grist mills in the town, one fulling mill, and a clothier's shop, one butcher's

Digitized by Google

shop, one watchmaker, and a malt house, a corn kiln, and four blacksmith's shops, and a manufacturer of gravestones. This must have been during the present century.

Merriam Manufacturing Company.

This establishment takes its name from L. T. Merriam, of Meriden, manufacturer of japanned and stamped tin ware, tin toys, etc. He was induced to locate here through the influence of Miles Merwin jr., and others. The company was organized January 25th 1851, with a capital of $15,000. The first directors were Miles Merwin jr., L. T. Merriam, Samuel Newton, William Wadsworth, and Enos Rogers. The first president, Miles Merwin jr., held that position till shortly before his death. He was succeeded by W. A. Parmelee, who retired from the company in 1882. Mr. Merriam's connection with the business terminated two years after its organization, but the name was retained for obvious reasons. September 7th 1853, the capital was increased to $25,000. The success of the enterprise has been somewhat varied, but some of the permanent employes have added not a little to the social life of the village, and the support of its various institutions.

The concern has ample facilities for producing and distributing its wares, and has an established reputation for manufacturing reliable goods. About 20 persons are employed. The present directors are: W. H. Walkley, F. Hubbard, E. L. Johnson, S. S. Scranton, and F. P. Hubbard. W. H. Walkley is president of the company, and F. Hubbard is secretary.

The Present Time.

Durham, in the census of 1880, had 990 inhabitants The number is now probably somewhat less. July 1st 1884, there were registered, between the years of 4 and 16, 165 children—less than one-half the number in 1810, one generation ago. There are upwards of 75 persons over 70 years of age. The oldest man is Horace Newton, 85 years. The oldest person is Mrs. Parsons Coe, who is 88 years old.

Durham is noted for the longevity of its inhabitants. Most of the deaths are of persons over 70 years old. A little more than one per cent. of the population die yearly.

Most of the inhabitants are farmers. The crops raised are principally rye, oats, Indian corn, hay, and tobacco.

There are four churches, six district schools, one academy, two post offices, four grocery stores, two meat markets, one hotel, one barber shop, two tin factories, one livery stable, one saw mill, two blacksmith shops, and one lodge of Knights of Honor. There is a creamery in the south part of the town which does considerable business. There are two resident physicians, two resident clergymen, and one lawyer. There is a factory in the south part of the town for the manufacture of Pond's Extract.

In politics the town is very evenly divided, the republicans having had the advantage for a few years past. It was formerly strongly democratic. Samuel Parsons, in the times of the whig party, rallied and encouraged the whigs so that they brought the party nearly to an equality with the democrats.

Samuel Parsons engaged in business in New York, and became by far the richest man in Durham.

In 1856, the republicans obtained a majority of 10. When the war began, party feeling almost ceased. In the election of 1862, the vote was 138 union to 65 democratic.

The town has two representatives, and this, with its small vote, has caused it to be very fiercely contested. It is not uncommon for every vote to be cast, or accounted for as sick, absent, or paired. The closest vote ever had in Durham, and it may have been the closest vote ever had in any town, was in the town meeting of 1880. There were 14 names on each ticket, and the average difference was one-seventh of one vote. Majorities of less than ten are very common.

The academy is now taught by Miss Pitts, a graduate of Cornell. The attendance is small, because the number of children in town is small.

There are about 450 church members out of a possible 650, and the town only needs to add a Catholic church, as the fifth, to make the competition reasonably close.

The number of summer visitors who are attracted by the quiet beauty of the town increases yearly. Among its attractive features are its long shaded streets, its pleasant green, its beautiful drives, and its fine views.

Among the men of Durham who have received a liberal education, should be mentioned S. W. Loper, who, though not a college graduate, has recently received the degree of bachelor of arts, *causa honoris*, in recognition of his scholarly acquisitions, especially in the line of geology.

Assessment List.

The grand list of the town of Durham amounts to $467,430. The largest list is $16.290. There are five lists more than $10,000, only one of which, however, belongs to a single living person; one is the list of the Merriam Manufacturing Company, one of a partnership, and two of estates. There are five lists between $5,000 and $10,000. There are 87 polls, and 312 taxpayers altogether. The smallest list is $20. 166 pay taxes on less than $1,000; 36 pay on less than $100. These figures include non-residents. The usual tax is one per cent. There are few towns where prosperity is so evenly distributed.

There are 226 houses, valued at $164, 425, an average of $727 each. The lowest valuation of a house is $100; the highest is $2,500, from that of the estate of Parsons Coe.

There are assessed, 12,649 acres of land, at $195,342, or $15 per acre. There are 20 mills, stores, and manufactories, 210 houses, and 873 neat cattle. Among resident tax payers there are 8 Baileys, 16 Camps, 6 Coes, 5 Davises, 7 Fowlers, 5 Hubbards, 5 Halls, 6 Johnsons, 7 Nettletons, 10 Newtons, 5 Parsons, and 5 Southmayds. The Camps were formerly much more numerous.

Digitized by Google

Descendants of the Settlers.

Of the descendants of early settlers, the most numerous are the Newtons, Merwins, Camps, and Parsons. The first Newton who came to Durham was Abner Newton, of Milford, who married Mary Burwell, and settled in Durham, north of the Mill Bridge, in 1724. He owned the grist mill which stood there. Those now living in Durham are descendants of his grandsons, Abner and Burwell. Abner Newton, son of William C. Newton, is the seventh in descent from the first Abner, who was a grandson of Roger Newton, who came from England to America soon after the first settlement. He graduated from Harvard soon after it was founded, preached ten years in Farmington, and then settled in Milford. He is said to have been a descendant of a near relative of Sir Isaac Newton.

The Miles Merwin place, situated just east of the head of Brick Lane, is one of the oldest, perhaps the oldest house in the town. On the front of the chimney are the figures 1727, showing when the front part was built; on the rear of the chimney are the figures 1755, showing when the addition was built.

Daniel Merwin came to Durham from Milford, at some time before 1724. The favorite Merwin name in Milford was Miles; it was continued in Durham. Daniel Merwin died in Durham in 1766, aged 79; Lieut. Miles Merwin died in 1786, aged 66; Miles Merwin died in 1793, aged 50; Miles Merwin died in 1859, aged 87½; Miles Merwin died in 1879, aged 84; Miles T. Merwin, Miles Tyler Merwin, and Miles Herbert Merwin are still living.

Miles Merwin, who died in 1859, had at least 57 living descendants, nearly as many more having died. It is said that it was a descendant of Daniel Merwin, who drove a fat ox to Valley Forge in the Revolution.

W. C. Fowler, LL D.

Most of the facts stated in this history have been condensed from the History of Durham, prepared by W. C. Fowler, LL.D., and printed by the town.

The writer was acting school visitor jointly with him during the ten latter years of his life. During this time Prof. Fowler lived on his place in Durham, and cultivated his farm. He was remarkable for the correctness and certainty of his memory, which remained unimpaired. Aged people often remember what took place in their youth, and forget the things of the present. He remembered both equally well. He seemed to take as much interest in his farm as if he were a young farmer just starting. He watched the schools like a man of 45. He knew the village gossip, kept the run of the young people, and what they were doing. He always had on hand some literary work, and occupied his time fully. He talked like a book, and it was a pleasure to listen to him. He loved his native place, and was zealous for its interests. He was an illustrious example of the way in which old age may be used, enjoyed, and improved. His other public works are more widely known, but his History of Durham should always make his name remembered among his town people.

Chauncey Goodrich.

Chauncey Goodrich was born at Durham, Connecticut, October 20th 1759: graduated from Yale College, in 1776, with a high reputation for genius and acquirements. After spending several years as tutor in that institution he established himself as a lawyer at Hartford in 1781, and soon attained to eminence in the profession. He was a representative in the Legislature in 1793, and a representative in Congress from 1795 to 1801. From 1802 to 1807 he was a councilor of the State; and he was elected United States Senator from 1807 to 1813. He received the office of mayor of Hartford in 1812, and resigned his seat in Congress. He was elected lieutenant-governor of the State in 1813, and was also a delegate to the Hartford Convention in 1814. He died at Hartford, August 18th 1815.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF EAST HADDAM.

By E. Emory Johnson and Hosford B. Niles.

Geographical and Descriptive.

EAST HADDAM is one of the oldest and largest towns in the State. Its diversified scenery, its bracing atmosphere, and its early historic associations, have made the town an object of admiration to travelers, and of love to her sons and daughters; and she has reared many worthy sons who have graced the higher pursuits of life.

The town is beatifully situated on the Connecticut River, about 16 miles north from Long Island Sound, or Saybrook Point, about 32 miles south from Hartford, and fourteen below Middletown. It is bounded on the north by Chatham and Colchester, on the east by Colchester and Salem, on the south by Lyme, and on the west by the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers; the last named divides the town from Haddam Neck, which is a part of Haddam, lying west of the Connecticut River. The original name for the town in the Indian tongue was *Match-it-moo-dus*, which, being interpreted, means "the place of noises," and it has generally been supposed that from Mount Tom, a sightly eminence at the head of Salmon Cove, these mysterious sounds emanated.

Settlement.

A tract of land, of which East Haddam is a part, extending from Chatham line to Chester Cove, reaching six miles easterly and westerly from the river, was purchased from four Indian kings, in 1662, for 30 coats, of a value not exceeding $100. The tract thus purchased was taken up by 28 persons, mostly young men from the vicinity of Hartford, who settled on the northern part of this land on the west side of the river. Barber says their names were Ackley, Arnold, Bailey, Brainerd, Brooks, Clarke, Cone, Gates, Shayler, two Spencers, two Smiths, Ventres, Wells, Bates, Butler, Corbe, Dibble, Ganes, Hannison, Jones, Luxford, Parents, Piper, Stannard, Webb, and Wiat.

About six years afterward, the privileges of a town were granted this colony, and the tract was called Haddam, from Haddam in England. This was about the 20th town founded in the State. No settlement was made on the east side of the river till some two years later, or about 1670. All the inhabitants on both sides of the river formed one society until 1700, when they formed two societies, but it was not till 1734 that the town was divided agreeably to the divisions of the societies; the west society retaining the name of Haddam, while the east took the name of East Haddam. The first settlement of East Haddam was begun at Creek Row, about the year 1670, more than 200 years ago. The first house, it is said, stood a few rods northeast of the site where Mason Gates' house now stands. Quite a number of houses were erected in this vicinity, and were occupied by the Gates, the Brainerds, and the Cones, and the same family names are peculiar to this neighborhood. Field, in his history, claims that the settlement at the Creek Row commenced in 1685; which appears to be an error, as from a document found in the colony records, it is certain that "Robert Chapman had a dwelling-house in East Haddam, north of the Creek Row, in 1674." It seems to be conceded on all sides that the settlement at Creek Row was first; then it must have commenced as early as 1670. Besides, as the land was purchased, and the settlement commenced in Haddam in 1662, it is hardly supposable that 23 years would pass by before any attempt was made to settle the east side of the river.

Indian History.

Very little is known of the Indians who inhabited this locality. It is probable that they were few in number, and belonged to the tribe of Wangunks. Of these Indians DeForest remarks:

"None of the other aborigines of Connecticut were so given to powwowings, to sacrifices, and to religious ceremonies. The cause of this peculiarity was remarkable. In the township of East Haddam, at the junction of Moodus and Salmon Rivers, and within plain sight of the Connecticut, stands a considerable eminence, now known as Mount Tom. Strange noises and rumblings are said to have been heard at times in the bowels of this mountain. * * * * It is natural to suppose that at no time were these phenomena more common, or more extraordinary, than when the winds sighed heavily through un-

Digitized by Google

broken forests, when ancient trees sometimes fell by their own weight in the lonely woodlands, and when the place was only inhabited by an ignorant and superstitious people, whose senses were easily led astray by their imaginations. Machemoodus, there, was believed to be the peculiar residence of Hobbamock, and here the Indians held their greatest powwows."

From Colonial Records.

The following extracts from the colonial records, relating to East Haddam, are given in chronological order:

October 1709.—"This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. Thomas Gates to be Captain of the company or trainband, on the east side of Connecticut River in the town of Haddam.

June 1720.—"They spake of some land they had on the east side of New London River, and some in Haddam about which they thought themselves wrong'd; and they were directed to take opportunity, at the council to be called, to lay the matter fully before the same, where they should be heard.

October 1720.—"As to the land in Haddam, it was shewn to this board that the land so reserved, vizt. three hundred acres to the Indians, is not recovered from their vendees, but remained as it was when they first sold it.

October 1723.—"Upon the petition of the people living at the north end of Lyme, on the north side of the Eight Mile River, and those living at the south end of Haddam east society, particularly those that live within a mile and three-quarters of the north bounds of said society, desiring a committee may be appointed to go and view their circumstances: This Court appoint that John Hall Esq., Messrs. Stephen Whittelsey, and Hawkins Hart, or any two of them, be a committee at the cost of said petitioners to go to the places aforesaid, look into their circumstances respecting their being set off from the societies they now respectively belong to for the publick worship and their being allowed to set up the publick worship of God among themselves distinct from the aforesaid societies; and that said committee make report of their opinion on the premises to the General Assembly in May next; the societies aforesaid to have notice of the time of the committee's meeting on said service.

May 1725.—"Upon consideration of the petition of the south inhabitants of Haddam East Society, as also a prayer made by the society of Haddam East side: This Assembly appoint Messrs. John Hall Esq., Mr. Hawkins Hart, and Mr. Stephen Whittlesey, to repair to the place, view their state and circumstances, and if they judge it reasonable and best that there should be a new society, as desired by the aforesaid petition, then they make report thereof to this Assembly in October next at New Haven, with the best line of their petition: but if they judge it best and most convenient that they continue as one society, as is desired by said prayer, that then the said committee do resolve and determine the place of erecting a meeting house that shall be most accommodable for the whole present society; and this to be done at the charge of the said whole society.

October 1725.—"We the subscribers being appointed by the General Assembly held at Hartford, May the 13th 1725, a committee on consideration of a petition of the south inhabitants of Haddam East, as also a prayer made by the society of Haddam East, to repair to the place and view their state and circumstances, and give our judgment if we thought it best and reasonable that there should be a new society according to said petition; or otherwise, if we think it best that they continue in one society, then to resolve and determine the place for the erecting a meeting house for the whole, according to said prayer; accordingly we met at the said Haddam East, October the 5th 1725, and on the 6th day of October instant the committees of the parties met, and we heard their pleas and reasons on the premises of said petition and prayer, and on the 7th instant we viewed the State and parts of said Haddam East, and have carefully, in obediance to the trust reposed in us by the Hon'ble Assembly, according to our measure, considered the pleas and reasonings of the parties, and upon the whole are of opinion that it is best and may most conduce to the weal and tranquility of the people of said Haddam East in general, that they continue in one entire society; and therefore do determine and resolve, that the place for erecting and building a new meeting house to be on the hill in the broad highway or street that lyeth north and south, at the east end of the present meeting house lane in said Haddam East; which hill is called or known by the name of Cone's Hill, a little northward of said lane.

"John Hall,
"Hawkins Hart,
"Stephen Whittlesy.

"At a Meeting of the Governour and Council in Hartford, March 30th 1727.

"*Present*—The Honourable
"Joseph Talcott Esq., Governour.
"Capt. Hez. Wyllys,
"Capt. John Shelding,
"Mr. John Austin.

"Roger Wolcott, "Nath'l Stanly, } Esq'rs, *Assistants.*

"Capt. Samuel Olmstead, Capt. Brainerd, Daniel Brainerd, and John Church, of East Haddam, laid a memorial before this board, shewing that the finishing their meeting house is hindered thro contention in the society, and that the inhabitants at some of their last meetings have been confused for want of a moderator, and the selectmen refuse to warn another meeting: Upon hearing the parties, it is the opinion of his Honour and the Council that it is needful that the inhabitants of East Haddam should meet and fairly vote in the affair of their meeting house as they, or the major part of them, may think it most for their benefit.

"*Whereupon it is resolved*, That Capt. Samuel Olmstead warn the inhabitants of said society to meet at their old meeting house on the first Thursday of April next ensuing, at ten of the clock afternoon to consider and vote what they shall judge is most beneficial for the fin-

Digitized by Google

ishing their new meeting house: Warning to be given three days inclusive before the meeting; and Mr. Justice West of Lebanon is desired and impowered to preside moderator in said meeting, to keep order and lead the inhabitants in their voting; and if Mr. Justice West of Lebanon doth not attend it, Mr. Justice Woodward is appointed moderator, and desired to attend.

October 1733.—"Upon the memorial of Jonathan Beebe, Samuel Olmsted jun, and Thomas Clark, in behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of the easterly part of East Haddam, praying to be a society distinct by themselves and to have the privileges allowed to them that are usually granted to other societies: Granted by this Assembly to the memorialists, to be a society and to have the privileges as prayed for, and that the bounds of said parish shall be as follows, (viz:) on the west, a line running from the mouth of the brook that runs into the southern end of the pond near to John Bates's, and from thence extending southerly till said line strike the middle of the line that divides between the town of Lyme and said East Haddam, then with a line beginning at the place where the brook runs out of said pond, thence running by said brook to the bridge called Moodus bridge, and from said bridge a north line to Colchester bounds; bounded easterly, partly on Colchester and partly on Lyme; northerly, on part of Colchester; and southerly, on Lyme; and that said parish shall be called by the name of Millington.

May 1734.—"An Act Dividing the Town of Haddam in the County of Hartford, and Making the Same into Two distinct Towns.

"*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,*

"That what part of said town of Haddam lyeth on the west side of Connecticutt river, and the island in said river, with all those lands on the east side of said river bounded westerly by the said river, southerly by the cove and Salmon river unto Middletown line, and northerly by Middletown line unto said Connecticutt river, shall be and remain to be a distinct town, with all powers and privileges proper to other towns in this Colony, and be known by the name of Haddam. Always provided, that the said town of Haddam do not send more than one Deputy to this Assembly at any time for the future on the publick charge of this Colony.

"*And it is hereby further enacted,* That all that part of said town of Haddam which lyeth east of a line drawn from Middletown line on the north by Salmon river to the cove into which said Salmon river emptieth itself and by said cove until it come to the great river of Connecticut, and so by Connecticutt river to the south bounds of Haddam, shall forever be and remain one distinct town, with all powers and privileges proper to other towns in this Colony, and shall be called and known by the name of East Haddam. Always provided, that the said town of East Haddam do not send more than one Deputy for the future upon the publick charge of this Colony.

May 1736.—"On the memorial of James Cone, agent for the parish of Millington, in the township of East Haddam, praying this Assembly to appoint such method as this Court shall think best for prefixing a place to erect a meeting house upon in said society: Granted, that Giles Hall, Richard Lord, and Samuel Willard, Esq'rs, be a committee to repair to said parish of Millington and ascertain a place they shall think most proper and convenient for erecting a meeting house in said parish, and report their opinion to this Assembly in October next.

October 1736.—"Upon the report of the committee appointed by this Assembly in May last to ascertain a place in the parish of Millington to erect a meeting house upon: Resolved by this Assembly, that the place described in said report (*viz*) upon the eastern side of a hill, about a mile or mile and quarter southeastwardly of the house of Mr. Jonathan Chapman, and about three quarters of a mile east of the house of Samuel Fuller, where said committee have marked two white oak staddles and laid stones about them, shall be, and is hereby appointed to be, the place for said parish to build a meeting house upon.

October 1739.—"Upon the memorial of Jabez Chapman of East Haddam, praying this assembly that a certain island, commonly called by the name of Twenty Mile Island, lying between the towns of Haddam and East Haddam, may be annexed to the town of East Haddam: Resolved by this Assembly, that the said island be annexed, and the same is hereby annexed, to the town of East Haddam accordingly.

October 1741.—"An Act appointing a Court of Probate in the County of Hartford, and for limiting the District thereof.

"*Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same.* That the towns of East Haddam, Haddam, Colchester, and Hebron, including the parish of Middle-Haddam, all in the County of Hartford, be one entire district for holding a Court of Probate, and shall be known by the name of the District of East Haddam; and said court shall be held by one judge and a clerk, with powers and privileges as the other Courts of Probate in this Colony here. And in all cases where the law allows of appeals, they shall be made to the Superior Court to be holden at Hartford.

May 1742.—"An Act to enlarge the Bounds of the District for holding a Court of Probate, called the District of East Haddam.

"Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That all the lands in the town of Middletown that lye on the south side of the river called Salmon River shall be, and they are hereby, annexed to the aforesaid district of East Haddam.

October 1749.—"Upon the memorial of Colo. John Bulkley, etc., praying a ferry to be stated at the warehouses in East Haddam, across Connecticut River, and that Joseph Bate and Richard Mather should be allowed to attend the ferry there: Resolved by this Assembly,

Digitized by Google

that the said Joseph Bate and Richard Mather have liberty to keep a ferry across said river at said place, until this Assembly order otherwise; and that the fare for man and horse be three pence proclamation money; one penny half-penny for a single person; for a single horse one penny half-penny; and two pence for an ox or cow; and for a score of sheep or swine, six pence, and so *pro rata* for a greater or less number.

East Haddam in the Revolution.

Few if any towns in Connecticut have a brighter Revolutionary record. Nothing in the history of the town is more worthy of mention; nothing, probably, will be more highly appreciated than the following extracts from the records of the town, which illustrate the sublime patriotism of its early settlers:

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam March 26, 1770.

"At the same meeting Mr. Ebenezer Cone, jr. was chosen Moderator for said Meeting. East Haddam, 26 March A. D. 1770. The Inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam in Town meeting Legally Assembled taking into consideration the Weighty Dangerous Controversy Subsisting between Great Britain and these Colonies in Point of Right a Controversy big With Consequences of the Utmost Importance to the Welfare of Both Countries & may Prove the Ruin of Both unless Some happy Means are Devised to prevent it, and amongst the Various Plans proposed & Means Devised None appear More likely to bring the affair to a happy Issue than the Late Vertuous Agreement of the Merchants on the Continent in Regard to the Non Importation of English Goods, almost Universally entered into (except by a growling few Who Justly Deserve the Contempt of Every Honest Man) Which agreement We Heartily approve of and Do greatfully Thank each Vertuous Merchant who has Subscribed the same and Indeed we look upon it as our Sheet Anchor in the present Storm Which seems to hover over us, and therefore are Jealous of every thing that has the least appearance of prostrating said agreement and Lately Some reports have been spread of Some of the Merchants in this Town to their on that score Whether true or false we know not and in order to Set that affair in its true Light we think it best to appoint a Com'tt Carefully to Inspect into the Conduct of all Sellers and Buyers of English goods and More especially Critically to Examine those Merchants Suspected as aforesaid (if they see cause to Submit to an Examination; and that the Same bee a Standing Com'tt for said purpose and that they Make Report to this Meeting—Voted that Doctor Thomas Mosely, Jabez Chapman 2nd, and Dan'l Brainard be a Com'tt for said purpose.

"And Whereas there has been a late Meeting of Many Principle Merchants of this Colony at Middletown in Which a Plan Was begun Which we Most Heartily approve, and apprehend may be of the Happiest Consequence and in Order to promote & further said Plan We are Unanimously agreed and Do heartily recommend it to two or three from amonghst the Merchants and Farmers in this town to attend their Next meeting at Hartford.

"Unanimously recommended that Saml Worthington Esq and Mr. Humphrey Lyon of Said Town be Desired to attend on Said Meeting, &, also be a Com'tt to take in Subscriptions for the Purpose proposed by said company."

It appears from the record that the above named meeting was adjourned till the "9th day of April at 4 of the Clock afternoon," when "Gibbon Jewet was Chosen a Com'tt with Doctor Thomas Mosely, Dan'l Brainerd, and Jabez Chapman to Examine the Traders and take Care to Inquire if there be any Goods Come into this Town Contrary to the agreement of the Merchants."

On the same page it is recorded:

"The inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam Legally and in full meeting convened having a Long Time and with the greatest Concern and Attention Observed the Unhappy Dispute Subsisting Between G't Britain and the Colonies relative to the Right of Taxation and with Carefulness and Impartiality harkened to the many Arguments and Reasons offered the Public on the Subject by the most able & Eminent Men in Great Britain and America which Reasons and Arguments on both Sides being Duly Weighed the argument against Taxation appearing so greatly to preponderate That we had not the least Doubt in our Mind but that the Oppressive Taxation Would be Countermanded Especially after Several Petitions & Remonstrances from the Different Colonies in America should have been heard. But to our Great Surprise we find the Authority not only Determined to Continue those Taxes but to treat humble Remonstrances and Petitions Coming from the most faithful and Loyall Subjects as Seditious Mutinous and Enemitous to Good Government therefore think it needless for us to enter on a further Discussion of the Rights and privileges of those Colonies Since they have been so Judicially Canvassed by the Most Wise and Sensible Men in the Nation Shall Content Our Selves by saying No more than that we find our Rights Privileges and Money Wrested from us & we unjustly oppressed by those Whom the Ties of Nature & Trade urge to be one United and happy People.

"Viewing ourselves under these Disfavorable Circumstances our Petitions and Complaint treated with Contempt Insulted by petty officers appointed to Extort what little Cash we have Circulating among us under a pretext of Defraying American Charges (which no Doubt of Late are Greatly Increased) by Which Means we are desenabled to Carry on a foreign Trade to any Advantage. In this Miserable Condition we are led to put in Practice that first Law of Nature, Self Preservation, which can be effected in a Constitutional way only by a Disuse of British and Encouragement of American Manufactories. It is with Pleasure we hear the Laudable Attempts and Resolutions of Several principal Towns in the Several Colonies on the Continent & some in this Colony for the Encouraging American Manufac-

Digitized by Google

tories more of which we hoped to have Seen that we might have appeared in a more proper Succession but having Earnestly engaged in this affair could not any longer conceal our intentions & Desires for the accomplishing Projections so Beneficial. The Conduct of the Reputable Merchants lately convened at Middletown is Very agreeable to us and have Desired Saml Huntington Esqr. and Mr. Humphrey Lyon to joyn the Merchants at their adjourned meeting and to obtain What Subscriptions they can in the Interium for the Purposes Mentioned at this last meeting also Voted Daniel Brainerd Esqr., Doctor Thos. Mosely, Mr. Jabez Chapman 2d, and Doct'r Gibbon Jewet, to be a Com'tt of Inspection to see that no Importation is made contrary to the Spirit and Meaning of the non Importation agreement.

"Voted and Resolved that we will have no Commercial Connections or Friendly Communications With Such as shall act Contrary to the Non Importation Agreement and that the Inspectors do give Due Notice of any that shall be guilty of S'd Breach Directly or Indirectly in the most public Places in the Town and in the New London Gazette Voted in the affirmative Test.

"DAN'L BRAINARD, Town Clerk."

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam July the 9th 1770; at the Same Meeting Mr. William Selby Was Chosen Moderator for Said Meeting; at the Same Meeting it Was Voted that the present Selectmen should erect & Build Some Suitable House in Some Suitable place in order to store the Town Stock of Powder Lead &c. in at the expense of the Town."

At the meeting held September 6th 1770,

"Daniel Brainard, Land Holder, and Mr. Humphrey Lyon Merchant Was Chosen to Represent Said Town at New Haven on the Next Day after Commencement at a meeting of the Merchants & Land Holders of this Colony Relating to the Non Importation agreement and make Report of this meeting.

"At the Same Meeting it was Voted to colour the Powder House Lately Built White upon the cost of the Town."

The meeting at which the above vote was passed was adjourned to the "18th day of Instant September," when the above named committee made their report, and it was voted: "That the Selectmen Should pay the Expenses of Sam'l Huntington Esqr. Mr. Humphrey Lyon to Hartford at the Meeting there in May Last & also pay the expenses of Mr. Humphrey Lyon and Dan Brainard to New Haven on the Day after Commencement according to the above Vote."

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and held in East Haddam Januany 5th 1775 for Which Meeting Mr. Israel Champion was Chosen Moderator at Which Meeting the Committee of Inspection Chosen November 17, 1774 Made Report Relating to a Complaint that Had been Exhibitted to them by Sundry Inhabitants of Said Town against Doctr Abner Beebee of Said Town for being Inimical to the Liberty of these American Colonies Which Report Being Read—Voted at the Same Meeting that We accept & approve of the Report of the Com'tt Respecting Doctr Abner Beebee and that we shall hold him to be enimical to these Colonies & will Break of all Connections by way of Trade &c. With said Beebee & all those that Shall have any Connection With him as aforesaid untill Said Beebee Shall Comply & sign the Confession S'd Com'tt Drew for him to sign & then we Will Restore him to his former favor and We Desire S'd Com'tt to Advertise What is Done in the New London Gazette.

"and also Voted that Said Com'tt Shall Judge & Determine every Matter referred to them Without making Report to the Town and When Said Com'tt Shall any Ways Publish that they find any Person enemical as afore Said or hath any Dealings With any Body that is Judged to be enemical that then We Will Break of all Connection and Dealings with every such Person or Persons."

"At a Town Meeting Legally Warned and Held in East Haddam November the 17th A. D. 1774. Mr. Israel Champion was Chosen Moderator for said Meeting This Meeting Taking into Consideration the Association of the General Congress held at Philadelphia on September Past Which is Recommended by the Honorable Representatives of this Colony Do fully Approve of said Association and Voted and Agreed Unanimously that we will Comport therewith and that Col. Joseph Spencer, Daniel Brainerd, Jabez Chapman, and Samuel Huntington Esqrs Doct'r Thomas Moseley, Mr. Israel Champion, Capt. Ichabod Olmstead, Mr. Daniel Olmstead, Capt. William Cone, Doct'r Gibbon Jewett, Capt. Christopher Holmes, Capt. Ebenezer Spencer, and Mr. James Shaw be a Committee to Inspect Agreeable to the 11th Article in Said Association And also Voted that said Committee Examine & Hear all Complaints Against Any Person or persons that are enemical to the English Constitution and Desire to introduce a more Arbitrary & Tyrannical form of Government Different from What Hath Been Generally Enjoyed since the Revolution Brought about under God by King William and Queen Mary A. D. 1688 Until the Present Reign and have or shall try to Undermine the Privileges of this Colony; And that said Committee publish to said Town What they Shall find.

"At a Town Meeting held in East Haddam on the 24th day of March 1777 it was Voted that Samuel Huntington Esqr., Timothy Gates, Israel Spencer, Mathias Fuller, Capt. Jonah Cone Be a Committee to Provide Such Necessaries as the Families of any Such Soldier Belonging to the Town of East Haddam as have or shall Inlist in the Continental Service Shall want During the absence of Such Soldier in the Publick Service S'd Necessaries to be Delivered to S'd Soldiers' Families at the prices Stated by Law Provided Said Soldiers Do or Shall from time to time Lodge with S'd Committee Money Sufficient for S'd Purpose and the Necessary Cost of S'd Committee In Procuring Such Necessaries Shall Be paid By this Town and the Select Men are Directed and Ordered from Time to Time to Give Orders on the Treasurer for Such Necessary Cost.

Digitized by Google

" At the Same Meeting it was Resolved and agreed and we Do Mutually Pledge our Faith Each to the Other Strictly to adhere to the Law of this State Regarding Prices and that we will Use our joint and Several Influences to Support and Maintain the Same; in our General Spheres and Capacities. We are Sensable we Cannot Vote out a Law of this State But all we Mean is to Shew our Actual Hearty Compliance with the Before one mentioned act, and pledge our Faith Each to the other to see the same faithfully executed."

On the 7th of April 1777, it was " Voted to give to Every Soldier Belonging to this Town That have or Shall Voluntarily Inlist himself into any of the Eight Battalions to be raised By this State the Sum of Six Shillings pr. Calender month During the time he Shall Continue in S'd Service; Said Sum to be paid to S'd Soldier or his attorney annually."

" At a Town Meeting Legally warned and held in East Haddam, the 16th of September: 1777

" For which meeting Coll. Dyer Throop was Chosen moderator. At the Same meeting Voted that Capt. Samuel Gates: Mr. Silvanus Tinker: Samuel Huntington Esq. Doct. Gibbon Jewett: Capt. Christopher Holmes: Capt. William Cone: Mr. Job Spencer: Capt. Matthew Smith: Lieut. David B. Spencer: Dea'n Thomas Fuller: Capt. Ebenezer Spencer: Mr. George Cone Jr.: Capt. Ichabod Olmstead: Ens. Increase Crosby: Capt. John Willey: Mr. Nathan Gates: Mr. Levi Palmer: and Lieut. Nathan Jewett: Be a Committee to provide the following Articles for every non Commissioned Officer and Soldier in the Continental army Belonging to this Town: (viz.) one Shirt or more Either Linnen or flannel one hunting Shirt or frock, one pair of wollen over halls one or two pair of stockings, and one pair of shoes to be transmitted to Capt. Eliphalet Holmes, as soon as may be, taking his receit therefor, which Said Holmes is Desired to Dispose of Said articles, to his Said Soldiers at the prices following (viz.) Shoes at 8s. 6d. pr. pair: Stockings at 6s. pr. pair: Shirts Hunting frock and overhalls according to their quality and in proportion To Good yard wide tow Cloth at 2s. 9d. pr. yard and good yard wide Checked or Striped flannel at 3s. 6d. pr. yard: and that Capt. Holmes be Desired To transmit the money arising on the Sale of Said articles to Samuel Huntington Esq. one of S'd Committee: and that this Town Pay the Cost of Said articles and Transportation."

" At a Town Meeting held in East Haddam January the 6th A. D. 1778 For which meeting Israel Champion was Chosen Moderator—

" At the Same Meeting The Article Proposed by Congress of Confederation and Perpetual Union between The States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhod Island and Providence Plantation: Connecticut: New York: New Jersey: Penselvania· Delaware: Maryland: Virginia: North Carolina: South Carolina and Georgia: Being Repeatedly read and Explained to This Meeting and After due and Mature Consideration—Voted Unanimously That this Meeting does highly approve: of: and Consent To Said Articles: and that this Vote be recorded: and a True Copy thereof: Properly Attested: be Delivered by the Town Clerk to the Representatives of this Town.

" At the Same meeting: Capt. Samuel Gates: Mr. Silvanus Tinker: Samuel: Huntington Esqr.: Doct. Gibbon Jewett: Capt. Mathew Smith: Lieut. David B. Spencer: Deac'n Thomas Fuller: Capt. Ebenezer Spencer: Mr. George Cone 2d: Capt. Ichabod Olmstead: Ens. Increase Crosby: Capt. John Willey: Mr. Nathan Gates: Mr. Levi Palmer: and Lieut. Nathan Jewett Were Chosen a Committee to Provide Blankets: Shoes and Other Articles as Pointed out By an Act of Assembly at Their Late Session for the Benefit of the Soldiers in the Continental Army.

" At the Same Meeting Voted the above S'd Com'tt Should Purchase and Send to the Soldiers in the Continental Army That went from this Town Sole Leather for eighty Pair of Taps for Shoes with Shoe thread answerable."

" At a Town Meeting held the 7th day of December 1778 Mr. James Olmstead, Messrs. Lemuel Griffin jun'r, Mathias Fuller: and Abraham Willey: were chosen a Com'tt to Provide for the Soldiers' families for the year ensuing.

" At the Same Meeting Mr. Thomas Fuller: Mr. Timothy Chapman: Capt. Jonathan Olmstead: Mr. Bazaleel Gates: Mr. William Selby: Mr. Mathew Sears: Mr. Samuel P. Lord: Mr. Abner Hall: Mr. Samuel Emons: Mr. Amasa Dutton: Capt. Ebenezer Dutton: Mr. Silvanus Cone, Mr. Asa Harvy: Mr. George Griffin: Deac'n Benjamin Fuller, Capt. Zechariah Hungerford: Mr. Elijah Cone and Mr. James Dickson, were Chosen a Committee to provide Such Clothing for the Soldiers in Continental Service as they are or shall be enabled to: by Resolve of the Assembly or of this Town."

" At an adjourned session of the same meeting it was Voted that the Select men Shall have Liberty to Draw out of the Town Treasury: five Hundred pound: Money to Purchase Grain with: for the Support of the Poor of the Town that need: and also for the Soldiers' Families which are to be provided for: agreeably to an Act of Assembly.

" At the Same meeting: Mr. James Olmstead was Chosen a Com'tt man to Lay out Said Money: for S'd Purpose Taking the Advice and Direction of the Select Men therein.

" At the Same Meeting Mr Johiel Fuller was Chosen a Com'tt man To provide for the Soldiers Families according to Act of Assembly in yt Case."

January 11th A. D. 1779, it was " Voted to Raise by Rate or Tax The Sum of three Hundred pounds Money, to purchase Cheese and Butter for the Soldiers in the Continental Army that Belong to this Town, and for the Transportation of the Same to Said Soldiers."

" Also that Samuel Gates Mr Thomas Fuller Capt. Daniel Cone: Capt. Ebenezer Dutton: Capt Israel Spencer: Capt. John Willey: Mr Nathaniel Sparrow and Capt Zachariah Hungerford: were chosen a Committee to Lay out the Said three Hundred pounds in Cheese and But-

Digitized by Google

ter for Sd Soldiers use and to Transport the Same to them as soon as may be.

" At the same meeting: Voted that the Select men Shall have Liberty to hire 800 pounds money for a Short time to purchase S'd Butter and Cheese with and a Quantity of Grain for S'd Towns poor &c."

At a town meeting held July 26th A. D. 1779, it was " Voted: that if any two able Bodied men Belonging to the Town of East Haddam that Shall Inlist into the Continental army within twelve Days to Serve During the war Shall receive as a bounty the Sum of Two hundred pounds money Each out of the Treasury of the S'd Town: the one haft to be paid at the end of three months: and the other half at the end of Six months. At the Same meeting voted that if any of the present Cloathing Committee Shall apply to the Select men for money to purchase Cloathing for the Continental Soldiers they Shall Give orders on the Town Treasurer for Such Sums as they Shall Judge necessary for that purpose.

" At the Same meeting voted: that the committee that was appointed to purchase Butter and Cheese for the Soldiers in the Continental army Last Winter Shall have Six pounds Eight Shillings money paid them out of the Town Treasury for the Like Sum Sent to S'd Soldiers.

" At a Town Meeting held Dec. 6, 1779 Messrs. Thomas Hall 2nd. Thomas Smith 2nd Joseph Emons: Simeon Ackley 2nd: and Asael Andrews: were Chosen a Committee to provide for the Soldiers Families for the year Ensuing."

At a town meeting held the 26th of June A. D. 1780, it was

" Voted to give (in addition to the Wages and bounty already given By this State) the sum of forty Shillings pr month Lawfull Silver money or the new emitted Bills of this State which Shall be kept equivalent to Silver money: to any able Bodied Effective Man that Shall and does Enlist at or before the first day of July next to serve as a Soldier in the Continental Line of Continental Troops: to fill up the quota of this Town for and during time Such Soldier Shall serve as aforesaid which Tour of Service shall be Either until the Last of December next: for three years: or during the war: which Said Sums of money Shall be paid to Said Soldier or Soldiers or their order or orders by the Treasurer of this Town or an order drawn by the Select Men of this Town on said Treasurer for Said Purpose in the following manner first to those that Shall inlist and Serve until the Last of December next at the expiration of Said Term: and to those that Shall inlist for three years, or during the war to be Paid Annually: and if not Punctually paid: with Lawfull Interest until Paid: And it is to be understood that the Troop of Horse is not to hire any person out of the foot Companies: nor the foot Companies out of the Troop of Horse.

" At the Same meeting: Voted that the Several Commission Officers of the Several Military Companies in Said Town Be a Committee to procure By enlistment the said quota of men for Said Town for the Continental Service agreeable to the above Vote."

At a town meeting held the 16th day of November 1780:

" It was Voted that Col. Jabez Chapman: Capt. Samuel Gates: Doct. Gibbons Jewett: Capt. Enoch Brainard: Capt. Eliphalet Holmes: Capt. Israel Spencer and Capt. Jonathan Kilborn Be a Committee for the Purpose of Dividing and classing all the Inhabitants of this Town who either give in Lists or are included in any Militia Rolls: either of the Trainband alarm List or Companies of Horse—Into as many Classes as this Town Shall be found deficient in number of men Required to compleat their quota of the Continental Army (and make Return to the Town Clerk) agreeable to a Late Act of the General Assembly of this State.

"At the Same Meeting Voted that a Rate or Tax of one Shilling on the pound (State Money) on the List Given in the year 1779 Be laid on the Polls and salable estate of the Inhabitants of this Town to be Collected and paid to the Treasurer of this Town By the first Day of February next—always provided and it is to be understood that all Such Inhabitants of this Town who Shall and do pay their Ratable proportion of Provisions to the Committee appointed by this Town to Receive the Same: all agreeable to a Late Act of the Assembly: Shall be Discharged from his or their proportion of Said Tax."

The Same Meeting Voted: "That Mr. Samuel P. Lord: Capt. Ebenezer Dutton: and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes: Be a Committee To Receive the Governments Salt: To Procure Barrels: faithfully To Receive: Inspect: and put up: all Such Provisions as Shall Be raised Collected and Delivered to them by a rate or tax on the List of the Inhabitants of this Town for the year 1779 and a true account thereof to Keep: and that they be Sworn faithfully to Discharge Said Trust: all agreeable to a Late Act of the Assembly."

December 4th 1780.—"Messrs. Thomas Fuller: George Griffin and Phineas Parmeley were Chosen a Clothing Committee to provide Clothing for the Soldiers in the Continental Army for the year ensuing."

"At the same Meeting Messrs David West, Nathan Goodspeed, Increase Crosby and Stephen Scovel, were chosen a Com'tt of Supply for the Soldiers Families for year ensuing.

" The Same Meeting Voted to give the Second Division of Soldiers: that was called for and that went into the Continental Service for Said Town Last July The Same addition Bounty and wages: as those that Inlisted by the first of July as by their Vote at a Town Meeting held on the 26th Day of June Last. The Same Meeting Voted that Joseph Willey 2d a Detached Soldier for the Continental Service: Should have the same additional Bounty as the above Soldiers are Intitled to by s'd Vote."

At an adjourned session of the same meeting, December 19th 1780, it was

Digitized by Google

" Voted that the Report and doings of the Committee: appointed by S'd Town for classing the Inhabitants of Said Town (in order to Raise S'd Town's quota of Continental Soldiers Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly) Be approved and excepted of And that Said Report and doings be Lodged on file with the Clerk of said Town."

At an adjourned session of the same meeting, December 26th 1780, it was

" Voted that the Inhabitants of S'd Town Shall be Classed in order to Raise Said Town's quota of State Soldiers (Being 8 in number) Agreeably to a Late Act of Assembly."

The same meeting

" Voted that the Same Committee That was appointed to Divide and Class the Inhabitants of Said Town (in order to Raise S'd Town's quota of Continental Soldiers) Shall be a Com'tt to Class the Inhabitants of S'd Town In order to Raise S'd Town's quota of State Soldiers."

At an adjourned session of the same Meeting held January 9th 1781, it was

" Voted that the former Com'tt appointed at a Town Meeting held Nov. 16, 1780 (To Receive the Government Salt &c. Shall be a Com'tt with the addition of Mr. Noadiah Gates to receive in and put up Said Town's quota of flour and grain for the State agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly."

At the same

" Voted that a Rate or tax of four pence on the pound (to be made on the List of 1779) Be Laid on the Inhabitants of S'd Town And be Collected and paid into the Town Treasury by the first of March next. Provided and it is to be understood that Those persons that do pay one penny half penny on the pound on S'd List in Wheat flour or rie Do. or Indian Corn and Deliver it to the above S'd Com'tt (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly) Shall be exempted from said four penny tax.

" At the same meeting Voted that the doings of the Classing Com'tt for raising the eight Soldiers for Defence of this State be accepted and approved of and that it be lodged on file with ye Town Clerk."

At a meeting held on the 16th day of April, A. D., 1871, it was

" Voted that the Report and doings of the Late Classing Com'tt (for raising the Six State Soldiers) Be excepted and lodged on file with the Town Clerk."

At the Same " Voted that the class No. 1 should have Liberty to Draw out of the Town Treasury the Extra Sum that it shall cost to procure the Light Horse man over and above what it costs to procure a footman Provided S'd Class does procure S'd Horseman for the State Service agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly."

At a meeting held June 25th 1781

" Messrs. Silvanus Tinker, Noadiah Gates Capt. Ebenezer Dutton and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes was Chosen a Committee to Receive and put up for S'd Town their quota of Beef Pork Flour &c.: for the use of the army. (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly.)"

At the Same " Mr. Jedediah Higgins was chosen a Surveyor of Highways for the present year in the room of Mr. Edward Chapman going into Continental Service.

" At the Same Meeting Voted that the Town will make good to the Supplyers and Purchasers of Cloathing now procured and to Be Sent to the Continental Army the full Sum which S'd Town Has Directed Said Purchasers to Buy at: So far as the State shall not make payment: and S'd Town will make Good any Discount in the Money which may happen Before the Said Purchasing Committee Can Receive the pay of the Publick: and allow the Interest if not paid within one month after the Delivery of the Clothing."

At a meeting held on the 13th day of November 1781:

" Whereas the General Assembly at their Session in October 1780 Resolved or Enacted that the Several Towns in this State Should collect and put up (for the use of the Continental Army) as much Beef, Pork and wheat flour as will amount to six pence on the pound on the Lists for the year 1779 Stated at certain prices as P act. In Compliance with Said Act This Town at a meeting held on the 16th Day of November 1780 Voted that a Rate or Tax of one Shilling on the pound (State money) on the Lists given in the year 1779 Be Laid on the polls and ratable estate of the Inhabitants of This Town to be Collected and Paid To the Treasurer of S'd Town by the first Day of February next for the Purpose of Collecting Said provision also at a Town meeting held by adjournment on Tuesday the 9th Day of January 1781 Voted that a Rate or Tax of four pence on the pound on the List of 1779 Be Laid on the Inhabitants of Said Town and be Collected and paid to the Treasurer of Said Town by the first of March next for the Purpose of Collecting a quantity of wheat flour and rie Do. and Indian Corn for the use of the Army (Agreeable to a Late Act of Assembly) which Said Taxes proves to be Ineffectual for the Purpose above s'd—Therefore upon Reconsidering said Votes for Taxing in State Money—Voted that a Rate or Tax of Six pence on the pound Lawful Money Be Laid on the polls and Ratable estate of the Inhabitants of Said Town to be made on the Lists in the year 1779 and to be collected and paid to the Treasurer of Said Town by the 24th Day of November Instant: for the Purpose of Collecting S'd Town's quota of provision in Beef, Pork &c. for the army—and one penny ½ penny on the pound for this Town's quota of wheat and rie &c.: to be paid by the 24th of November Instant—Provided and it is to be understood that all such Inhabitants of this Town that have or Shall pay their Ratable Proportion of provisions (Agreeably to S'd Acts of Assembly) to the Committee appointed by this Town to Receive the Same By the 22d Day of Instant November: Shall be Discharged from his or their Proportion of Said 6 penny and penny half penny taxes.

" At the Same Meeting Mr. Joseph Emons and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes were chosen Purchasers & Receivers of Beef and flour: and Capt. Ebenezer Dutton was Chosen a Purchaser and Receiver of Beef: and Messrs. Noadiah Gates and Daniel Lord jr. were Chosen Receivers

Digitized by Google

of flour all for said Town's quota of provision for the army.

"At the same meeting Capt. Eliphalet Holmes was Chosen a Committee to procure Salt for S'd Town to put up S'd Beef &c.

"At the same meeting: Voted that the Com'tt appointed to procure Barrels to put up the Town's quota of Beef: Shall have Liberty to Draw the Extra Cost of Barrels (if any there be of what is not allowed by the Com'tt of pay Table) out of the Town Treasury."

December 3d 1781.—Mr. Thomas Fuller "was chosen a Com'tt to provide Cloathing for the Soldiers in the Continental Army (if called for by the State) for the year ensuing."

At a meeting held February 8th 1782.—"Voted to Divide or Class the Inhabitants of said Town into as many Classes as there are Soldiers Required for said Town's quota of men for the part of Horse neck or western frontiers.

"Capt. James Green Major Daniel Cone: Capt. Ichabod Olmstead, Capt. William Cone and Capt. Ithamer Harvey were Chosen a Com'tt for the Purpose of Classing the Inhabitants of S'd Town as aforesaid and make Report of their Doings.

"At the same Voted that the Inhabitants of S'd Town shall be Divided or Classed upon the Lists given in the year 1781.

"At the Same Meeting Capt. Eliphalet Holmes and Isreal Spencer Esqs. were Chosen Agents to Represent S'd Town at Hartford Before the Committee appointed by the General Assembly to ascertain the Deficiency of Continental and State Soldiers in the Several Towns in the County of Hartford.

At the Same Meeting "Messrs. Thomas Fuller and Silvanus Cone 2nd, were Chosen a Committee to supply the Soldiers families for the present year.

"At the same Doct. Zachariah Chapman, Doct. Daniel Southmayd, and Mr. Robert Hungerford 2d were chosen a Com'tt to Class the Inhabitants of S'd Town into as many Classes as said Town shall be found Deficient of their quota of Soldiers to fill up the Continental army (said Classing to be made on the Lists 1781 and to make Report to this meeting.")

At an adjourned meeting held on the 26th day of March 1782, it was:

"Voted that Doct. Gibbon Jewett, and Capt. Eliphalet Holmes be a Com'tt to examine into the affair and the Class No. 1 that Neglected Raising their State Soldiers for the last year; and also to examine into the affair of that Class that hired a Horseman for the State Service the year past and neglected Sending said Horseman into service, and to See if they Judge proper To Recover Such Sum of money as shall average with other classes that hired State Soldiers the same year.

"Together with a reasonable part of S'd Horseman's Bounty to be by him returned S'd Sums to be paid into the Town Treasury for the use of said Town.

"At the same Mr. George Cone 2nd and Mr. Amos Randal were chosen Committee of Supplys for Soldiers' Families for the present year.

"At the Same meeting Voted that Capt. Eliphalet Holmes Be a Committee (or Superintendent) To Inspect Take Care and See that Soldiers in the army Belonging to this Town That come home on furlough or otherwise) Be Sent on to camp at a proper time to return as he shall Judge most fit and also to take up Deserted Soldiers that Belong To this Town and Send such Deserters on to Camp when ever they may be found."

"At the Same meeting Voted that the Inhabitants of Said Town Be Divided into five classes in order to Raise five Recruits or Soldiers for the Continental army to fill up Said towns Quota of men as pr Act of Assembly.

"At the Same—Voted that Capt. Eliphalet Holmes s'd Towns Com'tt man for to Look up Deserted Soldiers &c. to send them on to the army, Shall have Liberty By prompt orders from the Selectmen to Draw his first Cost of the Town Treasury for Said Service."

"At the Same meeting Voted that the first and 2d Classes for Raising the State Soldiers the present year Be included in one Class for Raising a Continental Recruit: and the 3d and 4th Included in one for Raising the second Continental Soldiers and the 5th and 6th in one for raising a third: and the 7th and the 8th for raising a 4th Continental Recruit and that the 9th class Raise the 5th Continental Recruit."

"Dec. 2d, 1782, Capt. Eliphalet Holmes, Messrs. Noadiah Gates and Joseph Fowler were empowered to inspect the accounts of the several Clothing Committees and Committees of Supplies 'with full power to sue for and Recover all Balances they Shall find Due Said Town.'"

East Haddam in the Rebellion.

The following extracts from the town records show the action of the town during the great civil war:

On the 31st day of July 1862, it was:

"Voted: That a bounty of One Hundred Dollars be paid by the Town of East Haddam to each and every person of the number constituting the quota of such Town, who has or may hereafter before the 20th day of August 1862 volunteer (and be accepted) under the late call of the President of the United States for 300,000 men and that the town treasurer be empowered to raise a sum sufficient for said purpose by loan or otherwise."

At the meeting held in pursuance of notice, August 14th 1862, it was:

"Voted: That the vote passed July 31st 1862, granting bounties to volunteers be so extended as that the treasurer be empowered and directed to pay each volunteer from the town of East Haddam under the call of the President of the United States for 300,000 men in July last and for an additional 300,000 men on the fourth day of August 1862, the sum of one hundred dollars as bounty to the number of sixty in the aggregate or whatever number may be the quota for this town, on present-

Digitized by Google

ing of their certificates on the Adjutant showing that they have been mustered into the service of the United States."

September 6th 1862.—"Voted that the sum of seventy-five dollars additional bounty be paid by the town of East Haddam upon the conditions of the vote passed at the last town meeting to a sufficient number of volunteers to fill its quota of nine months' men, who shall enlist after this date."

Also "Voted that a committee of three be appointed to ascertain the number of volunteers that have gone from this town since the commencement of the war, and present the same to the proper authorities, and make use of their best efforts to have the quota to be furnished from East Haddam so reduced as to be right and just under the circumstances."

The following persons were then appointed to act as the said committee, viz., Richard S. Pratt, Charles C. Brownell, Silas R. Holmes.

"Voted that the Committee be empowered to employ whatever assistance they may deem necessary at the expense of the town."

"Voted that the selectmen be requested to investigate the cases of those who have received bounties from this town and soon after procured their discharge from the service thereby defrauding the town out of said bounty and if they find that fraudulent measures have been resorted to, to procure said bounty, to prosecute those guilty of said fraud."

At a meeting held on Saturday, October 25th 1862, it was

"Voted that the selectmen be and are hereby instructed to draw an order on the treasurer of the town for the sum of $75.00 in favor of any person who shall show to them conclusive evidence that he inlisted in the service of the State and United States between the time of the adjournment of the Town Meeting, Sept. 1, 1862, and the hour of one o'clock A. M. on the 10th of Sept., and that he had been mustered into the service of the State and had been accepted and ordered into the service of the United States and that he is now in said service and that his name is placed to the credit of this town which order to be in lieu of the $75.00 to be paid on the 6th of Sept. 1862."

"Voted That the sum of two hundred dollars be and is appropriated by the Town of East Haddam to each of a sufficient number of men who shall volunteer to fill the deficiency in the quota of soldiers of said Town under the late order of the Adjutant-general of Conn. and that the Selectmen of said town are hereby authorized to draw orders on the Treasurer of said town in favor of such men who shall so volunteer to fill such deficiency when the said volunteers shall furnish to the Selectmen sufficient evidence that they have been accepted and mustered into the service of the State and of the United States and that their names are properly accredited to the town of East Haddam."

July 18th 1863.—"Voted That the Town of East Haddam pay to each able-bodied man that may be drafted from said Town the sum of $300.00."

At a meeting held on July 27th 1863, it was "Voted That the following resolutions be adopted, viz. Whereas many of the citizens of this Town liable to do military duty and who may hereafter be drafted into the service of the United States under the recent act of Congress enrolling the military forces and the families or dependents of such drafted men or such men as may hereafter be drafted, may become a public charge to this town in case such men should be compelled into the military service of the United States under the requirement of said act. Therefore voted That a sum not exceeding $12,000.00 be and the same is duly appropriated by the town of East Haddam for the purpose of defraying all the necessary expenses that may be incurred by said Town under the provisions of this series of votes.

"Voted That Richard S. Pratt, Edward P. Brownell and Ebenezer Fox be a committee to draw orders on the Treasurer of the Town in sums not exceeding $300.00 in favor of such persons, married or single, as may be drafted from this Town and liable to serve under the aforementioned act, who in the opinion of said committee require this pecuniary assistance for the support of their families and those dependent upon them.

"Voted That the Town Treasurer be and is hereby directed to pay such orders as may be drawn as aforesaid by said committee.

"That the Town Treasurer be and he is hereby authorized to borrow such portion of said sum of Twelve Thousand Dollars as may be necessary to carry out the foregoing vote."

At a meeting held on Saturday, August 15th 1813

"Voted To rescind the votes passed at the last two Special Town Meetings.

"The following Resolutions were adopted, viz.:

"Whereas The President of the United States as authorized by a late act of Congress has ordered a draft of Three Hundred Thousand men from the enrolled military of the several States for the military service for the term of three years or during the war, the quota of this town being 54, and whereas said draft may fall with great severity upon such portion of the enrolled military force of the Town of East Haddam and those families as are pecuniarily unable to respond to the requirements of said draft it is Voted That a sum not exceeding Three Hundred Dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated for the relief of each person drafted from this town, who after due examination by the proper board shall be held to service under said draft and who in the opinion of a committee to be appointed by this meeting may require pecuniary assistance for the relief of himself, his family or those depending upon him, or for the procuration of a substitute or for the payment of such exemption fee as may be required by law.

"That D. B. Warner, Daniel Bulkley, and Francis M. Palmer be a special committee under the foregoing vote and it should be their duty to attend the conscript at the time and place for examination with the necessary funds and render them such assistance as may be in their power under those votes; it shall also be the duty of one of

Digitized by Google

this number to attend at the time and place of drafting and see that fairness and impartiality be rendered to the entire quota required from this Town, said committee to make report of their doings at a subsequent or the next annual Town Meeting.

"That the selectmen be and they are hereby authorized to borrow the sum of Eight Thousand Dollars for the purposes aforesaid and to draw their orders on the Treasury in favor of the special committee for such sums as may by them be required to carry into effect the full intent and purposes of this and the preceding vote."

At a meeting held September 5th,

"Voted that the votes relating to military matters passed at the last meeting (Aug. 15) be rescinded.

"The following Resolutions were Voted viz. Resolved—That the Town Treasurer be and he is hereby authorized to borrow on the credit of the Town such sum not to exceed $11,000 as shall be necessary to pay to each man drafted from this Town at the approaching draft, who shall be examined and held to service, or who shall furnish an accepted Substitute the sum of Three Hundred ($300) Dollars.

"Resolved: That Amasa Day, Silas R. Holmes and Daniel B. Warner be a committee to supervise the draft and in behalf of the Town to see that fairness and impartiality are used and to ascertain who may be entitled to receive the bounty from this Town and to pay the same and that said committee be requested to assist all in their power those persons drafted and accepted to procure substitutes in full at the next annual Town Meeting."

December 3d 1863.—"Voted that Silas Holmes be appointed a Special Agent to procure a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of this Town.

"That the sum of Thirty Five Hundred Dollars be appropriated from the Treasury of this Town to defray the expenses of said Agent and any expenses incurred by him necessarily for such volunteers."

June 13th 1864.—"It was voted that Silas R. Holmes Esq. be appointed Agent for procuring Substitutes, and that we hereby appropriate Five Hundred Dollars to defray expenses of procuring said substitutes and that it be left to his discretion as to the number he shall procure provided the $500 appropriated shall cover all expenses.

"That Luther Boardman, Elijah Day, Harper Boies and Thos. Gross Jr. be appointed a committee with whom Mr. Holmes shall consult regarding the expenditure of the above appropriation."

August 6th 1864.—"Voted that the town of East Haddam pay to each individual who shall volunteer under the recent call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men to enter the army or navy of the United States in pursuance of the Act of Congress authorizing the same and to each person who has or shall furnish an acceptable substitute under said call, the sum of Three Hundred Dollars if said volunteer or substitute is accepted for three years. And for each person who shall volunteer, furnish a substitute, or be drafted into the army or navy of the United States for one year the sum of One Hundred Dollars.

"Provided said Volunteer, Substitute or drafted man shall appear upon the quota of said town of East Haddam under said call.

"Voted that Silas R. Holmes, O. H. Parker, and Harper Boies be a committee to borrow the necessary amount of money on the credit of the Town to carry out to procure the necessary number of substitutes to fill the quota of East Haddam, and it should be the duty of said Committee also to receive of such persons as are subject to the draft, a sufficient additional amount to what is appropriated by the town and State to procure a Substitute for them and have such substitute placed to their respective names."

August 27th 1864.—"Voted That there be hereby appropriated from the Treasury of this Town in addition to the sum appropriated by said Town on the 6th inst, for the purpose of encouraging volunteering from said Town, or procuring Substitutes to fill the quota of the same, under the late call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men, the sum of $200 to each person who shall volunteer into the army or navy of the United States for one year and for each Substitute such sum as shall be within $200 of the amount said substitute shall have or may cost the individuals procuring the same.

"Also that the committee appointed at the last meeting be and are hereby empowered and authorized to carry the aforesaid Resolution into effect.

"Voted that the vote passed by a town meeting on the 6th inst. allowing for the town Treasury the sum of One Hundred Dollars to each person drafted in this Town under the late call of the President of the United States for 500,000 men shall be so charged as to allow from said Town Treasury to each and every person so drafted the sum of Three Hundred Dollars instead of One Hundred Dollars as is now provided and allowed by said vote.

"That the selectmen of the Town be and they are hereby instructed to draw town orders payment conditional on the future action of the Legislature legalizing the action of this and previous meetings appropriating pecuniary aid for the purpose of filling the quota of the town under the late call for 500,000 men in favor of those persons who are entitled to receive a balance voted by resolutions passed at this meeting."

December 7th 1864.—"Voted the sum of $300 be and the same hereby is appropriated to each and every person who shall volunteer or procure a substitute for the the term of three years for the army and navy with interest from the date of their acceptance in the service and payable from the Treasury of this town upon the legalization of said appropriation by the legislature of Connecticut provided such volunteers or substitutes be applied on the quota of this town.

"That the number of men to whom the town will pay the $300 as before specified shall not exceed fifty-five.

"That the selectmen of this town be instructed to

Digitized by Google

draw town orders to the amount of $300 and in favor of each person who shall volunteer or furnish a substitute in accordance with the preceding resolutions payment conditional upon the future action of the State Legislature legalizing the action of this meeting."

Civil List.

Representatives.—The Representatives from East Haddam from 1713 to the present time have been:

Thomas Gates, 1713 M., 1714 M., 1714 O., 1716 M., 1719 O., 1720 O., 1723M.–1725 M., 1726 O., 1728 O., 1730 M., 1733 O., 1750 O., 1751 O; William Spencer, 1717 M.–1719 M., 1720 M; Daniel Brainerd, 1721 O.–1722 O., 1726 M., 1727 O., 1728 M., 1729 M., 1729 O., 1730 O., 1734 M., 1757 O., 1759 M; Jabez Chapman, 1731 O., 1746 O., 1747 M., 1773 O.–1776 M., 1777 M.–1779 O., 1784 M.–1786 M., 1787 M., 1789 M.–1790 O., 1791 O., 1792 M; Samuel Olmstead, 1733 M., 1736 O; Isaac Spencer, 1734 O., 1735 O., 1736 M., 1737 M.,–1741 M., 1743 M; James Brainerd, 1735 M; Stephen Horsmer, 1741 O., 1742 M., 1744 M., 1745 O; Noadiah Brainerd, 1742 O.–1743 O., 1745 M., 1746 M; Daniel Gates, 1744 O; James Cone, 1747 O.–1749 O; Joseph Spencer, 1750 O., 1751 M., 1752 O.–1753 O., 1755 M., 1755 O., 1756 O., 1761 M.–1763 M., 1764 O; Thomas Adams, 1752 M; Daniel Cone, 1754 M., 1754 O; Christopher Holmes, 1756 M., 1758 M., 1758 O., 1759 O., 1763 O., 1768 M.–1770 M; David Brainerd, 1767 M; Daniel Brainerd jr., 1760 M., 1760 O., 1765 M., 1765 O., 1766 O., 1767 M., 1767 O.. 1769 M.–1776 O; Joseph Fowler, 1764 M; Dyer Throop, 1766 M., 1770 O.–1773 M., 1777 O., 1779 M., 1780 M., 1780 O., 1782 M., 1782 O., 1783 O.–1787 M., 1788 O; Samuel Huntington, 1776 O., 1777 M., 1880 M., 1780 O., 1781 M., 1783 M; Israel Spencer, 1778 M., 1779 O., 1781 M.–1783 O., 1787 O., 1788 M; Eliphalet Holmes, 1786 O., 1787 O.–1892 M., 1793 O.–1794 O., 1796 O.–1809 O., 1810 O.–1811 O., 1813 M., 1813 O., 1814 O., 1815 M., 1816 O., 1817 M; Epaphroditus Chapman, 1791 M., 1792 O., 1793 M., 1795 M; Barzillai Beckwith, 1792 O; Epaphroditus Champion, 1793 O., 1795 O..1796 M., 1805 M.–18c6 O; John O. Mosely, 1794 M., 1794 O., 1895 O., 1796 M., 1798 O.–1804 O; Isaac Spencer jr., 1795 M., 1796 O.–1798 M., 1817 O., 1818 M; John Brainerd, 1807 M., 1807 O; Josiah Griffing, 1808 M.–1810 M; Joshua Cone, 1810 M; Josiah Griffin, 1812 M., 1812 O., 1814 M., 1814 O., 1815 O., 1817 M., 1828, 1832; Sylvester Chapman, 1810 O.–1814 M., 1815 M., 1815 O., 1816 O; Josiah Barber, 1816 M., 1817 O; Chevers Brainerd, 1816 M., 1818 O., 1819 M; Richard Lord, 1818 M., 1821–24; William Hungerford, 1818 O., 1819 M., 1820, 1824, 1825; William Palmer, 1820–22, 1831, 1835; Aaron C. Palmer, 1823, 1825, 1834; Gideon Higgins, 1826, 1827, 1833, 1838, 1839; Ozias Holmes, 1826, 1830, 1840; Joseph Brainerd, 1727; Timothy Green, 1828, 1830, 1832, 1833; Stephen Cone, 1831; Eliphalet A. Bulkley, 1834, 1841; William Marsh, 1835, 1836; John C. Palmer, 1836, 1837, 1842–44; Joseph Paddock, 1837; William H. Cone, 1838, 1839, 1848; Edward P. Brownell, 1840, 1841, 1855; Nathan Jewett jr., 1842, 1843; James E. Swan, 1844, 1846; William Palmer jr., 1846, 1847; Lemuel Dickinson, 1847, 1849; William Silliman, 1848; Daniel B. Warner, 1849, 1850; Thomas Swan, 1850, 1851; Ozias H. Parker, 1851, 1857, 1877; Jonathan O. Cone, 1852; Lewis M. Hilliard, 1852, 1853; William D. Shipman, 1853; Moses Culver, 1854; Erastus F. Peck, 1854; O. O. Clark, 1855; Jared B. Silliman, 1856; Ebenezer Fox, 1856; R. W. Miller, 1857, 1858; Alfred Gates, 1858, 1860; Loren Cowdrey, 1859; Ozias E. Palmer, 1859; Nathan Jewett, 1860; Emory Johnson, 1861; Silas R. Holmes, 1861; W. E. Cone, 1862, 1863; Francis Griffin, 1862, 1863; Luther Boardman, 1864, 1865; Richard E. Hungerford, 1864; John B. Hungerford, 1865, 1866; Jacob R. Greenfield, 1866, 1867; Timothy Holmes, 1867; Elisha Bingham, 1868, Lord W. Cone, 1868; Charles E. Brownell, 1869; Edwin A. Emmons, 1869, 1870, 1874, 1876; Almond Day, 1870, 1873; D. S. Purple, 1871, 1872; L. B. Carver, 1871, 1872; Julius Attwood, 1873, 1874; Albert E. Purple, 1875; David Watrous, 1875; Salmon McCall, 1876; Hiram Willey, 1877; E. Emory Johnson, 1878,1879; Francis H. Parker, 1878, 1880; Daniel B. Warner, 1879; Thomas Gross jr., 1880, 1881; Lauriston M. Stark, 1881; Richard H. Gladwin, 1882, 1883; Joseph W. Hungerford, 1882; William M. Sisson, 1883; Albert E. Olmstead, 1884; Joseph E Warner, 1884.

Town Clerks.—" At a publick meeting of the Inhabitants of East Haddam, December ye 23d 1703 being legally warned, William Spencer Junr was chosen Clarke for ye East Side." He served until 1706, and was succeeded by: Thomas Gates, 1706–34; Daniel Cone, 1734–66; James Gates, 1766–69; Daniel Brainerd, 1769–77; Timothy Gates, 1777–97; Timothy Gates 3d, 1797–1802; Timothy Gates jr., 1802–14; Timothy Gates, for a part of 1814; Christopher C. Gates, 1814, 1815, 1818–23; Nathan L. Foster, 1815–18, 1823–38, 1839, 1840; Sylvester Gates, December 29th 1838 to January 7th 1839; Alfred Gates, a short time in 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1851, 1852; Daniel B. Warner, 1841, 1842, 1843–51; George W. Lester, 1852, 1853; Charles Babcock, 1853, resigned January 2d 1854. Alfred Gates was appointed by selectmen in 1854 to fill vacancy. He was elected in fall of 1854 and served till his resignation, January 6th 1862. N. Olmstead Chapman was then appointed by the selectmen and afterward elected. He resigned, January 17th 1866, since which time Julius Attwood has been clerk.

Probate District.

The Probate District of East Haddem was formed in October 1741, and embraced the towns of Haddam, East Haddam, Colchester, Hebron, and that part of Middletown (now Chatham) lying south of the Salmon River. Haddam was taken from this and united to a new district in 1752, and Hebron in 1789. Colchester has remained a part of this district till within a few years. The first judge of this court was Hon. John Bulkley, of Colchester, from 1741 to 1753; Hon. James Spencer, of

Digitized by Google

East Haddam, from 1753 to 1789. In 1776, while the latter was out of the State, Daniel Brainerd Esq., of East Haddam, was appointed to act as judge, while Judge Spencer was connected with the armies of the United States. Isaac Spencer, Esq., of East Haddam, succeeded James Spencer, and held the office for 29 years. In 1832, the district was so modified as to include only the town of East Haddam.

The following is a list of the judges since that date: E. A. Bulkley, 1832, 1833; Stephen Cone, 1833, 1834; E. A. Bulkley, 1834, 1835; Stephen Cone, 1835, 1836; John C. Palmer, 1836–38; E. A. Bulkley, 1838–42; Stephen Cone, 1842–44; Gideon Higgins, 1844–46; William Marsh, 1846, 1847; Moses Culver, 1847–50; J. O. Cone, 1850, 1851; Moses Culver, 1851, 1852; William D. Shipman, 1852, 1853; Roswell Davison, 1853–55; Edmund Smith, 1855–57; Alfred Gates, 1857, 1858; Charles Attwood, 1858, 1859; Julius Attwood, 1859 to the present time.

Militia of East Haddam.

The circumstances under which the early settlers were placed rendered it necessary that they should be trained in the use of firearms, and local military organizations were found in all parts of the country. In the earlier history of the town the companies of East Haddam belonged to the 12th Regiment. In 1776, East Haddam and Colchester were formed into the 24th Regiment. A company from Hadlyme belonged to the 33d Regiment.

The different commanders of the 24th Regiment from East Haddam were General Dyer Throop, Jabez Chapman, David B. Spencer, General Epaphroditus Champion, John O. Mosely, Josiah Griffin and Jonah Gates.

In 1816, there was a general re-organization of the militia throughout the State, which was preserved till within a few years. It is within the memory of our young men that "Training Days" were great events in the history of the town, from which all other events were dated. Soldiers with their tall hats and taller plumes, dressed in showy uniforms, met in companies in the different societies in town, once a year, where they were drilled in the manual of arms—marched in sections, platoons, and by company, and dismissed after several general discharges of musketry. How the boys reverenced these famous soldiers! The greatest scalawag in town, upon these occasions, was transformed into a hero, in their eyes, as long as he wore the regimentals. Among the early captains of these companies were:

East Haddam, North Company: Samuel Olmsted, Stephen Cone, Thomas Gates, Daniel Gates, Caleb Chapman, John Percival, Joshua Percival, Gen. Dyer Throop, Jonathan Olmsted, Jonathan Kilbourn, Jehial Fuller, Levi Palmer, Abner Hale, Deacon Caleb Gates, Elisha Cone, Darius Gates, Darius Brainerd, William Palmer.

East Haddam, South Company: John Chapman, John Holmes, Nathan Smith, Jabez Chapman, Daniel Cone, Berzaliel Brainerd, Deacon James Gates, Matthew Smith, Major Daniel Cone, Colonel David Spencer, Elijah Ackley, General E. Champion, Jeremiah Smith, Robert Cone, Samuel P. Lord, Richard Green, Joseph Church, Samuel Crowel.

Millington, North Company: Joseph Arnold, William Church, John Willey, Enoch Brainerd, Amasa Dutton, John Arnold, Noadiah Emmons, Nathaniel Lord, Major N. Emmons, Aaron Fox, Oliver Church, Diodate Lord, Hezekiah Loomis, Manley Beebe.

Millington, South Company: Jared Spencer, John McCall, Aaron Cleveland, Jonah Cone; William Cone, Ebenezer Dutton, Nathan Jewett, John Chapman, Joseph Gates, Robert Anderson, Amos Randal, Col. Josiah Griffin, Diodate Jones, Samuel Morgan, Gardner Gallop, Uriah Spencer, David G. Otis, Jon. Beckwith Berah Beckwith.

Hadlyme Company: Deacon Chris. Holmes, Ephraim Fuller, Ebenezer Spencer, John Shaw, Colonel Eliphalet Holmes, Zack. Hungerford, Abraham Willey, Ebenezer Holmes, Jabez Comstock, Charles Spencer, Newton Marsh, Benjamin Crosby, Robert Hungerford, Chauncey Beckwith, Calvin Comstock, Ozias Holmes.

Public Schools.

The town of East Haddam has 17 school districts, in which prosperous schools are maintained. The numbers and names of these districts, and the number of children of school age in each is as follows:

First, or Center District, 37 scholars; Second, or Landing, 79; Third, or Red Lane, 53; Fourth, or Uptown, 27; Fifth, or Bashan, 68; Sixth, or Town Hill, 19; Seventh, or Nicket Lane, 33; Eighth, or Leesville, 16; Ninth, or Moodus, 130; Tenth, or Millington Green, 31; Eleventh, or Plain, 21; Twelfth, or Olmstead, 16; Thirteenth, or Foxtown, 8; Fourteenth, or Tater Hill, 18; Fifteenth, or Millington West, 19; Sixteenth, or Acby, 20; Seventeenth, or Hadlyme, 47; a total of 633.

Roads.

The original settlers of East Haddam laid out the town into nine sections of three-fourths of a mile square, and the roads running north and south were made that distance apart as boundaries for the same. In this "layout" convenience and topography seem to have been of very little account. Any one familiar with our roads will readily notice this observance of distance. The same distance is also observed to a certain extent in the roads running east and west.

The East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, extending from "East Haddam Landing to Colchester Meeting house," was granted in October 1809, with a capital stock of $6,288. About the year 1800, a post road was established from Middletown, through Chatham, to East Haddam Landing and thence to New London. A turnpike from Norwich to New Haven, through East Haddam and Haddam, was granted in 1817.

Cemeteries.

For many years after the settlement of the town, the people carried their dead across the river to Haddam for burial. Not far from the year 1700, a party of

Digitized by Google

mourners, bearing their dead, crossed the cove and the narrow peninsula of Haddam Neck, and attempted to cross the river. It had overflowed its banks, and the floating ice rendered a passage impossible. Slowly and sadly the procession retraced its steps through the snow and buried its dead in the forest, in a romantic spot a little back from the cove. This person was Mrs. Arnold, a great-great aunt of Mrs. Elijah Bingham. Thus commenced the Cove Burial Ground, and the place is now known as Grave Yard Point. It is situated about one and a half miles north of the Landing, and a little west of William O. Brainerd's. Although the spot has twice been cleared of wood within 90 years, large trees stand beside the rude grave stones, as if to offer their protection and throw over the spot their solemn shade. The brown stones, covered with the moss of time, are adorned by the traditional angels having the usual round heads, with wings protruding from the ears. In a prominent part of the cemetery is a moss-covered tabular monument with this inscription: "Under this tombstone lyeth interred the body of the Rev. Stephen Hosmer, the first pastor of the First Church of Christ in East Haddam, who departed this life the 18th day of June, A. D., 1749, and in the 70th year of his age. And at his right hand lyeth Mrs. Sarah Hosmer, his beloved consort, who departed this life September ye 30th A. D. 1749, and in the 67th year of her age.

"Sweet souls we leave you to your rest.
Enjoy your Jesus and your God,
Till we from bands of clay released,
Spring out and climb the shining road."

Near this is another slab of brown stone with this inscription: "Here lieth the body of Thomas Gates, Justice of the Peace, April ye 20th 1734 in ye 70th year of his age." Near this is another slab recording the death of Deacon Daniel Brainerd, who died 1743. Beside this stands a handsome stone for those days, which has remained in a good state of preservation and records the death of Captain Joshua Brainerd, who departed this life May the 13, A. D. 1755 in the 84th year of his age." In a line with this stand rude brown stones which mark the graves of Nehemiah, Lucy, Uri, and Hannah Brainerd, and at the end of the line stands the only marble stones in the yard. They mark the graves of Berzaliel Brainerd and Lydia his wife. They were the grandparents of Wm. O. and Abby Brainerd, who own the ground. Here, too, is the resting place of many of the Cones, the Ackleys, Arnolds, Olmsteads, and many old families of the town.

The other grave yards in East Haddam were laid out or commenced as follows: Old yard in Hadlyme, 1723; Long Pond yard, 1726; Moodus yard, 1748; Meeting House yard, in Hadlyme, 1750; Bashan, 1760; "Tater Hill," 1760; Near Millington Green, 1764; Eight Mile River, 1769; Landing, 1773; Mt. Parnassus, 1774; Center Congregational Church, 1778; Wicket Lane, 1793.

There is probably no more healthy town in the State, the air and water being uncommonly pure. Some of the old accounts refer to periods when virulent diseases prevailed throughout the town, but of nothing very serious. Within a few years past malaria has prevailed to some extent along the river, and, in fact, it has prevailed throughout the whole State. In 1775, there were over 40 deaths in the town; in the year following, more than 50. The population of East Haddam in 1800 was 2,805. The total number of deaths in the town for 10 years after was 614, or an average of over 60 each year, being a much larger average of mortality than has existed since that time. In 1870, the population was but 2,952, or 147 more than it was at the beginning of the century. The number of deaths during the year ending June 1st 1870 was 54, or an average of one in 55 persons. Twenty of these deaths were caused by consumption, six by typhoid fever, and two were accidental. The other deaths resulted from diseases pertaining to childhood and old age. Twenty-two of the number were under 33 years of age, 11 over 70; 7 over 80, and one over 90 years. Thus while two-fifths failed to reach the average of human life, more than one-third passed the three score years and ten allotted to man.

Miscellaneous.

December 5th 1774, it was "Voted that Swine Might Run at Large upon the Common & Highway provided that they Ware Will Ringed in the Nose to prevent their Rooting for the year Insuing.

"And also Said Meeting taking the Distressed Circumstances of Jonah Spencer and his family into their Consideration and finding that Said Jonah's Wife hath of Long time been Visited With Sore and Distressing Sickness, and pain and that he had thereby been prevented in the performance of his Usual Daily Labor & his family thereby Reduced Therefore Voted that the Said Jonah have Liberty to Draw out two pound L M out of the Town Treasury for his and his families Relief and Support."

At a meeting held January 5th 1775, "Voted that Capt. John Willey have Liberty to make a Dam for the Purpose of Building a Mill on Eight Mile River on his own Land."

Manufacture of Salt Peter.—At a town meeting held in East Haddam on the 10th of January 1776, "Upon the Petition of Major Dyer Throop, Jabez Chapman Esqr, Capt Elijah Attwood and Mr. Nathaniel Goodspeed, Requesting that they might have Liberty to Erect Suitable Buildings for the Purpose of Manufacturing Salt Peter Somewhere in the Town Street between Daniel Brainerd Esqr and Mr Israel Spencer's Where they can find a Convenient place for the Works and not Discommode the Public the Town Voted that they might Have Liberty as Requested in said Petition Provided that they did not Discommode the travel."

Brander of Horses.—At a town meeting, held on the first day of December 1778, Mr. Joseph Church was chosen brander of horses for the year insuing.

Salary of Town Treasurer.—On December 7th 1778, it was "Voted that Timothy Gates Treasurer for said

Digitized by Google

town Should have 12£:00:0 money out of the Town Treasury for his trouble in S'd office for the year past."

Inoculation for Small-pox.—At the annual town meeting held December 2d 1782, it was "Voted that Inoculation for the Small Pox may be Set up in Some convenient place in Said Town and to be under the Direction and Restriction of ye Authority and Select Men of Said Town as long as it is carried on;" but on December 24th of the same year, upon consideration of the subject, it was "Voted that Inoculation for the Small Pox Shall not be Set up in S'd Town." However, it must have been subsequently permitted, for on November 1st 1794, it was voted to "Recall their former vote that granted liberty to Ennoculate for the Small Pox and that Enoculation for the Small Pox shall discontinue and stop in said Town."

The Expected Court House.—The following preamble and vote were passed December 1st 1783: "Whereas at the approaching session of the Assembly it is probable the County of Hartford will be divided and the Town of East Haddam made a Shire or a half Shire Town provided the Inhabitants of Said Town would Build a Court House and Gaol at their own Expense and whereas a member of Gent'n in said Town have liberally Subscribed to the amount of one half of the Expenditure that will be necessary to Build a Court House and Gaol Therefore Voted that a tax of three pence on the pound be laid on the polls and ratable estate of Said Town to be Collected and paid by the first day of December next on the List of 1783 and to be used and Improved toward the Building Said Court house and Gaol So far as said subscription Shall Fall short: provided Said provision Shall be made."

Dr. Gibbon Jewett's Pension.—At a meeting held September 18th 1777, the following vote was passed relating to Dr. Jewett's pension: "Whereas Doct. Gibbon Jewett of s'd Town has obtained a certificate for a Pension for Being Impaired in his health by Service as a Physician in the army in the year 1776 and it appearing to the Inhabitants of said Town unjust and unreasonable (considering the circumstances) therefore voted that Israel Spencer Esqr Capt. Eliphalet Holmes be a Committee to Lay Before the Hon'bl General Court to be holden at New Haven in October next the facts relative to the said Jewett's service &c. and to Remonstrate against Said Pension" and at a meeting held on the 24th day of July 1788, the above preamble was again used to introduce the following vote: "Voted Major David B. Spencer Be an Agent for Said Town to lay into the Hon. Superior Court of this State on Information Objecting against Said certificate and stating the unreasonableness of said Jewett's Pension being Settled upon him and to appear and take proper methods to support said objections before said court.

The following persons were appointed justices of the peace, or, as they were formerly called, commissioners, for East Haddam, at the time of the formation of the county: General Dyer Throop, Colonel Jabez Chapman, Israel Spencer, Timothy Gates.

Captain Green was a leading citizen of the town. There were annual elections then, and Captain James Green was chosen "Brander of Horses," December 5th 1766, and every year to 1773. Every year from this until 1789 he held important offices in the town. In former days there was a forge near the spot where the old bank now stands. It was there he made guns during the war, which echoed the notes of the Declaration of Independence on many a battle field to the satisfaction of his present rebel associates, if not of his late royal master, and East Haddam was all rebel. As early as June 30th 1774, it voted unanimously for a declaration, and January 6th 1778, adopted unanimously the articles of confederation. They were prompt, generous, and patriotic in furnishing arms, money, and men.

There is no record of the regiment to which he was attached, except it was a cavalry regiment and he was with it as captain in some engagements during the war, probably in the year 1776. He died March 11th 1809 and his widow died November 27th 1816. They were both buried in the Landing Cemetery. The old stones which are falling to decay, were replaced with a marble slab, by the sons of Captain Green, with both inscriptions as follows: "Sacred to the memory of Captain James Green who died March 11th 1809 Æ 80, also of Mrs. Ruth wife of Captain James Green who died Nov. 27, 1816 Æ 79."

Running east from the Ackley farm is an old road known as Pike's Lane. On this road lived one Thomas Riley who in his younger days, according to tradition, sailed over the seas with Captain Robert Kidd.

MILLINGTON.

According to Field's history, the first settler in Millington was Jonathan Beebe, from New London, who settled by the Long Pond about 1704, and was soon joined by several persons, who have now no descendants in East Haddam. They settled west of the pond, on the hill, about the Hayward farm, recently owned by Rowland Allen. Some traces of their houses still remain, but most of them are completely obliterated. Except at this spot, there were no inhabitants in Millington until about 1732-3-4, when families moved into it by the names of Arnold, Barnes, Brainerd, Chapman, Church, Cone, Emmons, Fuller, Gates, Olmsted, and Spencer, from East Haddam Parish; of Harvey and Hungerford, from Hadlyme; of Clarke, from Haddam; of Graves, from Colchester; and Stewart, from Voluntown. Daniel Smith, from some part of Plymouth Colony; Lemuel Griffin, from Lyme, and Thomas Fox, from Colchester, settled here not long afterward. Millington Society was for a number of years the most thickly settled and influential portion of the town. In 1810, there were 172 dwelling houses in that society, while in the First Society there were but 167. There were also a number of stores, and quite a large local business was carried on; Millington being the center of trade for quite a large tract of country.

Digitized by Google

With scarcely a solitary exception, those who now remain are tillers of the rugged soil, and are noted for their frugality, industry, and hospitality. The growing tendency of the age to centralize in the cities and villages, and the tempting allurements of the South and West, have diminished her population. Many of her children sleep in her hillside cemeteries, and many others have wandered far and wide; but none of them find happier hours than when they return to meet the hearty welcome of their native home. Sixty years ago, the Middle, or Green School District numbered 69. The same district now has about one-third of that number. At the same time the West District numbered 51; it now numbers but 13.

The Old Chimney Stocks form quite prominent features of the landscape in Millington. The tan yard at McLean's, once the scene of a large business, is now a mass of ruins. Just east of the yard is the cellar over which stood the house of Nathan Beebe, an uncle of Manly, and great uncle of Sherman Beebe. * * * Sherman broke loose from the old farm and went to California in its early days, where he prospered, and returned to buy the large farm he now occupies in North Millington. He has seven sons, and is one of the town's heaviest tax payers.

Just west of the tan yard, near the Dutton barn (so called), stood another house, and a short distance north, on the Colchester road, are ruins which mark the residences of the Elys and Fullers.

A half mile south, on the corner, stands what is called the old Auger Stock, and further on, near Alexander's shop, lived Deacon Diodate Lord.

The Austin Beebe house is a comparatively late ruin. This corner, now so deserted, seems to have been quite a settlement many years ago. A store was kept here by Timothy Spencer, and just north, on the old stony road leading to Long Pond, lived Isham Fuller and Dr. Nye. The latter moved away, and afterward gained considerable renown. The old house below Deacon Ackley's was built by one Williams, one of the early settlers. "Wall Street," the old road running north from the Green, is now entirely deserted. The store built by Ephraim Warner, near its entrance, in which considerable business was carried on, was long since converted into Mr. Joseph Arnold's horse shed. A short distance north was Ephraim Warner's house, and further north, but short distances apart, stood the Marsh house, the Burke house, the Ephraim Arnold house, the Plum house, the Hall house, the Beri Gates house, and the Wickham house.

Here large families were raised, and the street formed an important thoroughfare of the town. Now, grass and weeds grow over its traveled paths; green mounds of house-leek and rude piles of stone and mortar are the only evidences of former civilization. A goodly portion of the north part of Millington Society was owned and occupied by the Arnolds; Ephraim, John, and Joseph. The last was the father of Isaiah Arnold and the grandfather of Samuel and Joseph jr. Samuel has four children living: Fluvia, married L. W. Cone; Nancy, married Charles Minor; Emeline, married W. L. Fuller; William, living in Brooklyn, L. I.

Joseph jr. had one son, Joseph H., who married Harriet M. Swan, who died early in 1879. He left two children, Dwight and Fred.

The old Esterbrook house, standing on Millington Green, was for a long time the parsonage. It was built about the time of the ordination of the Rev. Hobart Esterbrook as pastor of the Millington Congregational Church, November 20th 1745. The old road leading past the Estabrook house, or rather the road branching off from this to Chapman's Mills, was in early days a main thoroughfare upon which several families lived, but which is now lonely, deserted, and almost impassible—its silence seldom broken save by an occasional ox cart rattling over the stones, or by the sharp crack of the hunter's gun. The terminus of the road, however, presents attractions which richly repay a rough and toilsome journey. The wild and romantic beauty of the scenery about Chapman's Mills is not surpassed by those historic spots about which volumes have been written. The pond here is the source of the Eight Mile River which empties into Hamburg Cove. It starts with two separate outlets which surround a rocky island and join about a half mile below. Both streams leap down rocky ledges, over one hundred feet high, with a roar that can be heard far away. The grist mill upon the west branch has gone to ruin, but the saw mill has been kept in running order. Between the two mills, on the island, stands the house now occupied by Cyrus W. Chapman, so that the place still retains the name of its original owners. It was owned and occupied for several years by Colonel A. T. Niles, and here the writer spent many "happy hours of childhood."

Following the river from the point where its branches unite, at the foot of the falls, down over Kettle Hill, so called from the deep circular holes in its rocky crest, along the old coal pit bed, the once black face of which is now white with birches; by the rough chimney pile which marks the little house where Benjamin Banning raised nineteen children, whose exploits at diving from mullen stalks into the dew surprised many a morning teamster; through the hop yard with its tall evergreens, its frowning precipices, and its Devil's Cave, and we reach the "Plain" with a feeling that we have journeyed the wilderness and finally reached the promised land. The Plain forms the southeast corner of the town and is within the bounds of Millington Society. The traveler here finds a pleasing landscape, with thrifty and well cultivated farms which were originally owned by settlers from the adjoining town of Lyme. The old Chimney Stock, which occupies so prominent a position just north of Nathan Jewett's, was known as the Griffin house, where lived Edward Dorr Griffin, D. D., president of Williamstown College. The old Jewett homestead is just beyond the bridges across the Lyme line.

Returning to Millington Green, and taking the Hadlyme road south, we soon come to the old Spencer

Digitized by Google

Chimney Stock, where lived Gen. Joseph Spencer, of Revolutionary fame. Here, too, David Brainerd, the celebrated missionary, spent several years of his youth. Nearly opposite the Spencer place is the Williams place, where lived Dr. Datus Williams, a prominent physician of the town. He afterward moved to near the Center Church, where he died a few years since. His son, George G., president of the Chemical Bank, New York city, has enlarged and beautified the place till it is now one of the finest in the town. He occupies it as a summer residence. A few rods south of the Spencer place is the Lyman place, where Dr. Lyman, who was for many years pastor of the Millington church, lived.

In the woods near Bald Hill, about two miles south of Millington Green, are the remains of the old house where lived one Will Fox. Near by is the Oakley house, where lived Dr. Root, father of Francis G. Root, of Leesville. Dr. Root afterward lived at the Warner house, on Potash Hill.

Millington Ecclesiastical Society.

The following is the first record of the society of Millington:

"At a society meeting warned according to directions of ye law, to be holden on ye third day of December, Anno Domini, 1733, at ye mansion house of Jonathan Chapman, in ye parish of Millington, in ye town of Haddam, John Bulkley was chosen Moderator of said meetting, and James Cone was chosen Clerk and sworn to a faithful discharge of his office by John Bulkley, justice of the peace. Samuel Emmons, Samuel Olmstead, and Mathias Fuller were chosen society committee. Also, it was voted that ye society will engage some suitable person to preach ye gospel to ye people in this society; also, it was voted that the committee as above said shall apply themselves to ye Rev. Mr. Hosmer for his advice and directions in their endeavors to engage some person to preach among them as aforesaid."

The meetings of the society were held at the house of Mr. John Chapman for a number of years. As near as can be ascertained his house stood near the lower part of the hop yard. The Rev. Mr. Hosmer, alluded to in the above report, was at that time the pastor of the church in the first society. It appears by the records that the society made several applications for preachers before they succeeded in having a permanent settlement. The first religious services were held for a considerable period in a house standing near the "Burke House," on Wall street. It appears that the first call for preaching was given to a Mr. Williams, for at a meeting held December 1734, it is recorded, "that ye society will not give Mr. Williams forty shillings a day for preaching ye gospel to ye people in said society." At a society meeting held March 7th 1735, it was voted that the committee be instructed to engage the services of the Rev. Mr. Hosmer, and in case he refused, to apply to the Rev Nathaniel Brainerd.

At the same time there was voted the sum of 70 pounds a year for the support of the ministry. June 30th 1736, the society applied to the Rev. Mr. Brown, and engaged him to preach the gospel for two months at 35 shillings a day. At a subsequent meeting, held in September 1736, the society voted a call to Rev. Timothy Symmes, and as an inducement it was "further voted that ye society will give Mr. Symmes three hundred and twenty pounds towards his settlement, and thirty pounds in labor towards building him a house, also one hundred pounds salary, and find him his fire wood; and that ye society will clear, break up, fence, and sow with wheat two acres of land, the first year Mr. Symmes is an ordained minister in said society, and also plant out one hundred of apple trees on said land ye next spring after it is sowed with wheat."

This call was accepted by Mr. Symmes in a letter dated October 26th 1736. The society meetings were generally adjourned "to ye hour of eight of ye clock in the morning."

For a number of years the society suffered by a division arising from a difference, partially doctrinal but more from different views in regard to forms. Finally, at a society meeting held the 17th of April 1776, "it was voted not to oppose a number of said parish who call themselves Old Fathers and Desenters of New England, if they should apply to the Hon. General Assembly of this colony to be made a district Ecclesiastical Society."

Several legacies were granted to the society, from time to time. The first one, of $260, was bequeathed by Mr. Samuel Gates, who died August 21st 1801.

A farm was also given, by Mr. Simeon Chapman, who died March 31st 1813; but to be used by his children during life. This bequest amounted to $4,280.

A legacy of $1,440 was also left by Thomas Beebe, who died June 6th 1816. He was a son of Dr. Beebe, who lived a short distance southeast of the Esterbrook house. A part of the old chimney still remains. Dr. Beebe was a strong tory during the Revolutionary war, and made himself so obnoxious that a party, headed by Captain Aaron Fox, took him from the house one night and gave him a coat of tar and feathers.

Thomas, the legator, was not religiously inclined, and it is said that he did not make his bequest because he loved the society more, but that he loved his family less. Captain Aaron Fox was, for a number of years, captain of the Millington militia. His grandfather, Ebenezer, was one of the earliest settlers of Millington. He was one of three brothers who came from England. One of them settled in Massachusetts, one in Rhode Island, and Ebenezer in Foxtown, where he built a log house near the old house built by Aaron Fox, and now owned by Matthew Fox. The brothers occasionally visited each other, taking the journey through the wilderness on horseback, their wives riding behind them.

A portion of the house where Ebenezer, the son of Aaron, recently died, was built by Enoch Arnold about 150 years ago. People came from a great distance to the raising. It was covered with white oak clap boards securely fastened with wrought nails. Two of the orig-

Digitized by Google

inal rooms still remain. The Old Chimney Stock, just west of Charles Swan's, is what remains of a house built and occupied by Brockway Beebe, and later by Josiah Willey. Turner Miner came from New London about the year 1770, and erected a house where Charles Swan lives. The place was subsequently bought by Rufus Swan, who gave it to his son, Wheeler. Turner Miner married a daughter of General Joseph Spencer by his second wife. The wife of Deacon Jeremiah Hutchins, and Mrs. James Stranahan, are daughters of Mr. Miner, and consequently granddaughters of General Spencer. Rev. Nathaniel Miner, who preached in Millington for a number of years, is a nephew of Turner Miner.

Millington Congregational Church.

The first meeting house was erected in Millington in 1743. It was 50 by 40 feet, and stood on the Green, a few rods south of the present church. The building of the present house was proposed in society meeting, January 21st 1832, when it was "voted that the society build a meeting house 32 feet by 44, from 16 to 18 feet posts, with a steeple not exceeding 60 feet in height." The house was built by Mr. Edward Worthington, and dedicated to divine service on the 23d of January 1833. The society tendered Mr. Worthington a vote of thanks for the faithful discharge of his work. For the excellent bell on the church the society were mainly indebted to John Chapman and William H. Cone—to the former for his liberal subscription—to the latter for his great activity in the matter.

The first minister in Millington was Rev. Timothy Symmes, of Scituate, Mass., who was ordained December 2d 1736. Dr. Field says: "In the great revival of religion which spread in New England a few years after his ordination, his feelings were extravagantly raised, and he prosecuted his work with a zeal not according to knowledge. This gave rise to difficulties which ended in his dismission in 1743."

He was succeeded by Mr. Hobart Esterbrook, son of the Rev. Mr. Esterbrook, of Canterbury. He graduated at New Haven in 1736, and was ordained in Millington, November 20th 1745. He was a steady, judicious, and faithful minister, and he is remembered with respect and affection by his people. He died January 28th 1760, in the 50th year of his age and 20th of his ministry.

The next minister in Millington was Mr. Diodate Johnson, who was ordained July 2d 1767. He was a son of the Rev. Stephen Johnson, of Lyme, was educated at Yale College, where he took his first degree in 1764, and became a tutor. Endowed with superior genius and learning, and animated with fervent zeal for his work, he entered the ministry with the fairest prospects of usefulness. His labors, however, were soon ended, for consumption closed his life January 15th 1773, at the early age of 28.

Rev. Eleazer Sweetland was installed May 21st 1777. He was a native of Hebron, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1774. He died March 25th 1787, aged 36 years, much beloved and respected by all who knew him.

Rev. William Lyman, D.D., was ordained December 13th 1787. He maintained his pastoral relations with the church at Millington for 35 years, and was known as one of the most popular and eloquent preachers in this part of the country. He had a powerful voice, an easy flow of words, and all his writings were stamped with vigor and power. In the latter part of his ministry he became afflicted with hypochondria. This, with his independent manner, finally aroused an opposition among his people, and at a society meeting held on the 23d of May, 1822, it was voted "that a committee of five be appointed to consult the interests of the society, especially as it respects our relations with Dr. Lyman as our minister." William Cone, Esq., N. B. Beckwith, Deacon Israel Cone, Russel Dutton, Esq., and Captain Hobart Esterbrook, were appointed as said committee. The committee reported against the doctor, and on the last Wednesday in August, at a meeting of the Ecclesiastical Council, the relation between pastor and people was dissolved. His farewell sermon, replete with denunciations of the sins and shortcomings of his flock, was delivered with such vigor and eloquence that the long years which have intervened have failed to obliterate its impressions from the minds of those who heard him, and his hymn about the conspiracy of "Wicked men" was in keeping with his sermon. Many anecdotes are related of Dr. Lyman's dry humor and eccentricity, which he often carried to the pulpit.

In his day, the temperance agitation had scarcely commenced, and the indulgence of the social glass among the higher class was much more common than now. The clergy and the elders were wont to meet and discuss grave matters over their toddy with a freedom that would be quite scandalous in these days. Mr. Elijah Parsons used to call regularly upon an old lady of the same name who lived at the Landing and get his mug of "flip." The old lady, knowing his hours, used to have her "flip-iron" hot, and concoct his favorite beverage with dexterity and skill. Dr. Lyman and Rev. Mr. Vail, of Hadlyme, who were his cotemporaries, were wont at regular intervals to meet with him at the "Blacksmith's Arms" (the house north of Maplewood Seminary), and discuss grave matters belonging to their profession, over their "mugs of flip." So, too, in those days, the General Assembly used to open with an election sermon, which furnished an occasion for a general gathering of the clergy throughout the State. Great dinners were furnished at the expense of the State, and "Santa Cruz" was a prominent feature of the bill of fare. It is related of Dr. Lyman that at an Ecclesiastical Council held in Westchester, when the company, being invited to refresh themselves at the sideboard, one of his ministerial brethren suggested that their first refreshment should be to wash off the dust of travel, the Doctor decided the matter by the following epigram:

"Our fathers of old,
First washed their eyes,
And then their throats;
But we, their sons, more wise,
Will wash our throats,
And then our eyes."

Digitized by Google

Dr. Lyman moved to Western New York, where he died several years ago. Soon after his dismission a wonderful revival of religion occurred in Millington under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Saxon, called to this day by the good people of Millington "The Great Revival.

Dr. Lyman was succeeded by the Rev. Hermon Vail, who was ordained, April 6th 1825. In September 1827, Mr. Vail asked for a dismission from his pastoral charge, which was granted by the Ecclesiastical Council soon after. For nearly three years afterward the society was without any regular pastor. In 1830, the Rev. Nathaniel Miner received a call from the society, which he declined, principally on account of the dilapidated condition of the old meeting house. He occupied the pulpit, however, as a stated supply for three years, and was installed as their regular pastor, May 28th 1833, which was after the erection and dedication of the new meeting house.

Mr. Miner was born in Stonington, Connecticut, educated at the "Literary and Theological Seminary," of Bangor, Maine, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Amherst College, in 1840. He was ordained at Chesterfield, Montville, in October 1826; went to Millington from Bozrahville in 1830. His salary was at first $375, then $450, and finally $500 per year. Near the close of his ministry in Millington a small farm was purchased, formerly owned by Rev. Hobart Esterbrook, and on it was erected what is now known as the Millington parsonage.

Mr. Miner married Emeline S. Ransom, of Salem, by whom he had five children. Three of them are living, "two are not and yet are." He was dismissed from his pastoral charge in Millington at his own request by the Middlesex Consociation at their annual meeting held at Essex, in October 1858. Since that time he has resided in Salem, and has retired from active service.

Mr. Miner was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Beach from Wolcott. He was a graduate of Yale College, and was installed as pastor of the church in Millington in 1859. He was dismissed in 1875, and was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Griswold, who is still in charge.

The deacons of the Congregational church in Millington since its organization have been as follows:

NAME.	ELECTED.	DIED.	AGE.
Samuel Emmons	October 1736		
Daniel Gates	October 1736		
Gen. Jos. Spencer	November 20th 1767	January 13th 1789	75
Samuel Dutton	July 4th 1771	December 30th 1796	87
Ebenezer Dutton	February 26th 1778	Moved to Lebanon	
Benjamin Fuller	February 26th 1778	November 10th 1815	93
Nathaniel Cone	May 1789	April 15th 1790	78
Barzillai Beckwith	June 4th 1790	February 22d 1818	79
Isaac Spencer	April 1st 1796		
Diodate Lord	August 26th 1816	Moved away	
Israel Cone jr	April 17th 1818		
Nathaniel Beckwith	April 17th 1818	1858	
William E. Cone, moved	to Moodus. Now dea	con in 1st Cong'l ch	urch.
Samuel Arnold	April 30th 1841	Now in office	
Epaphroditus Gates	August 27th 1858		
Charles Miner	Now in office		

EAST HADDAM LANDING.

The first dwelling house in East Haddam Landing was erected in 1743. A market for produce was opened about the same time, and a store house, which stood on the spot now occupied by Dr. Harris's barn, in front of Tyler's store, was built. A large store house stood on the site of the store, and just back of it, on the ledge of rocks, stood a hotel with a piazza on the river front. During the Revolutionary war many soldiers, on their way from the eastern part of the State to the North River forces, made this a favorite route, and stopped at this public house. Later, the house in which Ashbel Ray now lives was the principal public house, and was called "The Blacksmith's Arms." The name was painted in rude letters upon a swinging sign suspended high between two posts. It was further illustrated by a bent, muscular arm wielding a blacksmith's hammer. The present generation remember the Landing as a beautiful village, with a row of fine houses at the summit of a gently rising green, and two neat white fences marking two parallel roads and terraces, which, in contrast with the bold, abrupt mountain behind, presented one of the most attractive and picturesque scenes on that most charming of rivers.

The most central, perhaps, of the dwellings was the one alluded to above. It was then the residence of Captain James Green, and its high stone stoop, facing both ways, spoke hospitality almost as plainly as its gaily painted sign. The brick house next north of this is a fine building of more recent date, and belonged to the Captain's son, Timothy. Next beyond stands the former residence of his daughter, Nancy (Mrs. Jared Spencer, Esq.), and further on (the site of the bank building) was the forge and then the residence of Oliver Green. The next house to the "Arms" on the south side, was the residence of Captain Green's brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Marshall. Next south lived his son Richard; next to that, his daughter, Hannah, Mrs. Joseph Hungerford. These buildings have been metamorphosed into the Maple Wood Music Seminary. Here, then, in the midst of his children, lived Captain James Green, and just over the way, as first post-master of East Haddam, he presided over that *event* in New England—the mail arrival and distribution. His descendants have nearly all left their native town, and have prospered and maintained the honor of the family name in the busy world of trade and progress, but they have never forgotten the old town, to which they return every summer like pilgrims to their native shrine. Down near the steamboat dock, Noah Buckley erected a large store, and built up quite a large wholesale and importing trade with the West Indies. He owned a large farm in Millington, where he raised mules which he used to send out in his vessels, and exchange for molasses, sugar, etc. He bought the brick hotel built by Samuel Lord, where the Champion House stands, and accumulated considerable money. Like many others, he was wooed and won by the tempter, in the person of Roswell C. Peck, who induced him to invest in a banking speculation in New York. He lost his property and went to Chicago, then in its infancy, and again became rich and well known as the "miser money lender."

Digitized by Google

Ship Building.

Ship building was begun at the Landing sometime during the Revolutionary war, and formed quite an important branch of business till within a few years. Several coasting and generally two or three sea vessels were owned here. In the year 1815, there were launched from this yard two brigs, and three schooners. One of these brigs soon after sailed on her first voyage bound for the West Indies, but was never heard of more.

Congregational Church.

The inhabitants of the town of Haddam on the east side of Connecticut River, and south of Salmon River, began to act as an ecclesiastical society in 1700. The first meeting house was completed in about five years; it stood in the street, near where the dwelling house of Isaac C. Ackley now stands, and was 32 feet square. This continued to be the place for worship for about 23 years.

The second meeting house in this ecclesiastical society was finished in June 1728. It stood a little north of the first, on the rising ground about 80 rods south of the present meeting house. It was 55 by 40 feet in size. The last Sabbath in June 1828, was the last time public worship was attended in the first house, and the first Sabbath in July of the same year, the first Sabbath in which it was attended in the second house. This house was occupied till November 24th 1784, a period of a little more than 56 years.

The third meeting house, which is now standing, and is a commodious, and at the time it was built, was an elegant house, was finished, and opened for public worship on Thanksgiving day, November 27th 1794. This house cost about $4,000. It is 64 feet long and 44 feet broad, with a projection 18 by 4 feet.

List of Deacons.—Thomas Gates, 1704, died 1734, aged 70 years; Daniel Cone, 1704, died 1725, aged 60 years; Daniel Brainerd, 1725, died 1743, aged 77 years; Isaac Spencer, 1734, died 1751, aged 72 years; Jeremiah Gates, 1741, died 1761, aged 65 years; Noadiah Brainerd, 1743, died 1746, aged 50 years; Daniel Cone Esq., 1746, died 1776, aged 83 years; James Gates, 1762, removed to Richmond, Mass.; Samuel Huntington 1770, died 1797, aged 74 years; Thomas Fuller, 1770, removed to Hartford; John Percival Esq., 1782, died 1813, aged 80 years; Caleb Gates, 1795, died 1822, aged 73 years; Ephraim Gates, 1806, removed to State of New York; John Percival, 1814, died 1848, aged 66 years; Gordon Fowler, 1824, died 1854, aged 82 years; Jeremiah Hutchins, 1824, died 1871, aged 81 years; William E. Cone, 1848; William O. Brainerd, 1871; Miner H. Gillett, 1871.

Pastors.—1st. Rev. Stephen Hosmer, came from Hartford. Educated at Cambridge, Mass., graduated in 1699. Chosen pastor January 6th 1704; married Mrs. Sarah Long, of Boston. He died June 16th 1749, having served this people for 45 years. He was buried in the Cone burying yard.

2d. Rev. Joseph Foster, who became pastor May 15th 1751; died June 10th 1771, in the 49th year of his age and the 21st year of his ministry.

3d. Rev. Elijah Parsons; ordained at East Haddam, 1772. Pastor 54 years, 3 months; died at East Haddam January 17th 1827, in the 80th year of his age.

4th. Rev. Isaac Parsons, born August 28th 1790. Studied at Williams College, also at Yale and graduated from that institution in 1811. Ordained October 23d 1816. He was dismissed April 23d 1855.

5th. Silvanus W. Rollum, installed October 1856, continued till May 1871.

6th. S. M. McCall; installed January 3d 1872. Rev. Mr. McCall is a native of Lebanon, Conn. He graduated from Yale College in 1851; and was pastor of the Congregational church at Old Saybrook, Conn., from December 1853 to November 1871.

St. Stephen's Church.

The Episcopal society was formed April 27th 1791, in consequence of a division among the people of the First Congregational Society respecting the location of their present meeting house.

"A Register of the Original Formation and subsequent Proceedings of the Episcopal Church in East Haddam, Begun the 26th day of April, A. D., 1791—

"We the Subscribers, inhabitants of East Haddam conscious of the propriety and sensible of the utility of the method of worshipping almighty God, agreeable to the Episcopalian method of worship, do hereby avow that it is our wish, desire, and principle to pay our devotion to the Almighty after the Episcopalian mode of worship, and consider ourselves in the situation of the other Episcopalians in this State. Dated at East Haddam this 16th day of March, A. D., 1791—

"Elias Worthington, Ebenezer Cone, Timothy Cone, William Gelston, Joshua Brainard, Amasa Brainard, David Brainard, Daniel Lyan, Daniel Chapman jr., Jonathan Spencer, John Brainard, John Warner 3d, Chevers Brainard, Andrew Champion, Phineas Cone, Robert Cone, Ruben Champion, Oliver Warner, Jesse Winslow, Francis Beckwith, Joseph Andrews, Mathew Sears, Joel Spencer, Brainard Cone, Jabez Chapman, Abraham Annable, Humphrey Lyan, Oliver Attwood, Daniel Warner, Ephraim Warner, Stephen Belding.

"The persons whose names are as follows, Viz. Elias Worthington, Ebenezer Cone, Timothy Cone, William Gelston, Joshua Brainard, Amasa Brainard, David Brainard, Daniel Lyan, Daniel Chapman, Jr., Jonathan Spencer, John Brainard, John Warner 3d, Chivers Brainard, Andrew Champion, Pheneas Cone, Robert Cone, Reuben Champion, Oliver Warner, Jesse Winslow, Francis Beckwith, Joseph Andrews, Mathew Sears, Joel Spencer, Brainard Cone, Jabez Chapman, Abraham Annabel, Humphry Lyan, Oliver Attwood, Daniel Warner, Ephraim Warner, Stephen Belding, all inhabitants of the town of East Haddam, have declared themselves to be conformists to the Episcopal Church as designated and known by the Laws of this State.

"This therefore is to certify whom it may concern

Digitized by Google

according to the tenor and direction of sd. Law that all the above named persons are professors and members of the sd Episcopal Church, and that they attend divine worship agreeable to the form prescribed and directed by the same, and also do contribute to the support thereof.

" March 23, 1791. ABRAHAM JARVIS,
" Rector of Christ's Church,
" Middletown.

" East Haddam, April 26, 1792 (evidently it should be 1791.)

" We Inhabitants of the Town of East Haddam and places adjacent, professors of the Episcopal church, whose names here follow:

" Elias Worthington, Jesse Winslow, Ebenezer Cone, Francis Beckwith, Timothy Cone, Joseph Andrews, William Gelston, Mathew Sears, Joshua Brainard, Joel Spencer, Amasa Brainard, Brainard Cone, David Brainard, Jabas Chapman, David Lyan, Abraham Annable, Daniel Chapman jr., Humphry Lyan, Jonathan Spencer, Oliver Attwood, John Brainard, Daniel Warner, John Warner 3d, Ephriam Warner, Chivers Brainard, Stephen Belding, Andrew Champion, Jeremiah Selby, Phineas Cone, Gibbons Jewett, Robert Cone, George Jewett, Reuben Champion, Zacheus Spencer, Oliver Warner, Gersham Rawley, John Chapman jr., Elijah Attwood jr., Selden Chapman, Samuel Crawell, Ebenezer Rawley, having met together for the purpose of forming ourselves into an Ecclesiastical Parish and choosing the proper officers requisite to constitute a regular Episcopal Parish, agreeable to the appointment and established usage of s'd Church, and being led to a choice by the Rev. Abraham Jarvis, do accordingly choose the following persons to be the Clerk, Wardens, and Vestry Men for the Current year:—

" DANIEL CHAPMAN JR., Clerk;
JABES CHAPMAN, } Wardens.
TIMOTHY CONE, }
AMASA BRAINARD, }
WILLIAM GELSTON, } Vestry Men;
REUBEN CHAMPION, }
REUBEN CHAMPION, } Choristers.
JONATHAN SPENCER, }

"At a meeting of the Episcopal Society of East Haddam holden at the dwelling house of Mr. Wm. Gelston on the 13th day of May, A. D. 1791;

" Voted—that a tax of two pence on the Pound be laid on the Inhabitants of s'd Society, to be made out on the List of the year 1790 to defray the necessary expense of s'd Parish and to hire preaching in future.

" Voted—that the Wardens be a Committee to draw subscriptions for Building a Church and put them in circulation in Fifteen days from this time."

"We having examined the Claims of Andrew Champion, Gidian Spencer" and thirty-nine others, "who say they are Dissenters from the first Ecclesiastical Society in East Haddam, and have joined themselves to a Church or Congregation of the name of the Episcopalian Church or Congregation in East Haddam, and that they ordinarily attend upon the public worship of said Church or Congregation, and that they contribute their several Shares and proportions towards supporting the public worship, and ministry thereof, do, upon Examination, find that the above facts are true.

" Dated at East Haddam
September 5th, 1791.
" ISRAEL SPENCER, } Justices of
ELIPHALET HOLMS, } the Peace."

"At a meeting of the Episcopalian Society in East Haddam on the 10th day of October 1871;

" Voted That there be a committee of Six persons appointed to collect the money and materials, subscribed for building a Church, and to superintendent the same.

" Voted that Col. Jabez Chapman, Col. David B. Spencer, Capt. Timothy Cone, Mr. Jeremiah Selby, Mr. Amasa Brainard, and Mr. Samuel P. Lord jr., be a committee for the above mentioned purposes."

February 13th 1792, it was voted " That the committee for building the church be directed to build it 54 ft. Long, 37 ft. wide and 21 ft. posts, with a steeple, agreeably to a plan made out and lodged with them this day."

It appears from the record that the church was not finished until about the 16th of October 1795, for

" At a meeting of the Church wardens, vestrymen, and parishioners of St. Stephen's Church in the Town of East Haddam on the 16th Day of October 1795, it was unanimously Voted that, as Almighty God had been pleased to put it into their hearts to build a new Church for the celebration of His worship, and had, in the course of His good providence, enabled them to complete it according to the best of their abilities, it was their full purpose and earnest desire that the sd new Church, to be called St. Stephens Church, be dedicated to the worship and service of Almighty God.

" We, therefore, the Church wardens vestrymen and parishioners of the sd Church do, for us and for our successors, dedicate, appropriate, give, and grant to Almighty God our heavenly King and Father, to be consecrated and used to His worship and Service, according to the Liturgy of the Episcopal Church in North America, divesting ourselves of all rights and title, and disclaiming all authority to employ it hereafter to any common or prophane use; and we the church wardens Messrs. Jabez Chapman, Esq., and Capt. Timothy Cone, do in our name, and in behalf of the Society, Sign and Seal this Instrument of dedication, and Acquaint the Right Rev'd Doctor Seabury, our Diocesan Bishop, therewith, and request him to consecrate the same, and to Set it apart to be forever hereafter employed for the Service and worship of Almighty God. Promising as far as in us lies to take care of the Repairs of S'd Church, that it may be kept together with its furniture and Sacred utensils and Books, in a decent State for the celebration of Divine Service, and also that we will, as God Shall enable us, endeavor always to procure and Support A Minister in priest orders to celebrate God's holy worship according to the liturgy aforesaid—in witness whereof we, the s'd church wardens, have hereunto

Digitized by Google

set our hand and Seals the Day and year above written."

The following is a list of the clergymen who have been employed by St. Stephen's Church, from 1793 to the present time:

Rev. Solomon Blakeslee took charge March 1st 1793, and remained until May 10th 1815. He then removed to St. James' Church, New London. He returned and again became rector April 7th 1818, remaining till October 8th 1821.

From 1815 to 1818, there was no settled minister, and only occasionally the services of any clergyman. During a part of the year 1822, Rev. Seth B. Paddock officiated.

Rev. William James took charge of the parish, together with St. Peter's, at Hebron, April 8th 1822, and left January 29th 1827.

Rev. Peter G. Clark was then employed for two-thirds of the time, from November 8th 1827 until May 1833.

Rev. Stephen Beach was appointed rector June 20th 1833, having charge also of St. John's Church, Essex. In October 1836, he resigned the care of St. John's parish, and resided, with the care of the church, at East Haddam, until his death, January 14th 1838.

Rev. William G. Hayes officiated from June 1838, till November 1st 1838.

Rev. Charles W. Bradley was appointed rector February 10th 1839, and continued in charge of the parish till August 2d 1840.

Rev. Albert D. Isaacs, deacon, officiated from August 1840 to November 1840.

Rev. Thomas G. Salter took charge of the parish March 21st 1841, and remained until November 20th 1842.

Rev. Alexander Burgess, deacon, was appointed minister November 28th 1842, and concluded his services December 11th 1842.

Rev. Henry DeKoven, deacon, was appointed minister October 29th 1843, and commenced his services at the parish the following Sunday. He resigned the parish September 1st 1844.

Rev. Alpeus Geer, by agreement with the vestry of the Parish of St. Stephens, took charge of the same, and entered upon his duties September 1st 1844. He resigned the parish April 12th 1852.

Rev. George W. Nichols next took charge, commencing his duties on Sunday, May 19th 1852. He resigned the same April 1853.

The Rev. Benjamin Franklin followed on the 11th of December 1853, being the third Sunday in Advent; and resigned the parish on the first Sunday in July 1854.

Rev. George W. Nichols resumed the rectorship on Sunday, July 2d 1854. His health required him between the 16th and 17th Sundays after Trinity (September 23d and 30th 1855) to desist from the duties of his charge, and at the latter date the Rev. Gilbert B. Hayden assumed them temporarily. This arrangement continued till the 17th of September 1856, when the Rev. Michael Scofield took temporary charge of the parish. Rev. Mr. Scofield remained only till November 3d 1856.

The Rev. H. B. Hitchings, deacon, commenced his services the first Sunday after Trinity, June 14th 1857. He resigned the parish November 1st 1862, and became rector of St. John's Church, Denver, Colorado.

The Rev. Henry T. Gregory became rector and took charge of the parish immediately on the departure of Mr. Hitchings, November 1862. He resigned April 13th 1868.

He was succeeded by Rev. E. C. Gardner, in October 1868. He resigned about Christmas 1871. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, and the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown.

Rev. George Rumney entered on the rectorship February 7th 1872, and is still rector of the parish. Rev. Mr. Rumney is a graduate of Hamilton College, N. Y., class of '49, also of the Theological Seminary of Alexandria, Va., class of '52.

Inscription on the bell of St. Stephen's church: "*A. D.* 815 *Sorndo Prion E. J. V. P. Du Miguel Villa Mueva Procunador El V. Du Josef Estavana A. D.* 815 *Sorndo Prion E. J. V. P. Du Miguel Villa Mueva Procunador El V. Du Josef Estavana.*"

Translation—The Prior being the most Rev. Father Miguel Villa Mueva. The Procurator the most Rev. Father Josi F. Estevan.

Corrales has made me.

Made in the year A. D. 815.

This ancient bell hung for many years in a Spanish monastery. It was probably torn down in the time of Napoleon I., and subsequently brought to this country. It is said to be the oldest in the United States.

"Ring in the valiant man and free,
The larger heart, the kindlier hand;
Ring out the darkness of the land,
Ring in the Christ that is to be."

East Haddam Library.

The East Haddam Library was established in 1794, and has now about 700 volumes. It is kept at the store of Mr. H. H. Squire, under the auspices of the "Lady's Literary Association."

The following is a list of the officers of the organization: Miss Lorrissa Gelston, president; Miss Nellie Babcock, vice-president: Miss Nettie Warner, secretary and treasurer; Miss Jennie Arnold, librarian.

A library was formed about the same time in Millington, but the company was dissolved after a few years. A company in Hadlyme was formed in 1790. There was also a library established in Moodus, which was soon after discontinued, but revived about fifteen years since. It numbers nearly 300 volumes, and is kept at the house of Amasa Day.

Columbia Lodge, No. 26, F. & A. M.

In 1794, an application was made to the "Grand Lodge of the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in the State of Connecticut," by Epaphroditus Champion, William Higgins, Andrew Champion, Samuel P. Lord jr., Sylvanus Tinker, George Lord, Samuel Spencer, Daniel Chapman jr., Sylvanus

Digitized by Google

Lindsly, and Jonathan O. Mosley, masons, who at that time resided in and near the town of East Haddam, petitioning that they might be constituted a "Regular Lodge," and praying that Jonathan O. Mosley be appointed first master, Daniel Chapman jr., first senior warden, and Samuel P. Lord jr. first junior warden.

In compliance with the petition, Columbia Lodge, No. 26, was instituted, with the brothers named as first officers. The charter was witnessed by the Most Worshipful William Judd, Esq., grand master, and the seal of the grand lodge was affixed, at New Haven, the 17th day of October *Anno Lucis* Five Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Three, and of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-Three.

Columbia Lodge was installed by the Most Worshipful D. G. Master Eliphalet Bulkley, master of Wooster Lodge, No. 8, January 8th 1794.

The first officers were: Jonathan O. Mosley, W. M.; Daniel Chapman jr., S. W.; Samuel P. Lord jr., J. W.; George Lord, secretary; Andrew Champion, treasurer; Sylvanus Lindsly, S. D.; Samuel Spencer, J. D.; Chevers Brainerd, S. S.; Hezekiah Mack, J. S.: David Belden, tyler.

The first communication of which there is any record was held in the house now occupied by Samuel Martin, familiarly known as "Oliver Attwood Hall." Meetings were also held in the dwelling now occupied by Mr. Maltby Gelston and the one now in possession of Dr. N. C. Harris.

January 3d 1817, a committee consisting of William Cook, Chevers Brainerd, William Jones, Samuel Crowell, and Elijah Ackley was appointed to treat with the inhabitants of the Landing School District for the purpose of ascertaining whether the lodge could have the privilege of altering and fitting up a room in the school house chamber in which to hold communications, but there is no evidence that they ever made any report to the lodge.

December 14th 1820, it was voted; "That the Lodge hold its sessions at a dwelling house near the Court House, in Haddam the year ensuing, commencing January next,—the Haddam Brethren to pay the expense of moving the Lodge."

During the time intervening between 1820 and 1835, the lodge held some communications in Haddam and others in East Haddam.

In 1877, the "Haddam Brethren," withdrew from "Columbia Lodge" and instituted Granite Lodge, No. 119.

The present membership of Columbia Lodge is 64.

Champion House.

Among the interesting land marks of this historic old town is the large, commodious, and beautifully located hotel on the banks of the Connecticut River, know as the Champion House, where visitors from all parts of the country come during the heat of the summer to enjoy the cool breeze and healthy atmosphere, As an evidence of the health of the locality, Dr. Bailey, who has been located here for upwards of thirty years, states that while there has been no permanent increase in the population since 1810, the mortality has decreased 50 per cent. The building, which is of brick, was erected about 100 years ago by Mr. Lord, as a private residence. It was opened as a hotel in 1831 by Mr. George Douglass, and called the Steamboat Hotel. The building has since been enlarged by the addition of a story and an L, and other improvements have been made. The property changed hands two or three times, and the hotel was kept for some years by Captain James Selden. It was purchased about two years ago by Mr. Ferdinand Ward, of New York city, who made still further improvements. It was reopened on the 28th of May 1881, by Mr. F. D. Greene, brother-in-law of Mr. Ward, and provided with ample facilities for the accommodation of 60 guests.

Maple Wood Music Seminary.

This institution was established about twenty years ago, by Prof. Dwight S. Babcock. It was conducted exclusively by that gentleman, with marked success, until three years since. Students of the art attended this school from various parts of the Union, and the enterprise bid fair to greatly enhance the prosperity of the town. However, about 1880, the malaria became so common in the locality that the patronage of the seminary was withdrawn, and the large building, with its spacious opera hall, and a capacity for accommodating one hundred pupils, stands unoccupied. Prof. Babcock removed to Providence, R. I.

GOODSPEED'S LANDING.

This beautiful village is located in the western part of the town on the Connecticut River, and is one of the principal landing places between Old Saybrook and Middletown. The railroad station known as Goodspeed's is on the opposite side of the river in the town of Haddam. There is a ferry-boat which also bears the name *Goodspeed*, that plies from shore to shore.

John Chapman, the oldest son of Robert, the first settler, settled at Goodspeed's Landing, his dwelling standing on the site now occupied by the Gelston House. He established this ferry which has always remained private property, and still retains its original name of "Chapman's Ferry."

There are at Goodspeed's many beautiful homes; and several important industries, which are more fully mentioned elsewhere. The elegant block in which the post office is kept is one of the finest structures in the county. It was erected by William H. Goodspeed. Ship building was formerly carried on at this point, but not so extensively as at the Upper Landing at an earlier date.

The burning of the *Granite State*—a terrible catastrophe—occurred off Goodspeed's.

Among the passengers aboard the fated steamer were a young man and his bride, the latter of whom was drowned in her efforts to escape from the flames.

Digitized by Google

The wreck of this unfortunate vessel may still be seen about one-half a mile below the ferry.

Gelston Family and Gelston House.

Deacon Maltby Gelston, a farmer of Bridgehampton, L. I., during the Revolution, fled with his family, as refugees from British rule, to East Haddam. He occupied a house standing on the bank of the Connecticut River, near the one recently built by David Watrous. A part of the old foundation can still be traced. After the war closed he returned to his farm on Long Island. William Gelston, his seventh child, on his return from the war, in 1781, married Asenath Sayres, daughter of Matthew Sayres, who was then one of the largest land owners in the town of East Haddam. He erected and lived in the large house near the Episcopal church in the year 1760. William Gelston, soon after his marriage, purchased the property where the Gelston House now stands, where he lived till 1826. A part of the old mansion is now attached to the present house. Through purchase, and inheritance by his wife, he became possessed of a large tract of land, and for convenience he concluded to move. He bought of Samuel Crowell the house now occupied by the Gelston family. Soon after moving here in 1826, he sold his place at the ferry to Joseph Goodspeed.

More than 20 years ago the Gelston House Company was formed, the largest stockholders of the company being Hugh Gelston, of Baltimore, and George S. Gelston, of Fort Hamilton, two sons of William Gelston. The present hotel was built and named the Gelston House. Mr. Gelston reared a family of seven sons and three daughters. He was sheriff for 20 years, and filled many town offices. He died at the age of 85. His son, William, followed him as the possessor of the landed estate, and died in 1875, at the age of 89 years. He left four children, Maltby, John, Mrs. West, of New London, and Lucy.

The Gelston House is to-day one of the popular hotels of the county. For several years the students of Wesleyan University have taken their annual supper at this house. Mr. Ralph Swan is the present proprietor.

One of the largest trees in the State, an old landmark, stands in front of the hotel.

Chapman's Ferry.

As stated elsewhere Chapman's Ferry was established by John Chapman. The following is a form of the grant as given in the Colonial Records:

May 1694.—"This Court grant Capt'n. John Chapman the priviledge of setting up a ferry over the Great River in Haddam for the future."

In October 1698 the General Court passed a vote that "Capt'n. John Chapman is by this Court allowed the same fare for keeping the ferry in the township of Haddam as is allowed to the keeping the ferry in Saybrook."

It is said that the first ferryman at this ferry was one Ray, and that he continued to serve in this capacity for forty years. Having become somewhat superannuated, he was by much persuasion induced to retire; but he never seemed to abandon the thought that he might some day return to his old post of duty.

"Many a year is in its grave
Since he crossed the restless wave,
But the evening, fair as ever
Shines on ruin, rock, and river."

The ferry is now owned by W. R Goodspeed.

Industries of Goodspeed's Landing.

Many of the inhabitants of East Haddam are engaged in agricultural pursuits. Tobacco is extensively cultivated, especially in the Wicket Lane and Red Lane Districts. Great quantities of wood and timber are annually exported from the town. The latter business is largely carried on by W. C. Reynolds at Goodspeed's Landing.

A few rods from Goodspeed's Landing on the Connecticut River, near the center of the village, are the works of W. J. Squire, manufacturer of Gilt Netting, established in 1872. Mr. Squire is the inventor of improved machinery for this purpose, by which he is able to tie 1500 knots per minute, thus materially reducing the cost of production from that by the old method. He is the pioneer in this special line of goods. He has a factory 30 by 64 feet, 2 stories high, which is run by steam, and employs from 12 to 15 hands. It produces annually from 50,000 to 60,000 pounds of goods.

Foremost to-day among the manufactures of nickel, silver, and silver plated flat goods, stands the firm of Luther Boardman & Son, of East Haddam, Connecticut. Mr. Luther L. Boardman was born in Rocky Hill, Conn., December 26th 1812, and at the age of 16 years, or in 1828, entered the employ of Mr. Ashbel Griswold, of Meriden, Conn., and in the spring of 1840 we find him upon his own resources, engaged in the manufacture of britannia spoons in a small building where now stands the shop of William D. Clark, of Chester.

On the 3d of May 1842, the works were moved to East Haddam, and Mr. Boardman took possession of the ground he now occupies. In 1865 he built his new shop, a commanding structure, 100 by 40 feet, and introduced a Kilbourn & Lincoln turbine wheel, and a thirty-horse power steam engine. The plating of britannia goods commenced at this shop in 1857, and the manufacture of nickel silver goods in 1865. The visitor at these works will be astonished at the endless variety of electro plated flat goods which are here produced. Their nickel tinned goods embrace the same large and tasteful assortment. Mr. Norman Boardman was born in East Haddam, August 5th 1840, and after receiving all the advantages of an academic education was admitted into partnership with his father, January 1st 1864. When in full operation this firm employs fifty operatives, with a monthly pay roll amounting to about $3,000.

Mr. J. S. Ray, who is located a short distance above the Boardman works, has been engaged in the manufacture of coffin trimmings since 1852. It is claimed that he made the first white metal handles ever produced in this country, and his goods have had a reputation equal, if not superior to any other establishment of the kind in

Digitized by Google

this country. His factory is 38 by 100 feet, two stories high, and is run by water of 20-horse power, except when the stream is too low. To meet this difficulty he has an engine of 20-horse power, so that his works are kept running throughout the entire year.

SHIP BUILDING.—George E. and William H. Goodspeed were formerly engaged in ship building at this place. Among the vessels constructed by them were the following: the schooners *Sidney C. Jones* and *Commodore*, in 1846; the schooner *Telegraph* and ship *Hero*, in 1847. These were built on the sloping lawn in front of the Gelston House; subsequently the business was carried on at the ship-yard a little further down the river.

Between 1848 and 1854 the schooners *Bay State*, *Agawam*, *Norfolk Packet*, *Peter B. Anderson*, *Almon Bacon*, *E. T. Smith*, the barque *Goodspeed*, and the ship *E. Bulkley* were built.

From the latter date to 1860 there was a decline in this industry at Goodspeed's Landing, although during the period eight or ten coal barges were made for the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad.

In 1861, however, ship building was again begun and carried on quite extensively. Between 1860 and 1866, they built among other vessels the following: the gunboat *Kanawaha*, a ninety day craft, for the United States; the steamers *Sarah S. B. Cary*, *El Cid*, *Chas. Benton*, *Dudley Buck*, *General Lyons*, *Wm. Kennedy*, *Chas. W. Lord*, *Tillie*, *Mary Benton*, *Silver Star*, *Sunshine;* and the schooners *Early Bird*, *Lodowick Bill*, *Right Bower*, and *Sandy Hook*.

Upwards of 400 men were employed in and about the ship yard when the *Kanawaha* was constructed in order that she might be completed in the specified time.

NATIONAL BANK OF NEW ENGLAND.

This Bank was originally organized in 1854, and was then known as the Bank of New England. In 1865 it was reorganized, and was then named the National Bank of New England. It is located at Goodspeed's Landing, in the Gelston building. The president at the time of reorganization was W. H. Goodspeed. Thomas Gross jr., now president, was then cashier. The capital is $130,000, and surplus $40,000. This bank has been unusually prosperous having declared dividends regularly in January and July of each year since its foundation. The present cashier is Arthur H. Dayton.

MIDDLESEX LODGE, NO. 3, I. O. O. F.

This lodge was instituted, April 22d 1840, at Moodus, in the house now occupied by William Gates, with Charles W. Bradley, John C. Palmer, Daniel B. Warner, George Douglass, and Watrous B. Smith, as charter members.

The following were the first elective officers: Charles W. Bradley, N. G.; John C. Palmer, V. G.; Daniel B. Warner, secretary; George Douglass, treasurer.

The lodge continued to meet in this place till October 28th 1840, when it was removed to East Haddam Landing, the meetings there being held in the hall over the store of the late R. S. Pratt. Meetings were held in that room till January 1st 1860, when the lodge was again removed to the hall over the brick store at Goodspeed's Landing, where it is at present located.

The lodge has at this date 105 members, a fund of $3,500, and a library of 600 volumes. From its organization to the present time the lodge has been in a flourishing condition.

The following is a list of the Noble Grands from the foundation of the lodge to the present time: Henry A. Palmer, Samuel Daniels, W. A. Babcock, J. O. Cone, O. C. Clark, Edward H. Purple, A. G. Palmer, H. F. Gardner, S. H. Edwards, William A. Chapman, J. R. Greenfield, N. B. Palmer, O. E. Palmer, Robert R. Smith, E. S. Richmond, David Potter, J. McIntosh, J. F. Johnson, S. H. Fuller, Revillo Brooks, J. Attwood, F. W. Penfield, C. S. Gates, Robert Mintie, A. S. Harvey, A. Drown, L. D. Brooks, H. R. Rogers, H. A. Bates, C. W. Bradley, J. C. Palmer, R. S. Pratt, D. B. Warner, T. C. Boardman, Nathan Pratt, William H. Kingsley, Porter H. Swan, G. E. Goodspeed, L. Boardman, William Palmer jr., Oliver Warner, William Marsh, Asa E. Gillette, William B. Dickinson, F. M. Palmer, William H. Goodspeed, Jonathan E. Clark, Henry Smith, Daniel Cone, Nathaniel Tyler jr., R. E. Hungerford, William S. Tyler, F. A. Roberts, W. T. Holt, H. C. Emmons, H. G. Loomis, M. E. Bailey, C. A. Champlin, James I. Morgan, Lyman Loomis, N. S. Boardman, W. M. Smith, C. H. Belden, M. C. Morgan, J. R. Greenfield, L. Gladwin, N. Daniels, N. R. Stark, S. W. Smith, John M. James, A. H. Palmer, L. B. Williams, Frederick L. Ray, H. H. Squire, C. D. Sweet, A. G. Chapman, C. S. Gladwin, C. D. Payne, J. B. Boardman, James E. Williams, William H. H. Gates, George Rumney, W. R. Goodspeed, D. W. Smith, D. R. Arnold, E. E. Grimshaw, D. R. Arnold, M. Emmons, C. D. Payne, C. W. Boardman, A. H. Dayton, William A. Cone, George E. Emmons, John P. Boardman, James E. Williams, C. W. Boardman, E. E. Grimshaw, G. S. Richmond jr., J. T. Martin, Charles L. Peck, R. S. Fuller.

MOODUS.

Moodus is a contraction of the Indian word Machitmoodus, meaning "place of noises." Formerly, the place was also called Mechanicsville. Prior to 1812 but very few dwellings composed the now flourishing village. There was no manufacturing, and the small hamlet was dependent upon East Haddam Landing and Leesville for its necessary domestic supplies. An old teacher gives a description of the place in 1815. "Assuming the boundaries to be the house of Wilbur Chapman on the west, Wigwam Brook on the south, the Alanson Gates House on the east, and the Methodist Church on the north, there were 11 dwellings and other buildings as follows:

"The house of Mr. Chapman was then occupied by his grandfather, Robert B. Its roof was flat, covered with earth, from which sprang up a sparse vegetation, and

Digitized by Google

protected by a balustrade. There was a square-roofed building on the opposite side, then occupied by Erastus Chapman. These were white, standing out in strong contrast of color from all other buildings in the vicinity. On the stream just south of the road, and approached by a gate, near where the road to the Neptune Twine Mills is now opened, was a saw mill, and just below a carding mill and clothiers' works, in one of which the rolls were prepared for the wheel, and in the other the cloth was colored and dressed.

"East of the Chapman House, on the same side, was the house of Ozias Chapman.

"Next came the house near the stream, occupied by 'Old Mr. Hurd,' who was on active duty at the grist mill when over ninety years of age. The stream was crossed by a bridge of planks a little above the present arch. Its position necessitated a curve in the road as we approached it, and an unfortunate young man, who had passed an evening with a young lady in the neighborhood, on taking a straight course for home instead of following the curve, found himself with a broken arm among the rocks in the stream.

"East of the bridge, occupying the ground where Smith's (Boies) factory now stands, was the grist mill with its overshot wheel, where boys, waiting for their grists, would look upon the mimic rainbows and fancy resemblance to those described in their 'American Preceptor' as rising from the spray of Niagara.

"Passing east to the 'Plain' the next building was a dilapidated old house occupied by Phineas Gates, which soon gave way to the dwelling occupied by Mr. Day. Across the street, in the house now occupied by Mr. Richmond, was Dr. Jonah Cone. This was only about two-thirds of its present dimensions. Quite a distance south was an old brown house, and a little south of that a small old house and a shoemaker's shop, and a small dwelling on the hillside sloping toward Wigwam Brook. East, on the Bashan road, was the Alanson Gates (Daniel Lord) house, unpainted and the grounds unadorned.

"The street through the Plain was wider than it is now by nearly the depth of the yards on the east side, and was wholly destitute of trees. From Mr. Day's the road 'up town' descended the hill in a northerly direction. The stream was crossed by a bridge similar to the one described, and the road wound around the hill and came out at the foot of the hill south of the cemetery. Just north of the bridge referred to was a path running to the east, parallel with the stream, which passed a long low building known as the 'Old Malt House,' then curved and terminated at the grist mill which stood where the twine mill now stands. This path was the only approach to the mill, and was so obstructed by a point of rocks that it could be passed only on horseback, and then the boy had to keep the middle of it or his grist would be brushed off by the rocks, or the corner of the mill. On the knoll north of the mill stood a one-story gambrel roofed house for the accommodation of the miller.

"The house opposite the residence of Mr. William L. Gates, owned by Harper Boies, was built by Erastus Chapman, the son of Ozias. Sylvester, one of the sons of Ozias Chapman, owned a store near the Congregational church, and was a man of considerable influence. The family of Ozias was quite a large one, consisting of nine sons and six daughters.

"There may have been, and probably there were, a few more families in the vicinity, but we have mentioned the principal ones, and they were nearly all composed of Cones, Gates, or Chapmans. Thomas Gates was the original settler, and the old cellar still remains near the Daniel Lord place.

"This finishes the catalogue of buildings in Moodus in 1815."

The first step in advance was the erection of the stone mill and store and other necessary buildings.

The first school house in Moodus was built in 1828. Previous to that the children were divided between Red Lane and "Up Town" Districts. Now there is a commodious school house with two departments located near the center of the village.

Dr. Jonah Cone was a practicing physician in the town for a period of forty years and was a very estimable as as well as a popular man. He was the brother of Joshua Cone, who was the father of Judge Hiram Cone, who died in Georgia during the year 1860, at which time he was judge of the Supreme Court of that State.

Joshua Cone had two other sons, who were graduates from Yale College, one of whom became quite prominent in the legal profession, the other died soon after leaving college.

Moodus at the present time is the business center and the most populous portion of the town. This has arisen from its fine water privileges on which have been built several large cotton factories. There are two hotels in the village—the Barker House and the Machimoodus House.

Moodus Noises.

The Indians who inhabited the place were numerous, and of a fierce and warlike character, remarkable for the worship of evil spirits. They called the town Machitmoodus, which means in English, "the place of noises"—a very suitable name because of the noises or quakings which were common, and which were familiarly called "Moodus noises." The noises sometimes resemble slow thunder; at others, the rattling of musketry or the discharge of cannon. They have been the subject of much discussion, and many theories have been advanced about their origin. An old Indian's reason was, that "the Indian's God was very angry because the Englishman's God came here." Many persons credit the report of a transient person named Doctor Steele, from Great Britain, who, hearing about these noises, came here and dug up two pearls, which he called carbuncles. He told the people the noises would be discontinued for many years, as he had taken away their cause, but as he had discovered other smaller ones they would be heard again in process of time. Notwithstanding the absurdity of this

Digitized by Google

prophecy, it seemed to prove itself correct, for the noises did cease for many years, and finally returned. The Doctor was a mysterious sort of person, and in order to allay the fears of the simple and terrified inhabitants, arising by reason of the noises, attempted many magical operations, and for this purpose took possession of a blacksmith's shop, which stood on the hill northwest of the Atlantic Duck Mill, in which he worked night and day, excluding all light so as to prevent any prying curiosity from interfering with his occult operations. He claimed that the carbuncle had grown to a great size in the bowels of the rocks, and must be removed. The Doctor finally departed, and has never been heard of since. From this circumstance arose this ballad, by John G. C. Brainerd, editor of the Hartford *Mirror:*

"MATCHIT-MOODUS.

"See you upon the lonely moor
A crazy building rise?
No hand dares venture to open the door—
No footstep treads its dangerous floor—
No eye in its secret prys.

"Now why is each crevice stopped so tight,
Say, why the bolted door?
Why glimmers at midnight the forge's light—
All day is the anvil at rest, but at night
The flames of the furnace roar.

"Is it to arm the horse's heel
That the midnight anvil rings?
Is it to mould the ploughshare's steel,
Or is it to guard the wagon's wheel
That the smith's sledge hammer swings?

"Tho iron is bent and the crucible stands,
With alchemy boiling up;
Its contents are mixed by unknown hands,
And no mortal fire e'er kindled the brands
That heated that cornered cup.

"O'er Moodus River a light has glanced,
On Moodus hills it shone;
On the granite rocks the rays have danced
And upward those creeping lights advanced,
Till they met on the highest stone.

"O, that is the very wizard place,
And now is the wizard hour.
By the light that was conjured up to trace,
E'er the star that falls can run its race,
The seat of the earthquake's power.

"By that unearthly light I see
A figure strange alone.
With magic circlet on his knee
And decked with Satan's symbols, he
Seeks for the hidden stone.

"Now upward goes that gray old man,
With mattock bar and spade.
The summit is gained and the toil begun
And deep by the rock where the wild lights run
The magic trench is made.

"Loud, and yet louder was the groan,
That sounded wide and far;
And deep and hollow was the moan,
That rolled around the bedded stone
Where the workman plied his bar.

"Then upward streamed the brilliant light—
It streamed o'er crag and stone;
Dim looked the stars and the moon that night,
But when morning came in her glory bright,
The man and the jewel were gone.

"But woe to the bark in which he flew
From Moodus' rocky shore—
Woe to the captain and woe to the crew.
That ever the breath of life they drew,
When that dreadful freight they bore.

"Where is that crew and vessel now?
Tell me their state who can.
The wild waves dash o'er the sinking bow—
Down, down to the fathomless depths they go
To sleep with a sinful man.

"The carbuncle lies in the deep, deep sea,
Beneath the mighty wave;
But the light shines up so gloriously
That the sailor looks pale and forgets his glee,
When he crosses the wizard's grave."

Many theories have been advanced as to the cause of these noises. One is that there is a subterranean passage leading from a large cave near Mount Tom to the sea, and that the noises are produced by certain delicate combinations of wind and tide. A more reasonable explanation of their cause is that there exist mineral or chemical combinations which explode many feet below the earth's surface. The jar produced by the noises is like that of exploded gunpowder.

Baptist Church.

The Baptist Church in East Haddam was originally "The Third Baptist Church in Colchester." It was organized at the house of David Miner, November 22d 1809.

The first meeting was held at Bulkley Hill school house, December 15th 1809—preaching by Eliada Blakesley. Among the familiar names of the early members are John and Guy Bigelow, Daniel Bulkley, Anson Ackley, Seth Hayes, and Turner Miner. The church prospered and increased in numbers, notwithstanding they had no regular place of worship, services being held in the school house, and occasionally at the house of some member for 16 years. The first meeting in East Haddam was held at the school house in the Northwest District December 1825. Soon afterward, on the 15th of December, the first meeting was held in their new meeting-house, on the East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, where Ransom Rathburn now lives. About this time, the name was changed to the "Baptist Church of Colchester and East Haddam." Changes in places of worship and the erection of new meeting houses are not generally productive of harmony in any denomination. It seems that this change was no exception to the general rule, for cases of discipline for contempt against some of the most prominent members became quite frequent soon after the removal. In fact, during the 50 years that have elapsed since that time, this society has been particularly prominent in its intestine strifes. The last strife, but a year or two since, wherein the Beebe faction was arrayed against the Brooks and Stark faction in the civil and ecclesiastical courts—injunctions and counter injunctions more potent than the Pope's bulls, closing the doors of the church for months, a fight which was widely known and discussed as the "Moodus Church war"—is fresh in the memory of every townsman. The first pastor of the new church was Alvin Ackley, June 19th 1827.

June 18th 1833, Amos Watrous, and September 3d 1843, Thomas N. Dickinson were set apart as preachers of the work. August 1st 1844, it was voted to sell the

Digitized by Google

meeting house in Millington, and put the avails in a building for public worship in Mechanicsville (Moodus). On the 21st of September following, the church was reorganized under the name of the "Central Baptist Church in East Haddam." New articles of faith were adopted, and since that time the place of worship has been at their new house in Moodus.

The first pastor of the church in Moodus was Elder Bela Hicks, whose successors have been as follows: Rev. A. J. Watrous, Elder Knapp, Levi Wakeman. June 18th 1854, Elder James M. Phillips; August 31st 1856, Elder A. Watrous; May 3d 1858, Rev. A. V. Dimmock; September 6th 1862, Rev. Mr.. Haven; March 25th 1866, Rev. Thomas Attwood; April 30th 1867, Rev. Percival Matthewson; May 8th 1870, Rev. C. N. Nichols.

The present parsonage was purchased in 1868 for $2,000.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Moodus.

As early as 1792, Methodist preachers passed through the town of East Haddam on their way from Middletown and Hartford to Norwich and New London and occasionally preached here. A family of Chapmans and another by the name of Ely, living in the eastern part of the town, were among the first Methodists in East Haddam. Lorenzo Dow preached in the house of Judge Higgins, at East Haddam Landing, in 1825 and 1830. Lewis Bates and Thomas G. Brown, still living at East Hampton, are known to have preached here, besides many others whose names are unknown. Classes were formed at Millington and Leesville early in this century, but no steps were taken to build a church until the spring of 1834. At that time Danforth Burgess bought of Abner Brainerd, a piece of ground in Moodus for $50. On this lot a frame for a church building was erected in the fall of 1834. The building was completed the following year and was dedicated about November 25th 1835, Schuyler Seager, of Middletown, preaching the sermon. The building committee consisted of Danforth Burgess, Erastus Downing, Timothy F. Andrews, and David Cicero Wheeler. The church was enlarged in 1850, and in 1882 the interior was repaired and greatly improved at a cost of $750. The property now consists of a church, valued at $3,500; a parsonage, valued at $1,800; and a house on the Willimantic Camp Meeting Grounds, valued at $350. The charge was a portion of a circuit until 1844, when it became a separate station. The successive ministers have been: 1834, Leonard B. Griffin, Parden T. Kennef; 1835, Freeman Nutting, Amos Simpson; 1836, David Todd, John F. Blanchard; 1837, David Todd, assisted by students from Middletown; 1838, James Nichols, Solomon Cushman; 1839, Thomas W. Gile, assisted by students; 1840, Charles C. Barnes, Moses Stoddard; 1841, Abraham Holway, assisted by students; 1842, Lozien Pierce, Chester Field; 1843, Lozien Pierce, Ebenezer Blake; 1844 and 1845, William S. Simmons; 1846, Benjamin L. Sayer; 1847 and 1848, Henry Tarbush; 1849, Moses Chase; 1850, George W. Brewster; 1851, Roger Albiston; 1852 and 1853, Warren Emerson; 1854, John F. Sheffield; 1855, William Cone; 1856 and 1857, Nelson Goodrich; 1858 and 1859, Henry W. Conant; 1860, George Burnham; 1861, L. D. Bentley; 1862 and 1863, C. M. Alvord; 1864, F. A. Brown; 1865 and 1866, George W. Wooding; 1867 and 1868, Joel Bishop (died June 1868); 1869, William Turkington; 1870, J. M. Worcester; 1871, H. S. Smith; 1872 and 1873, Anthony Palmer; 1874–76, J. H. Nutting; 1877, A. W. Paige; 1878 and 1879, E. M. Anthony; 1880 and 1881, E. F. Smith; 1882, R. D. Dyson; 1883 and 1884, F. C. Newell. The present membership is 115.

The Catholic Church in Moodus.*

Previous to 1850 the district of Moodus was not visited by any Catholic priest for the purpose of holding divine service. Occasionally one might be seen there, but it was to administer the last sacraments of the church to some stray Catholic, who happened to be dying, for at that time the Catholics were few and scattered over a wide area; and as the custom is at present, where Catholics are too few to constitute a parish, they were assigned to the care of the nearest resident pastor. Moodus is not a parish, but only an outmission, and is attached to the parish of Colchester, whence it is attended every second Sunday.

From 1850 to 1853 Rev. Father McCabe officiated in Moodus occasionally. From 1853 to 1855 Rev. John Lynch used to attend Moodus, coming from Chester, where he resided. From 1855 to 1860 Rev. Clark Reilly, and others from various places visited Moodus as occasion required.

The Rev. Father Creighton, the first pastor of Colchester, appointed in 1860, was the first priest who held divine service at regular intervals in Moodus, going there once a month, and as there was no church in Moodus service used to be held in the house of one of the parishioners.

Mr. Creighton, for a consideration of $165, purchased a site for a church from Mr. Foote, of Marlborough, Conn., and Rev. Mr. McCarton, who succeeded Mr. Creighton in 1867, built a church thereon. Rev. Patrick Fay assumed charge on the removal of Mr. McCarton in 1873, and remained in charge until his death in 1879. The Rev. J. H. Duggan followed and administered the parish until April 1880, when he was removed to Waterbury, and was replaced by Rev. B. W. Bray, the present rector.

In 1883, Father Bray enlarged the church, and fitted it up in an elegant and tasteful manner. The church will now seat 300, and in case of need, accommodation can be found for fifty more. The site on which the Catholic church stands is the highest and most prominent in the village, and from the church door the view of the wooded hills and deep-shaded valleys to the south and west, with the white-painted homes and mills of Moodus in the foreground, is really beautiful and impressive. The Catholic population of Moodus at

* By Rev. B. W. Bray, Pastor

Digitized by Google

present is about 250. There is a Sunday school numbering sixty children, and the mission, financially and morally, is in a thriving condition.

The Moodus Savings Bank.

This institution was organized in 1827. The first officers were: W. E. Nichols, president; Charles E. Brownell, vice-president; and E. W. Chaffee, treasurer.

The present officers are: C. E. Brownell, president; Amasa Day, vice-president; E. W. Chaffee, treasurer and secretary.

The first directors were: W. E. Cone, Amasa Day, D. S. Purple, Robert Chapman. The present directors are William E. Cone, David Purple, William L. Fowler jr., Albert E. Purple, Theodore Fuller.

The Connecticut Valley Advertiser.

This newspaper is published at Moodus. It was established in 1869, by E. Emory Johnson, Esq., who conducted it for a period of four years, when it was purchased by Joseph E. Selden, an old resident of the town, under whose management it has since remained. The *Advertiser* has a weekly circulation of 2,500 copies, and is sent into various parts of the world, wherever East Haddam people have gone.

Moodus Drum Corps.

Among the prominent organizations in the town of East Haddam is the Moodus Drum and Fife Corps, which is very widely known, and has a reputation second to no other similar organization in the country.

It has been invited to participate in nearly every important event, in which martial music was appropriate, that has occurred in or about New England in many years, and on each occasion acquitted itself creditably.

These musicians have taken part in two grand contests for the championship of the State, and have in each instance borne off the honors.

The first, an elegant banner, was won at Rockville, Conn., on the 10th of October 1877; the second was won at Hartford, Conn., in October 1880. They have also had friendly contests with many other prominent bands, the most noted of which was the famous Ninth Regiment Drum Corps of New York city. This occurred on the 24th of February 1879, at the armory hall of the Ninth Regiment, in the presence of three thousand people.

The affair, which concluded with a grand reception, was one of the finest in the history of the regiment, and one of the most enjoyable in the history of the corps.

The band was organized in the autumn of 1864, under the tuition of the veteran drummer, W. Percival, and consisted of the following members: F. W. Brainerd, W. S. Comstock, D. L. Williams, Emory Lewis, H. E. Cook, U. S. Cook, U. S. Purple, T. R. Spencer, J. S. Ackley, William Brown.

Of course many changes have occurred during the 20 years of the existence of the corps, yet a goodly number of the original members remain, and the leader, Mr. Percival, though he has long since laid aside the drum and sticks, finds pleasure, in his 85th summer, in listening to the practice of *his boy*.

The style of their playing is that of the days when their teacher was in his prime, and their costume is of the old continental fashion. Their drums, too, are of the old style, and several are more than one hundred years old, yet in a perfect state of preservation.

The corps is now prosperous under the leadership of Dr. U. S. Cook, to whom much credit for its excellent standing is due.

The present members are.—Fifers: Benjamin Adams, fife major; G. R. Buell, Leander Cook, Charles C. Morgan, W. A. Cone, Edward J. Grindshaw, W. A. Kinner; snare drummers: U. S. Cook, drum major; W. S. Comstock, D. J. Treat, Merrill E. Wetherell, D. L. Williams, secretary; base drummers: Sidney E. Ackley, William E. Odber, George N. Bowers.

INDUSTRIES OF MOODUS.

The Moodus Water Company.—Bashan Lake is situated in the northeastern part of East Haddam, and covers an area of about 400 acres. It is from this body of water that the motive power of the many mills at Moodus is derived; indeed, the industrial prosperity of the town is largely traceable to the existence of this lake. In 1857, the old Moodus Water Company was formed under the joint stock act of the State, and Bashan Lake, together with certain rights of flowage, was purchased. The stock owners were the then proprietors of the mills on the stream below the lake. Each mill owner took a certain number of shares of the stock, and the value of the shares so taken was made the basis of assessment for taxation or contribution. The company proceeded to raise a dam at Bashan, and also constructed a small reservoir on Fall Brook, a branch of the Moodus River.

But the stockholders found themselves in a dilemma similar to that of the States under the old articles of the confederation. There was no power inherent in the organization by which it could compel the payment of the assessments levied on the stock. Consequently, in 1872, a charter was obtained from the Legislature incorporating the Moodus Reservoir Company.

The charter is somewhat unique, and evinces the wisdom or forethought of Mr. C. E. Brownell, under whose supervision it was prepared. It declares the special objects and business of said corporation shall be "to build and purchase and hold reservoirs, and develop and improve the water power and water supply on Moodus River and its tributaries, and to buy, sell, own, and deal in any real or personal property necessary or convenient for the prosecution of said business, and generally to do all things incidental to said business, and to the proper management thereof.

"Capital stock of said corporation shall be $7,500, and the said capital stock shall be divided into 300 shares of $25 each.

Digitized by Google

"No person or corporation shall be entitled to subscribe for the capital stock of said corporation except such as are owners or part owners of mills or mill sites situated upon Moodus River, in the town of East Haddam, and any corporation owning a mill or mill site situated upon said Moodus River may become a subscriber to the capital stock. The shares of stock shall be appurtenant to the mill or mill sites in which the several stockholders shall be owners, and shall not be transferred by the parties except upon the transfer of the interest of such shareholder of his interest in the mill or mill site to which said stock is appurtenant, and whenever any stockholder shall transfer and convey his interest in the mill or mill site to which his said stock is appurtenant, or whenever the same shall pass from him by operation of law or otherwise, his title to said stock shall pass with the title to the said mill or mill site, and as an appurtenance to the same and said mill or mill site owned by each subscriber thereto shall always be subject to a lien for the payment of the capital stock subscribed by him and for the payment of the assessment on said stock."

The charter further provides for an annual tax of four dollars per share, which cannot be suspended so long as any indebtedness of the company remains unpaid.

A new dam was built, in 1883, at what is known as Great Falls. In 1860, the outlet at Lake Bashan was so modified as to reduce the level of the water eighteen inches. This resulted in a law suit brought by adjacent landowners versus Moodus Water Company. Among other privileges the water company purchased a lease by which they were allowed to build the dam as high as the water would rise. On the dam being so raised, about 1865, an action was brought against the company for flowage.

A third action was brought for drawing the water down to the old mark, on the claim that an excavation had been made prior to the modification of the outlet above described. The first action was decided against the company, the flowage petition in its favor, and the third, tried before Judge Origen Seymour, resulted in a compromise.

THE UNION MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The old grist mill which was located at this place, was a fixed institution for many years. When and by whom it was built is unknown; but from all information it always presented that worn-out, tumble-down appearance, which is sufficient evidence of antiquity. There was also a saw mill here, which was operated for several years, and was probably the first mill of the kind in this portion of East Haddam.

The Indian name of the settlement in this locality was "Pum-pum-Bash unk."

In 1829, a company was organized, composed of the following gentlemen: Noah Bulkley, William Palmer, Aaron C. Palmer, Joseph W. Cone, Augustus Olmstead, Lemuel Dickinson, and Asa Smith, who, under the firm name of "The Union Manufacturing Company," commenced the manufacture of cotton yarn at this place. A dam was erected near the mouth of the small pond, and a suitable building was constructed on the site of the old grist mill, which had been removed. The amount of the capital stock actually paid in March 4th 1830, was $17,000; and at that time the company had introduced looms, and were making cotton shirtings. This company continued business up to the time of the failure of Noah Bulkley, after which the mill was run irregularly until the purchase of the concern by Elijah Purple and Colonel William Palmer jr. in 1845.

After the purchase of the mill by Purple & Palmer, they discontinued the making of twine, which was carried on by the "Union Manufacturing Company," in 1840, under the superintendence of Mr. Edward Brownell. New looms were introduced, and the manufacture of cotton duck was begun. The new firm continued the business, not without success, till the 15th of April 1856, at which time the entire property was conveyed to N. A. Cowdry, of New Haven, who, on the first of August 1856, sold the same to the Moodus Water Power Company.

Once, in making conveyance of personal property and real estate, Mr. Bulkley conveyed to Prime, Ward & King, of New York, a portion of his interest in the Union Company; and after the purchase of Mr. Cowdry, this firm in New York failed, and conveyed their title to a house in London; thus, at one time "The Union Manufacturing Company's" property was owned partly in England, and partly in "Pum-pum-Bash-unk." This alienated part of the estate was recovered by Mr. Cowdry, and reunited to the industrial wealth of America.

After the water power company came into possession of the property, it was sold to various parties. Mr. S. S. Card purchased the mill, which was at once demolished, and the tenements were sold at different times, as purchasers could be found.

For a period of 27 years this mill was operated, and to-day there is not a vestige remaining to show that there was ever a manufactory there, and of all those who were directly interested, not one remains to tell the story.

NEW YORK NET AND TWINE COMPANY.—It is stated elsewhere that from time immemorial a grist mill existed at Bashan, where subsequently stood the factory of the Union Company. The same observation may also be made with reference to the site where now stands what is familiarly known to-day as the "Red Mill," the next one in order, and the first in the United States which manufactured by machinery cotton seine twine. It is believed that Captain Stephen Cone was the original owner of this property, and that he purchased it from the twenty-seven men who bought the town from the Indians; at all events, he is the first of whom any record is given, and he reconstructed and operated the grist mill here. For a long time previous to the Revolutionary war, this property was in the Cone family, and subsequently came into the hands of Jonah Cone, who was a lineal descendant of Captain Stephen Cone.

In 1712, Jonah Cone deeded this property to Captain Thomas Gates, and the latter left the estate to his son, George Gates, by whom the mill was rebuilt. From

Digitized by Google

George Gates the property descended to N. D. Gates, and from him to Phineas Gates, who was the father of William L. Gates. Phineas Gates held the property but a single day, and then deeded it to Gideon Brainerd, and from him it passed into the possession of Dyer Higgins, and thence to George Higgins and Hezekiah Crowell; from Crowell it repassed to George Higgins, and then into the hands of "The Smith Manufacturing Company," and finally in 1834 to the "Nichols Company," where it remained until 1869, when a half interest was sold to Demarest & Joralemon, of New York city, and the name was changed to its present style.

Ebenezer Nichols, the founder of seine twine manufacturing and the builder of the fifth mill was born in East Haddam, June 24th 1770. He received the usual common school education, and early applied himself to business, first to mercantile, and later to mechanical pursuits. In 1822, he was in the service of the "Smith Manufacturing Company," and it was during this period that he experimented with and perfected the machinery for making seine twines. Mr. Nichols commenced his experiments in the Smith Company's mill, on a twister containing 24 spindles; 12 for the first and 12 for the last process; both on one machine. The twine thus made was from the yarn which he purchased from the Smith Company. The experiment was a success, and in 1827, not having sufficient room, and the company being unable to supply him with what yarn he needed, he removed into a room of the Union Company's mill at Bashan. Large quantities of yarn were at times transported from the mills at Uncasville, a distance of 25 miles.

Soon after, Mr. Nichols bought out Mr. Stanton S. Card and Mr. George Higgins and associated with him in the business, Timothy Green. They built the "red mill," and at once commenced operations on their own territory.

William E. Nichols, the son of Ebenezer Nichols, was born August 15th 1806, and at this time (1827) was a medical student; but because of failing health he abandoned his professional studies and turned his attention to manufactures. About 1828, he purchased the interest of Card & Higgins, and with his father gradually extended the business. Ebenezer Nichols died November 19th 1842, Æ. 73 years. About 1837, the firm associated with them, Mr. Roswell Davidson, built a small shop, now a a part of the "East Mill," and engaged in the manufacture of gimlets, under a patent granted to Mr. Orville Percival. In this enterprise they were not successful, and the building was for a time devoted to the manufacture of spool thread, and finally twines. About 1850, W. E. Nichols purchased the interest of Mr. Green, and took the entire business on his own account, Mr. Davidson having previously retired.

During 1849, Mr. Nichols perfected and patented a process for twisting twine and rope, by which both the strand and main cord were "laid up" simultaneously, making a line known in the market as "patent" or "hard laid twine." To meet the increasing demand for his goods he enlarged both of his mills, and the business flourished until the breaking out of the war in 1861.

In 1869, Mr. Nichols associated with him the firm of Demarest & Joralemon, of 100 Barclay street, New York, and Mr. Z. E. Chaffee of this village, under the firm name of "The New York Net and Twine Company." This firm purchased the machinery owned by the late Charles H. Havemeyer, of Newburgh, N. Y., for the manufacture of twine and netting, built a new mill in the eastern part of the village of Moodus, at the "Great Falls," in size 68 by 40 feet, three stories high, with basement and necessary tenements. In 1880, an addition 40 by 50 feet, of the same height as the main building, was annexed thereto. The power at this mill is supplied by a "Journal Turbine" wheel, 14 inches in diameter, which revolves 900 times per minute, and affords 45-horse power. The machines knit any size of twine, from six to twenty-four threads, and from one and a half to six inch mesh; they tie from eight to nine hundred knots per minute, and it is believed that they make more perfect work than can be done by hand.

In 1869, Mr. Nichols sold his two twine mills to the Net Company, thus merging the business into one concern.

The Nichols "East Mill," before mentioned, is located about one-fourth of a mile east of the Moodus post office, and is 30 by 100 feet, ground size, two stories high, with basement, and is operated by a 30-inch turbine wheel, under a head of 20 feet. This mill is operated exclusively on soft twines, carpet warp, and knitting cotton, and produces about 1,800 pounds of goods per week.

The lower, or as it is familiarly known, the "Red Mill," is located in the center of the village of Moodus. In size it is 36 by 100 feet, with detached picker-room, is two stories high, with basement, and is operated by a turbine wheel 30 inches in diameter under a head of 21 feet. In the basement of this mill are located the works of the Moodus Machine Company, where general repairs for the mills are made, and machine building is carried on to some extent. The two stories above are devoted to the manufacture of hard laid twine, and produce about 3,300 pounds per week, of all sizes, from nine threads to cord suitable for clothes lines. This mill is under the supervision of Mr. Gelston Mitchell, who has been in the employ of the concern for 43 years.

It and the one at "The Falls" are furnished with powerful force pumps and hydrants, with sufficient hose to reach all the tenements. The company employs about 80 operatives, male and female, and has a monthly pay roll of $2,500. Eighteen bales of cotton are used per week, and 6,000 pounds of twine and netting are produced.

Mr. Z. E. Chaffee, who was the business superintendent for several years, died June 10th 1877, since which time the general management has devolved on his son, Mr. E. W. Chaffee.

The Hon. William E. Cone, who for a period of 25 years was the bookkeeper and general manager of the

Digitized by Google

affairs of the company, was born in 1805. Mr. Cone entered the employ of the concern in 1842, and remained until 1867; twice he has served in the General Assembly, and twice in the State Senate.

ATLANTIC DUCK MILL.—On the 23d of September 1851, a corporation called the Atlantic Duck Company was organized. The principal stockholders were: Eldad Taylor, R. W. Miller, F. M. Palmer, M. H. Silliman, J. B. Silliman, William Palmer jr., Joseph Nickerson, Elijah B. Purple, T. C. Boardman, C. A. Hubbard, Samuel Ingraham, William Palmer, and Benjamin Flanders. Wil'iam Palmer jr. was chosen president, and the capital stock was fixed at $10,000, all of which was paid in by the 6th of April 1852. This stock was, in 1853, increased to $50,000, and in 1859 reduced to $40,000.

Operations by this company commenced at the stone mill, and a successful business was carried on there till about 1857. In that time the company purchased land farther up the stream, erected a large mill, and placed in it the best machinery that could be procured. During the night before which operations were to commence the mill was burned. It was at once rebuilt, and it has been successfully operated since.

Albert E. Purple, a son of Elijah B. Purple, deceased, has long been local manager and secretary.

The motive power of this mill is a Swain turbine wheel, under a head of 40 feet. Forty operatives are employed. The mill has 1,712 spindles, and about 7,000 pounds of cotton are used weekly.

WILLIAMS DUCK COMPANY.—On the 1st day of December 1855, the Williams Duck Company was organized, with a capital of $30,000, which was subsequently increased to $38,000, all of which was paid in. The purposes of the corporation were the manufacture of cotton duck, cotton and woolen goods of all descriptions, and all kinds of machinery from wood and iron. The mill was burned in the winter of 1863–4, but it was at once rebuilt, and work was resumed. It covers an area of 100 by 45 feet, and has three stories above the basement.

5,000 pounds of cotton per week are used in this mill, and 30 operatives are employed. It is said that the goods produced here are not excelled by any in the market. Jehial F. Williams has been president of the company from its organization.

THE UNDINE TWINE MILLS.—It has been stated that Mr. A. E. Purple purchased from Jonathan O. Cone the mill and privilege belonging to the estate of Stanton S. Card. Mr. Purple commenced operations at once at this place, and he is still manufacturing cotton twines, carpet warps, etc., with good success. The name "Undine" was adopted in 1878. This mill is operated by a 30-inch Tyler wheel, and runs 1,216 spindles, consuming 2,600 pounds of cotton per week, and producing 2,200 pounds of goods. There are employed 15 operatives.

On the 22d of June 1878, Mr. Purple purchased from W. E. Nichols & Co., of the New York Net and Twine Company, the factory known as the "Nichols East Mill." This mill, under Mr. Purple, has been put into the best possible condition, and new machinery for the manufacture of "patent," or hard laid twine, has been introduced. The motive power is a 27-inch Hercules wheel, under a head of twenty feet. The mill operates 1,424 spindles, consuming 4,000 pounds of cotton, and produces 3,300 pounds of manufactured goods per week. It employs about 20 operatives, with a monthly pay roll of over $500.

THE GRANITE TWINE MILL.—The first cotton mill in Moodus was erected in 1815. It was located on the west bank of the Moodus River, about a mile and a quarter from its mouth, and was known as the "Stone Mill." It was 66 feet in length by 36 in width. It was at first capable of operating from 1,500 to 2,000 spindles.

In 1816, a joint stock company called, in honor of its most active promoter and first president, Captain Asa Smith, the "Smith Manufacturing Company," was organized. The principal stockholders were: Captain Asa Smith, Phineas Gates, Robert B. Chapman, Judge William Carter, of Killingworth; and Julius Chapman. The land and the water privilege were purchased from Phineas Gates, a large landholder here. At first yarn was made by machinery and was woven on hand looms by people in their houses, and it was not till 1820 that power looms were introduced. Robert B. Chapman was the business agent and manager. A small store was established in one corner of the mill, and subsequently removed to the "Red House," just opposite the present stone store. This was the first store in Moodus. Judge Carter became the business agent, and in 1822 the present stone store was built, in which Ebenezer Nichols was clerk. In 1825, Mr. Carter was succeeded as manager by his son William Carter jr., and he, after one year, by Joseph Brainerd.

In 1829, the company failed, though its liabilities were small, and after some litigation Epaphroditus Champion, in 1831, purchased the property, which consisted of nine acres of land, with the water privilege, factory, store, two dwelling houses, and other buildings. Mr. Champion also purchased the machinery, and operated the mill, irregularly, till his death in 1842.

By his will Mr. Champion devised the property to Mrs. Sarah Cowdry, and after her to her son, Loren, and his heirs, if any. It was leased to Sweet & Smith, which firm afterward became Sweet & Wetherell, and it was operated by them till 1849, when Allan & Ulford became the lessees. In 1849, the mill was destroyed by fire, but was rebuilt by the Cowdrys, and in 1851 was leased by the Atlantic Duck Company, which was formed that year. This company operated the mill successfully till the spring of 1858, when, having built a mill of their own, they relinquished it. Palmer & Purple then operated it for a time, but were soon succeeded by Cowdry, Rogers & Co., who continued the manufacture of duck till the death of Mr. Cowdry, in the spring of 1861. J. B. Silliman & Co. then leased the mill, and it was operated by this firm till the death of Mr. Silliman, in the summer of 1869. Frothingham & Baylis, of New York city, then became the owners, and the mill was idle during four years.

Digitized by Google

In the autumn of 1873, C. E. Blair and C. E. Brown became the owners of the property. They introduced new machinery, and engaged in the manufacture of carpet warp and wrapping twines. After about two years, the property reverted to Frothingham & Baylis, who sold it to William H. Crowningshield, and he in turn deeded it back, after a year.

In 1878, it was purchased by William L. Fowler jr., was renovated, new machinery was supplied, and the manufacture of cotton twines, cord, etc., was entered on. In 1881, an addition, 12 feet square, surmounted by a bell tower, was erected.

The machinery is driven by a 36-inch Cushman wheel, 1,000 spindles are operated, 260 bales of cotton are annually used, and 104,000 pounds of goods are annually produced.

BROWNELL & COMPANY.—In 1825, J. H. & E. P. Brownell conducted a wool carding and cloth dressing establishment on the site of the present mill of Brownell & Company. This clothiery was afterward utilized for the manufacture of satinet, and for various other purposes. In 1844, E. P. Brownell purchased his brother's interest, and entered into a partnership with Stanton S. Card and Elijah Spencer. They enlarged the mill to its present capacity, and commenced the manufacture of seine twines. Several changes in the firm were made, and in 1852 it was dissolved; and, under the same name, a new one was formed, consisting of E. P. Brownell, Richard S. Pratt, and Charles E. Brownell, a son of the senior partner. In 1872, Charles E. purchased the interest of Mr. Pratt, and under the old firm name of Brownell & Company, he and his father conducted a prosperous business. In 1875, Edward P. Brownell, the senior partner, died; and since that time the business has been conducted by the junior member of the old firm.

The manufactory is 24 by 70 feet in size, and three stories in height above the basement. The first floor is used for carding, the second for spinning, and the third for twisting and packing. The motive power is a 40-inch Hunt wheel, under a 20-feet head. Seine twine, carpet warp, and knitting cotton are manufactured here. Fifteen operatives are employed, and about 2,500 pounds of cotton are used annually.

YANKEE MILL.—On the site of this mill a grist mill formerly stood, and many other grist and saw mills were scattered along the stream. The history of these has faded away in the long ago, and of other mills of various kinds that afterward existed little is known except that they once were there.

This cotton mill was long known as Smith's mill, because, until the death of Watrous B. Smith, who had, during more than 40 years, been its general manager, it was controlled by the Smiths.

After Captain Asa Smith, in 1819, sold his interest in the stone mill, he purchased this property from Noah C. Hurd, and during the next year erected a cotton mill. Mr. Ransom Whittemore became his partner, and they commenced the manufacture of cotton yarns, but afterward engaged in making shirtings. Connected with the mill was a machine shop, in which the machinery was made and repaired. In 1825 Watrous B. Smith, a son of Asa, became general manager. In the same year Mr. Whittemore sold his interest to Noah Bulkley, and in 1826 new looms were introduced.

It is remembered that during this year the arch bridge here was built, under the superintendence of Captain Asa Smith, Phineas Gates, and Stephen Cone; and that the expense was defrayed by subscription.

In the spring of 1829, Watrous B. Smith purchased his father's interest in the business, and, with Noah Bulkley, as a partner, established the Oakville Manufacturing Company. The career of this company was not prosperous, and, in 1843, an assignment was made to John C. Palmer. In 1844, the mill, with its contents, was destroyed by fire. It was at once rebuilt by Mr. Palmer, and in 1845, W. B. Smith was again manager of a mill here. The new firm, Palmer & Smith, introduced duck looms, and engaged in the manufacture of cloth. In the summer of 1846, Fox & Polhamus, of New York city, purchased the interest of Mr. Palmer, and the firm became W. B. Smith & Co. In 1864, Mr. Smith became sole proprietor. In 1865, Harper Boies purchased the property, and Robert C. Smith, son of W. B. Smith, became his partner. Mr. Boies purchased the interest of Mr. Smith in 1866, and he has successfully conducted the business since.

The mill is 45 by 70 feet in size, and the machinery is operated by two 30-inch Humphrey improved wheels. Since 1881, exclusive attention has been given to the manufacture of seine twine. About 5,000 pounds of cotton are used per week, and twenty hands are employed.

THE MOODUS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—The history of this concern is of considerable importance. Mr. Daniel Wetherell, the builder of this mill, was born in Portland, Connecticut, March 22d 1814. In 1843, Mr. Sweet, of Grafton, Massachusetts, a partner of Mr. George Smith, of Valley Falls, Rhode Island, came to Moodus and rented the "Cowdry mill." On the 1st of April 1844, Mr. Wetherell purchased the interest of Mr. Smith in the Moodus mill, and successfully operated the same, in company with Mr. Sweet, up to 1848. In 1846, Mr. Wetherell turned his attention to the water privilege farther down the stream. During the same year, the firm purchased land of Mr. Amasa Day, and erected the main building of the Moodus Yarn Company.

The dimensions were 100 feet long, 40 feet wide, and four and one-half stories high. It was constructed entirely of stone. The canal right was purchased from Mr. Sylvester Cone. The concern was ready for operation in 1849, and the making of spool thread was begun in that year. This was continued to 1851, when the manufacture of print goods was commenced, with 48 looms, the number being subsequently increased to 96. Sweet and Wetherell failed in 1847.

An unsuccessful attempt was then made to form a joint stock company. In this state of affairs, H. & S. B. Chace, of Valley Falls, creditors of the former firm, took

Digitized by Google

possession, and in 1848 organized the Moodus Manufacturing Company.

The original members of the company were: S. Chace, H. B. Chace, Oliver Chace jr., George Smith, and I. S. Harrington. The first officers were: Harvey Chace, president; I. S. Harrington, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock was $12,500.

In 1864, an addition was made of a building 69 by 36 feet. The motive power is two turbine wheels under a 41½ feet head, and a steam engine, that was introduced during the dry season of 1871. The mill operates 5,712 spindles and 100 looms; consumes 3,500 pounds of cotton per week; and produces about 3,300 pounds of goods. Fifty-four operatives are employed, with a monthly pay roll of $1,200.

In 1872, this firm imported from Manchester, England, 3,268 mule spindles, and in 1874, from the same place, a Slubber speeder, the only one ever brought to this country. The selling office is located in Providence, R. I. Mr. Samuel B. Chace died in 1871. He was known as "The bobbin boy of 1806, and the railroad and reservoir man of 1828."

CARD & COMPANY.—Stanton S. Card, a native of Sterling, Connecticut, came to Haddam in 1821, and entered the service of the Smith Manufacturing Company as a machinist, and afterward became general owner. George Higgins then owned and operated a grist mill where the "Red Mill" was afterward located. This privilege was, in 1826, purchased by Ebenezer Nichols, who erected over the grist mill a cotton factory, and Messrs. Card & Higgins became his partners. They engaged in the manufacture of cotton twines which they carried on successfully till 1830, when Mr. Nichols purchased the interest of his partners. Messrs. Card & Higgins then purchased from Austin Chapman, the site now occupied by the lower Neptune Mill, and erected thereon a mill for the manufacture of seine twines. This mill was completed in the spring of 1832. It was 36 by 40 feet, and three stories in height. Here Messrs. Card & Higgins commenced the manufacture of cotton twines, wrapping twine, stocking yarn, etc., and the business was prosperous. In 1840, Emory Johnson and Jonathan O. Cone, sons-in-law of Mr. Card, became partners, and the firm name was changed to Card & Co. In 1846, Mr. Higgins retired from the firm, and Elijah Spencer and Roswell Davidson were admitted. In 1845, another mlll, the one now owned and operated by Albert E. Purple, was built.

Three or four years later, Mr. Davidson sold his interest to the company, and in November 1861, Mr. Spencer died, and the company consisted of Messrs. Card, Johnson & Cone. Mr. Card had erected a grist and saw mill in the upper part of the town. In 1849, the lower mill was enlarged by the addition of 20 feet to the main structure.

In 1861, Mr. Johnson sold to the company his interest in the concern, and in 1865, Mr. Cone sold his interest in the upper mill, after which it was rented, at different times to different parties, and was idle a portion of the time. Albert E. Purple was for a short time associated with Mr. Card in operating the lower mill. On his retirement from the firm, E. Emory Johnson, a son of Emory Johnson, was admitted as junior partner. In 1867, Mr. Card died, and the lower mill property came under the management of Emory Johnson, and the upper mill came to Jonathan O. Cone, who soon sold it to Albert E. Purple.

THE NEPTUNE TWINE MILLS—Mr. Emory Johnson, the proprietor of the Neptune Mills, was born in the town of Chatham, August 11th 1817, and at an early age entered the employ of the Central Manufacturing Company. He subsequently became a partner in the firm of Card & Co., where he had a long and valuable experience. Desiring to embark in business on his own account, in the spring of 1860 he sold out his interest in the firm, and from them purchased the privilege where now stands his "upper mill." A good substantial stone dam was built, and a building was erected, 80 feet long by 34 feet wide, and in the spring of 1862 the mill was in full operation. This mill was the only one in town that did any business during the great Civil war.

After the death of Mr. Card the lower mill, belonging to the firm of Card & Co., came into the possession of Mr. Johnson, and he soon afterward put it in excellent condition by extensive repairs and the introduction of new machinery, and it has since been operated, in connection with the new mill, in the manufacture of cotton seine twine. The lower mill is 80 feet long by 36 feet wide, and three stories high. A brick lapper room 28 by 32 feet, was annexed in 1883. Cotton seine twine, welting cord, carpet warp, and knitting cotton are the articles made. These goods have acquired an enviable reputation, and are sold to the principal dealers throughout the United States and Canada.

There are employed in these mills 30 operatives with a monthly pay roll of $950. Nine thousand pounds of cotton are consumed each week, producing about 7,500 pounds of goods. The upper mill is operated by a 30-inch Bristol turbine wheel, and the "lower mill" by a 36-inch Cushman wheel. Gas is used for illuminating the "upper mill." In 1864, the name of "Neptune" was adopted, and, in 1876, the first premium medal and diploma was awarded to these mills.

PINE BROOK DUCK COMPANY AND THE ANCHOR MILLS.—In 1860, Mr. Daniel Wetherell organized what was known as The Pine Brook Duck Company, and erected a mill at Pine Brook, on Haddam Neck, and in 1861 commenced the manufacture of light cotton duck. The business succeeded well under his management, and the prospects for a success were favorable till September 20th 1871, when the mill was totally destroyed by fire.

Not abating in energy, Mr. Wetherell proceeded to rebuild, and in 1872, he erected what was known as the "Anchor Mills," on the site of the old building, and commenced the manufacture of cotton warps. This venture did not prove very successful, and in 1877, business here was entirely suspended. Mr. Wetherell has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits.

Digitized by Google

Pine Brook takes its rise in Pocotopaug Lake, in East Hampton, and farther down the stream are the famous bell factories of that town, several saw mills, an old satinet mill, and finally the Anchor Mills of Mr. Wetherell. Below the Anchor Mills was formerly the paper manufactory of C. B. House & Co. A little farther down the stream empties into Salmon River, about half a mile below Leesville.

LEESVILLE.

Mr. Jonathan Kilbourn was the pioneer at this place, and the first to take advantage of the splendid water power here presented. Mr. Kilbourn removed from Colchester and settled upon his new land in the year 1763, and at once commenced clearing the ground and making other preparations for the manufacture of linseed oil. There were many obstacles to be overcome; it was like taking up an abode in a new country; but the determination and perseverance evinced were fully equal to the task. The building to be used as the oil mill was built on the same site where the present mill stands, and was a low frame building. In 1764 everything was in operation, and Mr. Kilbourn had built and was living in the house on the hill, known to-day as the Lummis house, and owned by Mr. Isaac Weildon. Be it remembered that this was the first oil mill erected in the State of Connecticut. During this present year (1764) Mr. Kilbourn was elected a selectman in the town, and during the years that followed, he held several positions of trust. He connected with his works a carding and fulling mill and also built the first saw mill, the business of which increased rapidly from year to year. Here was the first carding introduced to the town in its simple and undeveloped form. Mr. Kilbourn was a natural mechanic, and while at this place he invented the iron screw, used for expressing the oil from flaxseed; also an apparatus for pressing cloth. This was the first screw and boxes ever cut by machinery in the world. It is claimed by the family, which by the way is a very large and honorable one, that Mr. Kilbourn admitted into his shop, an Englishman who, observing his invention, took the proper dimensions etc., went to England, and claimed to be the original inventor.

There is on record the following, viz.: "April 25th 1767: Town meeting, East Haddam: Voted—That it is absolutely necessary to build a Bridge over Salmon River, a little northerly of the dwelling house of Jonathan Kilbourn, Esq., and south of Salmon Hole; one end of the Bridge to lye on Haddam, and the other end on East Haddam. Jonathan Kilbourn, Esq., is a committee to build the said Bridge." The bridge was built according to instructions, by Mr. Kilbourn, and by vote it was rebuilt in 1807. Subsequently it was frequently repaired, but was carried completely away by a flood, and at present a good substantial iron bridge crosses the stream just south of the present mill, and about ten rods below the old wooden structure.

Mr. Kilbourn removed to Colchester, after remaining at the mills and doing a successful business for nearly 20 years, and died on the 14th of October 1785, in the 79th year of his age. On his tombstone is the following inscription:

"He was a man of invention great,
Above all that lived nigh;
But he could not invent to live,
When God called him to die."

Captain Jonathan Kilbourn, the son of Jonathan Kilbourn, was the successor at the mills, and for several years, in partnership with his brother, David, carried on an extensive business. The manufacture of oil was continued, also the fulling and carding mill. Captain Kilbourn was born in Colchester, April 12th 1742, and was about 42 years of age when he took control of the property. He was a man of enterprise and public spirit, as was also his brother David, who was associated with him. They carried on an extensive and successful business for nearly 20 years, when misfortune seemed to dawn, and the hitherto successful career of the family seemed to be on the wane.

In the year 1800 there was living at the Landing a family of Lords, who came from England but a few years previous, and to this family the Kilbourns became somewhat involved. They (the Kilbourns) were anxious to enlarge their works and to develop more fully the resources of the place, but cruel fate proved unrelentless, and about the year 1806, the mortgage was foreclosed. The property came into the possession of Samuel P. Lord, and was controlled by his sons, Richard and George, who associated with them one Josiah Barber, who by marriage was in some way connected with the family. It was claimed by the Kilbourns that they had been grievously wronged by the Lords, and actually defrauded to the amount of several thousand dollars, and tradition says that they pronounced "*a woe and a curse*" upon the place.

Jonathan Kilbourn and his successors, Captain Jonathan and David, whatever may have been their misfortunes, most certainly evinced determined and enterprising spirits, and their positions, socially and politically, ranked with the first in the State. Jonathan was a commissioned lieutenant (June 14th 1776) during the Revolutionary struggle, and in October 1778 he was commissioned as captain of the Third Company, 25th Regiment. David was a man of sterling integrity, and filled very many important positions. He was a justice of the peace for 12 years in succession; he was also first selectman, auditor of public accounts, moderator, and chairman of the highway committee. He was also a deacon in the Congregational church, and in October 1789 he was commissioned as captain of the Third Company, 25th Regiment, of Connecticut militia, the position made vacant by the resignation of his brother. David removed to New York, where he died at the residence of his son, Samuel A. Kilbourn, in Liberty, Sullivan county, August 6th 1812, aged 68 years. Captain Jonathan died about the year 1795. Captain Kilbourn left another enduring monument to his memory, in the shape of

Digitized by Google

a large stone basin, capable of holding two or three barrels of water, which now stands, as it has stood for years, in front of the Kilbourn residence. This basin was dug out of solid rock, and served as a reservoir; a hole was drilled through the bottom and connected with the spring on the hill by a wooden pipe composed of bored logs. Into this cool reservoir for many years there bubbled up a spring of pure cold water, affording a convenience and a comfort which the farmers of the present day seldom enjoy.

In 1806, the Lords took control and proceeded to further develop this splendid water power which was still in its infancy. Samuel P. Lord was a man of considerable wealth and influence in the town, and resided at the Landing. Mr. Lord died at the Champion House in 1809, and bequeathed to his sons, George and Richard, the entire amount of his large property. About this time their business at the Landing was closed up, and the two brothers moved to Leesville (then called the Hollow), in order that their whole time and entire energies might be devoted to the prosecution of their new business. On the site of the old oil mill they proceeded to erect a woolen factory and clothiers' works; they also built a bark mill and enlarged the saw mill which had been first erected by the Kilbourns. Instead of one saw as heretofore they introduced eight, and sawed a length of 70 feet. The woolen mill contained five machines for spinning, and used about 10,000 pounds of wool annually. Richard lived in the house occupied and owned by the late Charles D Wright, and George resided in the house now owned and occupied by Hobart Wright. Josiah Barber, who married into the Lord family, was at this time associated in the business and the firm name was Lord & Barber. The name of the place had changed to "Lords' Mills." Business continued prosperous for seven or eight years. On the night of March the 30th 1815, these mills, with nearly all their contents, were consumed by fire, and the loss occasioned by the sad disaster was about $25,000.

The Lords were not disheartened, nor did their energies relax in the least. During the next summer they erected a fine brick building, 65 by 35 feet on the ground, and four stories high, with a roomy attic. This building was supposed to be fire proof, the floors, as well as walls being laid with brick. In 1816, they introduced about 500 additional spindles, and were putting forth every effort to increase and otherwise enlarge their business. They had, in connection with their works, a machine shop, where all the necessary machinery was made and repaired; but they had encountered heavy losses and were compelled to mortgage their property heavily to the State of Connecticut, on account of loans received from the school fund, and in 1822, a foreclosure was the result. George and Richard were both arrested and confined in jail for debt, subject to the limits; Richard escaped his creditors by running away to New Connecticut, which he subsequently purchased, and George died on his limits in Haddam, in the house opposite the court house.

After the failure of the Lords the property was held in charge by Isaac Chapman, who acted as agent in behalf of the State. For some time the mills remained idle. In 1823, Mr. John Gray, of Lisbon, Conn., assumed the command, and the wheels were once again put in motion. The mill was filled with machinery adapted to the manufacture of satinets, and the store, which had been opened by the Lords, was filled with a general assortment of merchandise. This property inventoried at the time of the failure, $28,000.

About the 1st of May 1825, Mr. Gray went down to New York, and there purchased $100,000 worth of stock and merchandise, which he had shipped to East Haddam. One month afterward, he failed in business, and made an assignment to John Breed and Asa Childs, of Norwich, and to Nathan Sears, his general manager and superintendent. With the failure of Mr. Gray, at Lord's Mills, ended the manufacture of woollen goods at this place, and a new era was to be inaugurated. Looms were introduced, and machinery adapted to the manufacture of cotton cloth. There were then in this village 17 dwelling houses, besides the mill, store, saw mill, and storehouses, all of which were in good condition and repair. In the year 1826, Mr. Henry S. and S. H. P. Lee jr. bought the property from the State, and under the firm name of H. & S. Lee, commenced the manufacture of 4-4 cotton sheetings and cotton battings. They established the first post office, at which S. H. P. Lee jr. was postmaster, and gave the village its present name. The Wrights had leased the saw mill, and, as formerly, it was doing an immense business, and Salmon River in those days was the scene of busy commercial life. Vessels of light draught were built here, and launched and taken out during high water or times of freshet. The sloops *Napoleon* and *Eliza* were built at this place.

Leesville had, at this day, acquired quite a business reputation, and was the center of trade in the town for a long period of time. An immense quantity of timber was sawed here and boated down the river, and large rafts of logs were almost daily seen upon the waters of the Salmon.

In various ways, however, the Lees spent a vast amount of money and were obliged at various times to borrow aid from their cousin, Samuel Parsons, Esq., of Hartford, who was at that time the cashier of the old United States Bank in that city. This state of affairs continued until 1832, at which time an assignment was made to Doctor S. H. P. Lee, of New London. Mr. Parsons again came to their relief, and Henry S. Lee was enabled to make settlement of their indebtedness, and resumed (S. H. P. Lee jr. retiring) manufacturing and continued until about 1840, when from pecuniary inability he was compelled to relinquish entirely. After the removal of the Lees, Samuel Parsons jr., came from Hartford to Leesville, and operated the mill for nearly one year, in order to run out the stock on hand, after which he went to Europe. and his father, Samuel Parsons, owned and had control of the property, which was leased by him in 1843 to the new firm of Richmond & Wheelock. In

Digitized by Google

1843 they commenced the manufacture of print goods. The career of this firm, however, was very short, and in 1846 they too were obliged to follow in the footsteps of their predecessors, and on account of the failure of Adams & Tiffany during this year they made an assignment. But again, for the sixth time, was business resumed. In the spring of 1849 a company was organized, composed of Stanton S. Card, Daniel B. Warner, and Martin Chapman, all residents of the town except Mr. Chapman, who lived in the adjoining town of Haddam.

The mill underwent a thorough renovation, new machinery adapted to the new business was introduced. On the 8th of June 1854, N. A. Cowdery Esq., bought up the interest of Card, Warner, and Chapman, and as apears by record in the town clerk's office, on the next day after the purchase, sold the same to a company which has since been known as The East Haddam Duck Company. The amount of stock was limited to $30,000 and the organization comprised the following named gentlemen, viz.: Stanton S. Card, president; J. R. Gardner, D. B. Warner, and Loren Cowdery, directors. The amount of capital stock actually paid in August 24th 1854, was $15,482.50. The company at once went to work, threw out old and put in improved machinery, and commenced the manufacture of cotton duck, with Loren Cowdery as general manager and agent.

On the night of June 19th 1861, by some cause which has ever been shrouded in mystery, this splendid mill, with all of its improved machinery, stock and goods on hand, was for the second time burned to the ground. Frothingham & Baylis about 15 years ago purchased the entire stock of the company, and to-day are the sole proprietors of the Leesville manufacturing property, although they are known at home and abroad as "The East Haddam Duck Company." After the death of Mr. Silliman the affairs of the concern were speedily adjusted, and Mr. Nelson H. Bowers, a young man of considerable mechanical skill, was chosen superintendent by the firm, which position he now fills, not only with credit to himself but with profit to his employers.

The mill, tenements, and other buildings connected with the property are all in excellent condition, and the machinery used is all of first-class modern construction. The mill runs 1,000 spindles, uses 624 bales of cotton a year, and produces about 192,000 yards of sail cloth, or cotton duck. It contains 12 Patterson looms, and employs about 25 operatives, with a monthly pay-roll amounting to $1,000. There is one more fact connected with the place which had almost been forgotten, and is worthy of record. Mr. Joseph Whittemore was for many years proprietor of the hotel at Leesville and was cotemporary with the Lords and Lees. The fact which we record is that he had a family of 14 daughters, all of whom were born, reared, and married at the old homestead. Mr. Whittemore died in the year 1855, at the advanced age of 74 years. If the manufacturing interests did meet with misfortunes and failures from year to year, the Whittemore family was most certainly a brilliant success. There is still another little incident with reference to the hotel of Mr. Whittemore which we must not fail relate. The house was opened to the public in the year 1827, and Mr. Whittemore employed an old Scotchman by the name of Fisher to paint him a sign which would indicate or represent his various branches of business viz: ship building, navigation, farming, &c. The sign, when finished and put in position, represented on one side a view of Mount Tom, the mouth of Salmon River, with a scow boat fully manned, also a section of the Connecticut River, with a sloop heading up the river, under press of canvas; on the other side was painted an animal intended for a cow, but no one could tell to what species it belonged, as the hind parts resembled a hog, the shoulders an ass, and the head a fierce bull. The picture excited roars of laughter and many remarks, which, with some doggerel, the boys would sing (a specimen of which we quote) was the means of driving the poor old Scotchman from the place.

"But Joseph keeps a tavern and wants a good sign,
Something neat and cheap, but appropriate in design;
He called on friend Fisher, who said he could paint
A cow or a scow or old Patrick his saint;
But when he had done it, it looked like a fool
For instead of a cow he had painted a bull.

CHORUS—Derry down down, hi derry down,
A bran new sign is raised in the town.

"Now Joseph was pleased with the fun that was made,
And cared not a straw for what people said:
Tho' most of his neighbors when by it they'd pass
Would swear 'twas no bull, but a real jackass.

CHORUS—Derry down down, hi derry down &c.

Old Mr. Starr, of Middletown, the grandfather of E. W. N. Starr, had a government contract for making swords. The blades were forged in Middletown, and every one of them were ground and polished at Kilbourn's Mills.

The Leesville of to-day is a pleasant village of about 15 families, the heads of which are worthy citizens, noted for honesty, frugality, and democracy.

HADLYME.

The society of Hadlyme was formed from East Haddam Society and Lyme Third Society in October 1742. About two-thirds of the society is in East Haddam. About the time settlements began at Creek Row, Samuel Spencer from Haddam settled in the upper portion of Hadlyme. As early as 1692, Thomas Hungerford was an inhabitant of this parish; and John Holms, from New London, was a resident there as early as 1710. Isaac, John, and Abel Willey, from New London; Thomas Harvey, from England: and John Marsh, from Braintree, Mass., were among the first settlers in this locality.

Here is a copy of the original record:

"Att a General Assembly holden att New Haven on 14th Day of October Ano: don—1742—Upon the memorial of Isaac Willey, Stephen Scovil, John Comstock and other members of the first Society in East Haddam and the third Society in Lyme preferred to this Assembly in May Last and the Report of the Comittee

Digitized by Google

thereon—to this Assembly in their present Sessions proposing that ye memorials: st be formed into a Distinct Society for Carrying on ye worship of God a-mongst themselves according to ye Bounds &c—Limits therein Specified. This Assembly Do Enact, Decree, and Order That ye said Isaac Willey, Stephen Scovil, John Comstock and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the Parrish hereafter Described be and they are here by Imbodyed and made one Distinct Eclesiastical Society by the name of Hadlyme, and that the Bounds thereof to be as follows viz Beginning at a Whitoak Tree Standing by the Great River being accounted ye bounds between Lyme and East Haddam thence Running Southerly to William Clemans. In cluding Mr. Selden's farm by the River thence East ward from said Cleman's house unto ye house where Consider Tiffany now lives including that house thence running northwesterly to the South East corner of James Masses farm thence running northeasterly by s'd Masses his Land to the Repouted bounds of East Haddam. Then beginning at s'd Whitoak Tree by the River from thence Extending one mile and three quarters north To the River and from the Extreem of that Extent Easterly to James Booge's house including said house thence Easterly to Elijah Ackley's house including s'd House thence East unto the Line of Millington Parrish and from thence Southerly By s'd Millington Line unto the Line between s'd East Haddam and Lyme and by Last mentioned Line unto Mose his Land aforesaid."

A council, consisting of Rev. Messrs. Stephen Hosmer, George Beckwith, and Thomas Skinner, *Elders*, and Deacon Jeremiah Gates, Daniel Ely, Esq., Benjamin Colt, John Gates, Henry Champion, and Deacon Eleazor Smith, *Messengers*, convened at the house of Lieutenant John Comstock, on the 26th of June 1745.

This council drew up, for those who desired to be embodied into a church, a confession of faith and other articles of confederation, "to which they all *assenting* and *consenting*, signed the same as follows:"

"Grindal Rawson, Pastor; John Hungerford, Samuel Crosby, Ephraim Fuller, John Millard, John Comstock 2d, John Comstock, Samuel Dutton, Christopher Holmes, John Comstock 3d, William Comstock."

They had employed various candidates to preach to them, before the organization of the church and the settlement of Mr. Rawson.

"December 9th, 1742, a Society Meeting (of which, Capt. JOHN HUNGERFORD was the Moderator) proceeded to make arrangements for the building of a Meeting House.

"Att the same meeting it was then and there voted the Meeting House which said society have *a Greed* to build shall be in length *forty* and *six foot*, and in width it shall be *thirty* and *five foot*, and the post to said house shall bee *twenty foot* long. 'Same time' it was voted that the place for the meeting house to stand upon, should *Bee* on the *Nole* west of JOB BECKWITH'S house."

"Said Meeting House was probably raised in the summer of 1743, after sending CHRISTOPHER HOLMES as a committee 'to the Legislature to obtain liberty to raise the same.'"

"It was taken down in the fall of 1840, and the present edifice erected on the same site, was completed the same year, and dedicated on the 6th of January, 1841."

At a meeting held "May ye 28 1745 it was then and there voted that wee Will Give ye Rev. Mr. Rawson towards building his house in s'd society if he Settles in the work of the ministre a-mongst us the sum of one hundred pound old tenor in Labor to be payd in the time that we way his settlement."

The Hadlyme parsonage, the large brown house on the hill, was built about 1746. Mr. Rawson lived here during his ministry. Afterward his son, Rev. E. G. Rawson, brought up a large family here; in fact, for over 100 years, it was the home of the ministers.

The pastors of this church have been: Rev. Grindal Rawson, who was installed, September 18th 1745, and and died, March 29th 1777, in the 70th year of his age, and the 32d year of his pastorate.

Rev. Joseph Vaill was ordained February 9th 1780, and died November 21st 1838, aged 87 years, having been 52 years pastor of this church.

Rev. Ralph S. Crampton was installed May 23d 1832, as colleague with Mr. Vaill and was dismissed November 5th 1834.

Rev. George Carrington was installed as junior pastor February 25th 1835, and was dismissed February 2d 1842.

Rev. Stephen A. Loper commenced here in February 1842; was installed May 15th 1845, and dismissed June 3d 1850.

Rev. E. B. Hillard was ordained and installed March 14th 1855, and was dismissed April 11th 1860.

Rev. Daniel W. Teller began January 1st 1869, was ordained and installed April 19th 1870, and was dismissed January 2d 1872.

The following have been acting pastors, who served a year or more:

Revs. Matthew Scribner and Samuel Collins, from 1777 to 1780; William Goodwin, 1850 to 1851; James Noyes, 1851 to 1853; William D. Sands, 1853 to 1854; Henry W. Jones, 1860 to 1866; Charles Cutting, 1866 to 1867; Henry M. Vaill, 1872 to 1875.

The following have been deacons in this church:

June 8th 1746, Samuel Dutton, probably died 1749; June 8th 1746, Samuel Crosby, probably died 1755; January 1750, Christopher Holmes, died April 12th 1792, aged 77; March 1756, Samuel Selden, was a colonel in the Continental Army; died a prisoner of war in the Old Brick Church, N. Y., 1776, aged 52; April 1792, Jabez Comstock, excused 1802, died 1807, aged 84; March 1780, Israel Spencer, excused 1802, died 1813, aged 82; October 1802, Israel S. Spencer, excused 1833, died 1837, aged 74; June 1803, Israel Dewey, died 1806, aged 52; June 1815, Ithamar Harvey, died 1847, aged 82; January 1828, Selden Warner, excused 1833, died 1843, aged 82; March 1833, Samuel C. Selden, excused

Digitized by Google

1846, died 1852, aged 65; May 1833, Elijah Comstock, excused 1846, died 1858, aged 84; September 1846, Isaac Chester jr., dismissed April 1852; November 1854, Frederick A. Tiffany, left the place in 1868; November 1854, Joseph Selden, dismissed in 1859; February 1866, William C. Spencer; May 1869, Almon Day, dismissed in 1874; September 1874, Silas R. Holmes.

The advanced position which this church occupies regarding the temperance reform is shown by the rules which were adopted some years since:

1. "The church regards the manufacture, sale or use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage, in the midst of the light which now exists upon the subject, as inconsistent with the Christian profession.

2. "No person shall be received into its membership on profession or by letter, who manufactures, uses or sells such liquors as a beverage.

3. "If any member is known to do any of these, it is made the business of the Standing Committee to report the case to the church.

4. "The church recommends and requires all its members to use their influence in every legitimate way against such manufacture, use or sale."

Manufacturing.

C. A. Chester, of Hadlyme, was formerly engaged in the manufacture of shingles and small lumber.

About 14 years ago, he devoted his attention to irregular turning of handles of every description. The business has become one of the principal branches of industry in the town, and the facilities for work have doubled within a few years through the careful attention of the proprietor. Mr. Chester's goods are said to be the best in the market.

PROMINENT MEN.

Dr. Eliphalet Nott.

East Haddam, and particularly Millington, has been the birthplace or residence of many prominent men, men whose names have been illustrious in connection with national and State governments; men who have adorned the higher and nobler professions of life; men, and women too, who can be referred to with pride. Many of them sleep in the church yards; many went forth and have never returned from the fields where they so nobly toiled; some still live to adorn their chosen professions.

One of the most remarkable men of the age was Dr. Eliphalet Nott, who lived during several years of his boyhood on the old road running north from the old Austin Beebe house in Millington. He lived here with relatives, having been left an orphan at quite an early age. During his early life he had to endure many of the hardships of poverty. For want of shoes he was forced to go barefooted most of the year. When quite young he had an unquenchable thirst for knowledge, and notwithstanding his limited opportunities, and the obstacles he had to encounter, at the age of 19 passed a successful examination for the degree of Master of Arts, and actually had the degree conferred upon him, by Brown University, without his having attended college a single day. He chose the vocation of the ministry, and after the usual three years' study, was ordained at the age of 22. He was married soon afterward, and with his bride, on horseback, started on his wedding trip to what was then the far West. They stopped and made a settlement at the new village of Cherry Valley, about fifty miles west of Albany. Soon after his settlement the fame of his talents reaching Albany, he was invited to become the pastor of one of its principal churches, which invitation he accepted. While here he preached his famous sermon on the death of Hamilton, which attracted universal attention, and which still ranks as one of the most eloquent and striking ever delivered in the United States. Seven years after he came to Albany he was called to the presidency of Union College, in the building up and management of which he displayed talents for business that would have sufficed for the government of a nation. He was also the inventor of the famous "Nott Stove," for burning coal, the patents of which procured a vast revenue, so that when he died he was one of the richest men in the State of New York, west of Albany.

In the 50th year of his presidency he gave to Union College, as a permanent endowment, the sum of $610,000. He held his position during 61 years, and died in the 93d year of his age.

Born before the Revolution, inheriting an almost perfect bodily constitution, with talents of the highest order, which were used only for the benefit of mankind, he lived to see the close of the Rebellion, bequeathing to the world a name and a fame that will never die.

General Epaphroditus Champion and Jonathan O. Mosley.

East Haddam boasts of the unusual honor of having two members of Congress at one time, both of whom were elected for several terms, under the old law for electing Congressmen by general ticket. These were General Epaphroditus Champion and Jonathan O. Mosley. General Champion lived at the old Tyler place, East Haddam Landing. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1793. He had command of the 24th Regiment of the Connecticut State Militia before his election to Congress. Colonel Mosley lived but little over a mile north of General Champion, on the place now owned by William J. Morgan. He was a lawyer, and held the office of state's attorney for Middlesex county, from 1797 to 1805. He was elected to Congress for eight terms; had held command of a regiment of State militia, and was also a justice of the peace in town for a number of years. His granddaughter is the wife of the Hon. Hiram Willey. His grandson, William O. Mosley, resides in Hadlyme. His father, Thomas Mosley, was quite a popular physician; was a member of the State Medical Association, and was also a justice of the peace. Timothy Green, a resident of the Landing, was afterward elected to Congress under the district

Digitized by Google

system. These members all proved themselves a credit to the town, county, and State. Captain Green, the father of Timothy, was identified with the early history of the town as a large landed proprietor; was captain of a company in the Revolution; was the first postmaster in East Haddam, and held many other positions of trust.

The Emmons Family.

The Emmons family, which settled on the East Haddam and Colchester Turnpike, where Ralph Stark now resides, furnished several prominent men. Among them were Rev. Nathaniel Emmons, who settled in Boston, and acquired a national reputation for power and eloquence as a Congregational minister; and Ichabod, his brother, who moved to Berkshire county, and became somewhat noted as a politician. He was sent to the Legislature for many years, and many anecdotes are related of his wit and humor. He declared, at one time, that he should continue going to the Legislature until he had "secured a tax on ministers and jackasses," which were then about the only exemptions, and he kept his word.

Edward D. Griffin.

Edward Dorr Griffin, who was born near Nathan Jewett's, became a brilliant light in the ministry, a doctor of divinity, and president of Williams College, in Massachusetts. His brother, George Griffin, became equally brilliant as a lawyer, and was for many years a leading member of the bar in New York city, where he amassed a fortune of several hundred thousand dollars by legitimate practice alone. As a birth-place and residence of the legal fraternity East Haddam has been quite famous.

Gen. Dyer Throop.

Gen. Dyer Throop was the first judge of the County Court for Middlesex county. He held the office from 1785 to 1789. Previous to this he held the office of justice of the peace. At the close of the Revolutionary war he commanded the 24th Regiment of Connecticut Militia. He died June 4th 1789, at the age of 51.

Francis H. Cone.

Francis H. Cone, who died in Georgia a few years since (the oldest son of Joshua Cone), was, perhaps, one of the most brilliant men ever raised in this town. He was a distinguished lawyer, afterward elected to the office of judge of the Supreme Court, in the State of Georgia, which position he filled with great credit. Theodore C., and Frederick T., were also graduates of Yale.

Eliphalet A. Bulkley.

Hon. Eliphalet A. Bulkley practiced law for several years in East Haddam, where he had good success. He afterward removed to Hartford where he continued practice and became very wealthy. He graduated at Yale College in 1824, and is placed upon the records of the Lionian Society as the Hon. Eliphalet Adams Bulkley, Pres. Soc. Fellow Y. C. Sen. Conn., from East Haddam.

The Cone Family.

Daniel Cone, born in 1626, came over from Edinboro, Scotland, and settled in Haddam, with his four sons, in 1670. He left one son in Scotland. The family moved to East Haddam a few years afterward, built a log hut, and settled on the farm recently purchased of Jonathan Cone by Benjamin Edwards. Until this transfer it had remained in the Cone family. Daniel died in 1706. His sons were: Daniel, Jared, Stephen, and Caleb. One of them retained the homestead; one settled on the spot where Zachary Cone now lives; one near the Palmer Place now owned by Mrs. Doane; and the other near Elijah Warner's. The homestead finally came into the possession of Capt. Stephen, who in turn bequeathed it by will to Stephen, John, and Reuben. Capt. Stephen was buried in the Methodist cemetery in 1752. He occupied a house standing a few rods east of the one above referred to. It was demolished a few years ago. He erected a new dwelling on a spot about ten rods north of the present house, the foundations of which are now completely obliterated. The house was two stories in front and in rear. The settlers in those early days used to assemble, at times and surround the wolves, starting as far as Middle Haddam and driving them down on the neck where they became good targets for the hunters. Stephen used to interest his grandchildren by relating how the family often sat on the back door step and listened to the howling of the wolves as they were driven through the forest. At that time the highway ran from Fuller's Landing, near Schofield's, in an easterly direction, and struck the Moodus road, near Oliver Emmons'. The house where Edwards now lives stands directly in this old highway. The property next descended to Stephen and Thomas Cone. Thomas occupied the land where Chloe Cone now lives. She was a direct descendant, her father being Joshua, who was the son of Joel, who was the grandson of Thomas. Stephen third retained the old place which from him descended to Elisha, thence to Elisha second, thence to Stephen, thence to Jonathan. The Thomas branch is now represented by Chloe and her nephew, Theodore. Theodore served in the Rebellion as a colonel in the Confederate army, and is now in Washington, D. C. The daughters of Stephen and Thomas intermarried with the Gates, Fullers, Chapmans, and Williams, thus creating a relationship which extends to nearly all the old families in town.

Zachary, Robert S., William E., and the late Helon Cone, of Millington, are direct descendants of Jared, by different branches. Zachary married Elizabeth, daughter of the late Rev. Isaac Parsons, and retains the old place. A. Jared jr. moved to Millington, married a daughter of the early Matthew Smith (See Smith family), and settled on the Balahack road, which runs west from Edwin Emmons'. The Old Chimney Stock still stands. Then, the road now running by Ephraim Martin's did not exist. The old road was several rods west of the present one, but terminated near the same point.

Jared died in 1742. Nehemiah, his son, lived in the Christopher Marsh place, and died in 1819. His chil-

Digitized by Google

dren were Mary, Newel, Statira, Sarah, Jared, Lucy, and Betsey. Deacon William E. Cone is a son of Newel. He has always resided in East Haddam, has often represented the town in the State Senate, and House of Representatives, has filled the most important town offices, and always performed his duties with great fidelity. His only son, William A., is now living at Goodspeed's Landing, where he is engaged in the insurance business. William R. Cone, president of the Ætna Bank, Deacon James E. Cone, and the late Sylvanus F. Cone, of Hartford, were from East Haddam.

Obituary.—"Sylvanus F. Cone, brother of Deacon James E. Cone and William R. Cone, president of the Ætna Bank, died yesterday morning at 7 o'clock, of typhoid and malarial fever, at his residence on Warrenton street. Mr. Cone was taken seriously ill the last of February, but having a vigorous constitution he recovered sufficiently to be about and attend to his affairs. About two weeks since, he suffered a relapse, since which time he has failed rapidly. He was born in East Haddam, in August 1814, and moved to this city in 1835, since which time he has resided here continually. He always took a warm interest in public affairs, rarely or never failing to exercise his rights as a citizen. He was, for many years, a member of the board of selectmen, as well as assessor, and filled other important trusts, always performing his duties with scrupulous fidelity. He was possessed of a most genial and kindly disposition, retaining his youthful feelings and appearance to a wonderful degree, and was esteemed and beloved by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He leaves a wife and four sons, Joseph H., William E., and John B. Cone, of this city, and Augustus F. Cone, who resides in Cincinnati; and one daughter, Miss Ella B. Cone. The funeral service will be held at his late residence on Warrenton street, on Wednesday afternoon."

Of the early settlers near Elijah Warner's, Isaac Cone was a direct descendant, and owned the farm extending from Bald Hill to Minor Gillett's, and lived on the place now owned by Thomas Gross jr. The mother of Timothy Holmes and Mrs. Hubbard Ayres are also direct descendants of this branch. The family name of this branch in East Haddam, seems to have become extinct with the death of Robert D. Cone, for many years a school teacher. He was a bachelor, and lived for several years with Jonathan Clark.

The old gambrel roofed house standing on the old road running west from Daniel Peck's was Erastus Cone's. He was the uncle of Lord Wellington. Erastus' father was Israel, who was the son of Israel. The father of William H. and Charles was Samuel Cone, who lived where William C. Gates now lives. Just east of Gates' is an old chimney which marks the house where lived Samuel's father, Deacon Nathaniel. One of his sons went to East Hampton and from him the present Cones in Chatham descended. Nathaniel was elected deacon of Millington Church about one year before his death, which occurred April 15th 1790. He had eight sons in the Revolutionary war.

Rev. Spencer H. Cone, the eminent Baptist divine, was born in Millington, just south of E. F. Peck's. For a number of years he stood at the head of a Baptist Church in New York city.

Helon Cone settled in Foxtown, among whose rocks he delved out quite a fortune. He left by will $10,000, in trust, to be loaned at low rates of interest to deserving young men of the town—the principal and accumulated interest to be so used forever. Time would render the possibilities of such a fund beyond computation, and he was advised that such a provision would hardly stand the test of law. He revised it and demised that when the sum shall reach $75,000 it shall be applied to the building of a free academy in Millington Society. He died in 1878. His nephew, William H., son of Samuel, died three years before. He was the largest land owner in the town, and for many years exerted a great influence in town affairs. He left one son, William Lyman, now living on Millington Green.

Thus it may be seen that Israel and Samuel formed different branches of the original family, but all of the name of Cone in the United States, forming numerous and wide-spreading branches, may trace their origin to that same old trunk which is represented by Daniel Cone, who settled in Haddam.

Jonathan Olmstead Cone.

Among the 28 proprietors who settled within the limits of Haddam Society on the west side of the river, was Daniel Cone, the ancestor of Jonathan Olmstead Cone. He had been for some time previous a citizen of Hartford, from which place he removed with ten others who composed a part of the 28 proprietors to whom permission was given by the General Court, in 1660, to occupy the plantation known as Thirty Mile Island. The deed for the lands was obtained direct from the Indians. In 1685, Daniel Cone with a few others removed to the east side of the river and settled near what was known as Creek Row. From that period down to the present time the Cones have been prominently identified with this locality and have borne a conspicuous part in the history of the town and county.

Stephen, the father of J. O. Cone, was born in the town of East Haddam, where he married Mary Fuller, daughter of Thomas Fuller, a member of the First Congregational Church of Haddam.

Jonathan Olmstead Cone was born in East Haddam, on the 18th of October 1814. He was fitted for college by Rev. Isaac Parsons, who, in 1813 or 1815 had been an instructor of President Woolsey, in Hartford. Young Cone entered Yale College with the class of 1831, and left it in the third term of the freshmen year. He subsequently taught school in the vicinity of his home and afterward in New Jersey. Later in life he traveled quite extensively in the South until he reached Texas. He remained there about a year, until the invasion by Santa Anna. He returned to East Haddam about six months after the battle of San Jacinto, and in 1836 engaged in the manufacturing business, which he continued until

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1861. He then purchased the farm which his American ancestor, Daniel Cone, acquired by deed from the Indians in 1662. He disposed of the property in 1870 and retired from business.

He evinced a deep interest in everything that pertained to the welfare and happiness of his fellow citizens. In the settlement of estates and other matters requiring considerable legal ability, he was of great assistance to his neighbors and friends who relied to a large extent on his judgment. He was justice of the peace for eleven or twelve years and judge of Probate for the District of East Haddam from 1850 to 1851. In 1852, he was elected a member of the Legislature.

On the 7th of December 1836, he married Almira O. Card, daughter of Stanton S. Card.

Mr. Cone died in 1883, leaving no children. His widow resides in the town of East Haddam, near the village of Moodus.

William R. Cone.

William R. Cone, of Hartford, son of Joseph W. and Mehitabel Cone, was born at East Haddam in 1810. He became a student at Yale College in 1826, studied law in that institution, and was admitted to the bar at New Haven in 1832. He then became a partner in practice with William Hungerford Esq., and the partnership continued till the death of the latter, though after 1860, he refused further retainers.

Besides his professional business, Mr. Cone has been largely connected with many of the important enterprises of the day, a list of which cannot be given for want of space.

His wife, to whom he was married in 1833, was Rebecca Brewster, seventh in descent from the Puritan Elder, William Brewster.

The Brainerd Family.

Among the early settlers from Haddam was Daniel Brainerd jr., who settled at the lower end of the Creek Row, near the spring just below the Royal Ayres place. His father, Daniel, came from England when eight years of age, and was the ancestor of the Brainerds in this country. He settled in Haddam in 1662, and was a prosperous and influential man, a justice of the peace in the town, and a deacon in the church. The family is very numerous in this part of the country, and has always ranked among the highest in wealth and influence. Two doctors, Daniel and Hezekiah, were eminent physicians; Thomas, Israel, Timothy G., Elijah, and Nehemiah were popular ministers of the gospel; Hon. Jeremiah and Hon. Hezekiah gained much distinction as legislators and judges, while David and Rev. John earned world-wide renown as missionaries among the Indians. The latter two were children of the Hon. Hezekiah. Their older sister married Gen. Joseph Spencer, of Millington, in whose family David, the eminent missionary, lived for four years. David's labors were for a long time with the Lenni Lenape and other tribes along the Delaware River. The finest church in Easton, Pa., is Brainerd Church, a fitting monument to his name and fame.

Daniel Brainerd, the original settler, had eight children, as follows: Daniel jr., Hannah, James, Joshua, William, Caleb, Elijah, and Hezekiah. All the Brainerds in this country are said to be descendants of these children. Of this town, William O. and Abby Brainerd, Mrs. Silas Nichols, Judah and Benjamin Lewis, Milton, John, and Frank Brainerd, and many of the Days in Westchester, are descendants of Daniel jr. The Gates descended from Hannah. Joshua Brainerd's residence is marked by the old cellar mound, just south of Selden Brainerd's; and from this branch descended Colonel Orrin Warner, Brainerd Emmons, Miss Lucretia Brainerd, and Mrs. Blakeman. Joshua was commander of the first military company formed in East Haddam. Erastus and Silas, the Portland quarry owners, are descendants of James. Selden T. Brainerd, David B., and George Sexton, of East Haddam; Fisk and Henry Brainerd, of Haddam Neck, and Cornelius Brainerd, of Higganum, are descendants of William. Caleb was the ancestor of David Brainerd, of East Haddam. Mrs. Francis Palmer is a descendant of Elijah. John G. C. Brainerd, a brilliant writer, editor of the *Hartford Mirror* and author of a book of poems from which the poem "Machit-Moodus" was copied, was also a native of this town.

Hon. Joseph Spencer.

Hon. Joseph Spencer (eldest son of Isaac), married, August 2d 1738, Martha, daughter of Hon. Hezekiah and Dorothy (Hobart) Brainerd. Joseph Spencer was admitted to the church at Millington, March 23d 1746. He was Assistant (Senator), Connecticut, in 1774 and 1775; and judge of Probate in 1775. "June 30th 1774, in town meeting duly warned—Hon. Joseph Spencer was chosen moderator, a unanimous vote was recorded for a Declaration of American Rights." "January 6th 1778, Articles of Confederation were unanimously adopted." He presided on this occasion also, and frequently besides. (E. H. Records.) In May 1778, he was made a member of the Council of Safety. In the Colonial army, 1756, he was a major, and afterward a colonel, and must have served with some distinction, for at the commencement of the war with Great Britain the State of Connecticut turned immediately to him as a leader, and the Assembly, in the month of March 1775, appointed "Col. David Wooster a major-general, and Col. Joseph Spencer, and Israel Putnam to be brigadier-generals," thus making him second in rank in the State.

The war had now actually begun, and Washington had been chosen commander-in-chief. Congress proceeded to appoint four major-generals and eight brigadier-generals; they named Ward C. Lee, Schuyler, and Putnam for the former positions, and Pomeroy, Montgomery, Wooster, Heath, Joseph Spencer, Thomas, Sullivan, and Green for the latter, thus making Spencer's rank tenth in the Colonial army; but there is nothing which touches a soldier quicker than to see his subordinates placed

Digitized by Google

above him, and there is nothing so destructive to discipline as such promotions, except for cause. Many felt this besides Spencer, who was at first so offended that he left camp, but was soon induced to return. Gen. Seth Pomeroy, the senior brigadier, refused to serve, and Spencer took rank next to Putnam in the army at Boston. In the division of the army by Washington into three grand divisions, the command of the right wing, on Roxbury Heights, was given to Gen. Ward, the senior major-general, and with him were associated Spencer and Thomas, the ranking brigadiers.

In August 1776, Spencer was commissioned major general by Congress.

Trumbull painted most of the military and public men of that day, but seems to have omitted Spencer.

Spencer's was the last brigade which left Boston for New York; this was on the 4th of April 1776.

During the occupation of New York Spencer occupied a redoubt on the present Pike street, between Monroe and Cherry streets, called Spencer redoubt. He also held the left at Harlem, of the line of defense extended across the city from the Hudson to the Harlem at McGowan's pass. These various positions are now so covered up by the march of population and the growth of the city that they are past recognition, except the pass at the northern extremity of Central Park.

On the 29th of August 1776, Washington called a council of war on Long Island, at the Dutch Stone Church, near the junction of the present Fulton and Flatbush avenues, in the city of Brooklyn. The following officers were present, viz.: Washington, Putnam, Spencer, Mifflin, McDougal, Scott, Wadsworth, and Parsons, and on the 7th of September the question as to the expediency of retaining New York city came before the council, and the majority voted to retain it. On the 12th of September, however, another council resolved on the evacuation with only three dissenting votes, which were given by Heath, Joseph Spencer, and James Clinton.

Major General Spencer was soon after placed in command of all the American forces in the State of Rhode Island, and July 11th 1777, Major General Prescott, the English commander, fell into his hands as a prisoner of war. He was treated kindly by his captor, and in a short time was sent to General Washington, who exchanged him for General Charles Lee, a prisoner since December 1776.

General Spencer arranged an expedition in September 1777, which was actually embarked, to cross to Long Island, and surprise the enemy. At the last moment, having learned that the English commander was appraised of his plans, he countermanded the order. The facts proved that he had acted rightly, for the enemy had determined to allow them to land, and then by destroying their boats, to cut off their retreat and make them prisoners. Congress ordered an investigation into the affair, to ascertain why the expedition was not prosecuted, and Spencer, in indignation at the implied censure, resigned his commission, and General Sullivan was sent to Rhode Island to succeed him. On the 30th of August 1778, Spencer assisted in Sullivan's retreat, and this seems to have been his last military service. He then returned to his home on the banks of the Connecticut, and doubtless intended to remain there; but his native State had not forgotten him, and he was elected to represent it in Congress.

He married a second time, in 1756, Hannah Brown, of Waterbury, widow of Mr. Southmaid; she united with the church December 13th 1788.

According to the East Haddam town records, "Col. Jos. Spencer was elected deacon of the Millington Society, November 20th, 1767;" afterward the record shows that "he was excused from service during the Revolution," and again, "reelected April 4th 1788." The last town record reads, "Hon. Joseph Spencer died January 13th 1789, aged 74," to be exact, 74 years, 3 months, and 10 days. He had by his first marriage three daughters and two sons, and by the second marriage four sons and four daughters.

His brother, Rev. Elihu Spencer, of the College of New Jersey, was born in Millington. His grandson, John Sergeant, was candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1832.

Elizabeth Spencer, daughter of Joseph jr., of Millington, became the wife of the Hon. Lewis Cass, candidate for president in 1848.

Hon. Isaac Spencer, of Millington, was for many years treasurer of the State of Connecticut.

Calvin Willey.

Calvin Willey was born at East Haddam, Connecticut, September 15th 1776; he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1798; he served in the State Legislature and Senate a number of years, and was postmaster at Stafford Springs eight years; judge of Probate for seven years; in 1824 he was a presidential elector; and a Senator in Congress from 1825 to 1831. He died at Stafford, Connecticut, August 23d 1858.

Datus Williams, M. D.

Datus Williams was born in the town of Norwich, Connecticut, February 25th 1793. He was one of nine children, being a descendant in the seventh generation from Robert Williams, of Roxbury, Mass.

He was a son of a farmer, and in early life enjoyed such educational privileges as were usually accorded to youths similarly circumstanced at that time; that is the privilege of attending the district school in the winter, the rest of the year working on the farm. While thus employed in assisting his father on the farm pertaining to what has since been known as the Bacon Academy, in Colchester, Conn., he formed the purpose of preparing himself for the practice of medicine. With no resources but his own exertions, which would, to many, have offered insurmountable obstacles to the accomplishment of such a purpose, we find him soon after teaching school in New Jersey. While thus engaged in supplying himself with the necessary means, he devoted himself to

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

reading and study, preparatory to that of medicine, and in the year 1820 became a pupil of Dr. Osgood, of Lebanon, and subsequently of Dr. Cogswell, of Hartford, Conn.

He attended lectures at the Yale Medical School, and while there, was a chum of Professor Charles Hooker. He received a license to practice, from Yale College, in 1823, and the same year commenced practice in that part of East Haddam known as Millington. He continued in this place until 1835, when, a vacancy occurring in the western and more populous portion of the town, he moved thither, where he continued in active and successful practice, except when prevented by ill health, up to the time of his death, which occurred November 4th 1867, in the 75th year of his age. For two years previous he had suffered severely from rheumatism, as well as from asthma, a disease to which his family has always been subject, but on the morning of his death he had seemed to be better than for some days before. A few minutes after having passed into the yard, he was discovered by his wife lying upon the ground, as she supposed, in a fit. Dr. H. E. Williams, a son of the deceased, who was at home at the time, writes; "I immediately ran to him and raised him, but life was already extinct, he having died evidently without a struggle, though yet rigid in apparently the spasm of an apopleptic fit." As to the immediate cause of death, he suggests farther, "either metastatic rheumatism, or, perhaps, valvular ossification."

Dr. Williams possessed some qualities which constitute the good physician in more than a common degree. At the bedside of the sick he was calm, self-possessed, cheerful, hopeful, and so benefitted his patients by inspiring them with hope, as well as by his prescriptions. If in diseases of a mild type he trusted more than some to the *vis medicatrix naturæ*, he had good authority for doing so; while he was prompt and not sparing with potent remedies in cases demanding their use. Practicing in a region of rough and hilly roads, a considerable portion of it but sparsely populated, and frequently called upon long and fatiguing rides, very few, it is believed, have more promptly or faithfully responded to the summons of the sick, undeterred by storm, darkness, or little prospect of other compensation than a consciousness of having ministered to the relief of suffering humanity. Imbued with much of the *esprit de corps*, he was jealous of the honor of the profession, and showed little favor to quacks and their abettors. He usually attended and enjoyed meetings of his professional brethren. By a recommendation of the Connecticut Medical Society, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine from Yale College in 1843. In 1853, he represented the Middlesex County Medical Society at a meeting of the American Medical Association, and repeatedly attended the State convention in the same capacity. He appreciated and improved the privileges of citizenship, and faithfully discharged its duties. He took an interest in whatever pertained to human progress, whether local or general, and kept himself posted therein. In the family and social circle, he was uniformly kind, social, and genial.

Dr. Williams, moreover, thought and acted with reference to the future as well as the present life. In 1839, he became, and continued to the time of his death, a communicant of the First Congregational Church in East Haddam.

In 1824, he married Miss Clarissa M. Peck, daughter of Ezekiel Peck, of Millington Society.

Three children were the result of this marriage: H. E. Williams, M. D., who graduated at the N. Y. University Medical College in 1847, and practiced his profession in the city of New York until 1864, when he entered the service of his country as assistant surgeon of volunteers. He died from disease contracted while in the service.

George Gilbert, the second son, is president of the Chemical Bank, New York. A third, and the youngest child, a son, died in infancy.

George Gilbert Williams.

Not only has Middlesex county produced some of the greatest statesmen, jurists, divines, and military heroes that adorn the annals of American History, but some of the most prominent business men and ablest financiers in the country were born and reared side by side with the honest, hard working farmers of this county, and have inherited those sterling traits of character that distinguish the sons of New England wherever they are found.

Among the prominent financiers may be mentioned George Gilbert Williams, president of the Chemical National Bank of New York, one of the long established, best conducted, and most successful and foremost financial institutions in the great metropolis.

Mr. Williams comes from a race of men distinguished for their piety, their zeal, and their devoted and firm adherence to the great principles of civil and religious liberty, among whom was Roger Williams, said to be of Welsh origin. The immediate ancestor of Mr. Williams was born in Norwich, Conn., and settled in East Haddam. His father was Dr. Datus Williams, who for forty years was a prominent physician of that town; and his mother was Clarissa Maria Peck, of Millington Society, in the town of East Haddam.

George Gilbert Williams, the subject of this sketch, was born at East Haddam, on the 9th of October 1826. As a child he was thoughtful, earnest, ambitious, and studious, and faithfully improved every opportunity afforded him for the acquisition of knowledge. At an early age he was instructed at the district school and then at the academy, and afternoons by the clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Isaac Parsons, in his native town, and then sent to the Brainerd Academy at Haddam, which was then a flourishing institution. He applied himself with great assiduousness to his studies, and made rapid progress especially in mathematics.

When he was but 15 years of age, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. John Quentin Jones, president of the Chem-

Digitized by Google

ical Bank, New York, he was sent thither and entered that bank as assistant to the paying teller. The same fidelity, honesty, and application that characterized him as a boy, were displayed in his new relations as a business man, and he rose rapidly, filling the position of paying teller when he was but 20 years of age, being at that time the youngest paying teller in the city of New York. In 1855, he was elected cashier, which position he filled for many years, displaying great financial ability. His judgment and skill were put to the severest test during this period, which included the great financial crisis of '57; the bank passed through the trying ordeal, meeting all its obligations in gold.

From his early childhood he enjoyed the uninterrupted friendship of Mr. Jones, the president of the bank, who was his faithful adviser, companion, and kind benefactor, and on the death of that estimable gentleman, which occurred on the 1st of January 1878, Mr. Williams was elected to fill the office made vacant by his decease.

He devoted himself to the duties and responsibilities incumbent on the position, but he found time, nevertheless, to satisfy the demands made by his friends to fill other positions of trust and responsibility, especially those that appealed to his sympathies and large hearted benevolence. He is one of the governors of the Lying-in Hospital, of New York, is a director in the Fidelity and Casualty Company, formed for the purpose of giving bonds for bank clerks, and others, who are unable to give the necessary security in obtaining positions of trust and responsibility. He is a member of the executive committee of the Union Trust Company, treasurer of the Institute for Savings of Merchants' Clerks, and trustee in the United States Life Insurance Company.

Mr. Williams' principles are based upon thoughtful and sincere religious convictions, and he is a member and vestryman of St. Bartholomew's Episcopal Church, on Madison avenue.

Economy and prudence, united to careful and judicious investments, have had their usual result, and he has accumulated a liberal fortune, which is used in a liberal but unostentatious manner.

At his beautiful residence on Fifty-eighth street, near Fifth avenue, he entertains his numerous friends, who always find a hearty welcome. In his well assorted library and handsome paintings he finds ample scope for the gratification of his literary and artistic tastes.

With all the new formed associations, however, he still cherishes a special fondness for the scenes of his childhood, and delights to linger near the spot where, under the tender care of fond parents, he received his first impressions of life.

On the 14th of November 1867, he married Virginia, daughter of Aaron King, of New York. While this union has been blessed by five children, only one, viz., Clara Jay, remains to cheer them in their declining years, the others having passed through the golden gates to await at the portals of Heaven the coming of their parents. Of those who have "gone before" are Nina Buell, born October 20th 1868, died April 11th 1875; Roy Quentin, born October 8th 1874, died September 19th 1882; Clinton Caswell, born May 1st 1877, died May 11th 1877; and Irene, born October 27th 1878, died January 7th 1882.

The secret of Mr. William's success may be attributed to his unswerving fidelity, as a religious duty, to every trust committed to him. And his life affords a worthy example to the young men of the present generation, who think that characters are formed and fortunes made within a brief space of time. Nature has not lavished on him extraordinary gifts, but he has made the best use of the opportunities afforded him, and has received his just reward in this world, with the promise of the reward that is to come, when the Judge of all the earth shall say "well done, good and faithful servant."

Luther Boardman.

Luther Boardman commenced life as a poor boy, and worked his own way up, unaided by relatives or friends. He was the fourth child of Jason Boardman and Lydia Deming, and was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, December 26th 1812. His father and grandfather were both sea captains, and from them he probably inherited those traits of character that were the foundation of his success in life. He attended school during the winter months until he was sixteen, when he apprenticed himself to Ashabel Griswold, a Britannia ware manufacturer, of Meriden, Connecticut, where he continued until he became of age. He then went to South Reading, Massachusetts (now Wakefield), and took charge of an establishment in the same line of business, owned by Burrage Yale, and at the end of two years became himself the proprietor. In 1837, he returned to Meriden, and subsequently removed to Chester, Connecticut, where he associated himself with Russell & Beach, Brittania and hollow ware manufacturers. Soon after this he started the manufacture of spoons in the same place, and in 1842, he removed to East Haddam, and has since been engaged largely in the manufacture of plated ware.

In 1864 and 1865, he represented the town in the State Legislature, and was one of the delegates from Connecticut to the convention that nominated General Grant for his first term.

He was one of the original proprietors of, and the largest stockholder in, the Connecticut Valley Railroad and its first vice-president. He was for a number of years land commissioner of the State for the road, and as such assisted in laying out and establishing the line of the road, and he was one of the original incorporators and a large stockholder in the bank of New England.

October 18th 1838, he married Lydia Ann, daughter of James A. Frary, by whom he has one child, Norman S., born August 5th 1840.

William H. Goodspeed.

Dr. Field, in his "Statistical History of Middlesex County," gives the names of Nathaniel Goodspeed as one of the earliest settlers of that part of the town of East Haddam, now known as Goodspeed's Landing. He

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

came from within the bounds of the Plymouth colony, about 1670, and probably followed the occupation of a farmer. Some of his descendants must have crossed the river, for Joseph Goodspeed, the father of William H., kept a small store at Tylerville previous to 1804. In that year he removed to East Haddam and opened a store in the old building near the ship yard. He married Laura, daughter of Nathan Tyler, of Haddam, by whom he had six children: George E., William H., Joseph F., Mary Ann, Nathan T., and Sophia. His first wife died in 1832, and not long after he married the widow of Dr. Bigelow.

William H. was born at East Haddam, on the 29th of December 1815. He attended the public, and part of the time a private school, until he was sixteen years of age. He was a smart, active boy, and attended to most of the outdoor business of his father. Soon after he became of age he became a member of the firm with his father and brother, and on the death of his father the business was continued by him and his brother. While he attended strictly to the business of the firm he was active in the promotion of public enterprises. He was one of the original incorporators of the Bank of New England, of which he was first vice-president and subsequently president. He was for a number of years vice-president and manager of the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company; was one of the projectors of the Connecticut Valley Railroad Company, and was indefatigable in his exertions to make the enterprise a success. He, in connection with his brother, was largely engaged in the business of ship building, and one of the thirteen gun boats ordered by the Government during the war of the Rebellion was built by him at East Haddam. This was the *Kanawaha* of 569 tons, built in 1860.

He could never be induced to accept any political nomination, yet he was one of the most active politicians in his native town and used his influence to advance the interests of his friends.

He was never known to shrink from any duty, and whenever he became involved in litigation, either in his private or representative capacity, he would fight to the bitter end for what he believed to be right. He was generous to a fault, and could always be relied upon to aid in any benevolent enterprise. He has left his impress upon the community where he lived and his public acts will remain as a perpetual monument to his memory.

On the 19th of April 1847, he married Louisa M. Robbins, of Rocky Hill, Conn. They had two children: Louisa R. and William R.

The death of Mr. Goodspeed occurred on the 1st of January 1882, and the management of his large and extensive business interests devolved on his son, William R., who has proved himself equal to the important trusts and great responsibility connected therewith. He married, on the 12th of October 1875, Hattie B. Smith, of Waterbury, Conn., by whom he had two children: Louisa B. and William H. His first wife died on the 24th of June 1879, and on the 25th of May 1881, he married Phœbe E. Smith, of New London. By her he has had one child, Phœbe E., born May 20th 1882.

George E. Goodspeed.

George E. Goodspeed, oldest son of Joseph Goodspeed and Laura Tyler, was born in the town of East Haddam, February 2d 1813. He acquired a fair education in the public schools of his native village, with a few months' tuition at a private school of a Mr. Clark. He entered his father's store as clerk when but 16 years of age, and soon acquired a knowledge of the business that made him a valuable assistant to his father. On his becoming of age he was made a member of the firm. He organized the Bank of New England and was the first president and main support up to the day of his death. Of a naturally quiet and peaceable disposition, he shrunk from litigation and whenever it became necessary to litigate any of the interests with which he was connected he turned the matter over to his brother William.

He had no taste or inclination for politics, and invariably declined to accept any nomination for office.

He was a member of and liberal contributor to the Episcopal church during his life.

March 25th 1844, he married Nancy Green Hayden, daughter of Horace Hayden, of East Haddam, formerly of Essex, Connecticut, by whom he had four children: Joseph Horace, Georgiana, Carrie Hayden, and George Edward. The third child, Carrie Hayden, died May 29th 1856. The others are all living. The sons reside in Boston, Massachusetts. Joseph Horace is auditor of the Mexican Central Railroad, and George Edward is connected with the Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company. The death of Mr. Goodspeed occurred November 16th 1863. His widow and only remaining daughter live together at the homestead.

Hon. Daniel B. Warner.

Daniel Warner, the ancestor of the East Haddam branch of Warners, was one of three brothers who came from Scotland and settled in Massachusetts about 1640. Dr. Field mentions one John Warner, from Sunderland, as among the first settlers of the town of Haddam.

Daniel, the father of Hon. Daniel B. Warner, was born at the Warner homestead, on the main road running north and south through the town about one and a quarter miles from the Landing. He followed the occupation of a farmer, and was at the same time engaged in the lumber business. He married Nancy, daughter of John Brainerd Esq. Eight children were born to them: Phœbe Ann, Daniel B., Elijah C., Betsey R., Floretta, Jeannette, Catharine, and John C., five of whom are still living.

Daniel B., the second child, was born at East Haddam, March 24th 1807. He was educated at the public school, with a few month's tuition at a private school kept by Rev. Peter G. Clark. He was for three years clerk in a store, after which he engaged in the ship lumber business. East Haddam was at that time one of the principal places for ship building on the Connecticut

Digitized by Google

River, and he did a large and prosperous business. In April 1828, he commenced dealing in ship timber and plank, also pine lumber. Some ten years after this he commenced building vessels, which he continued for about 20 years, and some of the largest vessels built on the river were built at his yard. One ship, the *Chauncey Jerome jr.*, built in 1851, registered 2,000 tons.

He was elected to the Legislature in 1849 and 1850, and again in 1880. He was elected to the Senate in 1852 and 1853. During the latter year, Hon. Thomas H. Seymour, who was then governor, received the appointment of minister to Russia; the unexpired term being filled by Lieutenant-Governor Pond, and Mr. Warner was elected president *pro tem.* of the Senate. Hon. William D. Shipman, now one of the most eminent jurists in the country, represented at that time the town of East Haddam in the Legislature.

During his life Mr. Warner has served his native town and county in various capacities. He was for three years county commissioner, and was postmaster for a number of years. He was a director in the East Haddam Bank, and when in 1865 that institution became embarrassed, after the death of the cashier, who was killed on the steamboat dock, Mr. Warner was appointed president, and wound up its affairs in a manner exceedingly gratifying to the directors, paying the depositors in full, the losses being borne by the stockholders.

During his early life he took an active interest in military affairs, and was at one time brigade major on the staff of General Oliver Warner.

On the 17th of April 1835, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Oliver Green, of East Haddam. Her grandfather, James Green, manufactured muskets for the government at this place during the war of the Revolution and was the friend and cotemporary of General Epaphroditus Champion.

The issue of this marriage was five children: Charles B., born July 28th 1839; Mary G., born August 7th 1842; Sydney B., born December 5th 1848; Georgiana L., born April 3d 1852; and Nettie L., born September 22d 1854.

Charles B., the eldest son, was for a time engaged as a clerk in New York city, and subsequently went to China, where he became connected with the house of Bradley & Co. He remained there for seven years, and on his return to East Haddam, joined his father in the lumber business, the copartnership of father and son continuing down to the present time.

Emory Johnson.

"An honest man 's the noblest work of God."—*Shakespeare.*

There are certain brands of goods in every class of trade that have an established reputation, on which not only the name, but the character, of the individual is stamped.

Many business men adopt as their motto, "*Honesty is the best policy*," and such persons are governed by no higher motive, being satisfied with the approval of their fellow men; but the man who puts his goods upon the market, resolved that every pound shall contain 16 ounces of pure material, and every yard shall contain 36 inches, honest measurement, looks for the reward of an approving conscience, rather than the good opinion of his fellow men.

Emory Johnson, the subject of this sketch, belongs to the latter class. Influenced solely by a determination to produce nothing but what will bear the closest scrutiny of a discriminating public, and conscious of the fact that the "All-seeing eye" of the Great Architect of the Universe is always upon him, discovering the "thoughts and intents of his heart," he has not only established a reputation for honest productions, but in all his dealings with his fellow men he has kept in view the golden rule. It is to this, and not to any great gifts of nature, that he owes his success in life. Born and bred an humble tiller of the soil, he learned his first lessons of life while surrounded by good and holy influences, assisted by the teachings of nature and nature's God.

Jared Johnson, the father of Emory, was born in the town of Chatham. He married Sally, daughter of Joseph Ransom, of that town, by whom he had five children, viz., Emory, Sally, John B., Joseph F., and Mary.

Emory, the eldest, was born August 11th 1817, near the society of East Hampton, in the town of Chatham. He was sent to the public school at that place until he was sixteen years of age, working a portion of the time on his father's farm. About 1833, he removed to the town of East Haddam, near the present location of Johnsonville, where he worked at the trade of wagon-making until he was twenty-two years of age. He subsequently engaged himself to the firm of Card & Higgins, manufacturers of cotton seine twine, knitting cotton, and other cotton goods of a similar character. By strict economy and industry he managed to save up a few hundred dollars, and in 1842 he formed a copartnership with Stanton S. Card (his father-in-law), Elijah Spencer, Roswell Davidson, and Jonathan O. Cone. This continued for several years, the firm doing a prosperous business. In 1861, Mr. Johnson disposed of his interest in the lower mill, and purchased a new mill privilege that had not hitherto been taken up. On this he erected a new factory, which has since continued in successful operation. Not long after the death of Mr. Card he acquired possession of the lower mill, which he reconstructed, putting in new machinery and fitting it up with every modern improvement. In all his operations Mr. Johnson has been uniformly successful. The demand for his goods has been such that when other mills have been lying idle he has been able to continue running most of the time through the dull season.

The extensive manufacturing facilities and great public improvements in and around Johnsonville indicate the enterprise, the activity, and the energy of the man who for sixty years has labored for their growth and development, and these will remain as an enduring monument to his name long after he has passed away.

The turmoil and excitement of a political life never had any attraction for Mr. Johnson, but in 1861, at the solicitation of his fellow citizens, he permitted his name

Digitized by Google

Emory Johnson

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to be used as the Republican nominee for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority.

Outside of his business affairs his tastes and inclinations have led him to engage in works of charity and benevolence. For more than thirty years he has been an active member of the Methodist church, where he still occupies the position of trustee and steward. He was for a number of years superintendent of the Sunday school, where he labored faithfully to impart that religious instruction which should fit the children for a useful, happy life here on earth, and a more blessed inheritance hereafter. Recently, his other duties have compelled him to seek relief from these more active duties, but he still maintains his interest in them and seeks by every means in his power to promote and encourage their growth.

On the 24th of October 1838, he married Eliza A., daughter of Stanton S. Card, of the town of East Haddam, by whom he has had two children: Elijah Emory, born May 23d 1841, and Stanton C., born March 10th 1851, died July 26th 1871.

The death of his wife occurred on the 10th of April 1882.

Although he has lived to nearly three score and ten years, the age allotted to man, he is still in the enjoyment of all his mental and physical faculties, and is able to give full attention to the management of his large and extensive business.

William Ebenezer Nichols.

No name has been more prominently connected with the history of Moodus and of the cotton twine manufacture than that of William E. Nichols. He was born in Clinton, August 15th 1806, the third son of Ebenezer and Hannah Grinnell Nichols. About the year 1820, the family moved to Moodus. The son received a common school education, which, by constant reading and application, he improved to a degree beyond that of the boys of his own age. When 17 years old he went to Saybrook to study medicine with Dr. Carter. There he remained for two years, afterward studying for a short time with Dr. Richard Warner, of this town. But, at this point, his health broke down, and after a winter of rest spent at Nantucket, he reluctantly gave up the practice of his chosen profession, and went into business with his father, starting with no other capital than his father's experience and his own inventive brain.

Ebenezer Nichols had previously, in 1826, put up in the present Red Mill, a machine which he called a "twister," for the making of cotton yarn into seine twine. It is believed that this is the first instance on record of the manufacture of cotton seine twine. The yarn was bought of the cotton shirting factories in the vicinity, and, when made into twine, was sold in quantities of a few pounds each to the fishermen along the Sound. Flax and hemp had, up to this time, been the only materials used for nets, and, at first, great difficulty was found in introducing the new material among fishermen. But, by degrees, the prejudice against it was overcome, and in this humble beginning was laid the foundation for the present cotton seine twine industry of America.

But to William E. Nichols, the son and co-worker of Ebenezer Nichols, is largely due the successful development of the twine industry to its present proportions. In 1827, the twister was moved to the present Stone Mill and a year afterward to the old mill at Bashan. As the demand for the twines increased, other twisters were built. The mill site of the Red Mill was purchased, and about the year 1830, the father and son, in company with Messrs. Card and Higgins, started the first cotton seine twine manufactory. The interests of the other partners were afterward purchased, and we find the accounts kept here in the name of E. Nichols & Son until the death of the father in 1842.

The mill known as the East Mill was erected about 1837, by William E. Nichols, Timothy Greene, and R. Davison, and the manufacture of gimlets begun in it. This project was abandoned after a few years, and the mill was then fitted up for the manufacture of cotton spool thread. In 1844, this was also abandoned, and Mr. Davison having withdrawn from the business, for a short time the mill was controlled by Mr. Greene alone. But in 1850, the property was purchased by Mr. Nichols, and from this time on until 1869, he continued to operate both the Red and East Mills in the manufacture of twine.

In 1849, he received a patent for his well known "whirl-agig" twister for the making of hard laid twine, which machine has proven a great success, both mechanically and financially. Other important improvements and patents were developed as the business advanced.

In 1865, he associated with himself Messrs. Demarest and Joralemon, of New York, and Z. E. Chaffee, of Moodus, and erected the present large factory at the Falls, for the manufacture and knitting of cotton seine netting. This was among the first attempts to knit fish nets by machinery. In 1869, the mill at the Falls, the Red Mill, and the East Mill, were consolidated into one management, under the name of the New York Net and

Digitized by Google

Twine Company. This company became widely and favorably known, and to-day continues to be in successful operation.

William E. Nichols, or Dr. Nichols, as he was familiarly called, will long be remembered as one of the foremost agents in the growth and prosperity of the village and town. He was one of the active movers in the organization of the Moodus Reservoir Company, was the first president of the Moodus Savings Bank, and it is said to have been on his suggestion that the name of the village was changed from Mechanicsville to Moodus. He was a man of wide acquaintance among men, quick thought, and extensive reading, his library being one of the largest private libraries in the State. By his considerate speech, his unpretending ways, his unostentatious gifts, and upright life, he gained the love and respect of the community in which he lived.

He united with the First Congregational Church of East Haddam, July 4th 1858. He was married June 6th 1861, to Catharine T. Gillette. She died in March 1869. By her he had two children: William E., born August 27th 1862; and Mary C., born December 23d 1868, both of whom are now living. He died in New York city, of general congestion, April 28th 1878.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF ESSEX.

By Richard M. Bayles.

Geographical and Descriptive.

THE TOWN of Essex lies on the west side of the river, and is bounded on the north by Saybrook, west by Saybrook and Westbrook, and south by Old Saybrook and Westbook.

The soil of this town is composed of a mixture of sand and loam, in quality and proportions suitable to make for the most part a soil that is, with moderate fertilizing, very productive and favorable to cultivation. Several ridges of hills, founded upon rock ledges, extend in a general northeasterly and southwesterly direction across the town, and their intervales afford rich flats of arable land or spontaneous meadow.

The width of the river at Brockway's, against the northern part of this town—the site of an ancient ferry—is 96 rods. The tide in its ebb and flow here varies about three feet. Nott's Island, lying southeast of the latter point, belongs to the town of Lyme. It was formerly called Eight Mile Island. Brockway's Island, lying opposite the north part of this town, also be'ongs to Lyme. Potapaug Point, is the low point of land upon which the principal part of the village of Essex is built.

Numerous localities are mentioned in the ancient records, some of which retain their names to the present time and some have been forgotten by their ancient names.

Scotch Plains, or Scott's Plains, was the comparatively level tract stretching away from the neighborhood of the railroad station southwest to Westbrook. It was of a good soil, and, probably having but little wood upon it was easily cleared. The land was fertile and very desirable as "plowable" land, and the proprietors all, or nearly all, had shares in it. The origin of the name is unknown, but it was in use among the earliest settlers.

Kelsey Hill is west and southwest of Deep River, about one and a half miles from the Connecticut. It is mentioned as early as 1702, when land was laid out on it for Rev. Thomas Buckingham. Land was also laid out at the south end of it for Benjamin Lynde in 1723.

Whittlesey's Brook, mentioned as early as 1727, is a small stream about one and three-quarter miles south from Potapaug Point. John Clarke jr. took up land on his £50 right where the brook crossed the country road.

Rocky Hill is on the west side of the turnpike, a short distance north of where the late Alpheus Parker lived. Rocky Hill Plain lies east of it, beginning a little south of it, and extending north to the land of John Case, a distance of about two miles. The "boyne tree," spoken of in the original description of the quarter lines, stood near it. The term "boyne tree" means bound tree.

Muddy River is a brook that drains Scotch Plains, and flowing northward near the railroad station empties into Falls River. Sites for mills of different kinds have been improved upon it.

Viney Hill, named as early as 1709, is the hill eastward of where Jared C. Pratt now lives. The hill has from time immemorial been covered with running evergreen vines, called ground laurel or running vine, which circumstance gave its name. The vines are in much demand for decorative purposes on festival occasions, and, beside the local use for this purpose, whole sloop loads have been carried to New York. A brook by the same name flows through it into Muddy River.

Book Hill is an elevation of about 200 feet, northwest from Essex village, near the north line of the town. Beaver Pond lies on or near the south line of the town. It was once a beaver pond, and had a dam across it which was constructed by those industrious animals. In 1705, the proprietors granted John Clarke liberty to dig out the stream that ran through it, the pond then being a sort of marsh. At that time, the dam was there, and the records show that it lay below or south of Clarke's land. It has long been known as a quagmire, the ooze of which was of unknown depth. In olden times, cattle used to go astray, and sometimes never return or be found, and it was supposed that they had wandered into this marsh and sunk out of sight in its ooze. The Rev. Thomas Buckingham, one of the corporators of Yale College, settled on the border of this pond, and tradition says that he made something of a business of trapping beavers, which were numerous here then, and their skins were valuable.

His home was near the Porter Griswold place. When

Digitized by Google

the Valley Railroad was built, great difficulty was experienced in getting a foundation solid enough for its road bed. Piles, 70 feet in length, were driven down, and repeated attempts were made before the sinking of the road bed could be arrested. The pond now feeds the stream that furnishes power for a grist mill at Saybrook.

Walnut Hill was probably the hill to the west of the settlement of Ivoryton. It was noted for the growth of hickory wood which it bore.

Cedar Swamp, mentioned in the records as early as 1728, is in the western part of Chester, and is still known by its original name.

The Maple Tree, a well known locality at the time, was probably at Meadow Woods, near where Muddy River joins the Fall River.

Bushy Hill is a wild country north of Ivoryton. It was known by this name as early as 1727. Later a road led up to it through a pair of bars near the present school house in that vicinity.

Stone-pit Hill, which name has been contracted to "Stumpit Hill," by which it is familiarly known, is the hill to the west of the residence of Dr. B. H. Stevens. It has quarries of granite on the north side. These quarries were known and utilized at an early date, and gave the name, which appears as early as 1750. The tradition has been handed down that General Washington and his staff passed through this region once during the Revolution. He was on his way from New London to Hartford, and his road lay over this hill. As he passed this point, several boys who were near the road were overawed by the military appearance of the party, but as they stood gazing with fear and wonder the General bowed to them. This incident was related by Wells Denison and others, boys at that time, but who have now long since passed away in the ripeness of old age.

Gridley's Cove was that now called South Cove, on the south shore of Potapaug Point. The former name was given to it in 1702, or before. A heap of rocks in the cove bore the name of Gridley's Rocks.

Prospect Hill is the high hill now just south of Ivoryton, where George Clark formerly lived. Samuel Willard had land on it in 1722. Its name appears in the original bounds of the quarter.

Tillis' Point is now called Ferry Point. This bluff on the river, above the old ferry, is named in honor of a man by the name of Tillis, who was killed by the Indians and buried here. This is a tradition that ante-dates any written record. Curbine Point, which lies just above this, is now called Sills' Point.

Robert's Hill is situated about one-third of a mile north of the Congregational church in Centerbrook. In its side, and on the old Eli Denison place, there is a quarry of steatite or soapstone, which was also sometimes called cottonstone. This lies about one-half a mile northward from the railroad station, on the road to Meadow Woods, and near the present residence of Richard Denison. The existence of this bed of stone was known to the Indians. They used the material in making pots and mortars, some of which have been found in their graves, and about the fields in the vicinity. Soon after the Revolution, the owners of a furnace in Killingworth used the material in making an oven for baking steel. It is said to possess durable qualities, and to be capable of taking a very high polish. Efforts were made as early as 1815 to bring it into use in manufacturing, but it was found to be too hard for practical purposes, and nothing further than preliminary experimenting was done. A quarry of granite lying near it is now being worked.

Great Hill is a mile west of Essex village, on the right of the road going to Westbrook.

Long Hill is below the village, on the west side of the turnpike that leads to Saybrook.

Millstone Hill is on the north line of this town, about two miles above the village, and about one-fourth of a mile from the river. The name was applied to it previous to 1704, at which date land was laid out at the west side of it to John Webb.

Pound Hill is the elevation in the back part of the village, on which the churches stand, and it received its name from the circumstance of a cattle pound being once located here. The old road from Saybrook to Hartford ran along under this hill, but above the present line of North street. This bluff is about 40 feet above the level of the village street on the point, which extends from its foot easterly to the river. It commands beautiful views of the embowered village beneath it, the coves on either hand, the winding river, and the opposite hill-sides.

The name Potapaug is variously spelled, but most commonly it appears in the old records as it is here spelled. It is of Indian origin, and is said to mean "bulging out of the land or jutting of the water inland." It was applied by the Indians to the point upon which the village of Essex stands, but was early applied by the white settlers to the whole region known as the Quarter, which then covered the land of the present towns of Essex, Saybrook, and Chester.

The list of Potapaug, which then did not include Chester, for the year 1814, amounted to $25,186.72. There were then 275 dwelling houses and seven merchants' stores. There was a library belonging to the Second Society of Saybrook, which in 1695 contained 30 volumes and had previously numbered 100.

Business began to thrive and the village to build up soon after the Revolution, at which time there were but few houses on the Point. The number of dwellings in the next 30 years had increased to 30, and within a mile as many as 100 could be counted, besides a few stores and mechanics' shops. These were mostly on Main street.

The expenses for maintaining the various departments of the town work for the current year, included in the last report of the selectmen were: for the almshouse, $11.92; for partial supplies, $612.80; for roads, bridges, &c., $2,346.68; for schools, including teachers' wages, $3,775.22; interest on the funded debt, $2,293.71; notes, $1,540.28; taxes, $1,875.80; sinking fund, $1,500; salaries of officers, $604.35; liquors, $1,278.55; small-pox, $63.03; miscellaneous expenses, $623.39; making a total

Digitized by Google

of $16,525.73; which was provided for by receipts from taxes, loans, and balance from previous year, and other sources, amounting to $19,610.29.

Indians.

By the treaty with Mr. Winthrop and his associates in 1636, or about that time, the Indians gave to the English their right to the river and the bordering lands. A considerable Aboriginal settlement is supposed to have existed at Ayres' Point and along the shore from there to Potapaug Point. On the point nearly half a mile below the present village site, where an Indian burying-ground lay, remains have been found in a sitting posture, and Indian arrows, pestles, axes, and other implements have been found upon a sandy plain lying back from Ayres' Point, together with other indications of former Indian occupancy.

Settlement of Potapaug.

After the abandonment of the original idea of the settlement of Saybrook, the territory appears to have been sold to a company of settlers, who, under the jurisdiction of the colony of Connecticut, founded the town and gained possession of the land. In order to give each of the different sections of the town a more complete control over its own local affairs, the territory was divided into three parts, each of which was owned and occupied by a company who were allowed to exercise in their respective sections all the proprietary rights that were enjoyed by the inhabitants of the town with respect to the common lands within the limits of their grant. These three sections were named the Oyster River Quarter, the Eight Mile Meadow Quarter, and the East Side of the River Quarter.

The Eight Mile Meadow Quarter included the territory now occupied by the towns of Chester, Saybrook, and Essex. It was also called the Potapaug Quarter. The earliest record that can now be found indicates that the setting apart of the quarter referred to was about the middle of the 17th century. A memorandum of the proprietary records bears date January 4th 1648, and reads as follows:

"The town for the improvement of those out lands that lye remote have divided themselves into 3 parts according to the quarters as they are laid out."

The Eight Mile Meadow Quarter was valued in the aggregate at £2,000, and its proprietorship was given to the following men, whose shares were as indicated: Master Eldred, £250; John Clarke, £200; William Hyde, £200; William Parker, £200; William Pratt, £150; William Waller, £150; Thomas Birchard, £300: Mr. Fenwick, £250; John Birchard, £100; John Clarke, £100; John Parker, £100.

The boundaries of this "quarter" were as follows:

"That is to say from the midle of Curbine point to a marked boyne tree, and from the marked boyne tree to the south side of Rockky-hill, and from the south side of rockky hill to the south corner of prospect hill, and from the south corner of prospect hill to run a northwest line seauen miles and the tenth part of a mile, which said tract of land with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, that is to say from the end of the northwest line to the great river together with all the meadow betweene Curbine point and Tillis point doth belong to the proprietors of Potapaug."

The proprietors held occasional meetings for the transaction of their business. The meetings were not held regularly, but as occasion demanded, and to make them legal it was necessary to give notice to every proprietor. A committee was elected for this purpose, and empowered to call meetings of the proprietors in this manner whenever in their discretion it was necessary. These men were chosen as occasion dictated, without any stated term of service, and when they became tired of acting their places were filled by other selections. The first mention of the selection of a committee for this purpose was in February 1701, when at a meeting held at the house of Robert Lay, John Parker sen., was chosen and empowered to call meetings of the proprietors at such times and places as he should deem expedient, and to preside at such meeting.

Two measurers of land were chosen, and authorized by the quarter to lay out parcels of land to individuals as they desired. These measurers were often paid for their service in land. In fact land was the most convenient thing that the settlers could use with which to pay for any service or make any gift. There was but little regularity about the layout of the land, and it was generally in small parcels of irregular shape, and frequently of indefinite and unstable boundaries. The lands were described as lying near some object or adjoining the land of another, and lines were marked by heaps of stones, rocks, trees, and very commonly by saplings, which they called "staddle." These parcels of land, granted either for some special purpose or consideration, or to satisfy proprietary claims in pro rata divisions, were frequently of not more than two or three acres in size, and rarely reached so great an area as 50 acres in a single piece. Oftentimes when a proprietor was entitled to so many acres he made choice of it in five or six different parcels, more or less, choosing a small parcel here and another there, as the custom allowed him to do, until the required amount was made up to him. As might be expected from such a condition of things, the systematic tracing of titles, or location of the original divisions is now almost beyond the realm of possibility. The following persons were measurers during the years indicated, and some of them perhaps for longer terms: Deacon William Parker, 1703–14; Joseph Pratt, for some time previous to his death, in 1704; Nathaniel Pratt, 1704–27; John Clarke, 1705–66; Samuel Pratt, 1714; Hezekiah Buckingham, 1724, to his death in 1752; Charles Williams, 1724–35; Samuel Willard, 1725; Thomas Starkey, 1730–52; Jabez Pratt, 1730–52; Samuel Williams, 1738–49; Daniel Williams, 1752–70; David Pratt, 1768; Jabez Denison, 1770; Gideon Buckingham, 1770.

On the 12th of December 1670, a joint meeting of the proprietors of Potapaug and Oyster River was held to

Digitized by Google

consult in regard to the dividing line between the two quarters. According to the minutes this meeting was called for by the fact that "since the first foundation of these quarters, a people hath been planted at homanasak which is feared will entrench upon the quarter of Oyster River." The proprietors of Potapaug therefore by a "louing compliance," agreed to allow an enlargement of the Oyster River bounds from their lands so as to divide with them the contraction which they should sustain by the encroachment of Homanasak upon their western border.

"That is to say they shall have half the bredth of the land at the north end from homanasak line to Connecticut river and then the line to run to the rock in the falls river, and from the said rock to prospect hill to remaine as already done, and that the Commons in each quarter shall be free without any trespass or molestation for the proprietors cattell to feede upon, and upon the abousaid consideration it is agreed that the great Cedar Swamp ajoyning to the pond shall belong to both quarters."

Some dispute in regard to the line between the town and Potapaug Quarter had arisen, and Messrs. Matthew Griswold and Thomas Tracy, of Lyme, had been called to determine it, but probably through neglect of proper marking and recording the line had again fallen into dispute, and the proprietors, September 1st 1684, determined to call Messrs. Griswold and Tracy, again to decide the question in controversy, agreeing to abide by their verdict. The town agreed to the proposal, and accordingly the arbitrators met and gave their award on the 1st day of October 1684, in the following language:

"That the bounds between the town and potapauge quarter doth begin at the Southerd end of Prospect hill, at the Rock which lyeth at the head of the river the line doth extend to Beaver pond and from thence to Rockie hill, and from Rockie hill to the Boyne tree that is now fallen down, and from the Boyne tree to a tree standing about the middle of Curbine point near the great river having stones laid up against it, And all the meadow and marsh lyeing between Tillis' point and Curbine point with all the severall spongs and branches thereof beginning at the Creek that comes in at the great Rock that runs in westerly about Tillis' point doth belong to Potapauge quarter, And that which wee meane & understand to be Tillis' point is the great bluff point above the fferry."

A misunderstanding appears also to have arisen between the inhabitants of the other part of the town and the proprietors of Potapaug in regard to the absolute rights of the latter to the use and disposition of common land within their limits. This conflict of ideas was harmonized by the agreement September 1st 1684, between the town and the quarter that the latter should act independently of the former in perfecting the first and second divisions of land which had been begun several years before, and in laying out what "areable and mowable" land they should from time to time see fit, together with what pasture land they should deem necessary: while the privileges of timber, stone, wood, and feeding upon the lands thus allotted to individuals should be considered as common until they were enclosed; and all other lands should lie common to the inhabitants of the town of Saybrook, and be disposed of only by order of the town in general.

The proprietors in this quarter in 1694 were John Fenner, John Parker, John Clarke, William Parker, Joseph Pratt, Joseph Parker, William Pratt, David Parker, and Nathaniel Pratt. John Clarke here mentioned was a lieutenant, and owned the £100 right of his father and the £200 right of his grandfather, that appear in the original scheme of 1648. He had also bought of John Tully, who held it in 1670, the £250 right that Mr. Eldred held in the original scheme. The £200 right held in that by William Hyde was sold by him about the year 1660 to Robert Lay, and in 1699 was owned by his son Robert Lay. In 1679, Joseph Pratt came into possession of a £100 right from the estate of Lieutenant William Pratt, deceased. In December 1709, Nathaniel Pratt owned a £100 right that had belonged to John Birchard.

The line between this quarter and Oyster River was run out at different times. February 23d 1703, a committee was appointed for that purpose, and others were appointed January 13th 1728, May 6th 1730, January 23d 1731, and again in 1735. It was voted May 9th 1723, that a £50 right should be settled upon the first minister who should settle here, and this was given to Rev. Abraham Nott September 7th 1739. March 16th 1738, the proprietors resolved to prosecute all trespasses in cutting timber upon any land that had been laid out.

At a proprietors' meeting, December 25th 1765, a committee was chosen, consisting of Lieutenant John Clarke, Daniel Williams, Gideon Buckingham, and Jabez Denison, to lay out to every individual the land that belonged to him in order to complete the last division of land that had been made. The committee were further authorized to sell all such small pieces of land as yet remained common; to remove all nuisances or encroachments upon the highways or common land, and to "Do all things Relating to high ways as a former Committee was appointed to Do att a meeting of the proprietors of this quarter the third day of may A. D. 1738." The committee was further directed to call proprietors' meetings whenever any dispute or difficulty arose upon which they considered the judgment of the proprietors necessary or desirable. The committee thus appointed were discharged with thanks, February 6th 1786, and a new committee, consisting of Benjamin Williams, Deacon Josiah Nott, Timothy Starkey, Abraham Pratt, and Jared Clark, were appointed to the same business.

As the settlement of the land progressed, frequent misunderstandings and difficulties arose concerning the bounds of individual owners of lands as well as between the quarter and its neighbors. The settlement of these difficulties was entrusted to the committees appointed for specific cases, to adjust matters in dispute. The unsystematic manner in which land was divided, and the carelessness with which surveys were made, were prolific sources of these disputes, and they frequently resulted in extended litigation.

Digitized by Google

The meetings of the proprietors, called "quarter meetings," were held at private houses in different parts of the settlement, and they generally convened at nine or ten o'clock in the forenoon. The opening and closing of highways was under the direct supervision of the quarter. These were originally ten or twelve rods wide in many cases, but about 1744 it was found desirable to narrow them down, and the land thus gained to the adjoining owners was counted to them in the subsequent divisions of land. The land measurers were generally charged with the duty of adjusting the highways. June 20th 1743, they were directed to procure an open highway through the land of Benjamin Bushnell and Ensign Starkey to Lemuel Pratt's house, "and so to come out by the Cranbury Pond." About this time, the middle of last century, nearly all of the land had been divided to individuals, and there remained only small and unimportant parcels here and there that had been omitted in the selections of the proprietors. There was, therefore, but little for them to do, and their meetings were but seldom.

The office of a "Recorder" was supplied as early as 1701, if not before, and subsequently the term "clerk" was substituted for it. This officer was required to take an oath of office before a magistrate. February 13th 1728, Hezekiah Buckingham took the oath as a proprietors' clerk, before Justice Whittlesey, of Saybrook. The following persons held the office of "Recorder," or clerk to the quarter; William Pratt, chosen in 1701; Hezekiah Buckingham, chosen in 1723; Daniel Williams, chosen in 1749; Danforth Clark, chosen in 1768; and Felix Starkey, who held the office in 1828.

A proprietors' committee was appointed to sell the excess of land in the highways, and the small parcels of common land that remained, and to look after the common interests of the proprietors generally. This proprietors' committee, consisting of three persons, stood for an indefinite length of time. But few meetings were called during the latter half of the last century. January 30th 1797, a proprietors' committee was chosen, composed of Abraham Pratt, John Bull, and William Lynde. February 19th 1805, the proprietors met again, at the house of Danforth Clark. Timothy Starkey was moderator, and the following votes were passed:

"Voted, that the Proprietors' Committee be Directed to look up all proprietors Lands and dispose of them to the best advantage it was then Motioned that this meeting be Dissolved it was then Dissolved accordingly."

The next record of a meeting of the proprietors bears date December 8th 1828. Having been, as the record recites, legally warned, it was held at the house of Elizabeth Clarke. John Bull was moderator, and Ezra S. Mather clerk *pro tem.* A committee was appointed to inquire into the proprietors' rights about the Iron Works Pond, and to report to a meeting to be held on the 22d day of December following. At the meeting on the latter date John Bull was moderator, and Felix Starkey clerk, and the committee were instructed to remove any nuisances that might be found on the proprietors' land, at or near the old Iron Works Pond. This is the latest record of a meeting of the proprietors.

Division of the Land.

The land of the quarter was divided in parcels and at times which suited the convenience or desires of the proprietors. They frequently sold, exchanged, and conveyed their lands among themselves and to others. Their proprietary rights were also transferred to other individuals at their pleasure. Lands were granted to individuals occasionally, for particular reasons, aside from the regular scheme of a general division. Certain customs appear to have been observed, among which was that of granting a quantity of land to a young man in consideration of his being the eldest son in his family.

The following is the earliest existing record of a meeting of the proprietors of the quarter:

"At a quarter meeting the 12th of ffebruary 1689–90, It was voated and agreed that there should be twenty acres laid out to the hundred.

"At the same meeting it was voated and agreed that that percell of land in the southwest corner of Scotchplaine should be the pattern to size all the land by that shall be laid out in the abovesaid division of twenty acres to the hundred pound Right, and that the men agreed upon to lay out this division shall pass a Judgement upon the land as to the goodness of the land and the Convenient lying of it, and what it wants in quality to make it up in quantity proportionable to the aforesaid Scotch-plaine land.

"At the same meeting it was voated and agreed that all those lands that lye between the falls river and the streame that runs into Samuell Pratts field not already laid out and agreed upon shall for ever lye common except the proprietors of this quarter doe joyntly agree otherwise."

A similar plan to that indicated in the second vote was adopted in other divisions of land. When a distribution was decided upon some specified parcel of land was taken as a standard in respect to quality, and the deficiency or excess was balanced by an inverse proportion in quantity.

The lands falling to each individual in a pro rata division were not surveyed and laid out to him at once, but the matter frequently remained with some an open account for months, and sometimes perhaps for years. But it appears to have been a settled principle with the proprietors to settle and complete one division before opening another. Accordingly whenever a division of land was decided upon, due notice was given that all who had unsatisfied claims in the previous division should present them and have the balance of land due them laid out before a given time, when the new division should begin.

February 27th 1701, it was determined that there should be laid out 30 acres to the 100 pounds.

A division of 40 acres to the 100 pounds was made January 18th 1714, at which time the proprietary rights were held by the following persons in the amounts designated: Deacon William Parker, £50; Ensign John

Digitized by Google

Pratt, £100; Major John Clark, £300: Nathaniel Parker, £150; Mr. Buckingham, £100; Robert Lay, £100; William Pratt, £100; Joseph Parker, £100; David Parker, £100; the Denisons, £250; John Fenner, £100; Nathaniel Pratt, £100; "Nathaniel Pratt in Pardonship," £100; William Pratt jr., "with his Brother," £100; Samuel Pratt, £50; David Pratt £50; Thomas Starkey, £50; Mr. Lynd, £250.

A division of 40 acres to the £100 was drawn March 12th 1725, the following proprietors then being represented to the amounts attached to their names: Benjamin Lynde, £250; Joseph Parker, £50; John Denison, £150; David Denison, £50; Jabez Denison, £50; Nathaniel Parker, £150; Robert Lay, £100; John Pratt, £100; Lieut. Nathaniel Pratt, £100; Samuel Willard, £50; "in partnership to ye Pratts," £100; Joseph Gilbert, £50; Jabez Pratt, £50; David Pratt, £50; Mr. Abraham Nott, £50; Thomas Starkey, £50; John Fenner, £100; Benjamin Pratt, £50; Mr. Buckingham, deceased, £50; Hezekiah Buckingham, £50; Joseph Pratt, £50; Charles Williams, £50; Major John Clark, £150; Lieut. John Clark, £50; Joseph Clark, £50; Samuel Clark, £50; William Pratt, £50.

A division of thirty acres to the hundred pounds was agreed upon October 14th 1730, and five men were chosen to lay it out. The following persons drew lots: Mr. Lynde, Major Clark, Rev. Abraham Nott, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt, Charles Williams. Robert Lay, John Fenner, Lieutenant Benjamin Pratt, John Pratt, Samuel Pratt, Ensign Samuel Willard, Heze Buckingham, Jabez Pratt, Joseph Pratt, John Pelton, Captain Samuel Doty, Nathaniel Parker, Samuel Clark, John Clark, Joseph Clark, Heze Pratt, Daniel Denison, Jabez Denison, Ensign Starkey, Gideon Pratt, John Denison, David Pratt. It was agreed that all of this division should be taken up on the west side of Muddy River.

At the same meeting it was resolved that "all the remaining land except onely for needful highways commonly called sequestered land shall be divided and laide out." The committee appointed for the purpose was directed to lay out the land in £50 lots, the quality of the land just south of Ebenezer Hayden's being given as the standard. This land lay south of Falls River. It consisted of 42 lots, some of which were regular in shape, and adjoined each other. The drawing of the lots was made November 12th 1730, the same names appearing on the list of participants as in the last division, with the addition of Samuel Lay, who drew one lot, and Joseph Parker, and the estate of Deacon Parker who together drew one lot. The others drew one lot each, except Hezekiah Buckingham, John Pratt and Mr. Fenner, who drew two each, John Denison, Nathaniel Parker and Major Clark three each, and Mr. Lynde five.

A division of 30 acres to the 100 pounds was made February 28th 1735. The following men drew lots in this: Deacon Nathaniel Pratt, John Pratt, heirs of John Denison, Mr. Pelton, John Kirtland, Samuel Clarke, Captain Benjamin Pratt, Captain Thomas Starkey, William Parker, Charles Williams, Abraham Nott, Gideon Pratt, John Clarke, Daniel Denison, Samuel Pratt, Joseph Pratt, Jabez Pratt, Major Clarke, Samuel Willard, David Pratt, Benjamin Lynde, Mr. Lay, Hezekiah Pratt, Nathaniel Parker, Jabez Denison, Joseph Clarke, Captain Doty, Hezekiah Buckingham, and the heirs of John Fenner. Each proprietor had his choice in succession, as his name was drawn and was allowed four days in which to make his selection, and have the measurers set it off for him, and if he neglected to do so in that time, the one who stood next on the list should proceed with his selection.

March 16th 1738, a division was made of 15 acres to the 100 pounds, in which the following proprietors participated: John Pelton, Samuel Willard, John Clarke, Gideon Pratt, Joseph Clarke, Daniel Denison, John Pratt, Society Land, John Kirtland, Mrs. Sarah Fenner, Hezekiah Buckingham, Deacon Nathaniel Pratt, Samuel Lay, Elizabeth Fenner, William Parker, Hezekiah Pratt, Rev. Mr. Nott, Nathaniel Parker, Ensign Starkey, Benjamin Lynde, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Clarke, Deacon Ebenezer Pratt, Jabez Pratt, Jabez Denison, Captain Pratt, Charles Williams, Captain Doty, Joseph Pratt, David Pratt.

Some Early Settlers.

A family by the name of Ayres settled at Ayres' Point about the year 1710, and gave name to that locality. Families by the names of Lay and Pratt, from Saybrook or Lyme, and John Denison from Stonington, settled at Potapaug Point about 1690. Some time afterward the settlement was joined by John Starkey, from New London, the Hayden's, from near Boston, and Charles Williams, from Rhode Island. Families by the name of Platts settled in the western part of this parish at an early period. February 26th 1701, Charles Williams, of Providence, was granted six acres on condition that he should become a settler here for ten years. Additional grants were made to him in the following year and at other times. Rev. Thomas Buckingham, the progenitor of a numerous family, settled near Beaver Pond, March 9th 1702. The quarter granted him 30 acres and a £50 right in the proprietorship, to draw only in future divisions, which was to be in full of all the claims he had on the quarter. This right was owned February 3d 1727, by Samuel Doty, who in 1723 had been granted ten acres of land against Kelsey Hill, to build upon. Benjamin Lynde, of Salem, Mass., had land laid out to him at the south end of Kelsey Hill in 1723. Edward Bull had land here as early as 1730. Robert Lay built the second house from the foot of Main street on the north side, (now standing there) about the year 1730. The family of that name were the early owners of most of the land on the north side of this street, while the Parkers were the principal owners on the south side. The Haydens came here from Dorchester, Mass., in the early part of of the eighteenth century. Tradition says that Lieut. William Pratt was the first settler who died in Potapaug Quarter. He formerly lived in Hartford, had served in the Pequot war, and on his return settled here. His house stood a little north of the site of the rope walk. He mar-

Digitized by Google

ried the daughter of John Clarke, and was the progenitor of a numerous family. He died October 19th 1698. He was a native of Essex, England, and it is supposed that the name of this village was adopted out of respect to him and the place of his nativity. His son, Nathaniel, settled upon Stone-pit Hill, where some of the foundation stones of his house are still visible. It is said that one of the Parker's built the first house in the quarter.

Early Highways.

Roads grew into use as the offspring of necessity, without any formal survey or definite layout. June 24th 1708 appears to be the earliest date at which any effort was made on the part of the proprietors to systematize the highways running through the Quarter. At that time they directed the measurers, who were William Parker, John Clarke, and Nathaniel Pratt, to learn what roads were necessary and what terms could be made with the individuals through whose lands they ran, and report at a future meeting, to be "warned" by the clerk when they should have accomplished their work and be ready to report.

In November 1709, the proprietors ordered a highway laid out from the Iron Works to Major Clark's house at Muddy River. The land taken by this road was to be made up to the individual proprietors damaged thereby in equivalent land from the common land of the quarter. Some of the highways laid out at that time were described as follows:

"a highway from the south bounds of the quarter by Roocky hill and so to run northly or as the path lyeth to the north bounds of the afors'd quarter or to the first of the two rivers below paticounk hill shall be a country road and be 12 rods wide in all the parts of it only whear thear was land layd out one eather sid of the s'd rood befor and in all soch plases it is expected that all shuch parsons that haf had land befor layd out as afors'd due keap to thear anchint bounds be the ways broder or noroer.

"a higway from the afors'd cuntry rood and lying one the north of Sargent Nathaniell Pratt land ouer mody river and to lead to the ioren work or to Charls Williams hous the sd hiway to be 12 roods wid.

"a high way of 12 rods wid leading from the last menshoned way ouer fols riuer whear the cart way gos ouer below the ioren works and so rong northerly betwen the hills and the brook and so untell it coms to whitlsy brook so coled and from theans to the country rood in the playens.

"We layed out a high way of 12 roods wid from Potapaug houses to the fols riuer and and to the head or uper end of eagght mil meado as the path caled meado path lyes now in all the parts of it saving only against north west cornor of Mr Lays land and and against the northeast cornor of Hezekiah Buckinham land that his hous stands vpon and against the sovwest cornor of Mr John Denson desesed hes land and John Graus northeast cornor thees two places the way wel not be 12 roods wid but it is expeacted that the aforemensened persons or thear eagens do comply with thear old bovnds one the weast sid of the higway we marked two smal tres or great stadell standing 12 roods from the fence of the s'd Denson land the soutermost of them is a whit ock and the other is a black ock which stands to the southword of that which is coled harford one rood both of which thes are marked with H W and all the land from the north sid of the s'd black ock tre or stadl to the fols riuer shal ly for higway for the acomidating of catell or what els going over [——] s'd riuer it is all ways to be understod that the hiway from the ould cosway to the [——] medo is but eagt rods wid and a part hiway.

"We layed out a higway one the south of the befor mensoned whit ock tre or stadl and it is to go over foles riuer at the plase coled mapletree and so between the two hills and [——] book hill that bein 12 rood in weadth.

"We layed out another or a seacond higway which leads from the way that [goeth] to the uper eend of eaght mil meado this way begins about 16 rood to the north [——] of fols riuer and at a whit ock tree with a great boyne one the south side of the same and is marked with H W which tree stands on the weast sid of the way which lead northerly betwen the swamp and hill and so up the hill untill it comes to two chesnot trees standing togather the northermost of them being the bigest and stoupeth tords the north from thess two tres the path runing northly to the great riuer lefing Ensin John Pratt land to the west of it.

"we layed out a higway begening at or nere the two chesnot tres befor mensoned which way runs north eastrly vntel it coms ner to the southwest cornor of a pees of land formerly belonging to Joseph Pratt de'sed and so to the great riuer lefing the s'd Pratt land one the East sid of it.

"another higway leads from the afors'd meado path or higway beyond that which is by the broad swamp begin'g about 16 rood from the south east cornor of som [land] blonging to the aiers Joseph Pratt deseesed and of a whit ock tree marked [with] H W and standing to the west sid of the s'd higway this way leads norwest [about] 40 or 50 roods then turning up the hill and so northerly and across the weest [side of] that which is coled mellston hill and betwen som land belonging to John [——] which land was formerly John Weeb and [—— —— ——] land formerly Joseph Pratt desesed and so over the [—— ——] the [—— ——] way that leads to the great river.

"a higway from the ioran works or from Charls Williams hous betwen the s'd Charls Williams land mr. Benjamens Lind land and William Pratt Senior land upon Scots playen hill so acros the hill so to go ouer the swamp and betwen Joseph Pratts land and Samuell Comstoks land and Mager John Clarks land on the weest sid of the s'd clarks land afors'd in all which higways are 12 rood wid vnleast it be whar the land was layed out befor the laying out of the higway or higways.

"a higway of 7 rood wid between the iorond work pond and mr. Benjamen Lind land which lyeth at the

Digitized by Google

northwest cornor of Scots playen and this way is to extend to the lin that divids betwen oyestriver and potapaug Quarter Layed out by

"DEAKEN WILLIAM PARKER
"MAGER JOHN CLARK
"SARGENT NATHANILL PRATT."

The surveys of highways was accepted and approved by the proprietors at a meeting on the 10th of February 1710.

The following entry, as affording a peep into the dimness of that interesting period when the English settlement here was new, is worth transcribing from the fading records and preserving in this enduring form:

"SAY BROOK July ye 13th, 1725.

"We William Parker and John Clarke of lawfull age doe testify yt the country Road from Saybrook, to goe to Hartford went over ye brook yt Runs in at ye head of that which is called twelue mile island coue, and so on ye east side of ye place where John & Nathaniel Kirtland's barn did stand, and so along to ye place called ye old Riding place ouer ye Riuer called ye deep Riuer leauing ye sd Riuer on ye west of ye sd Road or highway, and yt Mr Joseph Pratt late of Say Brook deceast, told us yt he was att ye laying out of ye two points calld ye deep Riuer points and also shewed us a tree standing on ye west or northwest side of ye afore sd deep Riuer and easterly from sd Riuer which he ye sd Joseph pratt tolde us that yt was one of ye corner trees of ye point called layes and ffenness point, the afore sd tree as we Remember was a black oak tree, and from thence ye Road or highway lead to the landing place att ye head of Patequonk coue where stands another tree which is well known and is called ffeners corner tree. We also testify yt there was no other Roade or way as a Roade ouer sd deep River where it is now for many years after ye afore sd points were laide out. The Road above mentioned that goes ouer ye deep Riuer is at that Rockky place near the high Hill yt lyes on ye east side of ye Riuer.

"WILLIAM PARKER
"JOHN CLARKE."

At a meeting, February 11th 1773, it was voted "that a Committee shall be chosen To Treat with mr. hezekiah pratt and Samll lay In order To bye one Rod In weadth of land In order To In Large the highway leading Down to Capt. haydens wharf." That highway was the present Main street of Essex village, which from the fact that it was first laid out across Mr. Lay's land, was once called "Lay's cart path."

PRICES OF SOME COMMON ARTICLES.

The following prices of common articles about here in Revolutionary times will afford opportunities for interesting comparisons: wheat, 5s. to 9s. per bushel; rye, 3s. 6d.; corn, 2s. 6d. to 5s.; salt, 12s.; pork, 3½d. to 11d. per lb.; beef, 2d. to 2½d.; wool, 1s. 6d.; flax, 6d. to 7d.; tallow, 8d.; wheat flour, 3d.; tea 12s.; sugar, 9d.; nails, 11d. to 1s. 6d.; twine, 3s.; iron, 6½d.; oakum, 9d.; ship rigging, 7d. to 10d.; marlin and spunyarn, 8d.; striped linen, 3s. 4d. to 4s. 9d. per yard; chintz, 5s. 6d.; oak wood, 9s. per cord; hickory wood, 10s.; pine boards, £6 per thousand feet; pitch, 20s. per bbl.; turpentine, 24s.; lamp black, 1s 6d.; linseed oil, 5s. per gal.; bricks, 3s. per hundred; lime 2s. per bushel; glass, 5s. per square; chain cables, £3 6s. per hundred weight; sailmakers' and riggers' labor, 3s. 6d. per day; carpenters' labor, 6s.; ship work, 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d.; board, 6s. per week; rum, 2s. to 3s. 6d. per quart.

FORM OF INDENTURE, 1804.

The following indenture is interesting as showing how such papers were drawn up in the early part of this century:

"This Indenture witnesseth that Lucy Spencer of Saybrook in the County of Middlesex Guardian to her son George Spencer aged about sixteen years and six months, hath put her said son and by these presents doth freely and voluntarily put him an apprentice to Nathan Pratt of said Saybrook goldsmith to learn the art of trade or mystery of a goldsmith and with him after the manner of an apprentice to serve from the date of these presents until he shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years; during which time the said apprentice his master shall faithfully serve his secrets keep and his lawful commands everywhere freely obey.

"He shall do no damage to his said master nor see it to be done of others, but that he to his power shall let or forthwith give warning to his said master of the same.

"He shall not waste the goods of his said master, nor lend them unlawfully to any.

"He shall not commit fornication nor contract matrimony within the said term.

"He shall not play at cards or any other unlawful game whereby his master may have any loss. With his own goods or others during said term without the license of his said master he shall neither buy nor sell. He shall not haunt taverns or play houses, nor absent himself from his said master's service day or night unlawfully but in all things, as a faithful apprentice he shall behave himself toward his said master and all his during said term. And the said master his said apprentice in the same art which he useth by the best means that he can, shall teach and instruct, or cause to be taught and instructed in every part thereof finding unto his said apprentice meat, drink, apparel, lodging and all necessaries during said term and shall instruct him or cause him to be instructed in reading, writing and arithmetic so that he may be able to do common business. And at the expiration of said term the said master shall furnish his said apprentice with two suits of clothes, one suitable for him to wear to meeting upon the Sabbath, or abroad at any time, the other suitable for common wear and also give to his said apprentice a good Bible and a gun and bayonet fit for a soldier. And for the true performance of all and every of the said covenants and agreements, each of the parties bind themselves unto the other firmly by their presents. In witness whereof the parties above named to their Indentures have inter-

Digitized by Google

changeably set their hands and seals the 1st day of May A. D. 1804.

In presence of

SAM'L JONES, LUCY SPENCER,
DAN LANE, NATHAN PRATT.

THE RAID ON ESSEX—1814.

During the war of 1812–15, while the British fleet was cruising around Long Island Sound for the purpose of blockading New London Harbor, it was suspected by the commander that a conspiracy existed among the ship owners of Potapaug to destroy these vessels and thus raise the blockade. Accordingly, on the evening of the 7th of April 1814, two or three vessels of the squadron anchored off Saybrook Bar, and despatched two launches, each carrying nine to twelve-pound carronades, and 50 or 60 men, and four barges containing about 25 men each. These were under the command of Lieutenant Coote or Coutts, as different authorities spell the name, who had previously gained a familiarity with the locality and its surroundings by visiting it in the disguise of a clam peddler.

The party were provided with torches and other materials for burning the shipping. Before midnight they were discovered by the keeper of the lighthouse, as they entered the mouth of the river, but as there were no American troops in that locality he could do nothing to aid the helpless inhabitants in preparing to offer any resistence. Some of the troops landed at the old fort at Saybrook, where, finding no soldiers to oppose them, they cut down the flag and proceeded on their way. Owing to a strong northerly wind and the freshet, they did not arrive at their destination until 4 o'clock on the morning of the 8th. They landed at the point and formed into line, numbering 240 men, and being divided into squads proceeded to their work of destruction.

Very few of the citizens were appraised of their coming until a few minutes before they landed, and many of them knew nothing of it until the flames from the burning vessels, which lit up the country for miles around, awoke them from their slumbers. Fear and consternation seized the people. Aged women and little children hurried off to Centerbrook, taking such valuables as they could gather, expecting that their homes were to be burned and fearing that the men would be put to death or taken prisoners. Their fears, however, proved groundless, for there was no attempt to molest the people. A few houses were searched by the picket guards for arms and ammunition, while the main body of troops proceeded to burn the vessels at the different yards and those anchored in the lower and upper coves, firing every vessel they could find, with a few exceptions for particular reasons.

A vessel belonging to Mr. Judea Pratt of New City, was saved through the mystic ties of free masonry. Lieutenant Coutts had ordered the vessel to be burned, but Mr. Pratt met him and gave a masonic sign of recognition, and after a few minutes conversation, it is said, the troops were withdrawn and the vessel saved. Jeremiah Glover, who had a sloop lying in the lower cove, begged the British to spare it, and they finally consented to do so on condition that he should pilot them down the river and back to their ships.

Several hogsheads of rum which were stored at the Point were destroyed to prevent them from falling into the hands of the marines. One man, desiring to conciliate the officers, brought out a waiter with decanters of rum and glasses. One of the officers drew his sword and with one sweep cut off the necks of the decanters and smashed the glasses. Many other incidents connected with this raid are preserved in the traditions of the locality, and would be interesting to the readers but the want of space forbids repeating them here.

About 10 o'clock in the forenoon the British called in their guards and proceeded down the river, with a brig, a schooner, and two sloops. But the wind shifting from northeast to southeast they set fire to all these except the schooner, which they anchored about a mile and a quarter below the Point, and there remained until evening.

During the day a number of the militia from Saybrook, Westbrook, and Potapaug had gathered on the shore, where they planted a nine-pounder, and about sunset opened fire with it upon the schooner, which appears to have grounded so that they could not get away with her. The British then took to their barges and pulled down the river, under cover of the darkness, except when betrayed, as they were at the start, by the light of a pier which they had fired on the opposite side of the river. They endeavored to maintain silence in their passage, but the militia were enabled to mark them with some degree of accuracy, and fired upon them from the shore as they went, doing, as is supposed, some deadly execution. The number killed is not known, but it is related by an aged man at Westbrook, that a year afterward he had occasion to go to Plum Island, and while there he saw eleven recently made graves, which the keeper of the light-house told him were the graves of men that were killed by the militia, and buried there by Lieut. Coutts on his way from the raid on Essex back to the fleet. During this perilous passage, Captain Glover, the pilot, lay in the bottom of the boat for protection against the balls that were flying about them and now and then striking the boat. He escaped unhurt, and saved his sloop, being landed about a week later on Fisher's Island.

The burning of the shipping at this place was a wanton piece of destruction, and Lieut. Coutts some years afterward stated to an American sea captain, who was a large owner in the vessels burned, that it was the most unpleasant duty he was ever called upon to perform, and that when he undertook it he never expected to get away with his men. The loss occasioned by this raid was estimated to be about $160,000, sixty thousand of which fell on the people of Potapaug. The number of vessels destroyed is claimed by some to have been as high as 28, but the following list comprises all that the writer has been able to find any account of:

Digitized by Google

NAME.	TONS.	VALUE.	SAVED.
Ship Guardian	319	$15,000	$1,500
A new schooner	140	4,000	
Ship Mohala	50	1,500	200
" Superior	285	13,000	600
" Atlanta	270	8,500	1,300
A new schooner	160	7,500	1,000
Schooner Black Prince	315	13,300	1,300
Sloop Comet	30	1,200	100
Brig Felix	300	12,000	
Sloop Thitis	76	2,600	200
" Emerald	55	2,500	100
" Washington	100	5,000	
Brig Cleopatra	140	7,500	800
" Hector	375	15,000	
" Amazon	310	12,000	1,000
Schooner Emblem	160	7,000	800
A new sloop	75	2,000	200
Ship Osage	344	8,500	
Three sloops	225	6,700	
One pleasure boat and a work shop.			

The hulk of one of the vessels, the ship *Osage*, was towed up the North Cove, where it still may be seen at low water, lying just below the grist mill at Meadow Woods.

The following letter from Capt. William Van Deursen, 3d Regiment United States artillery, commanding Fort Trumbull, at New London, written about a year previous to the burning of Essex, is of interest in connection with this affair. It will be remembered also that this same Capt. Hardy was with Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar, and as Nelson was dying he said: "Kiss me, Hardy; kiss me:"

"FORT TRUMBULL, July 15 1813.

"I yesterday had the honor of dining with the celebrated Sir Thomas Hardy, on board His Brittanic Majesty's ship *Ramilies*, having been sent off as a flag officer by Brigadier-General Burbank. When Sir Thomas first discovered the flag approaching he hoisted a white flag at his foretopmast-head, and a boat was dispatched with a lieutenant and ten men on the barge coming up with us. The officer presented the commodore's compliments, with a request that I would enter his boat, which I accordingly did. On coming alongside of the ship the sides were manned with six young men dressed in white. On entering the ship I was met by Sir Thomas in person, who welcomed me on board. I immediately introduced myself to him. He took me by the arm into his cabin. On entering I was struck with admiration at the style and grandeur in which it was fitted up. Everything appeared to be conducted on the most splendid and magnificent plan, and I think I may safely say I never have seen anything of the kind that compared with it.

"Sir Thomas himself appeared to be a man of great simplicity of manners, apparently a perfect stranger to everything like pride or ostentation. He is about 5 feet 10 inches high, of light complexion, blue eyes, brown hair and red whiskers, and is somewhat bald. He cannot be called a handsome man, but has a countenance which strongly bespeaks the greatness of his mind and the nobleness of his soul. He was very affable, had a great deal to say and many inquiries to make, and appeared unwilling to let the flag depart when it did. He took me all over his ship, and justice requires I should state that it is not in the high order of our frigates. His crew and gun decks were inexcusably dirty, his men generally much inferior to ours, and the discipline not to be put in competition."

THE BOROUGH OF ESSEX.

The Borough of Essex was constituted by an act of the Legislature of the State passed in May 1820. Its corporate name was "The Warden, Burgesses and Freemen of the Borough of Essex," and the boundaries given in the act were:

"Beginning at the most northeasterly part of a stone wharf or pier, owned by Jesse Murray and others, a little northerly of Pettipauge wharf, thence northwesterly in a right line to the northeast corner of New City wharf, thence southwesterly in a right line to a small appletree standing on George Williams' land, about six rods northerly of said Williams' dwelling house, thence southerly in a right line to a small oak tree, standing at the lower side of a ledge of rocks, about fifteen rods northwesterly of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson's dwelling house, thence southeasterly in a right line to a large buttonwood or button-ball tree, standing in the highway near the dwelling house of Thomas Tripp; thence in an easterly direction in a right line across the south cove, so called, to an old stone pier, owned by Benjamin H. Meigs and others, situated a little southerly of the south cove channel, thence in a northerly direction in a right line to the first mentioned bound."

By its charter it was empowered to elect annually, in May, a warden, six burgesses, a clerk, a treasurer, and a bailiff. The latter officer was to perform the duties generally of a constable. The warden and burgesses, with the approval of the freemen of the borough, had power to levy taxes, to lay out and regulate streets and walks, to keep in order a public sign-post, to make by-laws regulating markets, wharves, moorings, trees, chimney sweeping, abating nuisances, and in relation to other local matters provided they did not conflict with any laws of the State. All such by-laws, after being approved by a public meeting of the freemen, were to be published at least three weeks in some newspaper published in the borough, or if no newspaper was published here they were to be so published in some newspaper in Middletown; and were still further subject afterward to the ruling of the Superior Court. The warden and burgesses were also to form a fire company.

Joel Pratt Esq., in accordance with the appointment of the charter, called and presided at the first meeting of the borough, which was held at the Episcopal church on the 13th, being the second Tuesday of June 1820. This meeting elected Samuel Ingham, clerk; Joseph Hill, warden; Ebenezer Hayden, Timothy Starkey, Sala Post, Joseph Platts, Gurdon Smith, and Gamaliel Conklin, burgesses; Samuel M. Hayden, treasurer; and Felix Starkey, bailiff.

The borough meetings were held at the Baptist meeting house, with very few exceptions, until the annual meeting, May 31st 1847, which was held at Hill's Academy. Soon after this they were moved to the Union

Digitized by Google

House, where they continued to be held until the suspension in 1855.

The first meeting of the warden and burgesses was held at the office of Joseph Platts, June 20th 1820. At this and subsequent meetings by-laws were passed prescribing the mode of warning the meetings of the freemen, and those of the warden and burgesses, and establishing a sign-post; prescribing the form of oath to be taken by the treasurer; restraining horses, cattle, sheep, swine, and geese, establishing a pound and the offices of haywards and pound-keepers; for preventing injuries by fire; relative to nuisances, and providing for the appointment of street inspectors; imposing a penalty for neglecting or refusing to serve in any office; empowering the warden and burgesses to settle and adjust all debts against the borough, and providing for their payment; naming the streets and public grounds in the borough; and relative to the mode of taxation, locating a pound and altering the place of holding meetings.

Several streets were named in a by-law passed in May 1821. These were Main street, from the corner near Captain Hezekiah Pratt's to the wharf near Hayden & Starkey's store, which was once called "Lay's cart path;" Hill street, from the corner above mentioned to the store of William Parker; Public Square, that piece of ground that lay between Captain John Pratt's shop, John G. Hayden's store, and William Parker's dwelling house and store, on the north and east, the lot and garden of Joseph H. Hayden on the north, and the dwelling house of Captain Henry L. Champlin on the west; West street, from the shop of Captain John Pratt, by the dwelling house of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson, to the western limits of the borough; North street, from Main street, by Abraham Pratt's dwelling house, and the then late residence of Captain Noah Scovill, deceased, to the northern limits of the borough; Church street, from John G. Hayden's store, by the Episcopal and Baptist churches, to North street; New City street, from North street, by the dwelling house of Reuben Post, to the North Cove; Little Point street, from North street, by the dwelling house of Captain Gideon Parker, to the North Cove; New street, from the corner of Main and North streets, by the dwelling house of Gurdon Smith, to the North Cove; Cross street, from Main to New street, by the store of George Harrington; South street, from the corner near Captain Henry L. Champlin's store, by the dwelling house of Joseph Hill, Esq., to the southern limits of the borough; Spring street, from South street, southerly of the dwelling house of Nathan Pratt, to Hill street.

It may be interesting to review and locate by more recent descriptions, some of the points mentioned in the foregoing. Capt. Hezekiah Pratt's house still stands at the foot of the hill, in front of the Congregational church, on the east side of the road. The store of Hayden & Starkey was the old brick building on the south side near the foot of Main street, now closed. The store of William Parker stood on the lot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Stephens, next west of the store of H. W. Starkey & Co. Capt. John Pratt's shop was a blacksmith shop, the site of which is still occupied in the same way by his grandsons. The present shop is a substantial brick structure, standing a short distance west of the Episcopal church. Between the shop and the Episcopal church stood the store then occupied by John G. Hayden. The building was afterward occupied by others, and finally as a soap manufactory. It was torn down a few years since. The lot and garden of Joseph H. Hayden is now occupied by the residence of W. H. Phelps. The house of Dr. Gideon A. Dickinson is still standing, on the north side of the road, under the hill, being the third house east of the crossing of the turnpike. Abraham Pratt's dwelling house was the house now owned by M. B. Hall. The Noah Scovill place is now occupied by Gilbert Thompson, the house having been burned and replaced by another. The dwelling house of Reuben Post was that now occupied by Capt. A. Judson Pratt, being the fourth house on the north side of New City street from the corner of North street. The dwelling house of Capt. Gideon Parker is now owned by William Keyes, and is the second house on the north side of Little Point street. The dwelling house of Gurdon Smith was that now occupied by Mrs. Arnold; that and the house of George Harrington, now owned by Mrs. J. B. Pratt, were the first houses built on that street. The store of George Harrington is the unoccupied building next below the post office, and belonging to the estate of Nehemiah Hayden. Capt. Henry L. Champlin's store stood on the southeast part of the lot now occupied by the residence of Mrs. H. L. Champlin. The dwelling house of Joseph Hill stood on the east side of the road, opposite the residence of Thomas Chrystal. The dwelling house of Nathan Pratt is that now occupied by William H. Phelps.

At a meeting, July 4th 1821, the borough elected four street inspectors, four fire inspectors, and four haywards, according to a by-law that had been passed establishing those offices. The number of haywards was afterward increased. Three assessors and three members of a board of relief were afterward chosen in conformity to a by-law which was approved by the borough June 12th 1845.

The office of warden was successively held by the following: Joseph Hill, 1820–23; Obadiah Spencer, 1824, 1825; Ebenezer Hayden, 1826–29; Ezra S. Mather, 1830–36: Gurdon Smith, 1837, 1838; H. L. Champlin, 1839, 1840; Uriah Hayden, 1841, 1842; Ambrose W. Post, 1843; Elias Redfield, 1844; Nathan Pratt, 1845, 1846; Gurdon Smith, 1847, 1848; Cornelius R. Doane, 1849; Gideon Parker, 1850–52; A. F. Whittemore, 1853; John L. Parker, 1854; C. R. Doane, 1855.

The borough clerks were Samuel Ingham, 1820, 1821; William Bull, 1822; Joseph H. Hayden, 1823, 1824; Amasa Pratt, 1825, 1826; Samuel M. Hayden, 1827–29; Felix Starkey, 1830; Joseph H. Hayden, 1831; Elias Redfield, 1832; Samuel M. Hayden jr., 1833–35; Uriah S. Hayden, 1836; George Post, 1837; F. W. Shepard, 1838, 1839; Uriah S. Hayden, 1840–43; Horace H. Starkey, 1844; John G. Hayden, 1845–55.

During its existence, the corporation frequently con-

Digitized by Google

sidered such questions as providing fire engines, engine houses, and apparatus, building a steamboat wharf, and flagging the sidewalks on Main street; but beyond the appointment of committees of inquiry but little was accomplished. The last borough meeting was held May 28th 1855. The jurisdiction and limits of the town were so nearly like it that the borough organization was no longer needed.

The Town of Essex.

The town of Saybrook, as it then existed, extending from the sea north to the Chester line, was divided by act of the State Legislature in 1852, and the two towns of Saybrook and Old Saybrook formed from it. The present territory of Essex and all of the town lying south of it became the newly erected town of Old Saybrook, while that part which lay north of it retained the name and prerogatives of the original town.

Two years later the town of Old Saybrook was itself divided, and a new town formed of the southern part, which carried with it the old name, while the remaining part, which retained the records and honors of the old town adopted the new name of Essex. The act of 1854 constitutes and defines Essex in the following language:

"All that part of the present town of Old Saybrook, which constitutes the second society of said town, and is bounded northerly and westerly by the town of Saybrook, easterly by Connecticut river, and southerly by the first school society of Old Saybrook, to remain an independent town, with the name of Essex, by which name it shall be hereafter called and known."

The division was enacted the first Wednesday in May 1854. By the act it was provided that the selectmen of the new towns should divide the paupers, according to their discretion; divide the deposit fund in proportion to the population of each; and divide all other property of the towns in proportion to their respective lists in the grand levy of 1852. The population of the town of Essex then was 1,519; while that of Old Saybrook was 1,036. By the grand levy of 1852 the assessment of Essex now was $22,475.71; and that of Old Saybrook was $15,350.31. Essex then had three paupers, and its deposit fund amounted to $2,989.47. The almshouse and three acres of land connected with it was sold to Capt. Jabez Pratt for $1,150, and the proceeds were divided between the two towns on the basis of the grand levy of 1852.

By an act of May 23d 1859, an addition was made to the town from Saybrook, as follows:

" Commencing at a rock on Book Hill at or near the northwest corner of the town of Essex, thence southwesterly to a point where the south boundary line of the Second School District in the town of Saybrook crosses the Middlesex turnpike road; thence westerly to a point two rods north of the dwelling house of widow Thomas Pratt; thence southwesterly to a point where the east line of the Winthrop or Fourth School District crosses the main road leading from the village of Winthrop to Westbrook; thence southerly along said district line to Westbrook; thence easterly along the north line of the town of Westbrook to the town of Essex."

On the proposed amendment to the State Constitution, in 1855, to the effect that " Every person shall be able to read any article of the constitution or any section of the statutes of this State before being admitted as an elector," this town cast 116 votes in favor and 97 against.

The town in 1882, voted on the license question, 28 "for," and 238 "against."

Caring for the poor of this town is a very light burden upon its tax-payers. The town for several years had an arrangement with the town of Saybrook, by which its paupers were cared for in the almshouse of that town. An almshouse, with a garden of 90 rods of ground, in the southeastern part of the town, was purchased of Gustavus Pratt, November 29th 1854, for $650. It is located at the junction of an old road with the Middlesex Turnpike. Since its purchase it has remained much of the time unoccupied, the number to be cared for being too small to warrant keeping the house open.

The following list gives the number of votes cast for each State governor by this town since its organization as the town of Essex: 1855, William T. Minor, "know-nothing," 161; Samuel Ingham, democrat, 107; Henry Dutton, whig, 17. 1856, Minor, 114; Ingham, 160; Gideon Wells, whig, 6. 1857, Alexander H. Holley, republican, 121; Ingham, 154 1858, William A. Buckingham, republican, 137; James T. Pratt, democrat, 138. 1859, Buckingham, 172; Pratt, 127. 1860, Buckingham, 228; Thomas H. Seymour, democrat, 162. 1861, Buckingham, 209; James C. Loomis, democrat, 158. 1862, Buckingham, 216; Loomis, 89. 1863, Buckingham, 223; Thomas H. Seymour, democrat, 125. 1864, Buckingham, 207; Origen S. Seymour, democrat, 105. 1865, Buckingham, 209; Seymour, 92. 1866, Joseph R. Hawley, republican, 223; James E. English, democrat, 144. 1867, Hawley, 244; English, 170. 1868, Marshall Jewell, republican, 253; English, 168. 1869, Jewell, 245; English, 132. 1870, Jewell, 232; English, 121. 1871, Jewell, 249; English, 140. 1872, Jewell, 243; Richard D. Hubbard, democrat, 152. 1873, Henry P. Haven, republican, 214; Charles R. Ingersoll, democrat, 134. 1874, Henry B. Harrison, republican, 183; Ingersoll, 150; Henry D. Smith, temperance, 60. 1875, James Loyd Green, republican, 222; Ingersoll, 175; Smith, 36. 1876, Henry C. Robinson, republican, 213; Ingersoll, 178; Smith 24. The time for holding elections of governor was that year changed from spring to fall, and the gubernatorial term extended to two years, after which the returns show: 1876, Robinson, 299; Richard D. Hubbard, democrat, 200; Joseph Cummings, temperance, 6. 1878, Charles B. Andrews, republican, 219; Hubbard, 169; Charles Atwater, greenback, 11. 1880, Hobart B. Bigelow, republican, 292; James E. English, democrat, 207; George P. Rogers, prohibition, 5. 1882, William H. Bulkley, republican, 256; Thomas M. Waller, democrat, 227; Rogers, 5.

Digitized by Google

Presidential electors have received the votes of this town as follows: 1856, republican, 131, democratic, 143; 1860, Lincoln, 204, Douglas, 66, Breckenridge, 57, Bell, 29; 1864, republican, 239, democratic, 136; 1868, republican, 248, democratic, 159; 1872, republican, 265, democratic, 127, temperance, 2; 1876, republican, 301, democratic, 196, temperance, 4; 1880, republican, 291, democratic, 216, temperance. 5.

Civil List.

The first town meeting in Old Saybrook was held in the new Methodist church in Essex the first Monday of October 1852. The officers of the town then were: five selectmen, a clerk, four constables, a collector, five grand jurors, ten tythingmen, six haywards, three pound-keepers, six fence viewers, two highway surveyors, nine wood inspectors, a town treasurer, a town agent, a treasurer for the town deposit fund, a registrar, two assessors, and five members of a board of relief. The selectmen elected in 1852 were: Richard P. Williams, William Willard, Ezra S. Mather, William R. Clark, and Stephen W. Starkey; and in 1853, the same except Willard and Mather, the number being reduced to three. Gurdon Smith was clerk for these two years.

The officers elected by the town of Essex were two constables, four grand jurors, twelve tythingmen, five haywards, one pound-keeper, four fence viewers, five wood inspectors, a town treasurer, a town agent, a treasurer of the town deposit fund, an agent of the town deposit fund, a registrar, three assessors, three board of relief men, a sealer of weights and measures, a clerk, and three selectmen, and in 1855, three school visitors, and a school fund treasurer.

Representatives.—The representatives to the General Assembly from Essex have been: Obadiah Spencer, 1855; James Phelps, 1856; William H. Doane, 1857; Edward W. Redfield, 1858; Henry C. Wooster, 1859, 1860; Carnot O. Spencer, 1861, 1862, 1878, 1879; Cornelius R. Doane, 1863, 1864; Henry L. Pratt, 1865, 1866; William C. Hough, 1867, 1868; S. M. Comstock, 1869; Giles Potter, 1870–72; Edward W. Pratt, 1873. 1874; Selden M. Pratt, 1875; John I. Hutchinson, 1876. 1877; Charles Kelsey, 1880, 1881; William F. McCrery, 1882; Horace W. Starkey, 1883; James Milnor Pratt, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The town clerks have been: Gurdon Smith, 1854; James Phelps, 1855, 1856; John G. Hayden, 1857; John L. Parker, 1858–60; Edward W. Redfield, 1861–74; Carnot O. Spencer, 1875–78; James L. Phelps, 1879; F. Augustus Tiffany, 1880; James L. Phelps, 1881 to the present time.

War Record.

The action of this town in regard to the late Civil war is gathered from its records in the following substance:

A special meeting of the town was held on the 28th of July 1862, and an appropriation of $2,000 made from the treasury of the town for the encouragement of enlistments for three years or during the war. A bounty of $100 was then offered to those who should enlist under the recent call, before the first of September. The payment of this bounty was so arranged that those who had families should receive but one-fourth of it, while the remaining three-fourths was to be paid to their families at such time or times, within one year, as the judgment or convenience of the selectmen should dictate. At the same time a committee was appointed to solicit Governor Buckingham and others to address a mass meeting in this town on the subject of enlistments. The following committee was also appointed to encourage enlistments, and to superintend the business: Jared E. Redfield, George Conklin, Henry L. Pratt, H. B. Parmelee, Richard L. Pratt, and Samuel Griswold.

Another meeting was held on the 25th of the following August, when the bounty was raised to $150, that should be paid to residents of the town who should enlist before September 1st, for the term of nine months. The bounties were to be paid as before, except that the three-fourths paid to the family should be paid within the nine months. At a subsequent meeting on the 8th of September, the same offer of bounty was extended to the 10th of September, provided the quota should not be sooner filled. The acts of the selectmen in the payment of bounties were confirmed by the town at a meeting held on the 6th of October.

For nearly a year there seems to have been no effort on the part of the town, as a corporation, required to meet the demands of the Government for recruits. A special meeting was held September 14th 1863, at which it was voted that each drafted man, who should pass examination, from this town, should receive $300 for his bounty if he entered the service, or to assist him in securing a substitute if he chose to do so. This action was confirmed at a meeting, January 18th 1864.

Connecticut Valley Railroad Stock.

When the Connecticut Valley Railroad was built the town took stock in it, and the records show the following action in regard to the subject. In response to the petition of 157 voters or tax payers of the town a meeting was held on the 25th of September 1869, at which it was voted that the town should subscribe for 480 shares of the certified stock of the company, and Carnot O. Spencer was appointed the agent of the town to subscribe for the stock and cast its vote in stockholder's meeting.

The Second Ecclesiastical Society.

This society was incorporated by the action of the General Assembly, May 10th 1722, on the petition of the inhabitants of the northern part of the town of Saybrook, which had been made the previous year but was not immediately granted because of their disagreement in regard to the bounds to be established. By the act of incorporation it was endowed with such powers and privileges as were enjoyed by parishes in the colony generally, in the lawful settling and maintaining the public worship of God.

The bounds were set forth as follows:—

Digitized by Google

"Beginning at the southeasterly corner (by the brook) of Mr. Benjamin Lynds farm, and keeping the line of the said farm on the southerly side thereof unto the country road; and from the southwesterly corner of said farm a west line until it intersects the dividend line between Oyster River and Potapaug quarters: and from thence to the northward of the west so as to fall four miles from the sea upon the dividing line between the towns of Saybrook and Killingsworth; then bounded west on Killingsworth, north upon Haddam, and East upon Connecticut River."

The act authorized the building of a meeting house by a tax upon the ratable estate within the bounds described, and in a similar manner sustaining an orthodox minister and meeting other parish charges. A proviso was inserted, however, that if the people of Pattaconk, now Chester, should afterward become a distinct parish, they should be reimbursed in the amount they had paid toward the erection of a meeting house and minister's house in the Potapaug Parish. In May of the following year, the Assembly directed that the people of the new parish should be exempt from paying any part of the minister's rate in the old South Parish.

The following list of inhabitants, made April 26th 1723, probably comprises all or nearly all the heads of families residing in this parish at that time: John Clark, Andrew Warner, Benjamin Pratt, John Clark jr., Joseph Pratt, Nathaniel Kirtland, Robert Pratt, Ebenezer Pratt, Phillip Kirtland, Joseph Graves, Thomas Pratt, Abraham Andrus, Nathaniel Pratt, Hezekiah Buckingham, John Pratt, William Pratt, John Fenner, Joseph Clark, Thomas Starkey, Daniel Pratt, Samuel Comstock, David Pratt, Jabez Pratt, John Graves, Jonathan Hough, John Denison, John Whedon, Caleb Pratt, Daniel Denison, Samuel Pratt, Samuel Pratt jr., Jabez Denison, Samuel Williams, and Charles Williams.

The first meeting of the society was held on the 10th of September following its incorporation. At this meeting, Samuel Pratt was chosen clerk of the society, and Major John Clarke, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt, Charles Williams, Andrew Warner, and Samuel Pratt were made a committee to obtain an orthodox gospel minister for the parish. Ebenezer Pratt and Nathaniel Kirtland were appointed to give notice of parish meetings, whenever it should be necessary to hold them. At a meeting a month later, Lieutenant Nathaniel Pratt was chosen moderator, to stand as such until another should be appointed. John Clarke was chosen his successor in the following February. It was at once decided to employ the Rev. Abraham Nott for four months, after which service it was decided to give him an invitation to settle. He continued to serve the parish, receiving for his settlement 80 acres of land, 10 of which were to be cleared for a home lot; a house built for him, he furnishing the glass and nails; and a yearly salary of £50, and his firewood. The salary was to be increased as the estates of the society increased in value, until it should reach £70. It may be of interest to remark, that in the building of this house the carpenters were allowed three shillings and sixpence per day, and the scorers two shillings and sixpence per day for their work. Rates were laid upon all the estates for the minister's salary, and other expenses of the parish, and these rates were paid in labor, or material by those who preferred to do so. The minister's lot was enclosed, and the post and rail fence was valued at three shillings per rod, and Virginia fence at one and sixpence a rod.

The people evidently desired to have Mr. Nott ordained as their pastor, but were in doubt as to his doctrinal position. They accordingly, at a meeting December 5th 1723, appointed a committee to request Mr. Nott to state in writing "in what way he intends to lead the church in discipline if God in his providence call him to be pastor of a church here." Whatever reply Mr. Nott gave to this seems to have been satisfactory, for on the 20th of April 1725:

"It was voated by ye Inhabitance of ye North Parish in Say Brook yt they will send up to ye generall assembly for Liberty to ordaine ye Reverend Mr. Nott."

The record further states that "Abram Andrus protested ye above written voat."

Previous to the erection of a meeting house public worship was held at the house of Charles Williams. In the early part of 1723 the society began to take steps toward the erection of a meeting house. Some differences existed in regard to its site, but April 26th of that year it was decided to place it on a knoll on the north side of the "cart path," near the southeast corner of the minister's house lot. Work upon it progressed slowly, and indeed for some time can hardly be said to have progressed at all. In January 1724, it was decided that the size of it should be 30 by 40 feet on the ground and 20 feet between joints. At that time work had probably been begun upon the frame. The society then agreed that Daniel and Jabez Pratt, who were probably skilled workmen, should have four shillings a day for their labor; while other laborers upon it were to be paid three shillings a day. The meeting house must have been nearly enclosed in May 1724, when the society directed the committee to finish the building sufficient to hold meetings in by three weeks from that time, which was the 13th of the month. They evidently considered it fit to hold service in during the summer at least, without a floor, for that was not laid until the following year.

In the spring of 1725, it was decided to lay the floor and have the sides plastered from sills to girths and have the underpinning pointed. Though it was not completed in several years, yet it was used for public worship, probably from the year 1724. The building cost £94, 7 shillings, and 8 pence. The society, in September 1726, directed the committee to go forward with the work, lathing and plastering, building a pulpit, and seating the room below the galleries. In 1730, it was lathed and plastered overhead, and seats were put in the galleries, the front of which was also finished plain, and with banisters. That year two pounds were paid for sweeping the meeting house. The item of glass was an important one in those days. Up to 1743, the glass in the windows of this building had cost nearly £11.

Digitized by Google

After the completion of the meeting house a committee was chosen annually to seat the people. Their scheme varied from year to year to suit the exigencies of the time. The first of these committees was appointed August 11th 1727. The parish at the same time voted that "men with their wives should sit together in ye Pues." The following order of seating shows something of the interior arrangement of the building as well as the people who attended public worship then, and pictures vividly that custom of a long by-gone period:

"1. We desire and order Maddam Nott, ye elder Deacon's wife & mr. Fenner to take their place in ye Pew nex est of ye Pulpit.

"2ly. Mr. Lay, mr. warner, mr. williams, mr. John Pratt & their wives to take their Places in ye first seats in ye square togither with widdow Sarah Pratt.

"3. The Pew nex west of the Pulpit Left. John Clarke, Left. Benjamin Pratt, Serg't William Pratt, David Pratt and their wives with ye Jun'r Decons wife.

"4. Capt. Sam'll Pratt, Jos. Clarke & Nath'll Clarke and their wives in ye middle pew fronting to The Pulpit.

"5. Mr. Balwin, Mr. Buckingham, Mr. Starkey, Mr. Dan'll Pratt, Mr. John fenner, Philip Kirtland and their wives in ye Pew at ye north est Corner.

"6. Mr. Jonathan Parker, Mr. Samuell Comstock. Dea. andrus, Jos. Graves, John Graves & their wives in ye north west Corner Pews.

"7. Mr. Abner Parker, Mr. Daniell Denison & their wives with widow Parker in ye estern Pew fronting ye Pulpit.

"8. Mr. John Pelton, Mr. Nath'll Kirtland, mr. Jonathan hough, mr. Jabez Pratt, and their wives in ye second seat in ye square.

"9. Mr. Sam'll Williams & wife samuell Bushnell, Will'm williams in ye western Pew fronting ye pulpit.

"10. Mr. Gladdin, Robert Pratt, sam'll Lay, Benjamin waterhouse and their wives, and widdow haiden in ye third seat in ye square.

"11. Mr. Jabez Denison, Mr. Sam'll Pratt, mr. heze. Pratt, mr. Jos. Pratt and their wives in ye middle Pew att ye est end.

"12. Mr. anerist, mr. abram warner, mr. Caleb Pratt, and abraham waterhouse and their wives in ye midle Pew at ye west end.

"13. In fore seat in ye galiry faceing to the Pulpitt Mr. John ward, andrew warner Jun'r, Mr. moses Baldin and John Pelton & their wives.

"14. In the fourth seat in ye square Thomas Pratt, Jonathan Shipman, abraham shipman, Daniel williams and their wives.

"15. In the fifth seat in ye square Josiah fornam, John Corbitt, Nehemiah haiden, Tit. Scovill and their wives.

"16. Mr. John Lyn, mr. Jos. Shipman, mr. Geabe warner & John williams and their wives at ye south west Corner.

"17. Benjam' fox, Gedion Web, Leftis newill and their wives in ye Pew att ye south est Corner Togeither with widow webb & widow Shipman.

"18. We Order ye Young men Bearing Rate into the front seat in ye west gallery.

"By order of us, "BENJAMIN PRATT
"Dated Januar 25th 1731 | 2 "NATH'LL KIRTLAND
"NATH'LL CLARKE SEN'R."

In 1748, Samuel Doty and his family were granted the privilege of building a pew "ouer the wimins stars for themselves to sit in," and at the same time it was voted that "Jabez Pratt, Jr., William Clark, Jeams Denesen, Hez'a Buckingham Jr. and John Clark ye 3 have the same Privelig ouer the mens stars."

In 1756 the house had become somewhat out of repair, and the attention of the society was called to it. The following year the "two ends and fore side" were clapboarded anew, and new windows were put in. The building was now in a fair condition for service, and so continued until 1785, when it became necessary to do something to make the house comfortable. There was evidently a strong party in favor of a new house, but the conservative element held tenaciously to the old one, and it was decided to repair it sufficiently to make it "comfortable this winter." But the advocates of a new house gained strength, and October 1st 1789, it was decided to build one. For this purpose a subscription was raised which amounted to five hundred pounds. The house was built during the next three years. It was placed three or four rods west of the old one, and like that building it stood with its side to the road, facing westward. The old meeting house was sold at public vendue, August 6th 1792, and was struck off to Benjamin Williams for twenty-five pounds. It was removed to New City Wharf, where it was used as a store-house and workshop until about 1860, when it was taken down.

The new house, 40 by 60 feet in size, having been completed, was formally presented to the society by the subscribers who had built it, at a parish meeting held at the house of Danforth Clark, September 24th 1792. A bell was placed in it, and the parish voted that the ringing and tolling, which should be brought into the ordinary parish charges, should be according to the following plan:

"The Bell shall be Rung at Nine o'clock on Sundays and Rung again at ½ an hour before meeting shall begin, and continue to Ring and Toole Except a space of ten Minites till the Minister is seated and also on publick Lecture Days and be Rung Every Evening at 9 o'clock."

The pay of the sexton was now made six pounds a year.

The tolling of the bell was regulated by the following society action, December 25th 1797:

"Voted that when the Bell is Tolled for the Death of any Person in this place it shall be done in the following Manner, viz.:

"As soon as the Friends of the Deceased shall give Notice to the Bellman he shall toll the bell a short time as at a funeral then make a short rest after which he shall ring the Bell a little while then make another short rest and conclude by signifying the age or sex of the

Digitized by Google

Deceased by tolling the bell in the following manner, viz.: For a man four strokes, for a woman three strokes, for a Male child two, for a female child one, the strokes to be about the same distance from Each other as when tolling for the Minister."

The committee to seat the meeting house reported a scheme reserving certain pews for specified classes of persons, and selling all the others for the year to the highest bidder, which plan was adopted. For several years thereafter the society pursued the plan of selling the pews conditionally, on the amount so raised reaching a certain figure, in default of which the sale was void, the current expenses were raised by tax, and the meeting house was "seated" by the discretion of a committee. It happened probably more than half the time that the sale of pews did not hold, and the society had to resort to the rate list. The plan of taxing the people to support the gospel was rapidly growing into disfavor. It was also attended with some new difficulties growing out of the uprising of other denominations than the established order. In the early part of the century this was partially provided for by a State law, under which persons who joined other churches and paid for the support of the gospel in them were exempt from paying ministerial rates in this society on the presentation of proper certificates to that effect. But the plan of taxing for the support of the church was unpopular, as may be seen in the fact that it was in the main avoided in the erection of the meeting house. The plan of selling the seats was also opposed by a large class. In this emergency it was decided to raise a fund, the income from which should be sufficient to meet the current expenses. This plan was headed by Ebenezer Hayden, who offered to contribute $2,000 on condition that the people would raise $4,000 more. This subscription amounted to over $6,000, was dated November 23d 1815, and the list contained the names of 133 contributors. The society was already in possession of some property that afforded an income for the support of the gospel, derived from other sources, so that as early as 1819 at least, the fund amounted to $7,604.90. At that time the salary of the minister was $365 a year.

The wholesale taxation for the support of the gospel was now practically ended, though small sums were afterward raised to make up some little deficiencies in the expenses. The seats were soon after again sold, and that course has ever since been pursued. The conference house, standing on the opposite side of the road a little east of the church, was built in 1831. At this time the first enrollment of a membership of the society appears, that body heretofore having comprehended the entire population of the parish, except those disconnected by their own volition. The interior of the meeting house was remodelled in 1859, the old pews being discarded and their places filled with seats, which remain at the present time. At the same time the steeple was taken down, and the belfry that now adorns the building substituted. The house was also turned part way around, so that instead of facing west and showing its broadside to the road, as it did before, it faces south and upon the road.

Although provision was made for public worship a few years earlier, yet no formal church organization was effected until 1725, when, in May, the Assembly granted "liberty unto the inhabitants of the North Parish in Seybrook to imbody themselves into church estate, with the approbation of the neighboring churches, and to settle an orthodox minister amongst them." This liberty was carried out November 16th following, at which time the Rev. Abraham Nott, who had been the minister of the parish from its incorporation, was duly ordained a gospel minister for the Second Society of Saybrook as this was then called. The salary of Mr. Nott was, at first, £50 a year, with prospective increase to £70, and the supply of his fire wood. The last item was afterward commuted to £15 a year increase of salary. This salary, he declared in a complaint to the Assembly, in October 1750, had been paid in "bills of credit of the old tenour," which were of so small value as to greatly distress him. Mr. Nott died January 24th 1756. During his pastorate the size of this parish had been diminished by the investment of the people of Chester with parish privileges, in October 1740.

Mr. Nott was succeeded by the Rev. Stephen Holmes, a native of Woodstock, who was installed here November 24th 1757. He practiced medicine in addition to preaching the gospel. His tombstone in the old burying ground north of the village states that he died September 13th 1773, "in ye 16th year of his Ministry, and 42d of his life." He was followed by the Rev. Benjamin Dunning, a native of Newtown, who was settled here May 24th 1775. The ministry of the latter continued until 1785. A tombstone in the old burying ground records the fact that he died May 12th 1785, in the 22d year of his ministry, at the age of 45 years.

The Rev. Richard Ely was installed here in 1786, and performed the service of the gospel ministry until the settlement of his colleague, the Rev. Aaron Hovey, in 1804. He soon afterward retired from the pulpit and removed to Chester, where he died August 23d 1814, in the 81st year of his age, and the 57th of his ministry, and he was buried near his predecessors in the old burying ground on Little Point.

The Rev. Aaron Hovey was born at Mansfield, June 22d 1774, and entered Dartmouth College in 1794, graduating in 1798. He was, from his youth, of a decidedly religious tendency, but did not decide to enter the ministry until he had taught school and studied law for a while. In 1801, he commenced the study of theology with Rev. Charles Backus, D.D., of Somers, and in the early part of the following year he was licensed to preach by the Association of Windham County. He began preaching for the Second Society of Saybrook in the autumn of 1803, and was ordained colleague with Mr. Ely, September 5th 1804. Mr. Ely soon afterward removing to Chester, the entire pastoral labor devolved on Mr. Hovey. He was an earnest and indefatigable laborer, and besides his ordinary pastoral labors he took

Digitized by Google

an active part in Sabbath school work, and found time and energy to instruct a large number of students in science and literature, preparing some for college and fitting others for the practice of navigation, a line of business interest which then was absorbing the attention of a large class of the people of this parish; nor were his energies confined to his own parish. For 34 years he was the register of the Middletown Association, to which body he belonged. During his pastorate of this church several revivals occurred, the most notable ones of which were in 1816, 1820–1, 1827, 1829, and 1835, which gave to the church, respectively, 20, 90, 71, 20, and 38 members.

At the time of his ordination, the membership of the church was 107, which number at the time of his death had reached 200. During his pastorate he had admitted 403 members, this augmentation having been counterbalanced by the withdrawal of the Deep River church, in addition to the ordinary diminution by removal and death. Soon after his settlement, Mr. Hovey married Huldah, the daughter of his predecessor, she being then the widow of Uriah Hayden 2d. He died September 9th 1843, thus closing a pastorate of 39 years, being the longest term of any minister that has ever served this church.

The Rev. Joseph D. Hull was employed as colleague with Mr. Hovey a few months in 1843. After the death of the latter, he was settled as pastor, January 31st 1844. He served the church in this capacity until October 16th 1848, when he was dismissed. A call was then given to Rev. John H. Pettengill, October 30th 1848, and he was settled April 25th 1849. He remained until December 1st 1852. Rev. Joseph W. Sessions preached here a few months from some time in 1853 to April 1854. Rev. William E. Bassett preached a short time in July to September 1854, but declined a call to settle. The Rev. Elijah D. Murphy was a supply during the year 1855. Other supplies were employed for a short time. The Rev. Henry Richard Hoisington was settled here April 22d 1857. The story of his life, as told on his tombstone in the burying ground by the school house in Centerbrook, is in substance as follows: he was born at Vergennes, Vt., August 23d 1801; graduated at Williams College in 1828; was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church in Aurora, N. Y., August 28th 1831; a missionary in Ceylon and the United States from March 1833, to January 1854; stated minister to the Congregational church in Williamstown, Mass., from October 1853, to April 1856; installed here April 22d 1857, and died May 16th 1858. He was struck down with apoplexy while in the pulpit preaching from the text, "To-day, if ye will hear his voice harden not your hearts." He died in the latter part of the same day.

The Rev. John G. Baird, after preaching a short time, was called, and was settled June 2d 1859, and continued pastor of the church until his dismissal, November 1st 1865. Since that time the church has had no settled pastor. The pulpit has been occupied by temporary supplies much of the time, a few of whom have covered terms of two or more years duration. Rev. Henry A. Russell served the church two years, beginning April 1st 1866. Rev. Judson B. Stoddard was a supply from January 1869 to 1875, a term of six years. Rev. Henry C. Fay supplied from October 28th 1877, two years. Rev. Thomas D. Murphy preached here from June 6th 1880, to June 1st 1883. Rev. Thomas D. Barclay has supplied the church from November 4th 1883, to the present time.

At the beginning a committee of three was annually chosen to order the affairs of the society. This committee was afterward called the "prudential committee." It was decided that the eldest member of this committee should, from time to time, be the moderator of society meetings. Two collectors were also elected to collect the necessary rates. Tythingmen were first elected in 1724. Those chosen for that year were Abraham Andrus and Robert Pratt. Parish clerks were also chosen annually from the beginning. The annual meeting was in December, but within a few decades past it has been changed to November.

The society at the first quite vigorously opposed the separation of the people of Pattaconk as a distinct society. Efforts were made in that direction as early as 1729. October 6th, of that year, a committee was appointed to represent the parish at New Haven in the matter. Again, May 6th 1730, it was voted "that Patequonck shall not be sett of as a distinct parish;" and October 11th 1731, Charles Williams was chosen to go to New Haven to represent the parish in opposition to the petition of Pattaconk to be set off. In 1733, the Assembly made that part of the parish exempt from paying minister's rates here. But the scheme of withdrawal, which seemed to have been in almost constant agitation among the people of the northern part of the parish, reached its final culmination in 1739 and 1740. The line at first recommended by the Assembly was protested against in October 1739, but in the following year committees of the two parts of the parish met and agreed on a line between Pattaconk and Potapaug, which was the Deep River from its mouth up to the bridge where the country road crosses it, and thence a direct line west to the Killingworth line. The society now consented to the setting off the people of Pattaconk as a distinct society, and in January 1741, appointed a committee to "perambulate the line" and erect monuments on it. The name Chester is at this time, for the first, applied to the new society. In 1756, an attempt was made to effect a union with Chester in the employment of a minister.

The line between this and the society of Pochaug, now Westbrook, was a source of considerable trouble for many years. From about 1733 to 1770, committees were frequently appointed to run this line.

Some idea of the fellow feeling that existed in the society in its infancy may be gathered from the fact that May 13th 1724, Ebenezer Parker was "freed by a vote of s'd parish from all Parish Charges for ye year past and for ye future so long as it shall be ye pleasure of God to continue his Blindness."

Digitized by Google

Probably the first institution of the "penny collection" in this church was in 1738. An order of the parish at that time directed that on and after the first Sabbath in April a contribution should be gathered at the meeting house after public worship on the first Sabbath in every month, and by the junior deacon be paid to Mr. Nott, and an account kept of the same.

Considerable interest has been manifested by this society in regard to the music in its public worship. In 1818, the society appropriated $40 to psalmody, "including that which is already appropriated." In 1821, a singing school was maintained at the expense of the parish, to promote the singing in church. The same was done repeatedly in after years. In 1847, $50 was appropriated to the purchase of a double-bass-viol for the use of the choir.

November 30th 1852, 16 members withdrew to form the society of Essex. The present membership of the church is 107. The Sunday school, connected with it, numbers about 160. Services have been held at Ivoryton on Sabbath evenings since April 23d 1877.

The successive clerks of this society have been as follows: Samuel Pratt, 1722–25; Abner Parker, 1726–28; John Clarke, 1729–32; Jabez Pratt, 1733–42; John Pratt, 1743–53; Philip Kirtland jr., 1754–64; Edward Pratt, 1765–66; Josiah Nott, 1767–83; John Bull, 1784; Zephaniah Pratt, 1785–87; John Bull, 1788–1801; Josiah Nott, 1802–14; Joseph Platts, 1815–26; Heman Starkey, 1827–28; Josiah Nott, 1829; Joel M. Pratt, 1830–31; Henry C. Sanford, 1832–33; Tertius Nott, 1834; Aaron E. Hovey, 1835; Selden M. Pratt, 1836–39; Josiah E. Nott, 1840–43; H. C. Sanford, 1844–45; Ogden C. Pratt, 1846; William Denison 2d, 1847–76; R. N. Pratt, 1877; J. W. Bushnell, 1878 to the present time.

Eminent Divines.—The ecclesiastical parish of Potapaug, now the town of Essex, has probably furnished a larger number of learned divines than any other parish of the same population in Middlesex county, among whom were the following:

Samuel Nott, D. D., grandson of Rev. Abraham Nott, first pastor of the Second Congregational Church, of the town of Saybrook. He was for a long time pastor of the Congregational church at Franklin, Conn. He was brother of Dr. Eliphalet Nott, president of Union College. The latter was born after the family removed to Ashford, Conn.

Rev. Edward Bull, pastor at Cheshire, Conn.

Rev. Horace S. Pratt, D. D., pastor at St. Mary's, Ga., and afterward professor of English Literature in the University of Alabama.

Rev. Nathaniel A. Pratt, D. D., pastor at Darien, Ga., afterward at Roswell, Ga.

Rev. Richard B. Bull, now pastor at Lamar, Mo.

Rev. Handel G. Nott, pastor in Maine, and afterward at Rochester, N. Y. He was father of Rev. Kingman Nott, successor of Dr. Cone in the First Baptist Church, New York, and also of Rev. Richard M. Nott, who recently died in Wakefield, Mass.

Rev. Edward Bull, a laborer among the Freedmen.

Rev. Austin H. Norris, now pastor in Newaygo, Mich.

Rev. Lewellyn Pratt, D. D., professor of theology in Hartford Theological Seminary, the second son of Selden M. and Rebecca C. (Nott) Pratt, both of Essex, Conn. He was born in that part of the town of Essex now known as Centerbrook—formerly a part of the town of Saybrook—on the 8th of August 1832.

His early education was received at the district school and afterward at Hill's Academy, of Essex, which he attended for some years. He subsequently entered Williams College, from which he graduated in the class of 1852.

After leaving college he taught and studied theology in Philadelphia. He was ordained by the Philadelphia Presbytery in 1864, was professor of natural sciences in the National College for Deaf Mutes at Washington, D. C., from 1865 to 1869; was professor of Latin language and literature at Knox College, Ill., from 1869 to 1871; was appointed trustee of Northwest Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1870; was pastor of Congregational Church, at North Adams, Mass., from 1871 to 1876; was professor of rhetoric at Williams College from 1876 to 1881.

He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Williams College in 1877, was chosen trustee of the same college in 1884, became professor of practical theology in Hartford Theological Seminary in 1880, which position he still holds.

On the 17th of October 1855, he married Sarah P. Gulliver, of Philadelphia, by whom he has had two children, only one of whom, Waldo Selden, is now living, and is at present associate professor in Hartford Theological Seminary.

St. John's Episcopal Church.

From about the year 1780, the principles of the Church of England were held by individuals here, who were under the care of Rev. Bela Hubbard, of New Haven, but no society existed until about 1790. Mr. Solomon Blakesley, of East Haddam, and others, occasionally conducted services here during the last years of the last century and the first years of the present one. He served the church previous to August 2d 1794. In 1793, he officiated occasionally at £1, 8*s*., 5*d*. a Sabbath.

The church edifice was erected in 1790 and 1791. It stood on the old road west of Muddy River, in the neighborhood of the present railroad station, and on land now owned by Edgar Griswold. About 10 years later, it was taken down and moved to Pound Hill, where it now stands. It has since been enlarged. The building was consecrated July 12th 1821. A subscription "to finish the leanto," containing names, with sums aggregating £11, 6*s*., is dated July 13th 1792, and is still preserved.

The following record tells a story that sounds queer to the ears of the present generation, but was not so strange a thing at that time:

"May 5th 1794.

"We the Subscribers Due promis to pay unto Uriah

Digitized by Google

Hayden the sums affixed to our names to be Laid out in Tickets in the hartford State house Lotery by said Hayden, which Tickets if they Should Draw a prize or prizes shall be appropriated for the ues of finishing the Church by him ye sd Hayden.

	s.	*d.*
" Uriah Hayden	6	—o
" Timothy Starkey	4	—6
" David Williams	6	—o
" Elisha Mather	6	—o
" John Griffin	6	—o
" By Desire William Trip	12	—o
" Ebenezer Hayden 2d	6	—o
" Samuel Hayden	6	—o
" Asa Williams	4	—4
" N. Scovell	6	—o."

The following names, with the respective sums attached, which appear on a subscription paper to hire the Rev. William Green six months from the second Sunday in April 1799, will show who were the supporters of this church in its infancy: Elisha Mather, $3; Noah Scovell, $5; David Williams, $3; Israel Doan, $5; Joseph Bell, $4; Uriah Hayden, $2; John G. Hayden, $1; Samuel Hayden, $2; David Williams jr., $1; Noah Scovell jr., $2; Peter Clarke, $1; Ebenezer Hayden 2d, $4; Richard Hayden, $1.50; Richard Powers, $1; Judea Pratt, $2; Henry Hayden, $1.

The early records of the church are scanty and fragmentary. Rev. William Green was its rector from 1797 to 1799, at least, but following the latter date for several years the records are silent. At the last mentioned date there were 21 communicants. The Rev. Peter G. Clark was here in July 1822, and continued till April 1827, and perhaps a little while longer. Thirteen communicants were admitted by him, between those two dates. The Rev. William Jarvis was rector for a while, about 1828. The church is at this time reported as comprehending 51 families, 46 communicants, a Sunday school of 44 scholars and six teachers, and as having contributed to the Church Scholarship Society, during the previous year, $500.

The Rev. Ashbel Steele appears as rector October 1st 1829. The first confirmation by the bishop was under his ministry, September 26th 1830. He continued here until July 1st 1832, or later. The Rev. Stephen Beach, from Salisbury, entered upon the duties of rector, June 20th 1833. He appears as rector of both this and the church at East Haddam. He resigned in 1836; the latest record found of him being August 27th. The Rev. James M. Tappan began his ministry here, July 7th 1837, and continued until his death. His memorial tablet in the Little Point Burying Ground states that he was a "Presbyter of Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, born in Gloucester, Mass., Jan. 12, 1802, died in Essex, Conn., March 24, 1839." The Rev. Thomas H. Vail began his ministry here at Easter 1839, and his latest record bears date August 11th 1844. He was succeeded by Rev. Solomon G. Hitchcock, about September 16th 1844. He probably remained but a few months, as it appears Rev. Joseph Scott began his ministry June 1st 1845, and resigned April 5th 1846. The Sunday school in the latter year had 45 scholars and nine teachers. An organ was placed in the church the same year. The Rev. Joseph S. Covell took charge the third Sunday after Easter, 1846, and continued till July 1848. The Rev. Sylvester Nash followed him in September 1848, and continued in charge until his resignation, March 28th 1853. The Rev. Hiram Stone became minister and took charge April 16th 1854. He was ordained and became rector November 19th following. His ministry continued till May 1856, and a month later Rev. Thomas F. Davis jr., took charge as minister. He was in charge until April 1858. Rev. Delancy D. Rice had charge from June 1858, to Easter Monday 1860. Rev. J. M. Bartlett entered upon his duties May 25th 1862, and continued till August 14th 1881. Rev. Henry C. Randall, the present rector, entered upon his duties November 22d 1881. The present parsonage was purchased in 1833. The present number of communicants is 53.

The Baptist Church of Essex.

This denomination appears to have gained an existence here in 1805. A society had been organized in the western part of the parish, now Winthrop, as early as about 1745, and it was joined by a few families from neighboring parishes. "Asplundo represents a church having been organized among them in 1788; but it was probably organized previously to that time."

The records of the North Parish of Saybrook contain the following entry:

"To all Persons to whome these Presents may Come, Greeting:

"Know ye that James Baly of Saybrook is this 19th Day of March, 1765 Received into the Baptis Church of Christ in Saybrook and was this Day Baptized by me. Signd With my hand Paster of the Baptis Church of Christ in New London North Parrish."

"Joshua Morse."

The first preaching by a Baptist minister, of which there is any account, was in 1804, when Elder Simon Dickinson, of East Haddam, held meetings here a few times, and baptized several persons, who became members of the East Haddam church. Up to July 1st 1809, the number of persons from this vicinity who had joined the East Haddam church was 22. By June 18th 1811, as the fruits of a revival, 31 others had been added to that number. At the date last mentioned, a council of neighboring churches convened here and organized an independent church, with 64 members, by the title of the Second Baptist Church of Saybrook. Mr. Sala Post was one of the most zealous advocates of the peculiar principles of this church, and from the year 1805, for several years, his house was made the meeting place for those who listened to the teachings of the Baptist preachers who visited this field. Meetings were also held at other private houses, and at the "great school-house," which building was finally purchased by Mr. Samuel Williams and presented to the society as a meeting house. It was

Digitized by Google

used for this purpose until 1817. The use of the Episcopal meeting house also had been obtained occasionally. The house of Mr. Sala Post, where some of the first meetings were held, was bought by Mrs. Irene Williams, in 1822, and presented to the Baptists for a parsonage. It was occupied as such until 1840, and was afterward used as a Methodist parsonage. It is still standing on the north side of New City street, being the next house east of the store of C. O. Spencer. Another parsonage was occupied, which is now the dwelling of William Smith, at the foot and on the south side of New street. Still later, a parsonage has been obtained on the lot next north of the church.

The first pastor of the church was the Rev. Oliver Wilson, who was ordained August 12th 1812, the services of thus inducting him being held at the Second Society's meeting house, now the Congregational church at Centerbrook. He continued with the church until October 23d 1814. During the latter year the church received by the bequest of Mr. Jared Hayden, who died on the 3d of April, a fund of $6,443. A church was soon afterward erected on land given for the purpose by Mr. Samuel Williams on the hill just north of the present town hall. This building was long known as the "Brick Meeting House." It stood on the rock on the east side of Church street, overlooking the present school house. It was dedicated in the autumn of 1817, having been erected at a cost of about $3,500, about one half of which had been raised by subscriptions. It was 38 by 50 feet and was supplied with a tower and bell.

From the close of the first pastorate to the year 1818 there was no settled pastor. Among those who supplied the pulpit during that time were Elders Hubbard and Gustavus F. Davis. The Rev. Asa Wilcox began his labors here April 24th 1818. An act of incorporation was obtained in May 1819, and another, in conformity with later legislative enactments, was established in 1826. The pastorate of Elder Wilcox closed in April 1828, and he was followed in August by the Rev. Pierpont Brocket. The latter resigned in August 1835, after which the church was for a while without a pastor. In April 1836, Elder Henry R. Knapp commenced his labors, which continued until April 1840.

A conference house was built in 1837, was sold in 1845, and has since been used as a school house, being known as the "Point school house." It still occupies its original site. Rev. William G. Miller began pastoral labors with this church April 1st 1840, and continued until his death, April 13th 1845. The corporate name of the church was changed by the Legislature in the spring of 1840, to the "First Baptist Church and Society of Essex." The Rev. William H. Card preached here from August 1845 to August 1846.

At that time the new meeting house, the present commodious and imposing structure, was built. Begun in 1845, it was completed in the early part of the following year, and dedicated on the 23d of June. The Rev. Henry Bromly served this church from September 1846 to March 1847, when the Rev. William G. Howard entered upon a pastorate that extended to September 1849. Rev. Marvin Eastwood was pastor one year, from December 1849. In September 1851, Rev. Joseph A. Bailey began preaching here, and was ordained October 22d 1851. His labors closed in September 1855. Rev. Silas Ilsley occupied the pulpit from November 1855, to May 1859, and was followed by Rev. Bradford H. Lincoln, in July 1859. The pastorate of the latter closed March 1st 1862.

The pulpit was then supplied by Rev. Henry Bromly and others for several months, after which a call was accepted by Rev. William I. Gill, and he entered upon his labors the first Sabbath in April 1863. He continued with the church three years, during which time he was absent for a while, engaged in the work of the Christian Commission on the field of the war. He was dismissed the last Sabbath of March 1866. The pulpit was supplied for a few months by Rev. Mark A. Cummings and others. Rev. Jerome B. Morse commenced his labors on the first Sabbath in December 1866, and continued until the first Sabbath in January 1870, when another season of irregular supply followed. The Rev. G. W. Nicholson began on the second Sabbath in October following, and continued his labors until May 1st 1873. The Rev. John Duncan, D. D., began work here the first Sabbath in October 1873, and continued till the last Sabbath in June 1879. For nearly a year the pulpit was again filled with temporary supplies, until the Rev. Samuel J. Knapp began as a "resident supply," May 1st 1880. His labors closed in October 1882, and he was followed, in January 1883, by Rev. S. Washington, who is the present pastor.

Other bequests than those already mentioned have been made to this church, the interest on which is to be applied to missions. These were: one by Capt. William Williams, who died in 1836, leaving $2,376, and another by Mrs. Irene Williams, who died in 1840, leaving $1,907 for the same purpose.

Drafts have been made on the membership of this church for the organization of others. In 1825, it dismissed 25 to form a church at Killingworth, and in April 1830, it gave 15 to form the church at Deep River. Despite the losses thus sustained the church has had a steady growth, which may be seen from the following numbers showing its membership at different dates: 1811, 64; 1817, 61; 1828, 101; 1835, 151; 1849, 198; 1855, 239; 1861, 248; 1883, 249.

The Sunday school was organized about 1825. Asa Wilcox was the first superintendent. Joseph Hayden was superintendent for many years, and at his death, December 24th 1844, left a legacy of $500, the interest of which was to be devoted to the purchase of books for its library.

The Methodist Episcopal Church.

The Methodist society of Essex was formed in the fall of 1824, by Rev. Aaron Pierce and Rev. Smith Dayton, who were then acting as conference missionaries in this region. The first class was composed of eight members,

Digitized by Google

some of whom are still living. The class was soon increased by the fruits of several revivals. The first church edifice was erected in 1826. It is now the town hall. Previous to 1835, this church was a part of the Westbrook circuit, and its services were conducted by the preachers of that circuit. In the year last mentioned it was made a separate field, and supplied with a minister.

The pastoral service of this church for several years appears to have been irregular, and the records are deficient. The following ministers served it: James M. Bray, 1835; G. C. Creevy, 1849–51; Edwin E. Griswold, D. D., 1852, 1853; Hart F. Pease, 1854, 1855; E. S. Hebberd, 1856; J. W. Leek, 1857, 1858; W. Lawrence, 1859; S. J. Stebbins, 1860, 1861; H. D. Lathaw, 1862, 1863; Horatio N. Weed, 1864, 1865; Ira Abbott, 1866, 1867; Loren Webb, 1868, 1869; G. H. Goodsell, 1870–72; G. B. Dusinberre, 1873, 1874; W. W. Elder, 1875, 1876; O. J. Range, 1877–79; A. Graham, 1880; E. L. Bray, 1881; F. Saunders, 1882, 1883; T. N. Laine, 1884.

A parsonage was purchased in 1848, for $1,000, and another in 1868, for $1,200. The present church edifice was built in 1849.

Congregational Church, Essex.

Religious services, with a view to the organization of a Congregational church in this village, were first held December 5th 1851, in the old Methodist meeting house, under the ministration of Rev. E. B. Crane. The erection of a new house of worship was commenced in June 1852, and the corner stone was laid on the first day of September following, at which time the church was fully organized by a council of the neighboring churches duly called. The membership of the new church had withdrawn, to the number of 52, from the church at Centerbrook, July 2d of that year. The church edifice, having been completed, was dedicated August 10th 1853.

The Rev. E. B. Crane, closing his ministrations on the first Sabbath of July 1852, was followed by Rev. E. W. Tucker, who was employed as a stated supply for one year. A unanimous call was extended to James A. Gallup, February 26th 1854, and he, accepting, was ordained and installed May 17th following. After a harmonious and successful pastorate of nearly 12 years, his resignation took effect October 8th 1865. He was followed by Rev. Oliver S. Taylor, who labored here as acting pastor from January 1st 1866 to February 15th 1867. The Rev. L. T. Spaulding was installed October 2d 1867, and continued till November 1st 1869. Henry W. Teller, being called to the pastorate, was ordained and installed July 7th 1870. He closed his labors January 15th 1873. Rev. J. Howe Vorce commenced his labors as acting pastor August 1st 1873, and continued till April 1st 1875. Rev. A. S. Gardiner was employed as acting pastor from August 1st 1875 to August 31st 1877. George H. Cate supplied the pulpit from March 1st 1878 till April 2d 1879, when he was ordained and installed. His pastorate extended to June 8th 1880. E. Clarence Oakley supplied the pulpit awhile, beginning September 1st 1880, and on the 30th of June 1881, was ordained and installed as pastor, in which relation he continued until March 27th 1883. Rev. J. Howe Vorce again commenced acting as a stated supply July 8th 1883, in which capacity he still continues. The total membership of this church, January 1st 1884, was 166. The Sunday school connected with it numbers about 110. The deacons of the church are Gamaliel Conklin, elected January 4th 1855; Charles S. Munger, elected July 31st 1872; and Stillman J. Tiley, elected at the same time.

Public Schools.

The earliest reference to the matter of schools that is found in the action of the society was February 15th 1726, when a committee was appointed to go down to Saybrook to treat with the selectmen about the school money for the society. A committee was appointed for the school in 1729, and again at a later date. The first schoolmaster, of which we can learn as being paid by this society, was Joseph Pratt, who, December 30th 1735, received one pound, five shillings, from the funds of the society toward his pay as a schoolmaster. He appears to have been employed in after years in the same capacity. December 22d 1736, a legacy in land which had been left for the improvement of schools was sold and the avails, amounting to £130, 8 shillings, were put at interest.

The school was probably kept at first in private houses, but in 1737 the society resolved to build a school house. A site was agreed upon, but at a later meeting it was changed; disagreement followed, and the matter was finally submitted to arbitration, and a council of men from Lyme was called for that purpose. They decided that the site should be about 20 rods west of Muddy River, and the society ordered, May 23d 1738, that the frame, which had already been set up elsewhere, should be moved thither. This building was completed in the course of the two years following, and the society meeting was held in it, in December 1739. It was in size 16 by 21 feet, and cost £81, 15s., 3d. "old tenor."

It was a common custom in early times to move the school from place to place for different parts of the year. At a meeting of the society, December 31st 1733, it was voted "That the school set up in this society be removed from place to place and to such places within this society as in the discretion of the committee may most accommodate the society." January 25th 1743, the parish refused to move the school thus to accommodate those who lived distant, but a week later the meeting decided to move it and to keep it for the coming year, four months at the school house, two months at Daniel Pratt's house, two months at Hezekiah Buckingham's, two months at Philip Kirtland's, and two months at Samuel Bushnell's.

The financial affairs of the school were for many years managed by the "prudential committee" of the society, who managed the funds and property that had already been set apart for the school. About the year 1754, a distinct committee was appointed to take care of the school.

On the 7th of April 1768, the parish was divided, by its own vote, into four school districts, the locations of

Digitized by Google

which may be best understood from the following description: A north and south line was run from the north to the south bounds of the parish, passing 10 rods west of the house of George Clark and 10 rods east of the house of David Cone; and all that part of the parish lying west of this line was called District Number 4. A second line was run from a point on Daniel Williams' mill pond, 10 rods west of his dwelling house, south to the south bounds of the parish, at a point 10 rods west of where Daniel Bushnell then lived. District Number 1 occupied all that part of the parish lying east of this line and south of a line from the mouth of Twelve Mile Island Cove to the point on Williams' mill pond above described. District Number 3, also called the Middle District, occupied the space between Districts Numbers 1 and 4, and was bounded on the north by a line running east from the first line described, passing at a point 10 rods south of the house of Azariah Pratt and 10 rods north of the house of Thomas Pratt jr., till it intersected the line running from Williams' mill pond to the mouth of Twelve Mile Island Cove. District Number 2 occupied all that part of the parish lying north of Numbers 1 and 3 and east of Number 4. At the same time, it was decided that the old school house should be sold at public vendue and the proceeds be added to the school fund already accumulated, the interest on which was applied to the support of schools.

On the 9th of February 1769, District No. 1 was divided into three districts, the two new ones thus formed being called the Southeast and the Northeast Districts. The bounds of the Southeast District were "a west line from the Cove which shall Pass half way between timathy tookers and the widow Shaus to continner till a South Line will strike the south East Corner of Doctor Champion home Lot and then southerly to pass half way betwene Isac pratts and widow mary Pratts 2d and Continer till it Coms to the society Line and thence Runing Eastward and Nor Ward as s'd society is buted till it Coms to ye first mentioned Bound." The bounds of the Northeast District were "the North Line of s'd South East District and from the west end thirof a Northerly Line to 12 mile Island Cove or till it intersects the 2d District southerly Line thence Eastwardly to Connecticut River thence southerly as the society line Runs to the Eastward to the first mentioned Leaving Samuel Buckingham's house on the East Line." The remaining part of the former district still retained the title of District No. 1.

It was voted at the same time that a school house should be built in each district, and that a rate of six pence to the pound on the grand levy should be raised for that purpose, each district being entitled to the money raised in it. A committee was appointed in each district to see that the school house was built. These committees were: Benjamin Williams, Edward Bull, and Josiah Nott, in No. 1; Uriah Hayden, David Pratt, and Peleg Hill, in the Southeast District; Gideon Buckingham, Thomas Tiley, and Hezekiah Buckingham in the Northeast District; Gideon Kirtland, Daniel Pratt, and John Denison in No. 2; William Clark, Mr. Prinedone, and Thomas Pratt jr., in No. 3; and Nathan Post, George Dibble, and Daniel Platt in No. 4. The money authorized to be raised by tax in each district was to be appropriated toward the building of a school house, when a sum equal to three-fourths of that amount should be raised by subscription. Several years passed before the districts were all supplied with school houses.

About this time the society employed a competent schoolmaster for 11 months in the year, and his services were distributed in the different districts, a part of the time in each. He was probably assisted by "school dames," who carried on schools in the several districts during some of the time, while he was engaged in other districts.

There were, in 1814, eight schools in Potapaug. These were located, and each numbered scholars, as follows: No. 1, near the meeting house at Centerbrook, 72; No. 2, Deep River, 95; No. 3, at Comstock's, 43; No. 4, West District, 45; Southeast, No. 5, 70; Meadow Woods, No. 6, 66; "The Point," No. 7, 82; Pound Hill, No. 8, 80. Total number of scholars, 553. Besides the State moneys drawn, in common with other towns, for school purposes, Saybrook had received, by bequest of Mr. Edward Lorey, in 1689; by act of the Legislature in 1718, as a recompense for the removal of the college; and by a sum realized from the sale of Litchfield lands, a considerable fund for the support of its schools. After some losses had been sustained, the fund was divided among the different parishes, and in 1819 the fund belonging to this parish was $652.43.

The old "Point school house" stood on, or near, the present site of the Essex Savings Bank. It had been in use many years, and had become dilapidated and out of keeping with the times. About the year 1845, meetings were held to discuss the question of a new school house, but a majority of the people, at successive meetings, voted to repair the old one. Excitement on the subject waxed high. A stormy meeting was held, and the majority again ruled that the old building should be repaired. In the middle of the night, after this meeting had dissolved, a terrific explosion aroused the inhabitants of the neighborhood, and when daylight came the old school house was discovered to be in ruins. The force of an unknown quantity of gunpowder had blown the sides out, and the decision of the previous evening was effectually reversed. The Baptist conference room, standing under the hill on North street, was then purchased, and has since been used for the village school.

The "Great School House" was an institution designed for the advanced education of youth. It stood in the western part of the village, on the lot now occupied by the residence of George A. Cheney. It was built by individuals about the year 1805, and was a two-story building, finished for school purposes above and below. A school flourished in it for about 30 years, and it was afterward used for lodge meetings and other purposes. About 30 years ago it was moved from its original site,

Digitized by Google

and devoted to other uses, and was finally destroyed by fire.

Under the general act entitled "An Act in Alteration of an Act concerning Education," passed in May 1867, the school districts of this town were abolished, and the town made a single school district by the vote of the people in town meeting, October 3d 1870. This arrangement placed the management of the schools in the hands of a committee of twelve, which was composed of two men from each of the former school districts.

There are now five schools in the town, besides the department that is accommodated in the academy building. Three of these have two departments each—one at Essex, one at Centerbrook, and one at Ivoryton. The other two, having but one department each, are located, one at Meadow Woods and the other in the "South District," about a mile below the village.

Hill's Academy.

A number of enterprising citizens took the initial steps toward the establishment of Hill's Academy by a stock subscription bearing date May 8th 1831. Stock was to the amount of about 75 shares of $25 each. Land for the site of the building was furnished by Mr. Joseph Hill; hence the name. A two story building was erected in 1832, at a cost of $2,500. The company was incorporated by act of the Legislature in May 1833. The charter names were: David Williams, Joseph H. Hayden, Richard P. Williams, Elias Redfield, Joseph Post, Samuel Ingham, Gideon Parker, Henry L. Champlin, William Williams, William Bull, Ezra S. Mather, Uriah Hayden, Timothy Starkey, John Urquhart, Alva Post, Reuben Post, Noah Starkey, and Austin Starkey. The corporate name was Hill's Academy, and the management of its affairs was placed in the hands of five trustees. The instructor of the school was by the charter made exempt from military duty.

By the bequest of Captain William Williams the Academy received, in 1836, property to the value of $2,376.48; and at the decease of Col. Joseph Hill, which took place July 5th 1843, the school received, by his will, a valuable shad fishery property situated in the town of Lyme. The shad fishery at that time yielded an annual income of about $600, but its value has depreciated until now all the revenue that can be derived from it is about $50 a year from the grass that grows upon its meadows. For many years a flourishing and profitable school was maintained. The property is still held by the corporation trustees, but the school has been for several years a public school, maintained by the town as a high school department of its system of public instruction.

Lucius Lyon was an instructor in this academy, and Febuary 22d 1848, he received a lease of the academy property for ten years, in consideration of which he obligated himself to maintain such a school as the laws of the corporation required, and was also to receive all the income of the property from year to year. He then erected the seminary building, in 1848, and using that for the accommodation of boarding pupils, carried on a flourishing school by the combination of the two institutions. The seminary building is 70 feet long, and four stories high, and was designed to accommodate 30 boarding pupils. The combination, in its successful days, had an attendance of about 100 pupils, and employed four teachers. Before the expiration of his lease, Lyon sold the combination to James L. Newell, and it was afterward occupied by Rev. Mark A. Cummings. The seminary was closed soon after its connection with the academy expired.

Cemeteries.

The first English burial place within the present limits of this town was that on Little Point, in the northern part of the village. It occupies a beautiful site on a bluff about twenty feet high, overlooking the cove and the river. It was opened as a burial place at a very early date. The initial ground was in the eastern part of the present enclosure, the earliest tombstone to be found there bears in quaint characters the following inscription:

"HERE LYETH THE BODY OF SARAH; THE WIFE OF NATHANIEL KIRTLAND, WHO DEPARTED THIS FEBRVARY THE 5 1716, IN THE 22D YEAR OF HER AGE."

The ground was formally laid out by a vote of the proprietors of the quarter, October 14th 1730, to lay out a suitable quantity, not exceeding an acre and a half for a burial place "to be for sd use to the end of time." December 26th 1814, a meeting of all denominations in the parish was held to take action in regard to fencing the cemetery. The result was the erection of a stone wall four feet high and two and a half feet thick at the base. The ground then enclosed by this wall was 12 rods wide and 24 rods long. There was also a hearse house in the southwest corner, and the main entrance was a short distance north of it, in the west end. The ground has since been enlarged by the addition of 20 rods to its length, on the west end, and the stone wall has been re-set, so as to enclose the whole with a wall of nearly the same dimensions as the first. The ground contains many hundreds of graves, the most of which are marked with neat monumental slabs. In the newer part of the cemetery may be seen many nicely kept burial plots and a number of costly monuments. These are of grey and Scotch granites, brown stone, and white marble. They bear the names Pratt, Wooster, Stevens, Hayden, Manwaring, Starkey, Ingham, Post, Tucker, Collins, Hurlbut, Goodrich, Doane, and others, the names Hayden, Post, and Pratt being often repeated. Some monuments of the old style are in the old part of the ground. Quite pretentious in their day, they bear the names of Uriah Hayden and Ann, his widow; Samuel M. Hayden and Elizabeth, his wife; Nehemiah Hayden and Sarah, his wife; Richard Hayden and Patty, his widow; Richard Powers, Timothy Starkey, William E. Williams and Abby, his wife; William Williams, Noah Scovell and Desire, his wife; Seabury and Lewis Scovell, Lyman Pratt, Ethan Bushnell, Ebenezer Hay-

Digitized by Google

den, and others, the most of them dating in the first part of this century.

The old burying ground at Centerbrook covers half an acre, lying in the rear of the school house, on the east side of the road. It is enclosed with a plain picket fence, the ground having but little ornamentation, though being neatly kept. A few monuments bear the names Scovell, Bull, Comstock, Nott, Shepard, and Hovey. The earliest date on a tombstone here is 1800, though but few graves appear to have been made earlier than about 1835.

In the rear of the Baptist church at Essex, a very nicely laid out and cared for plot of about half an acre contains some neat and costly memorials. It was opened for this purpose at a comparatively recent date.

A small burial plot has been improved about one-fourth of a mile northwest of Pound Hill. It is located in a side hill sloping eastward, and is made available by terracing. It is occupied by a vault and about 12 graves. Three monuments stand in front of the vault. These bear the names: Captain Henry L. Champlin, died May 15th 1859, age 73; Joseph Hill, died July 5th 1843, aged 76; and Joseph H. Hayden, died December 24th 1844, age 46.

Shipbuilding.

Beginning in the early part of the last century, shipbuilding has been one of the most important interests of this place. The advantageous position of this point for the purposes of commerce, and the facilities it afforded for the building of vessels were the inviting conditions that led to the building of a village here.

The sites of former scenes of activity in this industry are scattered all around the borders of the South and North Coves. Single vessels were built here and there, until there is scarcely a house lot around the shores that has not at some time had one or more vessels built on it. There have also been regularly established yards, with the conveniences, that were used many years for ship building. The water was, in early years, much deeper than it is now. In fact, the rapid filling in of the coves has itself so changed the conditions as to preclude the reasonable possibility of launching vessels of any size from many points that years ago were used in that way. Permanent yards were used for many years on the south side of the South Cove, by Noah Starkey and David Mack, near the present residence of the latter. It is said that there have been times when a person could stand on Pound Hill and see 30 vessels on the stocks at a single sweep of vision over the water front. Two sets of marine railways have been in operation but they are worn out, and only one of them is now kept in working repair.

During the first years of the present century, from 1,200 to 2,000 tons of shipping were built here annually. At that time, and for years subsequently, the commerce of this place, which was principally coastwise, was not exceeded by that of any other on the river, except, perhaps, Middletown.

This industry attained the height of its first period of prosperity during the first few years of this century, but suffered a severe check in the embargo of 1812–14. After that it grew again, and reached its zenith about the year 1840, or soon after. Since that time it has been gradually declining, until at this time the business may fairly be pronounced extinct. No vessels of any considerable size have been built here in the last ten or twelve years.

Of those who have been prominently engaged in the business it will be of interest to mention a few. John Tucker began to build vessels about the year 1720, but the work was not extensively carried on for several years. Richard Tucker built vessels about 1750. Nehemiah Hayden built a "snow" for the West India trade as early as 1742. A "snow" is a vessel having two masts resembling the main and foremast of a ship, and a small mizzenmast carrying a trysail. He was engaged in the business for several years afterward. Uriah Hayden, a noted builder, began about 1750, and continued till after the Revolution. He died November 24th 1808, in the 77th year of his age. He was the builder of the *Oliver Cromwell*, the first, or one of the first war ships ever owned by the then newly formed government of the United States. She was a man of war, carrying 24 guns, and was built for the colony of Connecticut, in 1775, and afterward transferred to the general government. Ebenezer Hayden began building vessels about the same time. Samuel Williams Esq., was building vessels during the last years of the last century and the first years of this. Judea and Asahel Pratt engaged in the business about the first of this century. Captain Noah Scovell built vessels during the first 20 years of the century or thereabout. Amasa Hayden built ships from 1800 to 1830, approximately. Noah and Austin Starkey built a great many vessels from 1815 to 1841. David Williams was also largely engaged in the work from 1815 to 1840. Charles Tiley carried on the business from 1825 to 1840. Richard P. Williams built many ships from 1830 to 1850. David Mack was a prominent builder from 1835 to 1870. Captain Frank West was engaged in it for 20 years previous to 1856. Nehemiah Hayden built a great many vessels from 1840 to 1855.

The largest vessel ever built on the river up to that time was the *Elizabeth Denison*, a ship of about 1,000 tons capacity, which was built here by Noah Starkey in 1839. The ship *Middlesex* was the largest vessel ever built here. She was of about 1,400 tons capacity, and was built in 1851, by Nehemiah Hayden, on the north side of the point, just below the bridge that opens the way to the ferry.

Wharves.

At a quarter meeting January 15th 1753, a grant was made to Abner Parker for 20 feet on the bank leading to the river, and fronting the highway, for his convenience in building a wharf and warehouse that might be a public benefit. This wharf is the old steamboat landing at the foot of Main street, and it was afterward owned by

Digitized by Google

the Haydens, in whose possession it is still retained. The warehouse erected by Abner Parker in 1754 is still standing, a long, low, gambrel-roofed structure, that bears upon its face the evidences of its great age. An addition was made to it about 1783.

This storehouse has been the receptacle for immense quantities of goods that, during the years previous to the building of railroads, were stored here to await the opening of navigation on the river, or the convenience of their owners, to be transported to the interior towns of the State. Large quantities of salt, for the use of the State, were stored here during the Revolutionary period. During that time, and at other times, pearl ashes, salt pork, molasses, lumber, tobacco, sugar, rum, and miscellaneous merchandise were stored here for distribution to the country lying miles around. The proprietors of the quarter, February 11th 1773, gave Captain Uriah Hayden liberty to fill in between Hayden's and Parker's wharves. Parker's wharf, at that time, was the one above referred to, and Hayden's wharf was the one south of it, and directly in front of the present residence of Henry Hayden.

A considerable trade with the West Indies was carried on from about the time that ship building was commenced through the middle of the 18th century, and horses were exported in exchange for sugar and other commodities. After the Revolution, a considerable trade was carried on with Nova Scotia.

The long pile dock just above the bridge was built by H. D. Braddock, about 1851. It is now considerably dilapidated. A sail-loft and boat-shop stands beside it. The pile dock below Hayden's wharf and adjoining the new paint works was built by H. C. Wooster about the same time. Other docks of this kind were built years ago in the North Cove, but are now nearly or quite gone. The present steamboat wharf was Robert Lay's wharf, built about a hundred years ago.

Taverns and Hotels.

There are two hotels in the village, the Union House and the Griswold House. The seminary building, on the hill, was occupied for a while as a hotel and boarding house under the name of the Pettipaug House. There have been but few old taverns in this town. One of the most noted in its day was the house of Danforth Clark at Centerbrook. This was a place of much resort a century ago, and later. The house stood next west of the meeting house, on the present site of the residence of Chapman Gladding. Ethan Bushnell kept a tavern in the present Griswold House, beginning about the year 1800. The house now occupied by Henry Hayden, at the foot and on the south side of Main street, was used as a tavern from the time it was built, in 1766, to the close of the century. The old sign is still preserved. It bears the figure of a ship and the inscription "V and A, 1766," which was meant to stand for Uriah and Ann, the proprietor and his wife. The sign was imported from England. The southeast room of this house is an interesting specimen of antique finish. On the south door the old "George the Third" knocker of polished brass shines as brightly as it did when it was placed there 118 years ago. On the walls of this room hangs a picture of the king and queen, which is said to have hung here ever since the house was built. It is a line drawing, partially colored, and the garments are loaded with trimmings thickly bestudded with diamonds, the sparkling effect of which is imitated very nicely by flakes of mica or some similar substance.

The Union House was built in 1836, by a company, for the purpose of a hotel. It has been kept as such ever since.

Mills and Manufactories.

March 1st 1705, a grant was made to Ensign William Pratt and Serg't Nathaniel Pratt of liberty to erect a saw mill on Falls River, and to have land adjoining for the convenience of laying timber and lumber upon.

February 8th 1715, Charles Williams and John Clark jr. received a grant for the privilege of establishing a corn mill or grist mill upon Falls River. This grant recited that a former grant had been made to the owners of the iron works, and that the proprietors owned the land flowed by the iron works dam, but granted the privilege of flooding for the benefit of the corn mill, provided that no detriment should result to the iron works or saw mill which then stood upon the dam. This grant extended to Williams & Clark the right to rebuild and hold the dam in the event of a failure to do so on the part of the owners of the iron works and saw mill. January 18th 1714, land was granted to the same Williams & Clark on the north side of Falls River, east of the iron works dam, to erect a mill upon and the right to build a dam and necessary highway to and from the mill. This mill site was at the present site of the Connecticut Valley Manufacturing Company's factory at Centerbrook. The site of the old mill on the left bank of the stream is marked by a groove in the perpendicular face of the rocks, which is said to have formed one side of the chimney of the building.

As early as 1703 there was a new dam on Falls River for the iron works. At a meeting February 23d of that year, Charles Williams was granted six rods of land 15 or 20 rods below the dam "to be takin up whar it may best sut sd Williams for the seating up a trip hammer * * * * and he is to haf liberty of the stream for that work." January 13th 1726, a grant of 17 acres at the iron works pond and the island therein was made to him. The iron works pond lies in the rear of the residence of Deacon William Denison. The enterprise of working iron from its crude state appears to have been established by Charles Williams at this early date. The ore that was smelted here was brought from Pond Meadow. It was found in the bogs of the old Iron Mine Swamp, near Wright's mill. Ore was subsequently found about two or three miles north of there at a place called New Mine Plains, on the road leading from Ivoryton to Winthrop. Ore from that locality was also brought to this place to be worked.

Digitized by Google

The manufacture of combs in this country was first begun by Phineas Pratt and his son Abel, about the close of the last century. They were the first inventors of machinery for cutting the teeth upon combs, by which they could be produced so as to compete with English manufacturers. The shop in which they worked stood a few yards west of the site of Pratt's blacksmith shop, and the first machinery was driven by wind power. Abel Pratt carried on the business during the first years of this century. Ivory, which was then first coming into use for this purpose, was worth 90 cents a pound.

Williams' ivory comb factory was located near the grist mill at the mouth of Falls River. It was established in 1802, but did but little business before 1807. After that, it was successful and proved a profitable business to its owners. In 1816, the business was united with a comb factory at Deep River, from which has grown the present establishment of Pratt, Reed & Co., at that place. The building here was used in the manufacture of ivory buttons a few years, about 1819. It was afterward removed and is still standing about half a mile west from its original site.

A turning shop and tan works were once in operation on Muddy River in the southwestern part of Centerbrook. A fulling mill also was located on the same stream, a little further down. The dam of the latter remains. Near the mouth of the Falls River at Meadow Woods stands a grist mill, known as Williams' grist mill, which has been established there about a hundred years. It is now run by A. F. Pratt. A former grist mill is said to have stood just east of this site, and to have been owned by David Post.

On the left bank of Falls River, opposite the grist mill near its mouth, there formerly stood a saw mill, known as Williams' saw mill. It was built about a century ago. The site is now occupied by a shop used for the manufacture of coffin trimmings, operated by George W. Dickinson & Co.

The factory of Tiley & Pratt stands on the Falls River about half a mile from its mouth. The shop was built about 40 years ago, for the manufacture of buttons. It was operated by Mason H. Post and Strickland Williams. Bitts were afterward made here by Samuel Smith & Co., and in 1874, the present firm established the manufacture of fancy bone goods, notions, etc. The building is 20 by 40 feet, two stories high, and from six to twelve hands are employed in the work. A building standing on the same property is used by the Indestructible Paint Company for the manufacture of chemical paints. This building was occupied by Stillman J. Tiley, about 10 years since, as a turning shop, and later David Shiverick manufactured all kinds of joiners' tools in it for about three years.

On the site of Kelsey's factory, at Centerbrook, a carding mill was once operated by Harvey Sanford. Afterward there was a turning shop here, which was run first by George M. Denison and afterward by N. B. Pratt. The business was abandoned, and the building was moved off several years before the present building was erected. This building, which is 22 by 50 feet, two stories high, was built about 1861, and the business of manufacturing ivory and hard wood fancy and stationers' goods, was established by Edward Kelsey, the present proprietor. Falls River furnishes the power, and about 12 hands are employed when the shop is busy.

The grist mill of J. W. Bushnell was established in the present building in 1875. The building in which it is located was once a town hall, standing near the Congregational church, and was bought by S. Bushnell & Co., and moved to its present site, in 1855. A grist mill and saw mill had been established near this in the early years of the settlement, and these branches have been carried on in one building or another on nearly the same site ever since. The saw mill was abandoned in 1880. The manufacture of ivory and horn goods was carried on by J. A. & S. M. Comstock, who also owned the saw and grist mill.

The Centerbrook Manufacturing Company was organized in 1867. They carried on the manufacture of auger bits on the premises now occupied by their successors, the Connecticut Valley Manufacturing Company. The latter company was incorporated under the general law of the State, February 10th 1874, with a capital of $30,000. The company bought at sheriff's sale the property of the former one, and have since continued the business. The officers of the company are: George A. Cheney, president; A. M. Wright, treasurer and superintendent, both of whom have held their positions from the first; and C. G. Cheney, secretary. The main building is 100 by 25 feet, two stories high; and the forge room is a one story building, 125 by 25 feet. About 70-horse power is obtained from the stream, and the shop employs an average number of 50 hands, the most of whom are skilled workmen. The goods are sent to all parts of this and foreign countries.

On the same stream, a short distance above the iron works pond, stands the factory of H. G. Jones, manufacturer of axe and hammer handles, spokes, treenails, etc. The site was once occupied in the manufacture of combs by the Pettipaug Manufacturing Company. Piano keys and other articles of ivory were added to the list in 1854, when it was operated by J. Simeon Dickinson and others. In 1866 they were succeeded by the Comstock & Dickinson Manufacturing Company. The factory came into the hands of its present operator January 1st 1882. The building is 40 by 60 feet, two stories high, with a wing 20 feet square. An average of 12 skilled hands are employed, and the goods manufactured are sent to all parts of the world.

The site of the old Bull mill, between Centerbrook and Ivoryton, has been improved more than a hundred years. Three brothers, John, Reuben, and Edward Bull, built a grist mill, which was in operation until 1860. The property passed from the Bull family to Edwin Griswold in 1859, and afterward to Comstock & Dickinson. About 25 years ago the building was burned, and afterward a roof was built over the cellar, and the manufacture of shoddy carried on in it by Thomas N. Dickinson. He

Digitized by Google

gave up that enterprise in 1866, and afterward Nehemiah Hayden & Co. used it as a distillery of witch hazel.

The factories of the Comstock, Cheney Co., are located about a mile west of Centerbrook, on the Falls River. These are devoted to the manufacture of ivory goods, consisting mainly of key boards for musical instruments. Around these factories, and supported by them, a village of about 500 inhabitants has been built up, which, in deference to the material which is so extensively wrought, is named Ivoryton. There are two large buildings in which the work is carried on. Near the site of the lower one, in 1802, stood a saw mill, which was owned by one of the Clarks. The site was afterward occupied by a carding mill operated by Benjamin Bushnell, who, about 1847, sold it to Samuel M. Comstock, and he moved it about 200 feet down the stream to its present site, and began the manufacture of combs and other ivory goods. It now forms a part of the lower factory. The business has grown with the passing years until it is now one of the most important institutions of the kind in the country. The present company was organized, under the general State law, in 1872, with a capital of $250,000. The directors were: S. M. Comstock, George A. Cheney, John E. Northrop, Charles H. Rose, Simon W. Shailer, and William A. Comstock. The officers were: S. M. Comstock, president, and George A. Cheney, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: George A. Cheney, president; E. B. Comstock, secretary, and John E. Northrop, treasurer.

The lower factory is devoted to the working of ivory. Here the ivory parts of keys are made, as well as a variety of other goods. Additions have been made to the initial building at different times, the principal part of the building, as it now exists, having been built in 1874 and the two years following. This building comprehends a main building 35 by 75 feet, two stories high, another 30 by 50 feet, three stories high, and another 25 by 70 feet, two stories high. Water power is used here exclusively, the company controlling three large reservoirs. About 45 hands are kept regularly employed in this factory, though its capacity is sufficient for double that number. The amount of ivory consumed here monthly is from eight to nine thousand pounds, the present cost of which is about $3.50 a pound.

The upper factory is devoted to the wood work for key boards. About 150 hands are employed in this, and both water and steam are used to furnish power. The main building is 50 by 250 feet on the first floor, 150 on the second, and 100 on the third floor.

The building opposite the lower factory was formerly a seminary, kept by Rev. Mr. Denison, at Winthrop, whence it was moved to its present site and used as a boarding house. The bell on the factory is the one which formerly belonged on the seminary.

The wadding manufactory recently owned by W. C. Hough & Co., stands about an eighth of a mile south of the foot of Main street. The first building was erected in 1852, for a saw mill, by Gladwin & Wooster, who continued that business about five years. The manufacture of shoddy and wadding was established in it about 1864, by J. N. Dickinson and J. E. Redfield, the latter of whom, in 1867, became associated with W. C. Hough in the organization of the firm of W. C. Hough & Co. The goods manufactured here are made from ordinary and damaged cotton and cotton waste. About 2,600 pounds of this material are daily consumed when the mill is in operation, and about 25 hands are employed. The factory at first was a frame building 45 by 140 feet, two stories high, to which was annexed, a few years ago, a brick building 26 by 56 feet, two stories high, with an extension 30 by 60 feet, one story high. The power always employed has been steam. The works have been sold to outside parties within the year past, and are not now in operation.

The ivory works of G. W. Dickinson & Co. are located a short distance northwest of the railroad station, in a brick building 25 by 100 feet, three stories high. The manufacture of piano keys and a variety of stationers' goods and notions, of ivory and some valuable woods, is carried on. Ten or fifteen hands are employed, though the building and its equipments are large enough to meet the requirements of an increased business. It was erected in 1883.

The plant occupied by the tap and die works, now owned by J. E. Redfield, near the lower end of the rope walk, was established as a foundry about the year 1850. It was first occupied by Hunter, Thompson & Co., and in 1854, by a joint stock company called the Neptune Works. In 1855, it was operated by C. B. Conant & Co., who were succeeded by Star & Co., and they in turn by V. W. Vanvoorhes & Co., who held it until about 1872. At that time it passed into the hands of A. & A. E. Goddard & Co., who established the manufacture of emory wheels. The firm, in 1878, became Goddard, Son & Co., and afterward the manufacture of taps, dies, and reamers was added by H. Prentiss & Co. Since 1881, it has been owned by J. E. Redfield, and has been employed in the manufacture of taps, dies, reamers, screw-plates and emory wheels. Steam has always supplied the motive power, and about 30 men are employed when the shop is in full operation.

A rope walk, for the manufacture of rigging for the ships building here and at other points on the river, was established about the commencement of the present century. Its site was a little south of the present one. The upper end of it was near where the sign-post now stands, and the lower end was back of the Episcopal parsonage. The present one was built in 1818, by George Harrington, Gurdon Smith, and Reuben Post. It was afterward owned by Hayden, Williams & Co., and later by A. F. Whittemore and David Andrews. It is now owned by William N. Robbins. The manufacture of large ropes has been given up, and its equipments are devoted to making fish lines and other small goods. Six or seven hands are employed. It has frequently changed owners.

Two block and spar shops have been in operation on the South Cove. One was owned by Benjamin H.

Digitized by Google

Meigs, and was closed at his death, about 40 years ago. Another was carried on by Gamaliel and George Conklin. This was closed about 20 years since. A carver's shop, another adjunct of the shipbuilding enterprise, was in operation at the beginning of the century. January 9th 1800, Samuel Lay leased to Ezra L'Hommedieu, of Saybrook, a shop near the wharf at the foot of Main street, in which to carry on the carving business.

A business of considerable extent is carried on at Centerbrook by Hermon O. Rose, in the printing of visiting cards and sale of novelties in a great variety of goods that can be sent through the mails. This business was established in 1880, and has been annually increasing. It employs ordinarily 10 or 12 hands, and during the busy season—from the 1st of November to the middle of March—from 25 to 30. Customers are obtained through newspaper advertisements and circulars, and the receipt of letters is about 200 a day, while during the holiday season it sometimes reaches about 2,500 in a single day. About half a ton of matter a week is sent through the mails.

Ely's Ferry.

From the lower part of the village a road runs northeast about a mile, following a natural dyke, which, with the expanse of meadow connected with it, separates the North Cove from the river. At the end of this distance the river is narrowed up so that a short ferry passage lies between this point and Ely's Landing, directly opposite. This road and the draw-bridge over which it passes in crossing the mouth of the cove were built in 1825. Two four-horse stage coaches used to pass each way daily over this ferry on the route between New Haven and Norwich. A house and store stood on the shore at the ferry several years ago. It was occupied by Samuel Wheat. The boat used is a large, square flat-boat, with aprons on the ends to let down upon the shore to facilitate boarding and landing. The boat is propelled by sail or oars. The ferry property is now mostly owned by S. C. Ely. The Pettipaug & Guilford Turnpike, which had its terminus here, and formed part of the turnpike from Norwich to New Haven, was abandoned, and its charter was repealed by act of the Assembly, on the petition of the company, dated April 20th 1839.

Masonic.

Mount Olive Lodge, No. 52, F. & A. M., was constituted, February 13th 1812, the ceremonies being conducted by Rt. W. John R. Watrous, D. G. M. In pursuance of orders from the Grand Lodge, he installed the the officers, who were as follows: George W. Jewett, W. M.; William Lynde, S. W.; Timothy Starkey 2d, J. W.; Felix Starkey, treasurer; Erastus Worthington, secretary; Samuel Dickinson, S. D.; Samuel Hough, J. D.; Daniel Williams, S. S.; Samuel Clark, J. S.; William Marvin, tyler. The charter, which bears date, November 1st 1811, contains the following names: Jared Clark, Judea Pratt, Hezekiah Pratt, Daniel Williams, George W. Jewett, Danforth Clark, Samuel Colt, Samuel Hough, John Shipman, John Taylor, Timothy Starkey jr., Felix Starkey, Samuel Clark, William Marvin, Erastus Worthington, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Uriah Hayden, Benjamin H. Meigs.

The lodge was constituted at the house of Danforth Clark, at Centerbrook. Its subsequent meetings were held at the house of Ethan Bushnell, which is the present Griswold House, until December 4th 1816, when it moved to the house of John G. Hayden, the second house above, on the same street. September 17th 1823, it returned to its former quarters. A single meeting was held at the house of Widow Maria Pratt, January 18th 1826, after which the home of the lodge was again at the house of John G. Hayden until its suspension. No regular meetings were held during the year 1828, but on the 27th of December the lodge met and elected officers for the coming year. After this it ceased working for nearly thirty years. Up to this time it had received 69 members. Its presiding officers had been: George W. Jewett, 1813–15; Samuel Hough, 1816, 1817; William Lynde, 1818; Felix Starkey, 1819; Timothy Starkey, 1820; Samuel Ingham, 1821, 1822; Charles U. Hayden, 1823; William Lynde, 1824; Pliny Hamant, 1825, 1826; Felix Starkey, 1827; Pliny Hamant, 1828; Samuel Ingham, 1829.

The charter was revived and the lodge reorganized September 11th 1855, with the following members: Samuel Ingham, Cornelius R. Doane, Gardiner K. Dickinson, William S. Hayden, James Phelps, Edward W. Redfield, Noah A. Smith, George Post, John G. Hayden, Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., and Prentiss Pendleton. The lodge met in the building now known as Masonic Hall, then called Odd Fellows Hall, which has been regularly occupied to the present time. The following have held the office of W. M.: James Phelps, to July 1856; E. W. Redfield, the remainder of 1856, and 1857, 1858; Noah A. Smith, 1859; Jared E. Redfield, 1860; William Hillhouse Doane, 1861; Thomas Williams, 1862–65; William C. Hough, 1866; Ezra Pratt, 1867–69; Ebenezer Williams jr., 1870; Morris B. Hall, 1871, 1872; Joseph R. Johnson, 1873, 1874; James R. Post, 1875; Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., 1876; Joseph R. Johnson, 1877; John E. Bull, 1878; Thomas Williams, 1879; James R. Post, 1880 to 1884 The present number of members is about 80. The officers for 1884 were: James R. Post, W. M.; James Milnor Pratt, S. W.; Samuel J. Post, J. W.; Edward W. Redfield, treasurer; Richard H. Mather, secretary; Ezra Pratt, S. D.; Gustavus W. Pratt, J. D.; Edward W. Pratt and Marcus C. Beebe, stewards; Sylvanus M. Pratt, tyler.

The jewels now in use by the lodge were the original jewels of the old lodge, and were made by Nathan Pratt, who was a manufacturing jeweller in this village in the early years of the century.

At a special convocation of the officers of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the State of Connecticut, held in Essex, on Monday, the 17th day of July 1865, a royal arch chapter was opened in due form, when the grand high priest installed Edward W. Redfield, high priest of

Digitized by Google

Burning Bush Chapter, and presented him with a dispensation for the chapter, in which he was named to act as high priest, with Felix Starkey as excellent king, and Thomas Williams as excellent scribe. The other officers were: William C. Hough, captain of the host; Gardiner K. Dickinson jr., principal sojourner; R. Elmore Whittemore, royal arch captain; Rowley Flint, Gurdon Robbins, and Ebenezer Williams jr., grand masters of the third, second, and first vails. The following are the successive high priests: E. W. Redfield, 1865–67; Thomas Williams, 1868, 1869; William Hillhouse Doane, 1870–72; John I. Hutchinson, 1873–76; Gardiner K. Dickinson, 1877–79; Joseph B. Johnson, 1880; John I. Hutchinson, 1881, 1882; James R. Post, 1883, 1884. The officers for 1884 were: James R. Post, M. E. H. P.; Daniel M. Damon, E. K.; John E. Bull, E. S.; Hosmer Shailer, C. H.; Thomas Williams, P. S.; Edward W. Redfield, treasurer; Samuel I. Phelps, secretary; Frank E. Phippeny, R. A. C.; Gardiner K. Dickinson, Gustavus W. Pratt, and Morris B. Hall, G. M's of the third, second, and first vails; R. E. Whittemore, chaplain; John I. Hutchinson, marshal; W. W. Johnson, tyler; and Alpheus P. Tripp and Gurdon H. Post, stewards.

Odd Fellows.

Fenwick Lodge, I. O. of O. F., was formed at Essex, March 19th 1845, the ceremony of its institution being conducted under the direction of Grand Master John L. Devotion, of Norwich. The founders, who had been members of Middlesex Lodge at East Haddam, were: Rev. Junius M. Willey, James Phelps, Nathan Pratt, Augustus J. Foster, and William H. Goodspeed. The first officers were: Rev. Junius M. Willey, N. G.; Nathan Pratt, V. G.; James Phelps, R. S.; and Augustus J. Foster, treasurer. The first hall used was in the building now known as the Griswold House, then the residence of Ethan Bushnell, which was occupied 14 months, during which time the lodge received 33 members. The lodge room next occupied was the "Great School House," which then stood in front of the site now occupied by the residence of Mr. George Cheney. This was dedicated to oddfellowship May 14th 1846, and was occupied six years and ten months. The hall in Mack's block, now known as Masonic Hall, was leased January 1st 1853, at which time the membership of the lodge numbered 82. The room was occupied 23½ years, during which time it admitted 182 members, and paid in benefits $1,813.85.

During the war the lodge suffered a period of decline, when it held but few meetings, but the charter was maintained and the lodge was subsequently revived. The present lodge room, in the upper story of Miner's store, at the head of Main street, was first occupied July 6th 1876, having been fitted up at a cost of about $700. It is one of the finest lodge rooms in the State. From the founding of the lodge to January 1882, it had received 252 members, paid $2,843.85 in benefits, and lost 25 members by death. From its membership two lodges have been formed—Webb Lodge, at Deep River, and Chrystal Lodge, at Lyme; and two grand masters of the State had been furnished, viz.: Hon. James Phelps and Rev. Junius M. Willey. The lodge at present has a membership of 50. The obituary roll contains the following names of past grands; Rev. Junius M. Willey, Edward W. Pratt, Nathan Pratt, William Gorton, James Tucker, Nathaniel A. Starkey, Eliphalet R. Post, John G. Hayden, Orson R. Tucker, and Adin Tooker. The past grands now belonging to the lodge are: George K. Stillman, R. H. Mather, Caleb C. Dibble, Benjamin Mack, Samuel B. Hunt, Edwin Salter, John I. Smith, A. E. Mack, N. E. Mack, J. R. Burnett, J. P. Southworth, Charles M. Royce, William A. Bushnell, William A. Phelps, N. A. Tripp, C. F. Kelsey, T. P. Fordham, E. O. Pollard, R. E. Tripp, George W. Swan, Joseph M. French, George B. Stillman, James K. Webb, and Osbert S. Comstock.

Good Templars.

Essex Lodge, No. 109, I. O. of G. T., was instituted November 20th 1868, with 19 charter members. The first officers were: M. B. Hall, W. C. T.; Mary J. Conklin, W. V. T.; Ezra Pratt, W. S.; Loretta Webb, W. A. S.; Edwin Pratt, W. F. S.; Cornelia Post, W. T; L. T. Spaulding, W. C.; F. H. Beebe, W. M.; Philander Williams, W. I. G.; N. G. Post, W. O. G.; Cornelia Pratt, W. D. M.; Carrie D. Hall, R. H. S.; Emma Strickland, L. H. S.; L. Webb, L. D. & P. W. C. T. The lodge meets every Monday evening, at Masonic Hall. The successive presiding officers have been: M. B. Hall, L. Webb, C. H. Hubbard, Edwin Pratt, Ezra Pratt, L. T. Spaulding, James R. Post, Joseph H. Pratt, C. E. Starkey, Richard Tripp, and R. H. Mather.

United Workmen.

Essex Lodge, No. 14, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, was instituted August 14th 1882. Its charter members and first officers were: Charles H. Hubbard, P. M. W.; James R. Post, M. W.; Alfred E. Goddard, F.; William P. Gladwin, O.; Julius L. Wilder, R.; Morris B. Hall, Fin.; Charles S. Hough, Rec'r; George W. Swan, G.; Jacob Minke, I. W.; George E. Bushnell, O. W.; and Charles H. Hubbard, M. D., medical examiner. Meetings are held at Masonic Hall on the first and third Tuesdays in every month.

Newspapers.

Three newspaper ventures have had an existence in the village of Essex. The *Saybrook Mirror* was started by O. G. Wilson, about the year 1850. The office was in the upper story of the building now occupied by Swan's furniture store. It was published about six years. Charles L. Howard published the *Essex Gazette* a year or two, about 1880. The *Middlesex Republican* was published a few months in 1880, by H. C. Newton.

Banks.

Saybrook Bank, of Essex, was first organized in 1848. In 1865, it was reorganized as Saybrook National Bank

Digitized by Google

of Essex. Its presidents have been successively: Samuel Ingham, Edward W. Pratt, Cornelius R. Doane, and Jared E. Redfield, who is the present incumbent. The present cashier is Charles S. Hough.

Essex Savings Bank was organized July 30th 1851. The first directors were Gideon Parker, Jared C. Redfield, James Phelps, Amasa Hayden, and Henry C. Wooster. The presidents have been: Henry L. Champlin, 1851–59; Cornelius R. Doane, 1859–74; James Phelps, 1874–78, and again, 1881 to the present time; Horace W. Starkey, 1878–80: Horace H. Starkey, 1880, 1881. John L. Parker was secretary and treasurer from 1851 to 1861, and Edward W. Redfield from 1861 to the present time.

Cornet Band.

The Essex Cornet Band was organized in 1876, with 17 members. Its leaders are G. B. French and C. Harrington. It has 21 members at the present time. An octagonal stand has been erected on the hill, near the town hall, and here the band regales the people of the village with strains of inspiring music when the atmosphere of summer evenings invites performers and listeners to the open air.

Fire Companies.

Washington Fire Engine Company, No. 1, was organized about 1832. An engine was bought in Brooklyn N. Y., in 1834, at a cost of $400. The means were furnished by individual contributions. The company soon gained a membership of about 30. The law allowed 12 to be exempt from military duty. This engine was used until 1881, when a new engine was purchased in New York.

Engine Company, No. 2, was organized about 1852, and purchased an engine at the same cost as the other. Previous to 1854, an engine house was built, at a cost of $200. This company was disbanded after an existence of about 10 years. The engine house now occupied by Company No. 1 stands on North street, opposite the school house.

PROMINENT MEN.

Captain Henry L. Champlin.

Captain Henry L. Champlin was long known and highly esteemed as a ship master and owner of the first London line of packets from New York. He was the son of Silas Champlin and Elizabeth Lay, and was born at Lyme on the 16th of July 1786. He enjoyed fair educational advantages, and commenced his seafaring life at a very early age. Reliable, steady, and correct in his deportment, strictly temperate in his habits, he soon became mate of a ship. About 1807, when he was only twenty-one years of age, he was put in charge of a packet in the Savannah trade by the firm of Hall & Hall, of New York, and continued in their employ, a favorite with owners and passengers, until the war of 1812. Subsequently he was the founder and principal owner of the first line of London packet ships, in which he was commander for many years. His mild and manly bearing, his high moral and upright qualities, together with his prudence, carefulness, skill, and great presence of mind, made him deservedly popular as a commander. He was remarkably successful in all his voyages, and never lost a vessel, and scarcely ever a small spar or sail, and never had to call on the underwriters for a dollar; a fact more noticeable, as he had charge of many different ships of the line, as they were built from time to time. For a considerable period previous to his death he had retired from the sea, having a comfortable and tasteful residence at Essex.

Captain Champlin was no ordinary man. Coming from a highly respectable family, yet he had no wealthy or influential friends to assist him in rising in the world, and it was by his integrity, prudence, and perseverance, that he became a noted, prominent, and useful man. Having been eminently successful in business himself, he took delight in helping worthy young men forward in the world. Not a few who have attained eminence as sea captains, began their course with him, while in active service, and many others have been assisted to important posts on shipboard, and in other pursuits through his personal efforts and influence since his retirement from the sea. The poor always found in him a kind and thoughtful benefactor, and the afflicted and troubled, a sympathizing friend. He was deeply interested in the good order and intelligence of the community, and in the support of the institutions of the gospel at home and abroad. As an upright and honorable man, as a judicious and safe counsellor, as a liberal benefactor, and as useful and Christian citizen, he stood deservedly high in the esteem of all who knew him.

On the 11th of November 1815, he married Amelia P. Hayden, of Essex, Conn., by whom he had ten children, two only of whom are now living: one, a daughter, Mrs. E. C. Stephenson, now a resident at the homestead; the other, a son, Charles Champlin, a resident of Chicago, Ill. The death of Captain Champlin occurred on the 15th of May 1859.

Hon. Samuel Ingham.

The following biographical sketch of Samuel Ingham was prepared soon after his death by Hon. William D. Shipman.

Samuel Ingham was born in Hebron, Conn., September 5th 1793, and died in Essex, in the same State, November 10th 1881. All the education he received previous to his professional studies was learned from the common schools. He studied law in the office of Governor Mattocks at Peacham, Vermont, and with the late Judge Gilbert, in Hebron, in this State. He was admitted to the bar in Tolland county, Conn., in 1815. He practiced his profession during the first four years in Canaan, Vermont, and Jewett City, Connecticut. In 1819, he removed to Essex (then a part of the town of Saybrook), where he continued to reside until his death.

Digitized by Google

From 1828 to 1834, Mr. Ingham represented Saybrook in the Lower House of the Legislature. In 1834 he was speaker. He was reelected in 1835, and again made speaker. At the same election he was chosen a member of Congress, but of course on being officially notified of his election to Congress, he vacated his seat in the State Legislature. He was reelected to Congress in 1837, and served for two years as chairman of the committee on naval affairs. In 1839, he was again a candidate for Congress, but was defeated at the polls by the late Chief Justice Storrs. His failure to be returned to Congress was a source of great regret, not only to his friends at home, but to the members of that body over which he had repeatedly presided as chairman of the committee of the whole, with great skill and ability during some of its most stormy and protracted sessions. Had he been reelected he would undoubtedly have been the candidate of his party for speaker, the third federal office in power and dignity; a position for which he was iminently fitted.

In 1843 and 1850, Mr. Ingham was a member of the State Senate. In 1851, he was returned to the lower branch of the Legislature and elected speaker.

For nine years he was state attorney for Middlesex county, and for four judge of the County Court. He was also tendered a seat on the bench of the Superior Court and Supreme Court of Errors, but declined.

From 1858 to 1861, he was commissioner of customs in the Treasury Department at Washington.

Mr. Ingham was also four times a candidate for governor of the State, receiving the full vote of his party, but failed through the defeat of the latter.

This long career in connection with prominent public office naturally suggests inquiry touching the personal and professional character of the man who, for nearly forty years, filled so large a space in the eye of the public. It will be interesting to note some of the characteristics of the times in which he lived. Born during the first administration of Washington, and coming to the bar at the close of the second war with Great Britain, his youth and early manhood covered a period in which our political institutions were being formed, and the foundations of the federal government laid. The conduct of public affairs involved the discussion and settlement of great questions on which preceding history shed but a feeble light. But the public men of that day were distinguished by high personal qualities and eminent public virtues. Such an atmosphere was favorable to the development of sterling traits in rising and thoughtful young minds.

When Mr. Ingham came to the bar, and during the most active part of his professional life, he was brought into contact with many able and accomplished lawyers, both on the bench and in the forum. But it was an age of simple habits, small libraries, small fees, and limited resources. No marked success was to be obtained except by constant, self-reliant labor, and upright conduct. These habits and qualities Mr. Ingham illustrated throughout his long life, and they made him honorably conspicuous at the bar and in public station. Though he was without the advantage of a university education, though he was neither a polished orator nor an elegant writer, he rose to eminence in public affairs, and became, in one respect at least, a formidable power at the bar. It cannot be said that, in the discussion of legal questions, he exhibited what a distinguished lawyer has called "deadly precision;" for his mind was distinguished rather for its robust sense than for acute or exact reasoning. But in his best days he had few equals as an advocate before the jury; a function far more important in his time than at the present day. With gigantic frame, an imposing presence, a powerful voice, rendered effective by deep and unaffected emotion, aroused by sympathy with and zeal for his cause and client, he often made a powerful impression which carried conviction to the minds he was addressing.

It can truly be said of Mr. Ingham, that he was, under Providence, the architect of his own fortunes, and rose to prominence by his own merits. From 1819 to the end of his life, he resided in a country village, in a rural county, where there was no circle of powerful friends to accelerate his advancement in public or professional life. He sprung from an humble origin. What honors he received, therefore, did not come by gift or inheritance, but were won by manly personal effort.

Mr. Ingham's private character was without a stain. His habits were simple and unostentatious. For the last twenty years of his life he was an earnest and consistent member of the Episcopal church, and until his health failed, a regular and devout attendant on its ministrations, and a liberal contributor to its support.

Dying at an advanced age, and after years of retirement from active life, Mr. Ingham's departure made no ripple on the stream of human affairs, whose current sets steadily toward the grave, and drops into its silence and darkness the distinguished and the obscure. But those who remember him in his full vigor will not soon forget the massive, antique figure which has so quietly passed away.

Hon. James Phelps.

Hon. James Phelps was born in Colebrook, Litchfield county, Conn., on the 12th of January 1822. His father was Dr. Lancelot Phelps, who was for many years a prominent citizen of the State, and one of the representatives in Congress from 1835 to 1839.

Hon. James Phelps received his early education at the common schools of his native town, and subsequently attended the Episcopal Academy of Cheshire, Conn. He afterward entered Washington, now Trinity College, at Hartford, but owing to a severe illness during the first year of his course, he was obliged to relinquish his studies for a long period. As soon as his health would permit he commenced reading law with Hon. Isaac Toucey, of Hartford. In 1842, he removed to Essex, Conn., and studied with Hon. Samuel Ingham. He was also for a time in the law department of Yale College. He was admitted to the bar in 1845.

Besides holding the office of judge of Probate and

Digitized by Google

other local positions, he was a member of the State Legislature in 1853, 1854, and 1856, and of the State Senate in 1858 and 1859. In 1863, he was elected by the Legislature a judge of the Superior Court for the regular term of eight years. He was reelected in 1871, and in 1873 was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Errors, and resigned in the spring of 1875, upon his election to the Forty-fourth Congress. He was re-elected to the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth, and Forty-seventh Congresses as a democrat.

In the 44th Congress he was appointed on the standing committee on the District of Columbia, pensions, and foreign affairs, and on the special committee to investigate frauds in the Louisiana election, and in the revenue in the collection district of St. Louis. In the 45th and 46th Congresses he was assigned a place on the committee of ways and means, and during that time the entire subjects of tariff, internal revenue, and refunding of the national debt were exhaustively considered and reported on by that committee. He also served in the 46th Congress on the committee on expenditures in the Navy Department.

On financial questions his votes and his views were in accord with those of a large majority of his party in the House of Representatives; but not with those of a majority in his section of the Union.

He favored the resumption of specie payment when it could be safely and properly accomplished, but was opposed to its being prematurely forced by violent and extreme contraction of the currency, and was an earnest advocate of the restoration of the standard silver dollar. He was noted for faithful and assiduous attention to the interests and wants of his constituents at the capital and in the different departments of the government. He was unwearied in his personal attention to the pension claims of the soldiers in his district. He procured the establishment of the breakwater at the entrance of New Haven Harbor, and the extensive permanent work for the improvement of the channel of the Connecticut River below Hartford, and liberal appropriations for those works and for other needed improvements in his district. During his last term he was the only democratic representative from the State in the 47th Congress, and the fact that immediately preceding his first election his district had for six years been represented by a republican is convincing evidence of his popularity with his constituents.

His elections to a judgeship were each time made by a Legislature politically opposed to him, and the two last were by the unanimous votes of both houses. His professional and public life have been so entirely honorable that no suspicion has ever thrown even a shadow over his character for uprightness and integrity.

He makes no pretension to those classical accomplishments which are the valuable results of a long course of university training and culture. He claims nothing from ancestry or pedigree, and nothing of popularity or ability or professional attainments and success, which are not common to all others of similar advantages. Whatever of merit he possesses has been acquired by persevering industry, energy of purpose, and fidelity to principles, which have secured for him a reasonable measure of public confidence and support.

In his private life, he is quiet, modest, and unassuming, and during his forty years' residence in the little village of Essex, he has obtained a strong hold on the hearts of the people. He is the confidential adviser and friend alike of the rich and poor, and no man has ever lived in the community whose loss would be more deeply felt. He has been for many years a faithful, consistent, and devoted member and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal church.

On the 30th of September 1845, he married Lydia A., daughter of Hon. Samuel Ingham. Two children were born to them: Samuel Ingham and James Lancelot Phelps.

Samuel Merritt Comstock.

In the Muniment office at Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany, is a pedigree of the Comstock family, spelled Komstock and Comstohk, which gives nine generations previous to 1547, when Charles Van Comstock, a baron of the Roman Empire, was implicated in the Van Benedict treason, and escaped into England with several noblemen of Austria and Silesia.

The arms of the family are *Or;* two bears rampant; *Sable*, muzzled; *Gules*, in chief, and in base as word issuing from a crescent. Upon the arms a baronial helmet of the German Empire mantled on gold; and *Gules* surmounted by a baron's coronet, jeweled, thence from an elephant rampant, also proper.

The following explanation is given of the arms, viz., the bears imply courage; the sword issuing from a crescent shows that the family had fought against the Turks. The elephant in the crest was given as an indication of personal prowess and sagacity.

It is not a difficult matter to trace in the life of Samuel M. Comstock, the subject of this sketch, the distinguishing characteristics peculiar to the baronial ancestor. The personal "prowess and sagacity" indicated by the elephant in the crest, were exhibited in Mr. Comstock to a marked degree. It was a common saying among his friends that he "laid his plans three years ahead," and saw the end from the beginning. That he was a man of great foresight, of unflinching courage, strong will, and determination of character, is admitted by all who knew him, and to the possession of these qualities he was indebted to a great extent for his uniform success in life.

Samuel Comstock, his father, was captain of a vessel engaged in the West India trade. He married Rebecca Carter, by whom he had ten children.

Samuel M., the ninth, was born in that part of Potapaug Parish now known as Ivoryton, in the present town of Essex, on the 14th of August 1809. He enjoyed the usual advantages of a common school education, and commenced early in life to earn his own living. When he was 20 years of age he went to work in the comb factory, located on the present site of the Connecticut

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

D. F. Manwaring

Digitized by Google

Valley Manufacturing Company. He soon acquired a knowledge of the details of the business, and doubtless saw at that time where great improvements could be made in the process of manufacture.

In 1834, he commenced the manufacture of screw drivers in connection with Joseph A., his brother, and Edwin Griswold,under the firm name of Comstock & Griswold, in the building at present occupied by Horace G. Jones for the manufacture of axe helves. Finding the business unprofitable it was discontinued at the end of six months, and the building fitted up with new machinery for the manufacture of combs and ivory goods. In this Mr. Comstock had ample opportunity for the display of his inventive genius and mechanical ingenuity. Old methods were discarded and improved labor saving machinery substituted. The old fashioned tooth picks and fine tooth combs were about the only class of goods manufactured from the ivory at that time, but the prolific brain of Mr. Comstock was continually at work, devising new plans and opening new fields for utilizing the material and economizing the cost of production. No sooner was a new article of manufacture decided upon by the firm than the inventive genius of Mr. Comstock contrived the method for its production. His was a thoroughly practical mind. He had no visionary theories, or castles in the air, for his plans were put into immediate execution as fast as they were developed.

In 1847, he sold his interest and severed his connection with Comstock & Griswold, and (having purchased the water privilege now owned by the Comstock & Cheney Company) started in the same business alone. Later he associated with him his young nephews, and for many years continued the business under the firm name of S. M. Comstock & Co.

New buildings were erected and further improvements made in the methods of manufacture, and an almost endless variety of goods produced of every conceivable style and pattern. To his inventive and mechanical genius Mr. Comstock united rare business qualifications seldom found in any one man. This is shown by his uniform success in business. From the start the business has been one of continued steady growth. The village of Ivoryton, which a few years ago was almost a wilderness, is now one of the most beautiful villages in the State, and this has been accomplished mainly through his efforts. He was large hearted, liberal, and generous. While not connected with any particular sect or denomination, he gave liberally to the support of religious and benevolent objects. He was kind and considerate to his employés, and while, during working hours, he required a faithful performance of duty from every man, yet when the labors of the day were completed, he engaged heartily in the sports of the men and took an active interest in everything that concerned their welfare or happiness.

While deservedly popular in the community he had little time to devote to politics. In 1869, however, he accepted the nomination for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority. In 1860, he became connected with the Deep River Ivory Comb Company, and was president and treasurer of the company until its reorganization in 1864.

He was a man of enlarged views, honest and upright in all his dealings with his fellow men, and endeavored strictly to obey the golden rule.

November 29th 1838, he married Harriet Hovey, of Mansfield, Connecticut, whose ancestor, Rev. John Russel, of Hadley, Massachusetts, was famous for the active part he took in sheltering the regicides who fled to this country during the reign of Charles II. Miss Hovey was a niece of Rev. Aaron Hovey, who, for a number of years, was pastor of the Congregational church at Centerbrook. Eleven children were the issue of Mr. Comstock's marriage with Miss Hovey. Two died in infancy, and one, a promising youth, Walter Merritt, died in early manhood. Six children are now living: George Hovey, Elizabeth A., Harriet S., Robert Henry, Elliot B., and Archibald Welch.

Robert H. and Elliott B. are actively engaged in the Comstock Cheney Company, the former as director and the latter as secretary of the company. Elizabeth A. married John E. Northrop, the present treasurer of the company.

Many of the older inhabitants remember the grandfather of Mr. Comstock as a Revolutionary pensioner, who, during the days of their childhood, entertained them during the long winter nights with his thrilling accounts of the scenes of the American Revolution.

The death of Mr. Comstock occurred January 18th 1878, at Wilmington, North Carolina.

David W. Manwaring.

Sixty-three years ago, on the 2d of October 1821, David W. Manwaring was born in the little old fashioned one and a half story frame house, situated at the foot of Little Point, near the Upper Cove at Essex, Conn. His parents were poor and could not afford to give him even the limited advantages for acquiring an education which his playmates enjoyed. When he was but 13 years of age, his father died, leaving a widow and five children, one boy, David, the oldest, and four daughters. The responsibility of caring for his widowed mother and sisters weighed heavily on his mind, and, young as he he was, he determined to make an effort to support them. Six months after his father's death, he left home without his mother's knowledge, and landed in New York, friendless and alone, on the 12th of June 1835. The only capital he possessed was a brave heart and an honest face; with these he soon obtained a situation in a grocery kept by Abraham Leggett, on Front street, where he was employed to build fires, sweep the store, and run on errands at a salary of $3.00 a month, with board and washing. At the end of the first week, his homesickness confined him to his bed, but Mrs. Leggett, with a mother's intuition, discovered the cause of his sickness, and kindly offered to let him go home. He was afraid to trust himself, however, and kept up bravely until the feeling wore off. He remained with Mr. Leg-

Digitized by Google

gett five years, his wages being increased from year to year, until they reached $25 a month. When he arrived at the age of nineteen, he concluded to "paddle his own canoe," and after sending home all his wages except $2, he walked down South street, looking for a safe investment. He found a vessel loaded with conch shells, which were then in great demand as a substitute for cameos. On his investment of $2, he realized $40.

The manufacture of bags and sacks from burlaps, for general commercial purposes, was first established in this country by him, early in the year 1839. He is now the oldest and largest manufacturer and dealer in the United States. He hired a loft at 250 Front street, and commenced making bags by hand, but the increasing demand for the use of bags compelled Mr. Manwaring to use sewing machines in his loft instead of hand. Perceiving with a quick eye and a long head the outlet for bags in the future was going to be enormous, he commenced to make improvements to meet this demand. He now occupies 248 and 250 Front street, also 271 Water street. The Front street warehouses are used by him for the storage of his materials for making new bags, also for his second hand bags; with the exception of the upper lofts, which are devoted to bag making by hand labor.

Ten years ago he built the factory at 271 Water street, extending through the block, and connecting with 250 Front street. It is well equipped with steam-driven machinery for the manufacture of bags of all sizes and descriptions, for the transportation of such merchandise as grain, flour, coffee, salt, fertilizers, ores, etc. Mr. Manwaring is not only an extensive manufacturer of bags, but a large importer of burlaps, bagging, rope, twine, Russia mats, etc., the burlap and bagging coming chiefly from Dundee, Scotland, the principal seat of its manufacture. He buys this material direct from the manufacturer, as he buys everything else connected with his business from first hands to enable him to manufacture cheap, buying for cash only. He has extensive business connections through agents, in London, Liverpool, Antwerp, Havre, Barcelona, Lisbon, Calcutta, and other prominent foreign seaport cities. His business in the home trade extends north, south, east, and west. His house is well known to all the buyers of bags. His integrity and honesty have secured for him the bulk of the business.

The first floor of the Water street factory is used for office purposes. The second floor is the printing and marking department, where a large number of girls are employed in stamping names and various devices upon bags by means of metal marking plates. Upon the third, fourth, and fifth floors, the bags are cut and sewed together by a large number of sewing machines running by steam and operated by girls.

At the top of the factory is situated the steam engine and boiler; also the repairing room for the sewing machines, which is in charge of a skillful engineer and machinist. The machinery includes one of the best automatic spooling machines ever invented; twelve spools can be spooled at once, and the arrangement is such that more can be added if required. The spooling machine is required to spin the sewing cord on spools for the operators who make the bags. The engine also operates the hoisting machinery by which stock and goods are raised and lowered.

The number of hands employed is about 200. The capacity of the factory is equal to the daily production of 35,000 bags of various kinds. Mr. Manwaring is also a loaner of bags to steamship companies and shipping houses for the exportation of grain to Europe. Not less than five million bags are annually rented by shippers from the port of New York alone. After arrival at destination they are emptied, baled together, and re-shipped to the owner to be put in order for another voyage. The duration of their services varies, but averages about five voyages. His business is with the large buyers of bags only, orders from 100,000 to 500,000 bags at a time being a common occurence. The total number of bags handled by him last year exceeded 15,000,000.

His factory is called the "Pioneer Bag Factory," as he was the pioneer in the business. His son, William M., is associated with him in business, and between them they hold three memberships on the produce exchange, two on the maritime exchange, and two on the hay and produce exchange.

His house is so well known throughout the United States and Europe, that it makes it unnecessary for him to send out drummers to solicit business, as his competitors are obliged to do; there being no buyers of bags in large lots, but what write or wire him for quotations before closing their purchases; every one dealing with him unite in saying, that whatever Mr. Manwaring says or represents they can depend on. His word is his bond, and in many large transactions not even is he asked to give a written contract. Soon after Mr. Manwaring commenced business for himself he felt the necessity of an education.

With only a "tallow dip" for a light he studied through the long winter nights, and finally employed a teacher to assist him. By this means he fitted himself to manage his increasing business. The first deposit he ever made was in the Seventh Ward Bank for $191. Since then he has deposited millions. He has been a stockholder there for many years, and has been frequently solicited to become a director in the several institutions with which he is connected. Among his business friends he is honored and cherished, as but few men are. He is of a genial disposition, has a kind word for everyone, and everybody. He is a devout Christian, and has been one from his early years.

For 24 years he was a trustee and member of the Calvary Baptist Church, where he was one of its leading and active members; but is now a trustee and member of the Fifth Avenue Baptist Church, of which the Rev. Dr. Armitage is pastor.

He is liberal to charitable purposes, giving to those who are in need, but doing it in such a way that but few know who is the donor, he being very modest in this respect.

Digitized by Google

Henry Whittemore

Digitized by Google

He married Elmira, daughter of William F. Braddock, of Essex, Connecticut, by whom he had three children: David W., doing business by himself; William M., associated with his father; Juliet S., deceased.

His wife died June 17th 1872. His present wife is Adeladie E. Moore, daughter of William and Margaret Moore and granddaughter of Gen. Amariah Kibbe, general of Connecticut Militia, Somers, Connecticut. She is a very estimable lady, and is esteemed by all those who are fortunate enough to make her acquaintance.

Mr. Manwaring resides at 66 West Fifty-third street, New York, which house he owns.

Alvan F. Whittemore.

The common American ancestor of the Whittemore family was Thomas Whittemore, who came to this country between 1639 and 1645, and settled in that part of Charlestown, Mass., which is now embraced within the limits of the town of Everett, Mass.

In the New England Genealogical Register appears the following: "Earlier than the year 1300, we find the first recorded name, *i. e.*, *John*, Lord of Whytemere, having his domicile at Whytemere, on the northeast side of the parish of Bobbington, in the manor of Claverly, in Shropshire. At the present time the same locality bears the name of Whittemore. It is recorded by two historians that Whittemore Hall, at Whittemore, was the place of origin of the Whittemore family. The Anglo-Saxon of the word Whytemere is *white meadow*, or *lake*, and the first *John*, Lord of Whytemere, derived the name of the family from the place where they originally resided."

Daniel, the great-grandfather of A. F. Whittemore, was born in Boston, Mass., February 5th 1715, on the homestead of Thomas, the American ancestor of the Whittemore family. He removed to New London, Conn., previous to 1738, as the marriage records of New London show that he married that year,

Alvan F. Whittemore, the subject of this sketch, was born in New London, on the 22d of August 1796. He removed to Essex, Conn., in 1821, and engaged in the mercantile business. He soon after married Eliza, daughter of Nathan Pratt, a manufacturing jeweller. By her he had seven children: George, Alvan, Isaac, William, Elizabeth, Samuel, and Henry. Not long after the death of his first wife, which occurred August 6th 1833, he married Mrs. Teresa Masson, widow of Thomas Masson, who had two children by her first husband: Thomas and Jane. The result of the second marriage was four children: Maria, Jane Masson, Elmer, and Louisa.

Mr. Whittemore was the first postmaster of the borough of Essex, and held the office consecutively for 25 years, being what was then known as a "hard-shell democrat." His removal took place under President Taylor's administration. He was earnestly solicited by representatives of both parties to again accept the appointment, but positively declined. He was at one time largely engaged in the shipbuilding interests with Richard P. Williams, and was also engaged with that gentleman in the harbor improvements at the mouth of the Connecticut River, from 1838 to 1842. He carried on quite an extensive manufacturing business—principally toilet soaps and patent medicines. He was the first one in this country, if not in the world, to utilize bayberry tallow in the manufacture of toilet soaps. He was one of the first in this country to introduce the witch hazel, the manufacture of which was commenced in 1846.

During his whole life, he was actively engaged in public matters. He was a man of positive convictions, and while during his early life he engaged in the sale of spirituous liquors, he became one of the earliest advocates of temperance. The one paramount object of his life, however, seemed to be promotion of religious enterprises. All his thoughts and energies were centered in this object. He united with the Baptist church in 1821, and from that time up to the day he received a paralytic stroke in 1860, he was one of the most earnest and devoted members of that church. Educated in the school of adversity, he was extremely economical in his habits, but very liberal in his charities, practicing the most rigid self-denial to aid in relieving the wants of others, or in the advancement of the cause of religion. Some few years previous to his death, he received a paralytic stroke, followed soon after by a second stroke, which impaired his mental faculties, and he became quite childish before his death, which occurred on the 17th of January 1867. His wife survived him about 10 years, her death occurring on the 13th of January 1877.

Four children are all that remain: Rev. J. S. Whittemore, who is at present pastor of the Presbyterian church at Norwood, Mercer county, Illinois: Henry; and Rev. R. E. Whittemore, who gave up preaching some years ago and has since been largely engaged in the manufacture of witch hazel and toilet soaps at Clinton, Connecticut.

Henry Whittemore.

It is a remarkable coincidence that the names of both the paternal and maternal ancestors of Henry Whittemore have almost the same meaning. In the New England Genealogical Record it is stated that "The Anglo-Saxon of the word Whytemere is *white meadow* or *lake*, and the first *John*, Lord of Whytemere, derived the name of the family from the place where they originally resided."

The maternal ancester of Mr. Whittemore was Lieut. William Pratt, one of the eleven proprietors who settled under the Fenwick Patent at "Eight-Mile Meadow," subsequently known as Potapaug, in the town of Saybrook previous to 1648. In the genealogy of the Pratt family appears the following:

"The motto belonging to the emblazonry of Pratt of Ryster Hall in Norfolk, thus alludes to the etymology of the name: 'Rident Florentia Prata,' *the flowing meadows smile.*" The name Pratt is from Pratum—a meadow.

John de Pratellis was a favorite minister of Richard

Digitized by Google

Cœur de Lion. William de Pratellis (or William Pratt), the brother of John, was the English ancester of Lieut. William Pratt. In 1191, William de Pratellis accompanied King Richard to the Holy Land. King Richard, on a certain occasion went out hawking, accompanied by a small escort. Becoming fatigued he fell asleep and was surprised by a body of Turks. A sharp conflict ensued, and the king would have been captured but for William de Pratellis (William Pratt), who called out that he was the king and permitted himself to be captured, thus enabling the king to escape. He was afterward ransomed by King Richard, and knighted for his valor.

Henry Whittemore, or, as appears by the town records, Henry Warner Whittemore, was born at Essex, Conn., on the 28th of July 1833, his birth being the cause of his mother's death.

Being deprived of a mother's care in infancy, he became a weak, puny child, unable to avail himself to any extent of the educational advantages afforded by the public school and academy of his native town, and it was not until he received the appointment of a clerkship with the Pontchartain Railroad Company, at New Orleans, La., to which place he removed in 1854, that he realized the importance of a more thorough education. By hard study for two or three hours before breakfast, and during the long winter evenings, he soon qualified himself for the rapid advancement that followed. At the end of two years he was made chief transportation clerk of the road, and harbor master at Lake Pontchartrain, and on the death of the superintendent in 1859 he was appointed to fill the vacancy, holding for a time the combined offices of superintendent, secretary, and treasurer. At the first meeting of the board of directors, following the death of the superintendent, Mr. Whittemore was elected secretary and treasurer of the company. At the end of the first year his failing health compelled him to resign the position, much to the regret of his associates in the board of directors. He was immediately offered the secretaryship of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad Company, at that time the longest road in the United States. This however, he was compelled to decline for the same reason. He soon after removed to Memphis, Tenn.

On the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he inlisted in the Confederate army, but was soon after relieved from duty, owing to ill health, and other physical disabilities. After the surrender of Memphis in 1862, he returned to his native town, where he remained for a short time, and then removed to New York, and for some years was employed as bookkeeper and treasurer in a large dry goods jobbing house. In 1869, he organized a stock company, for the manufacture of wood carpeting and parquet flooring, of which he was the inventor. After placing the business on a firm basis, he sold his interest and bought a farm in Rockland county. Here he had leisure to devote to literary pursuits, of which he was excessively fond. He devoted several months to the compiling of the Revolutionary history of Rockland county, and in 1878 he organized the Rockland County Historical and Forestry Society, of which he was an active member for several years. In 1879, he organized the Wayne Monument Association, and was chairman of the executive committee and principal manager of the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the storming of Stony Point, held on the 16th of July 1879.

In August 1883, he returned to his native county of Middlesex for the purpose of compiling its history. He entered upon the work with his accustomed energy and enthusiasm, and soon after engaged a valuable corps of assistants to write up each separate town in the county.

Persevering, self-reliant, and independent, he entered upon every undertaking with a determination to succeed, and seldom failed, his motto being: "*What I will to do I can do.*" In his business and social relations he has always been scrupulously honest, truthful, and conscientious, and fearless in the discharge of every known duty. Strong in his convictions, but sensitive in his nature, he is cautious in giving expression to his views, for fear of causing offense or wounding the feelings of others.

He was for many years actively engaged in Sunday school work, and, being excessively fond of children, he never failed to interest and instruct them. He has been for many years a member of the Baptist church, but is very liberal in his views, and confines his labors to no church or sect.

On the 1st of October 1857, he married Eliza Kingsley Holt, of New Orleans, La. They have seven living children, having lost three. Four were born at the South and three at the North. Robin, the youngest, was born at Washington's Headquarters, Tappan, N. Y., on the 26th of October 1878.

Samuel B. Miller.

Samuel B. Miller, wholesale commission fish dealer, No. 7, Fulton Market, New York city, was born at Hempstead, Queens county, Long Island, March 13th 1820. His father was a weaver; but, in 1827, came to Fulton Market, and from then until 1851, the year of his death, was engaged in the fish trade. When but 13 years of age Mr. Miller came to this market and began work for his father, with whom he stayed two years. At the expiration of this time, the ambitious lad made oath "never to work for wage again for a man on the land," and boldly struck out for himself as a dealer in fish. This occupation he has followed ever since; and, April 1st 1884, completed his fifty-first year as a fish merchant. In 1851, his brother, Charles—a prominent citizen of Brooklyn, who, at the time of his decease, in October 1873, was an alderman of that city, representing the First Ward—became a partner, remaining in the firm until his death. In that year Mr. Miller gave an interest in his business to his two sons, Ernest M. and Clarence G., which they still retain; though the original firm name, S. B. Miller, remains unchanged. Mr. Miller was married in 1841, to Miss Mary Ann Van Mater, by whom he had seven children, five of them—three daughters and two sons—now living. Mr. Miller is, in a certain sense, the father of the Fulton Fish Market, being the oldest dealer there, and has seen the commencement of the business

Digitized by Google

S. B. Miller

Digitized by Google

career of every other member. He is rich in reminiscences connected with this famous market.

From him we learn that, while now there are about one hundred and fifty varieties of eatable fish sold in this market, 50 years ago there were but six or eight. Oysters were then a staple article. Prices averaged about as now. The old market was merely a platform, and the market men were forced to transact their dealings, in all weather, without covering. In 1869, the fish dealers of the market secured a charter from the State of New York, empowering the commissioner of the sinking fund of New York city to lease the bulkhead and one half the slip to the "Fulton Market Fish Mongers' Association," for the purpose of building and sustaining a public market. A stock company was formed with a capital of $200,000—Mr. Miller being a charter member—and the bulkhead leased. At the expiration of the lease it was renewed for 10 years, at a cost of $6,500 yearly, and the present building, at a cost of $135,000, was erected. The building is 193 by 64 feet, with 193 feet water front, and is entirely over water, being supported by 274 spiles, and is one of the strongest frame edifices in the State. Annual rentals are paid by all members; 250,000 pounds of fish are daily handled there. Mr. Miller is a man possessing many necessary qualifications to success. His ability to endure long physical strain is remarkable; while, coupled with this is a keen, far-seeing mind and strict integrity. He expects the same of his fellowmen; and, while positive and quick in his business life, he is a most genial man.

He has the rare faculty of inspiring both affection and respect in all with whom he comes in contact; and we are glad to note that his financial success has been commensurate with his intrinsic worth. He has for 13 years been president of the Fish Mongers' Association. In politics, Mr. Miller acted with the whigs until the breaking out of the late war, from which time he has been a member of the democratic party. In voting for city officers, it is the man he seeks to honor, not the party. Mr. Miller, while still a hard worker, is not unmindful of the pleasures of those near and dear to him. In 1865, he purchased, in the village of Essex, the Williams house and some land adjoining that had belonged to Miss Polly Glover. There was a small house on the property, which Mr. Miller remodelled and made large additions to, making a most beautiful summer residence, which he has appropriately named the Valley Home. He has ever since occupied it during the summer months. Mr. Miller is well known to the citizens of Essex and vicinity, having divided his time between this and his home in Brooklyn for the last 18 years. Of a very social disposition naturally, Mr. Miller entertains, during the summer season, many friends from the city and elsewhere, who are always loth to leave his hospitable roof. Indeed, while his family now consists of only himself and wife, his summer home is seldom inhabited with less than a dozen people.

Captain William W. Urquhart.

The subject of this sketch, a son of the late Captain John Urquhart, was born in Essex, June 26th 1838. He entered the merchant service when quite young, and, at the age of 21 years, was master of the fine ship *American Eagle*, of E. Morgan's Sons' London line. He has always been remarkably fortunate in his profession, and has made some of the quickest trips across the Alantic on record. At the time of the loss of the French steamship *Ville du Havre*, Captain Urquhart was in command of the ship *Trimountain*. On the morning after the disaster he received the rescued crew and passengers of the *Ville du Havre* from the *Loch Earn* to his own vessel, where they were kindly cared for, and landed safely at Cardiff, Wales. For his kindness to the survivors of the wrecked vessel, Captain Urquhart was presented with a handsome silver service, costing $1,500. He also received, from the citizens of Bristol, England, a handsome silver salver, and from the French Transatlantic Steamship Company, a fine gold chronometer and chain. In 1879, while in command of the *Isaac Webb*, Captain Urquhart rescued the crew of a disabled British bark, the *Ivolina*, of Falmouth, and carried them to Liverpool. For this service he received a beautiful and costly silver beaker, gold lined, having embossed gold bands, and bearing an appropriate inscription.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF HADDAM.

By Richard M. Bayles.

Geographical and Descriptive.

THIS TOWN lies upon the Connecticut River, and is the only township in the State that is bi-sected by that water. Salmon River forming a part of its eastern boundary, it includes what is known as Haddam Neck upon the east side of the Connecticut. The town is bounded on the north by Middletown and Chatham; on the east by East Haddam; on the south by Chester and Killingworth; and on the west by Killingworth and Durham. Its location is central in the county, and the county is central in the State.

The town contains four railroad stations, on the Connecticut Valley Railroad, viz.: Higganum, Haddam, Arnold's and Goodspeeds; four post offices: Haddam, Higganum, Haddam Neck, and Tylerville; eight churches; and fourteen school districts.

Extensive flats of natural meadow of apparently exhaustless fertility skirt the river at Haddam, on the west side, and opposite Shailerville and Higganum on the east side. The town contains about 30,000 acres. That part of it lying on the west side of the river was formerly called Haddam Society, that on the east side Haddam Neck, and a section in the northwest part, which has since been joined to Durham, Haddam Quarter.

The surface of this town on both sides of the river rises into hills, which, with the intervening valleys, form a succession of varying undulations. The elevations reach from 200 to 300 feet in height, though their average is less. The "Strait Hills" run across the northwestern part, and another range runs nearly parallel with them. "Long Hill" lies back of the hills near the river, below Mill Creek, and stretches away toward "Turkey Hill," in the southern part of the town. These ranges of hills, in a general way, extend nearly north and south. The rocks of this town have yielded valuable specimens of the precious minerals. Among these are beryl, garnet, black tourmaline or schorl, pyrites, and quartz crystals. Many rich specimens from here have been secured for the museum of Yale College and private collections without number.

The surface of the town is traversed by a number of small streams. The largest of these is Higganum River, called in the early days of the settlement "Tom Hegganumpos." It has three branches: the northern branch, called the Shopboard Brook, the middle or west branch, called also the Candlewood Hill Brook, and the south or Ponsett Stream. The first rises in Middletown, the second in the northeastern part of Killingworth, and the third in the western part of this town. Just below the junction of the three branches the water has a very abrupt descent of 30 feet, through a rocky gorge less than 30 rods in length.

Mill River is another considerable stream, which rises in the southern part of the town and after receiving the waters of Beaver Brook flows eastward into the Connecticut. This stream takes its name from the fact that upon it was erected the first corn mill in the town.

The soil of this town is generally good, but the surface is for the most part too hilly and rocky for cultivation. The southern part of the town is sandy, especially in the neighborhood of the river. In some of the intervals along the streams there are tracts of level and productive land.

One of the most remarkable rocks in the town is that known by the singular name of Shopboard Rock. It is about half a mile above the village of Higganum. The rock presents a bare, worn, and sloping surface about 60 feet high and 75 feet across. Tradition says that the name was derived from the circumstance that a tailor once cut a suit of clothes on it for a customer whom he met at the place, and the stream flowing by it was named Shopboard Brook.

From the fact that the name appears on the records as early as 1713, the event in which it originated must have taken place at a very early date.

Two islands lie in the middle of the river opposite this town. These are Lord's Island, called by the early settlers Twenty Mile Island, from the fact that it was supposed to be 20 miles from the river's mouth, and Haddam Island, in the same way called Thirty Mile Island. The first is on the line between this town and Chester, only the upper end of it being abreast of this town. The second lies between Haddam Centre and Higganum. The distances suggested by their names are

Digitized by Google

considerably in excess of the truth, and they are not 10 miles apart. Haddam Island, which is entirely within the limits of this town, was for many years one of the most valuable fishing stations on the river. The water upon the east side of the island was deep and much frequented by fish, and being narrow, was easily swept with a seine. Two fishing companies, one at either end, occupy it for this purpose. Legends exist that some of Kidd's fabulous treasures were deposited in this island, and many seekers after hidden wealth have dug for it here.

The following turnpikes have been in operation in this town: the Middlesex Turnpike, along the river, chartered in 1802, and abandoned since the completion of the railroad; the Haddam and Durham Turnpike, running from Higganum to Durham, chartered in 1815, abandoned nearly 50 years ago; the Haddam & Killingworth Turnpike, chartered in 1813, from Higganum to Killingworth; and a branch of the latter, diverging from it in the Burr District, and running to Haddam Centre through Beaver Meadow, granted in 1815. All these have been abandoned for several years.

The town is remarkably healthy, as shown by its mortuary records, though it has been visited by several severe and fatal epidemics.

The latest grand levy shows the town to contain 480 houses; 21,890¾ acres of land; 31 mills, stores, etc.; 192 horses; 1,012 neat cattle; sheep valued at $557; 39 carriages and wagons subject to tax; clocks and watches valued at $840; musical instruments to the value of $2,825; bank, insurance, and manufacturing stock held to the amount of $81,917; railroad and other corporation bonds, $6,600, etc. During the previous year the amount expended on roads and bridges was $2,789.09.

Purchase and Settlement.

The first purchase or occupancy of any of the land within the limits of this town by Englishmen, of which there is any account, was about 1652, when Captain John Cullick, who had for some time been secretary of the colony of Connecticut, having extinguished the Indian title, obtained a confirmatory grant for what was then called Twenty Mile Island, now Lord's Island, and a tract on the east side of the river near it, the dimensions of which are not given. Cullick had probably made little or no improvement upon his land previous to the settlement of Haddam.

The locality and afterward the newly organized town, took its name from Thirty Mile Island. Individuals contemplated making a settlement here as early as 1660, and in October of that year the Legislature accordingly appointed a committee to purchase the lands from the Indians. For some unknown reason the negotiation was not consummated until nearly two years later. The desired purchase was finally made on the 20th of May 1662, when the committee above referred to, consisting of Matthew Allyn and Samuel Willys, obtained from four kings and two queens of the Indian tribes that occupied them a deed for these lands. The value of the articles given in payment would probably not exceed $100. The territory extended from "Mattabeseck-mill-river," a stream afterward called Miller's Brook or Sumner's Creek, substantially on the line between the subsequent towns of Chatham and Haddam on the north, down to "Pattaquounk" Meadow, which is now called the Cove Meadow, at Chester.

Soon after this purchase, a company of 28 men from Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield, in whose behalf the purchase had been made, entered upon the land and commenced improvement. These men were: Nicholas Ackley, Joseph Arnold, Daniel Brainerd, Thomas Brooks, Daniel Cone, George Gates, Thomas Shailer, Gerrard Spencer, John Spencer, William Ventres, John Bailey, William Clarke, Simon Smith, James Wells, James Bates, Samuel Butler, William Corbee, Abraham Dibble, Samuel Ganes, John Hannison, Richard Jones, Stephen Luxford, John Parents, Richard Piper, Thomas Smith, Joseph Stannard, John Webb, and John Wyatt. The first 10 as here named are known to have come from Hartford, while the places whence the others severally came are not definitely known.

They are supposed to have been mostly young men, many of whom were just married. They paid back the expense of the purchase by installments as they were able. Some part of the amount seems to have remained unpaid for several years. March 13th 1669, the town voted to pay to James Insigne, of Hartford, 38 shillings, 6 pence, which the record says was part of the purchase money of the plantation. The whole number of those whose names appear as the founders of the settlement did not come here at once, but remained at some other place, where, perhaps, business or some other attraction detained them for a greater or less period of time. Indeed, it is possible that a few of them never settled here at all, but sold out their interest to others; and of those who did settle there were some who remained but a short time. Some of them were so slow in improving their rights here that the action of the society appeared necessary to prompt them. Nicholas Ackley, for example, was so far delinquent that the little colony took such action in his case that resulted in obtaining the following covenant from him to assure them that he would in fact become one of them:

"This writing made ye eight off november 1666 bindeth me niklis Akly of harford to come with my ffamely to setle att thirte mille Iland by ye twenty ninth of october next inseuing date hearof, ealso to have my part of fence up yt belongs to my home lot by ye Last of —— nexst inseuing as of failing hearof to forfit ten pounds to ye inhabitant of thirte mile Iland as witnes my hand and Seall.

"Nicholas Ackly

"witnes James Bate."

It is probable that the settlement progressed but slowly and no formal or systematic organization of the society was effected within three or four years from the date of purchase. If anything was done in this direction no record of it remains. One of the earliest scraps of evi-

Digitized by Google

dence extant in regard to organizing the settlement on a basis looking toward the establishment of permanent homes for individuals is the following:

"may sixty-six ——— whom it may consearne ——— ——— ——— written was apyntted by the Gennarl Corte of Connecticut a Committee to Plant the Plantasion at thirty mile Island or to order the planting of the sayde Plantasion and accordingly we did Promote the planting of the sayd Place what in us lay, and in order thearto we did make a purchase of the Indians of such Lands as we thought convenient for the Peopell that should inhabit the said plantasion and that land which we did intend for thirty mile Island Plantasion ——— that land from Midleton boundes to the sowth [towards] the end of the purchas which if we mistake not runnes to the brooke belowe Pattaquonck meadows we say all that Land we did grant to the sayd Plantasion for we did not intend any of it for Saybrook or any other Plantasion, Judging it might be but a competency for that plantasion upon which purchas of the sayd Land for that place the peopell nowe inhabiting at thirty mile Island weare encouraged to setell themselves and ffammilyes at the sayd thirty mile Island Plantasion.

"SAMUEL WILLIS,
"MATHEW ALLYN,
"WM. WADESWORTH,
"SAMUEL CORMEN."

Soon after the "settling of the plantation" others joined the settlers. Among the first of these were Richard Walkley from Hartford, John Bates, and William Scovil. In October 1668, the town was invested with privileges as such, and about that time the name Haddam was given to it, as it is supposed out of respect to Haddam or Hadham in England.

Desirable persons were admitted by vote of the town to the privileges of inhabitants and were granted accordingly shares in the common proprietorship and allotments of land to their individual use. All lands held in individual fee were taxed on a fixed scale of valuations, which varied from 5 to 20 shillings per acre according to the availability and situation of the land. The character of those who proposed to join their society, or indeed who frequented it, was subject to rigid scrutiny, and a remarkable degree of candor was evinced in their expressions of disapproval when an undesirable person lingered in their society, as the following extracts will show. April 10th 1673, it was "agreed by voate that John Sled and his wief should not be entertained in the towne as inhabitants or resedence and also Goodman Corbe was forewarned not to reseave him into his hows becose they weare not persones qualified according to Law." Again, January 1st 1683, the townsmen were ordered "to warne frederick Elies and his wief to departe the towne by next march inseueing."

On the 11th of February 1686, a patent was granted by the Assembly to the inhabitants for all the lands of their town that had previously been granted them and confirming those grants with all their appurtenances and privileges to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

THE SETTLERS AND THEIR HOMES.

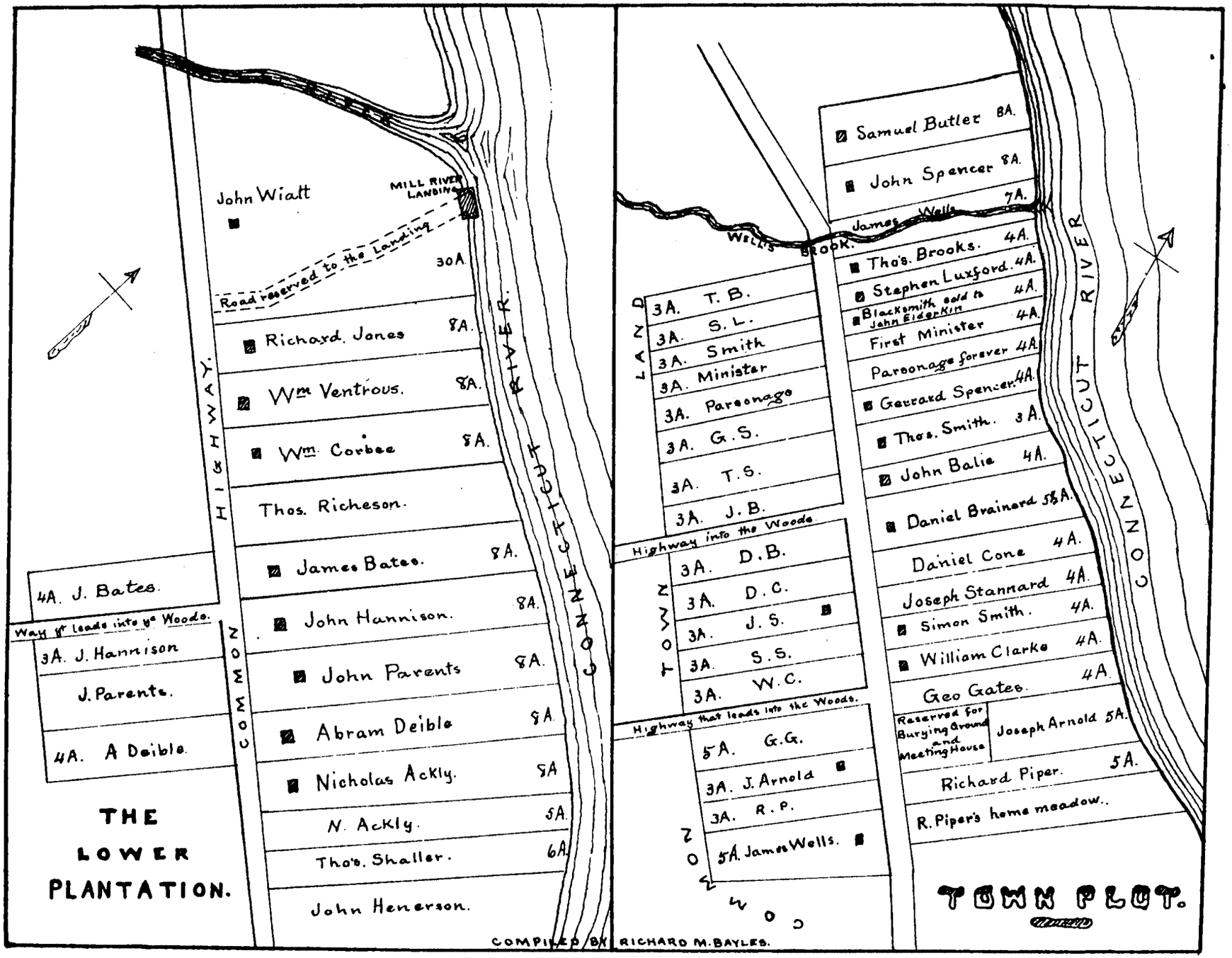
At the first, or at least as soon as some degree of order could be established, the settlers opened a highway running substantially where the old country road from the court house to the foot of Walkley Hill now does. Why they chose such a rough spot of ground it is hard to understand, but the evidences prove beyond a doubt that here they laid out the "town plot" and built their houses. Some of the cellars remained visible until within the memory of persons now living. Nineteen home lots were laid out here, and houses were probably built on the most of them. For the greater part the lots were nearly uniform, being about four acres each, and extended from the highway to the river, a distance of from 80 to 125 rods. Each man also had a lot of about three acres on the opposite side of the highway from his four acre lot. These lots must have been seven or eight rods in width on the highway. Those on the east side of the road are all bounded on the northeast by the "Great River."

HADDAM IN YE OLDEN TIME.

From data gleaned from the records, and carefully compared and verified, the writer has arranged a map of the original town plot. While it is impossible to assert anything in regard to the definite shapes of the lots, their relative position in regard to each other, and to other objects specified, is accurate and can be abundantly verified by the records. Some objects then existing remain to the present time, and help to locate the whole plot by fixing certain points. The burying ground, without a doubt, remains where it was then provided for, adjoining the lot of Joseph Arnold. The "highway that leads into the woods" is probably the road that starts back of the court house and runs westerly up the hill. The other "highway into the woods" is the road that runs from the old road up the hill past the residence of Mr. Zachariah Brainerd and the Methodist church. Wells' Brook still runs through its primitive gorge.

Besides the town plot another settlement was made about a mile southeast. This was called the Lower Plantation, or sometimes the Lower Town Plot. It extended along a highway from Mill River southward. A very early record, the date of which, however, has been lost, states that seven men were at first assigned to this settlement. Their names were James Bates, William Ventrous, Abram Deible, Richard Jones, John Hanni-

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

son, Samuel Gaines, and John Parents. If these all actually settled here, but a short time elapsed before changes were made. The accompanying map, carefully compiled from the earliest existing records, exhibits a few differences. Richard Jones' lot, for example, was soon in the possession of John Chapell, who sold it to Thomas Spencer in 1671. The six acre lot of Thomas Shailer was sold to John Bate in 1672. Samuel Gaines probably sold his lot at a very early date, to one of the others, whose name appears on the map, but not on the list. Of these, there are four: John Wyatt, William Corbee, Thomas Richeson, and Nicholas Ackly. A landing was early established at the mouth of Mill River, and a road was reserved to go to it across John Wyatt's lot.

Returning to the Town Plot, a few facts may be suggested. The home lot of Samuel Butler was soon afterward sold to Richard Walkley. The lot at first laid out for a blacksmith, was given to John Elderkin in consideration of his building a mill. The lot marked for the "First Minister" was probably given to the gospel messenger who answered to the terms of the reservation. The "Parsonage forever" lot has been held by the First Ecclesiastical Society, of Haddam, down to a recent date. The highway that goes to the meadow and to the river, runs between that lot and the first minister's lot. This parsonage lot, owing to the conditions of the reservation, could not be sold outright, but was leased by the trustees of the society holding it, August 12th 1859, to William and James Brainerd for a term of 999 years. The lot is now owned by Zachariah Brainerd. Tradition says that the first blacksmith shop was on the opposite side from the residence of the late Blinn Brainerd, and that the name of the blacksmith was Brooks.

It has already been seen that the first settlements were made on the river. The reasons for this are obvious. Some 30 or 40 years later, the people began to push in. land. In the interior and western part of this town, the families of Dickinson, Hubbard, and Ray established themselves. They were followed by the founders of families bearing the names, Lewis, Hazelton, Tyler, Higgins, Thomas, Knowles, Burr, and others. The plain at Cockaponsit presented an attractive field for the settler, and, about 1694, Nathaniel Spencer, John Baly sen., and Ephraim Baly each had a house lot of eight acres there, besides other parcels of land. Stephen Smith, and John, Nathaniel, and Joseph Sutliff settled in Haddam Quarter, which, in 1773, was joined to Durham.

The following extract tells something of the conditions under which title to their houses were obtained.

"Ordered that every inhabitant of this plantation shall personally inhabitt here upon his land four years from the time of his first comeing hither before he shall have liberty to sell his land."

Division of the Land.

The settlers made no extensive divisions of the land at first, but held their cultivated fields, their pastures, and their timber lands in common, and divided to each individual a home lot, and a few other small parcels of land, mostly meadows, that seemed most desirable to hold for individual use. The lots that were distributed in these small allotments were of nearly uniform size. There were seven of these small divisions, and nearly every settler had a lot in them all.

The Home Lots in the Town Plot contained about four acres, and those in the Lower Plantation about eight acres each.

Additional Lots in the Town Plot lay on the opposite side of the highway, and contained about three acres each.

The Home Meadow lots varied in size from two to five acres, and lay between the river on the northeast and a common fence on the southwest.

The Upper Division of the Upper Meadow was on the east side of the river, and lay between the "great rocke" on the northeast and the river on the southwest. The lots varied in size from three to seven acres.

The Lower Division of the Upper Meadow lay on the east side of the river between the same bounds on the northeast and southwest as the division last mentioned. These lots contained two acres or a little more.

The Cove Meadow lay on the east side of the river, and was bounded by the "great rocke" on the northeast and the river on the southwest. The lots were about four acres each.

The Equal Division lay on the east side of the river, between the "great rocke" on the northeast and the river on the southwest, the lots containing uniformly three acres each, from which circumstance doubtless it took its name.

The "great rocke" so often mentioned in the boundaries of the meadows was the ledge or rock-ribbed hill that rises from the inner edge of the meadows. In these seven divisions the settlers participated, with perhaps an occasional exception in some of them. Other grants were soon after given for small parcels of land in Machimoodus and Heganumpos.

Small parcels of the common land were granted to individuals from time to time as their needs and the favor of the town afforded occasion. Out of the numerous records of the kind a single example here will suffice to illustrate:

"At a towne meeting February 7th 1667, it was Agreed that Joseph Stannard shal have six acres of land given him out of ye Comon land abutting one the mil river southeast one his owne swamp northeast one ye Common highway southwest on ye Common land nor'west, provided that the water passage w'thin the swamp shall be free for ye touns use."

February 1669, it was ordered that whenever any land was to be given to any individual, every one should have notice of the proposed grant, and it should not issue unless every inhabitant assented to it. This resolution appears to have been too strong for practical application and it was repealed February 4th 1673.

The division of the common land was under discussion at an early day, and this was resolved upon at a meeting December 11th 1670. Then it was decided that

Digitized by Google

land should be laid out to individuals so as to make the distribution equal among the householders. At this time a tract of common land extending one and a half miles inland from the river was reserved to be held in common forever, but this reservation was relinquished by action of the town, March 13th 1671. The decision to lay out all undivided land was confirmed February 7th 1671. Allotments of land were made according to the valued property of householders.

June 13th 1671, it was decided that a division should be made in which there should be twenty acres laid out to every hundred pounds valuation. In this division lots were chosen by individuals as their names were drawn by lot. Simon Smith and George Gates were chosen to appraise all the buildings that had been erected since the first appraisement, and to make a new list of the estate of each individual as a basis upon which he was to take up land. The choice of location was drawn in order as follows: "Mr. Bate, George Gates, Thomas Brooks, parsonage lot, Daniel Brainrd, John Baly, Wiates lot, Garird Spenser, Tho. Spenser, Steven Luxford, John Hensson, Joseph Stanrd, Samuell Spenser, James Welles, widow blachford, thomas Shailler, william Corbe, Mr. Noyes, John Bate, william ventrous, Goodman Ackley, thymo Spenser, thomas Smith, Goodman dybell, dainell Cone, william Clark, John Paranes." This was the first general division of common land on the west side of the river, and it was probably not laid out in a body, but each man in the order in which his choice occurred was allowed to select twenty acres to every hundred pounds of his valued estate, wherever he desired to locate it upon land that was not already taken.

In 1686, the town decided that no more land should be taken up by individuals on the west side of the river within two and a half miles of the river. This established a line which is afterward mentioned in records as the "two mile and a half line."

The "Third Division of Outlands" was ordered by vote of the town Januarv 27th 1707. It covered a tract of land one mile and sixty rods square, in the northwest corner of the town, adjoining Durham on the west and Middletown on the north. It was laid out in thirty lots with the dividing lines running north and south and a highway running across them from east to west. The lots were numbered beginning at the east corner. The number of proprietors had now reached thirty. The survey of this tract seems to have been so carelessly done that when about seven years later the lots were remeasured more accurately the whole tract was found to be two miles, 152 rods, two feet, five inches long instead of the one mile and 60 rods.

The "Fifth Division" was ordered by vote of the town, March 13th 1716. It was to include the land encompassed by the northern and southern bounds of the town and the "two mile and a half line" on the west and a line running parallel with it one mile from it to the east. The scale upon which this division was made was fifty acres to the hundred pounds. It was to be laid out in no regular order, but as the individual selections should determine. There were 36 drawers.

January 14th 1719, the people in town meeting decided that in the future division of land every inhabitant, whether he had been a proprietor or not, should be entitled to a lot according to the appraisement of his estate on the public list. The list of the estates in this society for that year was as follows:

Capt. James Wells, £130, 7s.; Elijah Brainerd, 77, 11; Benjamin Baily, 43, 2; Joseph Ray, 3; Daniel Hubbard, 79; Joseph Clark, 42; Daniel Spencer, 30; Benjamin Towner, 49; Gerrard Spencer, 140, 10; John Fiske, 40, 10; Samuel Ingram, 36; Thomas Selden, 69, 5; John Baily jun'r, 47, 12; Mr. Simon Smith, 101, 15; Ens. Moses Ventrous, 118, 14; Timothy Shaler, 85; Daniel Clark, 64, 5; John Ventrous, 66, 10; James Ray Sen'r, 43; John Spencer, 19; Azariah Dickison, 54, 18; James Ray Jun'r, 38; John Clark, 50, 2, 6; Dea. Thomas Brooks, 54, 13, 6; Hezekiah Brainerd, 116, 15, William Brainerd, 103, 8; Benjamin Smith, 100, 15; John Baily, 58, 10; Lt. James Brainerd, 121, 5; Richard Walkly, 54; Solomon Bate, 62; John Bate, 28, 5; Jonathan Bate, 19, 15; David Arnold, 29; Deacon Joseph Arnold, 116, 5; Nathaniel Baily 52; Ebenezer Arnold, 73, 7, 6; Isaac Tyler, 41, 2, 6; Nathaniel Spencer, 41, 3; Lieut. Thomas Clark, 115, 15; John Coe, 42; Caleb Cone, 70, 13; Widow Bate, 49; Nathaniel Smith, 22, 2, 6; William Clark, 84, 15; Jonathan Arnold, 94; Timothy Spencer, 69, 10; Caleb Brainerd, 108, 16; Serg't Thomas Shaler, 105; Joshua Arnold, 45, 12; John Arnold, 39, 18, 6; Ephraim Baily, 25, 17, 6; Joseph Smith, 81, 1; William Smith, 39, 17, 6; Isaac Bartlett, 18; Timothy Walters, 39, 2; Simon Smith jr., 38; Jonathan Smith, 18; James Brainerd jr., 24; Thomas Brooks jr., 24; Mr. Phineas Fiske, 64, 11, 6.

A division of land beyond the "two mile and a half line" was ordered February 29th 1720. This was distributed on the scale of 60 acres to the 100 pounds. There were 100 who drew lots in this division.

Another division, based on a ratio of 10, 20, or 30 acres to the 100 pounds, according to location of lots, was determined on in 1723, to be laid out by the 1st of March of that year. There were 100 who drew lots in this distribution.

Establishing the Bounds.

The lands granted to the settlers of this town by the Indian deed were not all confirmed to them. It overlapped on the north some of the land that had already been confirmed to Middletown, and this of course had to be relinquished. But the greatest conflict of claims was with Saybrook and Lyme on the south. The claim of these two towns was based upon a grant of the Legislature to the old town of Saybrook when it included the territory of the other to extend its borders four miles further north, making the north line of that town twelve miles from the sea. This encroached heavily upon the land that Haddam had bought of the Indians,

Digitized by Google

by the authority of the Legislature. However, the claims of Thirty Mile Island appear to precede those of Saybrook yet the question caused much dispute and its final settlement looked more like the decision of superior forces than of impartial justice. Committees were frequently appointed to meet the representatives of the other towns to negotiate a settlement, and the case was carried to the General Court, where it received its final decision. February 9th 1667, the town sent Abram Deible "to goe to Sea-Brooke to treat with them for a meeting to agree about ye bounds betweene our townes." Some arrangement was undoubtedly made for on the 27th of the same month the town appointed Gerrard Spencer, Abram Deible, and Samuel Butler "to treat wth Sea Brooke men about ye bounds." On the 10th of March following the townsmen were directed to send a letter to the committee to give them a hearing. A hearing was gained, and in May 1668 the General Court appointed a committee to labor with these plantations "to gayne a complyance betweene them" &c., before the October meeting of the court.

June 3d, this town appointed Abram Deible and Richard Piper to go to Hartford to meet the committee in behalf of the town. The committee reported and the General Court accordingly recommended that the line be settled according to the proposition of Saybrook men, which was a compromise making the north line of Saybrook and Lyme ten miles from the sea instead of twelve miles as they had claimed, or eight miles as Thirty Mile Island contended they were only entitled to. A committee was now, October 20th, appointed to join with Saybrook in conference, the result of which seems to have been an agreement, however reluctant the committee of this town may have been to consent to it. In the following May the matter was again before the General Court, the town having on the 5th appointed William Clark, to represent them before that body, and if need be to employ counsel. The court now gave its decision in accordance with the plan already mentioned. At the same time it granted that the bounds of Haddam should run from the river on the west six miles in to the wilderness provided it did not interfere with any other grant previously made. November 31st 1669, the town appointed a committee of four men to measure the town lines according to the recent decision of the court. Several attempts were made before this could be satisfactorily accomplished, and we find the town appointing committees at different times to lay out the bounds. Finally, April 5th 1671, the committees of the two towns, Haddam and Saybrook, met and ran the line from a point on the river two miles south of the marked tree that stood twelve miles from the sea, west into the woods. This point on the river was then near the lower end of Twenty Mile Island.

The controversy with Lyme was nearly the same as that with Saybrook, and the decision of the General Court had an equal application to it. But a longer time seems to have been used in obtaining a full settlement of the line. Committees were appointed at different times in 1669, 1670, and 1673, to accomplish this, and they finally, May 7th 1673, agreed upon the boundary in the following language: "that the devident line betwixt our townes shall run from the Great river begining in the midel way betwixt the lower point of Mr. Chapman's meadow and the uper side of the mouth of the Cove above the major Leueret's farme hows and so to run east the extent of the bounds of haddam and that the above sayd devident Line shall be and Continue notwithstanding grantes and Agreements whatever the diuiding line betwixt our boundes ffor euer."

The line between this town and Killingworth had been an unsettled one until May 1669, when the General Court decreed that the north line of Killingworth as far as Haddam extended westward, should be a continuation of the line between Haddam and Saybrook. In December 1704, some disturbance appears to have arisen over this matter, which was placed in the hands of a committee, and thus, no doubt, satisfactorily disposed of.

The bounds of Haddam, though by the circumstances narrated they were contracted on the south, were enlarged on the east by a grant of the General Court in May 1674, which made the east line of the town a north line from the southeast corner, which was six miles from the river.

A condition that accompanied this extension, was that the town should grant Mr. Robert Chapman fifty acres of land by his house to the northward of his meadow abutting on the river, and 300 acres besides to be located by the discretion of a committee named in the grant, in consideration of which Mr. Chapman was to relinquish whatever claim he had on any other land in the town limits.

In 1675, the General Court appointed Mr. Nathaniel White and Deacon John Hall to lay out the bounds of Haddam, both east and west, according to the grants.

In 1705, September 12th, the bounds of Haddam were run by Caleb Stanly along the Middletown line six miles from the river westward, thence south 38 degrees easterly, being a course nearest parallel with the river, to a point on the south line of Haddam six miles from the river. This parallel line then formed the dividing line between this town and Durham. Its course was afterward changed for the northern part by the annexation of what was called the Haddam Quarter to Durham, which was done in October 1773.

About the year 1685, a settlement was begun on the east side of the river, below Salmon River, which increased until it became strong enough to be made a separate town by the name of East Haddam.

The Town Ecclesiastical.

The history of the town under this caption is necessarily a history of the First Ecclesiastical Society of Haddam, now represented by the Congregational church at Haddam Centre. In preparing this sketch the works of Dr. Field and Rev. E. E. Lewis have been drawn upon for a considerable part of the substance incorporated in it.

The movements of the settlers for the first few years

Digitized by Google

are enveloped in much obscurity, but there is evidence to show that the worship of God was one of the first matters to which they gave attention, and it is without doubt that the observance of public worship began with the settlement. A private house was used for this purpose for 10 or 12 years. As has already been seen the proprietors in all their divisions of land set apart one share for the benefit of the parsonage, and another share for whoever should be their first minister. It appears that the Rev. Jonathan Willowby was employed here for a time, but though the first minister of whom there is any account, he was probably not fully settled, and therefore did not receive the share that had been set apart for the first minister. The Rev. Nicholas Noyes succeeded him, and answered the conditions sufficiently to receive the share referred to. This share, including all the additions that were from time to time made to it, amounted to over 500 acres, though it is not probable that Mr. Noyes received all this. Parts of it were held and afterward given to other ministers.

There is a tradition that the first meeting house was built on a site about thirty rods below the present county jail, and on the opposite side of the street.

In February 1667, Joseph Arnold gave a part of his home lot for the site of a house for Mr. Willowby. Documentary evidence uniformly associates the home lot of Joseph Arnold with the burying ground and church site. Before or soon after the completion of his house, Mr. Willowby left, and the house naturally fell into the possession of the town. Having no other use for it, and having no meeting house, they used it for that purpose. December 7th 1667, the town arrived at the following decision, and this is the first record that has been found touching the subject of building a meeting house:

"At the same metting it was a Greed and notted by the in habytantes that the settled plas whear the meting houes shall be bilt is at the frunt of the minestryes Lote in the Litell medowe Lying a gainest the eand of the hom lote of Joseph Arnuld, that now he dwelles in."

The minister's lot here spoken of was probably that whereon Mr. Willowby's house had been begun, which, as has been seen, was taken from the home lot of Joseph Arnold. This house was used for the meetings of the town, and without doubt for meetings for worship. November 11th 1669, the town voted that Mr. Noyes should have liberty to take the parsonage for his own use, but before he did so he should give the town sufficient notice to allow them time to secure another place to meet in. February 7th 1670, Mr. Noyes accordingly gave the town "warning to provid themselves a place fit to meet in by this time come two yeare." The town, November 21st 1670, voted to build a meeting house, and appointed a committee to attend to it with power to call out the inhabitants to work upon it in proportion to their several estates as should be decided by the discretion of the committee. But little if anything was done until February 1673, when a rate of forty pounds was ordered to be paid in labor or money for the building of the meeting house, and in March the town contracted with John Clarke to frame the building. It was to be 28 feet long, 24 feet wide, and 13 feet between joints, and in its sides were to be eight windows. May 15th 1674, the townsmen were ordered to go forward with the work of building, and buy shingles, clapboards and nails to finish the building.

It was probably completed sufficiently to admit being used during that year, though it remained in an unfinished condition for several years longer.

Rev. Nicholas Noyes came here in 1668, on a salary of £40, and the use of the minister's lot, the salary to be paid, "one half in wheat and Pease, and the other half in Porke and indian Corne." Several years later this salary was increased somewhat. By remaining for a term of four years he became entitled to the lot that had been set apart for the first minister, and afterward received other parcels of ground. He appears to have been held in high esteem by the people, who made efforts to retain him longer in this field, but he withdrew about the year 1682.

About this time the town paid Goodman Henerson ten shillings for sweeping the meeting house, and Joseph Arnold eight shillings for drumming. This was for the year 1682.

In January 1683, a committee was sent to New London to solicit Mr. John James to become minister here. Though but little is known regarding his ministry here, it is supposed that he came soon after that time and remained several years, perhaps till 1691.

In the summer of 1691, Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, from Hempstead, Long Island, came here and entered upon the work of the ministry. The town offered him £60 salary, and firewood, besides the parsonage lands on both sides of the river, and a lot of four and a half acres, on which they agreed to build a house for him. This house was to be 40 feet in length by 18 feet in breadth, and 10 feet in height of posts. The town went forward with the work of building, and as they progressed, the item of nails was provided for by selling 20 acres of land at Moodus to Thomas Hungerford. Mr. Hobart thus became settled as pastor of this people, though not formally installed. Some difficulties afterward arose, by which the people became dissatisfied, and in April 1695 they refused to acknowledge him as their pastor, and applied to the Assembly to be organized into a church according to the accepted form, which was done in 1796.

Their relations with Mr. Hobart, however, were not settled by this action, and after the matter had occasioned considerable trouble, the Assembly, in 1698, appointed a committee to investigate and determine the controversy. That committee met in November, and after deliberating for some time upon the matter, declared that the agreement that had at first been entered into was still binding upon each party. This decision was accepted and acted upon, and Mr. Hobart was accordingly installed as pastor of the newly organized church, in November 1700, he being then 70 years of age. From that time forward, neither he nor the people seem to have been fully satisfied. His salary

Digitized by Google

remained at £40 a year and firewood, which was to be cut by the people, every male person in the town between the ages of 16 and 60 years being required to cut wood one day in the year for him. In 1705, the quantity allowed him for the year was 80 loads, and it was to be brought in by the 10th of November. In 1709, he was allowed 40 cords for the year. There was probably a large faction in the society that was opposed to Mr. Hobart, and in consequence his salary and the other obligations of the people to him were not promptly fulfilled; and this annoyed and irritated the aged minister, whose manner was probably not as conciliatory as might have been expedient under the circumstances.

In connection with this subject, a glimpse of the records of the town affords an interesting illustration. In the last end of the first book of town records, a leaf has been torn out, and the pages that precede it contain a long account of a difficulty between Mr. Hobart and the town with reference to his engagement here, in which the decision of a committee of the General Court of Connecticut was required to adjust the matter. Following the torn leaf is this curious record, which explains itself:

"HADDAM, March ye 6th 170$\frac{4}{5}$."

"At a meeting of the Towne in Generall both west & east side inhabitants; Convened together to consider what may be thought adviseable to be done in order to the unuseall & unthought of difficulty which arises in s'd Towne Respecting the Reverend Mr. Jerimiah Hobbarts tearing out part of a leaf out of the ancient Towne book, and for the repairing of the foresaid breach wee doe unanimously make choyce of Cap'tn John Chapman, Deacon Thomas Gates, deacon Daniell Cone, Lieut. James Wells and deacon Thomas Brooks a Committee: who are hereby Impowered and desired to take all moderate & ruleable Methods that the fore s'd Town book may be made vallid and Sufficient to all persons that now are or ever after Shall be Concerned with s'd Town book. The fore said Inhabitants do oblige themselves to defray all necessary Charges that the fore s'd Committee shall be att in prosicuting the above said designe."

The committee report that if the copy of what was torn out can be found and duly recorded again it shall be valid, or if Mr. Hobart would deliver up all papers having reference to the record torn out, and would agree not to give any further trouble to the town or any one in regard to the matters therein contained, then with Mr. Hobart's acquiescence the town book was to be valid to all intents and purposes. Mr. Hobart, in his answer, dated March 12th 170$\frac{4}{5}$, complies with the arrangement of the committee "in real self-deniall for peace & loues sake," and agrees to suppress and destroy all papers that he has that might give him any advantage over the town to make them any trouble for the lack of the missing record.

After a period of 24 years' labor with this people Mr. Hobart died at the age of 85 years, having been assisted for a little more than a year by a colleague. He attended public worship in the forenoon of Sunday, November 6th 1815, and partook of the sacrament, and during the intermission between services died suddenly while sitting in his chair.

This ecclesiastical society comprehended the whole people of the town, on both sides of the river. But toward the close of the century the people of East Haddam were incorporated as a separate society.

But little is known of the positions occupied in church sittings by different individuals, nor what deference was paid to wealth, age, or rank, but that the matter of orderly seating was not ignored may be seen from the following paragraph, from the minutes of a town meeting in December 1714:

"Capt. James Wells, Lft. Thomas Clark, Simon Smith, Thomas Brooks, and Joseph Arnold were Chosen a Committy to order where persons should Sett in the meeting hous for the future."

The Rev. Phineas Fisk, a graduate of Yale College, was ordained as colleague of Mr. Hobart, January 27th 1714. The people, in their call to him, which was acted upon in town meeting, November 15th 1712, enumerated the following inducements in case he would be their minister until "providentially and inevitably removed or prevented:" a home lot of six acres; 40 acres on the neck; 20 acres of timber land; 30 acres from the commons; a one-hundred-and-fifty-pound (?) right in all the common land; a new house to be built for him, 42 by 19 feet and 16 feet between joints, with a lean-to 10 feet wide the whole length of the house, a stone cellar and a "stack of chimneys with three smoakes below and two above in the chambers,"—Mr. Fisk however to find nails and glass;—the use of the parsonage lands; one day's work annually from all the hands and teams in town within a distance of two and a half miles of him; and in addition to all this a salary of 35 pounds the first year, 45 the second year and so on to increase until it amounted to 70 pounds a year. The pastorate of Mr. Fisk was a long and pleasant one, harmony prevailing between him and his people. This salary was increased until in 1736 it reached as high as 110 pounds.

In 1718, the town decided to build a new meeting house. A period of prosperity seemed to be smiling upon the society, and a house of larger dimensions was needed. This was to be 36 by 44 feet on the ground and 20 feet between joints, and it was to be located at "the most convenient place adjoining to the burying lot." A building committee was appointed in 1819, and a tax of four pence on the pound was laid upon the list to provide funds for the work. The house was completed about September 1721. The roof was covered with shingles two feet long and averaging five inches wide which cost 25 shillings a thousand; the clap-boards for the sides were four and one-half feet long and six inches wide, and for them was paid seven shillings a hundred. That the inside was plastered is probable from the fact that 300 bushels of shells and 4,000 cedar lath were ordered, the shells doubtless being burned into lime. The church was seated with pews, and had galleries. Additional pews were afterward put in at different times to accommodate the wants of an increasing congregation.

Digitized by Google

The ministry of Mr. Fisk closed suddenly by his death, October 17th 1738, when at the age of 55 and in the midst of a career of usefulness and successful labor.

It was during his pastorate that we find one of the earliest suggestions of that custom that prevailed in many New England towns, the observance of an "Election Sermon." It was considered by the town ecclesiastical as a very proper thing to have religious services and a sermon connected with the annual election of officers and transaction of important town business. The election sermon was preached in 1726 by Mr. Fisk.

The town very soon appointed a committee to secure the services of another minister. The Rev. Aaron Cleveland was chosen, and negotiations having terminated satisfactorily, he was ordained as pastor of this society on the second Wednesday of July 1739. He was to receive for settlement, £500 and a yearly salary of £150, which should be increased £10 every year until it reached £200. Through the depreciation of currency the salary of Mr. Cleveland a few years later became so small that he could barely subsist upon it, and on his own motion he was dismissed in 1746.

The house in which Mr. Cleveland lived stood at the top of "Jail Hill" in the corner field on the north side of the Beaver Meadow road and west side of the road from the school house that intersects the other here. The remains of a cellar, beneath an apple tree a few rods from the bars, mark the site of the house.

At the time Mr. Cleveland became pastor a change seems to have been made in the organization of the society. It became more distinct as such, and perhaps less an integral part of the town political. The society was organized more perfectly according to law, and its records were kept subsequently more distinct from those of the town generally, though still the body politic maintained its guardianship over the interests of the body ecclesiastic.

The Rev. Joshua Elderkin, after having served a while on probation, was installed as pastor of this society in the latter part (probably September) of 1749. Being of a feeble constitution, he was not able long to bear up under the duties of the position, and after a few years was obliged to give up preaching altogether. He had received at his settlement the value of about £1,600, on the supposition that he was to spend his life with them. At his own request he was dismissed April 18th 1753. The town then petitioned the Assembly to direct him to refund a part of the settlement money, he having served them only about three and a half years. The Assembly accordingly decided that Mr. Elderkin should reimburse the parish to the amount of £550, "old tenor," he being allowed, at his request, time to sell his "mansion house" at such appraisement as Jabez Hamlin, of Middletown, and Elihu Chauncey, of Durham, should set upon it, and either Mr. Elderkin or the parish should have liberty to sell it at the appraised value.

He was followed by Rev. Eleazer May, a native of Wethersfield, and a graduate of Yale College in 1752. He was ordained and installed here June 30th 1756. His salary was, for some of the time at least, raised by the rate of two pence on the pound annually levied on the lists, but was not to fall below £70, nor to exceed £100. The parsonage occupied by him stood on the west side of the road, just north of what is now Meeting House Park. At the ordination of Mr. May, the church consisted of 100 members, 38 males and 62 females. The pastorate of Mr. May continued through all the trying years that intervened between that time and the year 1803, when his term of service, covering nearly half a century, was closed by his death, which occurred April 14th of that year. During his time 239 persons were admitted to the church, and during 42 years of the time he administered baptism to 977.

The question of building a new meeting house began to be agitated as early as 1758, but for several years the site could not be agreed on. Twice a committee from the County Court at Hartford was sent down to settle it, but their reports were not satisfactory and were not acted upon. The Assembly was petitioned to help them out of the difficulty, and a committee was sent down to decide the matter. Even after this was done the people were slow to accept it, but finally it was determined that the house should be built on the site indicated by the Assembly committee, which was at the northwest corner of what is now laid out as Meeting House Park. A contract for its erection was entered into between James Hazelton, jr., Eliakim Brainerd and Daniel Ventres, for the society, and John Coach and Joseph Shailer. The society was to erect the foundation of stone and raise the frame when it was ready. Beyond this Messrs. Coach & Shailer were to complete the building for £800. Its size was 45 by 65 feet "and a proportionable height," and without a steeple. The frame was raised by September following the last date, and the house so far completed as to receive the seats by a year from that time. The church was dedicated October 24th 1771. This house was the Sabbath home of this society during its most prosperous years. It was then that the number of the congregation reached its maximum. It was the principal church, and for many years the only one in the town on the west side of the river.

At the beginning of the occupancy of the new church, the music received additional attention. In July 1759, "Stephen Smith Jun., and Jeremiah Spencer were chosen choristers or to tune the psalm, as occasion shall require." In October 1773, the society voted that Dr. Watts' hymns should be used in public worship. It was soon after granted that the "singing men and women" should have the front seat in the gallery on the women's side of the house. Thus early was the choir organized, and then rehearsals were provided for by a vote that they should have "liberty to sing a psalm or two in the meeting-house in the time of intermission." The liberal disposition of the society was still further evidenced in a vote "that they be indulged in singing without reading line by line, the psalm being first read." Afterward still further efforts were made to improve the singing. In 1800, a tax of $50 was voted "to revive

Digitized by Google

singing," though it is not specified how it was to be done. A few years later, the clarionet and bass viol were introduced, and in 1806 the society, by its express vote, approved of the use of instrumental music in their worship.

Mr. May was followed by the Rev. David Dudley Field, D.D., whose name is the most conspicuous of any of the ministers of this parish. He was the sixth pastor of the church. He was a native of Madison, then East Guilford, and graduated at Yale College in 1802. A call was given him from this society February 14th 1804, at a salary of $500 a year. It was accepted, and he was accordingly ordained on the 11th of the following April. He entered on his work with the enthusiasm and ardor of a young man, and during his pastorate made a deep impression of himself upon the hearts and character of the people. The church numbered 107 members when he came, and 188 were added during his ministry. At its close, the church numbered 165. He was dismissed, at his own request, at the end of his 14th year, April 11th 1818. While here, he occupied two parsonages; first the old house that now stands on the east side of the village street, nearly opposite from the school house, and second, the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Zachariah Brainerd, opposite from the Methodist church.

The Rev. John Marsh, a native of Wethersfield and a graduate of Yale, began preaching here on the first Sabbath in June 1818, and having received a call on a salary of $700, was installed on the 13th of December. About this time the church enjoyed a revival of remarkable power and fruitfulness. Seventy-four of the converts united with the church at one time, January 17th 1819, and during the year 41 more were received, making an accession of 115 during the first year of Mr. Marsh's pastorate. Several other revivals followed during the next ten years, and in 1828, 70 members were received at one time. At that time the influence of the awakening spread throughout the town, and was felt by the other denominations that had been established. Altogether the number of converts in the whole town was estimated to be from 200 to 300.

Besides the revival work, which seems to have been taken hold of so earnestly by Dr. Marsh, the temperance reformation found in him an indefatigable and outspoken advocate. He preached abstinence from the use of intoxicants, from his pulpit, by his practice, in social intercourse, by printed tracts, and by organized association. Probably through his efforts, the Middlesex Association for the promotion of temperance was formed at a meeting in the old church, September 16th 1828, to which delegations from all parts of the county had been called. Among those who became initial members of that society from this town were: Jonathan and Selden Huntington, Benjamin H. Catlin, Ira Hutchinson, and Davis Brainerd. Owing to the active part he took in this matter he was made secretary and general agent of the Connecticut Temperance Society at its formation in 1829, and in 1833 received a call from the American Temperance Society of Boston, to become their agent at Philadelphia. To accept this call required his dismission from this church, which was effected April 1st 1833.

This church has an honorable record in the active part it has for many years taken in the support of missionary enterprise, both home and foreign.

In 1822, the frame of a house which was needed by the Sandwich Islands Mission was hewed and fitted, and sent as a gift to that mission, the captain of the vessel that carried it generously refusing any pay for its transportation.

Before the introduction of a stove into the old church, the conveniences for making the congregation comfortable in cold weather were few and quite imperfect. The old foot stove was brought, with its supply of coals from the hearth, in the morning, and at the intermission it was refilled from the hearth of some indulgent neighbor who lived near the church. But the congregation was large, and their comfort called for more accommodations than the generosity of the few homes that were located near the church could supply, so the "Sabba-day houses" came into use. These were small houses, each one of which was probably erected by the united efforts of a number of families living distant from the church, and in them fires were made for the accommodation of the people during intermission between the forenoon and afternoon sermons. Here lunch was eaten, social conversation enjoyed, and the foot stoves filled for the afternoon. Permission to build them was granted by the following vote of the town:

"January 13th, 1735: Voted to grant liberty to any of the inhabitants of Haddam to build and set up small houses on the common or town land anywhere within the half mile for their conveniency and comfort on the Lord's Day provided they in no ways damnifie any highway."

These buildings were set up around the second and third meeting houses, and it is said that the corner stone of one of them remains in the path a little north of Mr. Cephas Brainerd's residence.

The next minister of this church was the Rev. T. S. Clark, who commenced preaching here in the latter part of 1833, and was installed April 15th 1834. After a short pastorate, he resigned August 25th 1836

Dr. David Dudley Field was again settled as pastor of this church April 11th 1837. During his second pastorate Brainerd Academy, perhaps the offspring of his influence, was built in 1839; a revival which added 40 members to the church occurred in 1841; and the church at Higganum was formed, withdrawing 135 members from this church. The old church was now left with a membership of only 127. The dismission of Dr. Field occurred April 11th 1844, after which the church remained without a settled pastor for about two years and a half. During this time the pulpit was filled for longer or shorter terms by Revs. D. C. Tyler, T. M. Dwight, W. H. Gilbert, and I. P. Warren.

Rev. Elisha W. Cook began preaching here the first Sabbath in July 1846, and was installed on the 18th of

Digitized by Google

the following November. His labors closed here April 1st 1852.

At the separation of the Higganum church a division of the real estate that had fallen to the eclesiastical society was made, and each of the two societies was at liberty to manage its own affairs without any interference or patronage from the town.

In November 1845, the old society decided to build a meeting house, and appointed a building committee and a committee for raising funds by subscription. A site was secured by a lease for 999 years, from George S. Brainerd, and the corner stone was laid June 21st 1847. The house was completed at a cost of about $4,000 and was dedicated on the 3d of November 1846. In the new house was placed a communion service of silver, the tankard of which had been presented in 1836 by Mr. Stephen Tibbals, and the plates and chalices in 1847 by a contribution of the widows of the church. The former gift was valued at $100 and the latter at $80.

Rev. Erastus Colton was the acting pastor of the church, though not installed, from October 1852 to August 1854.

In the early part of 1855 the Rev. James L. Wright began preaching here, and, proving acceptable to the congregation, he was called to the pastorate, and duly installed on the 16th of May. He remained until his death, which took place, after a short illness, January 18th 1871. He was deeply mourned by the congregation whose respect and affection he had gained by his winning qualities. In numerical order he was the tenth pastor, and the fourth who had died on the field.

The present pastor, Rev. Everett E. Lewis, preached his first sermon here, September 17th 1871, and receiving a call, began his labors on the first Sabbath in December. His installation took place January 17th 1872. January 1st 1872, the membership of the church was 120.

A conference room was built in the rear of the church in 1866, at a cost of $650. The society had been without a parsonage for more than 20 years when the present house was purchased in 1868. Its cost was about $1,800. In 1871–2, repairs and improvements were made on the church and parsonage at an expense of $800, and a few years later a debt of $700 was cleared from the society by their vigorous effort. The conference room was enlarged and a church parlor added during the summer of. 1884.

The following were some of the early deacons of the church, elected previous to the present century: Daniel Brainerd, Esquire, died 1715; Thomas Brooks, died 1734; Joseph Arnold, died 1752, at the age of 86; James Brainerd, died 1742; Thomas Brooks, elected about 1742; Elisha Cone, elected about the same time; Elijah Brainerd, elected 1759; Col. Hezekiah Brainerd Esq., elected 1764; Joseph Smith, elected 1771; Nehemiah Brainerd Esq., elected about 1784; Eliakim Brainerd, elected about the same time.

The "half-way covenant" was once introduced into the Haddam church, but was soon rejected.

This church has raised up the following persons to enter the ministry, all of whom it is supposed have found their work in Congregational churches: David, John, Elijah, Eleazer, Chiliab, Nehemiah, Israel, Israel second, James, and Davis S. Brainerd, Aaron Cleveland, Hezekiah May, Jonathan Hubbard, Israel Shailer, Daniel Clark Tyler, and David B. Hubbard. Others from Haddam who have entered the ministry in other denominations have been: Simon, William H., David T., Nathan E., and Julius S. Shailer, and Andrew M. Smith, in the Baptist Church; and Charles Dickinson, Phineas Doane, William R. Brainerd, and H. M. Smith in the Methodist Church.

Although attention may have been given to the instruction of children in the catechism, there is no record of a Sunday school in connection with this church previous to 1819. Under the energetic influence of Mr. Marsh a school was organized that year. It was opened on the second Sabbath of May, and continued until the last of August. Sixty boys and 100 girls were in attendance with considerable regularity. Their ages ranged from seven to 16 years. The school was divided into five classes, had five teachers, one to each class, and five superintendents, who rotated in their official action.

From that beginning the Sabbath school has gone on to the present time.

Town and Society Action.

There are some acts of the town and items of historic record that do not come under any topic of connected narrative, but still are of interest, inasmuch as they throw light upon the conditions under which our ancestors lived, and help to a clear understanding of them and their times.

Among the first matters which the existing records show that the town acted on were orders regulating the laying out of highways, erection of bridges over the numerous streams which they found everywhere crossing their path, providing for fencing the common fields, granting parcels of land to individuals, regulating the time for turning swine and cattle upon the pasture commons, and providing pounds for the imprisonment of stray cattle, swine, or other animals.

A landing was probably made upon the river bank near the town plot, though no record of it can be found. April 9th 1667, a landing was agreed on, to be located at the southeast side of the creek then called "Beaver brooke." It was to be for the use of the lower end of the town, and a convenient highway was to be made from it to the common highway through the land of John Wyatt. This was probably the second landing established by the settlers of this town.

Ear marks were in use here as early as 1688. These were certain cuts and nicks upon the ears of cattle and sheep, which by their kind, combination, and position distinguished the animals belonging to one man from those of another. The various kinds of marks were the "crop," "slope," half-penny," "swallow-fork," "ell," "square crop," "hole," "nick," "slit," "hollow crop,"

Digitized by Google

"latch," "flower-de-luce," and perhaps some others, and they might be on the upper or under side of the ear, and on the right or the left ear. A register of each man's mark was kept by the town clerk.

In its primitive condition the town acted directly on matters that in later years make of the details of business that is left to the discretion of representative officers. The following is a curious and interesting example of the kind, as well as a reminder of the tedious process by which nails were produced in those days, and their consequent value.

"At a toune meting at hadom october 20th, 1668, it was ordered and agreed by the toune that the tounesmen shall Proquer ffouer thousand of nailes: thre thousand and a halef of sixpeni nailes and haluef a thousand of eaight peni nailes and the toune doth in Gage to paye them in wheat for them and allso to satisfi them for thear trobell in Geting of them."

Regulations in regard to the extermination of wild animals were not very common in this town. In 1669, the town agreed to pay 12 shillings each for every wolf that should be killed in it.

Some consideration appears to have been exercised for widows in straitened circumstances, as is shown by this extract from the records: "At the same meting it was agreed that the town will forgive the widow Jones her towne rate that is be hind of last yeare."

Burying grounds were provided for by order of the town, and land for them was set apart from the common land of the town. The town also made choice sometimes of those who should dig their graves, as the following entry will show:

"Jan. 27, 1714–15.

"Ebenezer Frisbey is chose to digg graves for the year ensuing and shall be allowed five shillings pr. grave for grown persons and equivalent for lesser persons."

The bloody and destructive war known as King Phillip's war, seems to have troubled this town some. Weak and unable to offer much resistance as it must have been at that time, the town made what preparation it could for self defense, and probably sent a petition to the Council at Hartford for some manner of protection or assistance. What equipments they had were put in order, and the inhabitants presented to the Council the name of Jarrad Spencer, asking his appointment as ensign, and also that of William Ventres as sergeant of their "Trayn Band." Their further action in regard to Haddam is expressed in the following paragraph from their records:

"Upon inteligence and occasion of some parties sculking ennimies that are come downe to lye about and amongst these plantations to annoy and destroy as they can catch, the Councill doe advise and order that the people of Haddum doe forthwith agree and come together into the two uppermost best garrisoned places in their towne to assist and defend each other, or agree to remove to some other plantation upon the River, as they may best for themselves and families."

Some trouble appears to have been occasioned by wildcats, as the subjoined entry suggests.

"Jan. 13, 172$\frac{8}{9}$,

"At said meeting it was by vote agreed that what person or persons shall within the precincts of this west society Kill any wild Cat or wild Cats and do to the satisfaction of the constable make it evident that he or they have so done shall for each Cat so killed shall be allowed for each Cat four shillings per Cat."

The small-pox caused considerable alarm about here soon after the Revolution. January 11th 1787, the town granted to Dr. Hezekiah Brainerd the exclusive privilege of inoculating persons to prevent small-pox, for a term of four years, provided he should erect a building in which to receive for attendance such persons as should be infected with that disease, and he should himself have the care of such persons as should be placed in it. A location was given and a hospital was erected upon it, in the southwestern suburbs of the town center neighborhood. A few years later, the people were assured that no further danger of the dreaded disease was imminent, and the the house was removed, but the field in which it stood is still known as the "Pox House lot."

Growth and Progress.

Haddam was originally included in the county of Hartford, and on the formation of Middlesex in 1785, became a part of the latter county. It was the central town of new county and was made a half-shire town.

The Indians who remained in the town, exercising the rights of hunting and fishing wherever they pleased, which rights they had reserved in their deed to the white settlers, it is said were troublesome for many years. For half a century the people were in the habit of carrying arms with them whenever they left their homes, and what now appears as a strangely discordant custom, that of carrying the instruments of war into the church on the Sabbath, was a regular pratice with them. But though the settlers seem to have suffered more or less alarm, yet there is no record that the Indians ever committed any serious depredations or acts of violence.

Highways were laid out through the town, or to different points in it from the earliest settlement. Perhaps the first one was the common highway through the town plot and to the lower plantation. The record of this is not dated, and as some changes were made either before or after, it does not agree with the impressions gathered from other parts of the records in all particulars. The record recites the establishment of a highway through the town, that from James Wells' four acre home lot to Daniel Cone's home lot should be four rods wide and thence to the lower end of the town it should be five rods wide. This was probably the first road that the settlers laid out. The first record of the laying out of highways other than the above is as follows:

"Whereas Mr. Piper, Daniell brainrd and John Chapell weare ordered and appoynted by the towne to laye out high wayes for townes use thay haveing dunne them as heire thay stand entred.

Digitized by Google

"One high waye at the reare of the thre acre Lots twelve rods wide.

"One high way that goeth from the high way that is betwen will Clarke and George Gates runeing by richard pipers fence so over muddy brooke and through the land of Mr. James bate and from thence southwest to the ende of the boundes eaight rods wide.

"One high way lying by muddy brooke Lying by John beailyes Lote up the hille to the high way that goeth by Garrird Spensers lote ten rods wide.

"One high way that runes by mudy brooke betwen the liteell swamp and the Great hill over beaver brooke by the parsonag lote: so to the side of tirkey hille: so to the end of the bounds ten rods wide.

"One high way by the south side of George Gateses lote and by Mr. batesis lote neare James Wellesis Lote so south and be west tordes the Lote of the widow blachfordes to the end of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high waye from the reare of thre acre lotes by tho. brookes lote west thirty rods wide and runes west and be south by Garrard Spenseres lote twelve rods wide to the end of the boundes.

"One high way by the northwest side of Garrard Spensers lote tille it comes into the high way that lyeth by tho. brookesis lote twelve rods wide.

"One highway from Garrird Spensers bound tree south and by James Welles lote to the end of the bounds ten rods wide.

"One high way that comes from James welles lote comes over the hill and swampe by mr. batesis Lote, so into the high way that is over mudy brooke ten rods wide.

"One high waye at the east side of Jarrird Spenseres lote runeing west ten rods wide.

"One high way lying by the side of Richard piperes lote runing to the reare of mr. Noyesis hows lote and ouer the Great hille wheare persones dige stones sixteen rods wide.

"One high way lying between James welles and peter blachford and runes to the mille brooke neare the Dame and ouer the brooke by the side of the hille to the ende of the boundes ten rods wide.

"One high waye lying one the southeast side of mr. Noyesis lote up the hill: and comes into that high way that goeth ouer neare the dame and then tornes east ward tordes the mille land and then comes downe into the contry road againest wiates lote twelue rods wide.

"One high way from the reare of the thre acr lotes and runes north west to Tom heganumps first branch and then tornes southward to the end of the boundes and from this high way another highway goeth ouer heganumpes by balyes lote northwest to the eand of the boundes ten rodes wide."

The division of the town into road districts did not take place until the year 1828. In April of that year, it was divided into 17 such districts.

Some idea of the growth of the town is given by Dr. Field, in his pamphlet on Haddam, published in 1814. He thinks there may have been 30 families in the town at its incorporation in 1668; and perhaps 60 families in 1700. In 1718, 62 names are mentioned on a tax list, and in 1739, there were 71 voters, and it is probable that in either instance the number of families was somewhat in excess of the numbers mentioned. It is supposed that about 1750 there were 150 families within the town, of which number 20 were on Haddam Neck.

The following is a list of the freemen in Haddam Society in 1730: Rev. Mr. Phineas Fiske, Capt. James Wells, Capt. James Brainerd, Capt. Thomas Shailer, Capt. Caleb Cone, Ensign Simon Smith, Deacon Thomas Brooks, Lieut. Thomas Clark, Lieut. Joseph Smith, Serg't Jarrard Spencer, Samuel Ingram, Ensign Moses Ventrous, Ensign John Fiske, Solomon Bate, James Ray, John Ventrous, Josiah Arnold, Deacon Joseph Arnold, James Hazelton, Nathaniel Baily, Richard Walkly, William Clark, Nathaniel Spencer, Caleb Brainerd, Hezekiah Brainerd, Elijah Brainerd, Thomas Brooks jr., Joshua Arnold, James Brainerd jr., Isaac Bartlet, Nathaniel Sutliff, John Coe, Lieut. William Brainerd, John Baily jr., Ephraim Baily, Daniel Clark, Gideon Arnold, Serg't Daniel Hubbard, William Porter, Azariah Dickenson.

In 1814, there were in that part of the town on the west side of the river 340 dwelling houses, 390 families, and 1,951 inhabitants, of whom 967 were male, and 984 were female. On Haddam Neck there were then 47 dwelling houses, 62 families, and 349 inhabitants, of whom 174 were male, and 175 were female. The "list" of Haddam in 1718 showed a valuation of £3,607, 14s., and 8d.; that in 1813 showed for Haddam Society, $32,-107.73; and for Haddam Neck, $5,422.33. The expense of supporting the poor of this town in 1813 was $320.

The French War.

There is little evidence of the participation of the people of this town in the French war. There is, nevertheless, existing evidence to show that some interest was taken by the people, and that a few at least offered their services to their country. At the annual town meeting in 1758, Capt. Jabez Brainerd was appointed to receive the produce of the country "mentioned in the act of the General Assembly of the Colony Entitled an act to supply the Treasury in the present Extraordinary Emergency of government and for creating and Issuing Bills of Credit, and Dispose of such produce according to such act." From a private letter written some years afterward is gathered the information that James Smith, Samuel Tyler, Col. Abraham Tyler, Lieut. Higgins, Lieut. N. Dickerson, "and many more in Haddam," served in that war.

Militia.

The regulations governing the organization of the militia in this town were similar to those of other towns, and in later years uniform with the prescribed rules holding throughout the State. A militia company was formed at a very early date. George Gates, one of the proprietors, was probably its first captain. He was succeeded by another of the first settlers, James Wells Esq., in May 1714.

Digitized by Google

Following these the successive captains of this company up to 1814 were: Dea. James Brainerd, Caleb Cone, Thomas Shailer, John Fisk, Gideon Brainerd, James Wells, Thomas Shailer, Joseph Selden, James Hazleton, Dea. Eliakim Brainerd, John Ventres, Oliver Wells Esq., Joshua Smith, David Dickinson, Samuel Shailer, Major Huntington May, Arnold Tyler, Col. John Brainerd, Stephen Dickinson, and Gideon Higgins.

A new company was formed at Higganum about 1730. The successive captains of this company were: Nathaniel Sutliff, Abraham Brooks, Jabez Brainerd Esq., Charles Seers, John Smith, David Brainerd, Col. David Brainerd Esq., Heman Brainerd, John Brainerd, Noadiah Cone, John Clarke, Curtis Smith, Daniel Brainerd, James Walkley, and Amos Smith.

A company was formed at Ponsett, from the Higganum company, in May 1771, and its successive commanders were: Stephen Smith, Abner Smith, Samuel Hubbard, Edmund Porter, Jeremiah Hubbard, Jonathan Burr, Samuel Stannard, James Thomas, David Spencer, Samuel Hubbard, Abraham Hubbard, and Sylvester Brainerd.

These companies were parts of a regiment that had been under the command of Hezekiah Brainerd Esq., and Abraham Tyler.

In 1740, a company was formed at Middle Haddam, when the people of Haddam Neck were transferred from the Haddam company to that. The honors of the captaincy at different times fell to the following members from Haddam Neck: Deacon Ebenezer Smith, Thomas Selden, Ansel Brainerd, Elias Selden, and Daniel Brooks.

In 1773, the militia of "Haddam Quarter" were transferred from the Higganum company to that of Durham, when that section was united to the latter town.

The Revolution.

The data from which to make up a narrative of the particular doings of the people of this town while that great struggle was in progress are meagre and fragmentary. The militia were in constant drill, and prepared in a rude way to enter the service of their country at short notice, though the defense of their own immediate territory was to them of the first importance, and they seem with reluctance to have left their firesides when occasion called them to go into the service on distant fields. The equipments of the militia were put in more perfect order as the prospect of being called upon to defend themselves by resort to arms grew imminent. February 6th 1776, it was voted that all who had powder, balls, or flint from the town treasury should return them or pay for the same at the rate of six shillings a pound for powder, eight shillings a pound for ball, and twelve pence a dozen for flints. The first intimation of a call for men appears on the records under date of March 27th 1777, when the town appointed a committee to confer with the governor respecting the quota of men to be raised, and also the sudden rise in cattle which had been occasioned by some speculative action of under commissaries, much to the discomfiture of the people and the embarrassment of the government.

March 31st 1777, the town voted unanimously that they would join with, and to the utmost in their power support the civil authority, selectmen, committee of inspection, and all informing officers in carrying out the laws made for regulating and fixing the prices of certain articles, as recommended by the governor and council of safety in their proclamation of March 18th 1777. At the same time they voted that the families of all soldiers who had enlisted or should do so, to fill up the battalion of this State, should be supplied, in the absence of such heads, with necessaries at the prices affixed by law, and if the committee appointed to superintend this business could not obtain such supplies at the prices affixed, the town should be drawn upon to make up the deficiency.

At a meeting held on the 22d of April following, an effort was made to raise the quota of men for the Continental army. Accordingly a bounty of £5 was offered to every able bodied volunteer who should enlist for three years or during the war, from this town in any of the nine and a half battalions to be raised in the State. All non-commissioned officers and soldiers were also to be supplied with two shirts, two pairs of stockings, and one pair of shoes annually. The time for which this offer held good closed in ten days following the meeting. At another meeting, held on the 2d of May following, a bounty of £4 was offered for enlistments that should be made up to the 5th of the next January.

September 24th 1777, the town voted that the selectmen should hire some person to bring the salt that belonged to the town, which was then at Boston, to this place, where the selectmen should sell it out at cost, including expenses.

The following is "A rool of the Persons who took the oath of allegiance & fremans Oath Sept. 1777:"—Capt. Abraham Brooks, Capt. Cornelius Higgins, Ens. Jeremiah Hubbard, Capt. Stephen Smith, Major Abraham Tyler, Dr. Brainerd, Joel Arnold, Hezekiah Clark, Gideon Brainerd, Joseph Cone, Deacon Cone, Capt. Samuel Hubbard, Capt. John Smith, John Willcocks, Jedediah Brainerd, Josiah Brainerd, Increase Brainerd, Samuel Brainerd, allegiance, Daniel Ventres, James Cone, Joel Hubbard, Elijah Brainerd, William Brainerd, Ebenezer Thomas, Capt. John Ventres, James Pelton, Elisha Brainerd, Dudley Brainerd, John Seward, Edmund Porter, Lieut. Josiah Brainerd, Daniel Smith, Waken Brooks, Gideon Bailey, Nathaniel Tyler, Aaron Thomas, Charles Smith, Josiah Brooks, David Hubbard, William Bailey, Lieut. Phineas Brainerd, Capt. James Hazelton, Jonathan Brainerd, James Hubbard, Captain Sears, John Clark, Eber Tibbals, Thomas Shailer jr., Baz. Shailer, Lieut. James Clark, Capt. Eliakim Brainerd, Lieut. William Smith, Simon Tyler, Jonathan Smith, Lieut. James Arnold, Lieut. William Willcox, Augustus Lewis, Samuel Scovil, Abijah Brainerd, David Brainerd, Phineas Brainerd, jr., William Smith, Stephen Bailey, Lieut. Samuel Brooks, Evan Thomas, Nehemiah Brainerd, Ens. Joseph Brooks, Deacon Ezra Brainerd, Samuel

Digitized by Google

Pratt, Prosper Brainerd, Samuel Stannard, Lieut. Arnold Hazelton, Asa Shailer, Samuel Lewis, Jeptha Brainerd. "These four took the Oath of Allegiance."

On the 10th of the following December, committees were appointed by the town, to procure clothing for the soldiers in the army, and to provide for their families at home. For several years afterward, similar committees and committees of inspection were annually appointed.

On the 9th of July 1779, an alarm at Saybrook called for help from this town. Captain John Ventres, with his company, responded, and repaired to the defense of that place. Nothing serious appears to have resulted, however, and the company were retained in the service only two days. This company was then attached to Colonel Worthington's regiment. The pay roll for that expedition shows that the following wages—remarkably high, on account of a depleted currency—were paid, per day, for service: To the captain, £2 8s.; lieutenant, £1 12s.; ensign, £1 4s.; sergeants, £1 9s. 2d.; corporals, £1 7s. 3d.; privates, 10s. 6d. The company was then composed of: Captain John Ventres; Lieutenant James Arnold; Ensign Oliver Wells; Sergeants Thomas Shailer, Charles Smith, Reuben Smith, and Jonathan Smith; Corporals Samuel Arnold, Samuel Lewis, David Arnold, and Augustus Lewis; Drummer Daniel Smith, and Privates Frederick Smith, Obadiah Dickerson, Elihu Bates, James Arnold, Roger Thomas, James Merwin, David Higgins, George Kelsey, William Ely, Samuel Ray jr., Josiah Scovel, Nathan Brooks, Hawes Higgins, Jesse Brainerd, Noah Clark, Ezra Shailer, Jesse Tinker, Jeffrey Smith, John Porter, Samuel Bates, Samuel Shailer, Jethro Smith, Oliver Brainerd, James Smith, Peter Ray, David Dickerson, Jonathan Smith, Hezekiah Shailer, John Smith, Zachariah Brainerd, John Church, Abraham Tyler jr., and Daniel Ray.

In 1780, another quota of men was due for the Continental army, and June 26th a bounty of £3, and a monthly allowance of 25 shillings in addition to their wages, was offered to all volunteers who should enlist before the 5th of the following July. This additional allowance was to be paid in wheat, at five shillings a bushel. On the following day, a premium of five bushels of wheat per month was offered, in addition to wages, to every volunteer before July 5th, who should represent the town in the quota of 2,500 called for from this State.

Recruits were, however, required to relinquish to the town the benefit of any grants that the General Assembly might thereafter make.

The town decided to receive taxes in provisions, and fixed the following schedule of prices: Beef, best quality, per pound, 5 pence; beef, inferior, but good, per pound, 4½ pence; pork, from hogs weighing five score or less, per pound, 5 pence; pork, five to eight score, per pound, 5½ pence; pork, over eight score, per pound, 6 pence; wheat flour, per cwt., 24 shillings.

On the 18th of December, the town offered a bounty of £20 for recruits for three years or £30 for those who would enlist for the term of the war, and an additional bounty of £10 yearly and 40 shillings monthly while in the service. These bounties were to be paid either in money or provisions, and the offer held good till the 7th of February following.

Early in 1781, a quota of five men was due from the town for the defense of the State at Horse Neck. On the 17th of January, a town meeting offered a bounty of £6 and a guarantee of 40 shillings a month for men to fill this quota. Other calls followed, and March 26th the men of the town were divided into nine classes, according to their assessments. On the 22d of June, two of these classes had furnished a man each, and the town voted that they should each furnish another man, and that the seven delinquent classes should furnish two men each, to fill the town's quota under a late call of the General Assembly.

In September of this year another alarm appeared at Saybrook, and Capt. John Ventres and his company again entered the service. They were under the regimental command of Col. Tyler, and used six days—from the 7th to the 12th, inclusive—in the expedition.

February 25th 1782, the town voted to raise the six men required of it for the defense of Horse Neck, and a committee was authorized to obtain the men at whatever price they might cost. On the 18th of March following, it was voted to raise two men from each of the nine classes in the town, to fill the quota in the Continental army. The committee on recruits, which had previously been appointed, was now instructed to look up deserters from the Continental army.

In respect to illicit trade, the town, August 8th 1782, passed the following resolutions:

"1. We will to our utmost bring to justice all who have been or may be concerned in this pernicious Traffic & use every lawful means to prevent and suppress it.

"2. to which end we will to the utmost of our power & influence strengthen the hands of all officers, civil & military in the discharge of their duty & support the full & vigorous Execution of the laws of this State.

"3. we will give every assistance to those that are vested with authority to Restrain & punish all suspicious persons traveling without proper passes or carrying British goods or other property made Siezable by law.

"4. We will avoid as far as possible all intercourse, communication & dealings with such as have been or may be concerned in trading with the Enemy or who have been or may be justly suspected of being so concerned.

"5. we will give every support and assistance in our power to those that shall Exert themselves to detect & bring to Justice persons concerned directly or indirectly in trading with the Enemy & treat as mean false and designing Every insinuation that such Endeavours are in the least degree inconsistent with the honour of good Inhabitants of these United States or that they are not Becomeing and praiseworthy.

"6. in the prosecution of these objects we will Endeavour to conform to the laws of this State being determined not to resort to force unless the circumstances of the case make it absolutely necessary."

Digitized by Google

It was resolved that these resolutions should be published in the public prints.

A quota of State soldiers was due August 20th 1782, when a committee was appointed to hire them, the number required being six men.

The town struggled hard to do its part in the great effort of the new-born nation, and when the sheriff stood ready to serve an execution upon the selectmen the town voted authority to borrow money on the credit of the town to satisfy the execution, and also "that Ens. Scovil proceed with vigour and Resolution to a Speedy collection of the arrearages of the Taxes in his hands." But the dawn of peace gave the town a chance to recuperate its exhausted energies. January 11th 1787, a committee was appointed to look up the fire arms, tents, and all articles of camp equipage belonging to the town and deliver them into the hands of the town treasurer.

The following papers, which have been preserved since the Revolutionary period afford interesting glimpses of the customs and conditions of that time.

"Haddam may 21st 1777.

"This may Certify that I have Inlisted my Self as Soldier in the Continental army for three year under John Smith Lieut. for James Clark Junr.

"H. & Sylvanus Clark.
"Hezekiah Clark Jur."

"Haddam, May 26th A. D. 1777.

"this may Certify that Samer Negro hath Inlisted himself a Soldier in the continental army in behalf of aron Hubbard and Daniel Spencer Junr, in a Regiment of foot to be Commanded by William Douglass Esqur for the term of three years according to the act of the General assembly Passed in this State may 1777, Enlisted by me.

Gideon Baily lieut."

"Saybrook 30th June 1777.

"Theese may Certify that the following List contains the names of Sundry Souldiers Inlested into Coll. John Ely's Regiment before the 29th Instant and the Dates of their Inlistment.

"Jesse Brainard 16th June 1777.
"Sam'l Cone 16th
"Amos Brainerd 16th
"Jonathan Smith 16th
"Felix Auger 16th
"Beniah Wheeler 20th
"Jonathan Church 20th
"Bushnell Dudley 17th
"Jeptha Brainerd 29th

"Certified pr John Shipman."

The following is addressed on the back "To the Clark of the County Court."

"Haddam, August the 16th, 1777.

"A Returne of Sarjt Charles Smith, Nathan Brooks & Peter Ray in the third Company in the Seaventh Rigiment of Militia Who Were Ordered to March pursuant to Orders Rec'd: from Maj'r Tyler the Eighth of August to the Peeks kills for the Difence of the united States of america have intirely Refused and Neglected to march for that Purpose.

"John Ventres Capt."

A regimental return of Capt. John Ventres' company dated August 30th 1777, shows the company to contain a captain, lieutenant and ensign, three sergeants, a clerk, a drummer, two corporals, and 27 privates fit for duty. There were in service a sergeant, corporal, a fifer, and fifteen privates, while five were cleared by the late act, two were at sea, and four unfit for duty. An endorsement, acknowledging the receipt of money for public service in the company, is dated October 30th 1777, and bears the signatures of John Clark, Increase Brainerd, Oliver Bailey, Samuel Ray, and Jonathan Smith.

"Haddam December the 1st 1777, pursuant to Orders from Lieut. Col. Graves to detach two Able Bodied men well armed and equipt to served under Capt. John Hopson of Gilford which men are as follows viz David Dickenson and Moses Ely, which orders I have obayed.

"John Ventres Capt."

"Pursuant to Orders Receiv'd you are hereby command to warn all the Soldiers under my Command to Appear at the usual Place of Parade on monday the 8th Day of Instant June at five o'Clock afternoon with their Arms Compleat in Order for mustering.

John Ventres Capt."

"Dated Haddam June 6th 1778."

"To Joshua Smith, Clerk

"Hereof make Return & fail not."

This bears the following endorsement:

"Haddam June 8th 1778.

"then warning was Left at the usual place of abode of all the Soldiers under your Command.

"Left By me Joshua Smith, Clark."

"This certyfys that Daniel Ray Jun'r Inlisted himself a Soldier in Behalf of the First Class in the town of Haddam to serve Six months from the Date of his inlistment.

"Certifyd Pr me

Abraham Tyler,
"Lt Colo & muster master of 17 Regt."

"To mr. Jeams Ray and Samuel Ray and Hasa Shailer and Bazl Dudley and Nathan Brooks and Solomon Bates and Joseph Bates and Elihew Bates and Timothy Shailer and Jacob Miller and Andrew Southworth Jonathan Bates, Sarah Williams all of Haddam, Greating you are hearby Notified to apeair if you see cause at the Dweling house of Capt. Arnold Hazelton on Thusday next at three O'Clock in the afternoon to shew Reasons If any you have why you should not pay your Proposonebel part for the purpus of hireing a solder in the first Class for twelve mounths to any Indiferent person to Sarve and Return.

"Haddam may 6 A. D. 1782.

"Joseph Brooks } Selet-
"Eliakim Brainerd } men."

This paper is endorsed as follows:

"Haddam May the 8th A. D. 1782.

"then Read the within Notification in the hearing of all the within Named Persons Excepting Asa Shailer,

Digitized by Google

Joseph Ray, Jacob Miller, Jonathan Bates, Sarah williams, Nathan Brooks, all these Persons whose Names are mentioned haves warning left at their houses.

"PR. JOSHUA SMITH JR."

The following named persons also served in the war of the Revolution:

Christopher Bailey, died April 18th 1840, aged 84; Eliakim Bailey, died October 30th 1838, aged 80; John Bailey, died June 1st 1815, aged 62; Jacob Bailey, killed at Stony Point, July 16th 1779, aged 32; Sergt. Reuben Bailey, died June 1826, aged 72; Lieut. Gideon Bailey, died May 10th 1806, aged 54; Samuel Burr; Stephen Burr; Benanawel Bonfoey, died August 14th 1825, aged 70; Lieut. Elijah Brainerd, died May 23d 1828, aged 72; Aaron Clark, died April 18th 1812, aged 70; Noadiah Cone; Thomas Church; James Kelly Child, died March 23d 1839, aged 73; Thomas Child, died at the age of nearly 90; William Clark, died June 1830, aged 74; Lieut. Cornelius Higgins; Francis Lewis; John Smith, died May 8th 1834, aged 78; Joseph Scovil, died March 1st 1839, aged 82; Lieut. John Smith, died January 1811, aged 72; Col. Abraham Tyler, died November 12th 1805, aged 71; Abishai Smith; Capt. John Brainerd, died 1820, aged 67.

WAR OF 1812.

In the war of 1812–14, this town took but little part, though its people were affected by the restrictions upon commerce, yet not to such an extent as some other towns were. A company of volunteers was raised in this town and commanded by Samuel Brooks and Deacon Nehemiah Brainerd. The following men were in the service during that war, nearly or quite all of them belonging to the company mentioned above: Charles Arnold, Noah Clark, John Ventres, Samuel Church, Simon Knowles, Linus Parmelee, John Brainerd, George Kelsey, Samuel Kelsey (?), Dudley Clark, George Clark, Arza Dickinson, John Northam, Eleazer Lewis, Elijah Williams, Timothy Tyler, Arnold H. Hayden, Stephen Brooks, James (?) Brooks, Horace Smith, George S. Brainerd, Matthew Hubbard, Thomas Church, Captain Abraham Hubbard, Sergeant Selden Huntington, Orren Crook, Ezekiel Bailey, Warren Ely, Nathaniel Stocking, Joseph Stannard, Joseph Shailer, John Shailer, Simon Shailer, Hezekiah Brainerd, —— House, Daniel Brainerd, David Church, and —— Goff. This list has been kindly furnished by Mr. A. S. Clark, a native of this town, but now a resident of Chicago.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Haddam acquitted itself nobly in the great civil war of 1861–5. The following is a synopsis of the action of the town during that period.

At a special town meeting, held on the 5th of August 1862, a bounty of $100 was offered for recruits to fill the quota of the town in the recent call for 300,000 men. A committee appointed to procure recruits consisted of Luther N. Arnold, Smith Ventres, Isaac Arnold, Cornelius Brainerd, and Philander Burr. On the 22d of the same month $100 bounty was offered for recruits in the Connecticut militia for nine months' service.

At a special meeting, August 12th 1863, the town decided to pay each drafted man who should be held to service $150 as a bounty or to assist him in obtaining a substitute. The selectmen at this as well as at other meetings, were directed to borrow money on the credit of the town to meet the present needs, and immediately following the execution of the order the town voted a tax to be raised to meet the expense incurred.

At a special meeting, August 25th 1864, it was directed that the selectmen should give an order on the town treasurer for $225 in favor of any man who should enlist or obtain a substitute to count to the credit of the town in making up its quota under the recent call for 500,000 men.

December 31st 1864, the town voted a bounty of $150 to any recruit or drafted man who should count on the quota of the town under the call for 300,000 men, which quota for this town numbered 20. Isaac Arnold and A. J. Sherman were appointed a committee to procure volunteers or substitutes.

The names of men who represented this town in the service of the United States during the Civil war appear in the general history of the county.

CONNECTICUT VALLEY RAILROAD.

The question of subscribing to the capital stock of this railroad was brought before a special town meeting, February 15th 1869, and the proposition to take 300 shares was lost by a vote of 116 against 3. Another vote on the question was reached on the 2d of the following March, the conditions of the proposition now being that all the avails of such subscription should be applied to the construction of the road south of the city of Middletown, and that it should not be made binding until at least 10,000 shares of the stock should be taken by responsible individuals or corporations. The proposition was adopted by a vote of 231 against 183. Daniel Scovil was appointed the agent for the town, to subscribe in its name and behalf for the stock and vote upon the same in stockholders' meetings for one year. At a third meeting, held on the 30th of the following August, the number of shares was increased from 300 to 400. The growing popularity of the movement is shown by the vote which now stood 208 in favor against 84 opposed to it. The payment of the first installment of 5 per cent. was ordered January 10th 1870. The issue of bonds to the amount of $40,000, to meet the expense of this stock, was decided upon at a meeting March 7th 1870. The bonds were dated April 1st 1870, to bear six per cent. interest, to be redeemable in ten years and due in 20 years. March 20th 1880, the town authorized the issue of new bonds, bearing four and a half per cent. interest, with which to replace the first issue at the expiration of the first ten years. The bonds were bought by C. T. Hillyer of Hartford, and are still running, no part of them having been paid.

Digitized by Google

Educational.

The first record in relation to schools is in 1705, when Nathaniel Spencer, John Ventrous, and Thomas Brooks were chosen by the town a committee for the school on the west side of the river.

November 8th 1708, the town decided to procure a "sufficient schoolmaster" to be employed 10 months in the year, from the middle of February. The master was obliged to teach all the children sent by their parents to the school, "both for reading and writing." The inhabitants agreed to pay such schoolmaster for his services "as the law directs concerning schools," and to give the offer some definiteness in regard to results, they agreed to pay for all male children between the age of five and 12 years, and all female from five to seven years, whether they were sent to school or not. On the 10th of the following March, the town voted to employ William Scovill as school master according to that plan.

The school was at first accommodated in a private house. The question of building a school house began to be agitated in 1709, and a vote to build one near the house of Capt. Samuel Clark was passed that year. Whether the house was built according to that vote or not does not appear. Another attempt to build a school house was made in 1716, when on the 13th of December the town voted to build one 16 by 18 feet in size, "near the Sign Post." The building was also to be used for those who "dwell remote," in attending church. Whether this building was erected at that time or not the documentary evidence does not show; but in 1728, a school house was in question, and a subscription was raised for that purpose. This subscription contains the names of 59 persons, and the sums subscribed amounted to £24, 3s., 6d. In 1730, the town paid for school £8, 10s. In 1732, the town voted to keep the school at the school house three months, and to move it from place to place during the remainder of the year. The time that the school should be kept was regularly voted upon every year by the town. The following vote was passed March 16th 1735–36:

"At said meeting it was voted and agreed upon that the school for the teaching Children to Read or knit or otherwise shall for the first six months ensuing of this present year be kept in divers parts of this town by School Dames only and as for the number of school Dames and the places where said school shall be kept it is wholly left to the descretion of the school committee to order.

"Also further by vote it was fully agreed that after the above six months are Expired· that then for the next five months ensuing the School shall by a School master be keept all the term of s'd five months at our presen school house."

In 1814, there were 13 school districts in the town, 12 of which were on the west side of the river. Their locations and the number of scholars who attended school in each were as follows: No. 1, Haddam Centre, 94; No. 2, Higganum, 83; No. 3, Ponsett, 40; No. 4, Shailerville, 75; No. 5, Turkey Hill, 38; No. 6, Candlewood Hill, 35; No. 7, Tylerville, 67; No. 8, Walkley Hill, 19; No. 9, Brainerd District, 27; No. 10, Little City, 30; No. 11, Beaver Meadow, 26; No. 12, Burr District, 41; and Haddam Neck, 72; making a total in the town of 647 scholars in the schools. The most of these schools were taught by men in the winter and by women in the summer.

Early Mills.

The scraps of information concerning the early establishment of mills for sawing and grinding, and fulling cloth, are so scattering that it is difficult to make a satisfactory statement concerning them, or to give a certain and definite account of their founding. Means for reducing their grain to meal were among the first needs of the colonists, and the manufacture of boards for protecting themselves and their stock from the rigors of the weather was begun as soon as it was possible to establish the facilities. Special inducements were offered those who would engage in these enterprises, and the fulling mill soon found its place when the settlers became so well established as to begin the manufacture of cloth for their garments.

The following is the earliest record concerning these matters. It is without date, but was passed at some time between 1662 and 1669:

"Whereas the towne are in Great nasesity of a Corne mille and are not abell to bild one have sould the above said lands that were laid out for a Smith to John Elderkin of Norwich to billd a mill for them and have ingaged to acomodate a smith with land any wheare in the towne that shall come wheare he shall like and to make it equivilent as near as they can to what was laid out for a smith."

What Mr. Elderkin did in the matter is not known, but somewhere he failed in making good his agreement with the town, and March 26th 1669 the townsmen were instructed to bring suit against him for that delinquency, but with what result is not known.

It was not permitted for the people to go to mill at any time. Probably the business did not require running the mill but a part of the time. The town voted, November 11th 1669, that "euary monday shall be the day for euary one to cary his Corne to mille to Grinde." It is probable that the mill established by Mr. Elderkin was on the stream known as Mill River. March 13th 1670–71, it was voted that ten acres of land should be laid out on the east side of that river at the south end of John Henerson's six-acre lot, to belong to the mill forever.

The second enterprise of the kind was probably established upon Higganum River. A grant or contract having been previously made, the following action in regard to it was taken February 19th 1678.

"At the same meeting it was voated that the time of the goeing of the sawe mille at heganumpos is defered to the first of may next insueing.

"At the same meeting it was uoated the streame one heganumpes riuer shall belonge to the aboue sayd mille during the time of saweing and the mille be kept in good

Digitized by Google

repaire for that worke exsept their be a desertion by the owners of the mille for one yeare; prouided that noe extraordanary prouedence fall out to hinder them."

The owners of the mill were granted, at the same meeting, 10 acres where it was most convenient for them, and an additional tract of sixty acres, provided they would build a dwelling house and place an inhabitant in it in four years.

In 1695, the town covenanted with Joseph Rogers, granting him the privilege of putting up a saw mill at the end of his grist mill. Some of the conditions were that he should furnish the townspeople with timber or lumber for their own use, for 12 pence less per 100 feet than they could purchase the same at any other place on the river, and he should have one half for sawing logs of any kind except oak, for which he was to be paid 12 pence a 100 feet.

The mill on Mill River probably belonged to the town for several years after this time. February 28th 1704, a committee was appointed to take action "concerning our mill to bring her into order and equipage to do the town's work." During the same year, probably after the mill had been put in good repair, it was determined by the vote of the town that Moses Ventres should tend "the corne mill," and grind only on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday of each week.

A grant was afterward made—at what time is not definitely known, though it was probably not many years—to Joseph and Simon Smith and Benjamin Towner, to set up a saw mill on the brook where Ensign Moses Ventres had formerly erected a dam.

This grant was probably made in complement of a general offer which the town had made in 1706. That offer was to the effect that any one who would set up a saw mill on the stream upon which the corn mill already stood, should have liberty to cut from the common forests of the town, wherever they might choose, as much timber as they wanted to saw.

December 25th 1718, Gerard Spencer and others had a saw mill on Higganum River. The town granted them, at the above date, 16 rods wide from the saw mill to the highway, as long as they should keep the mill running. At this time Daniel Clark had a fulling mill on the common highway on Mill Brook.

These examples are not given as an attempt to make a detailed history of the establishment or progress of these mills. They are the earliest of which anything is known, and the records of them show their importance in the eyes of the people at that time.

Quarries.

Various kinds of stone abound in this town, but the mass of rock formation consists of a bluish granite or sandstone, varying in hardness, and a mixture of shaley substances too soft for any practical purpose. Some of these veins have been worked to a considerable extent.

The quarry on Haddam Neck began to be worked in 1762, and work in it was continued till the difficulties of 1812 restricted the movements of commerce.

About the year 1794, the quarry below the village of Haddam was opened. This quarry begins about 100 rods from the river, in a stratum of blue stone which stands nearly on its edge and runs in a direction nearly north and south, appearing on both sides of the river and extending in its course for many miles, even beyond the limits of the town. In the early years of the century 80 or 90 hands were frequently employed in these quarries. Half a mile south of this place Shaler's quarry was opened about 1810. But little has been done there of late. Stone from these quarries is used for building, curbing, and paving purposes. Prices in the early years of the century ranged from 10 to 14 cents a square foot for slabs two inches thick, and 17 to 21 cents for curbing four inches thick. Markets were found in the cities of this State and Rhode Island, and in Boston, New York, Albany, and Baltimore.

The quarries known as the Hazelton and the General Brainerd quarries are still being worked, though the forces are much smaller than formerly. The latter was purchased, July 19th 1884, by the Haddam Granite Company, of New York.

Manufactures.

This industry has received but a moderate degree of attention. In recent years, however, a single locality, Higganum, has been rapidly growing by the increase of manufacturing. One of the earliest items in this line is the record that shows a grant as given to Thomas Brooks jr., December 14th 1725, to set up a shop and a trip hammer upon Wells' Brook. A scythe factory was in operation a few years in the early part of the century. It was located on Pine Brook. A gin distillery was set up in 1813, and about that time the manufacture of gun barrels was begun by Hezekiah Scovil, at Candlewood Hill. Usher's Mills stood one-fourth of a mile west from Higganum Landing. A clothier's works and carding machine were here in 1814, the former fulling and dressing 4,500 yards of woolen cloth and dressing 1,000 yards of women's wear per annum, while the latter carded 3,000 pounds of wool. One spinning machine was connected with them. There were also in 1814, besides the above, one clothier's works, two carding machines, five grist mills, nine saw mills, seven tanneries, two cider distilleries, and one brick yard.

Shipbuilding.

Shipbuilding was begun in this town during the early years of the last century, though no considerable progress was made for many years, and at no time has the business been carried on as extensively as at some other points on the river. One of the earliest instances recorded is the item that Nathaniel Tyler, in the summer of 1734, built a brig on the river at the foot of a lot belonging to Joseph Arnold at the town center. About that time, or perhaps before, something was done in that line on the bank of the river west of Haddam Island. Still later the work was carried on in the lower part of the town. A sloop was built at Higganum in 1754, and from

Digitized by Google

that time on for a century, the business was carried on there more or less.

In 1815 there were launched from yards in this town, four brigs aggregating 745 tons, and one schooner of 110 tons. The last vessel was built about twenty years ago.

Commerce.

This town began some participation in the West India trade about the middle of the last century. It was, however, more extensively engaged in the coasting trade. There were, in 1814, belonging to Haddam, one ship, three brigs, five schooners, and three sloops, aggregating 1,597 tons. In the following year, Haddam owned one ship, 318$\frac{88}{95}$ tons; four brigs, 737$\frac{48}{95}$ tons; three schooners, 288$\frac{84}{95}$ tons; and five sloops, 394$\frac{14}{95}$ tons.

In the early part of this century, the exportation of cord-wood from this town was an important item of industry. Higganum Landing was the point most frequented in this business. From there, 2,000 cords were carried in 1807. Hickory then brought $5 to $6 a cord, while oak brought from $3 to $4. These prices, in view of the comparative value of money at that time, were much higher than the prices obtained for wood in later years.

Fisheries.

Fishing was doubtless pursued from the beginning of the settlement, but little was done for the market, outside of local needs, until about the year 1760. The river, and its tributary streams, at that time abounded with shad, salmon, and various other kinds of fish. Salmon, now so rare in all our rivers occupied by commerce, were so numerous in the stream that flows into the river from the east, and forms the boundary between this town and East Haddam, as to give it a name. But this fish long ago became a stranger in these waters. The shad have held their place in these waters, and the shad fishing has continued to be an industry of much profit and importance. Dr. Field says: "These used to be considered as hardly eatable;" but that erroneous impression had, even in his time, faded out from the popular mind. There were, in 1814, 16 or 17 places in this town where they were caught, and about 200,000 fish were annually taken here. The largest single draught at that time had been made in 1802, and numbered about 2,300 fish.

Ferries.

Several ferries, operating within the limits of this town or between it and East Haddam, were granted to the town or to individuals at an early date. One of these was established at an early period at a place called Brainerd's Wharf, where the road or highway leads eastward by Cedar Hill. A grant was made for it from the Colonial Assembly to the people of Haddam. The rates to be charged were: for a man, horse and load, two pence; for a foot man, three farthings; for an ox or other neat cattle, three pence; and for a sheep, hog, or goat, one farthing.

There were in 1814 four ferries, two between Haddam and East Haddam, and two between Haddam and the Neck. Chapman's Ferry was the oldest, and from the first had been held as private proverty. This connected Haddam and East Haddam, and had been established under a grant made in 1694. It had been abandoned for many years, when the East Haddam Ferry, between the same points was granted in 1811 to George Lord and Eber Rutty. A ferry between Higganum and the Neck, known as Higganum Ferry, was granted to Haddam town in May 1763. Haddam Ferry, plying between Haddam and the Neck, was granted to Calvin and Roswel Brainerd in 1814.

Town Elections and Officers.

The following is a copy of one of the earliest records of a town meeting for the election of officers. It bears date February 7th 1666:

"At a towen mettinge whear of it was a Greed—by the in habytantes that willam ventrous and John baly and George Gattes are choesen towens men to order the a ffears of the towen for the yeare insuing es may be for the bennifit of the towen.

"Also that Joseph Arnall and Richard Jones eare chosen seruaers for the yeare in suing.

"Also that James Welles and John henderson eare choesen fenes ueuer for the yeare in suing.

"Also that Abraham dybell is choesen by the towen to goee with a petichon to the General corte conserning the boundes and the Island."

Officers were at first chosen by *vive voce* vote in town meeting, but October 7th 1668 it was voted that townsmen and constable should be "chosen by papers." The number of officers was at first small. Three men "to manage town affaires," were annually chosen, and these, with the town measurers or surveyors, and a constable, and fence viewers, were the principal officers chosen for several years. Collectors of town and minister's rates were afterward added to the list, and still others, as occasion seemed to develop the necessity, were placed upon that list. The men "to manage town affaires" were afterward called townsmen, and still later selectmen, which title first appears in 1682.

Representatives.—The Representatives for the town of Haddam from 1670 to 1884, are given in chronological order below:

George Gates, 1670 M.–1673 O., 1674 O.–1677 M., 1678 M., 1678 O., 1679 O., 1680 M., 1681 M.–1683 O., 1685 M., 1686 M., 1686 O., 1687 O.–1689 O., 1690 O., 1691 M., 1694 O., 1698 M., 1699 M.–1701 M., 1702 M.; Peter Blachford, 1670 M; James Bates, 1670 O., 1671 M., 1672 M.–1673 M., 1674 M., 1684 M., 1684 O., 1685 O; John Gilbert, 1673 O; Richard Pyper, 1674 M; Jarrad Spencer, 1674 O.–1677 M., 1678 M.–1680 M., 1683 M., 1683 O; Joseph Arnold, 1689 M.–1690 M., 1691 M., 1691 O; Daniel Brainerd, 1692 M.–1693 O., 1695 M., 1695 O., 1696 O.–1698 O., 1701 M.–1706 M., 1710 M., 1711 O., 1712 O., 1715 O; John Chapman, 1696 M., 1697 O., 1698 O., 1701 O., 1703 O.–1705 M., 1706 M., 1706 O; William Spencer, 1699 M.–1700 O; Thomas Gates, 1703 M., 1707 M., 1707 O., 1708 O.–1709 O., 1711

Digitized by Google

M., 1712 M., 1715 M.; James Wells, 1706 O.–1708 M., 1709 O.–1711 M., 1712 M., 1712 O., 1713 O., 1714 M., 1723 O.–1725 O.; Simon Smith, 1709 M., 1714 O; James Brainerd, 1711 O., 1726 M.–1729 O., 1733 O., 1734 M., 1736 M., 1737 M; Hezekiah Brainerd, 1713 M., 1715 M.–1723 M., 1736 O., 1737 O.–1738 O., 1740 M., 1741 M., 1741 O., 1742 O.–1744 O., 1745 O.–1747 M., 1748 O.–1753 M., 1754 O., 1755 M., 1756 M., 1757 M., 1758 M., 1759 M.–1761 M., 1762 M.–1764 M., 1765 M., 1766 M., 1767 O., 1768 O., 1769 M., 1770 M., 1770 O., 1771 O.–1772 O., 1774 O., 1776 O., 1778 M., 1779 M., 1781 O., 1785 M., 1785 O; John Bouge, 1716 O; Caleb Cone, 1730 M., 1731 M., 1732 O., 1733 M., 1734 O., 1735 O., 1739 M., 1739 O., 1740 O; Gerrard Spencer, 1730 O., 1732 M; Jared Spencer, 1731 O; Isaac Spencer 1735 M; John Fisk, 1842 M; Thomas Brooks, 1742 O., 1743 M., Joseph Wells, 1745 M., 1751 O., 1754 M., 1755 O., 1758 O., 1761 O., 1764 O; Nathaniel Sutlief, 1747 O., 1748 M; Joseph Brainerd, 1753 O.; Abraham Brooks, 1756 O., 1757 O.; Thomas Selden, 1765 O., 1766 O., 1768 M., 1769 M., 1769 O., 1772 O., 1773 M.; Daniel Brainerd, 1767 M.; Jabez Brainerd, 1769 O., 1770 M., 1771 M.–1772 M., 1773 O., 1774 M.; Joseph Brooks, 1770 O., 1771 M., 1773 M., 1774 O.–1777 M., 1778 M., 1778 O., 1779 O., 1780 M.; John Brooks, 1773 O., 1774 M.; Joseph Smith, 1775 M., 1775 O.; Phineas Brainerd, 1776 M.; Ezra Brainerd, 1777 M., 1777 O., 1780 O., 1782 M., 1785 M.–1787 M., 1788 O., 1790 M., 1791 O., 1792 O.–1793 O., 1795 M., 1796 O., 1797 M., 1801 M., 1802 M., 1813 M.–1816 O., 1818 O.; Nehemiah Brainerd, 1777 O., 1781 O., 1789 M., 1789 O., 1790 O.–1792 M.; Cornelius Higgins, 1778 O., 1779 M., 1780 M.–1781 M., 1782 M.–1784 O., 1786 M.–1787 M., 1792 O.–1793 O. James Hazleton, 1779 O.; Josiah Brainerd, 1782, O.; Abraham Tyler, 1783 M.; Hezekiah Smith, 1783 O., 1794 M.; Oliver Wells, 1784 M.; Edmund Porter, 1784 O.; David Brainerd, 1787 O., 1788 O.–1789 O., 1790 O., 1797 O., 1798 M.; Edward Selden, 1787 O., 1788 M., 1790 M., 1791 M., 1792 M., 1794 M.–1796 M., 1797 O., 1804 M.–1805 M.; Daniel Brainerd, 1794 O., 1795 O.–1796 O., 1799 M.–1802 M., 1806 O., 1807 M., 1809 M.; John May, 1797 M., 1798 M., 1798 O.; Oliver Wells, 1798 O., 1803 M., 1803 O.; Smith Clark, 1799 M.–1800 O., 1801 O., 1803 M., 1803 O., 1827; Jonathan Smith, 1802 O.; David Spencer, 1802 O.; J. Huntington jr., 1804 M.–1805 M.; David Hubbard, 1805 O.; Luther Boardman, 1805 O.–1807 M.; Stephen Tibbals, 1806 M., 1810 O., 1817 M., r819 M.; Elijah Hubbard, 1807 O.; John Pratt, 1807 O.; Jonathan Huntington, 1808 M., 1808 O., 1809 O.–1813 M.; Elias Selden, 1808 M., 1808 O.; Elesas Selden, 1809 M.–1810 M.; Reuben R. Chapman, 1811 M.–1812 M.; Ansel Brainerd, 1812 O.; Timothy Chapman, 1813 O.–1814 O., 1816 M.; James K. Childs, 1815 M., 1815 O., 1816 O.; John Brainerd 2d, 1817 M., 1818 M.–1820; Joseph Scovil, 1817 O., 1823; Simon Shaler, 1817 O., 1821, 1822, 1825, 1827, 1829, 1830, 1832, 1833, 1847; George W. Smith, 1818 M., 1820–22, 1826; Jonathan Usher, 1823; John Brainerd, 1824; Jared Arnold, 1824, 1828, 1831; Ely Warner, 1825, 1831; Charles Arnold, 1826, 1828–30, 1832–34, 1841; Nehemiah Dickinson, 1834, 1835, 1838; Lyman E. Burr, 1835, 1836; Warren Tyler, 1836, 1837; Gideon Brainerd, 1837, 1838; Samuel Arnold 2d, 1839, 1842, 1851; Russell Shaler 2d, 1839, 1840; Ephraim Pierson, 1840, 1841, 1849, 1862; Diodate Brainerd, 1842, 1843; Ansel Spencer, 1843, 1848; Samuel Arnold, 1844; William B. Dickinson, 1844, 1875, 1876; Hezekiah Scovill, 1845, 1847, 1857, 1861, 1869; Daniel M. Tyler, 1845; Isaac Arnold, 1846, 1860, 1863, 1874–76; Henry M. Brainerd, 1846; Harvey E. Brainerd, 1848, 1849; Russell Shaler, 1850, 1860; Coleman Clark, 1850; Joseph R. Shaler, 1851; Asa Shaler, 1852, 1754; Jonathan Arnold, 1852; Charles Russell, 1853; D. P. Lane, 1853; Philander Burr, 1854; Smith Ventres, 1855; James S. Selden, 1855; Warren S. Williams, 1856; George S. Clarke, 1856, 1862; David Church, 1857, 1858; Jared H. Shaler, 1858, 1859; Orrin Shaler, 1859, 1882, 1883; Chauncey Arnold, 1861; Charles S. Russell, 1863; George L. Dickinson, 1864; Stephen H. Burr, 1864; Noah Burr, 1865, 1866; William J. Smith, 1865, 1866; Daniel Scoville, 1867, 1873; Charles A. T. Dickinson, 1867, 1868; Warren Taylor, 1868, 1871; James C. Walkley, 1869; Henry H. Clark, 1870; W. K. Smith, 1870; George W. Arnold, 1871; Jonathan W. Clark, 1872; Leroy A. Smith, 1872, 1879; Alpheus W. Tyler, 1873, 1874; James W. Cone, 1877, 1878; Ephraim P. Arnold, 1877, 1879; William F. Brainerd, 1878; Giles Taylor, 1880; Francis A. House, 1880, 1881; John Russell, 1881; Henry H. Brainerd, 1882, 1884; Clinton B. Davis, 1883, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The following have been elected town clerks for this town successively as the dates show:

Capt. George Gates, 1698; Joseph Arnold, 1703–15, 1720, 1727–39, 1741–43; Hezekiah Brainerd, 1716–19, 1721–26, 1740, 1744–72; Nehemiah Brainerd, 1773–1802; Smith Clark, 1803–13; John Brainerd, 1813–37; Ezekiel S. Clark, 1838–55; John H. Russell, 1856–84.

Haddam Centre.

This is the oldest settlement of the town. The village is pleasantly situated on the hill overlooking the river. The village street is nearly level for a mile or more, running parallel with the river at an elevation of about 50 feet above it. Greenwood Cemetery occupies a bluff near the south end of the village. It belongs to a private company, who purchased the ground of David B. Ventres. The first grave made in it was that of Nehemiah Brainerd, who died December 15th 1846. The oldest burying ground in the town is that just east of the court house in the upper part of the village. It was dedicated to that use during the very early years of the settlement. The oldest headstone now to be found bearing a date is that at the grave of Daniel Brainerd, the progenitor of that numerous and prominent family in this town, who died April 1st 1715.

The old parsonage, once occupied by Dr. David Dudley Field, stands on the east side of the village street, nearly opposite but a little above the school house. This was the birthplace of the eminent counsellor, Hon.

Digitized by Google

David Dudley Field. Dr. Field afterward built the house now occupied by Mr. Zachariah Brainerd, opposite the Methodist church, and in that house the now eminent jurist, Hon. Stephen J. Field, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, was born.

In the year 1878, the four sons of Dr. Field, viz., David Dudley, Steven J., Cyrus W., and Henry M., purchased several parcels of land in this village, and subsequently had the land laid out and improved as two parks, one of which was called Meeting House Park, and the other Field Park. The former contains about two acres, and the latter a little more than 12 acres. By a deed bearing date November 1st 1880, these grounds were placed in the hands of the Haddam Park Association, to be kept as a memorial of the Rev. David D. Field, and Submit Dickinson, his wife, parents of the grantors, and to be maintained as a public pleasure ground for the people of Haddam forever.

Brainerd Academy, a large three story stone building, was erected in 1839. It adjoins Field Park. Its founders were Nehemiah and John Brainerd. A deed, bearing date January 15th 1840, placed the property in the hands of a board of 12 trustees, who were invested with liberal discretionary powers in regard to the system of instruction to be followed in the institution. Vacancies in the board of trustees were to be filled by election by the board, which must always consist of eight members of the Frst Ecclesiastical Society, of Haddam, and four members of some other Congregational society or societies, of Middlesex county. Further grants of land were afterward made to the institution by its generous founders. A flourishing and successful school was maintained for several years, but it has been falling away of late, until it has but a comparatively feeble support.

The Superior Court is held alternately at Middletown and Haddam. It sits here on the third Tuesday in April, and the fourth Tuesday of September. The removal of the county buildings from this town has been repeatedly under discussion for many years. The first court house was built in 1786. Its site had been occupied by a town house or hall, and the town held the right to use the lower floor of the court house for its meetings. This building was 28 by 44 feet on the ground, and two stories high. The court room was above, and the town hall below. The building stood on nearly the identical site of the present court house. It was a wooden building, and had entrance doors on the east, south, and west sides. A flight of stairs led up in the northwest corner, and the judge's bench was on the east side of the court room. The jury sat on the north side of the bar, which was immediately in front of the judge, and a narrow room was partitioned off across the north end of the building, just behind the jury, for that body to retire in. The present court house was built in 1829. A jail was built at the same time as the first court house. It became untenable, and was condemned about 1812. Another was soon afterward erected on a site a few rods southeast of the site of the present workhouse. It was a wooden building. The present handsome stone building was erected in 1845, at a cost of about $6,500, of which sum the town of Haddam gave $1,000 and the people of the town by individual subscriptions gave $3,000, one-half of the latter amount being contributed by the Hon. Samuel Arnold. Additions have since been made to the building.

From the church history published by Rev. E. E. Lewis, is taken the following paragraph in relation to the Methodist church of this village, which has been silent now for many years, the last preacher in charge having been the Rev. T. P. Marsh, who closed his service here in 1869, or about that time:

"The earliest class that was afterward connected with the Haddam Street Methodist Church was formed at Chapman's Ferry about 1815. Probably in 1829, Haddam Street Class was formed, and the next year, 1830, the place was made a station, and Robert Travis was appointed to it by conference. After two years Nathaniel Kellogg succeeded him, and in 1834 S. C. Davis became the preacher. In 1835, in connection with a religious quickening of the previous winter, a class was formed in Higganum, and the Maromas and Candlewood Hill classes were reorganized and transferred to Haddam station. Services were held in the court house till the meeting house was erected in 1837, at the dedication of which Rev. Dr. Fiske, of Wesleyan University, preached. This same year the first trustees of the church, Ephraim Pierson, Alva Kelsey, and D. M. Tyler, were elected. The church reported its largest membership, 80, in 1851, just previous to the formation of the church at Higganum. Regular services have not been kept up for several years."

Columbia Lodge of Free Masons, which had been organized at East Haddam, was moved here about 1825 to 1830, and remained here, meeting in the ball room on the second floor of the house then occupied by John Brainerd, now occupied by Albert Dickinson, next below the "stone store." The lodge remained here between five and ten years, during which time William Cook and David Ventres were masters of it. While here it received a number of members, and was afterward moved back to East Haddam several years before a lodge was instituted here.

Granite Lodge, No. 119, F. & A. M., was chartered January 5th 1879, with 26 charter members. Its worshipful masters have been: Albert H. West, Charles A. Dickinson, Richard E. May, and Ezra F. Brainerd. Its first officers were: A. H. West, W. M.; William E. Odber, S. W.; T. J. Clark, J. W.; E. P. Arnold, treasurer, and J. M. Ingersoll, secretary.

Higganum.

A store was opened at the landing here in 1752, and about that time the locality began to build up and business increased until it became the most lively part of the town. Large quantities of cord-wood were shipped from here in the early years of the present century. In 1814, a clothier's works, a grist mill, and an oakum factory stood on the stream that flows into the Connecticut

Digitized by Google

River here. A brick yard was in operation about half a mile north of the landing. This was started in 1809 or 1810. It was formerly owned by Luther Freeman, and lastly by George A. and Orrin Freeman, until about 1850 when work in it was suspended. The clothier's works above referred to were run by Jonathan Usher, afterward by Roswell Reed, and probably closed about 1850. Wool was carded in the same shop until about 10 years since. The shop stood on the ground now occupied by the western end of the Higganum Hardware Company's shop. The oakum factory was run by Selden Usher, Elenezer Cook, Elijah Hubbard, and David Allen. It stood just above the bridge, on the site afterward occupied by the webbing mill which was carried away by the great October flood.

A grist mill once stood on the left bank of the stream, just above the present site of the Russell Manufacturing Company's cotton mill, near the foot of the rocky falls. It was established in the early part of the last century, or perhaps earlier. Benjamin Bailey, in 1733, deeded one-half of it to his son Benjamin. A later mill stood on the same site, and was burned about the year 1835 or 1836. A saw mill stood on the right bank of the stream at about the same point. Benjamin Bailey settled in the western part of the village probably as early as the year 1700. Jabez Brainerd settled here somewhat later. John and Ephraim Bailey were also living here about 1712 to 1716. Of the two last mentioned, John lived where Hezekiah Scovil now does, and Ephraim lived where the Methodist church stands.

James Child came from Warren, Rhode Island, and commenced shipbuilding at Higganum in 1762 or 1763. He carried on the business until his death, in 1788, when he was succeded by his son, James Kelly Child. By the latter it was continued until 1837, his sons, Chauncey and Hezekiah, being associated with him during the latter years of that period. The sons kept up the business until 1854, since which time but little has been done here in shipbuilding. During the war of 1812, James Kelly Child built two gun boats for the Government, after a model furnished by the department. Matthew Hubbard built vessels here for a while during the early years of the century. Jonathan and Selden Huntington built vessels here as early as 1805, and for about 20 years after that date. John May, before 1832, commenced the business here, and continued it until 1835. George M. Clark built a schooner here in 1865, since which time nothing has been done in the line.

The birthplace of David Brainerd, the celebrated missionary, stood in a field sloping toward the river about two-thirds of a mile below the Congregational church in Higganum. The hole left by the cellar of the house marks its former site.

Higganum Cemetery occupies an elevated site near the busy portion of the village. The ground was opened for burial in 1741. The oldest stone in the ground is that which stands at the grave of Thomas Bevins, who died May 17th 1742. The ground covers about three acres, and contains among the numerous monumental tablets some handsome and even elegant monuments.

The following men from the neighborhood of Higganum served in the French and Indian wars of the middle of the last century. Ezekiel Bailey, Simon Cone, —— Bonfoey, Samuel Brainerd, Martin McNary, Richard Blake and Jonathan Arnold. In the American Revolution this vicinity was represented in the service by the following: Christopher Bailey, Eliakim Bailey, Jacob Bailey, (killed at Stony Point, July 15th 1779) John Bailey, Lieut. Gideon Bailey, Sergt. Reuben Bailey, Benanuel Bonfoey, Lieut. Elijah Brainerd, Aaron Clark, Thomas Church, Noadiah Cone, Zachariah Brainerd, John Smith, Joseph Scovil, Lieut. John Smith, James Kelly Child, Thomas Child, William Clark, Jonathan Smith, Ezra Smith, and Col. Nehemiah Tyler. Jonathan and Ezra Smith died in the prison ship.

The *Higganum Savings Bank* was chartered in 1874. Its first officers were: E. P. Arnold, president; E. D. Gilbert, secretary; Cornelius Brainerd, treasurer; and Isaac Arnold, Cornelius Brainerd, James C. Walkley, George M. Clark and E. P. Arnold, directors. Its present officers are, George M. Clark, president; E. D. Gilbert, secretary and treasurer. Its present capital is $30,000.

The Great October Flood.

One of the most memorable and destructive events known to the annals of this town was the great flood of October 4th 1869. At this season of the year it is common for the usual rains to swell the streams to a considerable degree, and sometimes so much so as to cause some damage. But on the occasion referred to the damage was unusually great. A heavy rain fell during Saturday, Sunday, and Monday, the 2d, 3d, and 4th of October. The three streams that unite here to form Higganum River were greatly swollen, and at about noon on Monday a reservoir on one of the streams gave way, and its contents being precipitated upon the already violent flood, its force suddenly became irresistible and terrific. The whole valley occupied now by stores and shops was inundated, and the roaring torrent, as it swept down the Candlewood Hill Brook tore out deep gullies in the earth and carried large boulders down to the village center. The water rose nearly to the crown of the stone bridge at the foot of the hill that rises to the eastern part of the village, The webbing mill, a building 45 feet square and two stories high, with its machinery, valued at about $30,000, was lifted from its foundation and carried down over the falls by the cotton mill, where it tore away the corner of that building, and then went crashing to fragments at the foot of the falls. Barns and store houses went with it, and the *debris* was borne on the flood and scattered along the banks of the "Cove" and out upon the river. The mill had employed from 50 to 100 hands, but fortunately, owing to the fact that it had been closed for repairs that day, there was no one in the building when it went down.

In the valley of the Candlewood Hill Brook lived Mrs. Hannah McIntosh, a widow, in a small house, alone. The neighbors, expecting to find the house swept away, as soon as the waters subsided repaired thither, but found

Digitized by Google

that the house had been moved only 12 or 15 feet, and that its interior was undisturbed. Further search, however, revealed its unfortunate occupant a lifeless corpse, lodged upon a little ridge about 25 rods below. She had evidently attempted to flee, and in doing so had been overwhelmed by the rushing wave.

The road that ran along by the side of this stream was undermined and cut down, so that for months it was impassible, and finally a new road was made on higher ground adjoining. The damage to roads and bridges was $10,000.

Higganum Manufactures.

About a mile up the Candlewood Hill Brook from the junction, there is a water privilege which was utilized first by Hiram Woodruff and Giles Brainerd for the manufacture of edged tools. They started this enterprise in 1826. This was the first manufactory of this class of goods ever set up in this town. These men failed about 1837, and gave up the business. Friend Dickinson then established in the same place the manufacture of axes, chisels, and drawing knives. He continued the business here until 1848, when he built a shop on the stream below, where now the polishing shop of H. Scovil stands. He carried on the business until the autumn of 1851, when he died. For the following five years his son, Lyman Brainerd, and Orren Freeman carried on the work, and afterward Noble Dickinson and T. D. Hayes contiuued it for two or three years. It afterward passed into the hands of Mr. Scovil, by whom it is now occupied.

A saw mill on the Shopboard Brook, one and a half miles north-northwest of the village, was owned by five brothers, sons of Ephraim Bailey, from some time before 1780 to about 1812 or 1815.

A saw mill was built by Braddock Strong, on the opposite side of the brook from the "Spar mill." The dam is 25 rods above, and water was led down through a canal. It was built in 1826, and kept in operation till about 1865.

The shop known as the "Spar mill" was built by Alfred Brainerd and Harris Cook, about the year 1866, for grinding feldspar and flint for making crockery. The rock was brought from a quarry about four miles above here, and after being reduced to a powder was shipped to potteries in New Jersey and elsewhere. The business was carried on about 12 years, after which the shop was sold to D. & H. Scovil, and has since been used in the manufacture of hoes.

A gin distillery was established in 1813, about a half mile below the village, on the east side of the turnpike. Water for the condenser was led through wooden pipes laid underground from a cool spring on the west side of the road near by. The establishment had a capacity for producing 250 hogsheads of gin annually. It was once burned and afterward rebuilt. For a time it was operated by Willard Smith, who gave it up about the year 1835.

The Scovil brothers, Hezekiah and Daniel, established the manufacture of plantation hoes in several shops on the Candlewood Hill stream. What are known as the "brick shops" are located about half a mile above the village. The first was built about the year 1861. About 60 rods further up a dam was built in 1848, and a shop in the following year. An addition was afterward built. These "brick shops" are of considerable dimensions, and in them the principal part of the extensive business of their owner is carried on. The other shops, in which parts of the business are accommodated, have been already mentioned.

Hezekiah Scovil, the ancestor of the proprietor of the last mentioned works, was the son of Joseph Scovil, and grandson of William Scovil, one of the first settlers of Candlewood Hill. He was born January 29th 1788, and in his early manhood, having learned the trade of a blacksmith, set up a shop where he carried on that business. He afterward learned of Eli Whitney the art of welding gun barrels, and being employed by him in the exercise of that art he established a shop on the stream that ran near his blacksmith shop, and carried on the work. This was done previous to 1814, and the manufacture of gun barrels increased to such an extent that his time was afterward given exclusively to it. He continued the business until his death, which took place October 9th 1849. A saw mill now occupies the site of the gun barrel shop at Candlewood Hill.

The Higganum Manufacturing Company, was organized in 1867, under the joint stock law of the State. Its capital stock was at first $13,000. The property was purchased in 1877 by the Higganum Manufacturing Corporation which was at that time organized with a capital of $200,000, which was the amount paid for the plant. The new company was composed largely of the members of the former one. George M. Clark has been president of both companies from the organization of the first; Thomas J. Clark was vice-president, secretary, and treasurer of the first company during the first five years of its existence; and Clinton B. Davis was secretary and treasurer during the remaining years of its existence, and has held the same position in the present company since its organization.

The business, which comprehends the manufacture of a great variety of agricultural implements, occupies extensive buildings in the heart of the village, at the confluence of the three branches of Higganum River. Abundant water power is supplied by these streams. About $200,000 worth of goods are annually manufactured, two-thirds of which find market in foreign countries. Among other implements, over 400 kinds and sizes of plows are made here. A fire destroyed the foundry of this company March 13th 1869, causing a loss of about $10,000, and the flood of 1868 damaged them to the amount of $1,000. The great flood of 1869, however, passed them with but slight injury. A pattern house was burned March 9th 1883, by which the company sustained a loss of $74,000, mostly in patterns. Another fire destroyed a store house full of manufactured goods and lumber, June 1st 1884. By this fire, a loss of $150,000 was sustained.

Digitized by Google

The Stevens & Hubbard Manufacturing Company, some of the members of which had established the business in 1878, was organized in 1880. A grist mill and saw mill were converted to the present use at the date first mentioned, and after passing through several changes of name, fell into the hands of the Higganum Hardware Company, in January 1884. About $40,000 worth of goods are annually manufactured, the goods consisting of chandeliers, brackets, cutting nippers, pliers, wire cutters, etc.

A manufactory of wrenches and blind fastenings was started near the railroad station by Reed & Company, in June 1880. Steam power was employed, and about 20 hands were engaged in the business. The building took fire December 25th 1883, and burned to the ground.

A large cotton mill, owned and operated by the Russell Manufacturing Company, of Middletown, is situated on the Higganum River, below all the other mills.

Higganum Congregational Church.

After several unsuccessful attempts had been made to secure a Congregational church organization distinct from that at Haddam, an effort in that direction succeeded in 1844. The church was formed here May 14th of that year; 135 members withdrew from the Haddam church to constitute this; and Dr. David Dudley Field was made acting pastor of the new church. Services were held in a school house until the completion of the church building, which was dedicated July 23d 1845. An addition was made to the rear of the church, which included a chapel, a church parlor, and a kitchen, in 1870. A new parsonage on the lot north of the church, was completed in August 1882, and was dedicated November 15th following. The pastors of this church have been:

Rev. David Dudley Field, May 14th 1844 to spring of 1850; Rev. Stephen A. Loper, July 7th 1850 to July 7th 1856; Rev. Charles Nichols, November 1856 to November 1864; Rev. John E. Elliot, May 1st 1865 to July 21st 1867; Rev. Sylvester Hine, July 12th 1868 to January 9th 1878; Rev. George Sterling, April 1878 to March 28th 1880; Rev. Dwight M. Pratt, December 16th 1880 to the present time.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Higganum.

A Methodist church was organized here in 1853, with a membership of 18. A station had been occupied here as a branch of the old Ponset church, for some time previous to that date. A revival, which occurred in February 1850, gave a large number of conversions in this locality and no doubt prepared the way for the establishment of the church. A class had existed here from 1835. A church edifice was erected about 1862, which enterprise was largely due to the efforts of Rev. Mr. Allen, a supply at that time. Mr. Malvin Tyler, a local preacher from Tylerville, was for many years a valuable helper in the work of this church, supplying the pulpit when occasion called him with generous promptness and earnestness. The following ministers have served this church since 1860: A. W. Allen, 1860–62; W. H. Adams 1863; B. A. Gilman, 1864; —— Burns, 1865; A. B. Smart, 1866; —— Bailey, 1867; Marsh and Smith, 1868; Smith and Blake, 1869; W. J. Smith, 1870; J. H. Pillsbury, 1871–2; W. A. Luce, 1873; W. A. Luce and H. D. Latham, 1874; H. D. Latham, 1875; D. J. Clark, 1876; J. P. Gordy, 1877; C. W. McCormick, 1878; Charles L. Man, 1879; N. Edwards, 1880; J. F. Cooper and A. S. Kavanagh, 1881; A. S. Kavanagh, 1882; Thompson and Talmadge, 1883; C. H. Talmadge, 1884. The present membership is nearly 100. The Sunday school connected with the church numbers 104.

Ponset Methodist Church.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Ponset, or the western part of the town, was organized in the spring of 1793. A meeting house was erected in 1795. This was 30 by 40 feet in size and had galleries on three sides. It stood about one-fourth of a mile north of the present one, just above where the road turns to Little City, the site lying between the lands now owned by Oliver Smith and Sylvester Burr. A new church, the present one, was built in 1842. At that time the Killingworth branch, which had belonged to this society, withdrew, and on its reorganization this church had 52 members. Its present membership is 101. The following preachers have been in charge at the dates given: John E. Searles, 1844; E. P. Ackerman, 1846; A. B. Pulling, 1848; George L. Fuller, 1852; D. Nash, 1854; R. D. Kirby, 1857; H. Scofield, 1860; I. Sanford, 1865; A. B. Smart, 1865; B. Redford, 1868; W. W. Elder, 1872–74; Edward C. Hoag, 1877; D. N. Griffin, 1880; Edward Curtis, 1881; Samuel O. Curtice, 1882, present time.

Ponset Protestant Episcopal Church.

This church is the outgrowth of a Sunday school started by William C. Knowles, at his own house, in the summer of 1861. He has since been ordained and is now pastor of the church. The membership is small. The chapel, which was begun in the latter part of 1871, was consecrated as St. James Chapel, by Bishop Williams, November 10th 1877. Clerical services were rendered by neighboring ministers till the present incumbent was ordained in February 1875. Mr. Knowles also has charge of Emmanuel Church, Killingworth, where he resides.

Haddam Baptist Church.

This church is located in the lower part of the town, in the locality known as Shailerville. A few Baptist families resided here previous to the organization of a church. As early as 1792 some members of these families joined the Baptist church at Chatham. Meetings were held here in private houses for several years. In 1793, a sect called "Separatists," erected a meeting house here and conducted worship in it until 1800, when their minister, Mr. Charles Smith, died, and their meetings were suspended. In 1803, the Baptists obtained the use of it and ever afterward occupied it. A distinct

Digitized by Google

church organization was effected by a council in 1822, and in 1833 a new church, the present building, was erected on a site but a few rods north and on the opposite side of the road from the old one. Previous to the organization the pulpit had been supplied since 1806 by Elders Simeon Dickinson, Amasa Smith, Simon Shailer, Samuel West, and William Palmer. Since 1822, the pastorate has been filled by Elders Simon Shailer, 15 years; Davis T. Shailer, 1 year; William Denison, 1 year; Samuel West, 1 year; Alfred Gates, 2 years; Ebenezer Loomis, 1 year; Frederick Wightman, 3 years; Russell Jennings, 2 years; A. D. Watrous, 5 months; and Albert Baldwin, 2½ years. The present membership is about 90. The Sunday school numbers 75. Elder Jennings gave the church a parsonage April 26th 1878. He also donated the church a fund of $4,000, for the support of the gospel ministry in 1883.

Localities.

Brainerd District.—This is the northwest district of the town. Samuel Brainerd, Richard Bonfoey, and Shubael Crook were among the first settlers here. Samuel Brainerd and his family owned a large tract of land here. He settled about the year 1734. Elisha Spencer settled about the year 1750, a mile west of the present school house. A saw mill located about half a mile northwest of the old homestead of Samuel Brainerd was owned and occupied by his descendants previous to 1840.

Candlewood Hill. — Elijah Brainerd and Stephen Smith settled here about the year 1734. William Scovil, Daniel Spencer, and others settled about the same time or soon after. A saw mill, the ruins of which still stand upon the land of Andrew Peck, was established as early as 1825. The site was occupied by a previous saw mill, which tradition says was burned.

Little City.—The first settler here was Pelatiah Clark, who came here about the year 1740. Didimus Johnson, Joseph Burr, and a Mr. Seward settled at a later date. A saw mill in the southwest part, now owned by Philander Burr, was built in 1840. An old one had occupied the same site more than 100 years ago. The cemetery in this locality was laid out December 30th 1822.

Ponset.—Jared Spencer and Daniel Hubbard, who came from Middletown, were among the first settlers here. The old burying ground here was opened in 1761; the new one was laid out January 16th 1828. Ashel and Anson Bonfoey established a clothier's works here about 1814. It was abandoned before 1840. A grist mill once occupied a site on a small brook that empties into the Ponset Brook. It stood on the Haddam and Killingworth Turnpike, and was formerly owned by Samuel Hubbard and afterward by Ebenezer Wilcox.

Burr District.—This occupies the southwest part of the town. Nathaniel Burr, Stephen Smith, and John Wilcox were among the first settlers in this locality. The burying ground was laid out January 10th 1828.

Turkey Hill.—Cornelius Higgins and Azariah Dickinson were early settlers here. The house where Chauncey Dickinson lives was kept as a tavern by Obadiah Dickinson nearly one hundred years ago. The burying ground was laid out in 1815.

Tylerville.—A grist mill and saw mill once stood on Roaring Brook, a stream that flows into Clark's Creek. The mill stood between the old country road and the turnpike. The grist mill was built soon after the Revolution, and was probably abandoned about 1825. The saw mill, having been in operation many years, was given up about 1850. The burying ground was opened in 1782, though one grave at least had been made on the spot many years earlier. This was the grave of Mr. Solomon Bates, who died of small-pox July 13th 1759.

Beaver Meadow.—A saw mill, established about one hundred years ago, is now in operation here. A carding mill which stood on the stream about one-fourth of a mile above, was operated about forty years ago by Warren Pardee, who afterward made buttons there. Another ancient saw-mill site is marked by some of its ruins about one-fourth of a mile further up the stream. This has been abandoned 40 or 50 years.

HADDAM NECK.

By Henry M. Selden.

The portion of Haddam early called Haddam Neck, is a triangular point of land between the Connecticut and Salmon Rivers, four miles long and four miles broad across its northern line. From its geographical position it should have been called Middle Haddam, as it is midway between Haddam and East Haddam—a name it afterward gave to the ecclesiastical society composed of it and the western half of the adjoining town of Chatham; a name continuing to the ecclesiastical society, and now also applied to the latter, though inappropriately.

The surface is quite hilly and rocky, the ranges running generally north and south. The scenery viewed from their summits—of the Connecticut River and valley, and the hills and villages on the opposite shore, and of East Haddam to the eastward, with its village of Moodus—is varied and very beautiful. A large and valuable meadow, enriched by the annual freshets of the river, extends along the shore from the northern line southward about one and a half miles with a width of from 80 to 100 rods. This was early known as the Great Meadow, and so described for many years in deeds of the lots.

Another large meadow extends from the foot of the hills southward across from the Connecticut to Salmon River Cove, and terminates at the junction of the two rivers just above the Upper Landing of East Haddam. This tract is called the Cove Meadow, and most of it is excellent land. Several smaller meadows lie between the two mentioned. These meadows are divided into narrow and long lots of varying width, and generally front on the river.

The land, generally meadow and upland, was originally

Digitized by Google

surveyed into comparatively narrow and long lots of from 80 to 160 rods long, and early described as the 1st, 2d, 3d, etc., tier of lots. The best land is meadow and intervale near the Connecticut River, although much good land is found on and among the hills.

Wild animals were numerous for many years after the settlement among which were bears and wolves. The latter were seen as late as 1770, and tradition says were successfully hunted by the men turning out en-masse (probably assisted by others, from the adjoining settlements) who formed a long line across the hills and ravines with diminishing intervals as they advanced, and drove the wolves before them to the Cove Meadow, where they were shot.

The hills and valleys were heavily timbered, and the former generally underlaid with a system of ledges, or one continuous ledge extending from the north part of Chatham through the Neck and across and under the Connecticut River, and cropping out at frequent intervals. There are veins, however, some of them large, of gneiss stone of an iron gray color, excellent for building, curbing, and paving stone, which have been used quite extensively, and as far south as New Orleans.

There is a vein of fine dark blue stone occasionally found running through the principal range of rocks underlying the more elevated portions. This vein, from its early discoverer and worker, David Allen, is called the Allen Vein. It is of a free rift, with close seams and easily splits with a smooth surface.

The principal quarry of gneiss stone on the Neck was opened by Deacon Ezra Brainerd in 1762, and was successfully worked by him many years, and a numerous force employed, until, through the competition resulting from the opening of other quarries elsewhere, it and the other quarries in the place are not now worked. The principal openings were from 50 to 70 rods from the river, on a hill of considerable height and quite extensive, from which the descent is difficult, known as Quarry Hill. This and other quarries have been worked by Ansel, Capt. Roswell, Alfred, Deacon Cyprian S., Henry S., and Hezekiah Brainerd, the Shailers, and Elys, of Haddam, and others. Feldspar is abundant, and of good quality. The first quarried in the United States was in this place about 40 years ago, by Alfred Brainerd jr., and was sent to England. He, years after, in company with Diodate Brainerd and Harris Cook, opened several quarries, and built a large mill in Higganum for burning, grinding, and preparing it for use. They also shipped much in its native condition, and carried on quite an extensive business. Quarries of trap rock, mica, and graphite have been worked.

Among the different minerals found here are: Albite, anthophyllite, allanite, beryl, chrysoberyl, chlorophyllite, feldspar, feldspar crystallized, garnet, graphite, hornblende, iolite, iron pyrites, kyanite, lepidolite, mica, magnetic iron, crystals, ferruginous, rose, and smoky quartz, black, green, and red tourmaline. It is probable that several of the minerals credited to Haddam by Dana are to be found here, viz.: Automolite, adularia, columbite, epidote, molybdenite, spinel, sulpuret of bismuth, and zircon.

On the hill rising from and extending back from Rock Landing, is a singular depression in the plain-like surface. It is apparently about eight rods long and six rods wide, and from 20 to 30 feet deep. The shape is oval with the outline and slopes regular and unbroken. Years ago this was a favorite place for base-ball playing. It was probably caused by the action of water when submerged during the glacial period, and later may have been used as a place of resort and place of defense by the Indians for which it was well adapted.

There is a similar but large depression, of circular form, on Little Neck, between the junction of Pine Brook and Salmon River; and another in Leesville, on Basin Hill, to which it gives the name. Several small ravines, near the Connecticut River, were, according to tradition, caused by great water spouts occurring since the settlement. There is a small cave in the rocks near the southern extremity of the high ground of the Neck, with an entrance of about four feet in height, opening into a room several feet in diameter and height.

The Indians remained on their reservations in the town for many years. They had a place of resort, in a deep hollow on Haddam Neck, called Indian Hollow, on land of William C. and Henry M. Selden, where a number of their wigwams remained standing several years after 1740. The brook rising at Chatham line and passing through it bears the name of Indian Hollow Brook.

Mills and Manufactories.

The principal stream of water on the Neck, is Pine Brook, having its source in Lake Pocotopaug, in the parish of East Hampton, town of Chatham, and running in a southerly direction empties into Salmon River Cove. It is a large and durable stream, excellent for power purposes.

Near its mouth a company saw mill was early built, owned by Reuben R. Chapman and several of the name of Brainerd.

Years after this, another saw mill was built still nearer the mouth, by Dudley Brainerd. This was afterward enlarged and improved by Henry Williams.

Still further up the stream than the first saw mill, House & Co. built, in 1847, a large paper mill, which was burnt April 18th 1871. Above the site of the paper mill of House & Co. was early a sword factory, built by Starr & Sage, of Middletown. This was in use in the time of the war of 1812, and the swords were used in that war. It was afterward changed into a scythe factory by Oliver Green.

This in time was abandoned, and three oakum mills were built (as one after another were burnt), by R. & D. Rand & Co., of Middletown; James Tibbals, manufacturing agent.

Oakum mill No. 3 was afterward managed by Deacon Edward Root till 1849, when he moved to Middletown, and R. & D. Rand & Co. sold to the Pine Brook Duck Co., who enlarged the mill and manufactured cotton

Digitized by Google

ducking. This was burnt, and the property was purchased by Daniel Wetherell, who built a new mill and manufactured cotton batting until 1882, when House & Bro. purchased and greatly enlarged the mill, using it for the manufacture of paper.

On a stream in the western part of the Neck, Lieutenant Simon Brainerd built a saw and grist mill. On the same stream, further up, and in the limits of Chatham, was early a company saw mill, built by Robert Clark, Captain Thomas Selden, several of the name of Smith, and others.

There were, early, several small tanneries and a bark mill in the upper part of the Neck, and saltpetre works at the time of the war of 1812.

Ezra S. Gillette commenced the manufacture of baskets in 1852, and has continued to the present time, assisted by his sons, Charles O. and Merit P. Gillette. They have two factories, and manufacture 1,200 dozen baskets per year. Several others do a smaller business in the same line.

Under an appropriation by the government, Salmon River Cove was dredged in the autumn of 1883, to admit larger steamboats, a small one having run regularly, in the summer of 1883, from Scovill's Landing to Middletown. Sloops and scows formerly ascended as far as Leesville.

Cemetery.

The cemetery for the use of the people of Haddam Neck was laid out in 1734, on the east side of the road leading to and near Rock Landing, on a sandy knoll 12 rods square, and overlooking the river. It has connected with it a hearse and hearse house. There are several fine marble and granite monuments. On the opposite side of the highway, another yard has been laid out by Jarvis A. Morgan, and a few fine monuments already erected.

Shipbuilding.

The town early set apart a tract of land, below and adjoining the present lower wharf at Rock Landing, for the use of the people in ship building, and for depositing timber and wood. The lower wharf, built by individuals, is 96 feet long, and the upper wharf is 80 feet long.

Robert Clark built a sloop at Rock Landing, and afterward built another at Ben. Clark Landing.

Elias Selden, Esq., and Colonel Theodore H. Arnold, built, at Rock Landing, the sloop *Coret*, of which Asa Goff was the captain. Simeon Selden, Calvin Brainerd, and Jacob Tucker built, at Rock Landing, the sloop *Lark*, of which Horace Chapman was the captain.

Edgar and Caleb Smith built the schooner *Thomas H. Seymour*, near the old Selden house, in 1848.

Captain Chauncey Brainerd built the schooner *Mary Ann*, in 1815, at Town Rock, near the house of Edgar Smith, and he was her captain. The keel was laid on Friday, and every important part was commenced on Friday; launched on Friday, sailed from New York on Friday, and, it is supposed, was lost on Friday, with Captain Brainerd and all his crew.

For many years after the settlement a large amount of wood, timber, rails, and posts were shipped to different places but mainly to New York, and goods in part received therefor, which, being divided among those interested, easily supplied the lack of a store.

Merchants.

The pioneer merchant was Robert Clark. The next was Dudley Brainerd, who built the house now occupied by Captain Charles S. Russell, in the basement of which he had his store. This store was next managed by Selden Huntington one year, succeeded by Elias Selden and Colonel Theodore H. Arnold, under the firm name of Selden & Arnold, then by a Mr. L'Hommedieu, and in rotation by Lavater R. Selden, James S. Selden, Lucius E. Goff, Captain Charles S. Russell, Albert S. Russell, George E. Russell & Co., and Joseph Griffin. Chauncey Arnold built a store near his house which was managed by his family. It is now used as a place for voting.

Robert Clark being the last surviving member of the Episcopal church in the eastern part of the ecclesiastical society, took it down and removed it to the Neck for his own use.

Settlement.

The date of the early settlement of Haddam Neck is involved in obscurity, but it is supposed to be about 1710 or '12, by the following persons, some of them settling later than others: William Brainerd, his wife Sarah Bidwell, and their children; James Brainerd jr., his wife Anne; Thomas Selden, his wife Sarah, and their children; Sylvester Dudley; Gideon Goff jr., and perhaps his father; Jabez Brooks Esq., and perhaps Thomas Brooks; Dr. Joshua and Deacon Gideon Arnold, their sisters, and possibly their father, John; —— Cone; Robert Chapman; Benajah Clark, and perhaps Deacon Ebenezer Smith and William Markham; —— Stocking.

Of these, William Brainerd; the fifth child of Daniel and Hannah (Spencer) Brainerd, one of the original proprietors of Haddam, married Sarah Bidwell, December 13th 1698, and built his house between the foot of Quarry Hill and the house of the late Deacon Cyprian S. Brainerd. Their children were:

1. Sarah, married Deacon Gideon Arnold, one of the settlers.
2. Sergt. William J., married Esther ———.
3. Hannah, married William Smith.
4. Samuel, married Esther Brainerd, daughter of Jabez and Hannah (Clark) Brainerd, and settled in Brainerd District in Haddam.
5. (Rev.) Chiliab, graduated at Yale, minister in Eastbury, town of Glastonbury.
6. Lieut. Josiah sen., twice married. He built his house on Quarry Hill in 1737. The house was torn down in 1883. He served in two expeditions to Canada; was with Gen. Wolfe, at the capture of Quebec; and also served in the Revolutionary war.

Digitized by Google

7. Nathan, twice married. He built his house where the house of Oliver B. Arnold now stands.

Serg't James Brainerd jr., son of Deacon James and Deborah Brainerd, of Haddam, who was the fourth child of Daniel and Hannah (Spencer) Brainerd, a Haddam proprietor. It is not now known where his house stood. He died October 2d 1776. His children were:

1. Benjamin, whose house was across the road from, and nearly opposite, the house of Henry L. Brainerd.

2. Jedediah, who served in at least one expedition to Canada in the French and Indian war, and was father of Jedediah jr., Amos, Candace, and others. He built where the house of Hamlin F. Johnson now stands, which last was built by Jedediah jr. His son, Amos, built the one-story house on the corner near, lately occupied by Daniel Wetherell.

3. Rebecca.

4. James.

5. Hannah.

6. Dudley.

7. Ozias.

8. Jonathan, who built the house now owned by Mrs. N. B. Northam. He is mentioned in account of Revolutionary war. He died about 1825, aged 88.

Thomas Selden sen., from Lyme, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Church) Selden, of Lyme, and grandson of Thomas and Esther Selden, an English settler of Hartford in 1636, was born in Deerfield, Mass. He built his house at the western head of Cove Meadow near the river and about opposite the new cemetery in Haddam. This was burnt, and his younger son, Capt. Joseph, built a smaller one near the old site, the ruins of which still remain. His eldest son, Capt. Thomas, built on the central ridge, across the road from the house of William C. and Henry M. Selden, where the post office is now kept. Capt. Thomas was father of Rev. David.

Sylvester Dudley built, first, where Timothy Andrews lived; second, near the southern extremity of the high ground on the Neck and near Dibble's Creek, now known as the Ackley place.

Gideon Goff jr. built his house one-eighth of a mile north from the house of Justin E. Arnold. It is now standing, but unoccupied. His father, Gideon sen., may also have lived there.

Jabez Brooks, or his supposed father, Thomas, built a little southwest of the house of the late Abial J. Brooks. He was an eccentric man, of whose ready wit anecdotes are told, and the first justice of the peace on the Neck. It is related of him that a customer employed him to draw a deed, which he prefaced with "Know one woman" etc., and on an objection being made, he replied, "It is all right. If one woman knows it, all men will!"

Dr. Joshua Arnold, son of John and grandson of Joseph, one of the original settlers of Haddam, a petitioner for the ecclesiastical society, and a constituent member of the church, is supposed to have built on the south side of the road leading to Higganum, as also Deacon Daniel, a son of Deacon Gideon.

Dr. Joshua is said to have introduced the common red hearted white cedar. A son, Jacob, built the Justin E. Arnold house. Deacon Gideon Arnold, a brother of Dr. Joshua, and son of John, was also among the early settlers, a petitioner for the ecclesiastical society, and a constituent member of the church, in which he was elected a deacon November 8th 1740, was father of Deacon Daniel, of the Middle Haddam church, and of Deacon Gideon, of the East Hampton church. His house was in the fields west of the Rock Landing road, and of the house of Martin B. Brainerd.

One of the settlers, named Cone, built his house near the present one of William H. Graham. He afterward, in 1751, exchanged farms with Benajah Clark, of Walkley Hill, a great grandson of William, an original settler of Haddam. Benajah immediately built his house (now standing and owned by Alexander M. Clark), at the foot of the hill since known as the "Ben Clark Hill." Benajah was a brother of Peletiah, the ancestor of the Little City Clarks.

Robert Chapman of the fifth generation, and also fifth in name from Robert, one of the settlers of Saybrook, was settled just east of Pine Brook, and built a gambrel roofed one-story house close by where his only son, Reuben Rowley, afterward built and where his grandson, Martin, now resides. He was a teamster in two expeditions to Canada, during the French and Indian wars.

Josiah Brainerd jr., son of Josiah sen. and Hannah (Spencer) Brainerd, built a house (afterward burnt) where Samuel House built later. He next built the house near the river where his grandson, the late deacon Cyprian S. Brainerd, lived.

A Mr. Norton built his house near and just south of the barn of Luther Arnold.

Jonathan Cook built his house on the north side of the road to Higganum.

Two families of the name of Stocking early lived on the opposite side of the road, and a little south of the Methodist Episcopal church, one of whom probably was John, and the other Nathaniel Stocking. The house on the west side is now owned and occupied by Warren S. Williams.

Chiliab Brainerd, son of Josiah and Hannah (Spencer) Brainerd, built his house on the east side of the road, near the house of Enos B. Young.

Congregational Church.

The settlers were generally religious, and, retaining their membership or interest in the church on the west side, continued to attend public worship there, but it was very inconvenient, and they often found it difficult to cross the river. Those, also, living across the line in the western portion of the adjoining town of Chatham, then Middletown, were similarly situated with regard to the church in Middletown.

At length, with increasing numbers, "it being more convenient for them to meet together than for each section to worship where they had done, they united, in October 1738, in a petition to the Legislature for incorporation

Digitized by Google

as a parish, and their request was granted in May 1740." The new parish, or ecclesiastical society, was named Middle Haddam which it still retains.

The history of this church from its organization to 1874 is given in the history of the town of Chatham.

After the departure of Mr. Hopkinson in 1868, temporary supplies only were procured while the old church continued to be occupied as the place of worship. Mr. Bentley, a former pastor, preached several Sabbaths, coming from his home in Berlin. Occasionally a neighboring minister would hold a late-in-the-day service to obtain a letter for some member to unite with his own church, so gathering the spoils which were thought to be destined to an inevitable distribution. Lay services were sometimes held, to the acceptance of those who assembled, by Deacon Samuel Skinner, of East Hampton.

For a long time no services were held in the church, the members attending other churches or remaining at home, and it became evident that the church which had existed for 130 years must either dwindle away and dissolve or locate its sanctuary more centrally to that portion of the original parish which still remained to it.

Edward Davis Clark, a native and resident of the Neck, who died November 11th 1869, in his will, after the disposal of various legacies, set apart the remainder of his property, about $2,500, to accumulate until it amounted to the sum of $5,000, then to be paid to the Ecclesiastical Society of Middle Haddam, provided it at that time should have a church located on the Neck and near the school house.

The influence of this bequest not only hastened the building of the church, but decided its location.

The place selected for the new house of worship was the summit of the hill directly in front of the school house, on Haddam Neck, a beautiful lot of one and a half acres, which was purchased for $225. Ground was broken for the house early in the spring of 1873.

The building committee consisted at first of David Brainerd, Hezekiah Brainerd, and Job E. Brooks, to which was afterward added William F. Brainerd. The contractor was A. H. Allen, of Portland.

Work on this building was commenced late in the autumn of 1873, and progressed through the following winter. It was finished on the outside, with a small ell in front for a porch, which was not satisfactory. In the spring of 1874, H. M. Selden, having drawn a design of a tower and spire in harmony with the house, was appointed a special committee to construct the same and finish the interior.

It was dedicated September 23d 1874. Thus the ancient church of Middle Haddam, just 134 years, lacking one day, from its organization on the 24th of September 1740, took up its abode here in this its later home.

It is a steep roofed one story wooden building, facing eastward, 34 by 48 feet in size, the sides 16 feet high, with a tower in front projecting 8 by 12 feet, forming a porch, and surmounted with a belfry and spire.

A hexagonal addition at the rear, 8 by 17 feet, gives space for the choir and pipe organ, back of the desk.

It was at the outset felt that this feeble church could not build a house of worship unassisted, therefore an appeal was made to other churches for aid, and Henry M. Selden and Henry L. Brainerd were chosen solicitors by the ecclesiastical society. They were very successful in this work.

The entire cost of the church, including the site, was about $6,000. Of this $3,500 was raised abroad, partly from non-resident natives of the place.

A bell weighing 800 pounds was purchased in 1877, from subscriptions, avails of a lecture by Rev. Mr. Bell, the singing preacher, then boarding in the place, and a donation of $100 from Mrs. Martha M. Rogers, of Middletown, whose name it bears.

David Brainerd was elected a deacon April 21st 1878, and died in office April 26th 1879, aged 67.

Henry M. Selden was elected a deacon for three years in 1878, and re-elected in 1881.

Henry L. Clark was elected a deacon, May 9th 1881.

Hezekiah Brainerd, a member of the church, who died February 3d 1880, gave to the ecclesiastical society (before his death), certain notes to the amount of $7,448, and also devised real estate to the same. An expensive suit at law with the executor of an alleged later will followed and finally resulted in a compromise.

Miss Lucy Selden, a member of the church who died December 31st 1882, bequeathed to the ecclesiastical society $250; $200 of which was to be a fund for the support of the gospel, and $50 to aid in building a parsonage for the society.

A two story parsonage, 24 by 35 feet in extent, and about one fourth of a mile from the church, was built in 1883.

The 13th pastor of the Congregational church, Rev. Frederick Munson, commenced his labors here the first Sunday in January 1875, and continued until January 1884. He, early in that period, received a call to settle as pastor of the church, but declined. During his ministry here 23 were added to the church.

Mrs. Mary (Brooks) Clark, widow of Edward R., and mother of Edward D. Clark, a member of the church, died March 1st 1878, and bequeathed to the ecclesiastical society $500 as a fund for the support of preaching.

In 1884, the church was variously supplied until October, when the present pastor, Rev. Francis Singleton Williston, commenced his pastorate.

Since its organization, September 24th 1740, 837 persons have been members of the church. The present number of members is 46, of which 14 are male, and 32 female.

The Sunday school was reorganized October 11th 1874. The superintendents since that time, with term of service, have been:

William H. Graham, 1874–1876; Daniel P. Smith, 1876–1880; Luther N. Arnold, 1880, 1881; Deacon Henry M. Selden, 1881, 1882; Daniel P. Smith, 1882–

Digitized by Google

1885. The number of the school, in 1883, was 50. The library numbers 350 volumes.

Methodist Episcopal Church.

The date of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Haddam Neck, and the establishment of their house of worship is obscure, but supposed to be not far from the commencement of the present century.

The first meeting house was in the chamber of Elisha Day's house, now owned by Warren S. Williams, and was conducted by a presiding elder named Roberts, from Baltimore.

Their first house of worship was a gambrel rooted wooden building, 23 by 24 feet, and previously used for for a dwelling house on Bald Hill, in Chatham, but moved whole to the southeast corner of the second meeting of four roads on the town line.

As rearranged it had galleries on three sides. In front of the pulpit was the altar, a square enclosed space, with a door and a bench around the inside.

This was used until 1845, when a new church edifice, 30 by 40 feet, and surmounted by a tower, was erected on the same site, and dedicated June 10th 1846. This has an end gallery over the porch for the choir, and two aisles.

The building committee were Diodate Brainerd, Justin Sexton, and John Brainerd. The church was supplied by circuit preachers, a new one almost every Sabbath, until 1844 or 1845, since which time they have had a resident minister, whose term has varied from one to three years. Their records, under the circuit arrangement, were kept in East Hampton, with those of the Methodist Episcopal church there, and were burnt in 1835.

A parsonage, 22 by 30 feet, was built in 1858, between the houses of Henry L. Brainerd and Alexander Dallas jr., and midway between the Methodist Episcopal church and school house. The superintendents of the Sunday school connected with the Methodist Episcopal church since 1876, have been: Warren S. Williams, 1876–78; M. Gertie Williams, 1879, 1880; Rev. Herbert M. Smith, 1881; John B. Morgan, 1881; Charles O. Gillette, 1882, 1883. The library of the school consists of 225 volumes.

The resident ministers of the church, since 1844, have been: Revs. Andrew J. Robinson, 1845, 1846; Albert Park, 1847; Charles Dixon, 1848; Emerson Etheredge, 1849; John W. Horn, 1849; Thomas G. Brown, 1850; David Bradbury, 1851; Ziba Loveland, 1852; Sewell Lumberton, 1853, 1854; Jesse E. Heald, 1855; ——— Smith, 1856; Thomas G. Brown, 1857; Francis H. Brown, 1858, 1859; Jabez Pack, 1860, 1861; Joel E. Hawkins, 1862, 1863; James H. Cooley, 1864; John W. Case, 1865; Theodore M. House, 1866; Abraham S. Holway, 1867; Nelson Goodrich, 1868: Sanford Amidon, 1869–71; Theodore W. Douglass, 1872; Henry H. Arnold, 1873; E. Learned Latham, 1874; William O. Cady, 1875, 1876; James Tregaskis, 1877; John Cooper, 1878; William O. Cady, 1879; Walter P. Stoddard, 1880; Charles E. Stenhouse, 1881; Benjamin F. Elliott, 1882; Frank L. Hayward, 1883; no appointment 1884.

Schools.

It appears that for some time after the settlement of the Neck, the children were educated generally at their homes. The ecclesiastical society of Middle Haddam, not long after its organization, established three schools; one at Knowles' Landing, one at the Center, and one at the Neck. The one at the Center was built on the rocks, just east of, and near the house of Walter Clark, now owned by Joseph Hulberg, and a short distance west of the old first church.

This, tradition says, was raised somewhat, and the space beneath afforded a convenient place of refuge for the wilder young men when liable to arrest. After it was abandoned, a store and shop was erected on or near the site by Walter Clark. The successor, school house No. 2, was built about one half of a mile west of the first meeting house, at the junction of the roads where meeting house No. 2 was afterward built. This, on the erection of the former, in 1812, was moved a short distance eastward, and became the Henry Dingwell house. Deacon Jesse Hurd gave the site for the new and present school house on the west road, a short distance south of the old one, and built on its removal.

The first school house on the Neck was built on the northeast corner of the highway, where four roads met, between the present houses of Oliver B. Arnold and Justin M. Smith. This had two chimnies, one in the northwest and one in the southeast corner, with a stout post in the center, called the Whipping Post. The door was on the south side near the southwest corner. This in time became dilapidated, and was abandoned. Its successor, school house No. 2, size 16 by 20 feet, was built across the road from the former, and on the northwest corner, and had also two chimnies. This is now used for a barn, near its original site. School house No. 3, the present one, was built in 1822, on the southeast corner, where four roads met, a mile south and half a mile west from the former location. This is 24 by 30 feet, surmounted with a tower and is in excellent condition. The ancient seats have given place to those of the most approved modern construction. A school library of 50 volumes belongs to the district. The building of the new house so far away from the old site caused a division, and the people of the northern portion of the district continued to use the old house until 1825, when, by a union with a portion of Chatham and the establishment of a new school district, by the name of Pine Brook, they had built a school house in Chatham, one-half of a mile from the town line between Haddam and Chatham. Middle Haddam Center District was and is composed of a portion of Chatham and the northwest part of Haddam Neck. The northeast part of Haddam Neck was finally set off to Leesville school district in East Haddam. The southern portion of the Cold Meadow on the Neck is set to the Shailerville school in Haddam. The ecclesiastical society continued the supervision of the schools in the parish until by the organization of school societies their charge was superseded.

Digitized by Google

The school district situated wholly on the Neck continued to be called Middle Haddam South, until by a more recent change the towns were given the supervision of the schools, when it was called the Haddam Neck District, or No. 14 in the town.

College Graduates.

The names of the college graduates, natives of this place, with dates, etc., are:

Rev. Chiliab Brainerd, Yale, 1731, a settled minister in Eastbury, Conn.; died in 1739.

Rev. David Selden, Yale, 1782, third pastor of the Congregational church in Middle Haddam; died January 15th 1825.

Edward Selden, Esq., Yale, 1783, a justice of the peace in Haddam, and moved to Windsor where he died.

Rev. Israel Brainerd, Yale, 1797, pastor in Guilford and Derby, Conn., and Verona, N. Y.

Rev. David Almeron Strong, Williams, 1845, pastor in South Deerfield and Coleraine, Mass.

Austin Arnold, Yale, 1848, died.

Cyprian Strong Brainerd, Yale, 1850, a lawyer in New York.

Rev. Jacob Hurd Strong, Williams, 1854, pastor in New Preston, Oxford, and Torrington, Conn., and Soquel, Ferndale, Oakland, and Pescadero, Cal.

Emerson Gilbert Clark, A. M., C. E., Union, 1876.

Adelbert Thomas Golden Clark, A. M., C. E., Union, 1876.

Evelyn Marcelon Andrews, B. P., Yale, 1876.

Bridges.

The first bridge over Salmon River, at Leesville, was built of wood, by Jonathan Kilbourn. This was in use many years, and was carried away by a flood. Previous to its construction, the crossing was by fording, some distance below. The second bridge was constructed of long and large spars of pine laid horizontally and spliced together, with iron bands around the splicing, which supported the floor. It was afterward strengthened by piers under the center, and it lasted many years. This was succeeded by a stone arch bridge, built by Col. Elijah Bingham and Silas Brainerd, for $2,100. This fell when the temporary supports beneath were removed, from the arch being too crowning. The contractors put up on the same site another stone arch bridge, which stood two years and then fell in a great flood, before the time guaranty expired. They then built another stone arch bridge, which stood three years, and then fell. These different bridges were built at the expense of the towns of Haddam and East Haddam, Salmon River being the dividing line. At this juncture there was a disagreement between the towns, and the sheriff of the county was ordered by the Superior Court to build a wooden bridge on the same site at the expense of the two towns.

This was a beautiful structure, and stood many years. The frame and floor were arched, and the sides were protected by open work railing. This was in time succeeded by a heavy horizontal wooden bridge with high sides, constructed of a double series of plank placed at intervals, crossing each other diagonally, pinned together at each crossing, and boarded on the outside. The whole was covered by a shingle roof. It at length became weak, and was strengthened by the insertion of heavy arches, one at each side, from which suitable iron bolts at intervals extended downward and were fastened to the floor timbers.

The bridge, partly by its weight and the force of wind, had sagged down stream considerably, and to prevent this increasing long iron rods connected it with rocks and trees above. The eastern abutment was washed away in the great flood of March 1876, and the bridge fell and was carried down stream and broken up. That abutment had always been insecure from its not resting on a rock.

A strong and beautiful iron bridge was built several rods below, in the summer of 1876, from plans by George M. Clark, of Higganum, with heavy stone abutments laid solid in cement, and resting upon a rock foundation on each side. The highway approaches on each side were changed and graded.

Post Office.

The post office at Haddam Neck was established in 1853, by the appointment, as postmaster, of Samuel House, who kept the office in his dwelling house, on the corner near the Methodist Episcopal church. The mail was received on alternate days, and the mail route extended from Middletown to Moodus, 16 miles. Mr. House resigned in 1860, and Henry M. Selden, the present incumbent, was appointed December 30th 1860. He also keeps the office in his house, and one-fourth of a mile south from its former location. The mail is received every day. The present mail route extends from Cobalt, on the Air Line Railroad, to Moodus, 11 miles.

The mail for the place was formerly received from the adjoining post offices.

Members of Legislature.

The members of the Connecticut Legislature from Haddam, residing on the Neck, since 1776, have been:

Deacon Ezra Brainerd Esq., Lieut. Josiah Brainerd, Edward Selden Esq., Capt. Elias Selden, Reuben R. Chapman Esq., Ansel Brainerd, Diodate Brainerd, Capt. Charles S. Russell, Capt. James S. Selden, Capt. Warren S. Williams, Chauncey Arnold, Washington K. Smith, William F. Brainerd, Francis A. House.

The Revolutionary War.

In the spring of 1775, stirring news invaded these quiet regions.

One Sabbath morning, signal guns were heard announcing the beginning of the contest. Blood had been shed at Lexington and Concord, and there was a prompt response of pastor and people. He (Rev. Benjamin Boardman) and others immediately left for the camp. Seventeen men are said to have gone from the Hill, where the old church stood, and from both the Haddam

Digitized by Google

Neck and Chatham portions of the society young men and old went forth into the conflict to such an extent that scarcely enough were left to assist the women in securing the crops. Only a few of their names can now be recalled.

Of those from the Neck, serving in the army or engaged in privateering, were: Freeman, Sergts. Jabez, Joseph, and Master Gunner Samuel Brown Prince Arnold; Asa, Lieut. Josiah, Dr. and Deacon Thomas, Cornelius, Jonathan jr., Lieut. Shubael, and Lieut. Simon Brainerd; Capts. David and Samuel Brooks; Reuben Rowley Chapman, Esq., Nathaniel and probably Elihu and Jonathan Cook jr., Leveus Eddy, Isaac Loomis, Captain Elias Selden, James and Nathaniel Stocking, and probably John Smith. Of these, Freeman, baptized August 26th 1764; Sergt. Jabez, baptized September 12th 1762, died at East Haven August 9th 1779, and Master Gunner Samuel B. F. Arnold, were brothers and sons of Jabez and Martha (Freeman) Arnold, of the Neck. Joseph was a son of Dr. Joshua and Elizabeth Arnold, of the Neck. Asa, and it is believed Sergt. Simon jr., who was born November 9th 1752, and afterward became a captain, were sons of Simon and Henzibah (Spencer) Brainerd. Lieut. Simon lived awhile in Chatham, but moved to the Neck, where he built a house. Cornelius, born June 26th 1756, and Lieut. Shubael Brainerd, born January 12th 1752, were sons of Abijah and Esther (Smith) Brainerd, of the Neck. Lieut. Shubael married Ruth, daughter of Capt. Abner Stocking, of Middle Haddam, December 7th 1775, and moved to Higganum, probably to assist in the building of the *Samson*. He was first lieutenant on the *Samson*, and died in the Jersey prison ship at New York, June 4th 1782. Lieut. Josiah Brainerd, born May 11th 1711, a son of William and Sarah (Bidwell) Brainerd, of the Neck, served also in the two preceding French and Indian wars, and was with Gen. Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. He married (1) Sarah and (2) Hannah Spencer. Among his children were Deacon Ezra and Deacon Israel Brainerd. He died July 8th 1792. Dr. and Deacon Thomas Brainerd, born February 9th 1751, son of Nathan and Sarah (Gates) Brainerd, of the Neck, was a surgeon in the army and a deacon in the Middle Haddam Congregational Church. He moved to Ludlow, Mass., in 1814, where he died. Jonathan Brainerd jr., baptized August 1st 1762, was a son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Stocking) Brainerd, of the Neck. He died about June 4th 1785, in the Jersey prison ship in New York. Capt. David Brooks, commander of the United States sloop of war *Samson*, lived in Higganum until his marriage with Jemima Stocking, of the Neck. He died in the Jersey prison ship at New York about June 4th 1782. Capt. Samuel Brooks, born January 20th 1745, was a son of Jabez and Eunice Brooks, of the Neck. He commanded the privateer *Harlequin*, and went on many sea voyages, and was beloved by his men, who always fared as well as he did. He was a pleasant and genial man in peace, but in war a strong and determined fighter.

Reuben R. Chapman Esq., born October 15th 1758, only child of Robert and Mehetable (Rowley) Chapman, of the Neck (who was a soldier in the French war, and served in one or more expeditions to Canada), Cornelius Brainerd, Leveus Eddy, and Lieut. Simon Brainerd, afterward a captain, were in the battle of Long Island. They, also, with perhaps the exception of Cornelius Brainerd, but with the addition of Thamar Rowley, probably Ithamar, and a number from Middle Haddam, went on a privateering expedition to Long Island, to capture some goods stored by the British, of which they had been apprised by spies, who represented a probable easy capture. Arriving in the vicinity at night, they passed up a small creek and concealed their boat in the bordering bushes. After a careful reconnoisance, they found the goods had been removed and a strong guard stationed around the house in wait for the expected invaders. The enemy had been informed of their intention. They were discovered and with difficulty eluded their pursuers in the darkness. They ran to the woods, where they hid several days, and all finally escaped, but without booty. Chapman afterward enlisted for the war as a trumpeter, but being an only child his parents procured a substitute in the person of John West, of East Hampton. He afterward served in the commissary department, during which he took a drove of fat beeves, for Gen. Henry Champion, deputy commissary general, to Newport, for the supply of Count Rochambeau's forces. When a detachment of the latter passed through Lebanon and encamped on Taylor's Plains, in Portland, he visited them there. He married Mary Doane, of Middle Haddam, December 19th 1781; served many years as justice of the peace; three half year terms in the Legislature, and died August 3d 1846

Jonathan Cook jr., son of Jonathan and Deborah Cook, was baptized April 26th 1752. Isaac Loomis was wounded in the war, and said he should carry British lead in him to his grave. He resided on the rocks west of and near Leesville Bridge. "Loomis Rocks" are named from him. Captain Elias Selden, born August 22d 1758, a son of Captain Thomas and Rebecca (Walkley) Selden, was discharged for disability at White Plains, then a private, afterward a captain of militia. He married, May 23d 1781, Ruth Kirby, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Esther (Wilcox) Kirby, of Cromwell, and died July 1st 1781. He was a brother of the celebrated Rev. David Selden, of Middle Haddam.

From the Chatham portion of the society as far as the data at hand shows were: Rev. Benjamin Boardman, pastor of the Congregational church; Elijah and Abel Abell, Thomas Aikens jr., Major Jonathan Bowers, Sergt. Othniel and Seba Brainerd, Capt. Joseph Dart, George Carey, Timothy Clark, Seth Doane sen., Timothy and Seth Doane jr., Robert Dingwell, Dolphin, a slave of Capt. Joseph Dart; Leveus Eddy, William Exton, Abijah Fuller sen., Richard Flood, a man by the name of Gilbert, Elijah Green, Capt Joshua Griffith, Heman, Moses, Seth Higgins sen., and Seth Higgins jr., Elihu and Sergt. Thomas Hubbard, Capts. Joseph,

Digitized by Google

Benjamin, and Jacob Hurd (brothers), Seth Knowles, Richard Mayo jr., Daniel Morgan, Elisha and John Niles, Rowland Percival, Nathaniel Roberts, Amos jr. and Nathaniel Rich, Capt. David and Michael Smith, John Snow, Lieut. John Harris Strong, Capt. Abner Stocking, Jesse Swaddle, Elisha Taylor jr., Sergt. Beriah Wheeler, Samuel Young jr., and John Wright.

Of these, Thomas Aikens jr., son of Thomas and Hannah (Brainerd) Aikens, was baptized June 2d 1754. Major Jonathan Bowers, was a son of Rev. Benjamin and Sarah (Newell) Bowers, the first pastor of the church, baptized April 28th 1754, and wounded in the battle of Bennington. Elijah and Abel Abell were brothers, and the former was wounded at Point Judith. Sergt. Othniel and Seba Brainerd were sons of Othniel and Lucy (Swaddle) Brainerd, of Middle Haddam. The former was born September 19th 1755, and served seven years in the war, and died May 27th 1832. Seba was born April 14th 1763, and served some time during the latter part of the war, and became a colonel of militia, and died about 1845, aged 82. Capt. Joseph Dart was probably a son of Cyrus. He served in the commissary department, and became a captain after the war.

Seth Doane jr. and Timothy Doane were brothers, and sons of Seth and Marcey Doane, of Middle Haddam, and both baptized December 30th 1759. Seth Doane jr. died at his father's in Middle Haddam, January 30th 1777, after he had returned from captivity. Elijah Green was a son of John and Rachel Green. Capt. Joshua Griffith was father of Capt. Stephen Timothy Clark, son of Jonathan and Zilpah (Brainerd) Clark, of Middle Haddam, was baptized May 4th 1760, an officer on the *Samson*, was wounded and died in consequence.

Deacon Jesse and Captains Joseph, Benjamin, and Jacob Hurd were brothers, and sons of Jacob and Thankful (Hurlbut) Hurd.

Leveus Eddy, son of John and Elizabeth (Brainerd) Eddy, was baptized June 14th 1759, resided at the time in Young street, in Chatham, but afterward moved to the Neck.

Capt. David Smith was probably a son of Benjamin and Hannah Smith, and born about 1738. Michael Smith lost a limb in the service. He married and settled in East Hampton after the war, and could never speak of the British with any degree of complacency. Lieut. John Harris Strong was a son of Joseph Strong. He was one of the men engaged in the action at Stony Point, and endeavored to be the first who should pull down the ensign of St. George, that floated over the fortress. In this he was unsuccessful, but always affirmed that he aided the successful aspirant. He married Elizabeth Carey after the war, and in 1811, removed to Euclid, Ohio, where, in 1817, he was chosen judge of the Court of Common Pleas, an office he held until his death, April 28th 1823. Jesse Swaddle was a son of John and Susanna Swaddle. Sergt. Beriah Wheeler, son of Moses and Rebecca Wheeler, was baptized May 6th 1759. Samuel Young jr., son of Samuel and Rebecca Young, was baptized July 7th 1745. Amos Rich jr., a son of Amos Rich (deceased at the time of the record) and Mary, his wife, was baptized February 4th 1754.

In the latter part of the year 1776, a number of men from this society, who had been kept as prisoners in the Jersey prison ship at New York, were released by exchange. They were told that their last meal before they went should be a good one. Savoury soup was set before them, and they all partook of it except one of two brothers named Doane, from Middle Haddam Landing, who did not like onions, with which it was flavored, and who returned comparatively well. Of those who ate, all died, either on the way home, or soon after arrival, evidently the result of some slow poison introduced with their food. Jesse Swaddle died in December, on the journey home. John Smith and John Snow, having crawled as far as Milford, there died in January 1777. Joseph Arnold also expired before reaching home, January 3d 1777. Seth Doane jr. and Elisha Taylor jr. only reached their homes to lie down and die.

Many of the people engaged in privateering in some degree, incited thereto both by their patriotism and the hope of better providing for their families. Among the masters of privateers residing in the Chatham portion of the society were: Capts. Joseph, Benjamin, and Jacob Hurd, brothers; Joshua Griffith, Seth Doane, and Abner Stocking. Their vessels hailed from New York.

Capts. Joseph and Benjamin Hurd, with their brother, Deacon Jesse, were captured, and all confined in New York at the same time. Their other brother, Capt. Jacob Hurd, was also captured and confined, but at another time.

Capt. Stephen Griffith, a son of Capt. Joshua, was captured and confined in the Jersey prison ship, where he enjoyed some favor. His servant, by the name of Rich, while engaged in cooking for him, carefully extinguished the unconsumed fuel to use again, and was reproved for saving it by a petty officer on board. Rich replied with spirit claiming a right to do as he pleased with what he had gathered on the dock, and added, "I will attend to my business if you will to yours!" In the altercation, the officer struck Rich with his rapier, and in turn the latter emptied a dish of hot food into the bosom of the officer, burning him severely, and from the effects of which he died 12 days later. Rich was promptly placed under arrest, but on investigation the homicide was justified by the commanding officer. Capts. J. Griffith, Doane, and Stocking were leaders in the Point Judith engagement.

In the general alarm felt throughout New England over the news of the approach of Burgoyne's army from Canada to unite with Clinton's forces in New York—Colonel Sage, of Middletown, raised a body of troops, or militia, to march to West Point; among whom was a company from Middle Haddam Society, under the command of Captain David Smith, of Chestnut Hill, in Chatham. He was a fiery, impetuous man, who cared little for red tape, a man of great force of character, and proud of his talent as swordsman. As they approached their desti-

Digitized by Google

nation, hungry and fatigued after their long march, they encamped without rations. Captain Smith called on the commanding officer to learn the reason why they were not supplied, and was informed that the supply train had not arrived, and it was uncertain when it would. Smith replied with much asperity, and said to Sage: "I can pick a pin from your coat collar;" accused him of incompetency, and added: "*My men came to fight, not to starve!* If the supplies are not here to-morrow morning I shall *then* march my men back to their homes." The morning came, but not the supplies, and true to his word, Smith marched his men home. His spirit is well illustrated by the following incident of another soldier:

Samuel Pierson, a Revolutionary soldier, born in Wallingford, August 2d 1759, father of the late Ephraim Pierson, of Haddam, and Mrs. Susan House, of Haddam Neck, now living at the age of 84—was, at the breaking out of the war, an impressed seaman on board of a British man-of-war, from which he escaped and joined the American army. During the latter service, while marching barefoot over the frozen ground, with his head inclined forward, the better to pick his way, he was reproved by an officer behind him, for not marching in an erect, soldier-like manner, and who at the same time struck him with his sword. Pierson suddenly brought his musket back with such force, that the butt, striking the officer in the breast, knocked him down. He then wheeled and was about to pin him to the ground with his bayonet, and was only prevented by the efforts of his fellow soldiers.

He was arrested, tried by court martial, and sentenced to be shot. General Washington, hearing of the affair, had the prisoner brought before him, and on learning the particulars, asked him if he did not know it was death for a private to strike an officer. Pierson replied with spirit: "*I know it is death for an officer to strike me!*" Washington immediately ordered his release, and a pair of shoes from his chest to be given him, and told him never to be without shoes again. He then reproved his officers, and charged them to be more careful and considerate for their men, adding, that such a soldier was too valuable to lose, and if he had a body of men like him he could pierce the enemy's center at any time. Pierson at length fell into the enemy's hands, and as he was being marched away, unarmed, in charge of two of his captors, he managed under some pretext, to take off his shoes, and on approaching water he threw them away saying, "Catch me, if you can!" rushed for the water, swam away and escaped.

Aside from the regular sea voyages of the privateers, there were suddenly planned and executed, sortie-like adventures along the coast; prominent among which were several to Long Island for the capture of goods stored by the enemy, or persons high in rank for exchange; and, also, in watching the approach of the enemy's ships into the Sound, by the eastern route, with the intention of capturing such as they could. Among the latter was the affair off Point Judith, in the State of Rhode Island, and near the Connecticut line, not heretofore in print, and in which many of the men of Middle Haddam Society were engaged. They organized into six boat crews, consisting of from eight to ten men each. The boats were of the whale boat pattern, the stern constructed like the bow. A swivel was mounted in the bow of each and the crews were properly officered.

Among the several boat commanders, were: Capt. Samuel Brooks, of Haddam Neck; Capts. Joshua Griffith, Seth Doane, and Abner Stocking, of the Chatham part of the society; and Capt. Sage, of Middletown. Arriving at Point Judith they hauled up their boats in a sheltered bay near by, where they encamped. A constant watch was kept from an eminence for the approach of the enemy's ships. One morning soon after their arrival, the camp was excited over the news of a strange sail seen in the offing, whose appearance was soon generally discussed.

The rigging, some said, was like a man-of-war, others that her hull was like a merchantman. The conclusion being in favor of the latter, and to risk an attack, they were soon ready. As the ship drew near the boats put out from around the Point, advanced in succession to the rear, and fired their swivels in rapid rotation into the stern of the supposed merchantman, and retired to load and again take their turns in the attack. When the last had fired the ship wore around, raised a tarpauling covering from her sides, and greatly to their surprise disclosed a man-of-war with two rows of port-holes from which issued a broadside, harmless in effect, as the sea was high and they were so near the balls passed over their heads.

The attacking boats hastily withdrew, passed around the Point into the bay and out of range with such speed that the boat commanded by Captain Brooks on striking the shore ended over and permanently lamed Elijah Abell, one of its crew, and brother of Abel Abell, who built Abell's mill in Chatham. The other boats, coming in on top of a wave, were landed high on the shore. Unsatisfied, they mounted two of the swivels on the rocks and replied with vigor to the continued broadsides of the enemy. An artillery company happening in the neighborhood and, hearing the melee, hastened down and took a part in the engagement until the ship proceeded on her way. Although no prize was taken, no lives were lost. A prisoner on board of the ship at the time told them, after his release, that a ball from one of the boats passed through a closet in the captain's cabin and broke every dish there, and another ball struck the mizzen mast and passed half through it; that the captain was highly enraged, and said: "It was the most audacious proceeding he ever heard of, and if he could catch those fellows he would hang every one of them from his yardarm."

Capt. David Brooks, a native of Higganum, and some of the time a resident of the Neck, where he married, was commander of the sloop-of-war, *Samson*, of which Shubael Brainerd was first lieutenant, and Samuel B. P. Arnold was master gunner. Of the crew, Jonathan Brainerd jr., Elihu Cook, James and Nathaniel Stocking (supposed brothers-in-law of Capt. Brooks), it is believed

Digitized by Google

belonged to the Neck; and Timothy Clark, Elijah Green, and William Aikens, to Chatham. Timothy Clark had some position on board. The *Samson*, built in Higganum, with a sharp bow for fast sailing, and carrying six or eight guns of from nine to twelve pounders, took several prizes and gained quite a reputation among friends and foes as a strong fighter. Among the different engagements of the *Samson* with the enemy was her battle by night with the *Swallow*, a British sloop-of-war of 20 guns, in the Sound and near New York. As the two vessels approached each other, the *Samson* was hailed for her name. The reply was, "The *Hornet!*" The latter, a noted privateer from Philadelphia, had taken many prizes and was a terror to the enemy, who feared to contend with her unless with superior force. The engagement began and continued with great severity until the guns of each became unserviceable, and both vessels were leaking badly and in such a dangerous condition as to necessitate a mutual withdrawal for repairs. The *Swallow* retired into Cow Bay where she repaired. Spies informed the *Samson* when her late antagonist was ready to sail, and she was off her port ready to meet her. In despair, the *Swallow* was scuttled and sunk by her escaping crew. One of the officers of the *Swallow* remarked that he had rather contend with two *Hornets* than with one *Samson*.

The *Samson*, after important service in many an action with the enemy's ships, was captured in the English Channel, and her officers and crew confined in the Jersey prison ship, where Captain Brooks, Lieutenant Brainerd, William Aikens, Jonathan Brainerd jr., Elihu Cook, Elijah Green, James and Nathaniel Stocking (and how many more of the crew is unknown) all died in June 1782, as appears by the Middle Haddam church records, under well grounded suspicion of having been poisoned; all partaking of food which the master-gunner refused on account of the flavoring he disliked, and in consequence he alone survived.

How many prisoners there were, from other ships and places, who had like experience and fate, is unknown. It was said that Cunningham, the steward of the prison ship, boasted that he had destroyed more rebels than the king's arms. Dr. Field, in his Brainerd Genealogy, page 106, mentions the suspicion of the administering of poison in liquor to the officers and crew of the *Samson*. This, written so much nearer the time, *may* appear more authentic than the above version given from tradition. The fact of the poisoning is of more importance than the method.

Timothy Clark, who had some position on the *Samson*, was severely wounded in an engagement, and taken to the hospital at New London, for treatment, just before the attack on that place by the British. His father (Jonathan) on learning of his condition, hastened with Capt. Samuel Brooks, down the river in a whale boat to bring him home. Arriving at New London, Col. Ledyard, the commander of Fort Griswold, urged them to remain and assist in the defense of the fort, as he had not men enough—to which they consented, as soon as they had taken their wounded charge to a place of safety. They placed him on a litter, carried him to their boat, and rowed up the river several miles and left him with a Mr. Avery, where they armed and returned.

As they neared the fort, they climbed a tree to learn the condition there, and saw the British flag waving over it; there they remained until they saw the enemy leaving the fort for their shipping. They then hastened onward and assisted in caring for the wounded, and burying the dead of the inhumanly massacred garrison. They then returned to their wounded charge and conveyed him home, where he finally died of his wounds.

The privateer *Harlequin*, commanded by Capt. Samuel Brooks, of the Neck, and built later than the *Samson*, won also a high reputation and several prizes. Master Gunner Samuel B. P. Arnold, served successively on board of both vessels. While in this service he was severely wounded by copper shot fired by the enemy. On one occasion, when pursued by a ship of superior force, which carried more canvas than the *Harlequin*, the prospect of her capture was evidently only a question of time, unless stratagem prevented. Night was fast approaching, as the distance between pursuer and pursued constantly lessened. In the meantime Captain Brooks had ordered an empty cask from the hold, which was then sawed in two, and a whip rigged across the bilge, supporting a mast in the center, all to the perplexity of the wondering crew. When it became sufficiently dark, a light was fastened to the mast of the tub, and it was lowered into the sea and cast adrift. Every light on the *Harlequin* was suddenly extinguished as she tacked on a new course. Not long after they heard with satisfaction the guns of the enemy firing at the decoy tub.

This incident, often related with great gusto by the master gunner, has since been used by the story writer in tales of sea prowess. It is related of Captain Brooks that while in a certain port with the *Harlequin*, another American vessel arrived and reported having seen two British vessels headed apparently for another port. Upon being asked why he did not attack them, the Captain replied: "That he was glad to escape, for either of them were larger and carried more guns than he did." Captain Brooks sailed immediately for that port, and found the two vessels there, anchored side by side, a little distance apart, either of whom carried more guns than the *Harlequin*. With an audacity worthy of the celebrated Paul Jones, he ran his vessel between them, and opened a rapid fire on each. They, fearful of injuring each other, replied with little effect, and he soon captured both.

As officers for drafting entered the old first meeting house on Hog Hill, one Sabbath, Jonathan Brainerd sen., of the Neck, to avoid the draft, leaped from a second story window of the church to the ground, and striking on his feet, ran and escaped.

He took the death of his eldest son, Jonathan jr., who died in the prison ship, so sorely to heart, that he had a younger son, Jeremiah, an eccentric youth, recorded on the records of Haddam as a fool, to prevent his being drafted. He, smarting under the indignity, took his father

Digitized by Google

down, as soon as he was able, and gave him a severe pounding. Jonathan Brainerd sen. was born December 16th 1737, and married, first, Elizabeth Stocking, May 1st 1760. She died June 5th 1782, and he married, second, Hope Strong, of Middle Haddam, November 24th 1782. She was killed from being thrown from a frightened horse, and he married, third, Jerusha (Clark) Fielding, a daughter of Benajah Clark, and widow of Timothy Fielding, and died in 1825 or 1826, aged 88.

It appears that on the morning of the 10th of August 1779, an aged father appeared before the council and related his simple story. He stated that he had given five sons to the service of his country; that three of them had fallen in battle; that two were still in the army, and he came now before the council to ask that his sixth, and only remaining son—"the Benjamin of his old age"—who had recently been drafted, might be permitted to remain at home with him. The following is a copy of the record:

"TUESDAY, August 10th 1779.

"On representation of Cornelius Rich, of Chatham that he has had five sons in the Continental Army; three of which are dead; killed in the service; one lately at Norwalk; that he has two more in ye army; one son only remaining with him, whom is lately detached in the Militia service for one month, or five weeks, on ye sea coast; that his circumstances are such that he cannot part with, and has been detained till this time, praying this board that he may be excused from said service. This Board, in consideration of the particular, and almost singular circumstances of Mr. Rich's case, release his son from this detachment, and will direct his case be favorably considered for the future."

The son mentioned as being killed at Norwalk, was the Nathaniel Rich mentioned in the church record as being killed in the action at that place, July 11th 1779. He was wounded in the knee, and his comrades endeavored to carry him from the field during the retreat. As the British soldiers were near, and crowding our men fast, he begged of them to leave him and save themselves, as they could not take him without the greatest hazard. In the course of two hours the enemy retreated, and our men, returning, found Rich dead, with the top of his skull torn off, supposed to be blown off by a musket used to dispatch him. He was, in fact, brutally murdered. The names of the other two sons that were killed in the service have not been recovered, but it is thought that the name of one was John. Mr. Rich is remembered to have had sons by the name of Nathaniel, John, Samuel, and Cornelius jr.

The following story was current for many years after the war: It was said that Gen. Henry Champion stationed a guard at some distance from Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.), probably during the advance of Burgoyne's army, with Lieut. John Harris Strong, of Middle Haddam, son of Josiah, as commander. They were to be relieved in 24 hours. That time had long passed and they in their hunger felt obliged to detail several of their number to seek supplies. While these were away relief came; the absentees were reported and ordered by Champion to be whipped. The commanding general on hearing of the affair sent a reprieve in order to learn the particulars more fully. This was said to have been in the pocket of Champion while the punishment was inflicted. Henry Goslee, one of the victims, on learning the facts, swore vengeance, and declared he would kill Champion on opportunity. After the war was over they met in one of the stores in Colchester. They instantly recognized each other, but Champion was shy of the wronged man, and quickly withdrew. Goslee followed him into the yard and struck him a violent blow across the abdomen with a sharpened end of a hoop-pole—a stick about two feet long—cutting a long gash from which his bowels protruded. Champion, clasping his hands around himself, mounted his horse, rode to his home in Westchester, had the wound sewed up and finally recovered. Goslee in the meantime escaped and was not arrested.

WAR OF 1812.

Among the soldiers from the Neck engaged in the war of 1812–14 were: Captain Roswell Brainerd, Ansel Brainerd, Lester Brainerd, Porter Smith, David Young, Elijah Young. It was during the war of 1812–14, that several young men and boys, among whom was Oliver B. Arnold, of the Neck, went early one Sunday morning to the river to bathe, near a fish place, at Middle Haddam Landing. They saw in the distance a fleet of small fishing vessels coming up the river. It was at a time when a rumor was current that spies occasionally passed up the river in vessels, the better to avoid observation, in their endeavor to gain information. Perhaps influenced by this consideration in some degree, but more by a desire for fun, they quickly mounted on the capstan of the fish place several eel pots lying around, which from their size and shape resembled cannon. A dense fog coming on helped the illusion. A fire was kindled, and a long handled torch prepared and lighted. As the vessels came near, Neil Goff, the captain of the party, waved his wooden sword over his head, and hailed them without effect.

He then, in a loud voice, ordered, "*Prepare to fire!*" The blazing torch was waved, and at his second hail the vessels came to and answered every question promptly, gave their number, freight, port, and destination. One of the questions was: "If they had seen any suspicious vessels?" Captain Goff, apparently satisfied, told them they might proceed. One of them, as if in apology, remarked: "We didn't know that you fortified up here."

Oliver Brooks Arnold, one of the party, born November 25th 1797, a grandson of Captain Samuel Brooks, of privateer fame, and now residing on the Neck, and in his 87th year, contributed this and several incidents of the Revolutionary war included in the sketch of Haddam Neck, and the ecclesiastical society of Middle Haddam.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Among those from Haddam Neck who served in the Union army during the great Rebellion were: Sergeant

Digitized by Google

Luther N. Arnold, David Andrews, Evelyn M. Andrews, —— Attwell, Morris B. Brainerd, George W. Brainerd. John L. Brainerd, Smith B. Gillette, Phineas L. Hyde, Sergeant Newton Morgan, Ellsworth Russell, Stephen M. Russell, Henry M. Selden, Henry M. Smith.

Of these, Sergeant Morgan died at home from wounds received at Port Hudson. Evelyn M. Andrews and Sergeant J. H. Selden were wounded, on account of which they are pensioners, the latter losing an eye.

Phineas L. Hyde and Henry M. Selden are pensioners for injuries received in the service.

Literary Circle.

The young people of Middle Haddam and Haddam Neck organized a society for mutual improvement, October 1st 1861, called the "Literary Circle." This was popular and successful and accomplished much good. It continued nearly eight years.

Its meetings were held semi-monthly, and varied with music and literary exercises. A manuscript paper, composed of original articles by the members, was read by an editor at each meeting.

Venture Smith.

A remarkable negro formerly lived here, named Venture Smith. Several editions of his autobiography—a pamphlet of 24 pages—have been published, from which it appears he was born at Dukandara, in Guinea, about 1729, and was a son of Saungm Furro, king of the tribe of Dukandara, and named by him Broteer.

The king was six feet and six or seven inches in height, two feet across the shoulders, and well proportioned. He was a man of remarkable strength and resolution, affable, kind, and gentle, ruling with equity and moderation. He descended from a large, tall, and strong race, exceeding the average of men.

When Broteer, or Venture, as he was afterward called, was in his seventh year, the territory of his father was invaded by a warlike tribe from a distance of upward of 140 miles, and beyond an intervening desert. The enemy were supplied with musical instruments, guns, and other arms of modern use, and instigated, supplied, and equipped by some white nation to subdue the adjacent countries (probably in the interest of slavery). Their army consisted of about 6,000 men, whose leader was called Baukurre. The old king, unable to resist the invaders, retreated, and was captured and tortured to death.

They immediately marched towards the sea with their captives, among whom was the subject of this sketch, who was made waiter to the leader, and had to carry his gun.

On the march he had to carry on his head a large flat stone, used for grinding corn, which weighed about 25 pounds, besides carrying victuals and cooking utensils.

After a series of adventures in capturing other tribes on their way, as described in the biography, they in turn were overcome and captured by a tribe on the sea coast, who appropriated all the accumulated booty to their own use, and retained the captives for market as slaves.

Young Broteer, with other prisoners, was taken to a ship, then in port from Rhode Island, commanded by Capt. Collingwood, whose mate was Thomas Mumford, and he was sold to Robertson Mumford, the steward, for four gallons of rum and a piece of calico, and called Venture, on account of the transaction being a private venture on the part of the steward.

The number of slaves purchased for the cargo was 260. Venture was taken to Fisher's Island, where he remained about 14 years, subjected to many trials and oppressions, where he married a fellow slave. He had in the meantime developed into a tall, broad shouldered man of gigantic strength. His height, without shoes, was six feet one and one-half inches, and his breadth was such that tradition says his custom was to turn sidewise in passing through an ordinary door. He was soon after sold to Thomas Stanton, of Stonington Point, who sent him two miles after a barrel of molasses, and ordered him to bring it home on his shoulders. He managed to carry it the entire distance.

To test his strength he took upon his knees a tierce of salt containing seven bushels, and carried it two or three rods, in the presence of several witnesses. He was next sold to Hempstead Miner, of Stonington, who soon after sold him to Col. Oliver Smith, who, more generous than the former owners, gave Venture the opportunity of gaining his freedom by working for others and paying him for the privilege. Here, out of respect to this master, he added Smith to his name.

Venture was then 31 years of age, and by his great industry and frugality he earned his freedom in the succeeding five years, and for which he paid Col. Smith £71 and 2 shillings, besides paying for the privilege of working away. In this period he worked awhile on Long Island, where, in six months, he cut and corded 400 cords of wood, and threshed 75 bushels of grain.

His next ambition was to purchase the freedom of his wife and his three children, which he eventually accomplished, besides buying the freedom of three other men. In about 1778, when 49 years of age, he disposed of his property on Long Island and moved to East Haddam, where he worked for several persons, among whom were Timothy Chapman and Abel Bingham. Anecdotes of his renown here as a wood-chopper are still current. While here he purchased land on Haddam Neck, near Salmon River Cove, and just below and opposite the mouth of Moodus River, to which he soon removed, and made subsequent purchases of land adjoining, until he owned over one hundred acres of excellent land and three dwelling houses.

During his residence at Haddam Neck, he owned, at different times, of boats, canoes, and sail vessels, twenty or more. These he employed mostly in fishing and trafficking, often cheated by those with whom he traded taking advantage of his ignorance of numbers. Notwithstanding he was often wronged, he maintained his own integrity, and left a name for truth and uprightness that was never tarnished, and of which he was ever proud.

Digitized by Google

In his later years he became almost blind, and was led about by a grandchild. His autobiography, as related by himself, and clothed in appropriate language by a citizen of East Haddam, was first published in 1798, when he was 69 years of age, appended to which was a certificate of his high character, dated November 3d 1798, and signed by Nathaniel Minor Esq., Elijah Pammer Esq., Captain Amos Palmer, Acors Sheffield, and Edward Smith, citizens of Stonington, Conn.

This was reprinted in 1835, copies of which are now so scarce it is hoped that some of his descendants will publish another edition. Venture died a few years after the publishing of his narrative.

Venture died September 19th 1805, in the 77th year of his age, and was buried in the cemetery by the Congregational church. The following inscription is copied from his tombstone:

"Sacred to the memory of Venture Smith, African, though the son of a King, he was kidnapped and sold as a slave, but by his industry he acquired money to purchase his freedom who died Sep. 19th 1805 in ye 77th year of his age."

"Sacred to the memory of Marget Smith relict of Venture Smith who died Dec. the 17th A. D. 1809, in the 79th year of her age."

It is said that as the pallbearers were carrying the body of Venture to his burial, a distance of some three miles from his late home on the Neck, to the cemetery at the Congregational church in East Haddam, they felt the heaviness of their load so much (Venture was a very large and heavy man) as to cause one of them to remark, "We ought to have gone twice for our load."

PROMINENT MEN.

The Brainerd Family.

The Brainerds in America are descended from Daniel Brainerd, one of the proprietors of Haddam. No attempt is known to have been made to connect him with any family line in England. Undoubtedly he came, as a child, with some relatives who were emigrating from Essex or Warwick county, to Massachusetts Bay. Very complete records of emigration were kept for the period which embraces the time of the boy's arrival in America. When about eight years old, in 1649, he was brought to Hartford, and lived in the family of Governor George Wyllys, who had in 1636, purchased a property which included the land on which the Charter Oak grew, and had occupied it in 1639. Wyllys became governor of Connecticut in 1642, and died in 1644.

The Brainerd boy grew to manhood in his family, and when 21, in 1662, became one of the twenty-eight original proprietors of the old town of Haddam. He is described by Dr. Field, as a prosperous, influential, and very respectable man; a justice of the peace, and a deacon in the church, and the largest landholder in the town. He married Hannah Spencer, a daughter of Garrard Spencer, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who afterward removed to Haddam, and subsequently married one Hannah Sexton. Seven sons and one daughter were the fruit of the first marriage, and the only children of Daniel Brainerd. He died April 11th 1715, and is buried in the old burying ground in the centre village of Haddam. The children of Daniel Brainerd were Daniel, Hannah, James, Joshua, William, Caleb, Elijah, and Hezekiah.

Daniel and Joshua located in what is now East Haddam; William, in what is known as Haddam Neck; James, Caleb, Hezekiah, and Elijah, remained on the west side of the Connecticut River, in the present town of Haddam. The only daughter, Hannah, married George Gates, one of the proprietors, and also dwelt on the west side of the river.

The descendants of Daniel Brainerd settled in Vermont, in Central and Western New York, and in various parts of Connecticut, but many of them remained in Haddam; so that Dr. Field, in his genealogy, says, that when he settled in that town the descendants bearing the family name "were more numerous in the congregation and in the schools than those of any other settler."

The Brainerds of Haddam are almost all thrifty, industrious, sober landholders, holding to the Calvinistic doctrines and Congregational church order of their ancestor.

The most eminent of these descendants was David Brainerd, the Indian missionary, who died October 9th 1747, aged 29 years and 6 months. His qualities of head and heart won the regard, admiration, and affection of so great a man as Jonathan Edwards. Miss Yonge in her book, "Pioneers and Founders," calls him the "Enthusiast." Dr. Sherwood, in his edition of the life Brainerd, just published, says:

"No eulogy can exalt such a man. The simple story of his life proves him to be one of the most illustrious characters of modern times, as well as the foremost missionary whom God has raised up in the American church —one whose example of zeal, self-denial, and Christian heroism has probably done more to develop and mould the spirit of modern missions, and to fire the heart of the Christian church in these latter days, than that of any other man since the apostolic age. One such personage, one such character, is a greater power in human history than a finite mind can calculate."

John Brainerd, David's younger brother, took his place in the Indian Mission, and carried on the work he began, and was hardly inferior to his elder brother in the great qualities which go to make up the missionary character.

Many of Daniel Brainerd's descendant's have attained to considerable position in the land.

Jeremiah Gates Brainerd was for twenty-three years a justice of the Superior Court of Connecticut, dying the 7th of January 1836. His eldest son, William F. Brainerd, of New London, was a prominent lawyer, and quite famous as a wit and an orator. He died April 27th 1844. His second son, Dyar Throop, was an eminent physician, and lived to a very advanced age. His third son, John G. C., is of fame as a poet, occupying, it is

Digitized by Google

said by critics, a very high rank in the second class of American poets. He died in 1828, at the age of 32. Mary, a daughter of William F., and now living in New London, seems to possess much of the poetical talents which her uncle exhibited.

Many of these people served in the Revolutionary war, both in the army and on board privateers, but it does not appear that any one rose above the rank of captain.

Daniel Brainerd was an eminent medical professor and surgeon in St. Louis, and subsequently in Chicago, where he held high appointments in surgical institutions. He died quite recently.

Thomas Brainerd was a foremost clergyman of the Presbyterian Church, long settled in Philadelphia, famous as a faithful preacher and pastor, eminent as a platform speaker, and a leader in patriotic effort during the war of the Rebellion.

Lawrence Brainerd was well known as a thriving farmer and merchant at St. Albans, Vermont, where he accumulated a large estate. He was prominent as a leader in the anti-slavery movement, and at one time represented his State in the United States Senate. He died shortly after the close of the late Civil war.

Silas and Erastus Brainerd, brothers, acquired both prominence and wealth as the owners of one of the largest sandstone quarries in the country, at Portland, Connecticut.

Other members of this large family were known as jewelers in New York, and are now represented in that business by Amasa Brainerd.

Jeremiah Brainerd, of Rome, New York, had great reputation in the days of the building of the Erie Canal, as a builder of bridges, an inventor, and a natural civil engineer.

Rev. John Brainerd, D. D., now a comparatively young man, is a prominent minister in the Episcopal Church.

In local fame Ezra Brainerd, who resided in Haddam Neck, is entitled to the first place. Born 17th of April 1744, in early manhood he became manager of the quarrying interests near him, which some became large and important. He was a deacon in the Middle Haddam church for 66 years, a justice of the peace for very many years, and for a long series of years represented the town in the General Assembly, and acquired to a universal degree the confidence of his associates.

Perhaps the best known member of this family, who still retains an active interest and home in Haddam, is Cephas Brainerd, of New York, the sixth in direct descent from Daniel Brainerd, and the son of Cephas Brainerd, of Haddam, Connecticut. He was born in that place, September 8th 1831. His education was obtained at the schools in his native town, which he attended each winter until his 18th year, spending the summers in labor on the farm.

At the age of 19, he entered upon a course of historical and general reading tending toward the line of specific study which was necessary for entering the profession of the law. The year following he began a thorough study of Blackstone. By a rigorous method, he made himself master of the elementary books placed in the hands of law students. After two years' practical training in New York, in the office of the late Chief Justice Curtis, he was admitted to the bar in September 1855, and shortly after became managing clerk in the office of the Hon. Truman Smith and Mr. Ebenezer Seeley, and soon acquired an interest in their business. In 1860, he engaged in business alone, though retaining offices with Mr. Seeley until his death in 1867. He won at first, and held until the last the confidence and warm personal interest of those two men, one perfect in his mastery of the law and the other inexhaustible in the personal resources of the advocate and debater, and to his association with them is due in great measure his own professional character. While holding for a short time the office of arbitrator of the Mixed Court under the slave trade treaty with Great Britain, his attention was turned to international law, for the study of which he acquired and has always since had a strong liking.

His success and position in the legal profession is best determined by the nature and importance of the interests entrusted to his care. Some of the matters in which he has been professionally concerned may be noted here. In September 1864, with Mr. James S. Stearns, a former fellow student, acting as counsel for the Merchants' Relief Committee of the city of New York, and representing the claims of one thousand negroes whose property had been destroyed by the rioters in July 1863, they submitted an argument which was the basis of the opinion of the court sustaining the constitutionality of the law imposing upon cities the responsibility for damages occasioned by rioters. He was associated with Hon. Lyman Tremain and Mr. John R. Dos Passos in the second trial of Edward S. Stokes for the murder of James Fisk jr., and in the appeals which were subsequently taken, and in the third trial which followed.

His first appearance before the United States Supreme Court was as junior counsel with Truman Smith. The case involved very important questions of law, and success was the gratifying result of the first efforts of the young man, and the last of the old before that high tribunal.

He appeared before a committee of the State Legislature to advocate a reorganization of the public school system in New York city, which, though rejected then, has since been in substance adopted. He has also appeared in behalf of grave interests before committees of Congress. Once in the efforts made by the merchants of New York, Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore, to abolish the system of informers in connection with the custom houses, he was one of the counsel for the committee of the Chamber of Commerce of New York. He made an argument, subsequently printed and entitled "Book Seizures, Moieties and Informers Indefensible." Congress adopted the recommendations made by the merchant committees.

After a ten years' struggle, in which he has borne a prominent part, making five oral arguments and printing

Digitized by Google

six, Congress decided that the claims of those for whom he appeared—upon the Geneva award—uninsured ship owners, whose vessels were destroyed, rebel cruisers not found culpable by the Geneva Tribunal, were superior to those of non-premium payers, while the claims of the insurance companies, who received large premiums to cover war risks, were rejected.

While thus attending to professional duties, Mr. Brainerd found time for philanthropic labor. He was for 27 years superintendent of the Sunday school of the Seventh Presbyterian Church in New York. For ten years he was connected with the New York Prison Association, as one of its managers and its recording secretary.

The best service he has rendered in this connection has been in the Young Men's Christian Association. Joining the society in the second year of its existence, and receiving through its agency the divine impulse which made him an active and pronounced Christian man, he has rendered to it in return a service, the value and extent of which can hardly be over estimated. He has been one of the most active, efficient, and self-denying of the directors of the New York Association since 1857, when he became a member of the board. But he has rendered a far wider service to this Christian work for young men. In 1865, he was chosen president, for that year, of the International Convention of Young Men's Christian Associations. In 1866, he was elected a member of the executive committee of that convention, becoming, in 1868, its chairman, a position of high responsibility he has held ever since. At that time, the committee, consisting of five members, all residing in New York, was the agent of some sixty-five societies, which were expending but a few thousand dollars annually. It now has thirty-three members distributed throughout the leading cities of the continent, and is the agent of 850 societies, which require in their work over $600,000 per year. Then the committee expended a few hundred dollars yearly; in 1884, the convention entrusted it with a many-sided work involving the expenditure of over $35,000. In all this growth, the work of the committee, under Mr. Brainerd's leadership, has been a most important factor.

From the most comprehensive sketch yet made of the history of the Young Men's Christian Association, we quote the following:

"No account of the international work would be complete without mention of its chairman for the last 15 years, Mr. Cephas Brainerd. He, in the beginning, and when it was unpopular, grasped the basal idea of the work by young men, and he has clung to it tenaciously throughout."

Every report of the committee to the conventions has been written by him.

Till 1872, the entire correspondence was conducted by him, and has since that time been under his careful supervision. The various secretaries of the committee have prosecuted their work under his direction.

This remarkable unsalaried service for so many years by one thoroughly qualified leader has been of incalculable service to the work for Christ among young men in this and other lands.

Mr. Brainerd has lived to see his correct conception and understanding of the associations, unpopular at first, gain at last general approval and ascendency.

Mr. Brainerd was married, January 12th 1859, to Eveline, daughter of Dr. Ira Hutchinson, of Cromwell, who had spent 25 years of his professional life in Haddam. Three children born to them are all living: Cephas Brainerd jr., Ira H. Brainerd, and Eva W. Brainerd.

The Field Family.

No history of Middlesex county, and especially no history of Haddam would be complete without some account of Rev. David D. Field, D.D., who, though not born in that town or county, has inseparably connected his name with both by his contribution to their early history. Dr. Field was the son of Timothy Field, a captain in the Revolutionary war, from the town of Guilford, or that portion of it which subsequently became the town of Madison, and was born on the 20th of May 1781. After the usual preparatory studies he entered Yale College in the class of 1798, and graduated in due course in 1802, in a class which embraced Isaac C. Bates, United States Senator from Massachusetts, Jeremiah Evarts, Governors Tomlinson and Pond, of Connecticut, and others of equal eminence. He studied theology with Dr. Backus, at Somers, and while there made the acquaintance of Submit Dickinson, a daughter of Capt. Noah Dickinson, a soldier under Putnam in the French war, and afterward in the Revolutionary war, whom he married, and who was the mother of his ten children.

Dr. Field was settled over the Congregational church in Haddam on the 11th of April 1804; here he remained in charge of this church until the 11th day of April 1818. After his dismission he made a missionary tour, on horse back, into what was then a wilderness, as far as Buffalo, and returning passed through the town of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, which he reached on Saturday night. At the request of the people he remained there and preached the next day. Subsequently receiving a call from that church on the 25th of August 1818, he settled as its pastor and remained there for 18 years. While in Haddam, Dr. Field, in addition to the faithful performance of his duties in a very large parish, embracing the whole of the town lying west of the Connecticut River, became much interested in historical investigations, especially in gathering up local histories of towns and churches and in studying the memorials of the worthies of New England. He became an active member, and at one time vice-president of the Historical Society of Connecticut, and the corresponding member of the Historical Societies of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, and made many valuable contributions to the stock of local historical knowledge. In 1819, he published a very important history of Middlesex county, and about the same time a history of the town of Haddam, which are the foundations for the histories which have been subsequently written of that county and that town.

Digitized by Google

Upon the termination of Mr. Field's pastorate in Stockbridge, he was again called to the pastorate of the church in Haddam where he was installed over the people of his early care on the 11th of April 1836. In 1844, a division in the large church took place and a new church was organized at Higganum, and over this Dr. Field was settled, and continued pastor of that church until July 1850; making a service over a Congregational church in the one town for more than 28 years.

Doctor Field also prepared an elaborate historical discourse for the town and city of Middletown which was delivered on the 13th day of November 1850. Doctor Field also prepared, as a labor of love, a genealogy of the Brainerd family, of something more than 300 pages, which was published after he had ceased statedly to occupy any pulpit. He gives his reasons for this work in the preface, as follows: "The Rev. Israel Brainerd, from Haddam, a class-mate of my only brother, in Yale College, was for some years the pastor of the first church in Guilford. One of the prominent members of my own class was William Fowler Brainerd, who for many years was an able and eloquent lawyer in Connecticut. * * * Soon after I began to preach, I was settled as pastor of the church in Haddam, where Daniel Brainerd lived, the ancestor of all the Brainerds in the United States. * * * In my walks I often passed the spot where his youngest son, the Hon. Hezekiah Brainerd, lived and reared a large and very remarkable family of children; among these were the missionaries David and John Brainerd. * * * * * * * In passing the spot I could hardly refrain from pausing and meditating on the piety which existed there a hundred years before, and especially upon the extraordinary lives and characters of the two missionaries."

Doctor Field was famous the country round as a hard working and faithful pastor, and was called by the hard-headed people of his early time, whose chief enjoyment was the reading of the sermons of Jonathan Edwards, Nathaniel Emmons, and Doctor Bellamy, "a great sermonizer." He often, like all the preachers of those days, delivered what were called "all day discourses"—that is, a consecutive and logical discussion of the topic, quite too long for a single church service.

Few of the people of to-day have very much conception of the kind of service which the New England pastor performed seventy-five years ago. It was preaching in the morning, preaching in the afternooon, the meeting in the evening—which was called the "third service"—and then the evening prayer meeting, held night after night in one or the other of the outlying school districts of the town, so that those who remember the announcements for the week in the old Haddam church, can recall the sturdy physique of Dr. Field in the pulpit, stuck like the nest of the barn swallow far up on the side of the church, appointing a meeting for every evening of the week in one or the other of these far-off school districts, to begin, as the phrase was, "by early candle light."

Two brothers, members of the Brainerd family, were, during Dr. Field's last pastorate in Haddam, led by him to erect an academy in the town, and for those times to endow it handsomely.

The last days of Dr. Field were spent in Stockbridge, and there he died April 15th 1867, almost 87 years old.

Of Dr. Field's ten children, seven were born in Haddam, one of whom died in infancy.

The eldest, David Dudley Field, was born February 13th 1805, at Haddam, in what is known as the old Parmelee House, now standing. At the age of nine he was taken from the village school into his father's study and there taught Latin, Greek, and mathematics. At fourteen he entered an academy at Stockbridge, under a famous teacher, Jared Curtis; in 1821, he entered Williams College, where he distinguished himself as a scholar; graduated in 1825, and went to Albany to study law. When he left home his father took him into his study, gave him a Bible to be his guide through life—a book which he keeps to this day—and kneeling down commended his first born son to the care and protection of Almighty God. He remained a few months at Albany, in the office of Harmanus Bleeker, and then removed to New York and entered the office of the Sedgwick Brothers, who were also from Stockbridge; lawyers of distinction, culture, and liberal practice. Upon the death of one of them Mr. Field became the partner of the survivor. He was admitted an attorney and solicitor in 1828, and counsellor in 1830, and he is at this writing, November 1884, still in full practice at the bars of the State and Federal Courts. Mr. Field has never held office, except for a few months in 1877, when he was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy. His practice as a lawyer has been various, extensive, and of the most important character. Litigations involving large sums of money, large personal interests, and great and disputed legal principles have occupied his office, almost from the commencement of his practice. For years he has stood in the front rank of the lawyers of the United States, and has probably argued more causes involving questions of Constitutional law in the highest court of his own State, and of the United States, than any living lawyer. His services in the cause of law reform, beginning with pamphlets written in 1839, have been continuous and important, resulting in the general agitation of that subject in this country, and finally in the adoption of Codes, either framed by himself, or modelled upon those framed substantially by him, in the State of New York, and in various other States of the Union. The Code of Civil Procedure was adopted in at least 24 States and Territories, and the Code of Criminal Procedure in some nineteen States and Territories; while in one, California, the five codes which Mr. Field was so largely instrumental in preparing, were adopted. In the efforts to secure a codification of international law, Mr. Field has borne a foremost part. This topic was presented by him to the British Association for the promotion of Social Science, held at Manchester in 1866. In 1877, he prepared and published "Draft Outlines of an International

Digitized by Google

Code," which attracted great attention and discussion, and has been translated into French, Italian and Chinese. Mr. Field is, and always was a democrat, but he belonged to the free soil wing of that party. He supported Mr. Van Buren as candidate for the presidency against General Cass, and occupied a leading position in the republican party during the whole period of the Civil war, taking the strongest stand in favor of an indissoluble union and of its maintenance by all the means at the command of the nation. He dissented from some of the reconstruction measures, but voted for Mr. Hayes for the presidency; he, however, believed that he was not elected, and took part with the democratic party in the struggle which followed that election. Mr. Field, in the controversies of the profession, is a formidable, unrelenting antagonist, and presses with the utmost earnestness upon the court, all the considerations properly available for his client. But to those who know him as a friend, he is genial, kindly, and beloved. Perhaps to see him at his best, is to see him walking or driving over the hills and along the pathways with which he was familiar in his boyhood, in the old town where he was born. Quite recently there has been published a selection from the writings and forensic arguments of Mr. Field, in two volumes, which bring quite within the reach of all some of the best specimens of his remarkable power.

Dr. Field's second child, Emilia, married Josiah Brewer, who became a missionary to Smyrna, and his history is well known. Her eldest son, Fisk P., is an eminent Greek scholar; her second son, David J., after having been a justice of the Supreme Court of Kansas, is now the circuit judge of the United States for the district which which embraces that State.

Timothy, Dr. Field's third child, entered the United States navy, and died at an early age.

Matthew D, the fourth child, born in Haddam, June 26th 1811, became a railroad engineer, and the latter part of his life dwelt in Southwick, Massachusetts, where he died, March 1870. He was the means of bringing to the attention of his brother, Cyrus, the project of a telegraph across Newfoundland, and spent two years in its construction, and may be said to have suggested to his energetic and successful brother, Cyrus, the great enterprise with which his name is connected.

Jonathan E., the fifth child, was born in Haddam, July 11th 1813, graduated at Williams College in 1832; studied law with his brother, David Dudley, in New York. He was a scuccessful and prosperous lawyer in Stockbridge, and held an honorable place at Berkshire bar. He was a democrat in politics, but united with the republicans on the breaking out of the Civil war. He was elected to the State Senate of Massachusetts, and became and remained its president during three successive terms, and so long as he continued a member of the body. He died on the 23d of April 1868.

Stephen J. Field was born in Haddam on the 4th of November 1816. In 1829, he went with his sister Emilia to the East, where he remained for two years and a half visiting Ephesus, Scio, and indeed all places of interest in the Levant. He returned from the East in 1832, and in the fall of 1833, entered Williams College, where he graduated in 1837, taking the highest honors of his class. He spent some time as a student at law in the office of John Van Buren, at Albany; subsequently entered his brother's office in New York, and being admitted to the bar in 1841, became his partner, a connection which was continued for seven years. In 1848, he sailed for San Francisco via Panama, and landed at San Francisco on the 28th of December 1849, with $10 in his pocket.

He was fortunate in his movements in California, and his capacity and powers were speedily recognized. He possessed that firmness of character, that determination, and that moral and physical courage, which were essential to the holding of a position of real influence among the class of people who then occupied California, and the position which of right belonged to him was speedily recognized. In a volume of reminiscences, printed by Mr. Field for his friends, he gives a most interesting account of his career in that new State, but the limits prescribed to us do not allow of quotations. In 1851, Mr. Field became a member of the Legislature of California, and took the most active part in the framing of laws for that State; and he probably did more toward laying the foundations for the legislation and legal system of California than any other one person. The mining laws of that State came largely from his hands. It is said, he was seldom absent from his seat; he carefully watched all measures proposed, and there were few debates in which he did not participate. At the close of the session, Mr. Field resumed his practice as a lawyer, and devoted the next six years unremittingly to it; so that his practice became, perhaps, the largest and most remunerative of any lawyer in that State, and he was recognized by all as among the leaders of the bar. In 1857, he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court, and on a vote of 93,000 he received a majority of 17,000 over both his opponents. In September 1859, he became chief justice, and occupied that position as long as he remained upon that bench. With great industry and patience he addressed himself to his judicial duties, and established a reputation as a judge second to that of none occupying a State bench; so that when, in 1863, Congress decided to create a judicial district on the west coast, and have a judge represent it on the Supreme bench, the whole Pacific delegation, senators and representatives, democrats and republicans, went in a body to President Lincoln and urged the appointment of Judge Field. No other name was presented by the bar of California in opposition. He was at once nominated by the president and unanimously confirmed. His commission was dated on the 10th of March, but Judge Field did not take the oath of office until the 20th of May, and the reason the judge gave was, that the 20th of May was his father's birthday, and that he would be delighted that his son should on that day assume such an exalted position. Judge Field has now been 21 years on the bench of the Supreme Court, and is the senior justice, with the single exception of Mr. Justice Miller, who took his seat 10

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

months later. Space does not permit a mention of the important opinions written by Mr. Justice Field; opinions by the court, and opinions dissenting from the judgment of the court; all of which are of great importance, all well reasoned and demanding from the student careful consideration. An appreciative review of Mr. Field's career as a jurist was published some years ago by Prof. John Norton Pomeroy, to which those desiring familiarity with his official career must be referred. This summary is well worth study, but far more worth the study is his judicial history as exhibited in the causes he has heard and decided, to be found in the reports of the Supreme Court of California, of the Circuit to which he is assigned on the west coast, and in the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1880, Mr. Justice Field was prominently before the country as a candidate for the presidency—he was not nominated. The delegates from his own State, California, voted against him, and probably on the ground that he had rendered a decision—a most righteous decision—holding a city ordinance of San Francisco, aimed against the Chinese, unconstitutional. Many republicans regretted that Mr. Justice Field did not receive the nomination, knowing the patriotic position which he held during our Civil war, and his belief that law, while it remains law, should be reverenced and obeyed, and they would gladly have trusted him with the presidency, even though elected under the name democrat.

The remaining children of Dr. Field, Cyrus W., Henry M., and Mary E., were born in Stockbridge.

Major General Alexander Shaler.

The State of Connecticut cannot be held amenable to the charge that "Republics are ungrateful," for her people point with pride to the long list of military heroes who have distinguished themselves on every battle field from the Pequot war in 1637 down to the war of the Rebellion, and not only are the names of these men enshrined in the hearts of the people, but the record of most of them has been carefully preserved so that future generations may recall the deeds of these illustrious heroes, and thus enkindle anew the fires of patriotism, which for the last two hundred years have been kept brightly burning.

Among those who distinguished themselves in the war of the Rebellion was General Alexander Shaler, who, though he enlisted under the banner of the Empire State, is a native of Middlesex county, and is justly entitled to a place in her annals, by the side of such men as Generals James Wadsworth, Samuel Holden Parsons, Return Jonathan Meigs, Comfort Sage, and Epaphroditus Champion, of the Revolution, and General Joseph K. Mansfield, of the last war.

The paternal ancestor of General Shaler, Thomas Shaler, came from Stratford-on-Avon (the home of Shakespeare) about 1662, and settled in the town of Haddam. Among his descendants was Captain Ira, the father of General Alexander Shaler, a seafaring man, who for some years commanded a vessel sailing between New York and the West Indies. In 1835, he removed his family to New York, and commenced the business of buying and selling stone, principally the North River blue stone.

He married Jerusha, daughter of Josiah Arnold, of Haddam, by whom he had 10 children. Alexander, the eighth child, was born in the town of Haddam, March 19th 1827, and remained there until he was seven years of age, when his father removed to New York. He studied in the private schools of the city, and finished his education in Brainerd Academy in the town of Haddam. At the age of 17 he was taken into his father's employ, and on his father's retirement, three years subsequently, he took charge of the business and continued it until 1861. He was then at the head of three business firms, viz.: A. Shaler & Co., blue stone dealers, New York; A. Shaler, blue stone and building materials, Hoboken, N. J.; and Shaler, Gardner & Co., general contractors, Hudson county, N. J.

At an early age he manifested a great desire to become conversant with military matters, and in 1845, being but 18 years old, commenced his military career by enrolling in the Fifth company, Washington Grays, subsequently the Eighth regiment, New York State Militia. During his connection with this company he was well known for his prompt attention to drills, and his military deportment soon won for him the admiration of all his associates and promotion in the ranks. In 1848, he was transferred to the Second company, National Guard, Seventh regiment. Immediately after uniting himself with this company he was elected a sergeant, and before the close of the year was elected first lieutenant.

While holding the latter position he was acknowledged to be one of the best commissioned officers in the regiment, and in 1850, was chosen captain of the company. Through his untiring efforts he acquired for his company the reputation of being the best drilled in the regiment. His drill room became the center of attraction on drill evenings, and among other distinguished visitors who were attracted thither in 1860 was Lady Franklin, who was at the time on a visit to this country.

Being a resident of New Jersey during a part of this period, he identified himself with the military of that State, and for five years was colonel of the First Regiment, Hudson Brigade. This command afforded him an opportunity to familiarize himself with the details of the different arms of the service, as the regiment consisted of a battery of artillery, a cavalry corps, one rifle, and three infantry corps.

He held the position as captain in the Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, for nearly 11 years. During that time he instructed all the recruits, brought the company to a high state of efficiency, and increased the membership to its maximum number. Col. Emmons Clark, now commanding the Seventh regiment, was a member of the last class of recruits instructed by him.

In 1860, he resigned his command in New Jersey and was commissioned major of the Seventh regiment, National Guard of New York.

Digitized by Google

As a drill officer Captain Shaler had no superior. He was distinguished for activity, promptness, and correctness. His popularity as an officer was military, not personal. He was at times severe, almost to rudeness, and sometimes petulant and morose, but these were constitutional failings, and generally confined to the drill room. When not in uniform he was a gay, social, and pleasant companion. He possessed a strong and discriminating mind, was an able executive officer, and possessed the firmness and resolution which secured the adoption of his plans and ideas.

Colonel Clark says in his history of the "Second Company:" "In person he was remarkably commanding, and in his appearance as an officer always attracted attention and admiration. Tall, straight, and well-proportioned, with an active and athletic figure, and an easy and confident carriage, he was the *beau ideal* of a soldier. His face was not handsome nor expressive, nor was he particularly prepossessing in manner, but a brief acquaintance soon developed his many excellent and brilliant traits of character."

When the American flag was fired upon in Charleston Harbor in 1861, he offered his services to the government and immediately thereafter his regiment was encamped in Washington. Major Shaler was charged with the superintendence of all the drills and camp regulations. He succeeded while there in getting adopted a new manual of arms prepared by himself for the use of light infantry troops using the Minnie musket. So perfect and at the same time so simple was the manual that in two days after the first drill of the officers the regiment was exercised in it at dress parade.

He continued with the regiment during its term of service of about six weeks, and soon after his return to New York was commissioned, by the president, lieutenant colonel 1st United States Chasseurs (afterward 65th New York Volunteers). The selection of officers, the organization of the regiment, its drill and instructions, devolved upon him. In July 1862, after the Peninsula campaign, he was promoted to the colonelcy. His regiment was attached to the 6th Corps, and took part in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. It maintained throughout the war a reputation for discipline, proficiency, and reliability in all the duties pertaining to field service, enjoyed by very few other regiments, and was about the last of the Army of the Potomac which was mustered out of service.

After the assault on Marye's Heights, at Fredericksburgh, Virginia, in May 1863, he was appointed brigadier general United States Volunteers, and assigned to the command of the 1st Brigade, 3d Division, 6th Corps, the brigade to which his regiment was attached, and which he had commanded, by virtue of seniority, after the resignation of General John Cochrane, March 1st 1863. He executed that memorable march with the 6th Corps, of 34 miles in 19 hours, to reach the battle field of Gettysburg.

In the winter of 1863–4, the brigade was sent to Johnson's Island, Sandusky Bay, to guard against the anticipated effort from Canada to release about two thousand Confederate prisoners of war. For three months General Shaler was in command of the prison, and in the spring returned to the Army of the Potomac, with three regiments, leaving the two largest at Sandusky.

He was captured by the enemy in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6th 1864, and confined at Macon, Ga., for a few weeks, where many changes in the management and in the treatment of the prisoners were brought about as a result of the experience had at Johnson's Island.

He was subsequently removed to Charleston, S. C., with the fifty general and field officers ordered by the Rebel government to be placed under fire of the Union batteries on Morris Island. After six weeks of imprisonment and exposure he was exchanged in Charleston Harbor with a number of other officers, and reported to the War Department. Upon application of General Canby, then commanding the military division of West Mississippi, General Shaler was ordered to New Orleans to take command of some western troops, and was assigned by General J. J. Reynolds to the command of the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, 19th Corps, and by Gen. Sol. Meredith, commanding the Department of Kentucky to the Post of Columbus, Kentucky, where headquarters were established in November 1864.

In December following, General Shaler was placed in command of the 2d Division, 7th Army Corps, and of the White River District in the Department of Arkansas, with headquarters at Duvall's Bluff. While in the 7th Corps he was appointed by the president to be Major-General of U. S. Volunteers by brevet. He was not mustered out of service until four months after the close of the war. He frequently received verbal and written acknowledgments from superior officers for gallant conduct on the battle field.

During his term of service he participated in the following engagements: Lewinsville, Va., September 11th 1861; Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 5th to May 4th 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5th 1862; Fair Oaks, Va., May 31st to June 1st 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1st 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17th and 18th 1862; Williamsport, Md., September 19th 1862; Fredericksburgh, Va., December 11th and 13th 1862; Marye's Heights, Va., May 3d 1863; Salem Church, Va., May 3d and 4th 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2d and 3d 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7th 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 27th and 30th 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 3d and 6th 1864; was a prisoner of war from May 6th 1864 to August 3d 1864.

In July 1865, he was breveted major-general for "Continuous, faithful and meritorious services throughout the war, and especially for gallantry in the assault upon Marye's Heights, Fredericksburgh, and the battles of Gettysburg and Wilderness."

In 1866, soon after his return home, General Shaler was elected a member of the New York Board of Supervisors.

Early in 1867, he was appointed by Gov. Fenton, major-

Digitized by Google

THOMAS J. CLARK.

Digitized by Google

general of the First Division, National Guard, New York, which position he still holds. In the same year, he was appointed fire commissioner, and made president of the department. He held the position until legislated out of office by the charter of 1873. His great ability as an organizer was here displayed in a marked degree, and his long experience in military discipline soon made him master of the position. He introduced many features of drill and routine that tended greatly to promote the efficiency of the department, and the city of New York is greatly indebted to him for the best drilled and most efficient fire department in the world. All the important rules and regulations now in force in this department were adopted during his administration, from 1867 and 1870, inclusive. Within this period the losses by fire in the city of New York were reduced from $6,000,000 per annum to $1,500,000.

Gen. Shaler's great ability as an organizer was recognized in a marked degree by his being invited by the municipal authorities of Chicago, shortly after the great fire in that city in 1871, to reorganize its fire department. He was appointed consulting engineer to the Board of Police and Fire of that city, and spent three months in reorganizing and instructing the officers and members of the fire department.

He has taken part in the suppression of every riot in New York and its vicinity since, and including the Astor Place riot in 1849, except the draft riots of 1863, at which time he was in command of troops in the field.

He was one of the organizers, and for four years was vice-president and president of the National Rifle Association; was an incorporator of the Army and Navy Club, commander of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, a member of the Union League Club, the New York Historical Society, the American Geographical Society, the American Museum of Natural History, the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, and other charitable, benevolent, and social organizations. By an act of the Legislature, in 1884, he was appointed a member of a board created to provide armories for the organizations of his military command.

General Shaler has held many positions of trust and responsibility, but the greatest compliment ever paid him was his appointment, in 1883, of president of the New York Board of Health.

The population of New York numbers upwards of 1,250,000, and is rapidly increasing. It is also one of the most cosmopolitan as well as one of the largest cities in the world. Thus it will be seen that when the health, comfort, and well-being of so many people are taken into account, the office of president of the Board of Health becomes one of the most important in the system of municipal government, requiring experience in dealing with large bodies of people as well as a thorough knowledge of their sanitary requirements.

General Shaler assumed the duties of this position at a period when great dissatisfaction existed in regard to the sanitary condition of the city, and urgent appeals had been made, from time to time, by her citizens, to the State Legislature, to aid in the removal of legal obstructions that hindered the efficiency of this department. His political opponents viewed with jealousy the appointment, and determined to hold him to a strict account of his stewardship. He went quietly to work, however, without fear or favor, reorganizing the department, classifying and prescribing the duties of officers and employees, and in his selection of subordinates he had but one end in view, viz.: the efficiency of the department. His efforts to secure clean streets and the prompt removal of garbage, a renovation of the filthy tenement house districts, and cleanliness of the public markets, have resulted in a marked decrease in the death rate of the city.

But few men have had so active and eventful a life. He was neither born nor reared in affluence, but, entering business, and taking upon himself the obligations of a husband at the age of 20, he has, by his industry and frugality, secured a reasonable competency. In all his undertakings he has been eminently successful. The issue of his marriage with Miss Mary McMurray, of New York city, has been four daughters and one son; the latter having recently graduated, with high honors, at Cornell University, is about entering a life of usefulness which promises to be no less distinguished than that of his honored sire.

Thomas J. Clark.

William Clark was one of the 28 young men who, in the summer of 1662, settled on what was then known as "the lands at thirty mile island," subsequently (in 1668) called Haddam. He came from Hartford, and settled, with a few others, on the rising ground, back from the town meadow, beginning at the eastern point of Walkley Hill and extending down to the grave yard.

While the Brainerds and Shalers left a numerous progeny, there are but few of the Clarks now remaining. These, however, are fitting representatives of their worthy ancestor—tough, hardy, honest, enterprising men, with strong individuality, but modest and unassuming in their manners.

Thomas J., the subject of this sketch, was the eldest son of George W. Clark and Cynthia Selden, being a direct descendant of William Clark, one of the original proprietors of the town of Haddam. He was born at Haddam on the 21st day of September 1830. His childhood was spent in "roughing it" amid the rocks and hills of his native town. He received a few months' instruction in the rudimentary branches at the public school. When he was but 15 years of age, he commenced working in the quarries and doing odd jobs of mason work. The strong spirit of self-reliance and independence were manifested at this early age, and three years later he started for Apalachicola, landing there in the fall of the year an entire stranger. He didn't sit down, Micawber like, "waiting for something to turn up," but soon after engaged as an assistant in the engineer's department of a cotton pressing estab-

Digitized by Google

lishment. He soon learned to run an engine and earned good wages as an engineer. For two or three years he spent his winters at Apalachicola, and his summers at the north working at his trade as a stone mason. For several years after this he was engaged in the construction of important works at different places, among which was the Asylum Street Depot in Hartford, erected in 1848. He subsequently entered into partnership with his brother, George M., taking large contracts for the erection of bridges, mill works, factories, etc., the stone and mason work being entirely under his supervision. He was engaged with his brother in the erection of the Russell Manufacturing Company's building at Higganum, and soon after this started with his brother the extensive manufacturing business now carried on by the Higganum Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Clark is modest and retiring in his habits, but possesses those sterling qualities which go to make up the solid men of our country. He has never sought political honors, but attended quietly to his business affairs, and has aided materially in the development of one of the most prominent branches of industry in this country. In this he is now, and has been from the commencement of the business, an important factor. He is vice-president and has the general management of the mechanical department of the Higganum Manufacturing Company.

On the 7th of December 1854 he married Elizabeth Quick, of Masthope, Pa., by whom he has had four children: Arthur, born August 2d 1858; Effie Elizabeth, born December 21st 1860; Alvan Thomas, born October 14th 1862; and Ada Selden, born February 24th 1871.

The death of his first wife occurred on the 13th of July 1873, and on the 4th of November 1874 he married Sophia M. Warner, of Montrose, Pa. One child, Nina Gertrude, is the issue of this marriage.

Until quite recently Mr. Clark has taken no active part in public affairs, but during the fall of 1884 the people of his native town insisted on his accepting the position of selectman, which his long experience and thorough knowledge of the duties incident thereto fully qualify him to fill.

George Marshall Clark.

George Marshall Clark is a thorough specimen of what Yankee pluck, perseverance, energy, and determination can accomplish. Inheriting nothing from his ancestors but his undaunted courage and indomitable will, he has left his impress not only upon the history of his own town and county, but his individuality is stamped on everything he has been connected with since his entrance upon the stage of life. He has cut and carved his way inch by inch through his own unaided efforts. It is said by his friends that the secret of his success in everything he undertakes is his bull-dog tenacity—"he never lets go except to get a better hold." For boldness of conception, originality of thought and ability to execute, he has few equals.

His ancestor, William Clark, was one of the twenty-eight young men who settled in Haddam in the summer of 1662. His father was George W. Clark, who was a farmer, contractor, and stone cutter. His mother was Cynthia, daughter of Thomas Selden, of Haddam Neck, a descendant of Colonel Selden, of the Revolution. Four children were born to them: Thomas J., George M., Henry L., and Mary.

George M., the second child, was born at Haddam, on the 11th of June 1833. While, like most boys of his age, his opportunities for acquiring an education were limited to the winter months, his whole course of study did not exceed fifteen months. He attended a private school during a portion of this time, and surprised his teacher by his progress in mathematics, for which he had an especial fondness. His father died when he was but twelve years of age, and the support of the family devolved on him and his elder brother. He commenced by getting jobs at farm work away from home, sending all his earnings to his mother. This he continued for three years, working a portion of the time at cloth dressing and wool carding. He subsequently worked about eighteen months at blacksmithing and making edge tools. He next took up ship and house carpentering, which he followed for about ten years, taking jobs from Bangor, Me., to New Orleans, La. When he was but 17 years of age he started for Savannah, Ga., with $14 in his pocket; took steerage passage, and when he arrived he had just "four-pence-half-penny" left. He soon obtained a job, however, and that winter he sent home $200 in gold to his mother, and when he returned in the spring, brought back $250 more. He was already a "jack-at-all-trades," and proficient in all, and he took contracts to build houses and engaged largely in ship building, put up saw mills, etc.; he could also repair a boiler or weld a shaft equally as well. Whatever he undertook to do he accomplished. His motto was "what I will to do I can do." During 10 years he worked at the North during the summer months, and his winters were spent mostly in South Carolina and Georgia. In 1855, he was foreman for Stanton & Pendleton, of Stonington, who were engaged in fitting out whale ships. In 1856, he was foreman for Tom Brown, of Sag Harbor, who was engaged in the same business.

In the fall of 1859, he engaged with the Meriden Cutlery Company as a journeyman carpenter for two weeks at $1.75 per day per day. The company was at this time engaged in reconstructing and enlarging their whole works. At odd hours during this period, and without the knowledge of the company, Mr. Clark went over the ground, made his examinations and drew plans of all the works that were to be constructed. These were submitted to the company and at the next meeting of the directors were adopted. Mr. Clark was at once placed in charge of all their outside mechanical operations at a salary of $10 per day. His brother, Thomas J., was an equal partner with him, and they were engaged for some years as contractors and jobbers, and until quite recently they divided equally their profits. They not only constructed dams, bridges,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

buildings, &c., for the Meriden Cutlery Company, but took other contracts for the same class of work, the magnitude of which is shown in the fact that they employed at times upwards of 300 men. They constructed all the works of the Russell Manufacturing Company, located at Haddam. Mr. George M. Clark was the chief engineer in the construction of the Leesville bridge across the Salmon River, said to be one of the best country bridges in New England. He also makes plans and gives estimates for parties in and out of the State for the construction of dwellings, factories, bridges, dams, &c., devoting to these operations only such time as is not required for his other duties.

In the fall of 1867, he and his brother commenced the erection of a factory at Higganum. On its completion, they went into the manufacture of mowing machines, George M. having, in the mean time, invented a new mechanical movement for these machines, but after continuing their manufacture for a short time, they discovered that they were infringing on other machines, and rather than pay the extravagant royalty required they abandoned the business and commenced the manufacture of agricultural implements. At the beginning of their operations a stock company was organized, of which George M. Clark was president and his brother vice-president. Mr. George M. Clark invented and patented a number of improvements on agricultural implements, all of which were turned in to the company. He frequently took contracts for work outside of his manufacturing business. In 1871, while engaged in the construction of a reservoir dam, the derrick fell, killing one man and seriously injuring Mr. Clark. He was picked up senseless and conveyed to his home, and though almost a helpless cripple for several weeks, he attended to all the details of his business, giving minute directions for everything connected with it. This almost fatal accident suggested the invention of a wire rope clamp, which he soon after patented, being the first and only device ever used for this purpose. It effectually prevents the slipping of the rope, and has doubtless been the means of saving many lives thereby. The magnanimity of Mr. Clark was displayed soon after this when another firm commenced the manufacture of a similar device, thereby infringing on his patent. Instead of commencing an action against them, as most men would do under the circumstances, he went quietly to the members of the firm and explained the circumstances which led to the invention, and offered to let them dispose of all the goods they had manufactured, making no charge for the damage he had sustained. This is only one of the many incidents that illustrate the great generous-heartedness and tender sympathy of the man. Often his workmen have become involved in trouble through sickness or other causes. They had only to make their wants known to receive immediate assistance. It would be a matter of interest to the people of Higganum to read the record of many of these little acts of kindness; but while a man is living these must remain untold.

Mr. Clark has taken an active part in politics; is the leader of the republican party in this section, and for the last 18 years has been one of the town committee of the party. He is the Warwick of his party, and has invariably refused to accept any office himself. He has, however, recently been elected a representative to the Legislature by a majority of 73, while 20 years ago the town gave a democratic majority of 175.

As an evidence of his far-sightedness and good judgment, it is said of him that though he has often taken contracts for work of which he had no personal knowledge, yet he never made a mistake in his calculations, or lost a dollar on a job.

He is an earnest and faithful patron of all objects of benevolence. He was a member of Columbia Lodge, F. & A. M., of East Haddam, and a charter member of Granite Lodge, of Haddam; is a member of Burning Bush Chapter, R. A. M., of Essex, Connecticut, and of Cyrene Commandery of Middletown.

On the 26th of August 1860, he married Clementina, daughter of Edwin B. Bonfoey, of Haddam, by whom he has had four children: Estelle Eugenia, born September 17th 1864; Harriet Cynthia, born January 3d 1869, died February 25th 1873; Clementina and Isabel, twins, born August 26th 1871, Isabel died June 25th 1872.

Mr. Clark has expended some $30,000 in the improvement of the old homestead, where his brother, Henry L., resides, on Haddam Neck. This brother met with an accident when quite a young man which rendered him a partial cripple for life.

Samuel Benjamin Bailey, M. D.

John Baylie, the ancestor of Samuel B., was among the 28 proprietors who obtained permission from the General Court to establish a plantation at Thirty Mile Island, subsequently known as the town of Haddam, and who commenced the settlement in 1662. He came from Hartford, where, in 1656, he was a constable. He located above Mill Creek, between the lands of Thomas Smith and Daniel Brainerd. He had three sons, viz.: John, Benjamin, and Nathaniel.

Christopher, the grandfather of Dr. Bailey, was a soldier of the Revolution, who enlisted in the Seventh Connecticut regiment, made up of troops from Saybrook, Killingworth, Guilford, and Haddam. He served his country faithfully for six years, and many years after the close of the Revolution, being asked by some one whether he was drafted, he became very indignant, and replied: "Drafted? No! When my country called for me I went. I didn't wait to be drafted."

Benjamin, the father of Dr. Bailey, was born at Haddam on the 20th of May 1791, and died on the 13th of December 1872. On the 23d of January 1817, he married Lauranna, daughter of Capt. Charles Tryon, of Middletown, by whom he had nine children.

Samuel B., the fifth child, the subject of this sketch, was born at Haddam on the 26th of January 1826. As a youth he evinced a great fondness for study, and availed himself of every opportunity for the acquisition

Digitized by Google

of knowledge. Long before he arrived at the age of maturity he commenced the study of medicine, which he pursued with great assiduousness and zeal. He subsequently attended lectures in Philadelphia, and after receiving his diploma in 1859, he commenced practice in his native town. He still continued his studies, and in 1864, he went to New York and took a course of lectures in Bellevue Medical College. He was a private pupil of Dr. Austin Flint, in ausculation and percussion. He also took a course with Dr. Frank Hamilton in operative surgery. In 1865, he returned to Haddam and resumed his practice, where he has since continued.

His professional duties take him from one end of the town to the other, and he is often compelled to ride long distances, exposed to the blinding storms of winter, and the intense heat of summer, frequently with no other hope of reward than the simple "God bless you," from some poor afflicted, helpless patient.

The experience, education, and natural ability of Dr. Bailey would have won him distinction and fame in a larger field, but his strong attachment to the town that gave him birth, and to the home of his childhood, proved more potent than the desire for wealth or fame.

Dr. Bailey is greatly beloved by his friends and neighbors, and he commands the same respect and affection of the children, that distinguished the old doctors of long ago.

His success as a physician can only be measured by the implicit confidence which his patients have in him, and, in his extensive practice, he has to deal with many serious and complicated cases, which, owing to the long distance between his residence and those of his professional brethren, compel him to rely on his own judgment.

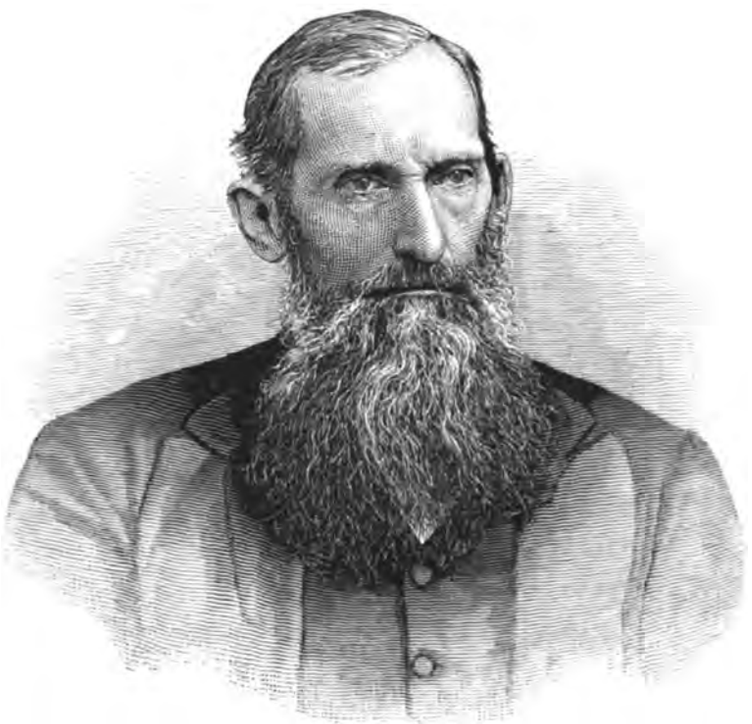
During his long professional career he has found time to engage in genealogical and historical research, and he has become thoroughly familiar with the history of the early settlers and the old landmarks of his native town. The people of Haddam, as well as the compilers of the history of Middlesex county, are largely indebted to him for valuable aid in compiling a history of the town.

On the 19th of March 1862, he married Sarah S. Price, daughter of Patrick Price, a native of Georgia, by whom he had one son and three daughters.

Samuel Arnold.

Samuel Arnold was born in Haddam, Middlesex county, Connecticut, June 1st 1806. He received his education at Plainfield Academy, in Connecticut, and Westfield Academy, Massachusetts. He has devoted the most of his life to agricultural pursuits, and to various interests of commerce; having also for many years carried on one of the most extensive stone quarries in the Union. He was, also, for a number of years, president of the bank of East Haddam. He served his native county in the Legislature during the years 1839, 1842, 1844, and 1851, and was elected to the Thirty-fifth Congress as a representative from Connecticut, serving as a member of the committee on claims.

Digitized by Google



SAMUEL B. BAILEY, M. D.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF KILLINGWORTH.

By Hon. William H. Buell.

OLD KILLINGWORTH.

Extent and Boundaries.

KILLINGWORTH was originally bounded on the south by Long Island Sound, on the west by Guilford, on the east by Saybrook, and on the north by the wilderness. Subsequently more definite bounds were established, fixing the east bounds to terminate on the sea shore at the "riding way." Two or three times after this the lines were run. The south line was made to terminate in the woods, nearly a mile west of the "riding way," and the bridge over the Menunketesuc River was included in Saybrook, and has remained so ever since. The following is from the General Court records, 1676: "This Court recommends it to the inhabitants of Kenilworth to accommodate Say Brooke in the bounds between them, soe that Say Brooke may run from the river towards the west three miles at their north bounds. And from thence to run a straight line, till they meet with the line where the 'wading place' is at Manunketissick."

The settlers were constantly beset with trouble as to boundaries. Guilford was originally bounded on the east by the west bank of Hammonassett River, but when the General Court ordered a bridge to be built across the river, Guilford was ordered to build one-half of the bridge and the middle of the river was made the line of division. Another source of affliction was, Saybrook claimed to own the territory, and finally several, if not all, owners of real estate in Killingworth paid to Saybrook a sort of hush money to keep matters quiet.

Settlement of the Town.

The present Clinton was the original Killingworth. Main street was the identical ground where the first settlers took their home lots. These were surveyed in 1663, and were alloted to them by some method analogous to "drawing cuts." It may have been by drawing numbers from a hat or box. Lot No. 1 was on the south side of Main street, east of Indian River, and is now owned and occupied by George E. Elliot, Esq. It was owned and occupied by Rev. Jared Eliot in his day, and has ever since remained in the possession of the Eliot family. Killingworth was originally a piece of ground "left out" as not worth settling. Guilford had been settled as a part of New Haven colony as early as 1640. Saybrook had been settled as early as 1635, an independent colony. Guilford was settled east of its center, on the beautiful lands of Hammonassett, on the west bank of that river. Saybrook settlers had reached west from their center to the equally rich lands east of Westbrook meeting house, and south of Main street. But the passage from Saybrook to Guilford was, at that time, almost an impossibility, even for a daring hunter. To travel with wheels was an impossibility. A river on the east was unfordable for two miles, except at low tide at the mouth, called the "riding way" as early as 1663. There was another "riding way" on the Menunketesuc, about two miles north, at Chapman's Mills. The dividing line between Clinton and Westbrook runs through the mill building. On the west was no ford on the Hammonassett River, except about two miles north of Main street, Clinton, just below Hammonassett Mills. Tradition says that footmen between Saybrook and Guilford kept along the seabeach of Long Island Sound. But there was a delightful spot at the head of a beautiful harbor, where the first settlers located Main street. This street runs a little north of west and south of east about a half mile north of the head of the harbor. An abundance of oysters, fish, and clams were to be found in the harbor and in the rivers as far up as salt water flowed.

In March 1663, the General Court appointed:

"Wm. Wadsworth, Ens. Auery, and Lnt. Smith a committee to veiw the lands at Homonoscitt and if they judg be not fitt for a plantation, and will not be uery prejudiciall to Say Brook, then they are to lay it out to Mr. Math: Allyn, Capt. Tallcott, John Allyn & Mr. Willis and according to the grant of the court, but if it be prejudicial to Saybrook they are to lay out what they judge right to the town of Say Brook and the rest to Mr. Matthew Allyn, Capt. Talcott, Mr. Willys, Mr. Joseph Haynes or Mr. Daniell Clerk according as the court shall determine, as far as it will go according their graunts, ye

Digitized by Google

1st graunt to be laid out 1st, and so successiuly, and what any two of this committee agree to shall be a final issue of the case. The time of meeting and attending this service is to be appoynted by Say Brook and the gent concerned sometime in June next."

"The committee appoynted to view Hammonascit returned a writing under their hands dated June 3d 1663 wherein they expressed that according to their best judgment it will make a *comfortable plantation* for the entertainment of *Thirty families* to *subsist comfortably*."

The committee were Wm. Wadsworth, Samuel Smith, and James Avery.

"*This Court doth judge that Sea Brook hath no right to Hammonascit.*

"This Court doth declare that the former act about Hammonascit not being a plantation is hereby revoked, and the *former order that it should be a plantation is to stand.*

"To prevent future inconveniences that may arise between Say Brook and Hammonascit plantation, and for a full issue of this case, the court orders that the bounds between ye sd plantations shall be where the common passage over Menunketesuc River is, and so run north into the country, and south into the sea. The former vote concerning the bounds of these plantations is retracted. Mr. [Bryan] Rossiter, Matthew Griswold, and John West are to lay out the bounds according to order of Court."

Bryan Rossiter, of Guilford, was a surveyor, and measured and laid out Main street, Clinton. He took a chance in the drawing for a "home lot," and his brother John also. Bryan Rossister remained in Guilford, but John came and remained with the settlers at Clinton.

Matthew Griswold was then of Saybrook, an emigrant from Windsor, in the employ of Col. Fenwick. He furnished Lady Fenwick's tomb. It is not known that he was a stone cutter, but the bill of its cost was furnished by him. He was afterward one of the first settlers of Lyme, and was ancestor of Governors Matthew and Roger Griswold. He was a younger brother of Edward Griswold, one of the first settlers of Killingworth.

The above copy of record seems to be the first copy of record concerning what the next year was named Kenilworth, from the place in England from which Edward and Matthew Griswold came. From this name or manner of naming a fair inference is that Edward Griswold was the most prominent man of the little colony; especially as he was the first delegate to the General Court, a justice of the peace in Windsor, and first deacon of the church.

How was it that the people of Hartford, Windsor, and Wethersfield knew of this little spot of ground unsettled? It may have been that Matthew Griswold, who had previously removed to Saybrook, had traveled the road from Saybrook to Guilford, and perhaps hunted over the grounds, and had communicated his knowledge to his brother, Edward, who, although 64 years old, was ready to try the hard task of obtaining a livelihood in a wild uncultivated tract of ground, where a committee had solemnly reported that 30 families might obtain a "comfortable subsistence." The most attractive grounds of the plantation were almost surrounded by salt water at high tide.

The following is from the Records, Vol. I, page 238:

"The determination and conclusion of the committee chosen by the General Assembly for the ordering of the settling of Hammonasset, Oct. 1663. The binding articles concluded on by the said committee:

1. That none put in above a Hundred Pound Estate for the Division of Land.

2. That every man's Proportion be laid out by lot.

3. That every one that puts in his name for a Planter Remove himself & family & Settle within two years from this time or else to forfeit his land to the Company or Plantation.

4. That every family so Removed & Settled abide for four years after the first two years have expired or else to lose their Land Receiving only the equitable expense.

5. If any Magistrate Remove thither he is to attend the same manner as the rest provided that he is to have some addition of Land beyond his proportion in consideration of his place as the Company shall think meet.

6. That there be a convenient allotment Reserved for the minister forever.

7. That they Shall Settle an Able Orthodox & Godly Minister free from Scandal with the advice of the major part of the Magistrates of Connecticut.

8. That none shall have an alotment for a greater Estate than he carried to the place.

9. That there shall be thirty families on the east side of Hammonasset at the least.

Subscribed by the Committee. { SAMUEL WYLLYS, HENRY WOOLCOTT, WILL'M WADSWORTH.

"Entered as Planters by the Committee:

"Bryan Rossiter, Josias Hull sen., John Clow senr.,* Jonas Westover, William Huydon, Simon Mills,* John Clow jur.,* Josiah Gibberd,* Edward Griswold, William Kelsey, Josiah Ellsworth,* William Barber, John Meigs senr., John Stedman,* Samuel Buell, Matthew Beiquett,* John Skinner,* William Wellman, Robert Howard,* Richard Warkley.*

"And that there be a liberty for two or three of Stratford & also Mr. Matthew Allyn is to have a liberty according to the articles & so it is left to the major part of those admitted to entertain the rest of number agreed upon which is to be at least thirty families in all.

"All subscribed unto by the

"Committee { SAMUEL WYLLYS, HENRY WOLCOTT, WILL'M WADSWORTH."

The following "allotment of the several inhabitants of Hammonascit" is from page 1 of the town records of Killingworth:

"Thomas Smith, William Barber, John Meggs, William Kelcey, Mr. John Woodbridge, Josias Rositer, Henry Farnam, William Wellman, George Chatfield, Thomas Stevens, Edward Griswold, William Huyton, Samuel

*Those followed by * never settled.

Digitized by Google

Buell, John Kelcey, Robert Williams, granted, John Nettleton, granted, Annanias Turnery, purchase, John Rositer, by agreement, John Meggs, granted, John Shether, purchase of Jonathan Dunnin, George Sanders, granted, William Stevens, Josiah Hull senr., Eliezer Isbel, granted, Isaac Griswold, purchase, Jonathan Dunin."

In 1669, the following list of freemen of the "Towne of Kennelworth," is recorded: Mr. John Woodbridge, Mr. Edward Griswold, Josiah Hull, John Rosseter, John Wilcockson, Samuel Buell, Jonas Westover, Eliazer Isbel, William Stevens, Nathaniel Parmerly, William Barber, John Meigs senr., Andrew Warde, William Keilsey, William Welman, George Chatfield, Thomas Stevens, John Keilsey, John Meiggs jr., Josiah Hull, John Rosseter, townsmen; George Chatfield, constable.

The actual first settlers were 21 in number. The act of the General Court required 30 families to settle before an act of incorporation could be granted them. They gradually increased until 1685, when the General Court incorporated them or granted them a " patent."

Patent of 1703.

In 1703, a new patent was granted to the inhabitants of Killingworth by the General Assembly.

" This assembly doth grant to Lieut. Henry Crane, William Stephens, Samuel Buell, and John Kelsie, and their associates, the present proprietors and inhabitants of Killinworth, their heirs, succesors, and assignes forever according to their and each of their respective and just rights therein all that tract of land lying between the tracts of land belonging to the inhabitants of the towns of Gilford and Say Brook, butted and bounded as followeth, viz, on the south or southward by the sea, On the east or eastward running north from the sea to a white oak staddle on the banks with the top cut off and a heap of stones about it; thence runing a north line to a white oak tree standing in the line near Ma, na, qua, tesett, River at the old riding place* marked with K B on the west and with S B on the east Thence running a north line to Haddam bounds where is a heap of flat stones cast up; and near Haddam is marked two chestnutt trees growing on one root, close by a great rock which is upright ‖ like a wall on the south side; on the north running from said heap of stones in Haddam lines due west to an oak tree marked with H B on the north side and K B on the south side with a heap of stones laid about it. From thence a due west line to the westermost branch of Hammonascit River. On the west by the middle of the said Hammonascit River, as the river runs till it falls into the seas. Together with all and singular the rights, profits, privileges, member and appurtances to the said tract of land or any part thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining, and doe order that the parties above named shall have a patent for confirmation of the premises, to them their heirs, successors, and assigns as above mentioned. The pattent to be signed by the Hon'r'l the Governor and by the Secretary in the name and behalfe of the Governor and company of this Colony."

Notwithstanding these two patents, the first settlers were so anxious for the security of the titles to their land that they took a title deed from the secretary of State [see State Archives, also records of the town of Killingworth], afterward paid the town of Saybrook to satisfy their claim, and again purchased the Indian title from Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans.

Deeds From Uncas.

A Deed of Sale from Uncas.—" Witnese this writing made betwixt William Léete and Samuel Kitchel on the one part and Uncas the Mohegan or his son Ahaddon, alias Joshua, on the other part these, we the said Uncas and Ahaddon being the rightful heirs and possessors of all the lands royalties and privileges betwixt the East river of Guilford and Athammonassett river, and having sold most part of the land to Mr. Fenwick and unto Guilford men long since i. e. all beneath Connecticut path to the seaside for valuable considerations already had and received, do now of our free will bargain and sell all the rest of the lands royalties and privileges to us belonging, which land runs half way Notowepesack which right came to us by Uncas' marriage of the daughter of Erhequanach who dwelt at Athamanonassett and she was mother to the said Ahaddon. We say these lands rights royalties and privileges we do sell and deliver up unto the said William Leete and Samuel Kitchel to them and their heirs forever for and in consideration of an Indian coat worth thirty shillings and a shirt cloth worth ten shillings now had and received of the said William Leete and Samuel Kitchel in testimony of the truth of all the premises well interpreted and understood by us we have set to our hands this 13th of January 1663.

" It was after the former writing agreed that Uncas or his son shall have leave to hunt in fit season within these tracts observing the directions of the said English and doing no hurt to them or their cattle.

" In the presence of Thomas Chittenden,
John Chittenden,
Andrew Leete.

" Dated January 13, 1663."

Second Deed from Uncas.—" These Presents Witness that I Uncas Sachem Mohegan have hereby sold unto Mr. George fenwick a considerable parcel of the Land now Lying within the bounds of the Town of Killingworth we Woncas & Joswah my son do by these Presents alianate assigin & pass ouer forever all our Right & Interest whatsoever in all or any of the Land lying within the bound & Limits of the Town of Killingworth to the Inhabitants there which I have not formerly sold to Mr. George Fenwick & we Do by these Presents Ratify & Confirm this Sale to the s'd Inhabitants of Killingworth them their Heirs or Assigns—To have & to hold enjoy & possess forever free from any molestation by either of

*This riding place is believed to be inland from the sea where are now Chapman's Mills, and this running of a new line is the change that left Benjamin Wright in Saybrook.

Digitized by Google

us Woncas or Joswah or any other Person or persons from by or under us only we reserve Six acres of Land on the great Hammock four acres about to the middle of the Hammock and the other two acres at the East end of the Hammock of the best of the Land there & also free Liberty to hunt in the wood & fish in the Rivers and Harbours & to make of any trees for Canves & Rushes & flags to make Matts—& for the true performance here of we have Interchangably Set to our hand this present November 26. In the year of our Lord 1669.

"The mark of X WONKAS.
"The mark of X JOSWAH his son.

"Witness
"HENRY CRANE
"NATHAN BRADLAY."

SAYBROOK VS. KILLINGWORTH.

It appears from the Town Records of Killingworth, vol. 1, p. 192, that there was in the early history of the county a quarrel between the towns of Killingworth and Saybrook. In regard to this matter the following from the records may be of interest:

"Whereas there hath been a difference between Saybrook and Kennelworth Respecting the Land they do possess the Inhabitants of Saybrook being from the Consideration of a peaceable Issue and that So there be unity and unanimity between us both the Inhabitants of Saybrook & Killingworth have therefore agreed and concluded on the Respects aforesaid & Thirty Pounds made sure by obligation bearing date herewith all & this underwritten Conveyanceis a full and final Issue between the Towns as above s'd——

"Know all ye therefore that we whose names are hereunto subscribed do in the name & on behalf & by order from th Town of Saybrook alienate & make over unto the Inhabitants of Killingworth all our Right title, claims & Interests which they possess falling within the boundaries of that Line which Runs north & South being by Mr. Nathaniel White & to deac'n John Hall both of Middletown which was Run by Court order unto Hammonasset River, and from the sea to Haddam Bound from us our Heirs and Successors to them their Heirs & Successors forever. To have hold & quietly possess & enjoy without let trouble or molestation the aforesaid Land Either by us our Heirs & Successors or any for us in our names the meaning of Rights title, Claim & Interest as above mentioned is that which we have Rec'd both from Indians & English—also the Land that the Wrights now enjoy which was sold them by Saybrook Town before the last Running of the dividend Line between Saybrook & Killingworth the S'd Wrights are quietly to enjoy according to the tenor of the Deed of Sale which they had from Saybrook without any molestation from the Town of Killingworth or any of them their Heirs or Successors.

"This Deed of Conveyance is made over unto Mr. Edward Griswold, Samuel Buell, John Kelsey, In the behalf & for the use of the Town of Killingworth by us Samuel Jones John Chapman & John Whittlesey.

"In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seals this 12th Day of Sept. A. 1684.

"SAMUEL JONES [Seal]
"JOHN CHAPMAN [Seal]
"JOHN WHITTLESEY [Seal]

"Signed Sealed & Delivered In presence of us
"JOSEPH BLAGUE
"EPHRAIM HOWARD.

"Samuel Jones, John Chapman & John Whittlesey, each & all of them this 12th Day of Sept. 1684 Declared the above Instrument to be their act and Deed Before me. "ROBERT CHAPMAN, Assistant."

The Town of Killingworth "by their vote March ye 16th 1687 ordered that the Recorder should make Record of what was Disbursed for the Purchase of Land within their Township of Saybrook Town & the names of those that Did Disburse monies to the sd Purchase & the Respective Sums that each man paid—this to be entered in the book of Record for Land."

It appears from page 138, vol. 1, that the following persons "Did Disburse money for Saybrook purchase," viz.:

	£.	s.	d.
"Captain Allen	2	—	o
"William Palmer	1	—	o
"Widow Willcox	1	—	10
"Samuel Buel sen	2		
"Jonas Westover	1	—	o
"Nathaniel Haydon	2	—	o
"John Griswold	2		
"Daniel Kelsey	o	—	10
"Azariah Beach	o	—	10
"Christopher Tooley	o	—	7—6
"William Stevens	1	—	10
"Thomas Stevens	o	—	6
"Joseph Hull	o	—	6
"John Hull	o	—	15—o
"Andrew Ward	1	—	o
"Josiah Rossiter	o	—	10
"Mr. Bailey	1	—	o
"Will'm Barber	1	—	o
"Henry Crane	1	—	10
"John Kelsey	1	—	10
"Augustine Williams	o	—	5
"Peter Farnam	o	—	10
"Serg't Thomas Stevens	1	—	o
"Joseph Wright	1	—	o
"John Nettelton	o	—	15
"Wm. Goldsmith	1	—	10
"Wm. Wellman	o	—	10
"John Rossiter	1	—	o
"Samuel Shethar	o	—	10
"James Stevens	o	—	10
"John Lee	o	—	7—6."

The following is from Vol. 1, p. 176, Killingworth Records:

"We the underwritten being appointed by the Court to run the line of the bound between Saybrook & Haddam & betwixt Saybrook & Killingworth & the West

Digitized by Google

line of Killingworth unto Guilford bound have attended the same as followeth—first we begun betwixt Saybrook & Haddam at an Oak tree by the River Side before agreed on by both Towns which tree is marked with the Letter H on the North Side & with the Letter S on the South Side from whence (record ends suddenly).

"April ye 4th A. D. 1699—We whose names are underwritten being appointed to Run the line between Guilford and Killingworth have agreed that the heaps of Stones that we have this day made in the branch of Hammonasset River against a White oak tree with a heap of Stones at the Root of it & a stone in the Crutch of it s'd heaps of Stones it is the North easterly corner of Guilford & the said Branch to be the Dividing Line between s'd Towns according to the Running thereof till s'd branch falls into the Sea.

JOSEPH HURD SEN'R.
WILLIAM STEVENS.
THOMAS CRITTENEDN.
SAMUEL BUEL.
JOHN CRANE.

GRANT OF LAND TO SOLDIERS.

"May 21, 1688—The Town by their Vote granted to those that were out soldiers in the Indian War, to wit Nathaniel Haydon; John Griswold; John Hull; Daniel Kelsey; Joseph Hull; Samuel Stevens; John Shethar; Samuel Shethar; Daniel Clark; John Lee; John Menter: Six acres of Land a piece in the wood without the two miles bound & to be taken up in two Fields the one on the westerly Side of the Indian River & the other on the Easterly Side of the S'd River which Land is not to prejudice no former grant or Highways nor to hinder or Debar any coming unto or carting from either of the Cedar Swamps.

"Also Timothy Stevens is granted Six acres of Land he taking it up with the foresaid persons which Land is to be taken up & laid out within half a year.

"That whereas the Town Did in the year —88 grant unto that went out Soldiers in the Indian War Six acres of Land apiece whose names are Record & they having upon Reasons given neglected their taking of it in the Time prefixed them, the Town do now Confirm their grant unto them—provided they take it up within two months after the Date hereof & in two equal fields & all other terms as is upon Record at a Town Meeting Dec'r 21— 1696."

INDIANS.

Previous to the settlement of Killingworth by the whites, the Indians had nearly all left, leaving only a few wigwams of superannuated ones and females who had not a disposition to remove with those of the fighting braves who had not been slaughtered in previous battles with the whites. The first settlers were not molested by Indians. They ordered two forts built in the town, and a draft on all above 16 years of age to assist in the work, but tradition says they were not molested. The occupants of the wigwams at the head of the harbor were too poor and needy to be quarrelsome. A vote was passed in town meeting forbidding the letting of land to an Indian.

Tradition says the last Indian resident was Elsie, who had her home under the edge of a bluff near the shore of Duck Island Bay, near a clump of rocks still known as "Elsie's Rocks." She had two sons, who went to sea and were both lost before her death. Elsie died September 20th 1802.

TRACES OF THE INDIANS.

On the farm now owned by Mr. Gaylord, situated near the wharf in Clinton, there is a field which was evidently used by the Indians both as a camping ground for the living and a burial place for the dead. Here may be found numberless shells that were deposited before the pale face looked upon the home of the Hammonassetts. There are spots in this locality where the grass grows greener and more luxuriantly than in other places. These plats were undoubtedly fertilized by the refuse from the Indian wigwams that once stood thereon.

Some years since, when the turnpike was cut through this lot near the shore, several skeletons were exhumed, and quite recently Mr. Gaylord, in digging a post hole, came upon the remains of what was supposed to be an aborigine Large quantities of shells reduced very fine cover the cultivated fields on the north and east sides of Clinton Harbor at this day. Their extent and number indicate long residence and numerous persons; broken so fine that thousands of years must have been counted in the process of grinding. Over these fields the busy workmen tread, unconscious of the tribes that sleep beneath their feet.

The Hammonassetts dwelt in this section of the country, and there is reason to believe that they frequented the northern part of Killingworth more in winter than in summer. They preferred to hunt the wild animals of the forests when their fur was in the best condition. There is a cave in the northern part of the town where an Indian used to live. They are also said to have lingered much around a wild granite ledge in the picturesque valley in which Mr. Henry Kelsey now resides. The sides of this ledge are nearly perpendicular, and there are great fissures in the formation, one of which is upwards of 50 feet in length, and leads through the ledge from the west side in a southerly and upward direction to the southeast corner of the eminence. In the deep recesses of the ledge the wild men of the forest were wont to hide themselves.

A plain, northeast of Mr Martin Lord's residence, was also a dwelling place of the Indians. Mr. Henry Hull has in his possession a large stone ax weighing three and three-fourths pounds which was found about sixty years since in the Southwest District.

Among the last of the Indians seen in this locality was one "Jim Soobuck." His children are said to be buried in the "Old Pine Orchard" graveyard, in the western part of Killingworth.

Digitized by Google

Bridges and Highways.

The following extracts from the records in relation to bridges and highways are of historical importance as showing how they were constructed and maintained in olden times:

"June 27th 1674.—The committee that was chosen by the Town to Join with the Towns men to order & settle the Highways in the Town how they shall be made and maintained Doe now order it as follows:

"1. All that have Land lying on the westerly Side of the Bridges beyond Joseph Wilcox house Lot are to make and maintain their bridges.

"2. All that have Land westerly from the Second Cove of meadow Commonly Called Eleazer's Cove are to make and maintain their own Highways & Bridges.

"3. All that have Land Either upland or meadow in Natha'l Huytons quarter Shall make & maintain all the Highways that lead to their land.

"4. All that have either upland or meadow lying in the field commonly called the Neck are to make and maintain the Highways & Bridges so far as they Lead to their Land.

"5. All that have either upland or meadow in the Quarter commonly called the Planting field quarter & also for both the Hammocks are to make and maintain all the Highways & Bridges so far as they lead to their Land.

"6. The true intent and purpose of these orders is that no man Shall be Compellable to make or mend any Highway or Bridge beyond his own Land—

"Also it is ordered that when two or three men that are Interested in any quarter chosen by men Interested in that quarter Shall Judge it necessary to have the Highways or Bridges mended giving Convenient notice at least three Days warning & if any man Refuse or neglect to attend the Service Shall forfeit three Shillings for every Day's neglect of a man—& of a team Six Shillings which fine shall be employed by the men Interested in each quarter to hire others to work in the s'd Highways.

Edward Griswold
Thomas Stevens
Henry Crane
Josias Hull."

The bridge across the Hammonassett River, between Guilford and Killingworth, ordered built by General Court, May 14th 1674.

May 13th 1675.—The court further ordered the bridge to be finished by December: "Their bounds meeting in the Middle of the river, To be built by joint charge. By joint charge is to be understood that Guilford is to pay one half and Killingworth the other half of the charge."

Menunketesuc Bridge.—October 13th 1692.—"Whereas complaint is exhibited to this court, of difficulties, and obstructions in the country Roads, between the towns of Saybrook and Kenilworth. This court having considered the premises, and seeing the absolute necessity of a speedy redresse in the case, Do order and appoynt Capt John Grave & Lieut Steven Bradly, of Guilford, John Whittlesey Senr and John Parker Senr of Saybrooke, Saml Buell Senr and John Griswold of Kenilworth, to be a committe to survey, and settle the said road in as straight a line as they can from SayBrook Mill via Lieut Joanes Mill, to above sayd Samuell Buells house in Kenilworth, or in the most convenient place they can find for the end aforesaid and Kenilworth people to make and maintain the bridge over Eight Mile River in what place sayd Committe shall appoynt, and the sayd road being settled by the Committe SayBrook and Kenilworth people are hereby ordered and required forthwith to clear the sayd road, and marke it out in their respective bounds according to law & The charge of the above sayd Committe to be equally defrayed by sayd townes of SayBrook and Kenilworth."

March 6th 1693.—"The return of the committe for the laying out of the road or way between Saybrook and Kenilworth being read in Court, was approved by the Court, and the Court expect that they make the bridge and way, passable, as soon as maybe."

In 1795, "Some of East Guilford Petitioned that they might have liberty to be joyned to Kellingworth so as to pay the minister* of sayed Kellingworth."

The town line between Kenilworth and Saybrook was fixed by Nathaniel White and Deacon John Hall (both of Middletown), in 1674.

Hammock River Bridge.—May 14th 1697.—"Samuel Buell member of Genl Court Presented Petition of John Kelsie, Will Barber, Will Stephens, Robert Lane & Henry Farnum in behalf of some proprietors, That a Cart Bridge and Sluice be built upon the River, called the Hamock River at the charge of such persons who might be benefited thereby, To be determined by the Select men of said town of Killinsworth. This court considering that it may be of common benefit to those whose lands are upon the said River do grant their Petitions. And that all persons in the judgment of intelligent men who shall be benefited thereby shall bear an equal proportion of the charge" (now called Water Side Bridge).

The first petition for the above bridge was in 1696. Samuel Buell was member of the General Court. At this day it would seem unwise to pursue such a narrow policy as to make those who owned land (upland and meadow) on the Hammock, both Great Hammock and Little Hammock, pay for the above bridge. Too much of the above policy has been manifested in Clinton from time to time ever since. No community can grow that gets its impulses from pure selfishness. This bridge is now a great public thoroughfare to a tract of upland and salt meadow, and an approach to the east side of Clinton Harbor for clams, oysters, and fish.

Old Grist Mills.

There was an old grist mill in the Southwest District, near where Cooper's paper mill now stands.

Grant to John Elderkin.—"Also upon consideration of building a mill covenanted and agreed four acres

*Abraham Pierson was then preaching in Kenilworth.

Digitized by Google

of meadow southwesterly from the mill & on the South Side of Manuqweset River being more or less in bredth at the northeast and 7 Rod at the Southwest and 15 Rod and then added in length 14 Rod more Westerly in Breadth Easterly 12 Rod Westerly 20 Rod Bounded every way by the common."

It thus appears that a mill privilege was granted to John Elderkin in 1724. This may have been either on Indian River or where the Clinton paper mill now stands.

French and Indian War.

Captain Peleg Redfield commanded a company of soldiers in this war. The muster roll of this company is given below. The company was raised in the north society of Killingworth, and was made up of residents of this and adjoining towns. Captain Redfield died on his way home from Canada, at Stockbridge, Mass., December 5th 1760. The State paid the expense of removing his remains to his home.

Return of Capt. Peleg Redfield's company for the opening of the campaign of 1759: Peleg Redfield, captain; George Nettleton, 1st lieutenant; Abraham Tyler, 2d lieutenant; Edward Shipman, ensign; Theophilus Redfield, Ezra Crane, and William Mitchell, sergeants; Josiah Waterous, clerk; Thomas Dibbell, John Marvin, Thomas Francis, and Reuben Clark, corporals; Miles Wright and Ezekial Hull, drummers; privates, Phineas Bailey, Joseph Bate, Daniel Bale, John Bailey, Permit Boassey, Robert Bradford, Moses Baldwin, Amos Bushnal, Job Bulkley, Cornelius Chatfield, Amos Carter, Joshua Cone, Thomas Conklin, Zachary Clark, Thomas Clark, Daniel Clark, Joseph Clark, William Cramer, Daniel Comstock, Elijah Dee, Jeremiah Dowd, James Done, Israel Done, David Franklin, Nathaniel Sikes Farnow, Samuel Griffin, Mark Graves, George Hull, William Hull, Samuel Hull, Asa Jones, Eliezer Isbell, Elihu Johnson, Ebenezer Horton, Phineas Person, Peter Kelsey, Russell Lane, Levi Leet, William Lewis, Edward Merrel, Mitchel Merret, William Pratt, Caleb Pratt, Thomas Pratt, Ithamar Pelton, Samuel Parmele, Nathan Pelton, Azariah Pratt, James Redfield, Nathan Redfield, Jonah Rutty, Samuel Stephens, Christopher Tully, Gershom Tully, Charles Tryal, Isaac Thomas, Joshua Wright, Peleg Willard, John Wilcocks, Eliakim Stephens, Abraham Stephens, Jonathan Shipman, Nathan Stephens, Thomas Stephens, Nehemiah Stephens, James Stephens, Elijah Stephens, Jonathan Smith, Josiah Scovel, Edmund Snow, Andrew Tully, Ezra Tyler, Nathaniel Wright, Stephen Waterous, Samuel Webb, Isaac Williams."

"Killingworth, Apr. 28th 1759.

"Then mustered the Second Connectticut Regiment, Capt. Peleg Redfield's company; the Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, five Sergeants, two drummers, and eighty-one effective men, rank, and file.

"N. Whitney, Colonel,
"and Muster Master to 2d Connecticut Regiment."

Revolutionary War.

The great object in the year 1774, was to inform the people of their just rights, and of the tyrannical attitude Great Britain had taken against them, and to prepare them for the war, which seemed inevitable. To do this, in Connecticut, the holding of town meetings in the various towns was considered the most expeditious way of reaching the masses, and was adopted. Of the towns thus patriotic, Killingworth was among the first, as her first town meeting for this object was holden March 20th 1774. The record of this meeting, and the subsequent ones for the same object, is as follows:

"At a town meeting holden the 20th March 1774 Elnathan Stevens Esq. was chosen Moderator, Theophilus Morgan and Mr. George Eliot was chosen to attend the Congress to be holden at Middletown and make return of their doings at the next town meeting."

"At a town meeting holden the 13th day of September 1774, Martin Lord, Aaron Elliott, Capt. Samuel Crane, Caleb Baldwin, Capt. Nathan Griswold to be a Committee of Correspondence with such other committee as shall be appointed by other towns."

"At a town meeting legally warned and holden on the 13th day of December 1774, Elnathan Stevens was chosen Moderator, Col. Aaron Eliot was chosen Town Clerk. The inhabitants of said Town, taking into consideration the abridgement of the natural and constitutional rights of the American Colonies by the operation of several late Acts of the British Parliament and the operation and resolves of the Constitutional Congress holden in the City of Philadelphia on the 5th day of September A. D. 1774, being read and the Acceptance and Recommendation of the Honorable House of Representatives of this Colony convened at New Haven on the 2d Thursday of October last, being deliberately considered, recommending the same to be strictly adhered to, by the several towns in this Colony, it was thereupon

"Voted: nemine Contradicente, that this Town do approve of the said Association and the several Resolves therein included, and do hereby recommend the same to be duly observed in this town and accordingly it was Voted, That Docr Samuel Gale, Benoni Hillard, George Eliot, Caleb Baldwin, Elisha Crane, and Aaron Stevens be a Committee of Correspondence and inspection and they are requested to use all proper measures to see that the resolves of said Congress be faithfully observed and that they *publish the names of any who shall presume to violate the same.*

"And then this meeting was adjourned to Prox day in April next. * * * * "

"At a Town Meeting holden at Killingworth this 22d day of June 1775 Mr. Stephen Wilcox was chosen Moderator for this meeting. Mr. Daniel Redfield, John Wilcox, Capt. Stephen Lane, Samuel Sheather were chosen in addition to the former committee of correspondence.

"At a town meeting holden in Killingworth March 27,

Digitized by Google

1777, Doct Benj Gale was chosen moderator for s'd meeting. Voted: That the town would abide by the stating of all the Articles that are enumerated in the Act of Assembly, agreeable to the request of the Governor and committee of safety—and that the town will supply the soldiers that are or shall be enlisted into the Continental service with all those articles that are mentioned in the orders from the Governor and Committee safety agreeable to said orders—Voted likewise that Messrs. John Pierson Esq. Dea. Abd Wilcox, Capt. Stephen Lane, Mr. George Eliot Lt. Noah Lane, Lt. Martin Lord be a committee for the above service. Voted. That 40s. should be given to each soldier that has or shall enlist into service over and above what is already given for the encouragement of soldiers in this town, and that two pence on the pound be granted for raising of said sum, and to be made on the list of the year 1776."

"At a town meeting holden at Killingworth March 19, 1788, George Eliot chosen moderator of said meeting. Capt. Stephen Lane, Benone Hillard, Elisha Lane, Levi Hull, Daniel Towner, John Spencer, Daniel Parmalee was chosen a committee to procure cloathing for the soldiers according to the Resolution or Requisition of the General Assembly.

"At a town meeting holden in Killingworth December 8, 1778. George Eliot Esq'r was chosen moderator of said meeting. Col. Aaron Eliot was chosen Town Register. Mr. Benj. Carter, Capt. William Morgan, Mr. John Spencer, Mr. Daniel Parmelee, Mr. Josiah Redfield, Mr. John Lane, Daniel Towner, Capt. Josiah Baldwin & Ezra Nettleton chosen a committee of supply."

"At a town meeting holden the 22d 1779. George Eliot was chosen moderator. A committee appointed to provide for the soldiers in the Continental Army, John Wilcox, Capt. Silas Kelsey, Stephen Wilcox, Simeon Wilcox, Jonathan Kelsey, Cornelius Parmelee, Gurdon Hull, Samuel Redfield,"

"At a town meeting holden in Killingworth Decem. 14, 1779, Esq'r George Eliot was chosen moderator. Col. Aaron Eliot was chosen Town Register. Amos Kelsey, Elisha Kelsey, Jonah Buell Jonathan Kelsey, Israel Stevens, John Pierson Esq., was chosen a Comittee to supply Soldiers' families."

List of soldiers who marched from Killingworth for the relief of Boston, etc., in the Lexington alarm, April 1775: Samuel Gale, captain; Job Wright, ensign; Joseph Hilliard, Nath'l Redfield, sergeants; privates, Levi Kelly (Kelsey), Joseph Wilson, Reu. Hurd, Jesse Cone, Titus Teal, Timothy Teal, Nathan Wright, John Buell, Sam'l Lewis, James Wright, Samuel Wilcox, Dan Chapman, Giles Wilcox, John Chatfield, Martin Redfield, Job Buell, Jonathan Murry, Elnathan Hurd, Robert Wilkison, Reuben Buel, George Nettleton, David LeBarva; number of days in service, six; billeting, at 1s. 6d. per day, total cost, £23 2s. 2d. (See Redfield Genealogy).

It is said that the town of Killingworth furnished 100 men in the Revolutionary war.

Occupation of the Settlers.

The occupation of the early settlers of Killingworth was mainly agriculture. To obtain something to eat and something to wear was their first pressing need. There is no evidence or tradition that any one of them had money to pay for the necessaries of life. Each family supplied its own needs for food and clothing. They first sowed the flax, and when ripe pulled it by hand, threshed out the seed, rotted it, broke, dressed, hatcheled, spun, and wove it, before a shirt could be had. The sheep must grow, the wool be sheared, picked, carded, spun, woven, and the cloth cut and made up before a coat could be had. All this was done in the family. There were no factories and no machines; all the work must be done by hand. It is said that they caught oysters and carried them to Hartford, where they were exchanged for rye for bread, and such other things as they needed. They had plenty to eat, for there were oysters and fish in abundance. Shad were so plenty, after nets were made to catch them, that it was considered almost a disgrace for well to do families to place them on their tables. The poor could have them.

The first settlers were not fortunate in securing distinguished men to settle with them. Some who had agreed to unite in the enterprise failed to come. Matthew Allen, a prominent magistrate of Windsor, and afterward of Hartford, was expected, and a home lot was reserved for him, but he did not come. They were eminently poor men. It was 40 years before they obtained an act of incorporation, with town privileges, but they had church privileges in 1667.

The grand list of the town in 1689, 26 years after the settlement, was £2,430; in 1693 it was £2,218; in 1696, £2,404; in 1698, £2,785; in 1703, £3,299; in 1710, £3,875 19s.; in 1714, £4,102 1s. 8d.; in 1716, £4,225 14s.

About 1710, Mr. Robert Carter settled in town and commenced building vessels. Not many years afterward a market for wood and timber was opened, especially for staves, hoops, ship timber, etc. Trade with West India sprung up, and with it a demand for horses, cattle, sheep, fowls, hay, and oats.

The growth of the town from 1720 to 1776, was very satisfactory, as the old houses still standing, built during that period, show, and the little old comfortless houses that were built earlier, and were standing 60 years ago, also show.

The largest estate probated previous to the year 1800 was that of Theophilus Morgan, in 1788. This estate inventoried a little more than $15,000.

Shipbuilding continued to flourish. It was mostly confined to coasting vessels of less than 100 tons, but five ship-rigged vessels and several brigs have been built here at different times. Up to 1840 the reputation of Killingworth for producing small vessels for the coasting trade was unexcelled. The master builders best remembered were: Elias Crane, who died August 15th 1829, aged 68; Samuel Buell, who died July 29th 1852, aged 84; Benja-

Digitized by Google

min De Wolf, who died September 5th 1863, aged 79; Daniel Buell, who died April 18th 1859, aged 66; and Samuel Buell jr., who died January 8th 1881, aged 84. After the retirement of these builders the business suddenly stopped, and has not been revived.

Fishing with wiers (brush and stakes) was one of the early methods of catching fish. These weirs were built on sand bars, bare at low tide, something after the manner of pound fishing at the present day. Short seines were used as early as 1740, and were enlarged from time to time. They were first used in the harbors and creeks, but, about 1800, longer ones were made to sweep off into the Sound. Fine mesh seines were introduced about 1806, to catch white fish for manure. This method of manuring land more than doubled the production of crops, and gave life and profit to agriculture, until the establishment of large factories to convert the fish into oil. Agriculture is not encouraging at the present time, although the owner of land, having good health, great ambition, and no mortgages, can live and prosper.

Commerce and navigation were profitable in Killingworth as early as 1740, and probably before, and continued to flourish till the commencement of the Revolution. Great Britain ruled the sea then, and stopped the market for staves and hoops, and cattle, horses, and sheep.

As early as 1777 the American army needed supplies, and the farmers of Killingworth had a market for all they could produce of hay, grain, beef, and pork.

At the close of hostilities, and before the British Army evacuated New York city, the trade with New York commenced, and was very remunerative for the time. Before the war of 1812 commenced this trade for Killingworth had become unproductive, and continued so until 1815, when the market for firewood, fowls, eggs and vegetables became profitable, and as many as six vessels (market boats), of 40 to 60 tons, found steady employment from Killingworth to New York. This continued until about 1840. The opening of the Great West, and the construction of railroads, destroyed all this trade, and for 20 years past scarce a vessel loads at the wharves where such activity once prevailed, unless it be with railroad ties. Some hay and straw pressed in bales are marketed in Newport, R. I., at the present day. The ocean attracts young men, and has employed many of them.

The town formerly furnished all the mechanics necessary to build vessels: carpenters, riggers, painters, and sail makers. In 1884, only the remnant remains of what was once a profitable occupation.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The Representatives for Killingworth from 1670 to the present time have been:

Edward Griswold, 1670 M., 1670 O., 1671 O.–1680 M., 1681 M.,–1682 O., 1683 O.–1685 M., 1686 M., 1686 O., 1689 M.; Henry Farnum, 1670 M., 1670 O.; Thomas Stevens, 1671 M., 1683 O.; William Kelsey, 1671 M.; Josiah Hull, 1671 O., 1574 M.; Henry Crane, 1675 M., 1676 M., 1677 M., 1678 M., 1679 O., 1680 O.–1682 M., 1683 M., 1684 M.–1685 O., 1587 O., 1691 M., 1693 M.–1696 M., 1700 O., 1701 O., 1702 O.; Joseph Griswold, 1689 O.; Samuel Buell, 1692 O., 1793 O., 1696 O., 1697 M., 1698 M., 1698 O., 1700 M., 1701 M., 1702 M., 1704 M., 1704 O., 1706 M., 1708 M., 1710 O., 1711 O., 1714 M., 1715 O.; Deacon Griswold, 1697 M.; John Griswold, 1697 O., 1698 M., 1699 M., 1699 O., 1701 M., 1702 M.–1704 O, 1707 O.–1709 M., 1710 M., 1711 M., 1712 M., 1712 O., 1715 O., 1716 O.; Robert Lane, 1699 M., 1700 O. 1701 O., 1703 O., 1705 M., 1706 O., 1707 M., 1709 O., 1711 O.–1715 M; John Crane, 1703 M., 1705 M.–1707 O., 1708 O., 1709 O., 1710 M.; John Kelsey, 1713 M., 1714 O., 1715 M., 1716 M., 1717 O., 1718 O., 1721 M., 1721 O., 1725 M., 1725 O.; Peter Ward, 1713 O., 1718 M.; John Lane, 1716 M., 1717 M., 1718 M., 1719 M., 1720 M., 1720 O., 1722 M., 1723 M.–1724 O., 1725 O, 1727 O., 1728 O., 1731 M.–1734 O., 1736 M.–1737 O., 1738 O., 1739 O., 1740 O., 1741 O.–1743 M.; Josiah Stephens, 1717 M., 1719 O.—1720 O., 1724 O.; David Buell, 1717 O., 1718 O., 1719 M., 1719 O., 1721 M.—1723 M., 1724 M., 1725 M., 1726 M.—1728 O., 1730 O., 1731 M., 1733 O.—1736 M., 1738 M., 1739 M., 1739 O.; Abram Pierson, 1722 O., 1723 O., 1728 M., 1731 O.; Joseph Wilcox, 1726 M., 1730 M., 1738 M., 1741 M., 1742 M., 1743 O., 1744 O., 1754 M.—1755 M., 1760 M., 1766 O.; John Stephens, 1726 O., 1727 M., 1729 M., 1729 O., 1730 O., 1732 O., 1736 O., 1743 M., 1744 O.; Jonathan Lane, 1729 M.—1730 M., 1737 O., 1738 O., 1739 M., 1742 O., 1743 O.,1744 M., 1745 O., 1747 O., 1748 M., 1749 M., 1750 O., 1752 M.—1753 M., 1755 O.; Daniel Griswold, 1732 M., 1733 M., 1735 M., 1735 O.; Elnathan Stephens, 1737 M., 1741 M., 1744 M., 1745 M.—1747 M., 1748 O., 1749 O., 1750 M., 1751 M., 1753 M., 1757 M., 1757 O., 1758 O., 1759 O., 1761 M., 1761 O., 1763 O., 1767 O., 1771 M., 1771 O., 1772 O.—1773 O., 1774 O.—1775 O.; Isaac Kelsey, 1740 O., 1745 M., 1746 M., 1746 O., 1747 O.—1748 O., 1749 O., 1750 M.; Nathaniel Parmelee, 1741 O.; Benjamin Gale, 1747 M., 1749 M., 1753 O., 1754 M.—1755 O., 1756 O.—1758 M., 1759 M., 1759 O., 1760 O., 1763 M., 1764 M., 1765 M., 1765 O., 1766 O., 1767 M., 1769 M., 1770 M., 1770 O.; Nathan Kelsey, 1750 O., 1751 M.; Aaron Eliot, 1752 M., 1759 M., 1762 O., 1766 M., 1767 O., 1771 O., 1772 M., 1783 O., 1785 O.; Joseph Eliot, 1752 O., 1760 M., 1762 M.; Theophilus Morgan, 1753 O., 1758 M., 1758 O., 1760 O.—1761 O., 1763 M., 1763 O., 1764 O., 1768 O.—1770 O., 1772 M., 1773 M., 1774 M., 1782 M.—1783 M.; John Pierson, 1762 M., 1762 O., 1764 M., 1765 M.–1766 M., 1767 M., 1768 M., 1768 O., 1769 O., 1773 O., 1775 M., 1782 O.; John Crane, 1764 O.; Thomas Morgan, 1768 M.; Stephen Wilcox, 1771 M., 1772 O., 1776 M.; Hezekiah Lane, 1774 M., 1774 O., 1775 O.–1779 O., 1780 O.–1781 O., 1784 O.–1788 M., 1790 O.; Samuel Gale, 1776 O., 1777 M., 1778 M.; Daniel Redfield, 1777 O.; George Eliott, 1778 O., 1784 M., 1785 M., 1786 M., 1786 O, 1787 O.; Samuel Crane, 1779 M.–1780 O., 1784 O., 1787 M., 1788 M., 1788 O.; Aaron Kelsey, 1780 M., 1782

Digitized by Google

M., 1783 O., 1784 M.; Martin Lord, 1783 M., 1791 O., 1796 O., 1798 M., 1798 O., 1800 M.; Job Wright, 1781 M., 1789 M.–1790 M., 1795 O., 1796 M., 1813 O.; Abraham Pierson, 1788 O.–1790 M., 1791 M., 1792 M.–1796 M., 1797 O., 1801 M., 1801 O., 1802 O., 1803 O.–1804 O., 1805 O., 1806 O., 1809 M.; Joseph Wilcox, 1790 O.–1794 O., 1797 M., 1801 O.; Joseph Wilcox 2d, 1795 M., 1798 O.; William Morgan, 1796 O., 1797 O., 1798 M., 1804 O., 1805 M., 1806 O., 1807 O., 1809 M., 1810 M., 1811 O., 1812 M.; Houd Edward, 1797 M.; Abner Graves, 1799 M., 1799 O., 1800 O.; Nathan Wilcox, 1799 M.–1801 M.,1802 M.; Nathaniel Wilcox,1803 O., 1804 M.; Asa Buel, 1802 M.; Daniel Lane, 1805 M., 1806 M., 1808 O., 1809 O.–1810 O., 1813 M., 1813 O., 1814 O., 1818 O.; George Elliott 2d, 1802 O., 1803 M.; George Elliott jr., 1805 O., 1806 M., 1808 M., 1808 O., 1809 O., 1810 O., 1812 O., 1813 M., 1818 O.; Austin Olcott, 1807 M.; David Kelsey, 1807 M., 1808 M., 1811 M., 1811 O., 1814 M., 1815 M.–1817 M., 1822; Austin Olcott, 1811 M.; David Griswold, 1812 M., 1812 O.; William Carter, 1814 M., 1815 M., 1815 O.; David Dibble, 1814 O.; George Carter, 1816 M., 1817 M., 1818 M., 1826, 1827; Benjamin Hurd, 1817 O.; Jedediah Harris, 1817 O., 1821, 1823–26, 1829, 1831; Benjamin Hill, 1818 M.; Jared Elliott, 1819 M., 1820–22; Moses Wilcox, 1819 M., 1820; John Stanton, 1823–25; Rufus Turner, 1827; Charles Stevens, 1829; David Wright, 1830, 1831; Elisha Kelsey, 1830, 1834; David Dibble jr., 1832, 1833; Luther Hall, 1832, 1833, 1835; Joseph Stannard, 1834, 1835; James A. Pratt, 1836, 1837; David P. Kelsey, 1836; Philander Stevens, 1837, 1838; Josiah C. Chittenden, 1838; Leonard Davis, 1839, 1840; Alanson Pratt, 1839, 1840; Jerry Parmelee, 1841, 1855, 1856; Jeremiah Griswold, 1841; Nathan Griswold, 1842; Wyllys D. Kelsey, 1842, 1843; Jedediah Stone, 1843, 1844; Julius Dudley, 1844, 1845; John Wilcox, 1845, 1846, 1848; Ebenezer Griswold, 1849, 1847; Abel Wilcox, 1847; Joseph J. Buell, 1848, 1846; Nathan Lane, 1849, 1850, 1862, 1871, 1872; Henry Harris, 1850, 1851; Harris R. Burr, 1851, 1852; Henry Hull, 1852, 1853; Chauncey Parmelee, 1853, 1854; Joseph Maddox, 1854–56; Abner Parmelee, 1857, 1858; Henry D. Davis, 1857; Daniel Francis, 1858; Leander R. Blatchley, 1859, 1860; Charles Davis, 1859, 1860; E. H. Parmelee, 1861; Nathan Griswold, 1861; W. F. Wilcox, 1862, 1863; Hibbert Francis, 1863, 1864; Lyman E. Stevens, 1864, 1865; Andrew W. Burr, 1865, 1866, 1877; Washington E. Griswold, 1866, 1867; Moses N. Griswold, 1867, 1868; Randolph P. Stevens, 1868, 1869; C. D. Kelsey, 1869, 1870; U. S. Hull, 1870; Henry Kelsey, 1871, 1872; Isaac Kelsey, 1873, 1874; Horace L. Parmelee, 1773, 1874; Leverett W. Parmelee, 1875, 1876; Charles G. Rutty, 1875, 1880; Sherman E. Griswold, 1876, 1877; Henry Hull, 1878; J. Philander, Lane, 1878, 1879; J. C. Nettleton, 1879, 1880; Augustus W. Stevens, 1881, 1882; Sydney T. Davis, 1881, 1882; David K. Stevens, 1883, 1884; Myron St. Clare Burr, 1883, 1884.

Town Clerks.—October 2d 1665, Josias Hull was chosen town recorder. He held the office till November 5th 1675, and died November 16th 1675. He was succeeded by Henry Crane, who held the office from November 5th 1675, till December 29th 1707. The next clerk was Capt. John Crane, who was elected December 29th 1707, and continued in office until his death, October 18th 1711. His successor, John Kelsey, was chosen December 18th 1711, and served till December 8th 1747. Col. Aaron Eliot was clerk from December 13th 1748 till his death, in 1785. Lieut. Abraham Pierson was chosen February 1st 1786, and continued in office till October 1814, when he resigned. October 3d 1814, Elisha Kelsey jr., was elected. He served 20 years, or until 1834. Gen. Julius Dudley was clerk from October 1st 1834 to October 3d 1836. The present clerk is Henry Hull. He was first chosen, October 3d 1836, and has held the office continuously from that time to the present, except one year, from December 1841 to December 1842, when Abner Parmelee was clerk, and one year, from November 1847 to November 1848, when Sylvester W. Turner held the office.

Probate District.—The town of Killingworth was set off from the probate district of Saybrook in 1834, and was named Killingworth. In 1838, the name of the district was changed to Clinton. In 1861, the present town of Killingworth was made a district by itself. The judges since that time have been: Henry Hull, 1862–74; Lyman E. Stevens, 1874–83; Orlando E. Redfield, 1883, present judge.

THE PRESENT KILLINGWORTH.

The Killingworth of to-day is an offshoot of the original settlers of Main street in Clinton. The grandchildren of the original Nathaniel Parmele, Thomas and William Stevens, William and John Kelsey, Joseph Wilcox, Edward Griswold, Samuel Buell, Josias Hull, Eleazer Isbel, Henry Crane, and John Nettleton, gradually worked their settlements and homesteads northward, their fathers and grandfathers taking up land for them. The north boundary of Killingworth was for many years "the wilderness," and not until these settlers had subdued the hills and built houses did the line become fixed where it now is. It was a wilderness immediately north of Main street (Clinton) when the first settlers located there, and there was room for their sons to live and subdue the land without going north far from their parents. But the grandchildren pushed their way farther north, taking land set off to their fathers. No one man owned large tracts. Each one (if he owned a homestead) could obtain grants of land through a committee appointed annually by town meeting. So these fathers provided homes for their posterity, paying nothing except the committees' fees. The original territory was divided into small tracts, new comers were voted proprietors without cost, and each of these annual layouts was recorded in the town records and called "divisions." As many as nine divisions are named on the records.

To say that these men were a hardy race is drawing it

Digitized by Google

mildly, when one goes over this ground and notices the amount of labor expended in felling trees, building fences, erecting shelters for their families, and a house of worship as early as 1735. It is generally admitted that these layouts of land commenced in North Killingworth in 1716.

The first names were Isaac Kelsey, Esq., Deacons Josiah Hull, Joseph Wilcox, and Daniel Buell, John Wilcox, Joseph Griswold, Nathaniel Parmele, Ebenezer Hull, Samuel Stevens, and Edward Rutty. Solomon Davis, Timothy Chittenden, Theophilus Redfield came and joined them from Guilford, and Harris and Graves from Saybrook. The above names are still the most prominent in the town. In 1735 they were organized into a parish.

"The early settlers of the present Killingworth located as follows: Isaac Kelsey on Cow Hill, a few rods east of David Loomis; Deacon Josiah Hull on Cow Hill west of Mr. Reuben Hinckley [now Isaac Kelsey]; Deacon Joseph Wilcox on Tower Hill, just north of Col. Jed'h Stones' place; Daniel Buell lived where Mr. Sherman Stevens now lives, on Roast Meat Hill; Joseph Griswold* lived in the Southwest District a few rods east of the house where the late Nathan Griswold lived; Nathaniel Parmele lived near the house of Andrew Brooks; Samuel Stevens lived on Tower Hill near the Chas. Williams place; Edward Rutty lived on Parker's Hill; Theophilus Redfield lived on Chestnut Hill. Fancy Deacon Wilcox of Tower Hill, Isaac Kelsey of Cow Hill, Theophilus Redfield of Chestnut Hill, and Edward Rutty of Parker's Hill, all going to church, probably on foot, from three to four miles, through a keen, cold, blustering storm, snow, sleet, rain, sitting all day in the old open meeting house without a fire."

The grand list of Killingworth since the division of the original town in 1838, has been as follows: in 1838, $298,728; 1848, $265,276; 1858, $306,702; 1868, $289,653; 1878, $230,159; 1883, $225,004.

The industries of Killingworth, aside from farming, are: one paper mill, capable of making paper to the value of $150 per day; two flour mills, four saw mills, one axe handle factory, one store, one tannery, and one meat market.

The town records of the original Killingworth are by law kept by the present town clerk of Killingworth. These records are very full and complete, well written, and well preserved.

Death of Captain John Lane.

About the year 1773, Captain John Lane, captain of infantry in the Connecticut Militia, was killed in the lot next south of the Center school house. A stone marked the spot until a few years since. One Joseph Watrous, who previously lived in Saybrook, and who then lived in the old house now standing at the south of the street, in the center of the town, was suspected of having shot Captain Lane. The company were going through the manual exercise. When the order to fire was given, the guns were discharged and Captain Lane fell to the ground and immediately expired. There was no trial. The poor soldiers were dumbfounded; none could tell how it happened. Watrous denied having committed the dreadful deed, and continued to protest his innocence even on his death bed.

*Son of Edward Griswold, the pioneer of the first settlers.

The Murdered Children.

About a mile and a half north of the Congregational church, in Killingworth, on the old road which runs parallel with the main street, is a group of dilapidated houses. In one of these ancient dwellings there formerly lived a Mrs. Higgins, who was possessed of a most violent temper. October 14th 1779, after having quarreled with her husband, she grasped a common case-knife and cut the throats of her three children. The victims of this bloody tragedy were buried in the old cemetery, in the Union District. There was at that time a belief almost universally indulged in that grass would not grow over the grave of a murdered person; and it is said that for a long time the lot where they laid these children was barren as a desert. The natural sterility of the soil, however, is a sufficient explanation of the phenomenon. Mrs. Higgins subsequently resided in the Pine Orchard District, near the Union Church. On that edifice there was a clock dial with stationary hands, and she was heard to say: "When those pointers come together and stand at twelve, my sins will be pardoned." She also cherished the strange hope that her husband, who was separated from her would return, and that she would again be the mother of three children in place of her dead offspring. She is reported to have made an attempt on her own life at the time of killing her children, but was prevented by her husband, and in after years always wore a black ribbon about her neck to cover the ugly trace of her savage rage.

The story of her terrible deed was versified by a local poet, and within the memory of the living the aged women have been heard to sing in a mournful minor the sad song of this unfortunate woman.

She was doubtless buried in the old cemetery in Pine Orchard District, but her grave, like that of her children, is still unlettered, and the historian looks in vain for the last resting place of her whom in charity he fain would call a maniac, not a murderer.

Mr. Martin Lord's Letter.

The following letter from Mr. Lord to Mr. Hull will be of interest to the reader:

"Henry Hull, Esq.

The following accounts of my Grandfather, and the witches are entirely traditional. Capt. Aaron Kelsey was in the French War, when we were under England. He was in some engagements, but where I do not know. He was also in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded in the battle of Stillwater, by a buck-shot which struck him a little below the knee. There being a deficiency of officers he was obliged to take command of the left wing of the regiment.

Digitized by Google

"Colonel Shipman, of Chester, commanded the right wing. Captain Kelsey was taken to a hospital, and while he was there he lost four children in three days of the camp disorder, or modern dysentery. He had two sons in the Revolutionary war—John and Eli. John was 17 and Eli 16 when they entered the service. Eli was in several engagements. He was at one time in a company of forty engaged with a regiment of British cavalry. The company held their ground until a company of foot soldiers came in sight, when they were obliged to run for their lives. Twenty escaped to a swamp and twenty were killed by the horsemen. He afterward went to Yale College, and died in his senior year. He intended to have fitted for the ministry. He never recovered from the injury he received while running from those horsemen. John Kelsey was probably in several battles, as I have understood that he and Eli were together in the war, but I have never heard so much said of him as of Eli.

"I have the portrait of Mr. Coan, also the likenesses of both his wives.

"In regard to the witches, I know nothing about them, only what I have heard, and perhaps that is as much as any one ever knew. I cannot give the name of the one that lived in Lane District.

"It has been reported, over and over again, about witches living in Chatfield Hollow.

"The old woman's name was Goody Wee, and her daughter's name was Betty Wee.

"There is a cut between the hills a little northeast of the Leander Watrous place, which has for nearly or quite a century been called 'Goody Wee's Crotch.' Undoubtedly, it was named after the supposed witch.

"It was formerly reported, the above named witches made their neighbors considerable trouble. For instance, they would enter the cream so it could not be worked into butter, and perform, according to the legends, other equally strange feats. It was said a person could not reach the top of Cedar Swamp Hill with a load of rails, as they would all slide out of the cart, by the agency of witches. Those things were imagined before Webster's Spelling Book and Beckwith's Almanac were published. The witches aforesaid are declared to have been seen riding through the air on broom sticks. I have never learned how they sat on them.

"I do not think of anything more in particular to write.

"Yours Most Respectfully,

"M. Lord."

Early School Houses and Teachers.

The Center school house was formerly located in a lot now owned by N. E. Barnum, north of the residence of W. A. Hull.

There was also a school house on what is known as Tower Hill, near the Saybrook line. There were traces of it within the memory of the oldest inhabitants.

There was a third school house in what is now the Parker Hill District, near the Chester line. This building was standing about 60 years ago.

Among the early teachers was Jeremiah Hull. He prepared for college with a view of entering the ministry. At that time three Killingworth boys, who were at Yale, died within a few months, and at the earnest solicitation of his mother Mr. Hull gave up his proposed collegiate course. He taught school at Killingworth and the adjoining towns for 28 seasons. He was deputy sheriff of Middlesex county for over 20 years. He served in this capacity at the execution of Lung. For a great many years he acted as trial justice, and most of the local suits were brought before him. He died September 21st 1858, aged 82 years.

His son, Henry Hull, the present town clerk, was one of his father's pupils. He also taught school 28 seasons. He has also served the town in various capacities for the last half century,as selectman, justice of the peace, member of the General Assembly, judge of Probate, and in other offices.

Francis Turner also taught in the vicinity of Killingworth for about 30 seasons.. Many now living in the town were among his pupils.

Mrs. Julius Buell (Miss Rachel Evarts) was for a long time a teacher in the public schools of Killingworth and won an excellent reputation as a teacher.

Agricultural Society.

Several of the farmers of Killingworth, about eight years since, formed themselves into an association by the name of "The Killingworth Agricultural Society." In 1880, Deacon L. L. Nettleton, Washington E. Griswold, R. P. Stevens, Francis Turner, Nathan H. Evarts, and all others who had subscribed to the articles of association, petitioned the Legislature that they be constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the "Killingworth Agricultural Society." The petition was granted, the society organized under their charter, and Deacon L. L. Nettleton was appointed president, and continued until the last election, when he decliined. David K. Stevens is now the president. As the society had no building in which to hold their meetings and their fairs, they at once made arrangements to build an Agricultural Hall, and to this end appropriated their share of the State bounty to agricultural societies towards paying the expenses of the building their hall. But some evil minded persons brought the subject before the Legislature, and the society was debarred from having any further benefit of it for that purpose, and they, instead of letting the State have it, divided it among the rest of the agricultural societies. How rich it must have made them!

But the hall was built, and it is 33 by 56 feet, with basement, and by dint of perseverance and their annual fairs (without any further State aid), the society have paid their bills.

The basement is now thoroughly cemented, and the society expect to pay this bill as they have their former ones.

Digitized by Google

War of the Rebellion.

The action of the town during the Rebellion is shown by the following extract:

"At a Town Meeting held at the Town House in Killingworth August 7th 1862, for the purpose of taking measures for encouraging enlistments in the Union Army etc. it was

"*Resolved;* That for the purpose of encouraging enlistments under the call of the President of the United States, bearing date July 1st A. D. 1862, for three hundred thousand additional troops, the town of Killingworth will pay in addition to all other bounties and compensations, the sum of one hundred Dollars to each resident of this town who since July 1st 1862, has enlisted or who shall on or before the 15th day of August 1862, enlist into the military service of the United States and be duly accepted to serve for three years or during the war; and the Selectmen are hereby authorized and directed to pay the volunteers agreeably to this resolution; and borrow such sums of money as may be required for such payment; and the Selectmen are also authorized to extend, at their discretion, the time for enlistments with the benefit of this resolution from the 15th day of August 1862, to the first day of September 1862.

"Provided; That nothing in this resolution shall be so construed as to authorize the payment of any bounty to persons enlisting after the Quota of this town for the above Three hundred thousand is full."

At a special town meeting, held in the town hall in Killingworth, August 26th 1862, it was

"*Voted:* That the Selectmen of this town be directed to pay to each volunteer who may enlist before the 4th of Sept. at 12 o'clock noon into the militia of this State toward filling the quota of this town to answer the requisition of the President of the United States for nine months, one hundred Dollars, and that the Selectmen be authorized to borrow on the credit of the town, money sufficient to pay such bounty."

At a special town meeting, held at the town house in Killingworth, October 25th 1862, it was

"*Voted:* That the Selectmen of this Town be directed to pay to each volunteer who may enlist before the 27th of Oct. inst, into the Militia of this State toward filling the quota of this town to answer the requisition of the President of the United States for militia and be turned over to the service of the United States for nine months one hundred Dollars,

"*Provided always;* That the Selectmen be authorized to receive Volunteers on the day that they shall be directed by General Orders from the Adjutant General to draft to make up our said quota and give to the said volunteers one hundred Dollars each upon the same terms as above, and that the Selectmen be authorized to borrow money on the credit of the town to pay such bounty."

At a special town meeting held at the town house, in the town of Killingworth, August 20th 1864, it was

"Voted: That the Selectmen, or an agent which may be by them appointed, be authorized to fill the quota of this Town, or any part thereof, with volunteers or substitutes under the present call of the President for Five hundred thousand men, and the Selectmen and Town Treasurer are hereby authorized to borrow money on the credit of the Town to pay for the same. Provided: The sum does not exceed ten thousand Dollars, or in ratio thereof."

CHURCHES.

Congregational Church.

In 1735, the inhabitants of North Killingworth were organized into a parish. January 18th 1738, 50 persons who had been members of the first society were formed into a church society. This was 71 years after the first church, and 22 years after they began to reclaim lands for settlement. Several times the people in the northern part of the town, tried to obtain the consent of the old parish to their organization. At a town meeting, Decem- 12th 1728,

"Lieut. Joseph Wilcox, Capt. David Buell, Capt. Josiah Stevens, Josiah Baldwin, & Justice Abraham Pierson,* were chosen a Committee to confer with our northern neighbors the Farmers, Respecting said farmers embodying themselves, by themselves, for Public worship & to consider where it may be most commodious & Reasonable for a line to be Run between s'd Farmers and the rest of the Town, for dividing between the respective societies and make report to the next Town Meeting."

This did not secure a division, and at a meeting held May 7th 1730,

"Samuel Wilcox, Serg't Theophilus Redfield, Lieut. Joseph Kelsey, Ebenezer Crane & Daniel Buell were chosen a committee to draw a plan of the town in order to lay before the General Assembly in May the 19th instant. There to object against the memorial of divers of the inhabitants of said Killingworth, commonly called Farmers, requesting that Killingworth may be divided into two Distinct Societies and there to show to the General Assembly the unreasonableness of said Memorial."

"At a Town Meeting January ye 15th A. D. 1730–31 it was voted that our northern inhabitants shall join with us in building a new Meeting House, and that shall be Built by a Rate or Rates particularly by themselves, and when said Northern Inhabitants shall be sett off, and be qualified according to law to be a Society by themselves & shall be a Building a Meeting House for themselves, that then, we that Remain, that is to say, the old society shall Reimburse back again that there will be our new Society as much as the said new Society shall disburse toward building the sd meeting house in the Old Society."

The above resolution paved the way for a peaceable separation in religious and school matters. The first

*This Abraham Pierson was son of Rector Pierson, and was called the "Worshipful Abraham Pierson."

Digitized by Google

meeting house was 58 feet long and 30 feet in breadth, and was so far finished as to be occupied in 1743.

Rev. William Seward, the first minister, was born in Guilford, July 27th 1712, and was ordained December 27th 1737. The ordination council consisted of "Revr Elders" Phineas Fisk, of Haddam, Jared Eliot, of Killingworth (Clinton), William Worthington, of Saybrook (Westbrook), Abraham Nott, of Saybrook (Centerbrook), Thomas Ruggles, of Guilford, William Hart, of (Old) Saybrook, and Jonathan Todd, of East Guilford. Mr. Seward died February 5th 1782. During his ministry here, 158 were received into full communion, 466 owned the covenant, 1,343 were baptized, and 307 couples were married.

The second minister was Rev. Henry Ely, born in Wilbraham, Mass., May 16th 1755. He was educated at Yale College, and was a class mate of Noah Webster. He was ordained September 25th 1782. His salary was, by agreement, to be £300 as a settlement, and £90 yearly. In addition to this it was voted to give 60 loads of wood. He was dismissed February 12th 1801. Mr. Ely built the house where Mr. O. E. Redfield now resides. It was voted, December 2d 1782, "that Lieut. Roswell Parmelee, Josiah Parmelee, and Sergt. Joseph Griswold, be a committee to git ye timber and hew and frame a house for Mr. Ely."

The third pastor was Rev. Josiah B. Andrews, a native of Southington, Conn. He was a class mate of Dr. Lyman Beecher in Yale College, and graduated in 1797. He was ordained April 21st 1802, and was dismissed April 16th 1811. During his ministry here he received 143 into the church, united 67 couples in marriage, baptized 125, and attended 148 funerals. After leaving Killingworth he went to Perth Amboy, N. J., left the sacred office, studied medicine, and received a diploma from the New York Medical College, in 1816. In 1837 the removed to New York city, and practiced medicine there, preaching occasionally. He died in 1853.

The fourth pastor was Rev. Asa King. He was called to Killingworth October 7th 1811, and installed November 20th of the same year. He was dismissed August 1st 1832. The cause which led to his dismission was his devotion to the cause of temperance. For several years the cause had advanced rapidly in other towns, and especially in the south parish (Clinton). A few years later Mr. King and his total abstinence theories would have been welcomed in this parish. He died December 2d 1849, aged 80 years.

Rev. Ephraim G. Swift was the fifth pastor. He was born in Williamstown, Massachusetts, August 14th 1782, and was installed pastor of this church December 11th 1833. At his own request he was dismissed November 6th 1850. During his pastorate, 198 were admitted to the church, and 296 were baptized. He united in marriage 153 couples, and attended 338 funerals. He died at Buffalo, New York, August 28th 1858.

Rev. Hiram Bell, the sixth pastor, was born in Antrim, New Hampshire, graduated from Williams College in 1836, studied theology at East Windsor, Connecticut, was ordained at Marlborough, Connecticut, February 17th 1840, and, after a pastorate of 10 years at Marlborough, was dismissed, and was installed at Killingworth November 6th 1850. He received 120 into the church, married 76 couples, and attended 250 funerals.

The present meeting house was built in 1820. On the 20th of May 1820, the last religious service was held in the old meeting house. The present edifice is a fine structure, considering that it was built in 1820, by a people of limited means.

Rev. Timothy Lyman, the seventh pastor, was born in Chester, Massachusetts, graduated from Amherst College, studied theology at Andover, Massachusetts, was installed November 21st 1866, and was dismissed March 1st 1869.

The Rev. William Miller was the pastor from March 1869 to May 1879. His ministerial labors were well blessed; many were added to the church. During that period, he wrote and published the much valued Historical Discourse. The society had bought a farm and built on it a parsonage house, and was thereby largely in debt. It was through Mr. Miller's influence that the debt was paid off by voluntary subscription. It was also during his ministry that he became very intimate with General William S. Pierson and sister, and thereby they were induced to give the church an organ. It was then absolutely necessary to remodel the orchestra to receive the organ. The improvement of the whole of the interior of the church to its present form and finish, was proposed by Rev. Mr. Miller and immediately seconded by the ladies, and it was promptly done, and by voluntary payments. The Rev. Mr. Miller has retired from the ministry, and resides in New Britain, Connecticut.

The Rev. E. P. Armstrong, a graduate of Yale Theological Seminary, commenced his ministerial labors here January 25th 1880, and was ordained February 15th 1881. His ministerial labors were soon blessed, and a goodly number were added to the church. There was an old debt against the society for building the church edifice. Mr. Armstrong made a movement to have it paid off. He and the ladies put the papers in circulation to raise a certain part of the necessary funds, and the men were to raise the balance, or the ladies' subscriptions should be forfeited. The men were caught; the ladies won; the debt is paid. Rev. Mr. Armstrong was dismissed, at his own request, April 17th 1883.

The Rev. Ira C. Billman commenced his ministerial labors here September 1883, and he continues as acting pastor.

Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church, Killingworth.

The Episcopal church in this town sprang from a church movement begun in North Bristol, now North Madison, in New Haven county, near the close of the last century.

Divine service was first held in a school house on Town Hill, in North Bristol. An interest in the worship of the church being thus awakened, the movement extended

Digitized by Google

itself across the Hammonassett River into the north part of the town of Killingworth, where a society was soon formed, which united with the society in North Bristol, and began the erection of a house of worship about 1800.

The ground on which the church building stands was given by Bezaleel Bristol. Among the names of the founders and early members of the church were: Asher Fowler, Nathan Fowler, Josiah Crampton, Nathan Crampton, Noah Hill, James Pardee, Bezaleel Bristol, Henry Davis, Lemuel Davis, Joel Norton, John Blatchley, and Elias Isbell. The church edifice is a wooden building. When first built its dimensions were 32½ by 40 feet. Eleven and one half feet have since been added to its length. When erected, and until 1867, it was called Union Church—a name commemorative of the union of the societies of North Bristol and North Killingworth. The church was occupied in an unfinished condition for many years, and the interior was not completed until the fall of 1816. On Friday, June 6th 1817, the church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. John Henry Hobart, Bishop of the diocese of New York. On that occasion 47 persons came forward to receive the apostolic rite of confirmation.

For nearly half a century, the services were maintained by lay reading. The readers were chosen by the members of the parish, at the annual parish meetings. Occasionally a clergyman would visit them for the purpose of baptizing the children and administering the Holy Communion. Among the clergy who thus came forward to help this struggling parish, were the Reverends Mr. Keeler, Peter G. Clark, Mr. Burgess, Mr. Tappan, and Mr. Jarvis. For a long time, Rev. David Baldwin, residing in Guilford, had charge of this parish, in connection with the churches at North Branford and North Guilford. In his report to the bishop, in convention, in 1835, he said: "During the last conventional year, I have officiated eleven Sundays in Union church, North Killingworth, administered the Holy Communion four times, and attended two funerals. Number of souls, as near as I can ascertain, belonging to this parish, 140." The name of Rev. David Baldwin is still remembered with reverence and affection in this parish. Rev. Frederick Sill also did a good work here. Later on lay reading was conducted by students from the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown.

Through the want of the regular ministrations of a clergyman and various other reasons, the church dwindled away; many of the zealous old men had gone to their rest. The few who remained were not able to support a minister, and became almost discouraged. At length, in 1866, through the instrumentality of Mr. William Baldwin, a son of the Rev. David Baldwin, an effort was made to revive this old parish. The effort was blessed abundantly, and the services of the Rev. Samuel Fuller, D. D., were procured. He was truly a pastor to the flock, visiting the parishioners at their homes, and sympathizing with them in all their joys and sorrows. The church soon presented a new appearance. A spacious chancel, together with robing and library rooms were provided, the pews were remodelled and refurnished, the name Union Church was changed to that of Emmanuel Church, and a greater degree of spiritual interest was awakened in the hearts of the people. This continued for the space of six years, when Dr. Fuller relinquished his charge.

A house for a parsonage and a few acres of land were purchased by the society. Dr. Fuller was succeeded by Mr. William C. Knowles, a candidate for deacon's orders, who came to reside in this parish in July 1873, and was ordained to the diaconate, February 21st 1875. Since that time he has continued to live in this parish, and to have the united charges of Emmanuel Church and St. James's Church, Ponset, in the town of Haddam.

A tower has lately been erected on the church, in which has been placed a fine toned bell. A beautiful memorial window of stained glass, has been placed in the chancel, to the memory of Bezaleel Bristol and his wife, Mary Redfield Bristol.

Notwithstanding the church is situated in a sparsely populated region, where no great increase in numbers can be expected, the services are well attended, and the condition of the parish is very encouraging. At the convention this present year (1884) the pastor reported to the bishop for the last conventional year one infant baptized; four persons confirmed; four admitted to the communion; present number of communicants, 33. He also reported two marriages and nine funerals.

Among the members of the society (now deceased), who labored long and earnestly for the good of the parish, and held offices as wardens, members of the vestry, etc., appear the names of Leonard Davis, Richard Bristol, William Blatchley, Jesse Tooley, and Henry D. Davis.

At the annual parish meeting, held on Easter Monday of the present year, the following named persons were elected as officers of the parish: Alfred B. Scranton, parish clerk and delegate to convention; Samuel Shelley and Amasa P. Griswold, wardens; Chauncey Dudley, Albert Bristol, Childs Francis, and A. B. Scranton, vestrymen.

The small but comfortable parsonage is occupied by the incumbent, who derives his support from the missionary society of the diocese, and from the voluntary gifts of those to whom he ministers.

A short distance from the church, on the banks of the Hammonassett River, is Emmanuel Church Cemetery, a beautiful plat of ground belonging to the society, laid out by the present pastor as a home for the dead. The first grave opened within this sacred enclosure received the mortal remains of Nathan E. Chatfield, who died March 11th 1877, aged 32 years.

Methodist Episcopal Church, Killingworth.

In the year 1840 a few families living in the northeast part of Killingworth began to devise a plan for building a house of worship. At this time they were associated with the church located in the southwest portion of the town of Haddam.

Digitized by Google

They met at the house of David P. Kelsey, on Friday evening, December 11th 1840, to consider the propriety of this plan. There were present at this meeting: Rev. James H. Perry, Rev. Ebenezer O. Beers, David P. Kelsey, Ebenezer Griswold, Jeremiah Griswold, Wyllys D. Kelsey, Martin L. Burr, and Charles D. Kelsey. A vote was taken and measures adopted for the advancement of the work.

This society held successive meetings in various places for consultations in reference to the work, and to procure a tract of land on which to erect the building.

The house was raised June 24th 1841, on a tract of land owned and presented to the society by Philo Parmelee.

September 23d 1841, this house, known as the Methodist Episcopal Church in Killingworth, was dedicated by Rev. Mr. Holdrich.

At this time there were about 24 members, whose names were as follows: David P. Kelsey, Elizabeth Kelsey, Charles D. Kelsey, Olive Kelsey, Huldah F. Kelsey, Elizabeth A. Kelsey, Polly Kelsey (widow of Jonathan), Wyllys D. Kelsey, Charlotte Kelsey, Polly Kelsey 2d. (married N. Burr), Martin L. Burr, Lucretia Burr, Rebecca Smith, Jeremiah Griswold, Mary Griswold, Moses N. Griswold, Eliza Griswold, Phineas Burr, Freeborn G. Burr, Harriet A. Burr, Edmund Lane, Nancy N. Lane, and Nathan K. Hull.

A revival was enjoyed under the leadership of N. Tibbals, the second pastor, and a few of the above names were then added, with others not here recorded.

The name of the minister in charge at the founding of this church was Ebenezer O. Beers. The names of the ministers that have succeeded him are: Nathan Tibbals, William Bowen, Eliphalet P. Ackerman, Alonzo B. Pulling, Charles R. Adams, George L. Fuller, David Nash, James McBride, Lemuel Leffingwell, Richard D. Kirby, Henry Scofield, Henry Gidman, Isaac Sanford, E. Harvey Parmelee, William W. Hurd, Charles Dixon, William Frederick Whicher, William A. Munson, William W. Elder, Charles Ely, Isaac Sanford, Charles Hemstreet, Wilbert C. Blakeman, Charles Green, James A. Deane, Charles O. Bramhall, Otis Saxton.

When this church was established, but few names were upon the church roll; but these names represented men and women of sterling worth and fervent piety. The preachers too were earnest and faithful in their work. Almost every year brought additions to the church in its early life. Nine years passed away and not one of their number had died; but in June 1850, Edmund Lane was removed by death, and January 28th 1851, Oliver Bristol died, and a few weeks later, Laura Ann Parmelee.

So great have been the inroads made by death, and so painful the task of holding the fortress with so small a guard, that the light force remaining have been disbanded, though still with armor on they are found among the ranks of God's chosen ones, striving for the victory and looking for the crown.

PROMINENT MEN.

Abraham Pierson.

Abraham Pierson, Esq., son of Dodo and grandson of Rev. Abraham Pierson, was born August 11th 1756, and was called into public life at an early age. In 1780, he was chosen lister (assessor) for the town, was selectman in 1781, town clerk 1786–1814, captain of militia in 1786, representative to the General Assembly 24 sessions, from 1788 to 1819, and justice of the peace from 1786 to 1814. Upon the petition of Killingworth for a straight line of boundary with Guilford, in 1790, Mr. Pierson prosecuted the petition of Killingworth before a committee of the Legislature. Guilford employed Hon. Pierpont Edwards, of New Haven, the most celebrated lawyer in the State, to oppose the petition. Deacon Pierson won his case, and the line was straightened. He died May 11th 1823. His son, Dr. William S. Pierson, was a practicing physician in Windsor, Connecticut, and was for many years president of the State Medical Society. He died July 16th 1860, aged 72, leaving one son, Gen. William S. Pierson, of Windsor, and afterward of Hartford, Connecticut. General Pierson was in command of the rebel prisoners at Johnson's Island, Sandusky, Ohio, in the Rebellion. He died April 18th 1879, aged 64. Before his death, he caused to be erected on Meeting House Hill, in Clinton, a granite shaft, to the memory of his ancestor, Rev. Abraham Pierson, the founder of Yale College.

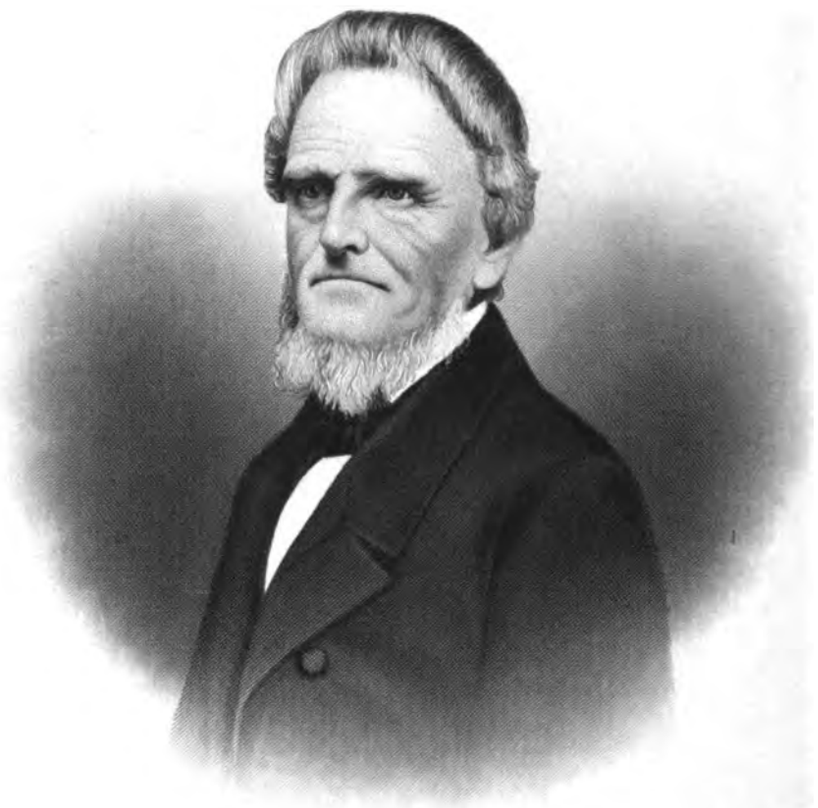
Hezekiah Lane.

Hezekiah Lane, son of John Lane and Experience Edgerton, was born January 22d 1739, and died November 6th 1809. He represented Killingworth in the Legislature as early as 1776, and served in that capacity for 19 sessions. He was justice of the peace from 1776 to 1808. He was made judge of Probate for the district of Saybrook in April 1804. His son, Daniel Lane, Esq., was also a prominent man. He was clerk of the Probate Court for many years, a merchant, a surveyor, and a justice of the peace. He died December 9th 1826, aged 70 years and 9 months.

Philander Stevens.

Philander Stevens, Esq., was born September 3d 1799, and married Hetta Hull, January 18th 1823. He was representative to the General Assembly in 1837 and 1838, and State Senator in 1848. He was a justice of the peace, judge of Probate in 1848, and town treasurer for many years. He was a man of the highest integrity, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. His son, Randolph P., succeeded him as town treasurer, and was member of Assembly in 1868 and 1869. He married Emily J. Norton, October 25th 1847, and has five children living.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Abner Lane.

Abner Lane was a man of remarkable gifts. It is said that "Poets are born, and not made." This adage applies with equal force to men like Abner Lane, who, though they may be deprived of the means which would tend to the rapid growth and development of their genius, gradually force their way up through difficult surroundings until they make their influence felt, and the world calls them "great."

Abner, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a hard working farmer, living in the town of Killingworth. He was the father of ten children. Abner, the seventh child, was born on the 26th of April 1808. He attended school during the winters until he was sixteen years of age when he commenced the trade of shoemaking Such was his quickness of perception that he became a proficient workman after two months' experience. His thirst for knowledge led him to improve every leisure minute, and with the money earned at his trade he purchased books. Like Robert Sherman and Elihu Burritt, the learned blacksmith, he worked at his trade with an open book before him. He was a deep thinker, and revolved a proposition in his mind until he became master of it. He, in turn, took up natural philosophy, chemistry, and higher mathematics. He subsequently engaged in the manufacture of clothes pins, and finally turned his attention to what was known as "irregular turning," and was one of the pioneers and leading manufacturers of axe helves and pick axe handles. He invented a machine for this purpose, but, owing to an arrangement with the proprietors of the Blanchard lathe. by which he was to have the use of the latter, he withheld his own invention from the market. He continued in business until he acquired a sufficient competence to enable him to pursue his studies and gratify his mechanical and scientific tastes. He built an office near his house where he made philosophical and chemical experiments with which he entertained and instructed his friends and neighbors and was frequently invited to deliver lectures in Killingworth and adjoining towns. He possessed the rare gift of expounding the deepest scientific truths in simple language so as to make himself understood by the popular audience. As an expert in patent causes his knowledge was highly valued, and he was frequently summoned before the United States courts to testify in important cases.

He gave much attention to a system of signaling which he invented, by means of which he carried on communications between Killingworth Hill and Falkner's Island, a distance of 20 miles. He made other experiments, such as sending up a baloon, and flying a kite with a fine wire attached instead of a string. On connecting the wire with a guage fitted for the purpose the pieces of metal would strike against each other when the kite had reached an altitude of 300 feet and the rapidity of vibrations would increase with the ascent.

Another of his inventions was the gyroscope, a kind of paradox, in which there was an apparent suspension of the laws of gravity. This remarkable piece of mechanism called forth much comment, and was exhibited before the faculty of Yale College. It is said that the principle illustrated in this curious piece of mechanism is referred to in the writings of the ancients.

The genius and application of the man was alike wonderful, and his life affords a worthy example for young men who are struggling for success in life.

He was of the fifth generation of the Lane family in America and descended from Robert Lane, who settled here in 1670.

On the 17th of April 1836, he married Betsey, daughter of Michael Kelsey, of Killingworth, by whom he had two children; Angeline, born January 31st 1837, and Ludolph, born February 17th 1838.

Angeline was twice married; to her first husband, Erwin Nettleton, October 27th 1861, who died in defense of his country, July 26th 1863. She was married to her second husband, Osbert D. Redfield, on the 24th of April 1866; he was also a soldier of the last war. His death occurred August 15th 1872. One child was the offspring of this marriage.

Abner Lane died at Killingworth on the 25th of March 1874.

The manufacturing business established by him was continued by Hosmer Kelsey, a prominent citizen of Killingworth, who, on his retirement, transferred the business to his nephew, Horatio Kelsey, who still continues it.

Hosmer Kelsey.

Hosmer Kelsey was born August 28th 1826, and married Lodiska Parmelee. He was a successful manufacturer of axe handles, the successor of Abner Lane, and retired with a competence. He had three children: Ida B., born August 5th 1855, unmarried; Gertrude E., born April 6th 1857, unmarried; and Duane J, now in Yale College.

Daniel Kelsey.

Daniel Kelsey, son of Wyllis D. Kelsey and Charlotte Lane, was born in Killingworth, September 1st 1834. He was a topographical engineer. When but a lad he manifested a great taste for measuring heights, distances, etc. He was educated at Durham Academy, and at the Scientific Department of Yale College. Predisposed to consumption, he had to combat with ill health at this most interesting period of his life. The latter part of his life was spent in Illinois. He was married to Mary F. Williams, of Belvidere, Ill., November 11th 1860. He died in Belvidere, December 10th 1860.

Rev. Asahel Nettleton.

Rev. Asahel Nettleton was born in Killingworth, April 21st 1783. He was licensed to preach by the New Haven West Association, May 28th 1811. It is not known that he was ever a settled pastor. His mission was to "preach everywhere." Revivals of religion under his preaching prevailed all over the Eastern, Middle, and Western States. He published the "Village Hymns," once so popular. Dr. Leonard Bacon said of him:

Digitized by Google

"The power of his preaching consisted very much in the clearness with which he exhibited and urged the duty of impenitent sinners to repent immediately." Dr. John Todd said of him: "His throne was in the school-house meeting, crowded, dimly lighted, breathless, and solemn." He died at East Windsor, Conn., May 16th 1834.

Rev. Titus Coan.

Rev. Titus Coan, son of Gaylord Coan, was born in Killingworth, February 1st 1801. In early manhood he taught school in Killingworth. He left the town when he was about 26 years old. He made a profession of religion at Riga, N. Y., in March 1828. He studied theology at Auburn, N. Y., and was ordained in Park Street Church, Boston, Mass., April 4th 1833. He went on an exploring mission to Patagonia, landing near the strait of Magellan, November 14th 1833, and returned to New London, Conn., May 14th 1834. He was married to Fidelia Church, November 3d 1834, and embarked, December 5th, for Honolula, where he arrived June 6th 1835, and was stationed at Hilo.

He did not return to his native country until 1870. About 1837, he organized a church of 84 members. In 1838, there were 539 members admitted; in 1839, 5,244; and in 1863 there had been admitted to the church he planted, 11,491 members. He was a man who believed what he taught, and had an unflinching tenacity of purpose. Men who visited the islands spoke of him as holding the natives in perfect confidence and simplicity by his truthfulness and firmness. He died at Hilo, December 2d 1882. When a child he was rescued from drowning by a friend and neighbor, Julius Stone, now deceased.

Rev. Philander Parmelee.

Rev. Philander Parmelee was born in Killingworth, August 30th 1783, and married Abigail Wright, of Clinton, May 28th 1812. He was settled at Victor, N. Y., May 5th 1812, and dismissed December 28th 1814. November 8th 1815, he was settled at Bolton, Connecticut, where he died December 27th 1822. It is said of him: "He was a patient, laborious laborer, loved his Master's cause, was a faithful under shepherd. His influence for good has remained to this day."

Henry Hull.

Henry Hull, one of the most prominent citizens of Killingworth, is a son of Jeremiah and Jane Hull, and a grandson of Capt. James Hull. He was born July 3d 1804. He married Lydia A. Dudley. By her he had two children: Amelia A., married Hiram Tucker in 1846, and died at Essex, Conn., December 26th 1865; Lydia L., born December 24th 1830, married Thomas Chrystal, November 3d 1850, died February 3d 1883, at Essex, Conn. Mr. Hull's first wife died August 28th 1834, and September 13th 1835 he was married to Rebecca Lynde. The children of this marriage have been: Artemisia D., born August 29th 1836, married Sidney Watrous, October 24th 1858; Mary J., born February 19th 1838, married first, February 19th 1861, to Capt. Edward Williams (who died at Shanghai, August 7th 1861), second Anthony Anderson, October 5th 1876; Annie M., born April 27th 1840, married George S. Heffton, April 6th 1864; Henry L., born February 27th 1842, was second lieutenant Company H., 10th Regiment C. V., died in Killingworth, November 10th 1874; Sarah R., born August 7th 1844, married, first Elmer F. Wright, October 1st 1867 (he died September 9th 1872), married second, Rev. William H. Knouse, of Deep River, April 14th 1875; Willoughby A., born November 12th 1846, married Elizabeth R. Anderson; J. Novello, born June 11th 1849, died July 5th 1877.

October 6th 1884, Henry Hull received his 47th appointment as town clerk of Killingworth.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF MIDDLEFIELD.

By P. M Augur.

Settlement and Early History.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT of Middlefield was not until some fifty years later than that of Middletown, or about 1700. The people of Middletown were undoubtedly familiar with her beautiful hills and valleys, her dense forests, her dashing waterfalls, and the abundent game and fish in her forests and streams. Yet the fertile fields of Middletown, her church, and schools, and society were such as to naturally prevent her sons from leaving their established homes at an early period.

About the year named (1700) Benjamin Miller, with his wife and several small children, came from South Farms, Middletown, to settle in the wilds of Middlefield. He located on what might have been a partially open field, in the extreme south part of the town, not more than 100 rods from where is now its south line, and perhaps 50 rods south of the residence of the late Hiram Miller on South street.

The same year Samuel Allen came from Middletown to a beautiful site in the extreme north of the town, and built a house known later as the Deacon Giles Miller place. As Benjamin Miller's place reached the south line of the town, so Allen's reached its north line. Though four miles from his former neighbors, he could undoubtedly see their houses, and they could see his. During this same year, Samuel Wetmore located in Middlefield, near the center, opposite where the Methodist church now stands, on Main street. Though these three men were within what is now the town of Middlefield, they were in no sense neighbors, for Allen was two miles north of Wetmore, and Miller one and a half miles south, with an unbridged river between, and no roads to connect with either.

Soon, however, the families of Hubbard, Ward, Bacon, Stow, and Turner came from Middletown; Lyman, Coe, and Camp from Durham; Birdsey from Stratford; and Bartlett from Guilford. So the people in this section gradually increased in numbers, until, in 1744, in October, the parish of Middlefield was incorporated as a separate ecclesiastical society:

"Beginning at the southwest corner of said Middletown bounds and running eastward on the south line of said town to the southeast corner of Talcot's farm, and from thence north on the east line of said farm to the northeast of said farm, from thence northwesterly to a cart bridge standing on the west river, from thence to the stoney hill to a place called the Stone-Horse-Block, from thence westward to the northeast corner of the lot originally laid out to Richard Hall, and continued still westward on the north line of said lot to the west line of said town and from thence to the first-mentioned corner."

It appears that the people of Middlefield, from the outset, were independent thinkers, each man having a will and strong convictions of his own, which is a striking characteristic of their descendants. At the time the ecclesiastical society was incorporated the following were the chief citizens: Samuel Allen sen., Samuel Allen jr., Ephraim and Obadiah Allyn, Thomas Alvord, Nathaniel and Joseph Bacon, John Bartlett, John Birdsey, John Brown, Abraham and Edward Camp, John Chilson, John Chilson jr., Joseph, David and Robert Coe, Gideon and Thomas Cook, John and Isaac Doud, Daniel Briggs, Jeremiah Guild, Ebenezer and Joseph Hale, Eliakim Hale, Samuel Stow, Hawley and Ebenezer Hubbard, Jeremiah Leaming, Benjamin Miller sen., Ichabod, Amos and David Miller, Moses Parsons, John, Rockwell and Daniel Stow, David Strickland, David Strickland jr., Stephen Turner sen., Samuel Warner, Samuel Wetmore sen., Benjamin Wetmore, Benjamin Wetmore jr., Beriah, Joseph, Thomas, Daniel, Caleb and Prosper Wetmore, Josiah Wetmore jr., and Titus John Wetmore. The sum total of the taxable list of these persons was more than £3,000 at that time.

These people were farmers, and as a rule, thrifty farmers, and it is a matter of note that in laying out their roads and farm lines the roads, as nearly as possible, ran straight and parallel, so that there are three principal streets running north and south, and five original roads east and west. The fields, as a rule, are rectangular and of course the lines parallel. This is strikingly the case even to this day.

Little is known of the religious and moral character of the people previous to 1744. Of course, their connec-

Digitized by Google

tion was with Middletown, and although a few miles from public worship there is no doubt many of them were attentive to it. It is told of Governor Benjamin Miller (as he was called) that at one time in this period, he lost a number of pigs strangely, so he watched one Sunday, gun in hand, to learn the source of the mischief, and after a while a bear came along in search of a pig. Mr. Miller shot the bear, and saved the pigs; but he was arrested, taken before a magistrate in Durham, and fined for this profanation of the Sabbath.

The women in those times were generally strong and vigorous, and ready, effective workers. An old lady, years ago, told the story of her wedding day. She rose early in the morning, washed, made a cheese, then dressed and rode on a pillion behind her intended husband, six miles to Middletown, where the marriage ceremony was performed. They remounted, went to their new home, and at once entered upon the arrangement of their residence. This couple lived to see the third generation of their descendants (great-grandchildren) sit at their table on festive occasions.

Incorporation of the Town, etc.

Middlefield continued to be a portion of the town of Middletown until 1866, when, by an act of the Legislature, it was set off from the latter town and became a town by itself.

The plan of settlement between the two towns was as follows: The war and municipal indebtedness of Middletown was to be divided in proportion to the grand lists of the two towns the year of division. Middlefield was to take one-tenth of all the indebtedness and was entitled to one-tenth of the public property of Middletown. Of the paupers those only who were traceable to the territory of Middlefield were to be provided for by the new town. In this way Middlefield escaped to a great extent the great pauper expense of Middletown, for as pauperism is largely the result of the liquor traffic and as no alcohol is sold in Middlefield the pauper expenses are light. Since the organization of the town the municipal and war debts have been paid, and a sinking fund for paying the railroad indebtedness is being raised by setting aside each year two mills on each dollar of the assessed value of taxable property, so that in 1887, when a considerable portion of the guaranteed bonds mature, they will be taken up in part and the balance funded at a low rate of interest. This will place the town in good financial condition and enable the tax rates to be made comparatively low.

Civil List.

The town has always been ably represented in the State Legislature. The representatives have been:

Moses W. Terrill, 1867, 1883; Benjamin W. Coe, 1868; Phineas M. Augur, 1869; Henry Smith, 1870; P. W. Bennett, 1871; Alvin B. Coe, 1872; A. M. Bailey, 1873; James T. Inglis, 1874; Harvey Miller, 1875; John L. Wilbur, 1876; Willis E. Terrill, 1877, 1878; Edwin P. Augur, 1879; Daniel H. Birdsey, 1880; John O. Couch, 1881; A. B. Coe, 1882; Peter W. Bennett, 1884.

Roads.

Since the incorporation of the town three new roads have been made, while the layout of several of the old roads has been so changed as to entirely change the lines of travel in their respective localities. The mountain road, the only outlet of the town on the west, by a change in the layout and by a considerable expenditure of money and labor, has been so improved on both the west and east sides that the ascent and descent have become very easy, and there is more travel over this road than over any other common road leading into New Haven county.

Post Offices.

There are two post offices in Middlefield, one at the center and one at Rockfall. When the former was established a new post route was also established, and the stage which connected Durham with Middletown passed through Middlefield. This continued to be the post route until the Air Line Railroad was completed, and since that time the mail has been brought by rail.

The Rockfall office is in the northeastern part of the town, and since its establishment the business of the town has greatly increased.

Congregational Church.*

According to information from various sources it appears that while the Congregational church, as an organized body, was not in active operation for a term of years, still meetings for public worship were held as stated from time to time, and probably at no time did the fire of Christian love wholly go out. Probably the support of the church by a tax upon property, collectable by law, did more to disorganize the congregation than almost any other one thing, especially in those times of disagreement upon matters of doctrine, when the conflict at the time ran high.

The date of organization of the first church in Middlefield is uncertain, as the first leaves of its records are missing, and the remainder somewhat mutilated, apparently by mice or insects.

The society was incorporated by the Legislature in October 1744, and the church was probably organized about that time.

The earliest existing entry on the society records reads thus:

"Att a meeting of the Inhabitanc of the Society of Middlefeaild Held By adjornment from the 20 Day of December 1744 to the fourth Day of February 1745; att: the same meeting the Society Did By their Major vote Impower the Committee, viz.: John Bartlit Benjamin Miller,and Joseph Coe to go to the old Society's Committee and Receve the monney that is Due to our Society and give Recepts of what thy Receve.

"att the Same meeting the Society Did By a major vote signify their Desire that mr. Jonathan Lyman Preach with us Six Sabbaths more from this time.

*By Rev. A. C. Denison.

Digitized by Google

"Voted that Mr. Chancy or any one of the Ministers * * * may preach in s'd Society in Exchange with Mr. Lyman * * * * myte preach & Lectur Amongst us att Sum * * * *." (The stars indicate places that are missing.)

At the next meeting held February 25th 1745,

"The Society Did by their major vote, wherein two-thirds or more of the Inhabitants Qualified as the Law Directs and present Declar it Nesary to Buld a Meeting House for Divine Worship.

"Att the same meeting the Society Did by their Major Vote make choise and impower Jabez Hamlin Esq'r to make application as soon as may Be to the Hon'ble the Gen'le asembly to apoint order and affix the place where the meeting house should be Erected."

John Bartlit and Benjamin Miller were appointed to represent the society before the committee that the General Assembly should appoint.

In May, the society voted to go forward and build a meeting house "according to the proportion of timber already got." Joseph Miller, Benjamin Miller, and Samuel Warner were appointed a building committee. A tax of two shillings on the pound of "Ratable Estate" was voted.

The first meeting house, built in 1745, was 40 feet square. After hearing several candidates the church called Rev. Ebenezer Gould, who was ordained as its first pastor, October 10th 1747. After a service of nine years he was dismissed, in 1756. Nine years then elapsed before another pastor was settled, when Rev. Joseph Denison was ordained in February 1765. He died in February 1770, greatly beloved and lamented. He was born in Windham, in 1738, and graduated from Yale College in 1763. A vote in 1768 to give him sixpence on the pound on all the ratable estates in the society, on condition that he "give bonds to spend his days with us, and never be dismissed from the pastoral care of this church and congregation," shows the estimation in which he was held. In fact, he seems to be the only minister who ever died in the service of this church. The society, at a meeting held soon after his death, voted to "pay for the mourning aparel that was got at his funeral, and the white gloves and the nails for the Cofen and the Cofen and digging the grave—5:15:9d, also voted to allow salary to the widow to the end of the year." Calls were extended to Revs. Benjamin Dunning, Joseph M. White, and Chandler Robbins, before Mr. Dennison was settled, but not accepted.

After his death, Rev. Daniel Brower was called, but declined. Rev. Abner Benedict, of North Salem, New York, a graduate of Yale in 1769, accepted a call, and was ordained November 20th 1771. He was voted a settlement of £200, with a salary of £50, to be increased to £80 after two years. He is said to have been a scholarly and able preacher and pastor. By his personal address and influence, he is said to have secured the freedom of all the slaves held by his people. He was dismissed in 1785, to go to New Lebanon, New York, that an invalid daughter might enjoy the benefit of the medicinal waters of that place, where he preached six years. He died at Roxbury, New York, in 1818.

After his departure, religion seems to have been at low ebb.

The records of the church and the society abruptly end in 1773, and are not resumed till 1808. Whether there was little of a religious nature to record, or whether the record has been lost, does not appear. From 1785 to 1820, there seems to have been no minister laboring permanently here. Sometimes they would secure a preacher for a few weeks or months; sometimes neighboring pastors would hold a service here; then again, for months together, no public services were held on the Sabbath. The church appears to have become almost extinct.

In 1808, appeared the dawn of a brighter day. The influence of a revival in Durham was felt here. A new church was formed, and 29 persons united with it, but for 12 years they were without a regular pastor. As the church had not control of the meeting house, they often met for worship, like the early Christians, from house to house. Feeling the need of a house of worship, in 1819 "the church and subscribers" built the Conference House, "for the use of the Congregational church in Middlefield, and at their disposal forever."

The next year, May 24th 1820, Rev. Stephen Hayes, of Newark, New Jersey, was installed as pastor, with the understanding that he should devote one third of his time to this parish, and two thirds to that of Westfield. He was dismissed June 6th 1827. After an interval of two years he was succeeded by Rev. James Noyes, of Wallingford, a graduate of Union College in 1821. He was installed sole pastor of this church July 23d 1829, and so continued till his dismission in January 1839. He was afterward settled in Burlington, but spent the evening of his life in Haddam, where he died. He was followed by Rev. Dwight M. Seward for two or three years, and Rev. James T. Dickinson for a somewhat shorter time. Rev. James D. Moore, of Wiltshire, England, was installed as pastor December 30th 1846, and dismissed April 18th 1850 to accept a call to Clinton.

In 1851 the church was served by Rev A. V. H. Powell; in 1852 and 1853 by Rev. William Jones; in 1854–56 by Rev. Francis Dyer; in 1857 by Rev. Prof. Lindsay. In June 1858 Rev. Spofford Dodge Jewett became pastor, and so continued for more than nine years, to August 1867, when Rev. Theodore S. Pond was ordained. After a year of service he left to go as a missionary to Syria, and was succeeded by Rev. Andrew C. Denison who remains to this time as acting pastor.

The deacons of the church have been: Ichabod Miller, elected ——, died 1788, aged 87; Joseph Coe, elected ——, died 1781, aged 71; Giles Miller, elected 1774, died 1804, aged 77; Prosper Augur, elected 1809, died 1836, aged 81; William Lyman, elected 1838, died 1869, aged 85; Horace Skinner, elected 1838, died 1848, aged 56; Phineas M. Augur, elected 1850; Ward B. Bailey, elected 1870, dismissed 1874; Rev. S. D. Jewett, elected 1875.

The average age of the first five deacons was over 80.

Digitized by Google

In 1882 the church edifice was enlarged by an addition of fifteen feet in the rear, and was improved. The present membership of the church is about 140.

The Methodist Episcopal Church.*

The Methodist Episcopal church in this place had a small beginning, and its members were accustomed to meet in school houses and private dwellings. They gradually inceased in number till at length they formed part of a circuit and were visited by the circuit preachers. Being so near the Middletown University the presidents, professors, and students frequently filled their pulpit. The first Methodist church was a brick building, and was erected about 1829. As they gradually gained strength and numbers they were able to sustain a preacher alone. In the course of years the brick church was found too small, and to meet their enlarged wants, in the year 1866, the centennial of Methodism, they celebrated that interesting event by erecting their present building. It is the largest, best appointed, and handsomest church in town, and a credit to the liberal men who built it. It has an excellent lecture room, and teachers' room, and it is in every way convenient. They also have a very roomy and pleasant parsonage, with ample grounds, and they are out of debt. There is a membership of about 100, and 90 children in the Sabbath school. The present pastor is Rev. Joseph Smith who is closing his third and last ministerial year here. The prospects of the church are bright and encouraging.

St. Paul's Church, Middlefield.

As Middlefield was originally a part of the town of Middletown, so also were the Episcopalians of that section members of Christ Church in the city.

Among the early settlers of this portion of the town, was Beriah Wetmore, a brother of Rev. James, who was evidently one of "the brethren" in whom the reverend gentleman had succeeded in creating "a liking for the church." In proof of this, we find that a person resident there was as early as 1767 appointed "to collect the rates" in that vicinity for the support of the parish (a customary way at that time for all denominations to support their ministry). This was continued for some years; and it will be remembered that Dr. Goodwin stated, the first time the marriage ceremony was performed in Christ Church was to unite Mr. Timothy Hierlehy and Miss Wetmore, of "Middlefield," and one of the zealous men also alluded to in this sermon as "undaunted by difficulties in the erection of the first edifice, was of 'Middlefield.'"

By deaths and removals, these family names are now extinct in this section. Not so their influences. From that time, there have been those who came to the city, to attend the services here, till after the Berkeley Divinity School was removed to the city, when lay readers were furnished to them from that school. One of these, Rev. J. Surges Pearce, is credited for active and persevering work in procuring the erection of St. Paul's Church in 1862.

The mother church, and especially the "Ladies' Missionary Society," contributed liberally to the funds required, and it was paid for and consecrated within two years. The local papers gave an interesting account of the consecration services, in which the Rev. Drs. Deshon, of Meriden, H. Dekoven, and F. J. Goodwin, of this city, took part, the sermon being from the Rt. Rev. J. Williams, the consecrator. This is still a mission, dependent upon the city for lay readers and clergy. The report of the warden to the convention of 1884 gives 20 families and 28 communicants..

Union Chapel, Rockfall.

This is the school building put up in 1832, when the Rockfall District was set off from the East District in 1856, and the new school house was built. This, through the influence of Peter W. Bennett and others, was moved a little east, and located on land of estate of Thomas Atkins. It has this year been moved to the opposite side of the road where it will doubtless remain permanently. It has been and it is used for a union Sunday school, which was organized in July 1877, and is still prospering; also for Sunday evening religious services.

Military.

Middlefield, with other places, had her company of militia which had its annual drill on the first Monday in May, and again its regimental drill in autumn. Many of our leading men in the last generation held the office of colonel or captain.

In the war of the Revolution several prominent men were in the army. Among whom were Elihu Stowe, Deacon Giles Miller, Deacon Prosper Augur, Sylvanus Nichols; also several of the slaves of Middlefield enlisted and went to fight the battles of the Revolution. All who went had their freedom on their return.

Among those who were in the war of 1812 were Linus Coe, son of Col. Elisha Coe, and Asa Kimball, both deceased.

The names of the volunteers from what is now Middlefield, who served in the war of the Rebellion are included in the Middletown list. (See page 50.)

Schools.

The early inhabitants of Middlefield, like their friends in Middletown, were intelligent, and highly estimated the value of education; hence they soon established schools, and evinced strong interest in them. It is probable that their first schools were neighborhood schools, and that they continued so for many years. The first school records of Middlefield commence with its organization as a school society, and the first school after its organization was established in 1745. Measures had been taken that year to build a church, and as in many other instances in New England, the school was established at about the same time.

On November 18th 1745, at a school meeting duly

*By Rev. Joseph Smith.

Digitized by Google

called, "it was voted to have a school three months in winter and three months in summer. And Amos Miller was chosen School Committee." At a meeting held one week later "it was voted to lay a Tax of a penny on the pound for school purposes, which whould be at the rate of about 4⅙ mills on the dollar, and would be regarded as a heavy tax even at this time, when money is more abundant. In 1746, the tax was increased to 1½ pence on the pound, equal to 6⅓ mills on the dollar.

In 1748, 1749, 1750, the society voted a rate of four pence on the pound for school charges, which is about equal to the present rate for all town, county, and State purposes. A portion of this may have been, and probably was, to pay for building a school house, for in 1747 a vote was passed that a school house should be built on a knoll south of the meeting house. In 1756, it was "voted to keep a four months school in the school house by a *school master* and 6 months in summer in the four parts of the society by *school dames*." The schools kept by these *dames* were probably in private houses.

In 1760, it was "voted to build a school house 14 by 16 ft. beside the chimney on a knoll south of the old school house, beside Benjamin Miller's fence." In 1799, or earlier, the society was divided into three districts, with boundaries thus defined:

"First or South, beginning where the west river intersects the line of Durham, thence following said river northerly as against the meeting house thence west to the meeting house thence west to and south of Dr. Jehiel Hoadley's to Wallingford line, thence by Wallingford & Durham to the place of beginning.

"Second or East District The Easterly line of the South District so as to include the road and all families living thereon to Widow Abigail Birdsey's (about 20 ft. back of Lewis Miller's present residence) thence North to Westfield.

"Third, North included all North and West of the above Districts."

In 1832, after a sharp struggle, the paper mill quarter (Rockfall) was set off from the East District, of which it was a part, and since has been a separate district. Since that time there have been no material changes, except to adjust the district lines, and make them more definite; hence, at the present time there are four districts in town; the South, East, North, and Rockfall.

About 1854 there was a general movement throughout Middlefield to improve the schools, with the result that new, convenient, commodious, well ventilated school houses were built in all the districts, with the best modern improvements.

During the present year, 1884, an effort has been made to establish a high school in town. The project failed by a small majority against it, but it will probably be accomplished in the near future.

A glimpse of the old time *school-master* may not be out of place. He was usually a stalwart man, often a tiller of the soil, and generally a man of pluck, who could *wield the rod* when necessary. His forte was to command and he expected his charge to obey. He must withal be a man of art. Often in a school of 60 pupils, 40 would write; hence 40 goose quills were to be made into pens, and mended once, twice, or thrice every day. "Please mend my pen, sir," was a cry continually falling on the ear of the pedagogue during the half hour devoted to the pen. The examination of the master by the board, included a specimen of writing by a pen he was required to make at the time, and the requirements in this respect were not small; indeed, they were often very exacting; hence the master must have a keen pen-knife, and be an expert in its use. He must also be a *sober* man, though there were sometimes exceptions to this. On one occasion a master in school, having imbibed too freely, fell asleep in his chair, and some sharp tricks were played on him, while so humiliated, but this was an exception, and as a rule those old masters were men of mark.

The school dames too were women of high character, and their teaching was an important element in forming the standard of their generation.

Mills and Manufactories.

Commencing at the first mill privilege on the West River, as we ascend it, we find the old paper mill privilege. Here, in 1793, Jehoshaphat Starr and Nehemiah Hubbard started the business of paper making, and continued for some 30 years, when larger firms, elsewhere, with greatly improved machinery, caused the paper business at this place to be abandoned. Then, for a time, Tidgewell Brothers made squares and bevels. Afterward, in 1868, G. W. Miller and P. W. Bennett started a bone and saw mill. In 1875, Bennett bought out Miller and he holds the property at the present time, although the line of manufacture has changed from time to time.

Powder Mill.—This, the second privilege, was occupied about 1793 for powder making, by Vine Starr, and this business has continued most of the time since, being now in the possession of the Rand family, of Middletown. It is quite remarkable that during more than 90 years of powder making only one life has been lost by explosion. The business is still flourishing.

Third Privilege.—In 1798, Jehoshaphat Stowe erected a factory for cutting nails. The machinery used was invented by Daniel French, of Berlin, Connecticut, and it is believed to be the first instance of nail cutting by machinery in this country. In 1812, and during the war with Great Britain, wire was manufactured at this place; afterward, for some years, it was used for wool carding; then for a while it laid idle.

In 1845, the property was purchased, and a new factory built for making pistols. Henry Aston, J. N. Johnson, J. Neith, S. Bailey, Nelson Aston, and Peter H. Ashton took a large contract from the government. In 1852, the property was sold to I. N. Johnson. The building burned down in September 1879. In 1881, Mr. Otis Smith purchased and rebuilt, putting up a larger building, where he manufactures Smith's revolver (his own invention) and other articles in the hardware line.

Middlefield Falls.—This is one of the largest and finest waterfalls in Connecticut.

Digitized by Google

West River here falls 35 feet, and when the stream is full the roar is heard for several miles.

In the early history of Middlefield this great power was partly utilized to run a grist mill, which was built by William Miller, and which continued to be used down to about 1800. A saw mill took its place about that time, and remained for more than 50 years. In the meantime a cotton factory was built near the place, using water from the falls. This continued in successful operation until 1874, when it was burned, with all the machinery. The Russell Manufacturing Company, of which Henry G. Hubbard, of Middletown, is a leading member, erected on the spot a building, 200 by 38 feet, with a wing. The main building is five stories in the rear. The mill is used especially for spinning, and turns out a large amount of work.

In 1779, during the Revolutionary war, a small mill was erected near the falls, using some of the power there for manufacturing snuff. The enterprise was not very successful, and soon ceased.

The Russell Company is the upper privilege on the West or Coginchaug River.

The first privilege ascending Beseck River is that of Isaac Cornwell who has a carriage and turning shop.

At the second, the Farmers' Milling Company built a grist mill about 1845. Mr. David Lyman initiated the enterprise, which after running a few years, proved a complete and disastrous failure, involving a total loss of all that was invested in it; after changing ownership once or twice the mill burned in 1868. The property is now owned by Isaac Cornwell, and is a desirable water privilege.

The next privilege is where Elihu Stow had a grist mill, about 1780, and for many years thereafter. Later it was owned by Deacon Horace Skinner, and was used for wood-turning; still later it was owned by Roswell Lee, and was used for a saw mill and a feed mill, and it is now owned by widow Roswell Lee. It is a good privilege.

The fourth privilege is the bone and super-phosphate mill of G. W. Miller, a good and successful enterprise.

The next privilege, the fifth on Beseck River, is that of the old grist mill and saw mill, and later used by Andrew Coe in grinding bone and in the manufacture of bone charcoal for sugar refiners. Here now are part of the works of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company.

The next, or sixth privilege, is the one where the old distillery was located. This was established in the early part of the present century, and was, as such things always are, a curse to the parish, and no small share of the troubles of the people were traceable to this fountain of blackness. In connection with this dismal old building was a wool carding mill where Capt. Alfred Bailey turned out wool rolls for the housewives of Middlefield. Here now are the principal buildings of the wringer works of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company.

The next, or seventh and upper privilege in town, was occupied in 1849 for the first in the manufacture of buttons. Prominent among the button makers were Miller, Coe & Bennett. Since the discontinuance of this industry the establishment has been used by William Lyman in making his bow-facing oars, which for effectiveness, convenience, and novelty have attracted much attention. Later, this privilege has also been used and is now in possession of the Metropolitan Washing Machine Company in making clothes wringers; so that three consecutive water powers and a powerful steam engine are now propelling their works, which have a capacity equal to the making of 400 clothes wringers per day. They make wringers, washing machines and mangle machines, and this is supposed to be the largest establishment of the kind in the world. From 125 to 160 hands are employed. The company was organized in 1860 and has been increasing in capital and extending its business from time to time since until the Universal Clothes Wringer has a world-wide reputation. The incorporators were: David Lyman, M. W. Terrill, and William Lyman. The first officers were: M. W. Terrill, president; David Lyman, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: R. C. Browning, president; Lyman A. Mills, secretary; M. W. Terrill, treasurer.

The general office and sales room is located at 32 Cortland street, New York city.

PROMINENT MEN.

David Lyman.

David Lyman, of Middlefield, was born in that town in 1820. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and at Guilford. He engaged early in business with his father, and afterward became the trustee of a large estate in Durham, in the management of which he displayed uncommon ability.

He was interested with others in the large wringer manufactory at Middlefield.

He was very active in promoting the construction of the Air Line Railroad, and was during three years its president. It was thought that the discharge of the arduous duties that devolved on him in this position impaired his health and hastened his death, which took place in 1871.

His wife was Elizabeth Hart, of Guilford, Connecticut. They had nine children, of whom three have died.

P. M. Augur.

Phineas Miller Augur was born in Middlefield, February 8th 1826. He received a good education in the common English branches in the public schools, then in an academy, in Latin, higher mathematics, and the natural sciences. In early life he was appointed county surveyor and some years later surveyor general's deputy for Middlesex county, which office he held several years. He made a survey and maps of Middlefield with the necessary post route; compiling statistics, etc., which David Lyman used successfully at Washington in securing the establishment of a post office in Middlefield.

Digitized by Google

In 1866, when Middlefield was set off from Middletown, he was chosen as sole assessor, and made out the first assessment list of the town. He was also chosen a member of the board of education, and has held the position continuously since. He has been a justice of the peace since the organization of the town. In 1869, he was elected to the General Assembly. He was a member of the committee on incorporations, and was the author of several bills now on the statute books.

In early life Mr. Augur united with the Congregational church of Middlefield. In 1850, he was elected deacon of the church, and has filled the office since that time, but has recently resigned.

At the age of 20, he married Lucy E. Parmelee, of Guilford, a lady of noble worth and excellence. They have had five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are married. At their last Thanksgiving festival, they, with children and grandchildren, made up a number of 22, all happy, healthy, bright, and vigorous.

When the Middlefield Farmers' Club was organized, Mr. Augur was appointed secretary, and continues to hold that position. He was elected a member of the State Board of Agriculture in 1869, and after serving two terms, declined a re-election. He was, however, elected in 1872, as pomologist of the State Board of Agriculture, and has since acted in that capacity. In 1876, he was delegated by the board to make a collection of Connecticut products for the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. Although a very small and inadequate sum was allowed by the State Centennial Commission, by close economy an exhibit was made which, in excellence, extent, and variety of grains, corn, fruits, vegetables, and seeds, was regarded as among the very best, being specially remarkable for the great number of fruits of Connecticut origin.

Mr. Augur has always been an independent thinker, sympathizing with anti-slavery, temperance reform, anti-monopoly, and civil service reform. He is in favor of the best schools, the best common roads, and village improvement. He believes in economy, and condemns extravagance, either in public or private life.

Mr. Augur, in connection with his sons, is extensively engaged in raising fruits, trees, and plants, and their nurseries, greenhouse, vineyards, and orchards embrace a large variety.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF OLD SAYBROOK.

By William B. Tully.*

Discovery and Settlement.

In the spring of 1614, Adrien Block ascended the Connecticut River to the rapids at the head of navigation. He named the beautiful stream the "Versch," or Fresh Water River, from a strong downward current that was perceived a short distance above its mouth. By the native savages it was called the "Connittecock" or "Quonehtacut," and the aboriginal appellation survives to the present day, in the name of the river and the State of Connecticut.

Block was thus the first European navigator of the river, and probably the first to set foot on the site of what is now the town of Old Saybrook. Not long after this, the Dutch traders began to visit the country every year, and soon established a large trade with the natives; buying annually, it was said, not less than 10,000 beaver skins, beside such other commodities as the country could furnish.

Amsterdam ships continued their voyages to the New Netherlands, and the trade in peltry was industriously prosecuted, not only on the North and South Rivers, but on the "Fresh," or Connecticut River. In 1623, "two families and six men" were sent to the mouth of "Fresh" or Connecticut River, by the Dutch at Manhattan Island, to commence the actual occupation of that part of the Dutch province. It is probable they did not remain long.

Probably no more Dutch settlements were made at Saybrook till 1633. In the summer of that year the Dutch traders on the Connecticut were directed to arrange with the native Indians for the purchase of "most all the lands on both sides of the river." This was accomplished and Hans den Sluys, an officer of the company, also purchased at the same time, the "Kievets Hook,"† afterward called Saybrook Point, at the mouth of the Connecticut, where the arms of the States General were "affixed to a tree in token of possession."*

In October 1635, Governor Winthrop arrived in Boston, with men, ammunition, ordinance, and £2,000 in money, for the purpose of erecting fortifications at the mouth of Connecticut River. Very soon after his arrival, he learned that the Dutch were preparing to take possession of the mouth of the river, so on the 9th of November, he dispatched a small vessel of 30 tons, with about 20 men, carpenters and others, under command of Lieutenant Gibbons and Sergeant Willard, to take possession of the mouth of the river, and erect some buildings. This was the first regular English occupation of the territory comprehended within Lord Warwick's grant. The officers of the Dutch West India Company, who had bought this land of the Indians three years before, had affixed to a tree the arms of the State's General, in token of possession of Kievets Hook, and the river above, but the Englishmen contemptuously tore down this shield, and carved a grinning face in its stead.† Winthrop's party took possession of the mouth of the river on the 24th of November, and early in the following December, a sloop which the Dutch Governor, Wouter Van Twiller, had sent from Manhattan to take possession of Kievets Hook, and erect fortifications to secure the possession of the river by the Dutch, arrived at the mouth of the river. The English, however, had been in possession long enough to get two pieces of cannon on shore, and they would not permit the Dutch to land. Governor Winthrop arrived soon after, bringing with him Lion Gardner, who had been an engineer and master workman in the service of the Prince of Orange, and who had married a Dutch wife, and who was expected to build a fort, and lay out a city. Gardner brought with him 12 men and two women.‡ The Dutch having been

* The writer is under obligations to Messrs. Henry Hart and Daniel C. Spencer, for the loan of valuable books and papers, and for assistance and information. He is also indebted to many others in the same way, to whom he wishes to return thanks.

† So called by the Dutch from the cry of a species of bird called by the English "Pewit" or "Peweet," supposed to be the sand piper. In Holland, its eggs are considered a great delicacy in the spring.

* A copper box with a cover, and about the size of a snuff box, having a roughly engraved picture of TSTAT HUYS on the cover, and a view of AMSTERDAM on the bottom is still preserved in Saybrook as a Dutch relic. It washed out of an Indian grave in the gale of September 1815.

† Bryant's H. N. Y., p. 550. N. Y. H. S. Coll. 11,277 in Brodhead, p. 260.

‡ Hubbard's History New England.

Digitized by Google

repulsed, the English changed the name of Kievet's Hook to Saybrook, out of compliment to the leading English proprietors of Connecticut—Lord Say and Lord Brook. The original Indian name of Kievet's Hook and the land near it was Pattaquassett. Some of the principal events which occurred at Saybook during the four years that Lieutenant Gardiner remained there, can best be related in his own words.

EXTRACTS FROM LION GARDNER'S LETTER, FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlburt, having desired Mr. Gardiner "to consider, and to call to mind the passages of God's Providence at Seabrooke, in and about the time of the Pequit war," he wrote a letter, from which the following extracts are taken:

"In the year 1635, I Lion Gardner, Engineer and Master of works of Fortifications in the legers of the Prince of Orange in the Low Countries, through the persuasion of Mr. John Davenport, Mr. Hugh Peters, with some other well affected Englishmen of Rotterdam, I made an agreement with the forenamed Mr. Peters, for £100 per annum for four years, to serve the company of patentees, namely the Lord Say, the Lord Brooks, Sir Arthur Hazelrig, Sir Matthew Bonnington [Bonighton], Sir Richard Saltingstone [Saltonstall], Esquire Fenwicke, and the rest of the company, [I say] I was to serve them, only in the drawing, ordering, and making of a City, Towns, or forts of defence. And so I came from Holland to London, where I was appointed to attend such orders, as Mr. John Winthrop Esquire, the present Governor of Conectecott was to appoint, whether at Pequit river or Conectecott, and, that we should choose a place, both for the convenience of a good harbor, and also for capableness and fitness for a fortification. But I, landing at Boston the latter end of November, the aforesaid Mr. Winthrop had sent before one Lieut. Gibbons, Sergeant Willard, with some carpenters, to take possession of the River's mouth, where they began to build houses against the spring, we expecting according to promise, that there would have come from England to us 300 able men, whereof 200 should attend fortification, 50 to till the ground, and 50 to build houses. But our great expectations at the River's mouth came only to two men viz. Mr. Fenwick, and his man, who came with Mr. Hugh Peters and Mr. Oldham and Thomas Stanton, bringing with them some Otterskin coats and Beaver, and skeins of wampum which the Pequits had sent for a present, because the English had required those Pequits that had killed a Virginean, one Capt. Stone with his Bark's crew, in Conectecott River; for they said they would have their lives and not their presents; then I answered Seeing you will take Mr. Winthrop to the Bay, to see his wife, newly brought to bed of her first child, and seeing though you say he shall, yet I know if you make war with these Pequits, he will not come hither again, for I know you will keep yourselves safe, as you think in the Bay, but myself, with these few, you will leave at the stake to be roasted or for hunger to be starved; for Indian corn is now 12s. per bushel, and we have but three acres planted, and if they will now make war for a Virginean and expose us to the Indians, whose mercies are cruelties; they, I say, they love the Virginean better than us; for have they stayed these four or five years, and will they begin now, we being so few in the River, and have scarce holes to put our heads in?" "I pray ask the magistrates in the Bay if they have forgot what I said to them, when I returned from Salem? For of Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Haines, Mr. Dudley, Mr. Humphrey, Mr. Belingam, [Bellingham] Mr. Coddington, and Mr. Nowell;——these entreated me to go with Mr. Humfry and Mr. Peters to view the country, to see how fit it was for fortification, and I told them that nature had done more than half the work, already, and I thought no foreign potent enemy would do them any hurt, but one that was near. They asked me who that was, and I said it was *Capt. Hunger* that threatened them most, for [said I] War is like a three footed stool, want one foot, and down comes all; and these three feet are, men, victuals, and munitions; therefore seeing in peace you are like to be famished, what will or can be done if War? Therefore I think, said I, it will be best only to fight against Capt. Hunger, and let fortification alone awhile; and, if need hereafter require it, I can come to do you any service; and they all liked my saying well. Entreat them to rest awhile, till we get more strength here about us, and that we hear where the seat of war will be, may approve of it, and may provide for it, for I had but twenty-four in all, men, women, and boys and girls, and not food for them for two months, unless we saved our cornfields,* which could not possibly be if they came to war, for it is two miles from our home. Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Fenwick, and Mr. Peters promised me that they would do their utmost endeavor to persuade the Bay men, to desist from war a year or two, till we could be better provided for it; and then the Pequit Sachem was sent for, and the present returned, but full sore against my will. So they three returned to Boston."

After recounting an unsuccessful trading expedition to Pequit, on which Mr. Steven Winthrop, Sergeant Tille [Tilly], Thomas Hurlburt and three other men went, he continues: "And suddenly after came Capt. Turner and Capt. Undril (Underhill), with a company of soldiers, well fitted to Sea Brook, and made that place their rendezvous, or seat of war, and that to my great grief, for, said I, you came hither to raise these wasps about my ears, and then you will take wing and fly away; but when I had their commission I wondered and made many allegations against the manner of it, but go they did to Pequit, and as they came without acquainting any of us, in the River with it, so they went against our will, for, I knew that I should lose our cornfield. Then I entreated them to hear what I would say to them, which was this: Sirs, seeing that you will go, I pray you if you dont load your barks with Pequits, load them with corn, for that is now gathered with them and dry, ready to put into their barns,

*At Cornfield Point.

Digitized by Google

and both you and we have need of it, and I will send my shallop, and hire this Dutchman's boat, here present, to go with you, and if you cannot attain your end of the Pequits, yet you may load your barks with corn, which will welcome to Boston and me."

After relating how he sent 12 men with the Dutchman, and three dozen new bags, how they skirmished with the Indians, killing one of them, and obtaining "a pretty quantity of corn," he says:

"I was glad of the corn. After this I immediately took men and went to our cornfield to gather our corn, appointing others to come about with the shallop and fetch it, and left five lusty men in the strong house with long guns, which house I had built for the defence of the corn. Now these men not regarding the charge I had given them, three of them went a mile from the house a fowling, and, having loaded themselves with fowl they returned. But the Pequits let them pass first till they had loaded themselves, but, at their return, they arose out of their ambush and shot them all three; one of them escaped through the corn, shot through the leg, the other two they tormented. Then the next day I sent the shallop to fetch the five men and the rest of the corn that was broken down, and they found but three as above said, and when they had gotten that, they left the rest; and, as soon as they were gone a little way from shore, they saw the house on fire. Now so soon as the boat came home, and brought us this bad news, old Mr. Mitchell was very urgent with me to lend him the boat to fetch hay home from the six mile Island, but I told him they were too few men, for his four men could but carry the hay aboard, and one must stand in the boat to defend them, and they must have two more at the foot of the Rock, with their guns, to keep the Indians from running down upon them. And in the first place, before they carry any of the cocks of hay, to scour the meadow with their three dogs—to march all abreast, from the lower end up to the Rock, and if they found the meadow clear, then to load their hay; but this was also neglected, for they all went ashore and fell to carrying off their hay, and the Indians, presently, rose out of the long grass, and killed three, and took the brother of Mr. Mitchell who is the minister of Cambridge, and roasted him alive; and so they served a shallop of his coming down the river in the Spring, having two men, one whereof they killed at Six Mile Island, the other came down drowned to us ashore at our door, with an arrow shot into his eye, through his head. In the 22d of February, (1637) I went out with ten men and three dogs, half a mile from the house, to burn the weeds, leaves, and reeds upon the neck of land, because we had felled twenty timber trees, which we were to roll to the water-side to bring home, every man carrying a length of match with brimstone with him, to kindle the fire withal. But when we came to the small of the neck, the weeds burning, I having before this set two sentinels on the small of the neck, I called to the men, that were burning the weeds, to come away, but they would not, until they had burnt up the rest of their matches. Presently there starts up four Indians out of the firy reed, but ran away, I calling to the rest of our men to come away out of the marsh. Then Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlburt, being sentinels, called to me, saying there came a number of Indians out of the other side of the marsh. Then, I went up to stop them that they should not get to the woodland; but Thomas Hurlburt cried out to me that some of the men did not follow me, for Thomas Rumble and Arthur Branch threw down their two guns and ran away; then the Indians shot two of them that were in the reeds, and sought to get between us and home, but durst not come before us, but kept us in a half moon, we retreating and exchanging many a shot, so that Thomas Hurlburt was shot almost through the thigh, John Spencer in the back, into his kidneys myself through the thigh; two more were shot dead. But in our retreat I kept Hurlburt and Spencer still before us, we defending ourselves with our naked swords, or else they had taken us all alive, so that the two sore wounded men, by our slow retreat got home with their guns, when our two sound men ran away, and left their guns behind them.

"But, when I saw the cowards that left us, I resolved to let them draw lots which of them should be hanged (for the articles did hang up in the hall for them to read, and they knew they had been published long before). But, at the intercession of old Mr. Mitchell, Mr. Higgisson [Higginson], and Mr. Pell, I did forbear. Within a few days after, when I had cured myself of my wound, I went out with eight men to get some fowl for our relief, and found the guns that were thrown away, and the body of one man shot through, the arrow going in at the right side, the head sticking fast half through a rib on the left side, which I took out and cleansed it, and preserved to send to the Bay, because they had said that the arrows of the Indians were of no force. Anthony Dike, master of a bark, having his bark at Rhode Island, in the winter, was sent by Mr. Vane, then Governor. Anthony came to Rhode Island, and from thence he came with his bark to me, with a letter, wherein was desired that I should consider and prescribe the best way I could, to quell these Pequots, which I also did, and, with my letter, sent the man's rib as a token. A few days after, came Thomas Stanton down the river and staying for a wind; while he was there came a troop of Indians within musket shot, laying themselves and their arms down behind a little rising hill and two great trees; which I perceiving, called the carpenter whom I had shown how to charge and level a gun, and that he should put two cartridges of musket bullets, into two sakers guns that lay about, and we levelled them against the place, and I told him that he must look towards me, and when he saw me wave my hat above my head, he should give fire to both the guns; then presently came three Indians creeping out and calling to us to speak with us; and I was glad that Thomas Stanton was there, and I sent six men down by the Garden Pales, to look that none should come under the hills behind us, and having placed the rest in places convenient, closely, Thomas

Digitized by Google

and I, with my sword, pistol, and carbine, went ten or twelve pole without the gate to parley with them. And when the six men came to the garden pales, at the corner, they found a great number of Indians creeping behind the fort, or betwixt us and home, but they ran away. Now I had said to Thomas Stanton, whatsoever they say to you, tell me first, for we will not answer them directly to anything, for I know not the mind of the rest of the English. So they came forth, calling us nearer to them, and we them nearer to us. But I would not let Thomas go any further than the great stump of a tree, and I stood by him; then they asked who we were, and he answered, Thomas and Lieutenant, But they said he lied, for I was shot with many arrows; and so I was, but my buff coat preserved me; only one hurt me. But when I spake to them they knew my voice, for one of them had dwelt three months with us, but ran away when the Bay-men came first. Then they asked us if we would fight with Niantecutt Indians, for they were our friends and came to trade with us. We said we knew not the Indians, one from another, and therefore would trade with none. Then they said have you fought enough? We said we knew not yet. Then they asked if we did use to kill women and children? We said they should see that hereafter. So they were silent a small space, and then they said we are Pequits and have killed Englishmen and can kill them as musquetoes, and we will go to Conectecutt, and kill men, women, and children, and we will take away the horses, cows, and hogs. When Thomas Stanton had told me this, he prayed me to shoot that rogue, for, said he, he hath an Englishman's coat on, and saith that he hath killed three, and these other four have their clothes upon their backs. I said no, it is not the manner of a parley, but have patience, and I shall fit them ere they go. Nay, now or never, said he; so when he could get no answer but this last, I bid him tell them that they should not go to Conecticott, for if they did kill all the men, and take all the rest as they said, it would do them no good, but hurt, for English women are lazy, and can't do their work; horses and cows will spoil your corn-fields, and the hogs their clam-banks and so undo them; then I pointed to our great house, and bid him tell them there lay twenty pieces of trucking cloth, of Mr. Pincheons, with hoes, hatchets and all manner of trade, they were better fight still with us, and so get all that, and then go up the river after they had killed us. Having heard this they were mad as dogs, and ran away; then when they came to the place from whence they came, I waved my hat about my head, and the two great guns went off so that there was a great hubbub amongst them. Then two days after, came down Capt. Mason and Sergeant Seeley, with five men more, to see how it was with us; and whilst they were there, came down a Dutch boat telling us the Indians had killed fourteen English, for, by that boat I had sent up letters to Conectecott, what I heard and what I thought, and how to prevent that threatened danger, and received back again rather a scoff, than any thanks for my care and pains. But as I wrote so it fell out to my great grief and theirs, for the next or second day after (as Major Mason well knows) came down a great many canoes, going down the creek beyond the marsh, before the fort, many of them having white shirts: then I commanded the carpenter, whom I had showed to level great guns, to put in two round shot into the sackers; and we levelled them at a certain place, and I stood to bid him give fire; when I thought the canoe would meet the bullet and one of them took off the nose of a great canoe wherein the two maids were that were taken by the Indians, whom I redeemed and clothed, for the Dutchmen, whom I sent to fetch them, brought them almost naked from Pequit, they putting on their own linen jackets to cover their nakedness; and, though the redemption cost me ten pounds, I am yet to have thanks for my care and charge about them; these things are known to Major Mason. There came from the Bay Mr. Tille, with a permit to go up to Hartford and, coming ashore, he saw a paper nailed up over the gate, whereon was written, that no boat or bark should pass the fort, but, that they came to anchor first, that I might see whether they were armed and manned sufficiently, and they were not to land anywhere after they had passed the fort, till they came to Wethersfield; and this I did because Mr. Mitchell had lost a shallop, before coming down from Wethersfield, with three men well armed. This Mr. Tille gave me ill language, for my presumption (as he called it), with other expressions, too long here to write. When he had done I bid him go to his warehouse, which he had built before I came, to fetch his goods from thence, for I would watch no longer over it. So he knowing nothing went and found his house burnt, and one of Mr. Plums, with others, and he told me to my face that I had caused it to be done; but Mr. Higgisson, Mr. Pell, Thomas Hurlburt, and John Green can witness that, the same day that our house was burnt at Cornfield point, I went with Mr. Higgisson, Mr. Pell, and four men more, broke open a door and took a note of all that was in the house, and gave it to Mr. Higgisson to keep, and so brought all the goods to our house, and delivered it all to them again, when they came for it without any penny of charge. Now the very next day after I had taken the goods out, before the sun was quite down, and we altogether in the great hall, all them houses were on fire in one instant. The Indians ran away, but I would not follow them. Now, when Mr. Tille had received all his goods, I said unto him, I thought I had deserved for my honest care both for their bodies and goods, of those that passed by here, at the least better language, and am resolved to order such malpert persons as you are; therefore, I wish you and also charge you to observe that, which you have read at the gate, 'tis my duty to God, my Master, and my love I bear to you all, which is the ground of this had you but eyes to see it; but you will not till you feel it. So he went up the river, and when he came down again to his place which I called Tille's folly, now called Tilles point, in our sight in despite, having a fair wind he came to an anchor, and

Digitized by Google

with one man more, went ashore, discharged his gun, and the Indians fell upon him, and killed the other and carried him alive over the river in our sight, before my shallop could come to them, for, immediately I sent seven men to fetch the Pink down, or else it had been taken and three men more. So they brought her down, and I sent Mr. Higgisson and Mr. Pell aboard, to take an invoice of all that was in the vessel, that nothing might be lost. Two days after came to me, as I had written, to Sir Henerie Vane, then governor of the Bay, I say came to me, Capt. Undrill [Underhill], with twenty lusty men, well armed to stay with me two months, or until something should be done about Pequits. He came at the charge of my masters. Soon after came down from Harford, Major Mason, Lieut. Seeley, accompanied with Mr. Stone and eighty Englishmen, and eighty Indians, with a commission from Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Steele, and some others; these came to go fight with the Pequits. But when Capt. Undrill and I had seen their commission, we both said they were not fitted for such a design, and we said to Major Mason, we wondered he would venture himself, being no better fitted, and he said the magistrates could not or would not send better; then we said that none of our men should go with them, neither should they go unless we, that were bred soldiers from our youth, could see some likelihood to do better than the Bay men with their strong commission last year. Then I asked them how they durst trust the Mohegin Indians, who had but that year come from the Pequits. They said they would trust them, for they could not well go without them for want of guides. Yea said I, but I will try them before a man of ours shall go with you or them; and I called for Uncas, and said unto him, you say you will help Major Mason, but I will first see it, therefore send you now twenty men to the Bass River, for there went yester-night six Indians in a canoe thither; fetch them now dead or alive, and then you shall go with Major Mason, else not. So he sent his men who killed four, brought one a traitor to us alive, whose name was Kiswas, and one ran away. And I gave him fifteen yards of trading cloth, on my own charge, to give unto his men according to their desert. And having staid there five or six days before we could agree, at last we old soldiers agreed about the way and act, and took twenty insufficient men from the eighty that came from Hartford, and sent them up again in a shallop, and Capt. Undrill with twenty of the lustiest of our men went in their room and I furnished them with such things as they wanted, and sent Mr. Pell, the surgeon with them, and the Lord God blessed their design and way, so that they returned with victory to the glory of God, and honor of our nation, having slain three hundred, burnt their fort, and taken many prisoners. Then came to me an Indian called Wequash, and I by Mr. Higgisson, inquired of him, how many of the Pequits were yet alive that had helped to kill Englishmen; and he declared them to Mr. Higgisson, and he writ them down as may appear by his own hand and I did as therein is written. * * * * * * * *

"Thus far our tragical story; now to the comedy. When we were at supper in the great hall they (the Pequits) gave us alarm to draw us out three times before we could finish our short supper, for we had but little to eat, but you know that I would not go out; the reason you know 2ndly. You Robert Chapman, you know that when you and John Bagley were beating samp at the Garden Pales, the sentinels called you to run in for there was a number of Pequits creeping to you to catch you; I hearing it went up to the redoubt and put two cross-bar shot into the two guns that lay above, and leveled them at the trees and boughs and gave order to John Frend and his man to stand with handspikes to turn them this way or that way, as they should hear the Indians shout, for they should know my shout from theirs, for it should be very short. Then I called six men and the dogs, and went out running to the place, and keeping all abreast in sight close together. And when I saw my time I said, stand! and called all to me saying, Look on me; and when I hold up my hand, then shout as loud as you can, and when I hold down my hand then leave; and so they did. Then the Indians began a long shout, and then went off the two great guns and tore the limbs of the trees about their ears so that divers of them were hurt, as may yet appear, for you told me when I was up at Hartford this present year '60 in the month of September, that there is one of them that lyeth above Harford, that is fain to creep on all fours, and we shouted once or twice more; but they would not answer us again, so we returned home laughing.

"Another pretty prank we had with three great doors of ten feet long and four feet broad, being bored full of holes and driven full of long nails, as sharp as awl blades, sharpened by Thomas Hurlburt. These we placed in certain places where they should come, fearing lest they should come in the night and fire our redoubt or battery and all the place, for we had seen their footing, where they had been in the night, when they shot at our sentinels, but could not hit them for the boards; and in a dry time and a dark night they came as they did before and found the way a little too sharp for them; and as they skipped from one, they trod upon another, and left the nails and door dyed with their blood, which you know we saw the next morning laughing at it. And this I write that young men may learn, if they should meet with such trials as we met with then, and have not opportunity to cut off their enemies; yet they may with such pretty pranks preserve themselves from danger—for policy is needful in war as well as strength."

Geographical and Descriptive.

When the English first entered the river, to take possession of Kievet's Hook, the first land on the west side of the river that met their gaze, was the "Neck," or "Lynde's Point," as it was afterward called. This Neck was about two miles long, and nearly half a mile wide at its greatest breadth, and was bounded by the Sound on one side, and a cove, known as the South Cove, which is about a mile and a half long, and three-fourths of a mile

Digitized by Google

wide, on the other side. North of this cove, and about a mile from the mouth of the river, was "Kievet's Hook," or Saybrook Point proper, which was formed by another cove putting up from the river, and known as the North Cove. This point was about a mile in length and about half a mile in breadth, the Neck where it joined the main land probably not being over an eighth of a mile in width, including the marsh. At the present time, the upland at the Neck, which is low, is only about ten or twelve rods wide, but there is quite a stretch of salt marsh, which has been, and is constantly encroaching upon the coves. The tides probably flowed across the neck, at every season of spring tides, as they do over the marshes on each side at the present time, but the road has been raised so much above its former level, that it has not turned the point into an island for several years. In fact it had not done so for many years, except when a heavy easterly storm occurred on the high course of tides. These coves are shallow, except in the channels which are narrow, and which extend but a short distance from the mouth, there being about four feet of water at high tide, and often almost none at all at low tide. The coves are constantly filling up, and the marshes which surround them on nearly all sides have extended considerably into them, within the memory of a generation, but there was undoubtedly quite a tract of marsh when the English took possession. It was the reeds and grass upon these marshes at this Neck that Lieut. Gardiner went out to burn on the 22d of February 1637 At this place afterward a row of palisades was extended across from cove to cove, a ditch was dug, and some kind of a fortification erected, with, of course, a guard to watch for hostile Indians. The gate through the palisades is several times mentioned in old deeds as "the Neck gate anciently so called." The North Cove at its mouth, where it joins the river, is quite deep, and forms what is called the "anchoring ground," where 50 vessels may anchor at once. An English book published early in the history of the colony, and giving some account of Saybrook, says that on each side of the point are two bays, in which several hundred sail of vessels may ride at anchor. The bays probably had not been sounded, at least by the writer of the book. These coves abounded with bass, chequit, eels, and crabs, and were the feeding ground of numerous flocks of wild ducks and geese in their season, while the flats west of Cornfield Point furnished an abundant supply of clams. The river, and even the creeks, were alive with shad and salmon, and it is no wonder that it was a favorite resort of the Indians. Back from this neck, and from the sea coast, a plain, nearly level, and from one to two miles wide, stretched to the first tier of low hills, which abounded in the other sections of the town. The first stream west of Connecticut River was called Oyster River, from the natural beds of oysters that were found in it near its mouth. It rises near the northern boundary of the present town of Old Saybrook, and empties into the Sound about half a mile west of Cornfield Point. Like many or most of the Connecticut towns, a large part of its surface is broken and hilly, but the plain upon which the principal part of the village stands is fertile and easy of cultivation. The soil on Saybrook Point, that on Lynde's Neck at the mouth of the river, and that in the village near the center is light, as is that in the Ferry District, but in Oyster River District the soil is a little heavier, and the farms are equal to any in the State.

Indians and Indian Wars.

While most of the histories of Connecticut, including De Forest's History of the Indians, have very little to say about the Indians that inhabited this town, there is no doubt that it was as densely populated as any part of this State. Heaps of shells, flint arrow heads, and stone hatchets, which are found occasionally even now, after two and a half centuries of cultivation, show that the clams, fish, and game that abounded here, induced many of the savages to make it their home. The ancient burying ground on Saybrook Point, which is only about an eighth of a mile from the fort, was used for that purpose by the Indians before the English arrived, as their skeletons, which are found occasionally even now, attest. The lower part of this cemetery is bounded upon the South Cove; the bank next the cove being about ten or twelve feet high, and in the early part of the present century the waters of the cove came to the foot of this bank, where there was a sand beach. In the "September gale," 1815, so much of this bank washed away as to disclose some of the Indian graves, and some of their treasures that were buried with them. The copper box, evidently of Dutch manufacture, before mentioned in a note, a little copper pail, and some bottles were found, which are still preserved. At the mouth of Oyster River, in the western part of the present town, was probably another settlement, as Robert Chapman, who settled there after the Indians had been partially subdued, found that a part of his farm had been dis-forested and cultivated by them. A few years ago the skeleton of a gigantic Indian warrior (as was supposed) was disinterred on the grounds of G. H. Chapman Esq., in a good state of preservation. The frame was found in a sitting position, but there were no weapons buried with it. The skull was found to have been fractured, probably with a tomahawk in some battle. The skeleton was sent to New London or Norwich.

There also seems to have been another settlement about a mile above Saybrook ferry, and not far from the river, for arrows, pestles, axes, etc., have been found there. DeForest, in his "Indians of Connecticut," claims that the Indians in Saybrook and vicinity, were of the Nehantic (now called Niantic) tribe, who had been subdued by the Pequots, but that author afterwards speaks of them as Pequots, and that is the name given them by most historians. In 1634, the year previous to the settlement of Pattaquassett by the English, Captains Stone and Norton, in a small vessel, with a crew of eight men, came into the river on a trading voyage. Captain

Digitized by Google

Stone was from St. Christopher's, in the West Indies,* and intended to trade with the Dutch at Hartford. After he entered the river, he engaged a number of Indians to pilot two of his men up the river to the Dutch, but that night they went to sleep, and were both murdered by their guides. The vessel, at night, was made fast to the shore. Twelve of those Indians who had several times before traded with the captain, apparently in an amicable manner, were on board. Watching their opportunity, when he was asleep, and part of the crew on shore, they murdered him secretly in his cabin, and cast a covering over him to conceal it from his men. They then fell upon them, and soon killed the whole company, except Captain Norton. He had taken the cook room, and for a long time made a brave and resolute defense. That he might load and fire with greater expedition, he had placed powder in an open vessel close at hand, which in the confusion of the action took fire, and so burned and blinded him that he could make no further resistance. Thus, after all his gallantry, he fell with his hapless companions. The vessel was then plundered, burned to the water's edge, and sunk. Part of the plunder was received by the Pequots, and part by the Eastern Nehantics. Sassacus and Nimgrat, the sachems of those Indians, were both privy to the affair, and shared in the goods taken from the vessel.† This massacre took place about half a mile above Saybrook Point, and it is said that some of the timber and plank were found as late as 1785, together with a quantity of bar iron and a few other articles.‡ It was for this murder that the Indians brought the beaver and otter-skin coats and skeins of wampum mentioned in the first part of Lieutenant Gardiner's narrative. In the narrative of Lieutenant Gardiner, mention is made of old Mr. Mitchell's expedition to Six Mile Island after hay in 1636, of the killing of three men by the Indians, and the capture of "the brother of Mr. Mitchell who is the minister of Cambridge," who was roasted alive. Winthrop's Journal speaks of him as "a godly young man named Butterfield."§ The place where this occurred is supposed to be on the east side of the river, at what is now called Calves Island, formerly called Butterfield's Meadow. The capture of Tilly is supposed to have occurred at what is now called Ferry Point, about half a mile above the ferry between Saybrook and Lyme, and which has sometimes been called Tilly's Point. It is supposed that Tilly's warehouse, which was burned by the Indians, stood near the same place. After they had killed his companion, they carried him across the river in plain sight of the English, who could not assist him, where they cut off his hands and his feet, thrust hot embers between the flesh and the skin, and put an end to his life by lingering tortures. As all their cruelties could not extort a groan, the ferocious Pequots themselves pronounced him a stout man. During two winters (those of 1635 and 1636) the fort was almost in a state of siege. In the winter of 1646 their outbuildings, stacks of hay, and almost everything of the kind that was not inside the palings around the fort were burned, and some of their cattle were killed, and others came home with arrows sticking in them. At the time of the skirmish at the Neck leading to the Point, when Lieutenant Gardiner had been out to burn the marsh, the Indians pursued them to the fort, where they challenged the English to come out and fight, and mocked them with shrieks and groans, in imitation of those whom they had tortured. They boasted that they could kill Englishmen "all one flies." A few charges of grape shot from the cannon dispersed them. Of the three men who came down the river in a shallop, one of them being shot through the head, as mentioned by Gardiner, the other two were ripped by the Indians from the bottom of their bellies to their throats, cleft down their backs, and hung up by their necks upon trees by the side of the river, that the English, as they passed by, might behold these objects of their vengeance.

* Gardiner calls him a Virginian.]

†Trumbull, I, p. 60.

‡Field's History Middlesex County.

§Possibly a brother-in-law of Mr. Mitchell.

Early History of Saybrook Fort.

When Lion Gardiner was hired by the patentees as "engineer and master of works of fortifications," he was to serve them, also, "in the drawing, ordering, and making of a city." Accordingly, after the Indians had been subdued, the Point was laid out in lots, streets were surveyed, and preparations were made for "the reception of gentlemen of quality" from England.

Colonel George Fenwick was probably the only one of the patentees who ever visited the colony. He arrived in May 1636—a few months after Gardiner took possession. How long he remained is not known, but he probably returned to England in the autumn of the same year. In July 1639, Colonel Fenwick came again to Connecticut, this time accompanied by his wife and family. They came in one of two ships that arrived at Quinnipiac, direct from England, after a passage of seven weeks. These are said to have been the first European vessels that ever anchored in New Haven Harbor.

We catch only an occasional glimpse of the daily life of the Fenwicks, at the fort, and that through contemporary correspondence. Thomas Lechford, a London attorney, who lived in Boston for a few years, and returned to England in 1641, tells, in his "Newes from New England," that Master "Fenwike, with the Lady Boteler," were living at the mouth of Connecticut River, "in a fair house and well fortified; and on one side Master Higginson, a young man, their chaplain." "The Lady was lately admitted of Master Hooker's church [in Hartford] and thereupon their child was baptized." The exact date of Colonel Fenwick's departure for England has not been ascertained.

Mr. Fenwick was present with the magistrates at the sessions of the court, October 8th and 9th, and one writer* thinks that he sailed for England soon after, as among the proceedings of the General Court, December

* John Hammond Trumbull.

Digitized by Google

1st 1645, was an order that "the noats that should be sent by ech vessell to Seabrooke shalbe sent in to Mr. Hopkins as Mr. F. assigne." If so, he again returned to Connecticut, as he was present among the magistrates at the session of May 20th 1647, and that of May 18th 1648, the latter being the last time that his name appears among the list of magistrates. At the session of the court, December 6th 1648, the treasurer was directed to send out warrants to the constables of each town upon the river for the gathering of corn for Mr. Fenwick, in payment of the "Fortt Rate," by the 1st of March, "that it may be in readines, when called for, according to order and covenant, by Mr. Fenwicke or his assigne." In the proceedings of the court in 1652, Capt. Cullick is spoken of as Mr. Fenwick's agent, so that there is nothing between 1648 and 1652, in the Colonial Records, by which to determine the date of his departure. Tradition finds the cause of his return in the death of his wife, and the necessity of finding a more suitable home for his infant children. Tradition has given 1648 as the date of the death of Lady Fenwick, but J. Hammond Trumbull says that "his wife's death must have occurred shortly after the birth of her daughter, Dorothy, November 4th 1645."

The most distinguished personage connected with the early history of Saybrook is John Winthrop, the younger. Having accepted the commission to build the fort and begin a plantation at Saybrook, he came with his wife to this country in October 1635. This commission was only for one year, and there is no account of its renewal.

Capt. John Mason, who made Saybrook his home for 12 years, will always be remembered as one of its most prominent characters in the olden times. When the fort at Saybrook was transferred by Col. Fenwick to the jurisdiction of the colony, Mason was appointed to receive the investment, and at the special request of the inhabitants he removed to that place, and was made commander of the station.

The name of Lion Gardiner is almost indissolubly connected with the early history of Saybrook. On the fly leaf of an old Bible which belonged to Lion Gardiner, and which was in possession of the family a few years ago, the following is written:

"In the year of our Lord 1635 the 10th of July, came I Lyon Gardner & Mary my wife, from Worden, a town in Holland, where my wife was born. We came from Worden to London, & from thence to New England, and dwelt at SayBrook fort four years—it is at the mouth of Conn. river—of which I was commander, & there was born unto me a son named David, 1636 the 29th of April, the first born in that place, & 1638 a daughter was born named Mary, 30th of August, & then I went to an island of my own, which I had bought and purchased of the Indians, called by them Monconack, by us, Isle of Wight, & there was born another daughter named Elizabeth, the 14th September 1641, she being the first child of English parents that was born there."

Robert Chapman was another of the early settlers who was prominent in public affairs. According to family tradition, he came from Hull, in England, to Boston, in 1635, from which place he sailed in company with Lion Gardiner for Saybrook, November 3d, as one of the company who were sent to take possession of the mouth of the river under the patent of Lord Say and Seal. He is supposed to have been at this time about 18 years of age.

He was one of the particular friends of Mr. Fenwick, and a man of influence in the town, as is evident from the fact that for many years he held the office of town clerk, and clerk of the Oyster River Quarter, and filled many other important stations. He was for many years commissioner for Saybrook, and was its deputy to the General Court 43 times and assistant 9 times, between the years 1654 and 1684. The records also show that each of his three sons were representatives to the Legislature: the eldest 22 sessions; the second, 18 sessions; the third 24 sessions. He was also a large land holder in the towns of Saybrook and East Haddam. Robert Chapman, after the Indians were subdued, settled on a tract of fertile land nearly three miles west of the fort, known as Oyster River, which has descended in the line of the youngest son of each family, never having been bought or sold, and it is now occupied by Robert Chapman Esq., who is the youngest of the sixth generation. According to the family tradition, Mr. Chapman was born in 1616, and died October 13th 1687.

Mr. John Clarke was an early settler at Cambridge, Massachusetts, as noted by Winthrop in his journal, as early as 1632. We learn from the will of his brother, George Clarke, of Milford, that he came from Great Mundon, Hertfordshire, England, to America. He (John) came from Cambridge to Hartford, Connecticut, about 1636, probably with Rev. Thomas Hooker's company. In the first division of lots at Hartford, in 1639, he drew for a house lot, No. 138, on the west side of Bliss street. He had 22 acres of land assigned to him as his portion, and he was one of the committee to apportion the land. He was a juror of Hartford, in 1641, and was a soldier in the great battle with the Pequot Indians at Mystic, in 1637. He was one of the petitioners to Charles II, for the charter of Connecticut. The precise time of his removal from Hartford to Saybrook is not known. He was recognized by the General Court as deputy from Saybrook as early as 1644, and was nominated commissioner for Saybrook, in 1664. In 1647, he and "Capt. John Mason were directed to carry on the building of the fort at Sea Brook." He and Robert Birchard were appointed by the court to view the lands then granted to Captain Mason's soldiers. John Clarke was a large landholder in Saybrook, but he removed to Milford where his brother George resided probably several years before his death. His will was made at Milford, January 19th 1673, and it is found in the New Haven Probate records. The name of his wife is not certainly known, but she was probably a Miss Coley. The order of the birth of his children is not known. Their names

Digitized by Google

were: John, married Rebecca Porter, October 16th 1650, and probably did not remove to Milford at all; Joseph, who had a wife but no children, and was lost at sea; Elizabeth, who married William Pratt, of Saybrook; and Sarah, who married Mr. Huntington.* The estate of John Clarke at Milford amounted to £207; at Saybrook, £227; total, £434, 10s. 6d.

Purchase of Saybrook Fort.

In 1644, a committee, consisting of the governor and others, was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut to treat with George Fenwick Esq., relative to the purchase of Saybrook fort, and of all guns, buildings, and lands in the colony, which he and the lords and gentlemen interested in the patent of Connecticut might claim. In December they came to an agreement as follows:

"Articles of Agreement, made and concluded betwixt George Fenwick Esq'r of Sea Brooke Fort, on ye one part, and Edward Hopkins, John Haynes, John Mason, John Steele and James Boosy, for and on ye behalf of ye Jurisdiction of Connecticott River, on ye other part, ye 5th of December 1644.

"The said George Fenwicke Esq'r, doth by these presents convey and make over to ye use and for ye behoofe of ye Jurisdiction of Connecticott River aforesaid, ye Fort att Seabrooke with ye appertenances hereafter mentioned, to be inioyed by them for euer.

"Two demiculvening cast peeces, with all ye shott thereunto appertaining, except fifty w'ch are reserved for his own use.

"Two long Saker cast peeces, with all ye shott thereunto belonging; one Murderer with two chamb'rs, and two hammered peeces; two barrels of gunpowder, Forty muskets with Bandaleers and rests, as also foure carabines, swords, and such irons as there are for a drawbridge; one row of lead and irons for the carriages of ordinance; and all ye housing withing ye Palisade: .

"It is also provided and agreed betwixt ye said parties, yt all ye land uppon ye River of Connecticott, shall belong to ye said Jurissdiction of Connecticott, and such lands as are yet undiscovered shall bee ordered and given out by a Committee of five, whereof George Fenwick Esq'r, aforesaid is allways to bee one.

"It is further provided and agreed yt ye Towne of Sea Brooke shal be carryed on according to such agreements, and in yt way which is allready followed there and attended betwixt Mr. Fenwick and ye Inhabitants there.

"It is also provided and agreed betwixt ye said parties yt George Fenwick Esq'r shall have liberty to dwell in and make use of any or all ye howsing belonging to ye Fort, for ye space of ten years; hee keeping those wch he makes use of in sufficient repaire, (extraordinary casualities excepted;) and in case hee remove his dwelling to any other place yt hee give half a yeare's warning thereof yt provision may be made accordingly; onely it is agreed yt there shall be some convenient part of ye howsing reserved for a Gunner, and his family, to live in if ye Jurissdiction see fitt to settle one there.

"It is further provided and agreed betwixt ye said parties that George Fenwick Esq'r shall inioye to his own proper use, these prticulers following:—

"1. The house neare adioyning to ye wharfe, with ye wharfe and an acre of ground thereunto belonging, provided ye said acre of ground take not up above eight rodd in breadth by ye water side.

"2. The point of land and ye marsh lying under ye barne allready built by ye said George Fenwick.

"3. The Island comonly called Six Mile Island, with ye meadow thereunto adjoining on ye east syde ye River.

"4. The ground adjoyning to ye Towne-field w'ch is allready taken of and inclosed w'th 3 rayles by ye said George Fenwick: onely there is liberty granted to ye said jurissdiction, if they see fitt, to build a Fort upon ye westerne point, whereunto there shall be allowed an acre of ground for a house lot.

"It is also provided and agreed that ye said George Fenwick Esq. shall have free wanen in his owne land and lyberty for a fowler for his owne occasions, as allso ye like liberty is reserved for any other of ye Adventurers yt may come into these parts, with a double howse lott, in such place where they may choose to settle their aboode.

"All ye forementioned grants (except before excepted) ye said George Fenwick doth ingage himselfe to make good to the jurissdiction aforesaid, against all claymes y't may be made by any other to ye premises by reason of any disbursements made upon ye place.

"The said George Fenwick doth also promise yt all ye lands from Managansett River to ye Fort of Seabrooke, mentioned in a Pattent grannted by ye Earle of Warwicke to certaine Nobles and Gentlemen, shall fall in under ye jurissdiction of Connecticut, if it come into his power.

"For and in regard of ye premises and other good considerations, ye said Edward Hopkins, Jno. Haynes, Jno. Mason, Jno. Steele and James Boosy, authorized thereunto by the Generall Courte for ye jurissdiction of Connecticott, doe in behalf of ye said Jurissdiction promise and agree to and with ye said George Fenwicke Esq'r, yt for and during ye space of ten full and compleate yeares, to beginn from ye first of March next ensuing ye date of these presents, there shall be allowed and payd to ye said George Fenwicke, or his assignes, ye perticuler sums hereafter following:—

"1. Each bushell of Corne of all sorts, or meale yt shall passe out att ye River's mouth, shall pay two pence pr. bushell.

"2. Every hundred of Biskett yt shall in like manner passe out att ye River's mouth, shall pay six pence:

"3. Each milch cow, and mare of three years ould or upwards, within any of ye Townes or farmes upon the River shall pay twelve pence pr. annu: during ye fores'd terme:

"4. Each Hogg or Sow yt is killed by any particular

*The Huntington mentioned above was probably Dea. Simon Huntington, of Norwich, who, Miss Calkins says, in her history, married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Clarke, of Saybrook, in October, 1653. The Joseph was probably a misprint, as there was no Clarke but John in the town at that time, except his son Joseph. Deacon Huntington and his wife lived together 53 years, she dying in 1721, aged 88.

Digitized by Google

p'rson within ye lymitts of ye River and the Jurissdiction aforesayd, to bee improved eyther for his owne p'rticular use, or to make marketts of shall in like manner pay twelve pence pr. annu:

" 5. Each hoggshead of Beaver traded out by this Jurissdiction, and past by water downe ye River, shall pay twenty shillings.

" 6. Each pound of Beaver traded within ye lymitts of ye River shall pay two pence, only it is provided yt in case the generall trade with ye Indians now in agitation pr'ceed, this tax upon Beaver, mentioned in this and the foregoing article shall fall:

" 7. The sayd Committee doe, by the power aforesayd consent and agree to and with ye said George Fenwicke yt hee ye said George Fenwicke and his heires shall bee free of any imposition or customes yt may heereafter by the Jurissdiction be imposed att ye Fort.

At a session of the General Court, February 5th 1644, the articles of agreement with Mr. Fenwick are again recited, and some penalties are affixed for evasions, and non-compliance with the terms agreed upon with him, and it was ordered by the court " that all the Inhabitants of this River doe take spetiall notice of the said agreements, and doe pay to George Fenwick Esqr at Seabrooke, or his assignes, att or before the first day of March, 1645, and so every year, att, or before the first day of the said month of March, untill the tearme of tenn years be expired, such soms as shalbe due from them vppon any of the foregoing prticulers."

In consequence of the burning of the old fort at Saybrook in 1647, a new one was begun in 1648 at a place called New Fort Hill.

Removal of Settlers to Norwich.

A heavy drain was made on the population of Saybrook by the removal of Rev. Mr. Fitch, and a large part of his congregation to Norwich. From his long familiarity with Uncas, and his frequent explorations of the Indian country, it is very probable that the project of establishing a plantation in the Mohegan country originated with Captain Mason. At what period the plan of this new settlement was broached is uncertain.

Probably it was for several years under consideration. A large proportion of the inhabitants of Saybrook entered into it; a few names from other places were added to the list, and in May 1659, application was made to the General Court for permission to begin the work. The petition granted as follows:

" Hartford May 20 '59. This Court haueing considered the petition prsented by the inhabitants of Seabrook doe declare yt they approue and consent to what is desired by ye petitioners, respecting Mohegin, proided yt within ye space of three years they doe effect a Plantation in ye place pr'pounded."

A list of the names of those who signed this petition would be interesting, but no copy of the petition has been preserved. The records speak of the signers as " the inhabitants of Seabrook," implying that a majority of the people proposed to remove to the new settlement; and this coincides with the current opinion that the company consisted of Mr. Fitch and the major part of his church. What could have induced them to abandon their comfortable homes, and the improvements they had labored so long to obtain, is not known. Tradition has it that, being mostly farmers, they were driven from Saybrook by the crows and blackbirds. These were a great nuisance in the early days of the country, and did much damage, and in Saybrook, as well as in other towns, as the records show, bounties were offered for their destruction, and in some towns, it is said, penalties were imposed if a certain number were not brought in by each inhabitant every year. This story is doubtless a pleasant satire rather than a fact. The following list comprises most of the original proprietors of Norwich, the names of nearly all of them being found in the earlier records of the town of Saybrook: Rev. James Fitch, Major John Mason, Thomas Adgate, Robert Allen, William Backus, William Backus jr., John Baldwin, John Birchard, Thomas Bliss, Morgan Bowers, Hugh Calkins, John Calkins, Richard Edgerton, Francis Griswold, Christopher Huntington, Simon Huntington, William Hyde, Samuel Hyde, Thomas Leffingwell, John Olmstead, John Pease, John Post, Thomas Post, John Reynolds, Jonathan Royce, Nehemiah Smith, Thomas Tracey, Robert Wade.

The removal of Mr. Fitch and his friends, though it weakened Saybrook, by no means left it desolate, and in a few years the vacancies were filled by new purchasers. Mr. Fitch was not the only minister that Saybrook furnished to Norwich. In 1716, after the dismissal of Mr. Woodward, their pastor, Mr. Benjamin Lord was called " on tryal." He was a native of Saybrook, and then about 24 years of age.

List of Freemen in 1669.

"A List of the Names of the Freemen already made in the Town of Say Brooke, ye 4th 8th '69:

" Mr. Robert Chapman, Wm. Bushnell, Mr. Wm. Pratte, Alexander Chalker, Mr. Thomas Buckingham, Wm. Lord Senior, Mr. John Wastoll, John Clarke, Frances Bushnell, Abraham Poste, Wm. Parker Senior, Samuell Joanes, Thomas Dunke, John Parker, Robert Lay, John Bushnell, Wm. Beamont, Edward Shipman, Richard Joseland, Joseph Ingham, John Chapman, Robert Chapman jr., Thomas Norton.

" Richard Raimond Sen'r is approbated by the Corte, but not yet sworne.

" This is a true List of those who are already in ye Town of Say Brooke, as witnesse or hands, 4th, 8th, '69.

" Say Brooke.

Wm. Parker, Joseph Pecke, } Townes men.
Samuel Jons, Constable."

Attempt of Gov. Andross to Take Possession of Saybrook Fort.

In 1675, Saybrook was the scene of an attempt on the part of Governor Andross, of New York, to take possession of the fort and town. On the morning of the 8th of July in that year, to the surprise of the people of that

Digitized by Google

town, he arrived off Saybrook. They had received no intelligence of the affair, nor instructions from the governor and council. But the fort was manned, and the militia of the town were drawn out for its defense. During the day, Gov. Andross addressed a letter to the governor at Hartford, announcing his arrival, and Mr. Robert Chapman, one of the townsmen of Saybrook, and captain of the train band, also wrote to Gov. Winthrop for orders and advice. On the same day, or the day after, Capt. Thomas Bull and his command arrived at the fort, prepared to defend it against Gov. Andross, if necessary. On the 11th, Gov. Andross, with his armed sloops, drew up before the fort, hoisted the king's flag, and demanded the surrender of the fortress and town. Capt. Bull raised his majesty's colors and refused to surrender. Gov. Andross did not like to fire upon the king's colors, and perceiving that he could not reduce the fort without bloodshed, judged it expedient not to fire upon the troops. He nevertheless lay all that day, and part of the next, off the fort.

On the morning of Monday the 12th, the instructions of the council reached Say Brook by post, and the next morning the protest of the Council was received in the same manner, as Major Andross with his retinue was landing. He was met by the officers of the fort, who informed him of their instructions, which were: "to tender him a treaty by meete p'rsons deputed to that purpose in any place of this colony where he should chuse." The Major rejected the proposal, and forthwith commanded in his Majesty's name, that the duke's patent, and his commission should be read, "which notwithstanding that they were required in his Majestyes name to forbeare, was done."*

"Wee withdrew a little, declaring wee had nothing to do to attend it. Which being done, then Major Andross manifested, that he had now done, and should saile immediately, unlesse we desired him to stay. Wee told him that wee had no order to desire him to stay, but must now read something else; and forthwith the protest was read in his presence. He was pleased to speake of it as a slander, and so an ill requitall for his kindnesse; and by and by desired a copy, which wee declared that wee had no order to give; but yet parted peaceably. His Honour was guarded with the Towne souldiers to the water side, went on board, and pr'sently fell down below the Fort, with salutes on both sides."†

Governor Dongan, the successor of Governor Andross, at New York, found in 1678, some papers in the Secretary's office, in which Andross acknowledges that "hee himself went with some soldiers to surprise them, intending when he had done it, to keep possession by a Fort he designed to make at a place called Seabrook, but was prevented by the opposition of two companies of men then lodged there ready to goe out ag'st the Indians, with whom they were in Warr."*

The Narragansett war followed in the winter of the same year, and eight men were drawn from Saybrook for that service. Tradition says that Alexander Chalker was one of these men, and that he was killed. His sword is still preserved by his descendants. The names of the others have not been preserved.

Condition of the Fort in 1693.

Letter in regard to Saybrook Fort, to Col. John Allyn, Hartford.†

"Saybrook ye 30 of August 1693.

"Honour'd S'r,

"Yours dated ye 20th Instant I have Rec'd, and in obsevants to your orders and instructions have this day taken a view of ye effort, Mr. William Dudley, and Mr. John Parker being with mee, and we find that such are the Ruinous decays of ye said ffort, that the small matter of charge by your honor proposed, will be altogether insignificant and worthless both to their majesties and this colony's Interest, the Gates are all down but one, and one of them gone, both wood and iron three of ye hooks of ye grate gate stole: most of ye Iron of one of ye Carriages, with all of the iron taken away, the Platforms all Rotten and unserviceable, part of ye stone wall y't supports ye mount falten down, most of ye mud wall decayed, with the Palisades ag't itt, about ffour Rodd of plank Wall on the north, that never was done, and Lyes open, the Jack, Jack-staff and Pillor to be repaired with now most of ye great shott pilfered and gone, and according to our favorable judgment doe compute ye Charge to be no less than fifty pounds to put it in a defensive posture, all which we att ye Request of ye Capt. signifies to your honours, and subscribe ourselves your honoured servants.

"John Chapman Sen.
"Will'm Dudley, Sen.
"John Parker Jun'r."

Yale College.

While the inhabitants and churches in Connecticut were constantly increasing, the demand for a learned ministry to supply their churches became more and more urgent, and a number of ministers conceived the purpose of founding a college in Connecticut, as Cambridge was at so great a distance as to render it inconvenient to educate their sons there. The design was first concerted in 1698, by the Rev. Messrs. Pierpont, of New Haven, Andrew, of Milford, and Russell, of Branford. It was talked over among the ministers of the colony, till finally ten of them were agreed upon for trustees to found, erect, and govern a college. Doubts arising about their capacity to hold real estate, application was made to the Legislature for a charter of incorporation. In October 1701, the General Assembly

*Trumbull says that Captain Bull commanded him in His Majesty's name to forbear reading. When the clerk persisted in reading, the captain repeated his command with such energy in his voice, and meaning in his countenance, that the Major was convinced that it was not safe to proceed. The captain then read the protest. Governor Andross, pleased with his bold and soldier-like appearance, said: "What's your name?" He replied, "My name is Bull, sir." "Bull," said the governor, "it is a pity that your horns are not tipped with silver."

†Letter of Robert Chapman and Thomas Bull July 13th to General Assembly.

*Col. Rec. II Ap. No. XIX.

†Copied from the original letter in State Library at Hartford.

Digitized by Google

incorporated the trustees, granted the charter, and voted them the sum of £60 annually. November 11th the trustees met at Saybrook and chose Rev. Abraham Pierson, rector of the college, and Rev. Samuel Russell, trustee, to complete the number of the corporation. At this meeting, Saybrook was fixed upon as the place for the college, and the rector was requested to remove to that town.

Till this could be done, they ordered that the scholars should be instructed at, or near the rector's house in Killingworth. The corporation made various attempts to remove the rector to Saybrook, but it was not effected. The ministers had been several years in effecting their plan, and a number of young men had been preparing for college, under the instructions of one and another of the trustees. As soon as the college was furnished with a rector and tutor, eight of them were admitted, and put into different classes, according to the proficiency that each one had made. Some in a year or two became qualified for a degree. The first commencement was at Saybrook, September 13th 1702, when the following persons received the degree of M. A.: Stephen Buckingham, Salmon Treat, Joseph Coit, Joseph Moss, Nathaniel Chauncey, and Joseph Morgan. Four of them had previously graduated at Cambridge. They all became ministers of the gospel, and three of them, Messrs. Moss, Buckingham, and Chauncey were afterward fellows of the college. From motives of economy, the commencements were private for several years. Mr. Nathaniel Lynde, of Saybrook, generously gave a house and land for the use of the college so long as it should remain in the town. This house stood on the road leading from the fort to the village, a few rods west of the old cemetery on Saybrook Point. Tradition says that Mr. Lynde lived on the street running through the middle of the Point, known as the "Middle Lane" or Church street, and near the church, and the house of Rev. Mr. Buckingham. In 1704, Rev. Mr. Pierson died, and Rev. Mr. Andrew, of Milford, was chosen rector pro tempore, and the senior class was removed to Milford. Mr. Andrew acted as moderator at the commencements, and gave general directions to the tutors, while Mr. Buckingham, the minister at Saybrook, and one of the trustees, had a kind of direction and inspection over the college. In this state it continued till about 1715. In 1713, a valuable addition of books was made to the college library at Saybrook.

From 1702 to 1713 inclusive, 46 young men were graduated at Saybrook. Of these 34 became ministers, and two were elected magistrates. Mr. John Hart and Mr. Phineas Fisk were tutors. As the objects for which the college was established were considered highly important, the collegiate school attracted the special attention both of the Legislature and clergy. Though generous donations had been made for its support, it was far from flourishing or happy. The senior class was at Milford under Mr. Andrew, the rector, and the other classes at Saybrook, under the two tutors. The books were necessarily divided, and exposed to be lost. At the same time the scholars were dissatisfied, both with the place, and manner of their instruction. They complained that Saybrook was not sufficiently compact for their instruction, some of them being obliged to reside more than a mile from the place of their public exercises. There had also from the beginning been a disagreement among the people of the colony, as to where the college should be fixed. Some were for continuing it at Saybrook, others wished to remove it to Hartford or Wethersfield, and a third party were equally zealous for its removal to New Haven. The trustees met at Saybrook, April 4th 1716. When the scholars came before them, they complained of the insufficiency of their instruction, and the inconveniences of the place. It has been the tradition, that most of these complaints were suggested to them by others, with a view to cause a general uneasiness, and by this means effect the removal of the college. After a long debate on the circumstances of the school, it appeared that the trustees were no better agreed than the students, and leave was finally given to the Hartford and Wethersfield students, who were the most uneasy, to go, till commencement, to such places of instruction as they pleased. The consequence was that the greater part of them went to Wethersfield, and put themselves under the instruction of Rev. Elisha Williams, pastor of the church in Newington, some went to other places, and a number continued at Saybrook, but the small-pox soon after breaking out in the town, these generally removed to East Guilford, and were under the tuition of Rev. Mr. Hart and Mr. Russell till commencement. While the school was in this state people in different parts of the colony began to subscribe for the building of a college, hoping by this means that the trustees might be induced to settle the matter according to their wishes. About £700 was subscribed for its establishment at New Haven, £500 for fixing it at Saybrook, and considerable sums for the same purpose at Hartford and Wethersfield. The trustees met again at commencement, September 12th 1716, but could not agree any better than before, and they adjourned till the 17th of October, to meet at New Haven. When they met at that date, after discussion, they voted, "That considering the difficulties of continuing the collegiate school at Saybrook, and that New Haven is a convenient place for it, for which the most liberal donations are given, the trustees agree to remove the said school from Saybrook to New Haven, and it is now settled at New Haven accordingly."

Five of the trustees voted for New Haven, Mr. Woodbridge and Mr. Buckingham were for Wethersfield, while Mr. Noyes did not see the necessity of removing the school from Saybrook, but preferred New Haven, if it must be removed. The trustees at this meeting received £250 from the General Assembly, which with £125 in the treasury, and the subscription for building the college at New Haven, encouraged them to vote to build a college, and a rector's house at New Haven, and they appointed a committee to accomplish the work. At the same time they appointed Mr. Stephen Buckingham, of Norwalk, one of the trustees. They sent orders to the scholars to come to New Haven, but

Digitized by Google

only those at East Guilford complied. Such was the obstinacy of those at Wethersfield, and such the countenance that others gave them, that they continued their studies there till the next commencement. The trustees met again at New Haven, April 5th 1717. Seven were present, including Stephen Buckingham. The acts of the former meeting were read and voted by all the members present, except Mr. Buckingham, who, on account of his friends in Saybrook, judged it expedient not to act. The people in other parts of the colony were strongly opposed to its establishment in New Haven, and the matter was taken up several times and warmly debated in the General Assembly. The trustees held the commencement at New Haven. The number of students was 31, of whom 13, the past year, had studied at New Haven, 14 at Wethersfield, and four at Saybrook. Soon after the commencement, the college building was raised at New Haven; but, nevertheless, Messrs. Woodbridge, Buckingham, and their party, persisted in their opposition, and at the October session of the Assembly presented a remonstrance, which was answered by the other trustees. After a full hearing, the upper house resolved: "That the objections against the vote of the trustees, were insufficient." The lower house, after a long debate, resolved nothing relative to the subject. This shows how deeply the colony felt interested in the affair, and how unhappily it was divided. Further votes were passed by the trustees to strengthen those already passed, and their reasons were assigned for fixing it at New Haven, which were the difficulties of keeping it at Saybrook, arising partly from the uneasiness of the students, and partly from continued attempts to remove it to Hartford. They thought Hartford too far from the sea, and that it would not as well accommodate the southern and western colonies, in most of which, at that period, there were no colleges. The Assembly then passed an act advising them to finish their building and granted them a hundred pounds to be distributed among the instructors of the college. Notwithstanding the college seemed to be fixed at New Haven, there were some who still wished to have it at Wethersfield. They encouraged the students who had been instructed there the last year—about 14 in number to continue their studies at the same place. At the session in May, the lower house voted "to desire the trustees to consent that the commencement should be held alternately at Wethersfield and New Haven, till the place of the school be fully determined." The upper house was of the opinion that the matter was fully determined already, and therefore they did not concur. Gov. Saltonstall was supposed to be in favor of its establishment at New Haven, and his influence might have had some effect on the upper house. About this time (1718) they received several donations, that of Gov. Yale being the most considerable, and it was voted at commencement in September to call it Yale College. On the same day on which commencement was held in New Haven, a dissatisfied party held a kind of commencement at Wethersfield, in presence of a large number of spectators, in which five scholars performed public exercises. When the Assembly met in October, they passed a series of resolutions, among which was one appropriating 50 pounds from the sale of lands, to be given to the town of Saybrook "for the use of the school in said town." Another gave the governor and council power, "at the desire of the trustees, to give such orders as they shall think proper, for the removing of the books, belonging to the said college, left at Saybrook, to the library provided for them at New Haven." Upon the desire of the trustees, the governor and council met at Saybrook in December, and granted a warrant to the sheriff authorizing him to deliver the books to the trustees, but notwithstanding the pacific measures which the Assembly had adopted, there was opposition to their removal. The sheriff, when he came to the house where they were kept, found it filled and surrounded with men, determined to resist him. Nevertheless, he, with his attendants, forcibly entered the house, took the books and secured them under guard during the night. In the morning it appeared that the carts provided for carrying them to New Haven were broken, and the horses turned away. New provision being made, they were conducted out of the town by the major part of the county; but some of the bridges on the road were broken down, and when they arrived at New Haven it was discovered that about 250 of the most valuable books, and several important papers were missing, and no discovery was ever made of them afterward. After this unhappy struggle, the heat of men's spirits began to subside, and a general harmony was gradually introduced among the trustees, and in the colony. Field says that after the first meeting of the trustees, in April 1716, two of the trustees, at the succeeding session of the Legislature, without the consent or knowledge of their brethren, petitioned that the college might be removed to Hartford. "This surprising and ungentleman-like proceeding caused passions, which had long been kindling, to burst forth, and from this time to the permanent establishment of the college at New Haven, the subject of its location produced more debate and division in the Legislature, and in the Corporation, among civilians and clergymen, and the people at large, than almost any other subject which has ever been agitated in Connecticut." It is idle to speculate upon what Saybrook might have been, had the college remained here, but it doubtless would have been as large as New Haven.

Patent of 1704.

In 1704 Saybrook, as well as a few other towns, received a patent from the Legislature. This patent confirmed the grants made in a previous one, defined accurately the boundaries of the town, and conferred the usual rights and privileges with the usual verbiage and formality. It was issued to "Robert Chapman, Thomas Buckingham, William Parker, William Beaumont, John Chapman, Abraham Post, John Pratt, John Clarke, William Parker jr., Robert Lay, and Zachariah Sandford of the town of Saybrook in the County of New London in the colony aforesaid, Gents., and to the rest of the proprietors thereof."

Digitized by Google

The original document is in possession of Henry Hart Esq., who bought it some years since from a man in the town of Griswold. Though prizing it highly, he offered it to the town for the small sum paid for it, but the selectmen, with that penny-wise economy not uncommon in town officers, declined to take it, and the opportunity of placing this valuable document among the archives of the town was lost.

The Saybrook Platform.

The Cambridge Platform, which for about sixty years had been the general plan of discipline and church fellowship in New England, made no provision for the general meeting of ministers, or for their union in associations or consociations, yet at an early period they had a general meeting both in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and began to form associations. Their annnal meetings were at the times of the general election at Boston and Hartford. At these times they had handsome entertainments made for them at the public expense. At these meetings they consulted together respecting the general welfare of the churches, the ministerial supply, and gave general directions regarding candidates for the ministry. But these associations and meetings were only voluntary, countenanced by no ecclesiastical constitution, attended only by such ministers as were willing to associate, and could bind none but themselves. There was no regular way of introducing candidates to the churches, by the general consent, either of themselves or the elders. When they had finished their studies, if they imagined themselves qualified, and could find some friendly minister to introduce them, they began to preach, without any examination or recommendation from any body of ministers or churches. Besides, it was generally conceded the state of the churches was not satisfactory with respect to their general order, government, and discipline. A great majority of the Legislature and clergy in Connecticut were for the association of ministers, and the consociation of churches. In this state of the churches, the Legislature passed an act, at their session in May 1708, requiring the ministers and churches to meet and form an ecclesiastical constitution. This act, after reciting the purpose and necessity of such a meeting, directed the ministers of the several counties, with the messengers or delegates of their churches, to meet at the county towns on the last Monday in June,

"There to consider and agree upon those methods and rules for the management of ecclesiastical discipline, which by them shall be judged agreeable and conformable to the word of God, and shall at the same meeting appoint two or more of their number to be their delegates, who shall all meet together at SayBrook, at the next commencement to be held there, where they shall compare the results of the ministers of the several counties, and out of and from them to draw a form of ecclesiastical discipline, which by two or more persons delegated by them shall be offered to this court, at their session at New Haven, in October next, to be considered of and confirmed by them: And the expense of the above mentioned meetings shall be defrayed out of the public treasury of this colony."

According to this act, the ministers and delegates met at the several county towns, made their respective drafts for discipline, and chose their delegates for the general meeting, which was held at Saybrook, September 9th 1708.

Present—From the council of Hartford county, the Revs. Timothy Woodbridge, Noahdiah Russell, Stephen Mix; messenger, John Haynes, Esq. From Fairfield county, the Revs. Charles Chauncey, John Davenport; messenger, Deacon Samuel Hoit. From New London county, the Revs. James Noyes, Thomas Buckingham, John Woodward; messengers, Robert Chapman, Deacon William Parker. From New Haven county, the Revs. Samuel Andrew, James Pierpont, Samuel Russell.

Revs. Thomas Buckingham and James Noyes were chosen moderators, and Revs. Stephen Mix and John Woodward, scribes. At this council it was agreed—

"That the confession of faith owned and assented unto by the elders and messengers assembled at Boston, in New England May 12th 1680, be recommended to the general assembly, at the next session, for their public testimony thereunto, as the Faith of the churches of this colony." *

The council also made rules for the consociation of the churches, for the settlement of disputes, and for proceedings in the matter of discipline. President Stiles observes:

"I have been told that the model from New Haven county, said to have been draughted principally by the Rev. James Pierpont, was that which, with some amendments, passed the Synod." When the Platform was adopted, there were 41 churches in what was at that time regarded as the territory of Connecticut; excluding the one in Rye, there were 40, and about as many ministers.† The platform consists of two parts: "A Confession of Faith," and "Heads of Agreement, and Articles for the administration of Church Discipline."

These having been unanimously passed and signed, they were presented to the legislature the succeeding October, and adopted, with this proviso:

"That nothing herein shall be intended or construed to hinder or prevent any society or church, that is or shall be allowed by the laws of this government, who soberly differ or dissent from the united churches hereby established, from exercising worship and discipline, in their own way, according to their consciences."

The Saybrook Platform,‡ thus unanimously recommended by the elders and messengers of the churches, and adopted by the Legislature as the religious constitution of the colonies, met with a general reception, though some of the churches were extremely opposed to it. The confession of faith, having been adopted by the churches and Legislature, was also adopted by the college, and its

* This was the Savoy confession, with some slight alterations.

† Hist. Acct. Saybrook Platform. 1843.

‡ In 1710, Thomas Short, of New London, issued "The Saybrook Platform of Church Discipline," the first book printed in the colony of Connecticut. He died in 1712, aged 30.

Digitized by Google

trustees and officers, upon their introduction to office, were required to give their assent to it, and to the Westminster confession and catechisms.

Common Lands.

A large part of the land in the present town of Old Saybrook was owned and held in common for about a hundred years by proprietors, rights being set off to them according to the amount of money invested. At a town meeting, April 13th 1695, the preamble recites that on the 24th of December last, by an act of the town, the northern part of the Commons was put into the hands of the original proprietors for division, and they having met, recommended to the town that not only the northern part, but all undivided lands in town commons, should remain a perpetual common for the use of the inhabitants of the town. The town, therefore, voted "that from this time and hereafter forever, these lands commonly known by the name of the town commons, which are bounded on the nothern and westerne sides by potapauge, and oyster River Quarters, on the easterne part by the greate river, and on the southern part by the highway to the mill," such as were not already granted, should not be subject to general distribution. At one time the town commons were set in the list at £7,000.

Parsonage Meadow, Grants to Soldiers, etc.

Early in the history of the colony a tract of salt meadow, bounded on the east by Connecticut River, and south by the North Cove, was set apart for the use of the ministry, and it is still held and owned by the Congregational society. The tract is called "Parsonage Meadow," and the point at the mouth of the cove, "Parsonage Point." The following are some of the town votes on the subject, as copied from Vol. 1, Saybrook Town Acts, by Henry L. Pratt:

"Dec. 8th 1687 At the same Meeting John Bull pretending a claim to a certain Island of Meadow being compassed around with water, so with the Great River, Ragged Rock Cove, & the North Cove—but making nothing appear of any title, the Town being satisfied that he hath neither honest or legal title unto said Island of Meadow do agree and by Vote determine said Island to be and belong to the Town, and to be absolutely at their disposal."

"At a Town Meeting May 25th 1688, being the third Monday in May. It was agreed and voted that the Island of Meadow that Lyeth the West side of the Great River below Ragged Rock—and four acres of upland lying in the Town Plat between Mr. Nathaniel Lynd's land and James Readfield's shall for the present be at the Townsmen's disposing: the benefit thereof, and for the future to be for the use of the ministry."

"July 23d 1691 At a Town Meeting orderly warned, It was agreed and ordered that the present Townsmen in the Town's behalf, should vindicate & manage the Town's Interest about a certain Island of Meadow lying betwixt the Town and the Ragged Rock."

"March 21: 1677-8 It was voted & agreed that the fields should be cleared* by the next Tuesday the 26th of this Instant March, and then the Pinnyer† to search the fields."

"Dec. 3d 1678 the Town did agree and Vote to add to Mr. Buckingham's maintenance ten pounds in order to the supplying him with wood at three shilling a load, proportioning a load to a hundred pounds Estate to be paid at or before the last of December yearly."

At the same meeting Samuel Murrain, of Milford, desired to be presented "to the Town to come & set up the trade of a tanner in Town, do grant to him for that and ye piece of land at the Neck gate, it was formerly granted to Thomas Johnson." "Joseph Parker was chosen Pinner for ye year ensuing."

"At the same meeting Ensign Abraham Post Senior John Chapman, Mr. John Tully shall be established measurers of Land for the future."

"Feb. 7 1678 The Town agreed that the Souldiers that went out of the Town in the Indian war shall have five acres apiece of Land—those fields that were surveyed by Wm. Parker Sen., and Wm. Lord Sen. and Insign Post, on these conditions, viz.: that they shall not sell their several parcels of Land to any within the Term of 4 years from the date hereof, but to such as the Town shall approve of, and the Town do expect these Lands shall be fenced in for improvement within the terms aforesaid,—the names of the soldiers that the Town have given Land to, are as followeth, viz.: Wm. Parker Jun., John Clarke, John Large, John Pratt (Tailor), Samuel Ollicott, Samuel Pratt, Isaac Hasolberg, Andrew Bugert, John Lees, Samuel Chalker, Steven Bushnell, Thomas Morrall, Edward Shipman, Joseph Ingham, John Lorin, John Tillotson, John Bull, Nathaniel Rudd."

"Sept 22 79 At a Town meeting called at Saybrook it was voted and agreed that Capt Chapman, William Parker Sen. and Liftenant Bushnell shall draw up a righting in way of a plea to the Court's demand concerning the land twixt the fort and the burying plot."

At the next meeting, September 29th, it was voted that the above writing "be presented to the court as the Town Act, and have ordered the Selectmen to subscribe to it."

"1681 It was agreed & voted concerning the pasture lands lying about adjoining to the Stone Pits now under the improvement of Thomas Dunk as belonging to his wife; that there shall be no improvement of the said pasture by cattle by way of pasturage, as lying within that fencing, till the land be sufficiently fenced according to law, and so judged by the fence viewers to be made and maintained, and in case this be not allowed, the town declareth for the future, that they will not allow any future pastureage in the said fields."

"At a Town meeting Jan. 30th 1681 It was agreed and voted,——That for as much as sundry complaints have been made this day by sundry Inhabitants Proprietors of the West side, commonly called the thousand acres, Respecting damages yearly sustained by reason of the insufficiency of the Ox-pasture fence having considered

* The Common fields.
† Pound keeper, who "pinned" the pound.

Digitized by Google

these complaints, do find them to be real & insufferable, do therefore see cause at this meeting, by town act and voat to appoint & decide that for the future the ox-pasture shall be well found with a good sufficient four rail fence or other fence equivalent, to be yearly viewed by the fence viewers, as by oath they are bound to doe in any other the common fences——And furthermore do order there shall be no oxen or horses or any other cattle put into the aforesaid ox pasture until it be sufficiently fenced as aforesaid, & what cattle are found in the said field shall be accounted damage feasant.—— And the Pinners are hereby ordered to take cognizance of this field, as any other of the fields belonging to the town. The town do hereby order that the aforesaid fence shall be done at or before the tenth of May annually and the fence viewers to go out to view it the eleventh of May, and what is proved insufficient the townsmen are hereby ordered to take care that it be done as the Law doth direct in other common fences."

"At a town meeting 11th Jan. '76 it was voated and agreed that the fortification both palisades and gate all but the ditch the carge [charge] thereof shall be pay'd, the half of it by the whole town, the other half of the carge of the premises to be pay'd by those that dwell within the neck gate."

Saybrook Ferry.

The ferry between Saybrook and Lyme was established in 1662 as the following extract from the proceedings of the General Court for that year shows:

"This Court grants Sea Brooke Inhabitants liberty to set up a ferrey at Tilleyes Point, and to take 12d. for a man & horse and 6d. for a single person."

In October 1696, the ferry rates were fixed at "twelve pence pay or eight pence money" for man, horse and load, "fower pence pay or three pence money" for a single man, and "eight pence pay or five pence money" for a single horse; and 1698, the court ordered that "one shilling in money pr time" might be charged for horse and man in the months of December, January, and February.

Travellers who were obliged to cross the river were put to great inconvenience on account of there being no wharf on the Saybrook side and "by reason of the uncertainty and alterations frequently made" in the road leading to the ferry. The court, in October 1719, appointed John Hamlin and Richard Christophers, a committee to view the ferry, to fix a place where a wharf should be built and to determine where the highway leading to the ferry should run. This committee having reported, the General Court took the following action (October 1720):

"This Assembly taking into consideration the report of John Hamlin and Richard Christophers, Esq'rs, a committee appointed to view the ferry place between Seybrook and Lyme, and to consider how the ferry there may be best ordered and improved, and also what has been offered by Mr. Stephen Whittlesey and Mary Dudley concerning the same: It is thereupon ordered and resolved, that the wharf begun by Mary Dudley and her son shall be compleatly finished, and the causeway made and highway laid open from the said wharf and from the said Whittlesey's house according to the return of the said Hamlin and Christophers; and the one-half of the just cost which the said Mary Dudley and her son have been at, in building the said wharf so far as it be done, shall be allowed and paid unto them by the said Whittlesey; the account of it to be adjusted and determined by Mr. Nathaniel Chapman and Mr. Daniel Buckingham, of Seybrook; and the said Whittlesey shall have liberty, if he desires it, to do what remains to be done to the said wharf for the finishing thereof, and also to make the causeway, one-half of the charge whereof shall be allowed him by the said Dudleys in part of his half of the cost they have been at in what they have done to the said wharf as abovesaid; the account of which shall also be adjusted by the aforenamed persons. And the said Whittlesey and Dudley shall keep the said ferry joyntly and together until the first day of March next or as now they do; and from the said first day of March next it shall be kept by the said Mary Dudley and her son William for the space of one year, and then the said Stephen Whittlesey shall take it and keep it for the like space, and so it shall be kept by the said Dudleys and Whittleseys, their heirs, etc., by turns, by the year, for the future, until this Court shall otherway determine. And when it is the said Whittlesey's time, he may, if he will keep it at the creek on the north side of his house, provided he build a wharf there according to what is mentioned about it in the return of the aforesaid committee."

In 1732, the ferrymen at Saybrook, William Dudley and Ambrose Whittlesey, petitioned the court to exempt them from carrying the officers of the government free of charge, or to increase the ferry rates, and in response to this petition the court ordered that the fare should be "thirteen pence money" for man, horse, and load in the months of December, January, and February, and nine pence during the rest of the year.

In May 1744, the General Court ordered the ferrymen at Saybrook "to erect and repair the wharf at said ferry place on the west side, and also provide and constantly maintain good and proper boats, well manned with sufficient tackle and furniture," etc., and Samuel Lynde Esq., Capt. Jedadiah Chapman, and Capt. Elisha Shelden were appointed to see that the order of the court was complied with and the fares were again changed to four pence for man, horse, and load, three pence for each footman, three pence half penny for each horse, lawful money, except from November to April, inclusive, when the fares were fixed at six pence, four pence, and five pence, respectively, "the above fare to be accounted at the rate of four pence in old currency for one penny lawful money." In case the ferrymen should at any time be deficient in any of the particulars mentioned, the committee was empowered to impose a suitable fine not to exceed five pounds.

For some time prior to 1752 complaints were made that the ferry was much neglected, and the passage over

Digitized by Google

the river difficult and dangerous, and in the May session of this year the General Court appointed Samuel Lynde and Richard Lord to investigate the matter, and report to the court at its next session. The substance of this report is unknown, but the two gentlemen were voted 12 shillings each for their labor.

No further notice of the ferry seems to have been taken by the General Court until October 1760, when the following act was passed:

"* * * The ferrymen or tenders of the ferries at New London and Saybrook shall carefully and diligently attend the convenience of passengers, and to that end they shall not at either of said ferries suffer said two boats to lie at the same time on the same side the river, but from time to time as soon as either of said boats have crossed said river and reached the opposite shore, the ferryman or ferrymen whose boat shall then lie at said shore shall immediately put off his boat and pass over to the other side of said river, whether there be any passengers ready to go over or not, unless the ferryman who last arrived to the shore where the other boat shall be lying shall immediately return to the shore from whence he came as soon as he can unload his passengers or freight. And when it shall so happen when either of said boats shall have put off from the shore, any passengers shall be waiting or come before such boat shall arrive at the other shore, the ferryman on the opposite side shall immediately put off and carry over such passengers, and the fare shall belong to that ferryman on that side from whence they pass. And if any such ferryman or ferrymen shall neglect to conform to the true intent and meaning of this act, he or they, for every such offence shall forfeit and pay the sum of twenty shillings. * * *"

At the same time the fares were fixed at 8d. for man, horse and load, 3d. for foot man, 6d. for led horse, 8d. for ox or other neat kine, and one penny each for sheep, swine and goats, from October 1st to April 1st, and during the rest of the year 6d., 2d., 4d., 6d., and 3 farthings respectively.

After the Indians were subdued, some of them were servants to the whites, and others lived near them and became partially civilized, many of them taking English names. They gradually decreased, however, till at the beginning of the present century, only a few stragglers remained. The tradition has come down to us, that Obed, one of these Indians, sacrificed a deer to the Great Spirit on a hill about half a mile north of the head of Main street. The hill is still known as "Obed's Altar Hill," though the exact rock on which the sacrifice took place is not known. It was, however, one of the high rocks on the east side of the hill, and it is not visible from the turnpike. Who this Obed was is not known, but an Indian of that name was a servant of Colonel Fenwick, and it is probable that he was the one. Years afterward he laid claim to a piece of land, which the following entry in the town acts explains:

"The Teste of William Hide, & Morgan Bowers, who certifie & say that wee do well Remember that Obed the Indian was a servunt to Mr. Fenwick the space of four years, & we are able to say he was a faithfull servant to him, & that for his service, Mr. Fenwick Did Ingage a parcell of Land to him, We cannot Justly Say what Quantity, But we Do Conclude it was not less than four acres, and that Obed's father Did Possess the Land before the Serviss of the said Obed was out. To this we Can Safely take our oaths.

"This was given in before me, John Mason, the 19th of May 1673."

On the town records is a deed from Uncas and Awaneco his son, October 17th 1681, to Thomas Dunk, of land at Salmon Brook, the tract being about three miles long by two in breath.

"Uncus appeared & acknowledged the aboue Written Deed before mee."

SAMUEL MASON, Com'r.

New London June ye 9th 1682.

"UNCAS, his + mark.

"AWANECO, his + mark."

Indians were sometimes apprenticed to the English, as follows:

"I Ephraim Indian of Saybrook son to Black Jo, Deceasd Do hereby In consideration of money —— In hand recd of Mr. John Kirtland of sd Saybrook in the County of New London, &c Putt and bind myself Apprentice Unto the Above sd John Kirtland, His Heirs &c: During the whole term and time of three months from the first day of Aprill 1735, Untill the first of July next Ensueing the Date hereof, During all which time ye sd Ephraim shall faithfully perform his sd Master's Business:—His sd Master Allowing ye sd Ephraim the sum of two shillings & sixpence for Each Day the sd Ephraim shall work for his sd Master, and If anything of ye Above mentioned wages for Each Day be Due to ye sd Ephraim at ye Expiration of sd time his sd Master is then to pay the sd Ephraim. And If his sd Master Shall Give Leave to ye sd Ephraim to Go from him for fishing or hunting; or any of the sd Ephraims business, ye sd Ephraim is to pay day for Day after the Expiration of sd term for Each Day he is So Gone. In Witness whereof the sd Ephraim hath sett to his hand this twenty eighth day of february A: D: 173⅝

"EPHRAIM INDIAN his + mark

"Witnesses { JOHN TULLY, ABIGAIL TULLY."

THE GALE OF SEPTEMBER 1815.

The following is from Samuel Tully's diary in regard to the "September gale"—the severest ever known here—Friday, September 22d 1815:

"Stormy last night, with fresh N.E. wind, but little rain this forenoon, but storm increased in the afternoon, abating a little about sunset, but seems to close up soon after like a continued storm." Saturday 23d—"Storm has continued during the night, and this morning rages with wasting violence, wind blowing very powerfully, and rain falling in sheets. By 8 A. M. it blows a most tremendous and awful gale, tearing up the strongest trees

Digitized by Google

by the roots, or breaking them off, blowing down many buildings and raising the tide higher than was ever known in the memory of any person living, flowing into the cart path opposite the east garden. The water on the causeway by the windmill was nearly deep enough to touch a horse's belly, and extended in the road from Mrs. Newell's barn to the Dunk house, the distance of 30 or perhaps 40 rods."

The Dunk house stood not far from the corner where the old school house stood, and on the south side of the road.

John Tully.

Among the early settlers of Saybrook was John Tully, son of John Tully, of the parish of Horley, in the county of Surrey, England. He was baptized September 9th 1638, and with his mother and younger sister, and his mother's two brothers, Arthur and William Fenner, came to this country in 1646 or 1647. At a proper time one of the Fenners, in behalf of John Tully, made a voyage to England for the purpose of obtaining possession of his property, but by some means now unknown was unsuccessful. John himself now undertook it, but neglecting to take his deeds, his uncle, William Tully (who, with a man by the name of John Tirrel, had charge of his property) denied his right, and asserted that he was an imposter, and that they had ample proof of the death of the real heir. Thereupon, he was forced to return to America in order to produce proof of his descent, and obtain the writings that would entitle him to the estate. On reaching the house of his mother, who not long before had married Mr. Robert Lay, of Saybrook, he found the deeds, so essential to the case in question, cut into narrow strips and attached to a lace pillow, but, with much difficulty, they were so nicely pasted together as to answer the purpose. After reaching England he recovered the estate, which he sold, and then returned to this country. The deeds of the property, which seems to have been valuable, are dated 1665. In 1671 John Tully married Mary Beaumont. In March 1676 he, with John Clark and Edward Shipman, were townsmen, and there was granted to him one-half acre in the town plat, "on south end of Matthew Bellamy's lot, provided he begins to build within the year." It is probable that he did not build, for in 1680 he bought of his stepfather, Robert Lay, a house and lot in the town plat on Saybrook Point, about half a mile west of the fort on the Middle Lane, near the head of the salt meadow, across which the main road passes, in which house he resided till his death, October 5th 1701. As he had not been bred a farmer, he disposed of his property in lands,* which, it seems, was very considerable, and supported his family by teaching arithmetic, navigation, and astronomy. In addition to this he furnished New England with almanacs from 1681 to 1702, the last of which was published in Boston after his death. He was also town clerk for several years. The family record quaintly says: "So greatly superior was this man's education to most of his cotemporaries in America, and so superstitious and ignorant were the common people in the country, that with them he was reputed a conjurer." This strange reputation, however, was acquired, as appears, merely by exercising what at the present day would be termed common sagacity.

He died, October 5th 1701. His place of burial is not exactly known, but a family tradition says that it is in what is now the street, in front of the burying ground on Saybrook Point.

The title page of one of his almanacs reads as follows:

"An Almanack For the Year of our Lord, MDCXCIII. Being first after Leap Year. And from the Creation 5642. Wherein is Contained, Astronomical Observations from the Suns Ingress into Aries, and the other Cardinal Points, with an Account of the Eclipses, Conjunctions, and other Configurations of the Celestial Bodies. With a brief Discourse of the natural causes of Watry Meteors, as Snow, Hail, Rain, &c. Calculated for and fitted to the Meridian of Boston in New England, where the North Pole is Elevated 42 gr. 30 min. But may indifferently serve any part of New England. By John Tulley. Boston, Printed by Benjamin Harris at the London-Coffee-House, 1693."

After the calendar comes a notice "Of the Eclipses this present Year." The first being of the moon:

"Is celebrated in 3 degrees of Leo, in a sign of the fiery triplicity, and as it is said, that generally after an Eclipse or male-configuration of Planets in the fiery Trygon, it hath been observed that Wars have succeeded, Slaughter of Men, Rapines, Murders, Towns, Castles, Forts, Besieged, depopulation sometimes of whole Countries, Villages and Provinces; and these are signified to be more violent, if an Eclipse happened in time of present War. If such a defect happen in a peaceable time, it incites many dangerous Contentions, many tedious Law-Suits, much variance amongst vulgar persons, even concerning trivial grounds. Sometimes Tumults happen. Insurrections in several Counties or Countries against their Magistrates, when little or no cause is given."

A list of cities and countries under different signs is given. Among them are "Under Sagitorius of *Kingdoms*, Spain, Hungary; *Countries*, Moravia. Dalmatia, Slavonia, some parts of the Low Countries; *Cities*, Rhems, Rattisbon, Worms, in many of these Kingdoms, Countries, or Cities, the Effects of the aforesaid Conjunction and Oppositions of the three Superior Planets may be manifested in one kind or other more or less."

After explaining the causes of rain, hail, snow, etc., he touches upon earthquakes:

"Plenty of Winds, gotten in the Bowels, holes and Corners of the earth, bursting out of the Earth, and the earth closing again causeth the shaking, or Earthquake, and is a token of ensuing War."

His last almanac was published in Boston after his death in 1702.

John Tully, grandson of John Tully, the settler, was

*In a list of 46 proprietors of the town commons, he was the largest owner, his interest amounting to £808, 6 s. 8 d. John Ayer was next, £360.

Digitized by Google

born in 1702, and was for many years town clerk and justice of the peace. He was also a large landholder and farmer.

EXTRACTS FROM OLD RECORDS AND DOCUMENTS.

Among numerous cases tried before John Tully, as justice of the peace, were the following:

"To John Tully one of his Majestes Justices of ye peace for ye County of New London,——I the subscriber one of the Tything men for the first Society in the Town of Saybrook, in s'd County, do on my office Oath, Complain and Present, that hannah parker and Ann Buckingham both of s'd Saybrook were on the 11th day of January Last past (it being the Sabbath or Lord's day), at the meeting house in ye first Society in s'd Saybrook, and in the time of Divine service were then and there Guilty of the prophanation of said Sabbath or Lord's day, by laughing and talking in a prophane manner, to ye Disturbance of ye Publick worship of God, Contrary to ye Good Laws of this Gov'r'ment in that case provided. Given under my hand this 9th day of february 174⅓.

"JAMES BUSHNEL tything man.

"for Evidences take { TIMOTHY PRATT, DAN'L INGRAHAM, LYDIA KIRTLAND."

On the back of the subpœna is the following return of the constable:

"SAYBROOK february ye 11th 174⅓.

"then this Summons Was Red in ye hearing of the Within named timothy Pratt and Daniell Ingraham By me Nath'l Jones, Constable of Saybrook.

"fees —00 —04 —2."

The result of the trial is not known.

"To John Tully Esq. a Justis of ye Pease for ye County of New London, Comes Martin Kirtland one of the Tything men for ye Town of Saybrook in Said County, and on Oath Informs against one John Buckle of Wethasfeild in Hartford County that he s'd Buckle on Lords day the 13th day of September Last being Master of a Vessle then Lieing in the Harbour in s'd Saybrook in Connecticut River within two miles of ye meeting House in ye first Parish in s'd Saybrook where the Publick worship of God was then maintained, and being on Board s'd Vessle Did weigh Anchor and come to sail, and s'd Vessle Did then sail up Connecticut River without s'd master haueing obtained order or License from any magistrate or Justice of the Peace which is Contrary to the Laws of this Colony in that Case made & Pro vided. Dated at Saybrook the 11th Day of October A. 1761.

"MARTIN KIRTLAND Tything man."

"Take for witnesses
JAMES HARRIS,
JOSIAH FARNAL."

"John Tulley one of the Justas of the peace for Saybrook in the County of New London, I Stephen Chalker, in the town and County aboues'd do inform and present upon my office oath to your worship, that upon the 11th day of this instant September, which was on the Lord's day or the Sabeth, that Daniel Wetmore of Mideltoune, did sayl out of our harbour of Saybrook in ye County of New London for Long Island, Which act is Contra to our good and Wholesome laws of this gouvrment which we find in our lawbook page 105.

"Dated Sept'r 21 1743.

STEPHEN CHALKER.

Evidences { Capt. John Burros with his wife and his eldest son, and two eldest daughters and Mr. Sam'l Kirtland.

"Mr. Daniel Wetmore Confessed Guilty Nov'r 16th 1743."

"To John Tully Esq'r one of his Maj's Justices of ye Pease for the County of New London, Whereas I the subscriber one of His Maj's Grand jurymen for s'd County would hereby inform your worship against and Complain of Sarah Tooker of Saybrook in s'd County, wife to Taber Tooker of s'd Saybrook said County that whereas shee ye said Sarah Toocker hath not for this three Saboths or Lord's Days Last past, and particularly the Last Sabbath or Lord's Day being the 26th of this Instant January, applied herself or attended Publick worship by Law a Lowed in any Church or Congregation what Ever which neglect of her ye s'd Sarah Tucker is abreach off and Contrary to the good and Wholsom Laws of this government as at Large apears by our Colony Law book in ye (139) page of ye Same, and Intitl'd an act for ye Due Observation and keeping the Saboth or Lord's Day, &c. Now I the Subscriber here prays that Shee ye s'd Sarah Tucker may be sent for and Dealt with as ye Law Directs. Dated at Saybrook the 31 day of Jeneary Ad 1765.

"STEPHEN NOTT
"granguremaN.

"For half a day for prosacuting 1s Prov'l mony."

The above complaint is in a different handwriting from the date and signature. It will be noticed that the same word or name is spelled differently in different places in the same document, something not at all uncommon in ancient writings.

A similar complaint was made against Joseph Clark, of the parish of Chester, by Andrew Southworth, grand juror, the warrant being dated April 19th 1744. The following return and memorandum is on the back of the warrant:

"Saybrook april ye 20th 1744. according to this precept ye within mentioned prisoner is arrested and brought before ye worship by me Hez. Whittlesey Constable of Saybrook.

"fees o—8—o

"SAYBROOK April 20th 1744.

"Judg'mt Given for ye fine & Costs.

"Test: J. T., Justice.

"In Behalf of our Lord
"The King.

Digitized by Google

"The writt..... o—6
"Serving & Return. 2—o
"Attend'ce..... 1—o
"Judg'mt..... 2—o
5—6 Lawfull money.
"All paid by a note
& to ye Constable. 1—2—o old tenor.

"To John Tully Esq'r of Saybrook one of his Mageslies Justices of ye peace for ye County of New London, whereas it is Enacted in one Parragraft of a Law of this Colony, Entitled an act for licensing and Regulating Houses of Publick Entertainment or Taverns, and for Suppressing unlicensed Houses, that if any Person or Inhabitant Belonging to any Town Shall be found in any Tavern or Licensed House in any such Town any time in the Night Next before or in ye Night next after ye Lord's Day, or after nine of ye Clock in any other night (except Such Person Shall Satisfy ye authority before whom they may be Brought that their was a Proper Reason or Extraordinary occassion for their being there at such time) and be thereof Convicted before such authority, Shall Incur ye Penalty of three shillings—yet nevertheless, Epaphras Nott, Charles Williams, Elijah Scovel, Ebenezar Williams, Ebenezar Parker, Will'm Waterous, Stephen Buckingham, Sarah Dunk Junr, Hannah Lay Junr, Diana Williams, Temperance Heyden Junr, & Lucy Parker Junr, all of Saybrook in ye County afores'd the Pains & Penalties of ye Law afores'd not in ye least Regarding, were on ye night next following after ye 6th Day of Jan'ry Last Past found in ye Dwelling House of Capt. Ed'wd Bull in s'd Saybrook it being a Tavern or licensed House of Publick Entertainment after nine of ye Clock on said night Contrary to & against the form and Effect of ye Law of this Colony afores'd in our Law Book at Large to be seen in Page 129 &c—and thereof, under my office oath I hereby Complain & Inform your worship, that they may be Delt with, according to Law in the Case.

Dated Saybrook Feb'ry 18:h A. D. 1756.

"Edward Beebe, graniuerman.

"Doc'tr David Williams
Gid'n Buckingham
Will'm Clark
Sara Williams. } evidences."

"To Either of the Constables of the Town of Saybrook in ye County of New London in ye Colony of Connecticut, Greeting,

"Whereas Information & Complaint hath been duly made unto me the Subscriber hereof, of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for ye County afores'd by the Selectmen of said Saybrook; That one Samuel Emmes hath Left his wife & family at Stamford in the County of Fairfield in s'd Colony and hath Removed himself into this said Town of Saybrook & hath Continued to Reside here for this two or three months Last past, against the mind of a considerable number of the Inhabitants of s'd Town: and without the approbation of the authority in and selectmen of said town of Saybrook——and whereas the said Selectmen have also desired and Requested me the Subscriber to Issue out a Warrant according to the Direction of ye Law in such case: to warn ye s'd Sam'l Emmes to Depart out of the s'd Town of Saybrook.—— Therefore in Complyance with ye Request of s'd Selectmen, These are in his Majesty's name to Require & Command you to warn the said Sam'l Emmes, forthwith to Remove himself, and to Depart out of this s'd Town of Saybrook, & not Continue to live here any Longer; & that on going out; he do not Return to reside in said Town of Saybrook any more.——Otherwise Let him know that if he does not depart out of this s'd Town of Saybrook, but Continue to reside herein without Leave of the Selectmen of the Town afores'd, He may Expect to be treated and Dealt with according to the direction of the Law in such Case provided.——Hereof fail not, & make due return of this writt, with your doings thereon according to Law.

"Dated in Saybrook this 15th day of february in the 6th year of his Majesty's Reign, A. D. 1766.

"John Tully Jus'ce of the Peace,"

Return on the back of warrant:

"Saybrook February 17th AD 1766.

"Then this within warrant was Red in ye hearing of Sam'll Ames within Named.

"Test. Justus Buck Constable of Saybrook."

"Fee 2s. 10d."

"Whereas Mr. Stephen Chalker of s'd Saybrook one of the Grand Jurors of Sovereign Lord the King for s'd Town & County under Oath, Hath Complained to me the Subscriber that on ye night following the 12th day of this Instant September, John a Negro Man Servant to Col. Sam'll Willard, Ens'n Sam'll Lord, and Cipio a Negro Man Servant to ye worshipfull Sam'll Lynde Esq'r, And Jacob an Indian Man Serv't to Mr. Joseph Lynde.—Did in Saybrook in the first Parish of s'd Town meet together in the street, and there Continued till after nine of ye clock, and did there make a Rout & Disorder, and Likewise Curse & Sware prophanely & utter Blasphemous words, all which is Contrary to ye good & wholesom Laws of this Colony—page 86 & 99 of our Law book."

Then follows the warrant dated September 16th 1743. "John Tully Justice of ye Peace."

"Please to Let the Masters or Mistresses have notice of their Servants being taken to answer ye above s'd."

"John & Lunnon were found not Guilty of ye facts & were Dismissed as Delinquents"——"Jacob not having sufficient to answer ye Charges was Disposed on in Service to Mr. Joseph Lynde, 36 working days next Ensuing this 24 of October 1743" Jacob's fine, £1 10s. 0d., and costs, £2 5s. 4d., amounted to £3 15s. 4d. The account was given to Mr. Lynde for Jacob to work out. Midnight roysterers fared hard in those days. The witnesses were Mr. Isaac Chalker, Thomas Ingham, John Shipman and John Griffing, and the Constable was John Parker.

It was common for the surveyor of highways to make complaint of those who neglected to work their road tax.

Digitized by Google

In 1745, William Parker, surveyor, complained of "Daniel Lord jun'r of s'd Saybrook being legally warned to work at the Highways in ye first Society in s'd Saybrook on the first day of November Instant, Refused or neglected so to do, &c." The complaint was dated November 4th. The result is given in one word on the back—"Satisfied."

The following is Andrew Warner's account against the Town: "April—1756, the town of saybrook indebted to andrew warner for notifieing haddam to preamelate the line —o—2—o for going on the line my self and a man with me —o—4— ase harris one wild Cat gaines warner two wild cats —5—o

11—o Voted

"A List of both Officers & Souldiers in ye first Company or Train band in Saybrook made this 26th of March 1745 being training."

Capt Samll Willard,
Lt Andrew Lord,
Ensn Samll Lord,
Sergt Danl Buckingham,
Sergt John Parker,
Sergt Abram Parker,
Sergt Benjam Chapman,
Joseph Whittelsey,
Josiah Dibble,
Jedidiah Dudley,
Stephen Harris,
Danll Sanford,
Isaac Jones,
James Jones,
Caleb Chapman,
Saml Webster,
Gideon Jones,
Willm Parker,
Nathl Sanford,
Joseph Buckingham,
James Clark,
Danll Lord,
John Waterhouse,
William Tully,
Ebenezer Ingham,
John Loveland,
Saml Dudley,
Daniel Ingraham,
Jonathan Bushnell.
Moses Dudley,
Samuel Tully,
George Lee,
Charles Dickinson,
Humphrey Pratt,
Joseph Whittlesey jr.,
Samuel Sanford,
Thomas Bushnell,
Ephraim Bebee,
James Pratt,
Nathaniel Shipman,
Daniel Jones,
Corpll Jonathan Buttler,
Corpll John Whittlesey,
Corpll John Kirtland,
Drum'r Samll Kirtland,
Drum'r Nathl Jones,
Drum'r Isaac Pratt,
Richd Dickinson,
William Dudley,
Timothy Pratt,
Elias Tully,
Abiel Lord,
Saml Dunk,
Jonathn Dunk,
Samll Willard,
Levi Chapman,
Simeon Chapman,
Benjamin Ingraham,
John Dickinson,
Jeseph Borden,
Josiah Bushnell,
Samll Ingraham,
Danll Dudley,
James Bushnell,
Phinehas Bushnell,
John Shipman,
Lemuel Bushnell,
Elias Shipman,
David Reeves,
Abraham Chalker jr.,
John Parker jr.,
John Wise,
Christopher Jones,
Elisha Ayer,
Gideon Chalker,
William Beamont,
Josiah Dibble jr.,
Benjamin Shipman,
Benjamin Chapman jr.,
Daniel Towner,
James Ingraham,
John Burrows,
Azariah Mather,
Samuel Clark jr.,
Daniel Ingraham,
Christopher Lord,
Travis Ayer,
John Griffing,
Elijah Lord,
Ira Bushnell,
Giles Blague,
John Corbit,
Samuel Wright,
Edward Doty,
Elisha Spencer,
Wm. Burrows,
Prince Done,
John Whittlesey jr.,
George Willard,
Abner Lee,
Samuel Shipman,
Stephen Clark,
Jedidiah Buckingham,
John Stow,
Jedidiah Harris,
Elnathan Buttler,
Henry Brooks,
Nathaniel Bushnell jr.,
Stephen Chalker jr.,
Daniel Sanford jr.,
Prince Done jr.,

A similar list of May 7th, probably same year, as the names are identical, contains in addition a list of those who were deficient in equipments, as follows:

"Phineas Bushnell wants powder.
"Stephen Clark hath only Gun.
"John Burrows has only Gun.
"Ephraim bebe has only Gun.
"Daniel Lord has only Gun.
"Daniel Towner wants Sword.
"Theo. Whaley has no ammunition.
"Caleb Chapman wants ½ lb. Powder.
"Simeon Chapman hath no ammunition, but hath all at home.
"David Reeves wants powder.
"Christopher Jones wants ½ lb. Powder.
"Wm. Parker wants ½ lb. Powder.
"Benj. Shipman has only Gun.
"Ebenezer Ingham wants powder.
"John Griffing no Gun nor Belt.
"Gideon Jones has only Gun.
"Samuel Clark has only Gun.
"Josiah Dibble has only Gun.
"Samuel Dunk no Sword."

What proportion of men Saybrook furnished in the first expedition against Canada in the early summer of 1755, history does not relate, but at the second call for troops by a special session of the Assembly, August 27th, Saybrook furnished its quota, as seen in original documents.

"An account of what was Delivered out of Saybrook Town Stock of ammunition to Capt. James Harris's Company, Sept. 12th & 13th pr me John Tully.

"Out of one Cask took out of Mr. Blague's warehouse, which weigh'd by Capt. Harris's Stilly' ds 57 lbs. before opened after substracting ye weight of ye Rope it was weigh'd with.

	lb. Powd'r.	lb. bull'ts.	flints.
To Reuben Chapman.....	1		
Capt. Harris.....	½		
Sam'll Stannard.....	1		
Thos. Spencer.....	1		
John Morehouse.....	1		
William Bushnell.....	1		
Paybody Greenel.....	1		

Digitized by Google

	lb. Powd'r.	lb. bull'ts.	flints.
Josiah Nott	1		
Gideon Kirtland	1		
Simeon Pratt	1		
Ebenez'r Glading	1		
Sam'll Comstock	1		
Joshua Wheeler	1		
Ezek'll Hill	1		
Sam'll Pratt	1		
Dan'll Pratt	1		
Abner Bushnell	1	2	6
Wm. Gidings	1	2	6
Wm. Hough	1	2	6
Aaron Cone	1	2	6
Capt. Leet & John Tully } equally divided	1	2	6
Stephen Chalker	1	1	
Eliud Graves	1	2	6
Josiah Dibble	1		
Martin Kirtland	1		
John Duglas	1	2	6
John Denison	1		
Andrew Clarke	1	1	
Adonijah Bucking'm	1	4	6
Wm. Rowland	1		
David Reeve	1	4	
Simeon Chapman	1		
Mr. N. De Wolf	½		
Silvanus Dudley	1		
Edw'd Tryon	1		
Caleb Chapman	1		
Tho's Pierce	1		
James Clarke	1		
Benj. Pratt	1		
Gideon Webb	1		
Lewis for Eliot	1		
Lewis for Wm. Noyes	1		
Total	41	24	4

Sundry papers; extracts from Town Records &c.

"October 1763 paid Joseph Lenew 29 | and 4d In full for my Unckel William Cochran his Rate for the Ox pasture Dam.

Pr JOHN COCHRAN."

"November ye 22 1763. Then Received of Andrew Lord Collector for the Rate to Defray the Charge for Erecting the Dam two Shillings and nine pence half penny.

pr. me

CHARLES LENEW His + Cross."

"November the 24th 1763, Mr. Elias Tully, Mr. Sam'll Clark, Mr. Sam'll Lynde Cometty men for the meaddo dam pleese to pay or Answer to Humphrey Pratt the sum of £1 10s. 10d. and in so doing you will Ablige ye Humble Searvents Mr. Lennew Jo Lenew John Lenew.

mark

JOSEPH + LENEW."

"SAYBROOK, Sept. 4th 1857.

"Town of Saybrook Dr.

"To 34 Persons watching on Guard one night by order of Authority	£3— 8—0
"To Constable's fees for warning said Guard	0— 6—0
"Paid Mr. Wolf in full	£3—14—0

"Acc't Exhibited for the whole

Pr NATHAN DEWOLF, Constable.

'Allowed.

At a town meeting, February 22d 1676, it was voted that no man be allowed to sell a gun without permission from the Selectmen.

The following extracts from the town records are interesting, as showing where some of the residents of Saybrook Point were located, April 30th 1694.

"Joseph Blague Bought of Rev. Mr. Thomas Buckingham of Say Brook & the Rev. Mr. Moses Noyes of Lyme Executors to the last will & Testament of Edward Lorey late of Saybrook deceased, one Dwelling House lying & being in Saybrook aforesaid, near adjoining unto the North Cove & on the other side of the Highway Westerly of his Own House, known by the name of the said Edward Lorey's House & being part of the said Lorey's Estate."

February 9th 1702–3.—"At the same meeting there was voted and given to Mr. Joseph Blague liberty to erect a wharf into the waters from the Warehouse that was formerly Mr. Edward Lorey's, & to build a warehouse thereon if he please, provided he no ways endangers the Channell."*

December 22d 1713.—"There was also liberty given by vote to Mr. Samuel Doty to Build a wharf north of his ware house thirty feet in Breadth if he sees cause."

December 21st 1714.—"The town granted to Maj. John Clarke two Rods wide of land one on the East of his warehouse & one on the West & to run as far South as his other land laid out before & to the River."

December 30th 1717.—"Same meeting the Town granted to Mr. John Burrows thirty feet Square of land on the bank between Capt. Samuel Doty's Warehouse and that what was Mr. Edward Lorey's, to be laid out by Daniel Buckingham & Stephen Whittelsey, & Bounded North on the edge of the bank, East on Capt. Samuel Doty his land."

April 24th 1742.—Gideon Jones borrowed of the Town "Eighteen pounds in Currant Lawful money of this Colony being part of the Legacy Given by Mr. Edward Lorie Late of s'd Saybrook Dec'd for ye maintainance of ahove s'd School in s'd town which I have in hand Rec'd of Sam'l Williams, Francis Bushnell, & Joseph Blague Select men of ye s'd town & trustees for improving s'd Legacy for ye use & benefit of s'd School." Secured by mortgage of four acres of land.

Mr. Elias Tully kept school in the school house near his house after the Revolutionary war, and S. Emmons probably in 1801. He was at Pompey, N. Y., in 1802.

*Probably "Blague wharf," which is under the present wharf of H. Potter & Son.

Digitized by Google

Ira Kilborn kept in 1800. Mrs. Fairchild kept a private school for girls for a short time previous to 1800, in a room in Mrs. Newell's house. Samuel Tully taught at different times, at his own house, quite a number of boys, who studied arithmetic, navigation, and surveying.

December 25th 1704.—"The Rev. Mr. Buckingham being pleased to offer to the Town that his Rate should be made Five pound short this year, upon the consideration of the great Public charge, Was excepted by the Town, and Deacon Nathaniel Chapman was chosen to return thanks to Mr. Buckingham for the same."

January 29th 1707.—"It was agreed and voted, that if any of the pews be relinquished, that Mr. Nath'l Lynde shall have it for himself and family,—otherwise, if he see cause, shall have liberty to build a pew at the west end of the meeting house, and south of the place Sergt. Nath'l Pratt has for himself and family, the present seaters allowing the quantity of room for said pew."

December 29th 1707.—"It was also granted to the proprietors of the pews next the Door on the south side of the Meeting House, and the proprietors of the pew granted to Wm. Tully, Liberty to make and maintain a window against their several pews if they see cause."

There having been some doubt cast upon the title of the Congregational society to the triangular plot of ground opposite their church, known as the "Green," being the site where the former church stood for 114 years, an extract from the ancient town records, volume 3, page 334, under date of February 17th 1724, seems to be conclusive on that point. After the usual form of conveyance in use at that time from the grantors to the "Presbyterian or Congregational Society," the boundaries are given as follows:

"Twenty rods of land on the S. E. corner of our home lot, six rods East on great highway, and seven rods S.W. on highway called Pennywise Lane, and Northerly on the remaining part of the homestead aforesaid.

"JOHN PRATT and
"ISAAC PRATT."

December 17th 1776.—"Voted that a premium of 2–6 be given for every full grown wild cat, and 1–6 for every fox."

March 1777.—"Voted that the Committee for collecting subscriptions for the fort, be desired forthwith to layout the sums they may have gathered toward completing said fort. Also that selectmen divide the town into districts for keeping watch on the sea coast, and that a small guard house be built on ye Neck at ye expence of the Town, with a fire place therein as cheap as may be."

DIVISION OF THE TOWN.

The increase of population in the second and third societies of the original town made it necessary to hold the town meetings in the most central location, and that was Potapaug. When they were first held there is not certainly known, but probably some years before the Revolutionary war. After Westbrook and Chester were formed into new towns, the preponderance of population was still with Potapaug and Deep River, and the town and electors' meeting were still held there. In 1852, an effort having a political signification, was made to divide the town, Hon. Samuel Ingham, of Essex, being the leading spirit in the matter. It was strongly opposed by the people of the present town of Old Saybrook through their representative for that year, Mr. Ozias H. Kirtland, and by their committees, but the efforts of the people of Esssex, before a Legislature in sympathy with the political views of the petitioners, were successful, and the town was divided. Saybrook and Potapaug being set off from Deep River, that remained as the original town, and retained the name of Saybrook, together with the ancient records. The remaining part having to adopt a new name, and not willing to relinquish the old one entirely, took that of Old Saybrook. Deep River is still the post office address of the town of Saybrook, and Saybrook is the post office address of the town of Old Saybrook. The first town meeting was held in Potapaug, and Capt. John Bushnell was appointed moderator by the Legislature. As the records and the name were gone, there was no particular object to be gained by remaining with Potapaug, so in 1854 the people of the present town of Old Saybrook petitioned to be set off, which was granted by the Legislature, and they became a town by themselves, retaining the name of Old Saybrook, while Potapaug adopted that of Essex—part of it having been incorporated for several years as a borough. The first town meeting under that name was held July 10th 1854, in the academy, Samuel M. Tully being appointed moderator by the Legislature.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives.—The town of Old Saybrook has been represented in the State Legislature by the following named persons:

James Phelps, 1853, 1854; Henry Potter, 1855; William R. Clarke, 1856, 1865; William J. Clarke, 1857, 1858; Sumner Bull, 1859; Gilbert Pratt, 1860; James Treadway, 1861; R. C. Shepard, 1862; Richard E. Ingham, 1863, 1864; E. M. Lynde, 1866; James Rankin, 1867; John J. Doane, 1868; Ozias H. Kirtland, 1869, 1870; John S. Dickinson, 1871; Edwin Ayre, 1872, 1873; Robert Chapman, 1874; Frederick A. Chalker, 1875; Robert B. Chalker, 1876, 1877; David W. Clarke, 1878, 1879; Corydon M. Whittlesey, 1880, 1881; Ozias H. Kirtland, 1882, 1883; Rufus C. Denison, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The clerks of the present town of Old Saybrook have been: William J. Clark, 1854 to 1861; Edward Sandford, 1861 to 1862; Augustus Pratt, 1862 to 1864; Ozias H. Kirtland, appointed in 1864, still in office.

NEW SAYBROOK.

Among the property owned by Mr. George Fenwick was the entire "western neck," or Lynde's Point, as it was afterward called, extending from the mouth of the river beyond Cornfield Point, the eastern end of which is now called "Fenwick," and is the site of the light

Digitized by Google

house, Fenwick Hall, and numerous cottages. This property, by a codicil added to his will, March 9th 1656–7, was given to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Cullick, wife of Captain John Cullick, from whom it descended to her daughter Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Batten, of Boston. This property, containing about 800 acres, was one of the most valuable farms in Saybrook, on account of the sea weed and fishing privileges, by which large quantities of valuable fertilizers could easily be obtained. In 1674, the property was sold by Benjamin Batten and wife to Simon Lynde, of Boston, and possession was given by turf and twig.

Simon Lynde came to New England from London in 1650, and was a prominent citizen of the colony of Massachusetts for more than 30 years. In 1686, he was one of the assistant justices of the Court of Pleas and Sessions, and in the following year one of the justices assistant of the Superior Court. He died in 1687, possessed of a large estate in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, and leaving 12 children, of whom six survived him. Nathaniel Lynde, his fourth son, born November 22d 1659, after serving as apprentice to his father, who was a merchant, married, in 1683, Susannah, only daughter of Deputy Governor Willoughby, of Charlestown, and removed to Saybrook, Connecticut. Here he became possessed of several hundred acres of land, which his father deeded to him on the 16th of April 1685. This was a part, and probably only a part, of the Neck farm, as his brother, Benjamin, speaks of visiting "my Neck" as early as 1720. Mr. Lynde held many offices of trust, and was, for a time, associate judge of the Quorum. On the 9th of September 1703, himself and wife gave, by deed, for the use of the college, so long as it should be continued at Saybrook,

"A certain dwelling house and house Lott Lyeing & Being in Say Brook containing by estimation Two acres & 58 rods, with an addition of upland & meadow adjoyning to the House Lott, Bounded E. with the Common, S. by cove, W. partly by N Lynde, & partly heirs of Capt. Robt. Chapman, N. highway & lands of N Lynde, & heirs of R. Chapman, House lot with additional land, in the whole 10 acres more or less. Delivered same day to Rev. Nodia Russell, Rev. Samuel Russell in behalf of trustees."

Mr. Lynde, who, two years earlier (1701), had acted as treasurer of the infant college, was a man of high character and large public spirit, and was devoutly religious.* He died October 5th 1729, in the 70th year of his age, having survived his wife a little more than nineteen years. His remains, and those of his wife and his son Samuel, lie under three tabular monuments of stone, at the west side of the burying ground on Saybrook Point, and but a few rods from the site of the college, from which inserted slate tablets, with inscriptions, have crumbled away. One of the oldest tombstones now standing in the yard is that of "Susanna, ye daughter of Nathaniel & Susanna Lynde, Aged 4½ months, Dec'd December ye 19 II, 1685." Another stone near by is that of Willoughby, who died in 1704 at the age of 7. Nathaniel Lynde's brother, Benjamin, of Boston, was a judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts in 1712, and in 1728 was made Chief Justice of the Province, which office he held till his death in 1745. He often visited his brother at Saybrook, as chronicled in his diary, and several times alludes to "my Neck." He owned a farm "at Kelsey hill, in Potapaug, containing about 525 acres, and of the Buildings thereon, and of the Saw Mill on Deep River."

His son, Benjamin Lynde jr., was for some years one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. In his diary is the following entry:

"Sept. 19th 1754 Died my Coz. Col. Samuel Lynde Esq., at SayBrook, then one of ye Judges of ye Superior Court in that Colony, and had been several years 1st Justice of the Pleas for the County of New London, and now and for many years before, one of the Council, he was taken away by a fever in the 64th year of his age, much lamented, as he was greatly beloved."

The owners of the land at Fenwick, may be summed up as follows: George Fenwick, his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Cullick, her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Batten, Simon Lynde, afterward his son, Nathaniel, after which it continued in possession of the Lynde family till it was sold to Gilbert Pratt, about 1850. After holding it for several years he sold it to I. S. Otis, and after his death it was sold to Messrs. John F. Bushnell, R. M. Bushnell, and D. C. Spencer, who held it only a short time, and sold it to the New Saybrook Company.

In the summer of 1870, the attention of a few citizens of Hartford was called to the "Lynde Farm" or "Light House Point," as a desirable location for a seaside resort, which would be made more available by the completion of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, which was then projected. After a careful examination of the property, it was bought, and a joint stock company was formed under the laws of the State, so that the stockholders should be gentlemen well esteemed in their respective communities, and that there should be none likely to disturb the harmony which should exist in a large company gathered for a few months in the summer for purposes of health and recreation. It was also decided that in addition to the erection of a first class hotel, provision should be made for the building of cottages by the stockholders and others. It was therefore arranged that each stockholder of 40 shares of $25 each should receive in fee the deed of a half acre lot, the choice of lots to be disposed of by auction.

The following is a list of the original stockholders, each of whom subscribed for 40 shares: C. T. Webster, G. Wells Root, E. Fessenden, C. S. Weatherby, William M. Bates, Jacob Knous, H. S. Lord, A. M. Hurlbut, G. B. Barnes, Newton Case, R. A. Chapman, Perry Smith, Daniel F. Seymour, William H. Bulkeley, E. S. Tyler, Henry Corning jr., Isaac Glazier, Roswell Blodgett, T. O. Enders, David A. Rood, S. C. Preston, A. P. Pitkin, F. R. Foster, Milo Hunt, C. A. Taft, Geo. E. Hatch, Ebenezer Roberts, Welch & Shipman, Henry Keney, P.

*Lynde family.

Digitized by Google

F. Robbins, C. T. Marston, L. Brainerd, H. P. Blair, J. C. Walkley, Augustus S. Jerome, S. H. White, H. Blanchard, Stiles D. Sperry, M. M. Merriman, G. F. Davis, G. P. Barker, H. A. Redfield, F. W. Russell, David S. Brooks & Son, C. Nichols Beach, H. K. W. Welch, trustee, Mrs. Eliz. H. Colt, R. D. Hubbard, John B. Russell, Daniel Phillips, R. S. Ely, Nelson Hollister, A. M. Ward, R. W. H. Jarvis, Geo. G. Sill, John A. Butler, C. C. Hubbard, Charles G. Day, Rev. Cyrus F. Knight, Wm. F. Tuttle, Wm. S. White, Samuel I. Tuttle, Wm. L. Wright & Son, H. & S. Bissell, Worthy & Merrick, A. B. Gillett, Patton & Covel, J. B. Clapp, D. C. Spencer, G. S. & C. L. Lincoln.

Mr. A. M. Hurlbut was chosen president; Newton Case, vice-president; Samuel H. White, secretary; and George E. Hatch, treasurer.

The land being bought, work was begun on the hotel in the fall of 1870. A wagon bridge, half a mile and eleven rods long, runs across the mouth of the South Cove, and connects the New Saybrook property with Saybrook Point. The Connecticut Valley Railroad also bridged the cove, and has a depot on the premises of the company. The number of cottages has been gradually increasing till now there are eighteen.

Fenwick Hall.

In the selection of a site for the hotel the committee representing the New Saybrook Company exhibited a thorough knowledge of the topography of the country as well as a just appreciation of the beautiful and extended views obtainable from this point of observation. In a southerly direction, about eight miles distant, may be seen the shores of Long Island Sound, beyond which and overlooking the same, a view of Shelter Island is clearly discernable. Plum Island lies in a southeasterly direction, distant about nine miles. Fisher's Island is seen some 20 miles to the eastward, and on the west about 22 miles distant, is Faulkner's Island. On the opposite side of the river is the little village of Lyme, the tall spires of the churches rising above the surrounding hills, and the landscape dotted here and there with the little farm houses and more pretentious village mansions, the whole presenting a very picturesque appearance. From the north and west stretches for a long distance a level tract of country, broken by little coves and inlets, while small streams winding through in a serpentine course gradually find their way to the sea. Beyond this, forming a beautiful frame to the picture, rise the distant hills, and the eye is drawn from one object to another, affording great play for the imagination. Added to all this is the healthfulness of the locality. The pure sea breezes wafted from the southward and eastward across this vast expanse of ocean are tempered by the mild winds that come floating down from the northern hills and valleys, equally invigorating and refreshing to the invalid or the pleasure seeker. The highest temperature ever reached at this point was on Wednesday, September 5th 1884, when the thermometer registered 84 degrees, while at different points along the coast and in the interior it rose to 90, and in some places to over 100 degrees, the same day. The highest point ever reached previous to this was 81 degrees, the average temperature during the summer season being from 70 to 80.

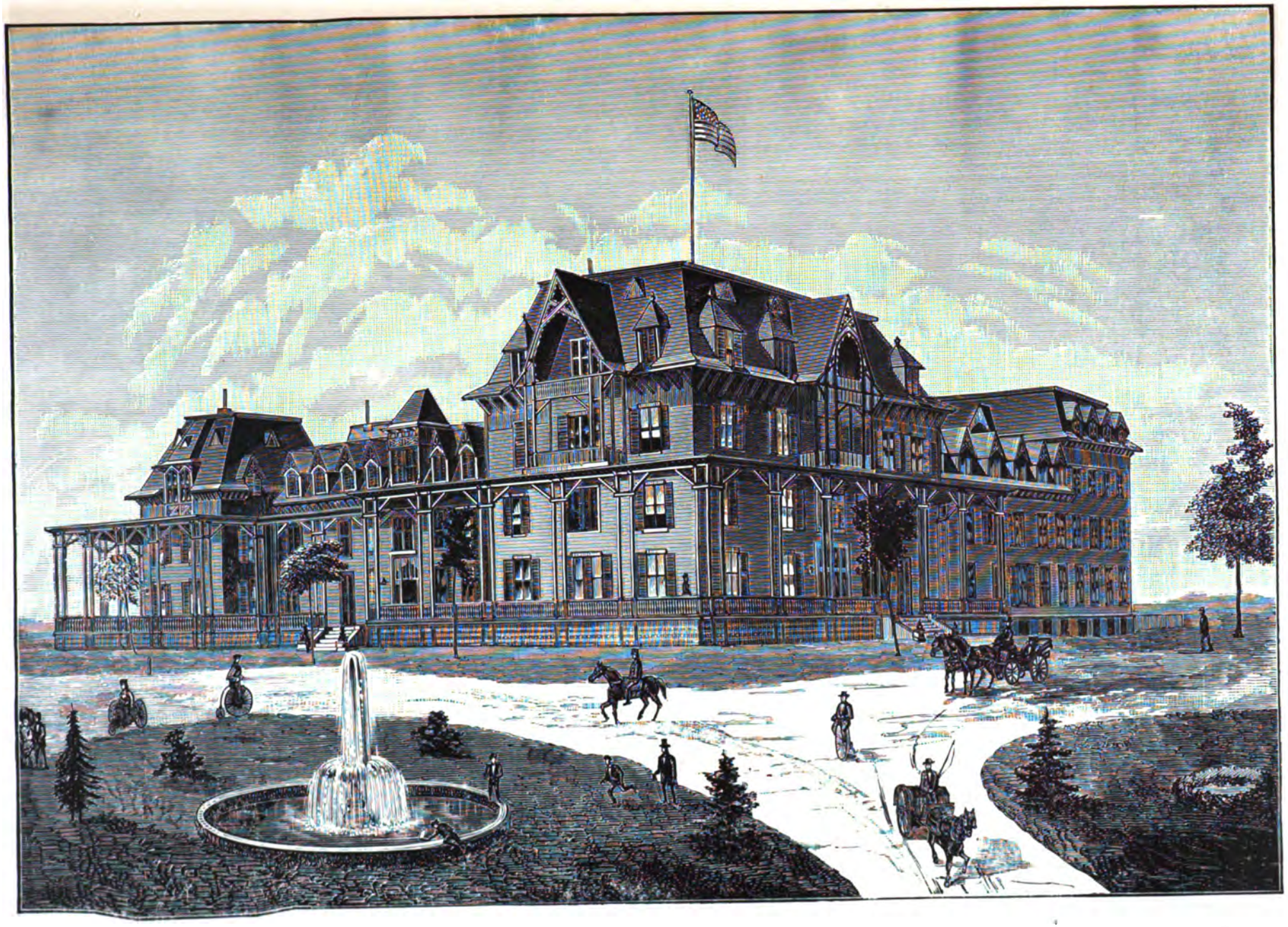
The plans for Fenwick Hall were drawn by S. W. Lincoln, a Hartford architect, who evinced a thorough knowledge of the wants and comforts of sea side guests. On every floor, extending the entire length of the building,is a hall twelve feet wide, on the south side of which is the grand saloon, 45 by 31 feet, besides drawing rooms and parlors on the same floor. On the north and east side of the building, looking out upon the sea is the dining room, 44 by 80 feet. The sleeping rooms are all large and well ventilated, and arranged in suites of two, three, four,and six rooms connecting, provided especially for the accommodation of families. By the pecular architectural construction of the building, a cool sea breeze is in nearly every room in the house. The ascent to the rooms is by a broad open staircase, of such easy tread that the invalid finds no difficulty in ascending to any height. Many of the rooms are provided with stationary wash stands with an abundant supply of water. A broad verandah extends along the entire length of the east, south, and west sides of the building, 454 feet long by 16 feet wide.

Abundant opportunities for recreation and amusement are afforded by the surroundings. A sail on the open sea, a row around the coves and through the inlets, fishing, with pole, net or running line, still water or surf bathing, afford the guests a choice of amusements on the water, while the beautiful level tracts of land and smooth lawns afford an opportunity for croquet, tennis, and games of a like nature.

The drives are pleasant and delightful, and the several places of historic interest in the neighborhood afford pleasant pastime and study for the tourist and antiquarian. A visit to the tomb of Lady Fenwick or Lady Alice Boteler, as she was called, who left her home of luxury and refinement with her husband, to found a new colony in a land then inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, will well repay the traveler. A short drive in a westerly direction toward Westbrook, brings one to Obed's Hammock, where the rude savage offered sacrifices and oblations to his god. A drive along the banks of the Connecticut River, about four miles north, brings one to the little village of Essex, formerly called Potapaug, where the British, in the war of 1812, by order of Commodore Hardy burned all the shipping. Canes from one of the old hulks are still supplied to curiosity seekers by persons living in the locality.

About five miles further north is the thriving village of Chester, formerly called Pattaconk, meaning "sweating place," or "round hill," a beautiful promontory, covered with a thick growth of pines. Here the "medicine man" brought his patients and placed them in a heated enclosure until the fever disappeared. Several excavations on the top of this hill show where the eager seekers after the buried treasures of Captain Kidd were wont to spend days and weeks in their fruitless efforts to acquire sudden wealth.

Digitized by Google



JOHN CHATFIELD, Proprietor.

FENWICK HALL.

SAYBROOK POINT, Conn.

Digitized by Google

Other places of interest may be found in almost every direction.

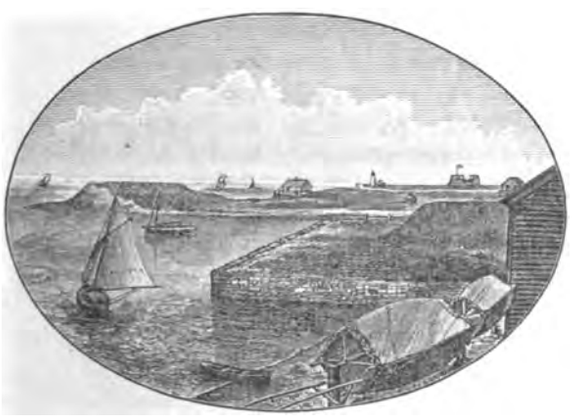
The hotel was completed in 1871, the whole work having been done under the supervision of Mr. A. M. Hurlbut, of Hartford, who was president of The New Saybrook Company at the time. In addition to the hotel and other improvements, a bridge was constructed, 2,900 feet long by 22 feet wide, connecting Saybrook Point with Light House Point.

The hotel was opened for the reception of guests in the summer of 1871, by Mr. D. A. Rood, of the United States Hotel, Hartford. It subsequently passed into the hands of other parties, who for want of experience or other causes—mainly, however, because they catered for local patronage—failed to make it a success.

In June 1884, Mr. John Chatfield, of New York city, a gentleman of large experience, who was formerly connected with the Manhanset House at Shelter Island, and the Manhattan Beach Hotel at Coney Island, obtained a five years' lease of the place, and at once commenced to renovate and improve everything connected with the premises. He established an extensive livery for the accommodation of his guests, and made every conceivable arrangement for the comfort and pleasure of his guests. Considering the superiority of the *cuisine*, which is fully equal to most of the first-class hotels in our large cities, his prices are extremely moderate, and while the results for the season of 1884 were considered satisfactory, under the circumstances, it is expected that another season, when this favorite place of resort becomes better known, there will be a large increase of business.

The accompanying engraving presents a southeastern view of the hotel.

In the engraving below is shown a view of the old fort as it appeared before its removal. Beyond this is a view of the light house, showing the hotel a few rods to the northwest. A faint view, showing the location of Lady Fenwick's tomb before its removal, is also shown in the engraving. A separate view of Lady Fenwick's tomb is shown as it appeared in 1870.



The means of communication are excellent. The Connecticut Valley Railroad and the Shore Line Railroad connect in every direction running north, south, east, and west, while the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company offer superior accommodations to the sail on Long Island Sound. Steamers also pl y be tween Hartford, Greenport, and Sag Harbor, connecting with the numerous places of resort on Long Island Sound.

Saybrook in the Revolutionary War.

Being a seaport town, Saybrook had more than its share of the alarms and dangers of the Revolutionary war. Samuel Tully kept a diary, and from it are taken the following extracts:

"Sabbath July 9th 1775 Were alarmed in time of Service by firing of cannon from a ship in ye Sound, which took several vessels. A schooner upon the bar was seized, but was releesed as also several vessels."

"Sabbath Aug. 6th Were alarmed by an express from New London informing that 10 or 12 ships were standing in for that harbor."

April 9th 1776, "General Washington passed through Town."

"July 7th 1776, Troops this day under command of Major Hart Mc'h'd for New York."

"August 11th, Capt E. Chapman with part of a Company embarked for New York."

"August 24th, Express from New London bro't news of some British vessels being come into the sound."

"August 28th, The soldiers stationed at the fort arrived in Town to-day."

"September 3d, People flocking from Long Island continually."

"September 14th, Several companies of militia are now in town from the Eastward, on their way to N. Y."

"Sunday 22d, Three or four companies of Continental troops marched through here on their way to N. Y."

"October 4th, Worked on ye Fort."

"October 8th, Worked on Fort to-day, Col. Fanning & Major Conkling were bro't from Long Island prisoners."

"22d, Col. Richmond's Reg't from Long Island arrived here in whale boats."

"26th, The last of the Continental troops left this town on their way to New Haven."

"December 5th, About 100 ships of the enemy in ye sound to-day. Militia ordered to New London."

"6th, This day about 11 marched with the Company to New London, and arrived in the evening. Dismissed next day—ships gone." At that time they boiled sea water to obtain salt, and also established saltpetre works,

"July 28th 1777, A Brigade of Continental troops passed going East."

"August 30th, 57 or 8 sail of Ships passed the river, supposed of the enemy's."

"1779, February 11th, Continental troops passed through the Town to-day."

"July 9th, Militia from Haddam & Chester ordered in here. News of the burning of Fairfield was received."

"10th. Gen. Glover's Brigade in Town to-night."

"August 9th 1779.—Hindered A. M. two men having been killed last night at Waterside, breaking into a house. P. M. Attended funeral."

Digitized by Google

As he was a justice, he probably held an inquest. The circumstances were these: William Tully, who in 1800 was colonel of the Seventh regiment State Militia, in the division of which William Hart was major-general, was at that time 20 years of age, and was one of the garrison at the fort. He was born and lived in a house that stands on the north side of Saybrook Point, close to the water, with a wharf, now gone to decay, in the rear, which was built either by Col. Tully or his father, and known as Tully's wharf. The house is now owned by John Grumley, having been previously occupied for several years by Capt. John Chauncey Whittlesey. A boat loaded of contraband goods, which some tories from up the river were endeavoring to run out of the river for the purpose of trading with the British, had been captured and stored in a chamber of this house, and young Tully was detached to watch them. On the night of Sunday, August 8th 1779, a boat with eight tories, from Middletown, some of whom owned the goods, landed near the house, and demanded the goods, which Tully refused to give up, whereupon they threatened to break in the door. He warned them not to do so, but they forced the door and rushed in, whereupon he fired his musket upon them. The ball passed entirely through the first man, and lodged in the body of the man behind him, who fell dead on the spot. Tully charged upon them, and wounded one with his bayonet, and then escaping from a window he alarmed the garrison at the fort, when the tories retreated carrying the wounded man with them. The first man who was shot, went into the room where the goods were stored, took hold of the window sash with one hand, and a package of tea with the other, when he fell dead, leaving the print of his bloody fingers on both. Tradition says that in 1801, when Col. Tully was a member of the Legislature, he roomed at the tavern with a man who proved to be the one whom he had wounded with the bayonet, and they were friends ever after. On one occasion Mr. Charles Williams, of the Point, who happened to be awake at night, heard the grating of the keel of a boat on the beach, and seizing the bar of the door, he rushed into the street scantily clothed, shouting: "Turn out, guards! Turn out, guards!" which so frightened the marauders that they made off. He was ever afterwards known by the sobriquet of "Bold Charley." He afterward permitted his son Daniel to go to the defense of Fort Griswold, as substitute for Mr. Asa Kirtland, the consideration being a hogshead of cider. The cider was delivered in his cellar in the fall after the death of his son. The epitaph on the tombstone of Daniel is as follows: "Daniel Son of Capt. Charles & Mrs. Temperance Williams, who fell in the Action on Fort Griswold on Groton hill on the 6th of September 1781 in the 15th year of his age."

S. Tully's diary contiuned:

"August 11th 1779.—Ship *Trumbull* went over the bar."

"January 3d 1780.—A most terrible storm of snow, with the hardest gale of wind ever known here, and highest tide. Water was a foot deep on the causeway opposite the windmill."

"January 21st.—A sleigh drawn by two horses, and 4 persons therein crossed on the ice at the Ferry, and came down and landed between Tully's and Dickinson's wharves."

"January 23d.—Mr. Lynde tells me there is no water visible in the Sound this morning, it being frozen."

"27th.—It is reported that a dog was seen to cross the Sound on the ice a few days ago."

"31st.—Scarely any water to be seen in the Sound. People pass from Groton to Fisher's Island on the ice."

From Hinman's "Revolutionary War," among extracts from papers, are the following:

"New London Aug. 23, 1776 Last Lord's day, the ship of war owned by the State, built at Saybrook, commanded by Capt. Wm. Coit, came out of the river, being the largest vessel that had ever been over Saybrook bar (piloted by James Harris).

At the May session of the Assembly, 1776, "Liberty was given by the Legislature, to the inhabitants of Saybrook to build a battery at the place where the old fort stood in said town, so that it should be well constructed, to contain six carriage guns for the defence of the town and harbor; and to encourage them in so doing, 20 men (then stationed at New London) were sent to aid the inhabitants to build said fort, and to guard the same so long as the Governor and Council of Safety should think proper. And the said fort was directed to be furnished with three good carriage guns, in addition to those before there, and all mounted on proper carriages, and furnished with powder and ball, and all other necessary implements for the fort and guns, as soon as might be, at the expense of the colony."

"Samuel Lord and William Shipman of Saybrook, had manufactured a quantity of saltpetre for the use of the Colony, which had been destroyed by fire; for which loss the Assembly allowed them £60."

The Eighth company of the Fourth Battalion, of which Samuel Selden was colonel, was from Saybrook, and was officered as follows: Captain, Elisha Chapman; 1st lieutenant, John Hart; 2d lieutenant, Job Wright; ensign, Nathaniel Jones jr. At December session, 1776, Martin Kirtland was appointed 1st lieutenant of the artillery company stationed at New London, and Lee Lay was appointed lieutenant, to command at Saybrook. At the May session, 1777, John Ely was appointed colonel of a battalion, John Shipman one of the first lieutenants, and Richard and Joseph Chapman second lieutenants. In January 1778, the Legislature directed that, "One company of 20 men, including one sergeant, 1 corporal, under a Lieutenant, should be stationed at Saybrook." July 3d 1776, Martin Kirtland was appointed captain of a company at New London, in the room of Captain Ely; Daniel Platts, 1st lieutenant; Adriel Ely, 2d lieutenant; Daniel Kirtland, ensign.* July 31st 1776, Azariah Whittelsey, of Saybrook, was appointed master of the colony ship, under Captain Coit. April 3d 1777, John Shipman

* This apparently conflicts with his appointment as lieutenant of artillery, at a later date. Both were taken from proceedings of Legislature. Hinman, pp. 259, 365.

Digitized by Google

was appointed lieutenant and commandant of the fort at Saybrook, in place of Lee Lay, resigned.

"July 7th 1777. A letter was sent to Capt. Cockran at Saybrook to purchase flour and meat in the best manner he could, and to apply to the pay table for moneys." March 28th 1778, John Shipman jr. was appointed Lieutenant of the company of 24 men, ordered, raised, and stationed at Saybrook, by the General Assembly for 1778. The following letter was written in 1841, by Joseph Hill, of Essex, to Mr. Hinman:

"In answer to your inquiries, according to the best information I have been able to obtain, the enemy during the revolutionary war, did not land in Saybrook to do much damage; they drove several small vessels ashore, and some were set on fire. They landed on Duck Island which is opposite Westbrook, and burnt the buildings; I believe it was in 1781. A guard consisting of about 20, commanded by a lieutenant, was kept in Saybrook fort; at night one of the whale boats was sent out of the mouth of the river to reconnoitre, and did not return until they could see by daylight, that the coast was clear. The first company, which was enlisted in the spring of 1775, and soon after marched to near Boston, was commanded by John Ely, captain; Abraham Waterhouse, 1st lieutenant; Elisha Lee of Lyme, 2d lieutenant; Dan. Platts, ensign. Some of the company belonged in Lyme. The uniform of said company was, hats bound with yellow; many of them used white tow cloth, colored with peach tree bark. In the fore part of the summer, another company was raised in Saybrook, and marched for the camp near Boston. I believe said company was commanded by Capt. Martin Kirtland.

"During the whole of the war (a large number from said town were in the service) the uniform of the company was a red knott on one shoulder. The following persons were taken in the armed ship *Blaze Castle*, and carried to Halifax: Aaron Platts, William Carter, Abisha Chapman, Abner Stannard Jr, Josiah Wolcott, Jeremiah Lay, Daniel Jones, and John Stannard Jr,—all died but D. Jones and J. Stannard Jr, and all were from Saybrook. Those killed at Groton fort belonging to Saybrook, were John Whittlesey, Stephen Whittlesey, William Comstock, Daniel Williams, Jonathan Butler, and several wounded. It is well known that the American *Turtle* was invented and built in Saybrook by David Bushnell Esq. He died at an advanced age, in the State of Georgia, a few years since, after acquiring a handsome property, which was brought on by his friend and delivered to the children of his deceased brother Ezra, together with some curious machinery, partly built, which had been viewed by several gentlemen, none of whom I believe, have been able to determine what it would have been if it had been completed."

On the 8th of January 1778, Samuel Shipman, of Saybrook, agent for said town, stated to the General Assembly that since the commencement of the war with England to December 31st 1777, they had kept, by order of the town authority, at the harbor, and on the sea coast, in said town, a guard for their protection, at the cost (computing six shillings per day for each man, including provisions, ammunition, etc.), of £246:11:10 lawful money, which sum was allowed and voted by said town to be paid; and stated that said guards were kept for the security of the State at large, as well as the town, and that said expense should be paid by the State, and prayed the Assembly to allow and pay the same; which petition was negatived.* Among the soldiers who went from Saybrook were Captain Benoni Shipman, who was present at the execution of André, having command of the guard at the scaffold; Samuel Clark, James Clark, Elias Tully, and William Lord, were among those who were in camp at Roxbury in the early part of the war; Elias Tully, who was an intimate friend of David Bushnell, afterward assisted him in navigating his torpedo, which with his other services procured him a pension. He died in 1848, aged 96. Samuel Clark, grandfather of William J. Clark, was lost at sea after the war.

Saybrook in the War of 1812.

During the war of 1812, the people of Saybrook were alarmed and disturbed by the enemy even more than they had been during the Revolution. The following extracts are from the diary of Samuel Tully which was kept during this war as well as during the Revolution:

"May 28th 1813.—The frigates *Macedonian*, *United States*, and *Hornet*, Com. Decatur, are now lying off the river's mouth bound on a cruise."

"June 9th.—Several sloops driven ashore near the lighthouse. Two of them were set on fire by three barges sent from the British ships near New London. One sloop was taken by them in the river. The fire was quenched by our people, but not without great damage to the sloops. Three of the barge men were killed by our men."

It has often been related by those who participated in this affair, how the farmers left their work, crossed the cove in boats, armed with their muskets, and without any officers, lay behind the beach, west of the light house, and drove the British from the vessels they had captured by the fire of musketry alone.

These barges each carried a small cannon mounted on the bow, with which they tried to drive our men off the the beach, but were not successful. One ball fell into the pond, and another on the land near the farm house. This last was picked up by the tenant on the farm, who found that it weighed just six pounds. There were no casualties on our side.

"June 10th.—The barges stood into the river, and again set fire to one of the vessels quenched yesterday, but the fire was again put out. There were five barges. Two or three of them afterwards landed on Griswold's Point."

"June 12th.—A Company of artillery arrived from Lyme with a field piece, and went to the Fort."

"June 29th.—Five barges with more than 100 men came into the river after vessels, and fired two cannon

* Hinman.

Digitized by Google

shot which passed over the fort, and did no damage. About 100 assembled to oppose them, and firing from the fort, they soon moved off."

"July 5th.—Six British barges filled with men came into the river as soon as five o'clock. The militia and people mustered and went to the Point and the Neck. The boats landed on the beach and took in some ballast and steered for Long Island."

"July 12th.—Boys ordered to New London, Marched only to the ferry."

"July 15th. Four or five barges appeared back of the Neck. Two ships went up sound and anchored off.Killingworth."

"18th. Boys marched with their company to New London."

"July 22d. A number of vessels were taken by British boats, one near Wilcox's loaded with flour was set on fire, but the fire was quenched."

"July 31st. Four British boats east of the river, took one or two vessels."

"April 8th 1814. Fast day. Last night about midnight six barges or boats from a British ship and brig, came up the river and went to Potapoug Point and burnt about twenty-five vessels, consisting of ships, brigs, &c., as well those on the water as those on the stocks,—and returned on board, and it is believed altogether unhurt."

When the British came in the night before, they landed at the light house, but found no one there, as the light was not kept burning during the war. They also landed at the fort, there being no guard there, and cut down the flag staff. During the day, while the vessels were burning at Essex, the whole surrounding country was alarmed, and the militia poured in from all quarters. The artillery company mounted their guns upon the fort which was garrisoned by 200 or 300 men, and waited the return of the enemy. At Ferry Point a temporary earthwork was thrown up, and a cannon mounted. Troops from New London were at Lyme. Capt. Samuel Dickinson, of the Point, was on the fort that day, and just before he left home he told his oldest son, Samuel B., a boy of 14, to take his mother and the other children to their grandfather's at Oyster River, in the wagon. This did not suit him at all, so after his father had gone, he got his ducking gun and set off for the fort. As soon as his father saw him, he took his gun from him, and drove him off the fort with many severe blows with a stick, for his disobedience of orders. Thus are the fires of patriotism rudely quenched. About 9 o'clock the British came down the river, being saluted along by a fire of musketry and cannon, apparently without effect. The night was intensely dark, which was favorable for the enemy, as they were not discovered till they were opposite the fort, so that there were but few shots fired. Had it been ebb tide instead of flood, they might have escaped unhurt; as it was, several were killed, but how many was never certainly known. It is reported that after the war, 12 or 15 graves were shown, at Plumb Island, as those of the British killed in this affair. One of the guns on the fort was served by Samuel M. Tully, one of the gunners of the artillery company. The men who belonged in town went home before midnight, much chagrined at the escape of the enemy. Mrs George H. Chapman and her sister, afterward Mrs. S. Selden Warner, of Hadlyme, went to the Point, to the house of their sister, Mrs. Asa Kirtland, and with the family of Mr. John Kirtland, who lived in part of the same house, now known as the Chapin house, spent the day in cooking and feeding the hungry militia from out of town, who came in haste, and without provisions. The next day, Mr. Samuel Kirtland found a bearskin cap on the flats, that from its appearance had been knocked from the head of a British soldier by a ball. The cockade was in existence a few years since.

"April 28th 1814, A British barge took a small sloop, lying near the shore, a little below the fort, and the wind being favorable, took her immediately off."

"May 9th, A sloop back of the Neck taken this P. M."

"Sabbath, May 22d 1814, Last night at 8 o'clock we were alarmed by three British barges at the mouth of the river, who were supposed to aim at the destruction of the vessels at the Point 20 or 30 in number, but they missed their aim, being discovered."

"24th, A fleet of 13 gunboats anchored off the mouth of the river, and at about 4 o'clock they weighed anchor, conveying 32 coasting vessels to the eastward, when a severe cannonading ensued lasting from 5:30 P. M. till 9, between said boats and the British vessels." 27th "Gunboats returned up sound. A number of ships and other armed vessels followed them, but all escaped,—they then returned and anchored back of the Neck and off the river's mouth."

"Sabbath 29th.—Ships lying in same position as yesterday. People greatly alarmed this evening by ships and boats."

"June 2d.—About 11 A. M. two ships and a brig joined those lying off the river's mouth, with a schooner and 8 sloops, but did not anchor, —— the whole soon moved off and disappeared."

"July 9th 1814.—The English in two or three barges took a vessel out of Pochaug, and put a midshipman and two other men on board to take her down to their Station, but the wind being very light, Stannard one of the owners of the vessel went to the fort, when about 12 men in two boats, of the State troops stationed there, pursued the vessel and very fortunately retook her, with the said three men on board, and brought her into the river, without the loss of a man on either side."

"August 12th.—Many cannon fired this morning, at Newport I think,—but it proves to be Stonington which the English battered severely, burning several houses &c."

"Sabbath September 11th.—People alarmed this morning by a ship and brig with six or eight boats full of men seeming to be preparing to land on the back of the neck, but went off without doing anything, two or three hundred men being assembled on the shore."

On this occasion the men formed behind a round hil-

Digitized by Google

lock, a little west of where the road to Fenwick touches the shore at Willard's Bay. During all these troubles, no American belonging to Saybrook was killed, except Mr. Charles Dolph, who, with others, went off in a boat from the Point to retake a sloop that had been captured by a boat from the privateer *Boxer*, of Lisbon. Lieut. Cyphenas Cowles, of the privateer, was killed, and five of the crew were captured.

"February 30th.—Last Monday January 30th had news of peace between Britain and the United States."

"March 8th.—Firing cannon on acc't of peace."

Old Saybrook in the War of the Rebellion.

Old Saybrook, in common with other towns, bore its part in the burdens and losses of the Civil war of 1861–5. Under the first call for troops for three months, no volunteers were credited to Old Saybrook, but several who had been residents of the town and were then living in other places, were among those that went. The first action taken by the town in regard to enlistments, was at a special meeting held July 24th 1862, when it was voted to pay a bounty of $75 to all who should enlist for three years or during the war. At another meeting, held August 22d 1862, a bounty of $100 was offered for volunteers to fill the call for nine months' men. At a third meeting, December 8th 1864, it was voted to pay any person who, since September 19th 1864, had or thereafter should furnish a substitute to be credited to the town, $300. Several meetings of citizens, not town meetings, were held to discuss the matter of filling the quota of the town. Several men who belonged to the town of Old Saybrook were lost by being credited to Saybrook. At one of these meetings, December 4th 1863, a recruiting agent was appointed, and at the next meeting, a week later, it was reported that about $700 had been raised, and that there was a prospect of getting the men. The last meeting of the citizens was December 30th, and it was then reported that the quota of the town had been filled without expense to them, by enlistments of colored troops, who were credited to the town, by Colonel Almy, the agent of Connecticut, in New York.

Mr. G. F. Ward, of this town, who was in business in New York, at the time, in 1862, sent a check for $500 to John Allen, of Saybrook, to be divided among ten men who should enlist to fill the quota of this town under a recent call for three years' men. Under the next call, for 300,000 nine months' men, Mr. John Allen paid, on the 13th of September, from his own pocket, a bounty of $50 each to seven men enlisting from the town of Old Saybrook.

Congregational Church.

The first minister who preached the gospel to the people of Saybrook Point, was Rev. John Higginson. He came with his father, Rev. Francis Higginson, from Leicester, in England, in 1629, to Salem, Massachusetts, where his father settled. He probably came to Saybrook with Mr. Winthrop, in the fall of 1635, or perhaps the spring of 1636. In Gardiner's narrative, it is said that he was there in the spring of 1637. During his stay at Saybrook, it is probable that services were held in the "great hall" of the fort. There is no record of the building of the first church, which was probably a primitive and barn-like structure. In 1643, he removed from Saybrook.

Cotton Mather said of Mr. Higginson:

"This reverend person has been always valued for his useful *preaching* and his holy living; besides his constant labors in the pulpit, whereby his own flock has been edified, the whole country has by the press enjoyed some of his composures, and by his hand the composures of others also, passing through the press, have been accompanied."

He wrote the Attestation to the Magnalia, and among other compositions which he published was a volume of sermons dedicated to the people of Saybrook, Guilford, and Salem, to whom he had ministered at different periods.

Mr. Higginson was succeeded the same year (1643) by Rev. Thomas Peters, brother of the celebrated Hugh Peters, who was once the minister of Salem, Massachusetts, and who was executed by Charles II., in 1660. Mr. Peters was an ejected puritan clergyman from Cornwall, England, and carried on the work of the ministry at Saybrook till 1645, when he went to Pequot with Governor Winthrop, and assisted in founding New London.

Mr. Peters was succeeded in 1646 by Rev. James Fitch, who came over from England at the age of 16, in company with 13 other young men, who were designed for the ministry. He spent seven years in Hartford in theological studies under Messrs. Hooker and Stone, and this is all that is known of him previous to his ordination in Saybrook, in 1646. He was born at Boking, in the county of Essex, England, December 24th 1622. At his ordination Mr. Hooker was present, but the imposition of hands was by two of the brethren appointed by the church to that office. Mr. Hooker had himself been ordained in the same manner at Cambridge. This was a Congregational ordination in the strictest sense of the term. Unfortunately all church records prior to 1741 are lost, and consequently the knowledge of these early pastors is very meagre. It is probable that the first church was built about this time. It stood on a sandy knoll, about a quarter of a mile northwest of the fort, and near the eastern center of the Point. It was north of the middle road, now called Church street, and stood near where Mrs. Mary Burger's barn now stands. After a ministry of 14 years he removed with the major part of his church to Norwich. Rev. Dr. Lee, of Lisbon, in his half century sermon, says, that "he hesitated till a majority of his church removed—he then thought it his duty to comply." Miss Calkins, in her history of Norwich, says: "When a part of Mr. Fitch's church decided, in 1660, to remove to Norwich, it was a subject of some contention between the two parties whether he should go or remain. He was greatly beloved by all and each side claimed him. After solemn prayer, and long deliberation, Mr. Fitch decided that it was his duty to keep with the majority, and so he went to Norwich."

Digitized by Google

As a pastor Mr. Fitch was zealous and indefatigable. In addition to other labors, he trained several young men for the ministry, as he himself had been trained by Mr. Hooker. In May 1656, while he was living at Saybrook, the General Court granted him "a compitent farme conteining bet: 2 & 300 Acres at Manunketeseck."

Rev. Thomas Buckingham, the next regularly ordained pastor, was the youngest child of Thomas and Hannah Buckingham, of Milford, and was probably born in the early part of 1646. His mother died, according to the church records, June 28th 1646, and he was baptized November 28th the same year. Where he was educated is not certainly known. He began to preach in Saybrook, a little before he was 19, quite early in 1665, immediately after the town had settled their difficulties with his predecessor, Rev. Jeremiah Peck, who succeeded Rev. James Fitch. The earliest entries in the first volume of town records are made in 1661. The following entry dates February 18th 1661.—"Journey to Guilford for Mr. Peck." Also, May 5th 1662, "providing for Mr. Peck's supply for the year ensueing." August 20th 1662.—"Granted to Mr. Peck an hundred pound accommodation, both upland and meadow." The records also show that he bought eight acres of land in the town plat, and built a house thereon, and certain privileges were granted to him, on condition of his remaining five years. It appears that soon after this arrangement, a difficulty arose between him and the town, which finally resulted in his resignation. In "Styles' Itinerary," consisting of three manuscript volumes in the archives of Yale College, is the following entry: January 30th 1665.—"Controversy with Mr. Peck settled. The town confirm and give him full possession of his accommodation." And immediately after: "Agreement to Mr. Thomas Buckingham, February 14, 1665. Settlement by Mr. Peck's house, estimated £95 sterling, and give him £60 of it; said Buckingam pay £35. Salary £60 per annum in provisions; confirmed by the town, 5th of March, 1665; and at same meeting, Lyme separated, having competency of land for 30 families." According to the first volume of town acts of Saybrook, Mr. Buckingham was not ordained and installed pastor of the church, until the spring or summer of 1670, a little over five years from the time he commenced the regular supply of the pulpit. There were probably two reasons for this: his youth, and the difficulties encountered with Mr. Peck, which led them to give the candidate for settlement a thorough trial.

By an entry in the Oyster River Quarter records, March 20th 1666–7. "The committee grants to Mr. Thomas Buckingham the homake that lyeth at the mouth of Oyster River." At at town meeting, March 16th 1670, "it was voted that every hundred pound estate shall yearly carry to Mr. Buckingham, a load of good wood."

In the old cemetery on Saybrook Point, and a few rods from the site of the college in which he took such an interest, is a small crumbling slab of slate, which bears this inscription:

HERE LYES YE BODY OF THE
REV'D MR. THOMAS BUCKINGHAM
PASTOR OF THE CHURCH OF
CHRIST IN SAYBROOK DEC'D
APRIL YE 1st 1709 IN
THE 63d YEAR OF HIS AGE.

"Feb. 7, 1675, At a town meeting it was agreed with Mr. Robert Nicholls for the sweeping the meeting house for the year ensueing, for which the town are to give him six and twenty shillings for his paines."

It was during the pastorate of Mr. Buckingham, that the second church building was erected. The town had it in contemplation for several years, as will be seen by extracts from the records. In January 1676, it was voted that the meeting house should be built of stone "& shall bee 50 and 30 foot within the walls."

"Att the same meeting it was voted that the place of the meeting house shall be in some place convenient between the fortification at the Neck gate, and the point by Mr. Buckingham's Lott."

"It is also voted that the schoolhouse be removed to the corner of Widow Tousland's Lott in the Lane going to Mr. Buckingham's: which votes about the meeting house and school house are to stand, notwithstanding all former votes to the contrary, & to be a final Issue of those matters."

February 22d 1676, Voted "same time that agreement Dec. 10, 1674, to set meeting house shall stand as act and voat of town, S. E. corner of Robert Bull's lot in Town plat."

January 14th 1677, "Granted to R. Chapman Jr & Samuel Platt a piece of upland four rod square upon the meeting house hill."

November 7th 1677, "that they as Conueiniant and as speedy as may bee, Build a meeting house according to this modell, viz: that they will Build a new Building to the old house, and Repair the old soe much of it as is conduceable to the house, and to that end they doe agree to Raise 50 £ Estate in the provision at present By Rate toward the encouragement of the workmen."

"At a full Town meeting M'ch 23d 1678 there were agatations & conclutions according to dimentions which were then consisting, a Meeting House, it was then voted that the town would build a house of God, domentions of fifty foot in length, and thirty foot in width, and fourteen foot between joynts, and be forthwith prosecuted to effect."

"At the same meeting, Capt Chapman, Lieutenant Pratt, Deacon Bushnell, Mr. Wastall, Wm Parker Senior, Wm Lord Senior, and Sergt. John Pratt" were chosen a "Committy" "to consider the capacity of the Town to make payment for the erecting of the new meeting house &c."

January 17th 1679. "At a Town Meeting some considerations about the form of a Meeting House, unanimously agreed upon and voted, that they will have it to be sixty foot in length, and Thirty foot in breadth, & sixteen foot between joynts."

Digitized by Google

"Whereas the Town Meeting have again this day, being brought by both duty & necessity, concluded to erect a new meeting house according to dimensions formerly agreed upon as appeareth by a Record dated 23d March, 77–78, and have had some intimation of likelihood of agreeing with Wm. Bushnell junior, to build the same, the Town do impower their present Selectmen, viz Jno Parker, Sargeant John Chapman & Joseph Ingham, to treat, and if they can to sign with the s'd Wm Bushnell upon Reasonable terms, or if not with him, then they have hereby power to look out for some other workman to carry on the work, and to agree with him or them for price & pay, and the Town do ingage to Ratifie & Confirm what they shall do or cause to be done, always provided, that in case of difficulty they do take advice of such as may be skillful in such cases, and the Town do impower the s'd Townsmen to agree with, and to call forth such men as shall be meet to help in providing any stuff for shingles or clapboards, or what else may be needed for promoting the work unto the shingling of ye s'd house as far and as fast as they can."

September 29th 1679.—"At a Town Meeting orderly warned with respect to the settlement of the place of the New Meeting House, when it should be set down, it was then determined that it should stand near about the place of the old meeting house; this determination was by written papers."

January 12th 1680.—"At a Town Meeting orderly called, it was voted and agreed, that the Selectmen then in being, to wit, John Whittelsey, John Post & Samuel Cogswell, shall have full power to hasten and perfect the work of ye meeting house in the behalf of the town so far as they are able in the year ensuing. At the same town meeting it was voted and agreed, that the new meeting house should be seated in the same manner as the ould Meeting house was, and that the old seats, that is the timber of them shall be improved about the seating of the new meeting house as far as they will go."

January 20th 1680.—"At a Town Meeting legally warned, it was discoursed and voted, agreed and concluded upon the way of raising the new meeting house: 1: that the Townsmen shall give notice unto the Town in general that it is desired that they would contribute their help towards raising the said house, upon the day when they with the Carpenters shall appoint: 2: that notice shall be given the Inhabitants in generall that the provision for the day shall depend upon the voluntary contribution of the people, hoping that everyone will be ready according to their capacity to bring in for the promoting the comfort & honor of so good work: 3: that the Townsmen shall at the Town's charge provide Cake & Sider upon the Town account so much as is needful for the day and the rest of the Town: 4: that after the first day, the Townsmen shall provide what hands the carpenter shall say needful for the carrying on of the remainder of the work, and they to be allowed suitable wages for their work; this was the Town Act."

June 24th 1680.—"Att a Town meeting, it was voted and agreed as it is discoursed with the carpenter that built the meeting house, and the town understanding from him that the s'd carpenter has been a loser by his bargain, the town hath agreed that the carpenter shall have payed to him by the town to the amount just done to what the said house is worth, that is to say the frame of the said house."

December 27th 1680.—"It was voted and agreed that the Townsmen in present being should go on to perfect the work of the meeting house in the behalf of the town according as the selectmen shall see need. At the same town meeting, Mr. John Tully was chosen Town Clerk."

1681.—"It was agreed and voted that there shall be a contribution set up, when the church doth see meet."

December 29th 1681.—"With the consent of the Town, the Townsmen have agreed with old Goodman Kirtland for the sweeping the meeting house for the year ensueing for thirty shillings, and also with Mr. John Wastall for beating of the drum upon Sabbath days & town meeting days for the year ensuing for thirty shillings. The Townsmen have also granted Goodman Kirtland forty shillings to be paid by the Town for his keeping school for the year ensuing."

The sixth minister, and third ordained pastor of the church in Saybrook was Rev. Azariah Mather, a descendant of the family so celebrated in New England for its many distinguished clergymen. He was a son of Rev. Samuel Mather, of Windsor, Connecticut, third minister of the first Congregational church in that town, and Hannah Treat, his wife, daughter of Hon. Robert Treat, of Milford, Connecticut, afterward governor of the Colony of Connecticut. Azariah was born August 29th 1685. He was ordained in Saybrook in 1710. Tradition says that in his case, as in that of Mr. Buckingham and Mr. Fitch, the elders insisted on their right to impose hands with the ministry, and they were permitted accordingly. He had been a tutor in the college at Saybrook, and was distinguished for his knowledge of the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages. He was an able, eloquent, and commanding divine.* A sermon in Latin, published by him on being baptized for the dead, and based on 1st Cor. XV, 29, remains a testimony of his talents. He was dismissed in 1732. The number of members in his church at that time was 48; males 15, females 33. From the town records it is learned that Mr. Mather bought of the heirs of Rev. Thomas Buckingham, his house and land, September 23d 1710.

His remains lie in the burying ground on Saybrook Point, not far from the grave of Rev. Thomas Buckingham, and his tombstone, like that of Mr. Buckingham—a slab of slate, is fast crumbling to pieces. The inscription is as follows:

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF THE REV
MR. AZARIAH MATHER BORN AT
WINDSOR AUGUST 29TH 1685 EXPIRED IN
SAYBROOK FEB'RY 11TH 1736 ÆTATIS SUÆ 52
HE WAS A FAITHFUL MINI-TER
A GENERAL SCHOLAR AN EMINENT
CHRISTIAN A VERY GREAT SUFFERER
BUT NOW IN GLORY A THIUMPHER.

* Church record.

Digitized by Google

" He many weeks felt Death's attacks
But fervent prayers kept him Back
His faith & patience 'twas to try
& Learn us how to Live & Die
Haveing the wings of faith & Love
& Feathers of an holy Dove
he bids this wretched world adieu
& swiftly up to Heaven flew
Disturb not then his Precious Dust
With censors that are most unjust."

The " censors " are said to refer to a habit which impaired his usefulness during the latter part of his ministry—something not unusual among the ministry of that day—an over indulgence in wine—which unfortunately has been perpetuated on his tombstone. Rev. Jared Harrison, first minister at Chester, had a similar failing, which undoubtedly caused his dismissal from his pastorate.

Who ministered to the people between the dismissal of Mr. Mather in 1732, and the ordination of his successor, Rev. William Hart, does not appear from the church records. Mr. Hart, who was the son of Rev. John Hart, of East Guilford, now Madison, was the progenitor of the present family of Harts in Saybrook. He was ordained November 17th 1736. He was a man of distinguished talents, and was considered an able counsellor. He was much respected by the ministry, and esteemed and beloved by a united people. He was a distinguished controversialist in his day, and published several tracts against the doctrines of President Edwards, and Drs. Hopkins, Bellamy, and Whittaker. In one of these tracts he styled the peculiar sentiments of Dr. Hopkins, " Hopkinsianism," which gave rise to that term, afterward so common. He also distinguished himself by his writings on the church controversy in Wallingford, by his sermon on regeneration at New Haven, and by his treatise on qualifications for a Christian communicant. He was opposed to the practises of certain evangelists who went about the country preaching wherever they could get an audience, and reviling the settled clergymen. One of the foremost of these was Rev. James Davenport, of Southold, L. I. On one occasion in 1741, as related by Rev. Charles Chauncey, in " Things of a Bad and Dangerous Tendency," Mr. Davenport called on Mr. Hart, and asked permission to preach in his pulpit that day, which Mr. Hart declined to grant, unless he would retract some of his errors, such as denouncing the settled ministry of the people, and urging them to set up separate meetings, or go to other churches where the ministers were converted, which he refused to do.

" To the Truth of all which, we Whose Names are underwritten do testify; having been Eye and Ear Witnesses to the above Conference.

" Samuel Lynde,
" Wm. Worthington,
" Abraham Not,
" George Beckwith,
" William Hart, and others."

On one occasion some men were disputing over a supposed case, that of the alighting of a flock of wild geese in a small pond on the Neck or Lynde's Point that afterward fell to the Hart family. The question was, whether it would be right to shoot at them on the Sabbath, the only house within hearing distance being the one on the farm, the supposed hunter being the tenant. One argued that it would be a breach of Sabbath; the other that a supply of good food could be obtained without disturbing any one, and that the temptation would be too great to be resisted. It was finally agreed to leave it to Mr. Hart, and both sides of the case were stated to him, but the only reply obtained, was, " If old Munn was there, he would do it !" The answer was probably sufficient, as old Munn was rather a lawless character.

For many years the worshippers in the old meeting house were seated by a committee. Their duty, which was a delicate one, was to seat the people according to their rank and circumstances, and it was not unusual for some of them to be dissatisfied with the award. On one occasion a dissatisfied parishioner complained somewhat bitterly to one of the seating committee, when he was told that the seat was as good as he deserved. " If you were seated where *you* deserve to be," was the retort, " You would be no nearer the house of God, than the town pound !" The seating committee drew a plan of the house, and in each pew put down the names of those who were expected to occupy it, and submitted it to an adjourned meeting for their approval. At an adjourned society meeting, held March 7th 1747–8, the committee reported that they had " Drawn up a Plan or Scheam of Seating the meeting house as follows." Then comes the plan. At the bottom they say: " The plan or Scheam that is thus Drawn up is humbly offered to your better Judgment, By us, Daniel Buckingham, Sam'll Kirtland, Hez. Whittelsey, Joseph Buckingham, Nath. Jones."

Mr. Hart was prevented from occupying his pulpit for two years before his death by paralysis and a colleague was settled with him. He died, July 11th 1784. Rev. John Devotion, in his funeral sermon, says of him:

" In council he was Job—' Unto me men gave ear and waited, and kept silence at my command. After my words they spake not again,' and truly there was no need, for ordinarily they cut the Gordian knot. Solid judgment, well-studied discourses, faithful service, and a savoury conversation, with a sound mind, able to comfort souls with that comfort wherewith also he had been comforted of the Lord, enabled him to rule the church without any schism during his long ministry."

Mr. Hart married Miss Mary Blague, June 8th 1742, and their children, Mary, Rebecca, William, Samuel, John, Sarah, Joseph, Elisha, and Amelia, were all present at the funeral, except the eldest.

In the same cemetery with Mr. Buckingham and Mr. Mather is a large table of brown stone, with a tablet of slate set into it, bearing this inscription:

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF
REV'D WILL'M HART
WHO RESTED FROM HIS LABOURS
ON THE LORD'S DAY JULY 11th 1784
IN THE 72d YEAR OF HIS AGE
& 48th OF HIS MINISTRY.
WISE IN COUNCIL
MIGHTY IN THE SCRIPTURES
INSTRUCTIVE IN HIS LIFE & MINISTRY.
BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD.

Digitized by Google

Anterior to his ministry, two Congregational churches had colonized from the first church, and formed distinct parishes, on account of distance from the sanctuary and increase of population. One of them was establishedin 1725, and the other in 1726. A fourth was organized in 1742. Before this it was not unusual for even females to walk to the sanctuary from eight to ten miles. In consequence of this repeated colonization the church was much diminished in numbers, amounting only to 48 members. The third meeting house was built in 1726. Instead of being built on the Point, as the others were, it was placed rather more than a mile west, on a small plat of ground at the junction of Main street and the road leading to Oyster River, facing south, where it stood till 1840, when it was taken down. The steeple was added in 1793, the work upon it being finished June 13th, and the bell was added in 1794.

Rev. Frederick William Hotchkiss was ordained collegiate pastor with Mr. Hart, September 23d 1783. He was the son of Mr. John Hotchkiss, of New Haven, merchant, was born October 30th 1762, and graduated from Yale College, September 1778, was licensed to preach October 1782, and began to preach as candidate in Saybrook in November of the same year. By his own request a colleague was ordained in 1838, in the 56th year of his ministry, and 76th year of his age. He died March 31st 1844.

Rev. S. McCall in his centennial sermon, July 30th 1876, says of him:

"Need I refer to the mingled love and veneration with which his memory is regarded, and his name spoken among you still? Old men trusted him, young men hearkened to him, little children ran after him and clung to him. I love to recall a picture sometimes set before me, from the memory of those who witnessed the reality. The venerable man of God is passing up through the main aisle to the pulpit. The pews on either side are full of men and women. The high pulpit stairs are covered with little boys, partly because there is not room for them to sit elsewhere, and partly because they choose to get as near as allowable to their aged pastor, and there is a strife among them—not unseemly—to see which shall have the honor of opening the door for his advancing steps, and so gain the special benediction of his gracious smile."

When Mr. Hotchkiss was ordained, the church had 69 members; when his successor was ordained, there were 330—297 of whom were then residents of the town. An Episcopal church was formed in 1830, and a Methodist church in 1837, notwithstanding which the loss in total membership was small. Besides carrying on a private school, he fitted a considerable number of young men for college, of which he has recorded the names of eight from Saybrook, as follows: Ezekiel Jones Chapman, Dorrance Kirtland, Asa Chapman, Charles Clark, John Clark, William Tully, William Fish, and Henry Chalker, and the names of 22 from other places During the latter part of his ministry, the present church building was erected, and the old one was taken down. The new building was dedicated January 1st 1840, the corner stone having been laid on the 4th of July of the previous year. Mr. Hotchkiss possessed a commanding presence and a sonorous voice, and he was always in demand on public occasions, especially on "training" day. He was for a time chaplain of the regiment to which the Saybrook company belonged, and his prayer could be distinctly heard by every man in the field.

On one occasion, after the formation of the artillery company, there was a strife between the two companies to see which should get Mr. Hotchkiss to head the dinner table. He, however, settled the matter, by eating a hearty dinner with both companies. It is said of him, that for many years, it was a rare thing for him to eat supper in his own house, that meal being taken with some one of his parishioners. The humblest were visited as regularly as the more influential, and their coarser fare was partaken of with apparently as good a relish. It is related of one old lady, that on one occasion when he demurred at the large quantity of molasses she was putting into his tea, she replied: "It wouldn't be too good for you, Mr. Hotchkiss, if it was all molasses." In this way he became acquainted with his people, and obtained an influence over them, which ministers of the present day know but little about. In his "long prayer," on Sundays, among his numerous petitions, he never forgot the shad fishermen, in the fishing season, but prayed earnestly for their success. As this was one of the principal industries of the place, and as his most influentia parishioners were concerned in one way or another in fishing, it was eminently proper that he should do so. His "long prayer," as it was called, was, according to the custom of the times, much more lengthy than are the prayers of the clergy at the present day. "How long has he been praying?" whispered one old "salt" to another, as he tip-toed into the porch of the old meeting house one Sunday morning, during Mr. Hotchkiss' "long prayer." "He was praying when I got here, and I was here before sunrise," was the whispered response. Forty year have elapsed since his death, and the affection with which he was regarded, still lives with those who remember his pastorate.

Rev. Ethan Barrows Crane was ordained as the colleague of Mr. Hotchkiss, June 27th 1838. He was born in Troy, N. Y., July 15th 1811, graduated at Union College, July 1832, and the same fall entered the Theological Seminary at Auburn, where he remained three years and six months,—till the spring of 1836.

He came in the freshness of his early manhood, full of life, ardor, and zeal. He was quick in thought, sympathy, and speech, abundant in labors, which were crowned with gratifying success. He very soon took rank among his ministerial associates as one of the first, and was especially relied on to make a speech when something must be said, and nobody had time to prepare. His conversation excited the admiration of the young—sometimes, possibly, the envy of the old. He suffered not a little in spirit, as well as body, from imperfect health,

Digitized by Google

and was honorably dismissed from his charge in 1851, after thirteen years of service. In that time 118 were added to the church—36 by letter, and 82 by profession."*

Mr. Crane tendered his resignation to the church, September 1st 1851, and by a council on the 16th the dissolution was effected at the close of the eccesiastical year, September 27th.

The next minister was the Rev. James Beattie, of New Orleans, a native of Scotland. He served the church as stated supply from October 1st 1851 to November 1st 1852. His sound doctrine, his powerful voice, and his clear, deliberate utterances, will long be remembered by those who heard him. He was followed during a portion of 1853 by the Rev. Jesse Guernsey, of New Haven, a talented and effective preacher.

On the 7th of December 1853, Rev. Salmon McCall was ordained pastor. Mr. McCall was born at Lebanon, Conn., March 17th 1826, and graduated from Yale College, July 1851. He resigned on account of ill health in 1871, after a pastorate of 18 years. During his term of service 134 were added to the church by profession and by letter.

The next pastor was Rev. Francis N. Zabriskie, D.D., who was installed April 17th 1872. He was born in the city of New York, April 29th 1832, graduated at the University of the City of New York, and at the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Church, at New Brunswick, N. J. Dr. Zabriskie resigned the pastorate of the church in 1876, and was dismissed by advice of a council August 21st, closing his pastorate September 15th.†

The next minister was Rev Richard B. Thurston, who was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 28th 1819, graduated from Bowdoin College, September 1841, and from the Theological Seminary, Bangor, Me., August 1846. His ministry in Saybrook began December 31st 1876, and closed June 19th 1881. Though regularly called, he was never installed, therefore must be ranked as stated supply.

The present minister, Mr. Thurston's successor, is Rev. Wilson D. Sexton, who was born at Poland, Ohio, May 30th 1853, graduated from Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, 1877, and at Union Theological Seminary, New York, 1881, and was ordained at Old Saybrook, August 3d 1881.

Protestant Episcopal Church.

Episcopal services were held as early as August 1825, in the Center school house, by Rev. Peter G. Clarke, of Essex.

The first meeting in regard to building a Protestant Episcopal church in the first society in Saybrook, was held in April 1830, at which a building committee was chosen, consisting of Messrs. Richard Hart, William Lynde, Richard Chalker, Richard E. Pratt, Augustus Chalker, William Willard, William H. Lynde, Ira Bushnell, and William Clark. At the next meeting, May 31st, the committee were directed to accept the proposals of Richard and Augustus Chalker, for building a church.

It was also voted "to organize ourselves into a Society or Church according to the order of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, under the name of Grace Church, Saybrook, Connecticut," and also to hold the annual meeting on the first Monday after Easter Sunday in each year. The names of the signers and organizers of the society, are as follows:

Richard W. Hart, Nathaniel Clark, Richard Chalker, William H. Lynde, Daniel Bates, Erastus Haskell, Nathan Howell, Ira Bushnell, William Clark, Noah Walker, Richard E. Pratt, John S. Small, Charles E. Fisk, Edward Denison, David Spencer, Sylvester Chalker.

The corner stone was laid in 1830.

The following is a list of the clergymen who were called to take charge of the parish, and who officiated as ministers in charge, rectors elect, or rectors:

Rev. Ashbel Steel, a part of 1830, 1831, a part of 1832; Rev. John M. Guion, a part of 1832, to a part of 1836; Rev. G. C. V. Eastman, a part 1836, to a part of 1837; Rev. William Warland, a part of 1837, to a part of 1842; Rev. Harvey Stanley, a part of 1842, to a part of 1843; Rev. W. G. French, a part of 1843, to a part of 1844; Rev. J. M. Willey, a part of 1844, to a part of 1847; Rev. John M. Guion, a part of 1847, to a part of 1849; Rev. C. R. Fisher, a part of 1849, to a part of 1850; Rev. S. J. Evans, a part of 1850, to a part of 1854; Rev. Jonathan Godfrey, a part of 1854, to a part of 1855; Rev. Peter L. Shepard, a part of 1855, to a part of 1868; Rev. J. E. Heald, from Christmas 1868, to June 20th 1878; Rev. John H. White, from November 1878, to January 1881; Rev. Jesse Brush, from March 1st 1881, and is now in charge of the parish.

The corner stone of the new stone church was laid in 1871, and it was completed and consecrated in 1872. Present number of families, 80. Present number of communicants, 125.

Methodist Episcopal Church.

A Methodist Episcopal church was established in Old Saybrook in 1837, and the building was consecrated September 21st. It is in the Ferry District, and has usually been supplied by the pastor of the Methodist church in Essex.

In 1853, another Methodist church was established, and a building erected on the west side of the street, nearly opposite the Congregational church. It was dedicated January 11th 1854, and a parsonage was built adjoining. Rev. F. Bottome, of New York, was tbe first pastor. He remained a year or two, and then Rev. Mr. Boole, of New York, was sent to the church by the Conference. There were, however, but few of that denomination near the center of the town—not enough to support a minister—and when Mr. Boole went away services were discontinued. The building was afterward

* Mr. McCall's centennial sermon.

† During his ministry the chapel was built, costing about $3,000. It was opened for service July 9th 1875.

Digitized by Google

bought by Miss Susan Hotchkiss, daughter of the former pastor, and presented by her to the Congregational society for a chapel. The steeple was taken down, and after a few years' service as a chapel, it was again sold to Mr. George A. Vogel, by whom it was used as a public hall, and lastly it was sold to William E. Clark, who fitted up the lower part for a grocery and the upper part for a hall, which is now used for town meetings and other gatherings. The parsonage is now the residence of G. F. Ward.

Schools.

The cause of education was early considered by the settlers of the town, as may be seen by votes recorded in the Town Acts.

"Mar. 19th 1673-74, allowed to Mr. Tilly thirty pounds a year, & a load of wood, & that every scollar shall bring, and that his pay shall be paid in these species (to wit)five pounds in beefe at prize currant, and the rest in corn, in severall Graine in equal proportion—and the aforesaid money to be gathered by collector and delivered to Mr. Tilly in consideration of his constant, thorough schooling of ye town male children, in reading, writing, and casting up of accounts."

The same year, voted to employ Mr. Bellamy, at £30.

"Jan. 18th 1676 At a Town meeting it was voated that the school house shall be set up at the neck gate where about now it is." "At the same meeting Mr. Bellamy was chosen to keep school." "It is also voted the school house be removed to the corner of Widow Tousland's Lott in the Lane going to Mr. Buckingham's."

"Feb. 22 1676 Voted to employ Mr. Bellamy to teach school 6 mos. in winter, town scholars to bear half the expense."

"Dec. 3d 1678 At a Town Meeting it was agreed and voted, that the Schoolmaster's Salary should be Levied as followeth, viz: three pence a week for every schollar for the time they have gone, and the remainder to be levied upon the Town's Rate."

Mr. Edward Lorey, of Saybrook Point, in his will, dated June 17th 1689, gave to the town £300, to be applied toward the support of schools. A part of this legacy was lost many years ago by the reception of bills of credit from those who had borrowed it. The remainder was divided in 1773 or 1774 to the several parishes in the town, according to their list.

Little or nothing is known in regard to the schools in Saybrook from 1700 to the Revolutionary war. In 1799, Mr. Bray kept a private school in a room in Capt. Timothy Pratt's house, now Mrs. Treadway's. The following from the journal of a girl of 16 who attended the school, will show what studies were taught, and the style of a young lady's journal of that day:

"Saturday Sept. 28th.—The ordinary duties of the Morning having been attended to, at 9 I walked to Capt. Pratts, where I met my School Mates, and School was soon after began with prayer by my Instructor. Our class was then called, and we read the 17th and 18th Chapters of Genesis. After that, studied our spelling Lessons, and the Boys were catechised, Mr. Bray explaining the catechism. He then asked us to repeat the commandments. We then took our seats, and he informed us, that some one of us, he was assured had been guilty of ridiculing, and making Game of his school Prayers; which surprised me much, for I knew myself innocent and know not how any of my Class could be guilty. After which, he severely reproved us, talking long and well upon the matter, shewing the evil of such doings. School was then dismissed, App'd O. Bray."

Reading, writing, spelling, and grammar seem to have been the only branches taught by Mr. Bray, except the customary catechism. The entry for "Lords Day," September 29th, is as follows, showing how a young girl spent the Sabbath:

"I tarried at home this day and read, in the Repository, The piece called Daniel in the Den of Lions. I also read several pieces in a book by Mr. McEwen on the Types of the O. Testament, one was the History of Joshua, another the History of Samson, and other pieces in the same. Also read several Chapters in the Bible. I also assisted about common family affairs, and closed with the usual Services. In the evening was present at the Singing Meeting and stayed till half an Hour past 9 or more."

Miss Sarah Tully, commonly called "Miss Sally Tully,' was a teacher from youth to old age. In 1802, she taught in the First District, 16 weeks for $24, and H. Belden, 8 weeks for $37.40. Mr. Belden boarded with Mr. Hotchkiss, and the School Society paid $12 for the 8 weeks board. The same year, Levi Collins taught 8 weeks for $33.37½. He was charged by H. Pratt, the tavern keeper, for his board, firewood, and candles, for 8 weeks, $12.62½. Miss Tully boarded with E. Clark 6 weeks, E. Shipman 6 weeks, and E. Tully 4 weeks, at $1 per week.

In 1803, William Smith taught in the First District 5 months for $80, and Miss Tully 4 months for $24. The money that was annually received from the State for schools, was brought from Hartford or Middletown, from 1803 to 1824, by Mr. Jeremiah Stocking, who drove a stage coach between Saybrook and Middletown. His charge for doing the business was 25 cents. In 1824, Daniel Havens drew it, for which he charged $1.00, and in 1838, Mr. Bidwell brought it at the old price. Mr. Bidwell drove the mail coach between Saybrook and Middletown for many years, and Mr. Skinner, who was one of the last, drove for a number of years. In 1840, Rev. Mr. Crane and Rev. Mr. Warland were paid $4.00 each for visiting schools. In 1856, there were 240 scholars in the society —59 in the 1st District, 53 in the 2d, 58 in the 3d, and 70 in the 4th. At a school meeting held in the First or Point District, October 27th 1818, of which Ezra Clark was moderator and Benjamin Dowd clerk, it was "voted to keep a five month school by a man and a woman, both schools to be under the direction of the man." Also "Voted that arithmetic shall not be taught in school."

Digitized by Google

The cutting of the wood was sold to the lowest bidder; the lowest bid being 50 cents per cord. Also "Voted that the members of the first District have liberty to use the House and wood two nights in each week for the purpose of ciphering." In 1824, the First District was divided, the Point and the land adjacent forming the First District, and the other part the Center District. The first school meeting in the Center District was held at the house of Dr. Carter, June 1st 1824, at which it was voted to build a school house 28 by 24 feet, with 10 foot posts. At the next meeting the committee reported that Capt. Elisha Hart would sell 16 square rods of ground for a site, next R. W. Hart's store for $50.00. The lowest bid for building the house was $440.00. The site, well, stove, fence, and painting, $120.00. Total, $561.00. October 13th 1824, "Voted that the rate of board be 23 cts. per day, and that the inhabitants have the liberty of boarding the teacher in proportion to the number of days they may send scholars to schools." April 15th 1825, "Voted, that Miss Mabel Bushnell be allowed the school house for the purpose of holding a school therein the ensuing summer." Previous to the division of the First District in 1824, the school house stood in the street in front of the mouth of the Neck Lane, or Maple avenue, as it is now called. The new district sold their interest in the school house to the 1st District for one dollar, and it was to be conveyed by deed. A site was bought of Mr. James Ingraham, near what is called the "Cochran corner," where the roads meet that intersect Saybrook Point, on the south side of the road, "say about 36 feet in front to contain about 9 or 10 rods of ground for the consideration of $3.50 per rod, the District to erect and maintain a good picket fence next his land." One stormy night in October 1854, the school house was set on fire and burned to the ground, and the school was kept the next winter and summer in the next house, known as the "Cottage." A new building was contracted for, the cost of which was not to exceed $1,050, and it was built during the summer of 1855. The lot on which the old school house stood was exchanged with Capt. George Dickinson for one-fourth of an acre on the "Middle Road" on the Point, in what was known as the Beman lot, and the new house was built there. Eight rods of the land in the rear of the lot were afterward exchanged for four rods on the east side so as to take in the ancient well that belonged to the Beman house. In April 1722, Robert Lay jr., of Saybrook, sold to Deacon Nathaniel Chapman, Mr. Stephen Whittelsey and Ensign Samuel Jones,

"Selectmen & Committee for ye School of ye Town afores'd" * * * "in consideration of ye sum of five Pounds in Currant money of this Colony. (Being part of ye fifty pounds given By ye Honb'll ye Gen'll Assembly of this Colony for ye Vse & maintainance of a School in Say-Brook aforesaid) which I have In hand Received &c * * * * * do Convey &c * * * * unto y said Selectmen, Committee fors'd School, & and their successors forever. A Certain Tract or parcell of Land Lying & Being in ye Township of Say-Brook afores'd in Oyster River Quarter, at a Place Called & Known by ye name of Stonney Brook, Containing ten Acres, Bounded South upon ye Country Road, West on ye Lands of Capt. Sam'll Chapman, North on s'd Lay's Lands, & East on the Heirs of Sam'll Stannard Dec'd * * * for the use & Benefitt of s'd School forever."

This was probably for the establishment of one of the schools in what is now Westbrook, as Capt. Samuel Chapman was a prominent man in that society, and with his wife assisted in organizing the church there in 1726.

The Oyster River school house formerly stood on the west side of the road, and opposite the "Doane house," but it was removed to the present location, where it was burned about 1816, after which the present house was built. Deacon William R. Clarke, who was for many years a prominent citizen of the town, and died in 1879, aged 81, was a teacher in the public schools of the town for many years. He was also a surveyor and measurer of land, and was authority in town and ecclesiastical matters among his fellow citizens. In the latter part of his life, he was largely employed by the Connecticut Valley Railroad in settling land damages, and similar matters. Miss Hannah Williams was a life long teacher, and a good one. Her portly form and heavy thimble are well remembered by many now living.

An academy was built in 1831 where the Episcopal church now stands, and most of the young men of Saybrook at that period obtained a large part of their education there. College students and others taught there during the winter months. It had two rooms, one above and one below, one of which was sometimes used for the younger, and the other for the older scholars. When only one room was used for a school, the other was used for lyceums, religious meetings, etc., and after the last division of the town, it was used for town meetings. After the land was sold to the Episcopal society, the building was sold to Mr. J. H. Tileston for a joiner shop, and moved to his house on the Oyster River road. The bell was given by Mr. James Ingraham, who lived nearly opposite, and the first use made of it was to toll for his death, the church bell being out of order. Among those who taught at the academy was a man named Hurd, from Clinton, Ely, from Lyme, Perry Haskell, James H. Pratt, Rev. Mr. Hobart, Willis S. Colton, and Henry C. Sanford.

A number of private schools have been kept within the last 40 years, which have been distinguished for their thoroughness and discipline. Misses Hetty B. and Nancy Wood kept a flourishing boarding and day school at their house, next the Congregational church, for many years, to which Rev. P. L. Shepard, formerly rector of Grace church succeeded. He removed it to his own house, changed it to a boarding school for boys, and gave it the name of Seabury Institute. Mrs. F. M. Manning has kept a boarding and day school for girls and young children, for several years past, which is doing a good work.

Digitized by Google

Early Mills.

The first grist mill stood on the brook near where Mr. James Chalker now lives, and Deacon Francis Bushnell, who died in 1681, erected it in 1662, for which the proprietors gave him a farm on condition that a mill should be kept there continually, and that the inhabitants should have equal privileges in regard to grinding. The present grist mill, known as the "Ira Bushnell Mill," is about a quarter of a mile from the site of that one, and on another branch of the same stream. In 1696, "the lands, housing, & grist mill that belonged to Sam'l Bushnell dec'd," were in possession of the administrator—Lieut. Samuel Jones. A tide mill, which was in operation some years, was afterward built at the ox pasture dam. Part of the house now owned and occupied by Richard J. Cadwell, which is near Oyster River bridge, was this tide mill.

Another tide mill was built at Oyster River bridge, probably soon after the war of 1812, by Judge William Lynde, and a small business in carding wool, as well as grinding corn was carried on, but after a few years it was sold to Capt. Daniel Kirtland, on Saybrook Point, where it was removed and converted into a store. It is now the store of Messrs. H. Potter & Son. After this mill was sold, Judge Lynde built, near his own house, a windmill, which was taken down between 1845 and 1850. A windmill was built near the "Neck Gate," where the palisades were placed, before the present century, but when is not known. It rotted and fell about the time of the last war with England. A fulling mill was built in the latter part of the last century, on the same stream on which the present grist mill stands, but a short distance below. Portions of the old dam still remain. The business of fulling cloth was carried on for many years, on a small scale, by Mr. Ira Bushnell and his sons. Charles Bushnell, one of his sons, built the house where Charles King now lives, and for several years carried on a small manufacturing business there. He had two spinning jennies in his house, spun some yarn and wove some cloth, probably all by hand and foot power. Nearly the whole of that branch of the Bushnell family moved away and joined the Shakers.

West India Trade and Shipbuilding.

Saybrook being a maratime port, did quite an extensive trading business with the West Indies, most of it, however, being done in small vessels. The records in regard to this trade are very meagre, and little is known regarding it except by tradition. John Tully jr. had a store where the house of W. B. Tully now stands, and was concerned in the West India trade till his death in 1760, at the age of 26. He owned one-eighth of the sloop *Polly* as chartered to Charles Clark, of Colchester, June 1759, for a voyage to the West Indies. Captain Charles Chadwick sailed the sloop *Molly* in 1755. J. Tully insured the sloop *Ruby* from Saybrook to Barbados, W. I., Jabez Stowe, master, £60, March 4th 1758. On a previous voyage, returning from Barbados to Saybrook in 1757, the insurance was £100 on vessel and cargo. The sloop *Ann and Lidia*, Saybrook to Barbados, Jeremiah Brainerd, master, sailed May 4th 1758, insurance £60. The following are the orders to Captain Stillman, of Saybrook, from the owners of the sloop *Ruby*:

"July 20th 1758 To Capt. Sam'll Stilman Master of the Sloop *Rubie* now Riding at Anchor in the Harbour of Saybrook——

"You will Imbrace the first Wind and Weather and take your Departure from the Harbour and then Proceed on your Voyage to the Island of Antigua in the West Indies, if you can make by Runing to the South Ward, and then Dispose of your Cargo to the Best advantage for the Owners; but if you shall happen to fall to the Lew Ward, then you are to go to either of English or Dutch West India Islands as you shall think most Advantagious for the s'd Owners, and there dispose of your cargo & layout the neet Proceeds thereof in the Produce of s'd Islands——And then you are to make the Best of your way home to this Port: unless you shall think it best to Stop at Anguilla or St Martin's, and make up your Load with Salt.

"Or notwithstanding what is above written, when you shall arrive at any of the aforesid Ports you shall lite of a market for the Sloop, that you shall think advantagious for the owners, sell her, and lay out the neet Proceeds as above, and ship the affects home to this or some other Neighboring Port, in one, two, or three Bottoms, as you shall think best. And so God Send the good Sloop to her Desired Port in Safety, Amen, Dated at Saybrook the 20th of July A. D. 1758.

"Sam'll Stilman
"John Mordoch
"Benjamin Merreleys
"John Tully Jun
"Samue'll Field
"Theop. Morgan."

The ship or brig *America* was largely owned here, and was lost after the Revolutionary war. Samuel Clark, grandfather of William J. Clark, was lost in it, and so was William Stowe, a brother of Mrs. David Newell, and William Kirtland, a brother of Daniel and son of Ambrose.

Shipbuilding was formerly carried on to some extent, but no record of it remains. In the early part of the present century, Messrs. John, Asa, and Bushnell Kirtland, of Saybrook Point, carried on shipbuilding for many years. They had a yard where John L. Kirtland's house now stands. The last ship built there was the *Niagara*, about 1820. In 1809, they received the following letter:

"New York Jan. 14th 1809.

"Messrs. Jno Kirtland & Brothers,

"Gents—Provided that you have timber on hand suitable, we propose to you to take one half Interest in a Small pilot boat Schooner of about 110 Tons. Should you acceed to this proposition you will commence building her immedeately, and forward us an order for such articles as you wish us to supply. We recommend

Digitized by Google

giving her a great length, and let her be sharper than this description of vessels have usually been built with you, pierce her for about 14 Guns, and give her a roomy deck, with a full harpin. You will inform us what quantity of composition it will take to light water mark. We think by increasing the trunnels, we can do with much less composition, and the expense will not much exceed that of Iron, do not inform anyone what descriptioned vessel you are about to build, or who you are concerned with, perhaps it will be well to hold up an ide that you are building a Sloop, to prevent others following your example, let us hear from you on this Subject soon.

" Your friends

" HALL & HULL."

The schooner was built at a landing in Ragged Rock Creek, toward the ferry, and when she was launched, she was so sharp that she lay over on her bilge, and they were forced to ballast her, before they could get her spars in. When she went up Sound, it was said that she made the best time ever known at that time between the river and New York. This was the time of the Embargo, and the French ports were blockaded by English vessels, and this craft was designed to run the blockade.

Her commander is not certainly known, but is supposed to have been a Captain Williams, of Potapaug. She was loaded with coffee, and dispatched for one of the French ports, off the mouth of which she arrived in a thick fog. The mate tried to prevail upon the captain to attempt the passage before the fog should lift, but he refused, and the consequence was that when the fog lifted, she lay within range of a British man of war. Owing to her superior sailing qualities, she would have escaped as it was, had not an unlucky shot carried away one of her spars, when she was forced to surrender. Had she succeeded in getting in with her cargo, the fortunes of her owners would have been made.

The firm of Hall & Hull was composed of Deacon William Hall, who afterward lived in Saybrook, and a brother of Commodore Isaac Hull. The schooner was rigged after the fashion of those days, with an immense square fore-topsail. Among the vessels which navigated the river and sound, some of which were partly owned here, were the sloop *Hylas*, 67 tons, Aaron Chapman, 1816; brig *Aurora*, 197 tons, John Kirtland, N. Y. to Saybrook, 1816; sloop *Industry*, 25 tons, Chauncey Cooley; sloop *Young Hornet*, Samuel B. Gladding; sloop *Maria*, Thomas Silliman; sloop *Driver*, 92 tons, Gurdon Waterman, 1816; sloop *Cleopatra*, 55 tons, Charles Jones, of Saybrook, 1816; sloop *Juliette*, 66 tons, John C. Russell; sloop *Commerce*, of Lyme, 48 tons; sloop *Mercator*, August Jones; sloop *Betsey*, 31 tons, William Spencer, 1816; sloop *Young Phœnix*, Phillip Tooker, 51 tons; sloop *Jay*, of Saybrook, 90 tons, John L. Whittelsey.

The cargo of the sloop *Cleopatra*, from Saybrook to New York, May 11th 1816, consisted of " 40 bbl. shad, 10 hhds. sugar, 8 bbls. sugar, 3 boxes hats, 1 sack do., and a quantity of wood." September 12th 1818, a sloop chartered by Mr. William Lynde, laden with potatoes and small stock, sailed for Bermuda, Charles Denison, master, and the 11th of September 1819, she sailed with a similiar load. February 12th 1819, T. Mather's brig sailed for West Indies. February 25th, A. Whittelsey's sloop *Antelope* broke from her moorings at Dickinson's pier, during a storm, and ran ashore on Planting Field Meadow, and the sloop *Syren* drove ashore near Blague wharf. At the same time, a sloop loaded with wood went ashore near the lighthouse, and went to pieces. The *Antelope* and *Syren* were got off next day. The *Syren* was built at the head of the South Cove, at that point nearest Main street, and not far from the house of Mr. Samuel Kirtland, about 1812, and ran between Saybrook and New York during the war. Captain Samuel Dickinson, Captain Jeremiah Denison, J. and S. M. Tully, Benjamin, Joshua, and Samuel Kirtland, were among her builders and owners, and all went in her at times, more or less. December 26th 1815, Messrs. John and Asa Kirtland launched from their yard a brig of 196$\frac{3}{95}$ tons. February 15th 1818, a schooner, chartered by Lynde & Company, sailed for the Bermudas. March 12th 1818, a schooner, bound to West Indies, sailed with stock from Colchester. No vessels had been built here for several years, till about 1855, when a fishing schooner, largely owned in town, was built by a man named Brainerd, just above the Fort. She was named the *James H. Ashmead*, after one of her Hartford owners, and was lost after a few years. The next and last vessel built here was probably the largest ever built in Old Saybrook. She was largely owned here, and was called the *Mary E. Kellinger*, after the wife of one of her New York owners. She was rigged as a three-masted schooner, and was commanded by Captain Austin E. Penny. Her builder was a man by the name of Ketchum, from Long Island. She was built a little south of where the Pease House now stands, in 1865, and was lost a year or two after, in Chesapeake Bay. Saybrook has produced many hardy mariners, some of them having been lost at sea. Captain John Ingraham jr. sailed between Hartford and the West Indies, in the schooner *Harvey*, in 1789, and, in 1800, in the brig *Harriot*. In one of his letters, dated at Port Republic, while in the schooner, 9th September 1799, he says:

"I cannot determine when I shall be ready to Sail but think likely in 12 or 14 days & then shall likely wait some time for a Convoy as there is a Number of Boats which Cruise in the Bite, that make a practice of Robbing the unarmed vessels that fall in their way." In a letter of the 26th, he says: "I shall sail to morrow with about seventy Sail of American Merchant Vessels under Convoy of the *Washington*, Capt. Fletcher." In February 1804, his brig was driven ashore in a gale in the harbor of Plymouth, England, and sustained some damage. His son, Capt. John D. Ingraham, was master of a vessel for many years, and was a volunteer acting master in the navy during the war of the Rebellion. He died in 1875. Capt. David Newell was another who followed the sea for a lifetime. He was in the harbor

Digitized by Google

of Fayal, and witnessed the attack by 400 officers and men from three British vessels on the privateer brig, *Gen. Armstrong*, Capt. Samuel C. Reid, in which the attacking party lost 120 killed and 130 wounded, while the privateer lost only two killed and seven wounded. Capt Newell was engaged in the slave trade, and was killed during a rising of the slaves on board his vessel at the Island of Bonavista. His son, Capt. William Newell, sailed to all parts of the world till old age overtook him. On one occasion, during or after the war of 1812–15, he, in company with another Yankee captain, was in a saloon in a port in the Eastern Hemisphere, when a number of English captains who were present began to revile Americans and America, whereupon Capt. Newell, seizing a stool, drove them all out of the saloon. He was a man of powerful frame, and commanding personal appearance. Capt. Mather also sailed to the West Indies, and was lost with his ship, *Peace and Plenty*, in a gale at Turk's Island. Capt. Richard Wood went to sea for many years, and died at sea. Capt. Benjamin Whittlesey and his mate, Mr. Richard Dickinson, both of Saybrook, sailed on their last voyage for the West Indies in a new brig or bark, built expressly for making fast trips, and were never heard of after leaving port. They were supposed to have been lost in a storm about 1848. Capt. J. Chauncey Whittlesey was in the West India trade for many years, sailing mostly from New Haven, and Capt. Samuel B. Dickinson also sailed to the West Indies.

Fisheries.

For many years, one of the principal industries of the town of Saybrook was its shad fisheries. Previous to the Revolutionary war, shad were not considered of much value, and it is said that if a family had one on the table, and saw a neighbor coming in, they would put it out of sight, being ashamed to be seen eating so common a fish. The river, the sound coast, and every creek and bay, teemed with them, as well as with bass, chequit, and salmon. It is probable that soon after the war, the shad fisheries began to be profitable. The fishing then was mostly done with short seines, which were hauled on shore without the use of capstans. It is said that Capt. Daniel Ingraham, who died about 1845, aged about 90, built the first fishing pier on the river. These piers, which were afterward used by most of the fisheries, were built on the river flats, near the edge of the channel, of logs and stone, the tops being out at high water, and on these, two capstans were placed for hauling in ropes attached to the two arms of the seine. The one built by Captain Ingraham, known as "Jamaica pier," was set directly off the mouth of Ragged Rock Creek, thus preventing any claim for rent, by the owners of the adjoining land. In the early years of the present century, shad fishing was at its height as far as the number of fish caught were concerned. The largest haul on record was made with a short seine by Mr. Elias Tully, who caught 3,700 at the point at the mouth of South Cove, now known as "Folly Point." Later a haul of 2,200 was made on Dickinson's pier. The fishery at the mouth of the river, near the lighthouse, was for many years one of the best. No pier was needed there, the seine being hauled directly ashore. The beach was covered with stones, which gave it the name of "Pavement." One season, either 1835 or 1836, shad were very abundant. Four thousand were caught at the "Pavement" in one day, the largest haul being 1,700. At the last haul they got 400, and one of the owners suggested that the lead line be raised, and the shad allowed to escape, as they probably could not save them, there being a pile of about 5,000 shad caught that day and the day before, on shore, still unsalted. The other owners would not agree to that, but they then stopped fishing, and went to dressing, and saved them all, with the help of people from the town. In those days, the shad were all salted instead of being sold fresh, and the principal fisheries presented a busy scene in the height of the season. The gangs usually consisted of eight or nine men, and when large hauls were made, extra men were employed to dress and salt. Large sheds were built to contain the salt, and hogsheads of salt fish, and the stores, with the fishermen, drove a thriving trade in salt and provisions. When all the fisheries that were owned and fished by the people of the present town of Old Saybrook were in full operation they must have given employment to 250 or 300 men. On one occasion, early in the present century, Mr. Asa Kirtland, with several men, went around to "Plumbank," west of Cornfield Point, one night, for the purpose of fishing. While the party were camping in the plum bushes, waiting for the tide, he heard a splashing in a deep hole in Plumbank Creek, which runs through the salt meadows back of the beach. On going over there, he found Mr. James Shipman and somebody else, who had made a haul there, and had caught 300 shad. On the same night, Mr. James Dibble, with a piece of an old seine, caught 300 alone near Salmon Rock, on the flats west of Cornfield Point. In the morning Mr. K. came around into the river, and as he was passing the "Pavement" fishery, one of the fishermen, who were mending their seine on shore, cried out, "Make a haul!" They did so, and got 900. The fishermen shipped their net quickly, and did not invite them to make another haul. There happening to be a scarcity of salt in the town, an ox team was dispatched to Stanton's, in Clinton, for a 50 bushel load, to salt them with. This is related to show how abundant shad were at that time. It is said that at one time, 500 shad were caught at a haul in Ragged Rock Creek. The piers on the east side of the river channel were most of them owned by people on this side, with the exception of the "Griswold" piers near the mouth. The first pier on the east side of the river, opposite the lighthouse, was "Zoar," then came "Griswold's" two piers, and then "Sodom." This name was given to it by Mr. Samuel Hart, of the firm of Pratt & Hart, grocers, on Saybrook Point. Mr. Hart was a noted wit. After Sodom was abandoned, and a new pier built, Mr. Hart was applied to for a name. His reply was, "Lot fled to Zoar!" and the pier was called "Zoar" ever

Digitized by Google

after. "Dickinson's" pier was directly opposite the fort, and the next one above was "Gibraltar," so called because the fish house stood on a rocky hammock. "Sanford's" pier came next. It was sometimes called "Woodiot," on account of the number of logs that were caught, which tore the seines. "St. John's" was the last below the ferry, those above on that side of the river being mostly owned by Lyme parties. On the west side of the river the "Pavement," near the lighthouse, was the first. This was abandoned in 1861. The fishery next above at the "Folly," was abandoned many years ago. The first pier was at the mouth of the South Cove. It was named "Cootesborough,"* because some Potapaug people owned it. It never was used much. Another was at Pipestave Point, near where the north end of Fenwick bridge is now. A pier was built southeast of the Point, on which only one attempt at hauling was ever made. The seine was "set," on the strength of the tide," and the men were not able to hold the capstan. One let go and the capstan flew around throwing the men into the water and injuring several. The pier ever after went by the name of "Knock-'em-stiff." The "Fort" fishery was next. They formerly hauled the seine on shore, but later a pier was built, the remains of which are now under Pease's wharf. It was abandoned in 1858 or 1859.

The next fishery was known as the "Parsonage," being located on the river flats above the mouth of the North Cove, and opposite the meadow owned by the Congregational society, to which society the rent of the fishery was paid. This was a famous fishery for many years, but was abandoned soon after the war of the Rebellion. What were known as the two "Ingham" piers, "Jamaica" and "Federal," came next, and then the "Ayer" piers, "Washington" and "Independence." Independence, the upper one of the two last named, was so near the Shore Line Railroad Ferry, that the ferry was in the way of their sweep. Accordingly, it was sold to the railroad company, as was "Rebellion," which is directly under the railroad bridge. "Skunkhole" came next above the ferry, then the fishery on Tilly's or Ferry Point, and lastly, between Tilly's Point, and Mr. Ayers', on a flat, near the middle of the river, were "Santa Cruz" and "Newfoundland." Of these numerous piers and fisheries on the river, all have been abandoned, except "Washington" and "Federal;" they have been fished up to the present time with fair success.

The gill net shad fisheries probably began about the same time that the seine fisheries did, and with nets about 20 or 30 rods long, and small round bottom boats or sharpies. While the hauling seines were set with one end fast to the pier or shore, and were hauled in at that point, the gill or "drag nets," as they were called, were let off the boat at certain "reaches" on the river, and both boat and net were allowed to drift down with the tide, the net being taken up whenever the owners saw fit, or when the tide was setting them upon some obstruction. Later on these nets were increased in length, till they swept nearly the whole channel in some places. They are usually made at present, from 60 to 80 rods in length. The boats have also been much improved, and "Connecticut river drag boats" are now some of the most able boats in the world. The business is still carried on, but not so extensively and profitably as formerly, and by a different class of people. Some of the most successful drag men have sometimes caught from 3000 to 5000 shad in a season.

The fisheries on the sound began with short hauling seines, which were increased in length till horses were used to haul in the shore arm of the seine. In the early part of the present century, some large hauls were made on the sound shore, the fish sometimes being driven in shore in schools by porpoises. 1,400 were once caught at a haul on the flats. Some Indians once undertook to haul just as an immense body of shad pursued by porpoises came in shore. They struck the net with such force as to take it away from the Indians, and nearly tear it in pieces. The first fishery west of the lighthouse, was leased for many years, by a man named L'Hommedieu, who was called "Governor L'Hommedieu." The next where the wharf and bathing houses of Fenwick Hall now stand, was the "Avery place," and the next above, the "Gardiner place." These three fisheries were on the farm of William Lynde, judge of Probate, it having descended to him from Simon Lynde who bought it of Benjamin Batten, and they all paid him rent. He did not himself live on the farm, but in the village, and on the election day, which was the first Wednesday in May, the three gangs of fishermen with "Governor" L'Hommedieu at their head, mounted on the horse that turned the capstan at one of the fisheries, with perhaps a drum and fife, and the usual accompaniment of boys, and sticks for muskets, marched to the residence of Judge Lynde, where, of course, they were treated to a drink all round. After their return to the fisheries, an immense bowl of toddy was mixed, and the day given up to wrestling matches, and other amusements. In those days, the farmer could not mow, the minister preach, nor the fisherman fish, without toddy. When the Washingtonian movement started, Deacon Elisha Sill, who was a large owner in some of the piers on the river, and who took a great interest in the movement, decided not to furnish any liquor to his fishermen, but to give them cider instead, which was done. As there were two gangs of men, about 18 in all, in the same house, and many comers and goers, they drank a large quantity of cider. One of the owners of a fishery at the mouth of the river, hearing that they had drank a large quantity, on meeting a simple minded man who had fished there that season, said to him: "Leonard, I hear that you have drank sixteen barrels of cider up there this spring." "It isn't so, Mr. K.," replied Leonard. "We've drinked barely ten barrels!" There was another fishery above the last, at Guard House Point, one at Willard's Bay, one at Gillett's Bay, on the east side of Cornfield Point, and fisheries all the way to Westbrook, on the west of Corn-

*Essex, which was a borough, was sometimes in dorision called "Cootesborough," because Captain Cootes burned the vessels there.

Digitized by Google

field Point. These fisheries, however, ceased to be profitable, and were nearly or quite all abandoned previous to 1850, when a new era in fishing was inaugurated, by the introduction of pounds. These nets were small, and very unlike those now in use. They were first used in Nova Scotia,whence the pattern was brought to Branford, and a small one set there. Mr. Frederick Kirtland obtained the pattern from that, and set a larger and improved one, for white fish, in the summer of 1849. The next spring a company was formed consisting of Messrs. George H. Chapman, who owned the land at Oyster River where the fishery was located, his son, Robert, Frederick Kirtland, David Clark, and Ezra C. Ingham, and his son, Lucius, who built a larger net, and set it for shad. Its success led to the introduction of others, and in a few years every fishery on the coast was provided with them. Since their introduction, the bulk of the Connecticut River shad that have been sent to the Hartford and New York markets, have been caught in them. Not long before the war of the Rebellion, Mr. Kirtland and others went to Lake Ontario where they introduced these nets, and fished several years, and later they introduced them on Lake Erie, establishing an industry which a Cleveland newspaper, in 1884, characterized as one of the most important on the lake, after alluding to its establishment by Connecticut men. In the early days of the country, salmon were very abundant, and were the fish mostly used by Saybrook people in their season, shad being considered too common. A lady who was born in 1783 distinctly remembered seeing a cart load of salmon, which were caught at Willard's Bay, east of Cornfield Point, tipped upon a barn floor. As soon as dams began to be built at the head waters of the river, so that salmon were unable to reach their spawning grounds, and factories and gas works began to discharge their poisonous refuse into it, and saw mills their saw dust, salmon began to decrease, till, after 1830, only a few scattering ones were caught, and about 1860, they were entirely extinct. Some years later some salmon, that had been artifically hatched, were placed in the river, and a few were caught at Saybrook in 1879, but they did not increase any, and two years later they were extinct. Bass and chequit were also abundant, bass weighing from 20 to 50 pounds being not unfrequently caught in the coves as late as 1830. For many years the white fishing industry was a very important one, immense quantities of the fish being used for fertilizing purposes, the farmers depending largely upon them for their crops, but the introduction of steam vessels with purse nets, and the great demand for menhaden oil, has broken up the schools, so that the fisheries are no longer profitable, and only occasionally a pound is set for them. There are natural beds of oysters on the Oyster River and in the Connecticut River. The oysters on the natural beds are some of the finest in the world. Under the recent oyster law of the State, some of the river flats, and some of the ground off Cornfield Point have been taken up by practical oyster growers, for the purpose of planting oysters, but as yet nothing has been accomplished.

Building Materials.

In building a new town, the most necessary thing, next to the wood of which the houses were mostly built, was a supply of stone for chimneys and foundations. This was found in a rocky knoll less than half a mile west of the present main street of the village, and perhaps an eighth of a mile north of the Oyster River road. It is not known where the first stone were quarried, but it was probably in the early history of the town, as stone were indispensable. The right of the inhabitants of the town to get stone from the quarry, and clay from the low ground near it, has been reserved from the settlement to the present time, as appears by the town records. The clay pits were more valuable in ancient times, than at present, as the chimneys and cellar walls of most of the houses built previous to the Revolutionary war were laid up with clay mortar, instead of lime mortar—lime being very little used.

At a town meeting held April 21st 1868,

"It was voted & agreed upon that Mr. Chapman, Mr. Westoll shall renew the bounds betwixt Wm. Lord & Mr. Nichols by Setting in the Stakes which are reported for to be pushed down by Wm. Lord or his order.

"At the Same Meeting it was voted and agreed upon that the land at the Stone Pits should be measured by Mr. Chapman, Francis Bushnell & Mr. Westoll, and that he shall have his Eight acres layed out, And the remainder of the land at the Stone Pits *which is the town's*, and that the quantity of acres shall be brought into the town.

January 1st 1669.—"At a town meeting it was agreed & voted that Wm. Lord shall have a fifty pound lot of Upland at the Stone pits adjoining unto his other land, only provided that the Stone Hills with a Highway to them shall Still remain for the town use."

In February 1670, "the town did grant to Wm. Lord Senior, that parsill of land Commonly called the Stone pits, Supposed to be about 4 or 5 acres, that is to say the said Wm. Lord shall have the use of the said land for feeding, & liberty to fence it in with his own land, always provided that the town has full liberty of the Highway that runs thither for egres & regres, or for the diging Stone or Clay, Without any Molestation or disturbance from the said Lord or any of his or any other."

On the 237th page of Volume I, Town Records, May 1693–4, mention is made of a way to the stone pits from Oyster River highway, between Goodman Tracy's lot and John Olmstead's, of two rods wide. In January 1703–4, a committee was appointed "to inspect into the rights of the lands at the Stone pits now in hesitation between the Town and Benjamin Lord." In a deed from William Lord to William Lynde, 1805, this clause occurs: "Reserving to the Public the privilege of diging stone as usual on the premises, free of all incumbrance &c." The same reservation is made in a deed to Samuel Carter, of same date, of a tract of land south of that, but of which the northwest corner touched the stone pits. In a deed from Henry Hart to Richard E. Pratt, August

Digitized by Google

20th 1864, of 13 1-2 acres, including the stone pit lot, is this reservation: "The people of the Town of Old Say-Brook have a right to get and cart stone from the Stone pit lot * * * Free of all incumbrance, except as to the privilege of working and carting stone." Most of the cellar wall stone used since the settlement of the town have been obtained from this quarry, as were the stone with which the Episcopal church was built.

Another requisite for building purposes, was sand for making mortar, and it is probable that the high bank of sand near the clam flats west of Cornfield Point, which is covered with plum bushes, was reserved for that purpose. At least that is the tradition, and the people of the town have always used it. When the salt meadow back of this bank, was granted in five acre tracts to Abraham Post, John Pratt, Samuel Jones, Thomas Norton, John Chapman, and John Parker, in 1672, these tracts were bounded, some of them, "on the plum banks," and some "on the beach;" none by the high water mark. The tract nearest the upland was given to John Parker, and was bounded as follows: "Northwest with the land of John Chapman, north with the land of William Southmaid, east with the land of George Fenwick, called the 'Cornfield' & 'hundred acres,' south & southwest with the beach, and the point of Upland joining to the beach."

The necessity of a road to this beach was manifest, and in February 1693-4, Nathaniel Lynde, on petition of the town, granted a highway through his land "to the Plumbanks and Hammoc."

"Gents, in answer to your desire and request, I Nathaniel Lynde do hereby give and grant unto the proprietors of those lands and meadows at the Plumbanks and Hammoc and to their heirs and successors forever, for foot, horse, men and teams, free passage through my lands unto the sea, at southwest part of my field commonly called Cornfield, always reserving power to myself, my heirs and assigns from time to time, and at all times forever to make such fences as I or they shall judge necessary."

Manufacturing.

Manufactories have never flourished in Old Saybrook. In 1854, a joint stock company of residents of the town was formed for the manufacture of skates, and a building was put up near the depot of the Shore Line Railroad, at the head of the street. After working at it a year or two, the business was given up, and the building was sold. After standing idle for several years, it was bought by the Catholics and converted into a church. During the present year 1884, the Catholics have completely renovated their church and added a steeple and organ loft.

Messrs. Wellman & Gaylord built a shop west of the burying ground on the Point, and near the South Cove, a few years ago. It was run by steam power, but it was burned after a year or two, and what remained of the business was removed to Deep River.

Stores, Hotels, etc.

When the new Episcopal church was built in 1871-2, the old building was sold to Messrs. D. C. Spencer and J. H. Day, who moved it to the south side of the road leading toward Oyster River, and a short distance from Main street, and converted the lower story into stores, and the upper into a hall. The hall was used for several years, as a school room, by parties living in the adjoining house, which was also the property of Spencer & Day. A grocery store was kept in the lower part, for two or three years, by W. P. Beach & Company, and later Dudley, Bushnell & Company kept both a grocery and a dry goods store in the two departments, on the lower floor. It has been unoccupied for two or three years.

George Pratt and Samuel Hart were merchants on Saybrook Point, in the early part of the present century, their store standing below the bank, in front of the residence of Mrs. John D. Ingraham, near the railroad track. It was taken down when the railroad was built. Mr. Giles Blague also carried on business in a store that stood between the store of H. Potter & Son and the brick store, and Captain Daniel Kirtland's was in the store now owned and occupied by H. Potter & Son. It is said that the house of Mr. Potter, adjoining his store, was built by Captain John Burrows, in 1665. If this is the case, it is probably the oldest house in the county. Mr. Ezra Kirtland traded for many years in the next store west of Mr. Daniel Kirtland's, which is now a dwelling house, and owned by Mr. Potter. Captain George Dickinson built the "brick store," and Edward Ingraham, and afterward George D. Whittelsey, traded there. The store of Captain Elisha Hart, "up street," after his decease, fell into the hands of his clerk, Amos Sheffield, who for many years carried on business there, and was one of the leading and wealthy citizens of the town. His wife was the daughter of Rev. F. W. Hotchkiss. After Mr. Sheffield's death, his son, Charles A., carried on the business for a while, and then sold to Thomas C. Acton jr., who continues the business in the same building. The next store south is that of Major Hart, which, after his death, was occupied for a term of years by Sumner and James P. Bull. There were two buildings side by side, one of which had been used for a salt store, and after the death of the Bull brothers, this was sold to Robert C. Whittelsey, who moved it up the street to a point opposite the Mill road, and opened it as a grocery. He afterward sold to George A. Vogel, and his son, George A. jr., carried on the business till he sold to D. Holmes, the present proprietor. The original store of Major Hart was bought by Giles A. Bushnell, who has enlarged the building, and carries on the grocery business. B. Dowd, and his sons in company with him, and afterward his son, Galen, did quite a business as wholesale and retail dealers in leather and boots and shoes. At one time, before the introduction of machinery for the manufacture of shoes, about a dozen men were employed by them. The building is now occupied by Augustus Bush-

Digitized by Google

nell as a boot and shoe store. On the opposite side of the street, on the southwest corner, stood a store in which James Treadway, traded, for a number of years, and which was moved to the corner below, south of the Methodist church. After he retired from business it was occupied by William E. Clark, as a grocery, till he bought the Methodist church. It is now occupied by William H. Smith, as a tin and stove store. Frederick Kirtland kept a shoe store for several years in the building next the Acton Library, now used as a Masonic Hall, and H. S. Chapman kept a grocery near the Junction.

Mr. Humphrey Pratt kept tavern for many years in the house lately owned by Gilbert Pratt, deceased, and General La Fayette and Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney both stopped there, when they were in town. Mr. William Willard kept a hotel on Saybrook Point—the Fenwick House, which he afterward sold to I. S. Otis. Burt Mc Kinney was the next proprietor, and under his management, it became a famous place of summer resort for Hartford people. It stood on the high ground facing the mouth of North Cove, and on the south side of the road. It was burned on the morning of May 7th 1863.

Physicians.

Dr. Samuel Field was the physician here for many years. He died in 1783. His son Samuel, who was also a physician, was here for several years, and after him Dr. Samuel Carter, who moved away about 1835. Dr. Asa Howe King was the next physician. He came here about 1835 and died in 1870. Dr. John H. Granniss came here in 1868, and is now the only physician in town. Dr. Thomas B. Bloomfield came here a few years ago, since Dr. Granniss came, but he only remained two or three years, and then removed to Westbrook. Augustus Eliot, son of Rev. Jared Eliot, of Killingworth, was born June 18th 1720, graduated from Yale College in 1740, and settled at Saybrook as a "Practitioner of Physic," and built the house where Captain William Newell and Captain John Bushnell lived, now owned by R. M. Bushnell. He was engaged to be married, when he died, November 26th 1747, aged 27.

Siloam Lodge, No. 32, F. & A. M.

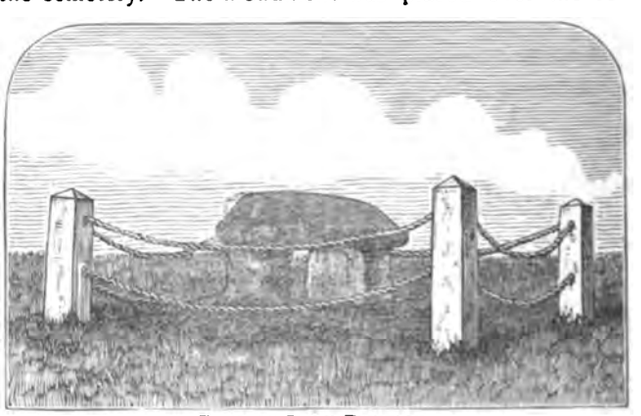
A lodge of free masons was established years ago in Potapaug, to which many of the people of the first society belonged, but a lodge was not established in the present town of Old Saybrook till 1870. In that year a charter, which was first granted to a lodge in Kent and Warren, in 1795, "was restored to Bro's John S. Dickinson, First Master; J. J. Tryon, First Senior Warden, John E. Dudley, First Junior Warden, with authority to open Lodge in the town of Old Saybrook, to be known as Siloam Lodge, No. 32, and to hold jurisdiction over the Town of Old Say Brook. J. K. Wheeler Grand Secretary." The following is a list of the charter members: Samuel B. Dickinson, J. E. Heald, Frederick A. Chalker, Richard H. Tucker, Edward P. Blague, J. W. Tryon, Charles A. Pratt, Alfred L. Ingham, J. C. Whittelsey, James T. Ross, C. L. Emerson. The following have been masters: 1872, J. S. Dickinson; 1874, F. A. Chalker; 1875, E. P. Blague; 1877, R. H. Tucker; 1878, J. H. Granniss; 1879, J. J. Tryon; 1880, T. B. Bloomfield; 1881, R. H. Tucker; 1882, Arthur Kirtland; 1883, Charles A. Kirtland.

Public Library.

Some years ago the ladies of Saybrook established a circulating library, the books being kept at the house of Miss Harriet Willard. These books, which had considerably increased in numbers after a few years, formed a nucleus for a town library. Hon. Thomas C. Acton, now United States Assistant Treasurer, at New York, gave a spot of land opposite his house for the erection of a building, and money enough was raised by entertainments, subscriptions, and contributions, to put up a handsome building of two stories, with mansard roof, near the corner where the two roads from Main street meet on their way to Oyster River. The building was dedicated July 4th 1874. It now contains over 2,000 volumes, many of them very valuable, and a collection of antiquities. Miss Amelia Clark has been the librarian ever since the building was erected.

Tomb of Lady Fenwick.

When the Connecticut Valley Railroad was built, its route, which was by the edge of the water on Saybrook Point, was where the Fort, and the tomb of Lady Fenwick—which was a short distance south, stood. It was, therefore, necessary to remove the remains of Lady Fenwick, which was done. The bones were found in a good state of preservation, and so was a braid of auburn hair. The bones were removed, and placed in their proper position in a coffin, by Dr. Richard W. Bull, and a grave was dug in the cemetery, not far distant. On the 23d of November 1870, the bones were taken to the Congregational church, where appropriate services were held, after which a long procession followed the remains to the cemetery. The monument was placed over the remains as nearly as possible as it formerly stood. As relic hunters had begun to chip off the monument, an iron railing has recently been placed around it. There was formerly no inscription on the stone, but about 1850



Tomb of Lady Fenwick.

Digitized by Google

or 1855, a stone cutter, who was employed near by, placed the name "Lady Fenwick, 1648," on one side of the monument, and a similar inscription with a cross was afterward put on the other side by Miss Hart. The following receipt is copied from the town records:

"APRIL 2, 1679.

"Received of Thomas Buckingham of SayBrook, Agent for Benjamin Batten Esq. of London, and in payment for the Tombe stone of the Lady Alice Botler late of Say Brook; That is to say the full and just summe of Seven pound Sterling. I say Received by mee,

"MATTHEW GRISWOLD
"Junior."

Tomb Hill, where the tomb stood, was dug away and used for filling at the wharf and depot, and the fort shared the same fate, these old landmarks being sacrificed to the march of modern improvements, so called.

SAYBROOK POINT.

In 1860 or 1861, a steamboat wharf was built by I. S. Otis near Lady Fenwick's tomb, and a road was opened from the corner near the burying ground to the wharf, and not long afterward Capt. Richard Dickinson built a house on the new road. Afterward, he and his brother, Edgar, built a store near the water and on the opposite side of the street from the tomb. This store is now kept by E. Dickinson. After the railroad was begun, a road was opened running south, and extending to the end of the new wagon bridge across the cove to Fenwick. On the northwest corner of this road a store was built, where Dickinson & Kellogg, Kellogg & Blague, and lastly J. Kellogg & Son, sold groceries. A post office has been established there under the name of Saybrook Point, and Joseph Kellogg is postmaster. The street running to the bridge was soon built up on the west side with dwelling houses, including the Pease House, the only hotel for transient guests.

PROMINENT FAMILIES.

THE HART FAMILY.

As the Hart family has for many years been prominent in the town, a notice of some members of the family, other than Rev. William Hart, may not be out of place. The first who came to this country was Stephen Hart, of Braintree, Essex county, England, born about 1605. He came with the company that settled Braintree, Mass., that afterward removed to Cambridge, and that constituted the church of which Rev. Thomas Hooker was afterward pastor. Mr. Hart came to Hartford with Mr. Hooker's company in 1635, and was one of the original proprietors of that place. There is a tradition that the town was named from the ford he discovered and used in crossing the Connecticut River at a low stage of the water, and so from Hart's Ford it soon became Hartford, from a natural and easy transition.

His grandson, William, was pastor of the church in Saybrook, and has already been noticed in the proper place. Rev. William Hart's oldest son, William, was born at Saybrook, and married Esther Buckingham, daughter of Joseph and his wife, Sarah Tully, in 1745. He was a merchant, and was an officer in the State militia during the Revolutionary war, and was in the engagement at Danbury. He was afterward a major general, and was for several years a candidate for governor of the State. In 1795, the Western Reserve (so called), belonging to the State of Connecticut, was purchased by subscription by a company of wealthy citizens of the State, for $1,200,000. William Hart was one of the company, and his subscription was $30,462. In 1785, he was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother Joseph in Hartford, and was much engaged in the West India trade. He was also a merchant at Saybrook. Owing to the destruction of a number of his vessels, while engaged in the West India trade, he and his heirs since have been among the claimants under the French Spoliation Bill, with little probability, however, of realizing anything from it, although years ago France paid these claims to our government. The investment in the Western Reserve lands proved a profitable one to him and his heirs, some of the land still yielding an income to the family, though most of it has been sold. General Hart is described as a man of commanding person and presence, with a handsome, manly face, a rich complexion, and fine, clear, dark eyes and hair. He was an accomplished horseman, and often made the journey between Saybrook and Hartford on his favorite saddle horse. An old resident of Hartford, dead years ago, used to tell her great-grandchildren, with much enthusiasm, what an imposing appearance he presented as he rode up to her door, and how it was ever her delight to set before him the very best entertainment the inn afforded.

Major Richard William Hart, the only child of Gen. William and Esther Buckingham, was born at Saybrook, January 15th 1768, and married Miss Elizabeth Bull, of Newport, Rhode Island. Major Hart inherited from his father a large fortune, which increased by the rise in value of the land purchased by Gen. Hart in the Western Reserve, so that at his death he left an estate valued at half a million dollars, which was divided between his widow and two daughters. He was much esteemed and respected in his native State, and used his means liberally for the good of those about him. He built a large house on the west side of Main street, near the corner of the road leading to New Haven, where he resided till his death. He was for many years a merchant, his store standing for a long time on the corner near his house, but he afterward moved it across Main street, nearly opposite, where it still stands. Major Hart died of apoplexy in 1837. He was a man of unusually fine personal appearance and handsome features. His only son died in early youth, but he left two daughters, the oldest of whom, Elizabeth M., married at Saybrook, in 1825, the Rev. William Jarvis, son of Hezekiah Jarvis, of Norwalk, and for a time resided in Saybrook. The second daughter of Major Hart, Miss Hetty B. Hart, died in Hartford unmarried, aged 76.

Digitized by Google

Elisha Hart, fifth son of Rev. William Hart, born in 1758, married Jeannette McCurdy, of Lyme, and had seven daughters but no sons. They were distinguished for their beauty and accomplishments, and moved in the highest circles of wealth and honor. The eldest daughter, Sarah McCurdy, married Rev. Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis, of Middletown, from whom she was divorced. Her remains lie in the burial ground on Saybrook Point. The second daughter, Ann McCurdy, married Commodore Isaac Hull, U. S. N., who distinguished himself in the war of 1812 while in command of the frigate *Constitution* by capturing the British frigate *Guerriere*. After the war Commodore Hull was a frequent visitor at Saybrook, and with his wife spent a few weeks at the old mansion nearly every summer for several years till his death in Philadelphia, in 1843. Elizabeth, the fifth daughter, married Hon. Heman Allen, formerly member of Congress from Vermont, and minister plenipotentiary to Columbia, South America. He died in 1844, at Burlington, Vermont, where his wife also died. Amelia, sixth daughter, married Captain, afterward Commodore Joseph Hull, U. S. N., a nephew of Commodore Isaac Hull. Three of the daughters died unmarried. One of them, Jeannette M. McCurdy Hart, in 1860, gave a handsome iron fence for the front of the ancient cemetery on Saybrook Point.* Capt. Elisha Hart died May 28th 1842, aged 84. He was also a merchant in Saybrook. His store is still standing on the east side of Main street, and is owned and occupied by T. C. Acton jr., as a grocery. The post office is also kept in it. Captain Hart lived in a large old-fashioned mansion, on the west side of Main street, a little north of his store, which is still standing, though it has recently passed out of the possession of the family. It is surrounded by large shade trees, and is one of the finest locations on the street. After Captain Hart's remains were carried out of the front door of the house, the door and blind were closed and a bar nailed across it, which was not removed, nor the door opened till after it passed out of possession of the family—a period of about 40 years. Rev. William Hart's house stood very near the spot where this was built, and was moved to the corner opposite the Acton Library, on what are now the grounds of Mr. T. C. Acton, and was used for many years by Captain William Clark as a paint shop. The house of Rev. William Hart's son-in-law, Rev. F. W. Hotchkiss, is still standing, and is nearly opposite Captain Elisha Hart's, and is owned and occupied by Mr. Charles W. Morse, a son of Prof. S. F. B. Morse, the inventor of the telegraph. Gen. William Hart built and lived in the house north of the present Congregational church, now owned and occupied by Misses Hetty B. and Nancy Wood. Captain John Hart, another of Rev. William Hart's sons, resided in Massachusetts for several years, and then returned to Saybrook, where he lived in the Captain Samuel Shipman house which stood a few rods south of the Congregational parsonage. He died in 1828, aged 78.

*It is said that in the latter part of her life she embraced the Catholic faith. It was by her direction, and at her expense, that one of the inscriptions on the tomb of Lady Fenwick was cut. A simple inscription was well enough, but when she added a huge cross, an offense against good taste was committed, which the descendants of the Saybrook Puritans are not likely to forget or forgive.

Lieut. William Pratt.

One of the early settlers of Saybrook was Lieut. William Pratt, the first of the name in this town. He is supposed to have come with Rev. Thomas Hooker to Newtown (now Cambridge), Mass., in 1633, from thence to Hartford, Conn., in June 1636. He married Elizabeth Clark, daughter of John Clark, first of Saybrook, and afterward of Milford. The date of his death is not known. He attended the General Court as deputy, the 23d and last time, at the session in Hartford, May 9th 1678.

The Dickinson Family.

The Dickinson family, though not among the first settlers, were yet prominent people on Saybrook Point during and after the Revolutionary war. Captain George Dickinson, who was born in 1770, was for many years a ship master, and at times resided in foreign ports as agent. He was at Copenhagen, Denmark, when that city was bombarded by Captain, afterward Lord Nelson, and at his death, in 1857, at the age of 81, was the wealthiest man in the town.

The Denison Family.

Three of the Denison family, Jedidiah, Jeremiah, and Charles, were shipmasters, as were their fathers before them. Another well known shipmaster, of later date, was Captain E. E. Morgan, who, though a native of Lyme, was for many years a resident of Saybrook. He was long identified with the London line of packets, as master, and afterward as agent. At three different times Captain Morgan's ship was chartered by Joseph Bonaparte. Captain Morgan commanded four of the finest packet ships that ever sailed from New York. He died during the last years of the war of the Rebellion. He lived in the house that Major R. W. Hart built, and it is still owned by the family.

Mrs. Elizabeth Miller Jarvis.

In the history of the town of Saybrook there are two women whose names will ever be held in grateful, loving remembrance. One was Lady Alice Boteler or Lady Fenwick, who crossed the ocean with her husband to found a new colony in what was then only a wilderness, inhabited by savages and wild beasts; the other was Elizabeth Hart, daughter of Major William Hart, of this town, who afterward became the wife of Rev. William Jarvis, a nephew of Bishop Jarvis.

This estimable lady was born in Saybrook in 1798, and was descended from a long line of honored ancestry. She was the child of Christian parents, and grew to womanhood greatly beloved by a large circle of acquaintances and friends. After her marriage she entered heartily into all her husband's plans, and proved a valuable assistant to him in his pastoral work. Hers was not a

Digitized by Google

life exempt from sorrow and suffering; but by Divine grace, each trial and each pain brought with it a deeper faith, a firmer hope, a stronger love, and thus an increase in holiness. With a cheerfulness which scarce showed the patience that was its source, with a deep affection for kindred, on whom in declining years, she leaned with implicit trust, with increasing kindness toward all her many friends, with unshaken faith in God, she lived among those who felt her presence to be a sacred benediction. She died on Saturday, June 18th 1881.

"The gentleness and purity
Through her long life displayed,
In living, loving memory
Can never, never fade."

Hon. John Allen.

In the race of life, under a republican form of government, the citizens of a State are equal before the law. But it is nevertheless true that there are certain inequalities of natural gifts, varied as to individuals and expression, which are transmitted from parents to children, from ancestors in past ages to their descendants, furnishing materials for study and often exciting laudable pride. Biography, therefore, becomes interesting and instructive.

Hon. John Allen, of Saybrook, Connecticut, the subject of this sketch, who has borne a conspicuous part in public affairs, owes his success, not only to the faithful training of his parents, and the influences surrounding his early life, but to his self culture, and the sturdy stock from which he sprang.

The name, Allen, is said to have been of Saxon origin, and to have been originally written "Alwyne," signifying in that language, *Beloved of all.*

It often occurs in English history, both civil and ecclesiastical, and is uniformly written "Allen."

Among those prominently mentioned are: Thomas Allen, sheriff of London in the 20th year of the reign of Henry V., A. D. 1413, and Sir John Allen, who was lord mayor of London in the fourth year of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1566. Hon. John Allen, of Saybrook, was the sixth in descent from Deacon Roger Allen, who came from England earlier than 1668, settled in Quinnipiac, now New Haven, and was elected deacon of the First Congregational Church of New Haven colony, of which the Rev. John Davenport, a puritan divine from Coventry, England, was the first pastor. The importance of this office is shown by the following from the New Haven records:

"In 1669, Roger Alling, having been inadvertently chosen town treasurer when he stood under a nomination for the office of deacon in the church, the election was set aside and another Treasurer chosen."

He was previously chosen a member of the court, and often employed in the settlement of estates and other public business. His house lot was situated on the square now bounded by Church, Chapel, State, and George streets, New Haven.

Other families of the same name have emigrated to this country, and the records show that not less than 25 families of that name came within the first 40 years of the settlement of New England.

Sixty-five persons by the name of Allen graduated from New England Colleges, prior to 1825, of whom 17 were clergymen. Deacon Roger Allen, the American ancestor, wrote his own name *Allen*, though the name is spelled differently on some of the records, and is spelled *Alling* by a portion of his descendants. His death occurred on the 27th of September 1674, and his property was appraised at £394, 17s.

The line of descent from Roger Allen is as follows: Samuel Allen, who was his eldest son, died August 28th 1709. Of the date of his birth there is no record. Daniel Allen; Timothy Allen, born April 17th 1712; Archelaus Allen, born in North Haven, December 21st 1738. He removed to Wallingford and thence to Meriden, where he died at an advanced age. His eldest son, Levi, the father of Hon. John Allen, was born in Wallingford, New Haven county, Connecticut, in that part of the town known as North Farms, on the 30th day of March 1777. He died on the 27th day of August A. D. 1861.

He was 16 years of age when he removed with his parents to Meriden, where a high plateau of land south of the "Hanging Hills" was purchased for a homestead. He afterward became its owner, and one of the most thrifty and enterprising farmers of that town. On the 20th of January 1814, he married Electa, second daughter of Aaron Hall Esq., of Wallingford, who was a soldier of the Revolution, was with Washington at Valley Forge, and in several engagements in New Jersey, but he was never wounded. On his return from the war Mr. Hall occupied a prominent position in the community where he resided. He was a justice of the peace, an arbiter in controversies, and the public regard for him is attested by the fact that to him was confided the settlement of more than 40 different estates.

The issue of the marriage of Levi Allen and Electa Hall, was four children: John, Jennett, William, and Edward Chauncey, all of whom were born at the family homestead in Meriden.

John, the eldest, was born on the 6th day of February A. D. 1815. He received a good common school education, and at 11 years of age was sent to the high school at Ellington, established by Rev. John Hall. He subsequently attended the private school of Rev. Mr. Cornwall, of Cheshire, Connecticut.

At the age of 14 he was placed in the store of Major Elisha A. Cowles, then one of the two stores and three dwelling houses (the only buildings) located near the intersection of Main and Colony streets, now the center of the city of Meriden. For a time thereafter he attended an evening grammar school kept during the winter months by the Rev. Mr. Keeler, rector of "St. Andrew's" Episcopal Church, at his dwelling house, situated on the present site of the house of worship. He also became a member of the Elocution Society and Lyceum, established by the young men of Meriden, for their mutual improvement.

Digitized by Google

John Allen

Digitized by Google

The idea of a Supreme Being in the universe and his personal relations to that Being, quickened his sensibilities, at this early age, and led him into the domain of religious thought. His parents were orthodox Congregationalists, the clergyman of that demonination, the Rev. Mr. Hinsdale, a Princeton theologian, and he was instructed in that belief, but to him many of the tenets of that faith were not satisfactorily apprehended, and they failed to meet his religious wants. His reading and reflection at length resulted in his rejection of the distinctive teachings of John Calvin and the doctrine of the Trinity, and the adoption of views substantially in accord with those of Dr. William Ellery Channing as set forth in his published works. His conscientiousness and habit of thorough investigation had a marked effect upon his subsequent career. By his industrious and studious habits, and upright conduct, he won the confidence and esteem of his employers. His clerkship in Meriden was continued with Major Cowles and his successors in business, Tibbals, Butler & Co., and Butler, Linsley & Co., for a period of six years. He was thereafter for one year in the employ of General Edwin R. Yale, then a prominent manufacturer of Meriden.

In the spring of 1836, he removed to New York, and entered the service of Perkins, Hopkins & White, wholesale merchants, then extensively engaged in the dry goods jobbing business with the South. He remained with that firm, in confidential relations, through a period of unusual instability and difficulty in the mercantile affairs of the country, during which time by active participation in the business he gained valuable experience in laying the foundation of his future prosperity. Upon the reorganization of that firm in 1842, he became interested as a partner with Perkins & Hopkins, and upon a subsequent organization, the firm name was changed to Hopkins, Allen & Co. It was, however, as a member of the last named firm, whose high reputation was a fitting tribute to its enterprise, integrity, and success, that he became prominently known to the business world.

His intercourse with the people of the South made him familiar with their views and policy in reference to the institution of slavery, and perceiving the growing antagonism between free and slave labor, which foreshadowed serious difficulty to the country, he resolved to withdraw from mercantile business (then conducted largely upon credit) and retire, for a time, to private life. He thereupon removed from New York, and established his residence where his family now resides. Being in active sympathy with the government of the United States in its efforts to maintain its integrity, and suppress the Rebellion, he received an unsought nomination to represent the Nineteenth Senatorial District, in the State of Connecticut, and was elected thereto in 1863, and again in 1864, and in both years was chairman of the joint standing committee on finance, whose labors were of the highest importance in that critical period of public affairs, when the State was raising money for the war. The financial measures recommended by that committtee and adopted by the Legislature, not only enabled the State to creditably place its full quota of men in the field, but established a policy in the revision of the tax laws, which has met the approval of the people of the State for 20 years, and reduced to a minimum amount the public debt. The present equitable method of taxing railroad property, on the basis of what it will sell for, by which the market value of its stock and bonds is made the measure of value of such property for purposes of taxation, was suggested by him.

On the 17th day of June 1864, Mr. Allen introduced into the Connecticut Legislature the first resolution in favor of the abolition of slavery by constitutional amendment, which resolution was as follows:

"General Assembly, May Session, 1864.

"*Whereas:* The formidable rebellion now existing against the authority of the United States originated in a conspiracy to subvert our free institutions and establish a separate government based upon the institution of human slavery; and whereas such slavery is incompatible with the peace, prosperity and union of all portions of our common country; therefore be it

"*Resolved:* That our Senators and Representatives in Congress be and they are hereby requested, to use their efforts to secure the passage by Congress of the proposed amendment of the Constitution of the United States, forever prohibiting human slavery within the limits of the National Union."

Mr. Allen was one of the delegates from Connecticut to meet a convention of loyal Southerners at Philadelphia on the 3d day of September 1866, called to give expression to the sentiments of the people in support of Congress against the defection of Andrew Johnson. He was prominent in the movement that arrested the "peace flag" heresy at Saybrook, or the raising of any flag not representing all the States of the Union. He was one of the Fellows of the corporation of Yale College while he was senator in the years aforesaid, the old law being that the six senior senators were members *ex officio* of that corporation.

In the Hayes presidential campaign of 1876, he was a republican presidential elector in this State.

In 1867, he was elected president of the Peoria, Pekin & Jacksonville Railroad Company, of the State of Illinois, which position he held in the active administration of the property for many years, during which time that part of its road from the town of Virginia to the city of Jacksonville, was constructed.

In 1883, he was again elected to the State Senate from the Twenty-first District, formerly the Nineteenth, and was made chairman of the joint standing committee on railroads, for which his experience in railroad affairs eminently qualified him. During the session of the Legislature of 1884, he was appointed chairman of the commission raised by the General Assembly to inaugurate, with appropriate ceremonies, the Governor Buckingham Statue, which ceremonies took place on the 18th of June 1884.

As such chairman, it devolved on Mr. Allen to intro-

Digitized by Google

duce the speakers participating in the exercises at the State Capitol. His opening address, in the battle flag vestibule, was as follows:

"Men and Women of Connecticut:

"You have assembled in testimony of your regard for the illustrious patriot, statesman, and Christian, chosen to be the supreme Executive of the people of this State and voice their will, during a period in which their 'lives and fortunes and sacred honor' were at stake, in the greatest struggle for free government the world has witnessed.

"In the presence of these battle flags, and the survivors of those who bore them to victory, you have come to dedicate a statue, erected, in love and gratitude, to the memory of William A. Buckingham.

"As he looked to the source of all strength for guidance, it is fitting to this occasion, that his pastor for many years, the Rev. Dr. Merriman, commence the exercises with prayer. It is my privilege to present to you Dr. Merriman."

After the prayer, the Hon. Henry B. Harrison, of the commission for the procurement of the statue, made an address of presentation. The statue was unveiled and received by Governor Waller, on behalf of the State, and an oration was delivered by Senator O. H. Platt, from a platform at the north entrance of the Capitol. The benediction was pronounced by President Smith, of Trinity College. Major John C. Kinney was the grand marshall of the day. 7,500 war veterans were present in the parade, and a large concourse of people were assembled on that occasion.

On the 10th of November 1847, Mr. Allen married Mary Ann, daughter of Hon. Elisha Phelps, of Simsbury, Conn., whose father, Major-General Noah Phelps, served in the French and Indian wars, and was a distinguished officer of the American Revolution.

Seven children were the issue of that marriage: Lucy Phelps, Jane Jennett, Edith Electa (who died in the sixth year of her age) Mary Constance, John H., William Hall, and Grace Electa. Lucy Phelps, the eldest, married Charles Leslie Morgan, of New York; Jane Jennett married Hon William Hamersley, of Hartford; and Mary Constance married Benjamin Knower, of Scarborough on the Hudson, and New York.

Mr. Allen has a keen love of the beautiful in nature, is simple in his habits, thorough in all matters of business, a man of quiet yet dignified demeanor, thoughtful of the wants of others, zealous and earnest in his efforts to promote the public good, conscientious, fearless, truthful, and independent.

His beautiful home is at Old Saybrook, on Maple avenue.

Daniel Chapman Spencer.

The life of Daniel C. Spencer affords a striking example of what the young men of America are capable of. Commencing the battle of life at nine years of age, he has not reached half the period allotted to man ere he becomes associated with the largest commercial house in the United States, and when most men are still actively engaged in business pursuits, he is leading a quiet life of retirement, with a sufficient competence to place him beyond the possibility of want during his remaining years. He comes from a race of men, however, who have left their impress on every age, from the time of William the Conqueror, when Robert de Spenser became the steward or "dispenser of the king's bounty," down to the present time.

His American ancestor was Jared Spencer, who came to this country about 1610, and settled first at what is now Cambridge, Massachusetts, and in 1662 removed to Haddam, in this county, from which place Thomas, one of his sons, removed, in 1685, to Pochaug, now Westbrook. The descendants of Thomas were mostly farmers, but David, the father of Daniel C. Spencer, was a farmer, mason, and blacksmith. He was born in Westbrook, but removed, early in life, to that part of the town of Saybrook known as Oyster River. He married Rachel, daughter of Asa Bushnell, of Westbrook, a descendant of one of the first settlers under the Fenwick patent. By her he had eleven children: David jr., Nancy, Charles Chauncey, Una Maria, Edwin, Alvin Benjamin, Julia Elizabeth, Daniel Chapman, Harriet Amelia, Emily Ann, and Mary Augusta.

Daniel Chapman, the eighth child and fifth son, was born in that part of Saybrook designated as Oyster River, on the 3d of December 1823. He attended the public school until he was nine years of age, when he went to work on his father's farm, where he continued until he was 22 years of age. During this period he attended the public school and academy for a time in the winter. He might have lived and died a farmer, but a Providential misfortune changed the whole current of his life. About this time, while working in the field, he had a sunstroke, the effects of which compelled him to give up farming, and for three years he filled a clerkship in the stores of his native town and in Westbrook. During this period he familiarized himself with the class of goods usually kept by country merchants, and learned their wants. This was the stepping stone to his subsequent advancement. He next entered the employ of L. L. Bishop, of New Haven, as traveling salesman, the stock of goods at that time being carried in peddlers' wagons. He entered into the business with his whole soul, and soon acquired a reputation as a salesman that extended beyond the limits of his own State.

Messrs. Moulton, Plympton, Williams & Co., one of the leading wholesale dry goods firms of New York, heard of him, and after a brief personal interview offered him the entire charge of their fancy goods department. He was fearful that they had overestimated his ability and was reluctant to accept the position, but so anxious were they to secure his services that they at once gave him a check to purchase the time of his unexpired contract from his employer. He remained with the new firm for two years, until their failure, and so well pleased were they with his management of their affairs that Mr. Moulton, one of the firm, prepared the way for his entrance

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

into the house of Claflin, Mellen & Co., then the second largest dry goods house in the United States. They were at that time located at the Trinity Building, No. 111 Broadway. The firm was then contemplating opening a notion department. After a brief interview Mr. Spencer offered to take charge of it for one year without any compensation. Mr. Claflin declined the offer and insisted on paying him a salary, with the promise of further compensation at the end of the year should the venture prove successful. The department was limited to a small space in the basement; but Mr. Spencer at once devoted his whole energies to the business, and at the end of the year his purchases and sales had nearly equaled those of some other departments long established. The balance sheet was so satisfactory to Mr. Claflin that he at once gave Mr. Spencer a check for $1,000 in addition to his salary. The engagement was renewed on the basis of a percentage of the profits, and so rapidly did the business increase that the firm was soon after compelled to change their quarters for the purpose of increasing their facilities. They consequently purchased a site on the corner of Church and Worth streets, extending through to West Broadway, covering nearly an acre of ground. On this they erected a mammoth building six stories high. The notion department, under the management of Mr. Spencer, covered a large portion of the third and also a portion of the fifth floor. This soon equaled in importance that of other departments connected with the business. To handle the immense quantities of goods required the aid of over forty clerks; and to control and direct this number of men, to attend to all the details of the business, required great powers of combination and organization, together with a strong will and decision of character. Mr. Spencer, however, proved himself equal to the great responsibility. During his connection with the business, covering a period of thirteen years, the house rose from being the second largest to the largest dry goods house in the United States, the sales exceeding those of its distinguished rival by several millions of dollars. The strain, however, proved too great for Mr. Spencer's powers of endurance, and in the fall of 1867 he broke down completely, and was compelled to give up business. Mr. Claflin urged him to continue his business connection with the house, and to take as much time as he chose for recuperation and rest; but Mr. Spencer knew that the mere physical rest would be of little help to him so long as the care and responsibility rested upon him, and this he found it impossible to shake off. He therefore determined to give up business altogether and to spend the remainder of his days, which he then thought were few, in retirement and rest. This he did on the 1st of January 1868.

Soon after it became known to the different employés of his department that he was about to sever his connection with the house, a most touching scene awaited him, which for the time completely unnerved him. It is thus described in the *New York Tribune* of February 8th 1868:

"Mr. D. C. Spencer, for many years past, the genial and able manager of the Fancy Goods Department of the well known house of Messrs. H. B. Claflin & Co., having been obliged, on account of ill health, to retire from business, his late employés, headed by his worthy and efficient successor, Mr. James H. Day, presented Mr. Spencer with a superb silver service of the richest, yet most chaste workmanship, contained in a truly elegant black walnut casket. Each piece of the service bears the following inscription:

'Presented to
D. C. Spencer,
By his late employés,
On his retiring from business,
Jan. 1, 1868.'

"Accompanying the service was a very handsome card, 36 by 40 inches, incased in a heavy gilt frame, on which is a photograph of the house of Claflin & Co., and one of each of the donors. In the center of this card, in an oval space surrounded by the photographs, are these words:

"'We, whose familiar faces surround this Card of Presentation, would respectfully state that in your retirement from business and our midst, we feel that we lose a genial face, a good counseling friend, an exemplary Christian, and a true business man.

"'Expressive of our feelings of high respect for you and our deep regret that your impaired health compels our separation, we ask that you receive this card and service in the spirit in which it is presented as a memento of past pleasant associations.

"'We would further add that it shall be our earnest prayer that your health may be restored, and that you may long be spared to your family and for society's good.'

"To these costly testimonials of the regard of his late employés, and their regret at losing him from their midst, Mr. Spencer replied in the following characteristic and appropriate letter:

"'Gentleman: No language, however eloquent, can picture the surprise and pleasure awakened in my breast by the elegant present of which you have made me the recipient, and which I shall always prize most highly for its intrinsic worth, and far more as being a testimonial of your regard and esteem for me, and of the pleasure and benefit you have derived from our business relations.

"'When the heart is full, many words seem but to weaken the expression of our gratitude. I will therefore only say that for your handsome gift and the accompanying kind wishes in my behalf, I thank you from the bottom of a grateful heart.

"'It has not been without sincere regret on my part that I have ended our business connection by withdrawing myself from your midst; but although the state of my health has rendered that withdrawal necessary, I shall ever treasure up in my mind the many pleasant memories arising from our past relations, and not one of your faces shall ever cease to be remembered with feelings of the deepest interest. I shall always

Digitized by Google

pray earnestly and hopefully that none of those faces may be overcast by clouds of sorrow or disappointment, but that each one of your lives may be crowned with success and happiness.'

"This happy affair will long be remembered, both by the recipient and the donors, and the recollection of it will doubtless be a source of great pleasure to them in after years."

Mr. Spencer had previously purchased a number of acres contiguous to the old homestead property in Saybrook, known as the Chalker farm. Here he retired to spend his days. The old place was enlarged and improved and soon made to "blossom like the rose." The meadows were turned into cranberry patches on which he spent several thousand dollars in working and improving. He surrounded his residence with trees and flowers until it now has the appearance of a fairy land. Amid these surroundings he soon recovered his health and then devoted his energies to making such public improvements in the town as should tend to attract others to this beautiful spot selected by Col. Fenwick as the "garden spot of the earth," more than two hundred years ago. Mr. Spencer purchased 100 acres of land at Guard House Point, and subsequently, in connection with John F. and R. M. Bushnell, purchased 250 acres of what was known as the Lynde farm, which comprised a part of the Fenwick estate. This property was sold to the New Saybrook Company, and subsequently laid out in building lots, most of which were disposed of to parties who contemplated erecting summer residences. Soon after Mr. Spencer had disposed of his interest in this property he became connected with the New Saybrook Company as a stockholder and director. In the erection of the hotel known as the Fenwick Hall, and other extensive improvements made by this company, Mr. Spencer took an active part.

His strong religious and benevolent nature has led him to make other improvements for the benefit of his neighbors and fellow citizens. He was largely instrumental in the erection of the beautiful stone building occupied by the Grace Episcopal Church, and one of the largest contributors to the building fund. He has been an earnest and devout member and a liberal contributor to its support since he became connected with the church. He holds the office of warden and clerk.

He was one of the pioneers in the Valley Railroad enterprise and was instrumental in securing the present location as the terminus of the road. He is still a director in the company, which position he has held for many years.

Mr. Spencer is a man of strong and positive convictions, naturally reticent about his own affairs, but always seeking to promote the good and happiness of others. Owing to his strongly sympathetic nature and his kindness of heart he is frequently imposed upon by parties who take advantage of his well known liberality.

On the 12th of October 1851, he married Emily Maria, daughter of William Stokes, of Westbrook, one of the most ardent and enthusiastic patriots, and a volunteer in the war of 1812. He was one of the brave men who shouldered his musket and intercepted the retreating British troops after the burning of Essex, in 1814.

The issue of Mr. Spencer's marriage with Miss Stokes, was eight children: William David, the eldest, born in 1852, became a practicing physician; Ella Maria, born 1856, married Dr. B. W. Leonard, a prominent dentist of Saybrook; Daniel Stokes, born 1860; Grace Emily, born 1861; George Jarvis, born 1866; Edmond Chapman, born 1869; Frederick Clarence, born 1870; and Henry Russell, born 1875, died on the fifth of May 1876.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF PORTLAND.

By Mrs. J. S. Bayne.

Geographical and Descriptive.

PORTLAND is one of the two northern towns of Middlesex county. It was first known as East Middletown, being constituted the Third Society of Middletown, in 1714. In 1767, it was incorporated as Chatham, that township also including the societies of Middle Haddam and East Hampton.

In May 1841, that part which was known as the First Society of Chatham was set off as a separate town, with the name of Portland. It is bounded on the north by the town of Glastonbury, on the east by Chatham, and the Connecticut River forms its western and southern boundary. It is nine miles long and three miles wide.

The population of the township at the several census dates has been reported as follows: 1840, included with Chatham; 1850, 2,905; 1860, 3,657; 1870, 4,694; 1880, 4,156.

The assessors statistics, for 1883, are as follows: Acres, 11,642; valuation of real estate, $788,430; personal property, $1,155,597; debt, $318; total taxable property, $1,944,027; polls, $755; school tax (State), $9,211.07; county tax, $387.98; road tax, $2,255.16; poor tax, $5,028.50.

The village is beautifully situated upon the eastern bank of the Connecticut River, where it sweeps around the bend opposite Middletown and Cromwell. Any one looking at Portland, as represented upon a good map, will see at once the significance and appropriateness of its Indian name, Wangunk, "The Bend."

It is celebrated chiefly for its fine quarries of brown or sand stone; these, with other geological formations, are described at length in another place. There are some fine farming lands, principally near the river. In some places it is very rocky, but well adapted to sheep farming. Its location, in regard to the river, and its other natural advantages, make it, after its rather uninviting approaches are passed, one of the most delightful of villages.

The Main street is about two miles long, and four rods average width. It is shaded by beautiful old elms, and in some places by a double row of maples. It is partly lighted and paved. It has a fine soldiers' monument, six churches, two post offices, stores, two public halls, and nine school houses.

The shipyard of Gildersleeve & Sons is at the upper end of the village called Gildersleeve. This village has a post office and a large brick store. An account of the shipyard, churches, schools, and industries of the town will be found under those respective heads.

Besides the great brownstone quarries for which Portland is famous, it has other quarries, which in other localities might be considered remarkable. The granite quarry on Calling s Hill, now disused, furnished the stone for the railroad bridge across the river.

On this same hill is a chalybeate spring, known for many years, but never much used for medicinal purposes. There is also a spring near the top of Bald Hill, said to be strongly impregnated with iron. In 1789, appearances of iron were noticed on Calling's Hill, but the ore was imbedded in so hard a rock that no efforts were made to mine it. The fine feldspar mine, near Deacon Ralph Pelton's, has been worked by him since 1872. Several thousand tons of the stone have been taken out. A sample of the feldspar taken to the Centennial was pronounced the finest there. Fine beryls, garnets, etc., have been found here. Mica has been mined in several places. Coal of good quality was found at Indian Hill, about 1780. Plumbago has been found in small quantities.

The cobalt mine, at the foot of Great Hill, was opened by Dr. Stephannes, but the operations were mostly carried on within the limits of Middle Haddam.

Pacansett Pond and Job's Pond—so named from Mr. Job Payne, who formerly owned the land—are the largest bodies of water within the limits of Portland. Job's Pond has been thought very remarkable. It has no apparent outlet, and is in some places 40 and 60 feet deep. Says Dr. Field in his history:

"It rises and falls as much as fifteen feet but not from such causes as affect other ponds. It is often the highest in the dry season and lowest in the wet season of the year. When it begins to rise it rises regularly for six or twelve months and then falls for about the same period."

Digitized by Google

Those, however, who are most capable of judging think that there is nothing mysterious about it; it is probably fed by very deep springs which are not affected by the rainfall until after a considerable time. This beautiful sheet of water, deeply set between the hills, is now known as Waroona Lake. This appropriate name is the Australian word for "solitude." Great Hill Pond is an artificial lakelet at the foot of Great Hill, covering about 100 acres of marshy land. The highest elevations of land are Great Hill and Bald Hill. This last with "Mesomesic Mountain" and Raccoon Hill have long been noted as the resort of rattlesnakes. Hundreds have been killed here. In September 1881, Deacon Pelton, who has been very active in bruising the serpent's head, in one afternoon killed fifteen, and the next morning killed four and captured six. The largest was 5 feet 10 inches in length.

The old elm near St. John's Chapel should be noticed as it supposed to be the largest in the State. Two feet above the ground it measures 22 feet, 8 inches girth. It was here when the town was first settled, and was held in veneration by the Indians who held pow-wows under it.

A large amount of hay is annually gathered, the quarries using the most of it. Sheep are kept to some extent. Deacon F. Payne and Osmer Pelton cultivate extensive peach orchards. Cardella Reeves is quite an extensive fruit grower.

"Wangunk Meadow" has always been held as a common field on account of the difficulty of maintaining and renewing fences after the annual floods. The boundaries of each man's share are defined, and each has a certain proportion of the outside fence to maintain.

The land was granted in March 1698 (two previous grants being annulled) to Sam'll Bidwell, John Hamblin, John Bacon, Andrew Warner, and Will'm Cornwall jun'r. The first legible entry in their record is:

"March ye 8th 1736–7 William Cornwell Senior, Sergt. Jas. Buck, and Joseph White were chosen to order the prudentials of s'd field. Joseph White Clerk, Corp'l Thomas Buck and Sergt. Ebenezer Gibs chosen fence viewers, Moses Cummin, John Robbins and John Jones hay wards," "The Proprietors by Major vote Agree that the s'd field shall be free for feeding by the proprietors cattle for three weeks and noe more By Major vote this Meeting was Adjourned to the first Monday in October next at Sun two ours high at Night."

The proprietors now hold their annual meeting the first Monday in March; elect their officers, and arrange for the management of the field the year ensuing; the present officers are: Andrew Cornwell, H. B. Wilcox, J. E. Tryon, committee; Lucius Stewart, Martin Cavanaugh, Albert Hale, D. C. Horton, fence viewers; Titus Hale, S. W. Strickland, Nelson Cornwall, D. W. Cornwell, Charles Hall, Benjamin Chapman, Eugene S. Strickland, John E. Tryon, D. C. Horton, haywards; Luther Wilcox, clerk.

Indians.

The aboriginal proprietors of Portland were the Wangunks, or Womgoms, a small tribe or fragment of a tribe which had belonged to the great Algonkin race, but in the confusion resulting from the incursions of the conquering Pequots the great tribes were split into large or small bands, under the leadership of their own sagamores, or sachems, and wandered along the banks of the Connecticut River, sometimes settling in a locality which promised to supply their simple requirements, owning allegiance, indeed, to one great chief or king, but with little clannish feeling or national strength. These small clans, comprising all Indians living on the shores of the Connecticut River, within the limits of the colony, were known to the early settlers under the general designation of "River Indians." Their king was Sequassen, the sachem of Hartford, but the particular chief of the Wangunks was Sowheag, or Sequin, who, when first known to the white men, lived at Pyquag, or Wethersfield, but after some quarrels with the settlers he removed to Mattabesett (Middletown).

The eastern shore of the river, opposite Middletown, was at this time a dense forest. Huge masses of stone overhung the river, and trees which were the growth of centuries shaded the banks. The straits were then narrower, and the river consequently wider at this place, forming almost a lake. The main street of Portland was a swamp, inhabited by herons and other waterfowl. The woodlands and meadows farther back were considered good hunting grounds, as they abounded in large and small game. Along the narrow trains through this dark forest the wild beast and Indian hunter alike noiselessly traveled in single file.

Few white men were seen here. Traders, like the Scheline brothers, who came to barter their brass kettles, glass beads, knives, etc., for furs and fish, made their annual visits, enjoyed the hospitality of their red brothers, and departed; their fathers' schooner laden with a valuable cargo.

In 1672, the town of Middletown bought of Naschegon Sepunnemoe and several other Indians, a tract extending six miles eastward from the river, from Wethersfield bounds on the north, to Haddam bounds on the south. The Indians, however, reserved 300 acres on the east side for their exclusive use, besides the right of fishing where they pleased, cutting saplings, withes for baskets, etc.

In 1675, Middletown set aside these 300 acres "for the heirs of Sowheag and the Mattabesett Indians." Some confusion has arisen from the fact that the Indians who lived on this reservation were called Wangunks, while the land was set apart for the "Mattabesset Indians." The Indians applied names to localities descriptive of the place, beautiful and appropriate, but not capable of arbitrary transference, and they usually took their names from the place where they lived. The word Wongunk, Wangunck, Wangonke, Wongom, Womgog, as it is variously spelled in the old records (each writer spelling it according to his understanding of the sounds which fell from the Indian lips). Wangonk, as it is most frequently written, meant in the Aboriginal tongue—as has been said—"The Bend." After the settlement of

Digitized by Google

the Mattabesett Indians on the opposite shore, they were all probably called "Wangunks," meaning simply those living in the bend of the river. The exact bounds of this reservation are not recorded. There is a record, April 24th 1670, of the

"Indian land at Wangonk, the upland with ten Acres of meadow within that square is thirtie three Acres, being a hundred thirty six rods long on the longest side, beginning at a beach tree by the river side west, a butting on the highway south, and the river, and on a highway east. The depth at the end is 54 Rods wide. The rest of the meadow belonging to the Indians at Wangonk is nine Acres lying in various parcells intermixed among the Englishe's meadow land there and at Deer Island, is six or seven Acres, all which land was given to the Indians, By the Honourable Mr Rains & Mr Hopkins In the yeare fiftie A judged by these Gentlemen as a soficent alowance for them. Thare was allso fourtie Acres given to Sansennk & Siana half to each, buting on the boggie meadow north & east and on the swampe south, on the undivided land west."

There was also some land at Indian Hill, and 200 acres south of the town house on "both sides of the highway," in the center of which tract the Third Society of Middletown afterward built their meeting house. The Indians did not seem at first satisfied with the location of their lands, for in 1672 the town appointed Ensign White, William Cheny, and Deacon Hall "to atend the Honoured gentlemen when they come down about laying out the Indian land at Wangonk." The same year, "it was Agreed by the town, to gratifie the Indians, in order to acquit all claims & titles to any lands within our bounds, that they should be either suited with land in undivided land, if they like, or in the land they propound for, so they give us assurance." And the committee were instructed to agree with those whose lands must be taken away to suit the Indians; and to give them other lands or the value of the land in money.

There were numerous petitions preferred to the General Court, on the part of settlers, for permission to buy lands included in the reservation. The General Court exercising a sort of guardianship or protectorate over the aborigines, its consent was necessary to the conveyance of land.

In 1693, the General Court granted Captain White "liberty to buy a smale parcell of land at Wamgom about halfe an acre of land or litle more of the Indian squa that is Massecup's wife;" and in May 1697, liberty was granted to "any one of the Inhabitants of Middletown to purchase of the Indians there inhabiting claiming propriety of land at Wangunck Meddowe about one acre of grasse land in the said meddowe."

The wild parties of the other part were also graciously permitted to sell the land which was the free inheritance of their fathers. In May 1711, "Canshamet, Indian man and squa widow of Massecup late sachem, all of Midletown or Glastonbury," were given permission to sell land, and in 1713, upon petition of John Clark jr., of Middletown, certain Indians, named Siana Cuschay and Nannamaroos were empowered to make a legal conveyance of half an acre of land within the meadow commonly called "Wongunck." The Indian, Siana, may have lived at the place we call Siam. David Clark, of Middleton, in 1715, bought, with permission of the General Court, of an Indian named Conschoy (probably the same as Cuschoy) "two acres of land which Lyeth upon an island commonly called Wongung island."

As has been said, the "Honourable gentlemen" who came from Hartford in 1748 to fix the place for the second meeting house, "set the stake," nearly in the center of the Indian reservation of 200 acres. In June 1750, it was agreed "to Aply ourselfs to the town of Middletown for a Libberty for this Society to purchase three Acres of land of the Indians joyning to and Emcompassing the stake which the last gentlemen the assemblys comite pitched for us to build our meeting house upon." But they soon "suposed that such a body of Indian Land lyeing so neare the centre of said Society was a Disadvantage to the publick Interest of this Parish;" and in 1756 they petitioned "the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut at their present session in Hartford to appoint a Com'tee or gaurdians for the Indians belonging to said town to assist and direct them in selling their lands in s'd Society into one, two, three, four, five, or six acre lotments to the Inhabitants of s'd Society or such part thereof as s'd Committee or gaurdians shall advise to, at the same time agreed by Major vote that no man should have libberty to purchase more than one of the above said lotments."

This petition (the original of which is in the State Library) states these reasons why this sale of Indian land was considered advisable: that there were two tracts of land belonging to the Indians, in said society, one of which, containing about 200 acres, was in the center of the society, encompassing the meeting house, and lying upon both sides of the highway, running through the parish, and also that the tribe for whom the reservation was intended "have in the course of time suffered the common fate of the Indian natives of this country and are reduced to a very small number."

In 1764, the tribe numbered 30 or 40 persons. Only two squaws and their three children, however, remained in Chatham, the others having removed to Hartford or joined the Mohegan or Farmington Indians.

In 1765, a committee was appointed "to sell the land, and use the proceeds for the benefit of the Indians." They reported that they had on hand funds to the amount of £163 19s. in Continental bills, and about £100 in obligations, not yet collected. By 1772, over £90 of this sum had been spent for the support of old Mary Cuschoy, one of the two squaws just mentioned, the "blind and aged widow of Cuschoy, late sachem." The remainder of this fund was doubtless laid out for the benefit of the Indians in various ways.

In 1785, a committee was appointed by the Legislature "to collect all the money due on the Indian lands at Wangonk and pay it over to the proprietors."

Digitized by Google

The last member of the tribe was "Old Betty," who lived at Pequin or "Betty's Hill" as late as 1830.

For more than 80 years the Indians lived among the whites in this town. While they were the most numerous it does not appear that they ever used their power to the injury of the settlers. There are no bloody traditions of murdered settlers or burning cabins. They constantly dwindled in number, but remained quiet and gentle, unless under the influence of undue "fire water" or a frenzied "powwow,"—amenable to the laws, and treated with kindness and consideration. Much of this part of their history is necessarily but the faint echo of tradition. The number of Indians who settled upon this reservation on the east side is not known. Twenty signatures are appended to a deed dated December 1732, now in the possession of Col. Bartlitt. The names are as follow: Mamoson, Betty, Cuschoy, Moses Moxon, James, Charles Robbin, young Sean, Long Simon, young Betty, Sary, Mesooggosk, Shimmoon, Moses Comshot, Jacob, Tom Robbin, young squamp, Mukchoise, John Robbin, Metowhump, and Mequash hesk; Siana, Sansennk, and Nannemaroos have been mentioned as owners of Wangunk Meadow.

Tradition says that Mamoson was a great chief, and lived in the lower part of the town. There need be no surprise, therefore, that many communications received through the medium of the once popular Planchette bore his signature.

Cuschoy is mentioned in official documents of 1756 as the "only sachem left" of the Wangunk tribe, "a lame man and not able to travel much."

"Doctor Robbin" is also mentioned in the records as the "last sachem of the Middletown Indians." The only son of his daughter (not his son as has been said), was Richard Ranny, "positively the last" sachem of the Wangunks. He was brought up among the whites, who taught him to read and write the English language. He learned the joiner's trade, was baptized (perhaps with the name of his benefactor), and became a professor of religion.

"Long Simon," or "Jo Simon," used neither the + mark nor his savage totem, like the rest, but wrote a bold signature thus, SIMON. He was probably the Simon Choychoy who was one of the councillors of the Mohegan sachem, Ben Uncas, and he is frequently mentioned in the Indian papers.

"Sary," or Sarah Simon, is frequently mentioned in the day book of Ebenezer White, in 1744, as also is Cuschaw and Cuschoy. These were the old sachem and one of the squaws who were supported by the town.

One of these Indians, at least, must have been of the royal Mohegan blood, as Mukchoise signs with the totem of Oweneco III.

"Young Betty" was, probably, the squaw whom some still living can remember as "old Betty;" bent, white haired, her dark skin almost blanched by age, living in a hut on the spot still called "Betty's Hill." Every year, while she lived, the Indians of the tribe living in other places used to visit her. One citizen of the town vividly remembers seeing the Indians approaching his grandmother's house, on their way to see Betty. Indians were associated, in his youthful mind, with war whoops, tomahawks, and glittering knives; so he promptly removed his imperilled scalp to the darkest corner under grandmother's bed, whence, after much reassuring argument, he was coaxed to see the Indians prepare their supper. They brought large stones to the house and heated them red hot, then placed them in their kettle, filled it with water, which immediately boiled, and poured from sacks which they had brought on their shoulders an abundance of young turtles; which, when cooked, they scraped from the shells and ate. There is a story extant of old Betty, illustrating the weak but familiar saying, that "the truth should not be told at all times," at least, not too soon after dinner. A gentleman while hunting or looking over his land, dropped in upon old Betty about noon. She was known as a famous cook, especially of fish and game; and her invitation to dine was accepted without hesitation. She placed a dish of savory eels before him, and he ate heartily, and enjoyed the meal; but, alas! he must ask old Betty where she got them. She answered calmly, "plenty black snake on the ledge," pointing to a pile of heads which were too serpentine to leave room for doubt. "The untutored mind" of the Indian could not apprehend delicate distinctions, and a contemporary remarked that the Indians were very fond of snakes.

One of the Wangunks, known as Indian Thomas, was a soldier in the Revolution, and a pensioner, perhaps a descendant of that Thomas the Indian whom the town of Middletown, in 1657, voted to accept as an inhabitant "if they could agree upon terms."

An Indian named John Cutchoyue is remembered to have visited this place from Long Island in 1822.

Not many years ago, a row of Indian "fire places," or rings of stones inside of which they built their fires, still remained at the fish place, showing where their wigwams had stood. It is said that the house of the sachem, or perhaps the council lodge, stood on the corner now occupied by Mr. Hubbard's house, opposite Gildersleeve's store. The lot back of Newman Goff's is still called "hot house lot," from its being the place of an ancient Indian "sanitarium," made by digging in the river bank a hole, in which was placed a hot stone, the top being covered with boughs or a blanket, over which the Indian was placed.

After a profuse perspiration had in this way been induced, the occupant rushed out and into the river. This mode of treatment was used by the Indians in nearly all cases of sickness; but however successful it may have been at times, it was manifestly improper as a cure for small-pox, and when this disease raged among them, very many lost their lives by this "hydropathic" method.

Indian Hill was also the burial place of the chiefs after they made their home on this side of the river. One, at least, of the royal Mohegan blood was buried here. Tradition asserts that he was visiting the Wangunks and died of small-pox. His tombstone was standing but

Digitized by Google

a few years ago, and was seen by many. The inscription, copied by Dr. Field in 1853, was this: "Here lies the body of John Onekous, who died August the 30th 1722, aged 26 years." Three graves were opened on Indian Hill, in the spring of 1808, one of a man and two of children.

"The man was placed sitting, wrapped in a blanket (which was not entirely consumed, but upon exposure to the air, became as burnt straw); in his lap were two small brass kettles, probably filled with soup or succatash at the time of burial, one of which had sunk down into the other, in which were a spoon, knife, phial, and pipe. His arm extended round the kettles, and where the flesh came in contact with the brass, from the elbow to the wrist, the flesh was preserved. In the hand of one of the children was found a brass cup, of the size of a tea cup, and here again the flesh on the fingers was preserved, where they came against the brass. Around the wrist was wampum, strung on deer string, and near by beads, supposed to have been placed about the neck. In the grave of the other child was a coffee box containing wampum."

Years ago, when the roads were worked, the school children sometimes picked up a pint of these beads at a time. It is conjectured that the point must have been the scene of an Indian battle, so many arrows have been found here. Their burial place was further east, near where Mr. John Lewis's house stands, under the chimney of which, it is said, is the skeleton of a gigantic Indian, whose bones were not disturbed, though exposed. Indian Hill no doubt has many other graves. Indian arrows, etc., are frequently picked up. Mr. C. Neff has a fine collection, made within the last two years.

Indian Hill was also the place where they held their grand "pow-wows:" trying by dances and incantations to conciliate or communicate with the evil spirit. As they believed the good spirit was too good to hurt anybody, it was not considered necessary to pay so much attention to him, though they made an annual feast to thank him for bountiful harvests, etc. There is a rock by the river, just by the ice house of Gildersleeve & Sons, always known as "Devil's Rock." It bears a mark somewhat resembling a large footprint, and the legend tells that once, when a great pow-wow was in progress, the evil spirit, being invoked, rushed up from the "Blow hole" in a whirlwind, seized a young Indian, and jumped off the rock with him into the river; leaving the impression of his foot upon the rock. There is an account of one of their pow-wows in De Forest's "History of the Indians of Connecticut." In 1734, a man named Richard Treat attempted to educate the Wangunks. He instructed 12 or 14 children, and held also a weekly meeting for religious instruction for such of the Indians as would attend. At the end of four months, however, finding no one disposed to assist or reward him, he gave up his efforts.

He found the Wangunks without the most elemental knowledge of the Christian religion or scriptures. He "was obliged in his controversies with them to appeal to such principles of morality and natural religion as they held among themselves." He was also hindered by their imperfect understanding of English as well as by their aversion to the humbling doctrines of Christianity. He met with many rebuffs and much discouragement. A writer of those days declared that:

"The Indians are infamous, especially for there Scandalous Qualities; They are Lazy Drones and love Idleness Exceedingly, they are also most impudent Lyars and will invent Reports and Stories at a strange and monstrous rate; and they are out of measure Indulgent unto their Children, their is no Family Government among them."

Soon after his school and religious services had been given up, Treat visited the tribe, and found them holding a grand funeral dance. There was a great uproar; all were frantically dancing, yelling, and calling upon the evil spirit for some communication in reference to the deceased Indian, who was supposed to have been poisoned or bewitched. Mr. Treat rushed among them, and by vigorous exertions, corporeal and spiritual, succeeded in breaking up the orgy. Though they at first told him he should not preach, and even threatened personal violence, in order to get rid of him they promised, if he would go to a clump of trees at a little distance, they would come and listen to him. When he withdrew, however, the pow-wowing recommenced. He renewed his remonstrances, and the same transparent ruse was used to insure his absence. But at last the Indians, "wearied by his persistance, or having obtained all the information from infernal sources they desired, desisted, and this has been called their last pow-wow;" but a trustworthy tradition says, that after most of the Wangunks had scattered among other tribes, they would occasionally return and hold a pow-wow under the Great Elm, near St. John's Chapel.

The morning a party of them were removing to the Western Reserve, they told Mr. Stewart, "Indian spirits cry, cry, in the woods all night." Indian names of places are very expressive and beautiful. Pacansett means, "the place where a strait widens;" naag, "a point of land;" pasinchoag, "meadow on the northside of a creek." Wangunk has been defined Meshomesic, colloquially "Somersic," formerly written Mesawmesick, Mesomesick, and Mesomussuck, &c. Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull translates thus: Massa-Monussuck, a hill or declivity; literally, "a great down-going." In Mr. Trumbull's book on Indian names, he quotes Dr. Chapin's interpretation, viz., "great rattlesnake place," or, "abundance of rattlesnakes," a name so appropriate we could wish it more correct. The interpretation which generally obtains among our citizens is this: An Indian was sent to view the place, it having been proposed to the Indians to live there; he returned saying, "me saw me sick."

Early Settlers.

Land was granted, on the east side the river, to William Cornwell and Robert Webster, as early as 1653, and

Digitized by Google

John Hall and Nathaniel White owned land there at that time. "Att a towne meeting Ferbarrary 21st 1658 the towne did chuse Samuel Stockin, Natt bacon, Ickbord Warner, fore committy to vewe the upland uppone the east side of the great River, in order to ane equall divition, as the towne shal give them order," and 24 men are mentioned who should have "them equall proportion of the divition."

In 1666, the town voted "that for this present yere insuing all improved land for corne and gras on the east side of the great river, shall be free from molestation by cattel or cretres belonging to the towne as it has bene heretofore, and cattel which shall trespas heare shall be poundable," and John Savage was appointed pounder for the other side. Some, however, seemed to object to the pound, and a fine was collected of one who pulled it down. Perhaps for this reason it was, in 1670, voted "that ye east side the River should stil be deemed to ly as a common field." But in 1701–2, the pound was erected "near the hous of John Gill," and it was ordered "that this should be the place for branding all horse kind on that side." The owners of these lands may have cultivated them, coming over in boats and returning to Middletown at night. There is a tradition that two men swam over from Cromwell, with their clothes in a bundle on their heads, and back at evening.

There is certainly some reason to suppose that there were several settlers on the east side before the year 1700, but there is only record of three.

The first inhabitant of Portland mentioned is James Stancliff. February 24th 1686–7, the town "approved of the agreement made by the selectmen with James Stancliff, concerning the building the chimneys, and other stone work, and that when the work is finished the town empower the selectmen to give the said James Stancliff legal assurance of a parcell of land, upon the rocks, according to their agreement;" and it was recorded to James Stancliff, May 3d 1690, "on small parcell of land on the east side the great River, Lying upon the Rocks, containing fourty nine rods, Lying in a square, being seaven Rods in breath, & seaven Rods in Length, measured from the top of the bank of the River and so eastward seaven Rods bounded on the great River west, and on the Common or town land east, north, and south." His house stood there, "founded upon the rock," in 1690. How long it had stood there then there are no means of knowing. The town, in 1696, granted him another half acre, "on the south side his lot not intruding upon the Rocks." This house stood on what is now Middlesex Quarry, and at least some part of it was standing 50 years ago.

John Gill also built a house upon the bank about the same time, as is supposed, south and west of Mr. Frank Brainerd's. This was also standing in a dilapidated condition, within the memory of some still living. These houses had probably been altered and added to since their original erection, but stood on the same sites.

William Cornwell settled back of Wangunk Meadow soon afterward. The following is a copy of the deed given to him by his father 100 years before the Revolution:

"This writing made the fourteenth of November in the yeare on thoutand, six hundred, seventy, and six, Between Sargt wiliam cornwell Senior of Midleton in the county of Hartford and collony of conicttecut of the on part, and his sons william Cornwell and Samuell Cornwell of the same towne of Midleton and county of Hartford and collony of conicttecut on the other part; Witnesseth that the fore sayd Sargt William Cornwell for and in consideration of the full and just sume of eighty pounds sterling to him in hand payd or secured to be payd before the ensealing hearof and for Diuers other good causes him their unto mouing haue granted, giuen, Aliened, bargagned, sould, & confirmed and by these presents Doe fully, clearly, & absolutely giue, grant, aliene, bargaine, sell enfeof & confirm unto his sons afore sayd William and Samuell Cornwell and to their heirs for euer on parcell of meadow Land at Womgonk on the east side the great Riuer with the swampe adjoyning to it being about twelue Acres Abutting on undevided Land south and north and on the croked brooke west & on the foote of the hill east, and on parcell of playn land adjoyning to the fore sayd meadow and swampe containing abought fifteene Acres Litle more or lesse Abutting on Samuel Cornwells Land south & on undeuid land north and on the fore sayd meadow and swampe west & on undeuided land east and on parcell of meadow at Wongonke comonly caled the Round meadow, being Near six Acres or their abought, part within and part without the fence which now standeth and the reuertion & reuertions remainder and remainders Rents & yearly Profits of all & giue these the sayd premises and euery part & parcell their of to haue and to hold the fore sayd parcells of Land with all their appurtances before by these presents bargayned, sould, or mentioned intended to be hearby granted, aliened bargained, sould, and confirmed & euery part & parcell their of unto the fore sayd William Cornwell junior and Samuell Cornwell their heirs, Executors Administrators & assigns for euer & the sayd Sarg't William Cornwell at the time of Ensealing & Deliuery of these presents is & standeth Lawfully seesed of the premises & that he hath full power and just right to sell the same and euery part & parcell their of & that the afore sayd parcells of Land with all their appurtances shall from hence forth for euer remain and continue unto his sayd sons William and Samuell cornwell their heirs, Executors, Administrators & assigns, fully, freely, & clearly acquitted, exonourated, & Discharged off & from all & all manner of former & other bargaines, salles, gifts, grants, Dowers, joyntures, Leases, rents, charges, annuities uses entayls judgments for fitures Executions Intrusions, morgages, fines, Isues amersments & Incumbrances what so euer had made committed or wittingly or willingly Suffered or done by the sayd Sar'nt William Cornwell his heirs and assignes or by his or their means, act, consent, priuty or procuerment or by any other person or persons what so euer Lawfully clayming from by

Digitized by Google

or under him them or any of them and that it is Enroled to him in the Books of records in Midleton and shall be lawful for them the sayd william cornwell & Samuell Cornwell to alter the Enrolment theirof & to record the same to them selues their heirs & assigns for euer in Witness where of the sayd John cornwell & John Hall junior by the appoyntment of their father Sarg'nt William Cornwell hee being not able to signe it haue signed sealed and Deliuered this writing

"JOHN CORNWELL.
"JOHN HALL.

"Signed, sealed, & Deliuered in presence of
"JOHN HALL.
"JONUS CORNWELL.
"Acknowledged before me,
"NATH: WHITE, Comis'nr."

The spot on which he built his house, and which is included in the above conveyance, is the corner opposite Mr. Den. Goodrich's on which the sign post stands.

The settlement grew so that in 1710, 27 men, most of them heads of families, signed the agreement to build a meeting house. Their names may be found in the history of the first church. They were all, probably, from the two first parishes of Middletown. To these were afterward added: Lemuel Lewis,from the county of Barnstable, Mass.; John Penfield, from Bristol, R. I.; Joseph Blague, from Saybrook; and John Churchill, from Wethersfield, The record of these first years is included in the history of the first church and society. In May 1714, the town of Middletown and the General Assembly "granted the inhabitants of the east side to be a society by themselves." They formed the Third Society of Middletown, and all the region comprised in the townships of Chatham and Portland was then known as East Middletown.

Its citizens cleared the forests, killed the wild animals, cultivated their fields, and built their houses, churches, and school houses, as all settlers have done. In solemn "society or church meeting—for church and town were one—they decided boundaries, built bridges, and laid out highways, disciplined offenders, elected school committees, provided "fierwood for ye youse of ye school," managed "Pacousett field," and "carried on the work of the Gospel in an orthodox way."

In December 1736, it was voted to "prefer a petition to the town of Middletown that we that are the inhabitants on the east side the great River in Middletown might have liberty to be a town with all the priviledges of a town by ourselves and likewise to pursue the petition if the town shall grant us these priviledges to the Gen. Assembly in May or Oct. next."

But not yet was the ambitious townlet to be loosed from the safe apron-string of mother Middletown; although the "great River" rolling between, and the difficulty and danger of its crossing (hindrances to intercommunication which two centuries have not removed) showed that its independence was but a matter of time.

November 29th 1757.—"Capt John Fisk, Capt John Clark, and Joseph White were chosen a committee for to joyn with Middle Haddam and Easthampton in petitioning the town of Middletown for their consent that we on the east side the great River in Middletown should be a township by ourselves, provided the place of town meetings shall never be carried farther Eastward than where Mr. John Churchill now lives." Ten years after this, the desired consent having been obtained from Middletown, a petition was preferred to the General Assembly "that the 3d Society might be a township by themselves, with this condition; that the place for town meetings and to do all publick bussiness Be attended at our own meeting house in ye afore said 3d Society."

The original of this petition for town privileges is now in the State Library in the Capitol at Hartford. It states the difficulty of transacting public business, "ye other side of ye great River, not only on account of ye great distance many of ye inhabitants dwell from ye first society, and ye great difficulty that often happens in crossing ye river to ye great hindrance of business," etc., and furthermore declares that there were 420 families within the bounds of the proposed town. So "att a general assembly held at Newhaven in Oct. 1767 Chatham was made a town." It took its name from Chatham, England, in reference to its shipbuilding, then an important and growing interest in the town.

The first town meeting was held "Dec. ye 7th 1767. David Sage, Moderator, Jonathan Penfield was chosen clerk and sworn, Capt. Jeremiah Goodrich, Dea. Benj. Harris, Mr. Silas Dunham, Mr. Ebenezer White, Mr. Abiel Cheny were the selectmen." There were also elected, constables, listers (assessors) grand jurors, tything men, Collectors, a committee to settle with Middletown, highway surveyors, fence viewers, leather sealers, hog haywards, and a committee to lay out the highways. It may be said here that the qualifications for freemen were "that they be of a peaceable and civil conversation and otherwise qualified by law." Town meetings were held at the meeting house of the 1st Society until the 8th of April 1799, when they met in the (then) "new town house," on Penfield Hill. This stood on the corner opposite Mrs. Van Vectens, and it is remembered by a few of our elders as the "old town house." Though small and inadequate, it was used till 1841, when Portland was set off, and the Episcopal society gave their old church edifice to the town for a town house, and it has so remained.

In the old map or chart of Chatham, made by Ebenezer White (1st) in 1767, is found the settlement back from the river on the hills, where now in the pastures may be seen old cellars and patches of lilac and asparagus, far from any habitation. In the woods near Captain Harley Case's may be seen the ruined foundations of 25 or 30 houses; the owners of which many years ago emigrated to regions more favorable to farming operations. The best preserved of these (though a ruin) is just beyond Captain Case's, that of his grandfather, and here stood the well whose "old oaken bucket" figured in the Centennial as the bucket from which General

Digitized by Google

Washington drank, while on his way to New York. To return to the old chart, two ferries are marked, one from the foot of the lane by Mr. Joseph Gladwin's, to Cromwell, which was much more used than at present; the other at Brush Pond—some distance below the railroad track, running to Ferry street, in Middletown. The main road ran from the ferry through Pacausett, over "Hall Hill" to Penfield Hill, and on past Mr. Lucius Stewart's. It is here marked the Pacausett and New London Turnpike. This highway was laid out in 1659. There were two quarries: "Brush Pond Quarry," below the railroad, and "Shailor and Hall Quarry." There were a few houses at that end of the town, but the "main street." was an uninhabited highway. "Lewis' yard" occupied the place very nearly that Gildersleeve's now does. There were several houses here, as this was then the principal industry of the town. The only "meeting house" (the second built by the First Society) stood upon its hill in solitary state.

Slavery existed to a certain extent. Every prominent family owned one or more negroes, who were well cared for and kindly treated. "Guinea" was a negro owned by the Rev. Mr. Bartlett. When nearly a century old he came back and boasted to an incredulous generation of having himself reaped and threshed four hundred bushels of grain on "Hall Hill." Cato and Phyllis were two servants of Ebenezer White. A sketch of Cato is obtained by snatches, from Mr. White's journal. That he was a favored servant may be inferred from the fact that on several occasions when "Cato's teeth ached" "he did nothing that day." Cato may be followed through the pages of this diary as he dresses flax, goes to Great Hill for shingle stuff, lath stuff, and timber for cart hubs; as he mows, and hoes, and reaps, and cuts wood for ye fires, but on the 4th of June 1781, "Self and Cato went to Hartford. Cato Inlisted into ye Continental Service in ye Connt Line for ye term of three years. I gaue a bill of Sale of him to Capt. Nehemiah Lyon of Woodstock and said Lyon Gaue him on consideration of his sd Cato Inlisting as one of ye Cota of ye town of Woodstock a Bill of Emancipation." The 8th of June is the entry, "this is the last day Cato worked for me." Every reader will be glad to learn that on the 6th of June 1783 "Cato came home being Discharged from ye Army." After this he took up his old duties, but received wages, and was called "Cato Freeman." The following is a bill of sale of a negro girl bought by Mr. Michael Stewart, who was the owner of several slaves: "Know all men by these presents that I Matthew Talcott of Midleton in the County of Hartford in the Colony of Connecticut, in consideration of the Sum of Seventy Pounds Current Money to me in hand paid by Michael Stewart of Colchester in the county and Colony aforesd the Rect whereof I the said Matthew Talcott do hereby acknowledge and Do Bargain, Sell, Convey, and Confirm unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns one negro girl named Flora aged about eighteen years to have and to hold the said Negro Girl named Flora unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns to his and their own sole, and proper use, benefitt and behoof and I the said Mathew Talcott do Covenant for my Self, my heirs, Executors, and Administrators to and with the s'd Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns in manner and form following that is to Say that att and untile the Ensealing of these presents I am the true, sole, and lawful owner of the said Negro Girl named Flora and have good Right to sell and dispose of s'd Girl as afores'd free from all incumbrances, and further more I the said Matthew Talcott do promise for myself and my heirs to warrent and defend the s'd Negro Girl Flora unto the said Michael Stewart his heirs and assigns against all lawful claim, in witness wherof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this 3d Day of December Anna Dom: 1741.

"MATHEW TALCOTT.

"Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of

"JOHN RICHARDS, ANNE RICHARDS."

Some idea may be gathered of what it was to build a house in those days, from the old journals before referred to. February 7th 1774, the chimney having first been built, they went to Great Hill to get the frame of the house, and the splitting of lath and sawing of clapboards went on until August 13th, when they were making window frames and lath for "ye negro rooms;" the 17th, they laid the parlor floor; September 26th, Eber Stocking was laying the chamber floor, lathing, painting, and making "ye closets." It took him one day to make a door. The house was ready for occupancy some time in October. This house, which it took eight months to build with no lack of workmen, apparently has lasted just a century. It is probably the house in which Edgar Hale now lives. Another house was built in 1788, perhaps that now occupied by Mr. Kilby. The old Sage house belongs to this time. It was built about 150 years ago, and long occupied by Deacon David Sage. It stands on the hill just east of the Congregational parsonage. The frame of the house in which Mr. D. Goodrich lives is very old. It was formerly the "old Churchhill place." It has been kept in such good repair that few would think of its century and a half. The oldest house in town is the one in which Mr. Horace Wilcox now lives; it is more than 200 years old. Every nail in its clapboards was wrought by hand. Mr. D. Goodriches', formerly the Churchill house, is about as old, at least the frame, but has not been kept in repair. The house now occupied by Mr. Jerry Button is more than a century old.

The first tavern was near Glastonbury, kept by Asaph Abbey. Zebulon Penfield kept one on Penfield Hill, a hundred years ago, and the hotel kept by a Mr. Williams, in the building now occupied by Mr. Bransfield, is of still more recent date; it was given up less than 40 years since. Reference has been made to the journals of Hon. Ebenezer White, one of the most distinguished citizens of the town in early days. This record covers 60 years of a very busy life. He began when a young man of 28, under the rule of "Our

Digitized by Google

Sovereign Lord, George" etc., and laid down his pen a citizen of a country to the freedom of which he had contributed in many ways. There is but one break in this record, but that an unfortunate one. The books were lent, and when returned the one from 1775 to 1779 was missing. It is thought that a few extracts will be interesting to many. The first given relates two incongruous, but simultaneous occurrences. "Daniel White is one year old to-day, and this day is ye terrible fight at Lake George." A month later, October 1755, they were "moeing for Capt Savage" and "planting Sergt Gibbs field for ry." These men were with the army. "First Day of April 1756 now men are a Listing to go into ye War in our Government's service." "April ye 12th I took ye Freemans oath." "ye 26th warning a muster." "May ye 3d Viewing Arms." 6th of May 1782 "Self Drawed attachment for——then Drawed Deed for——Drawed warrant against——planted corn. Drawed two pine logs to mill with 3 yoke cattle. Danl gone to Training this p. m." All this "Drawing" in one day,

"22d of October Self pulling beens, and Tryd Case for profane Swearing." "11th December 1783 this is Thanksgiving Day throughout ye United States for a General peace." "13th September 1785 This day Nabby went on a Voyage to Boston." Just before this great event there was bought in Middletown "4½ yds Merene at three shillings a yard," and "two lutestring gowns at Hartford." "15th day of July 1792, Sabbath; Mr. Morton preached his first Performance in ye pulpit."

Throughout the journals the Sabbath days are marked by a star, and the texts carefully noted, sometimes with a remark, as, "a laboured sermon," a "painful sermon," &c. "17th of September 1793 Rainy forenoon; afternoon Training, Captains Bidwell and Ames with ye Compy meet at ye Meeting House." "4th Day of July 1798. This Day the people make a great Fuz about Independance & Burnt much Powder." "8th of April 1799. This day ye freemen to ye number of about two hundred and sixty met in ye new town house ye first time." "Feb. 22d 1800. Self attending the meeting for celebrating the death of Gen Washington as recomended by the president. Mr. Strong delivered a sermon." "10th Day of Aprill 1800 this Day ye Female meeting at Mr Strongs with their Compliment." "May 24 1801 Mr Strong preach'd a funeral Sermon on ye account of Wm Dixon jr being drowned by turning ye anker out of ye boat." "7th of July 1803 Dan'l and Bragg mow'd all Siah meadow on ye north of ye great ditch from ye East end to ye old Warner line; they Soposed they mow'd abt 5½ acres." This has come down to posterity as a wonderful feat with the scythe.

"Nov 15th 1804 this day Dan'l a son born wh he calls Ebenezer." "July 4th 1805 this is my birth Day which completes my 78th year." After this, the entries are more scattering, the firm, clear handwriting so familiar to those who study the early records of our town, grow fainter and more uncertain.

Here are a few prices gathered from old account books; a bill of 1761:

"Return Meggs Dr.

	£	s.	d.
"To 22 loads of wood drawed to ye river nere Hurlburts as me a Greed.....	2	15	0
"Credit to one Beaver hat	1	14	0
"to one Castor hat.....	1	00	0
	—	—	—
	"2	14	0"

Two loads of wood were balanced by a pair of shoes:

	£	s.	d.
"Sent by Mr. Gill to New York to be layed out in books.....	3	4	0"
	—	—	—
"1 baylies dictionary		2	
"Watt's logick		7	6
"Every man his own lawyer.		9"	

"One yard and nale of Taffety, £3 5s;" two handkerchiefs "for our own youse," one shilling ten pence apiece. A pound of butter cost three pence. Rum was plenty and cheap; brought from New York it was two shillings seven pence a gallon. In 1780, an ounce of Peruvian bark cost $12, and a "viol of Balsam of honney bought at Hartford $40." These high prices were partly owing to the depreciation of Continental money. Shad could be bought for three pence. "7 wgt of suggar for a hard dollar; one pound tobacko, three pence; two oz. pepper, one shilling four pence; an iron kettle, seventeen shillings; frying pan, £1; 1 pare shoe buckles, 4s: 10d.; one sword, £3: 10s.; 3½ yds. of blue cloth for a coat at 15s. a yard; 1 pare worsted stockings, 18s."

To close this account of the early history of the town a few weather notes gathered partly from the journals, and partly from other sources are given.

In 1755, this section suffered from a severe drought. November 18th 1755, "two hours before day was a terrible earthquake."

The 19th day of May 1780, there was "thunder and rain in the morning; it slaked raining perhaps about 9 of ye clock and then came on a Darkness and continued until about ye middle of ye Day; ye whole face of ye sky was of a yallowish Cast, and even ye Air to y't Degree as to Color Cloths that were abroad and so Dark y't ye school was Dismissed, ye children could not see to read. It appeared to be Cloudy, no great wind nor rain, and spoke of as ye most rare Phenomenon, and many much Surprised and put y'm in mind of ye Day of Judgment." This was the "Dark Day" when the Connecticut Legislature refused to adjourn.

Here are a few snowy days: January 9th 1780, "so Exceeding deep and drifted was ye snow that not one half was rode to ye meeting and it was most exceeding cold, sharp, and severe that ever I knew." We know it was no ordinary storm which could keep the early inhabitants from the "meeting." It even blocked the wheels of State. "Jan. 12th," writes the honorable member of the General Assembly from Chatham, "I wait at Hartford until night, no Assembly, ye Govenr not come to town and but few of ye members, by reason of ye great snow, and no paths." The next Sabbath

Digitized by Google

even "only a few with great difficulty got to ye Meeting house." This winter is mentioned, by several writers, as unusually severe throughout New England. In July 1779, a severe hail storm passed over Chatham at the time of rye harvest. "It destroyed the grain in its course, broke windows, and left marks on buildings and fences which could be seen a year afterwards." The hail appeared to be uneven pieces of ice, many of them nearly as large as a hen's egg.

May 5th 1780, a frost killed beans and squashes and "ye mane of ye corn." The 20th of May 1795, there was also a hard frost, which was credited with killing the canker worms, along with all other tender things. The 8th of May 1803, "was a Storm of snow in such quantity that by 10 o'clock its depth on the ground was four inches. My family rode to meeting in a slay. Remarkable to see fruit trees all in blossom and loaded with snow."

The most remarkable freshets which are recorded as occurring in Chatham are as follows: December 1703, the meadows were "alarmingly flooded." The 11th of February 1781, was an "exceeding high flood." July 13th 1795, there was for 24 hours, "an excessive rain, water covers all ye lower swamp so that ye bridge floats. The upper swamp is covered one foot and a half deep at our west end and ye whole of our meadow except ye highway noles."

From December 14th 1800, to the 25th of the same month, there "was no passing across ye meadow."

Twentieth of March 1801, "Last night the water rose as it is said six feet perpendicular; and now ye water is above ye post fence at ye meadow gate. The oldest man Living does not remember such a sudden Rise of water & so great at this time of year."

"The 1st of April the water was found to be two feet deep on the top of the highest knoll, and the waters were so high and violent that they tore the banks to pieces in many places."

There was also a remarkable flood in October 1843, at the time the corn was being gathered in. The water rose so fast that in a few hours the bridges were covered and the meadow was impassible, except by boats. The men worked all night, part of the time in boats, to save the crop of corn.

The freshet of 1854 was the most remarkable within the memory of living men. "Strickland street" was flooded, and the shipyard was under water. John McKay, who lived in the house now occupied by Mrs. Lawrence, on the river bank, died. William Norcott and others took the coffin out of the window into a boat and carried it to Henry Conklin's house, where the funeral services were held. The coffin was again put in the boat and rowed to the steps of the eastern (Center) church. At the same time the quarries were flooded, and the water rose to the second story of many houses on the sandbank, and pigs' noses could be seen sticking out of the garret windows. In 1816, it is said, there was a frost in some part of the town at least every month in the year. But the late frosts of May 29th and June 1884, were more distructive and later in the season than any recorded in the town.

The coldest day on record in this town was January 27th 1873. The thermometer indicated a temperature of 29° below zero.

Indian Wars.

Although this part of Connecticut did not suffer from Indian depredations and cruelty as had other parts, the people here furnished men to assist their more afflicted brethren, rightly considering, says an old writer, "that if the fire of this were not timely extinguished it would endanger their own fabrick." Major John Savage was a distinguished Indian fighter. The old Narrative of the Indian Wars speaks of "Ensign Savage, that young martial spark, scarce twenty years of age, had at one time one bullet lodged in his thigh, another shot through the brim of his hat by ten or twelve of the enemy discharging upon him together, while he boldly held up his colors in the front of his company." He died in Chatham, in 1775. It is said there was a tract of land set off to him, in Virginia, as a reward for his services. The only son of Rev. Mr. Newell fell in battle, some time in 1755. How many men went from Chatham to join the expedition against Canada cannot be certainly known. In April 1756, men enlisted in Chatham, and "June ye 16th they marched for Crown Point." Several from this town were at the assault on Quebec. The following letter, preserved in the Sage family, mentions three of these:

"Dec. 24, 1775. To Esqr. Sage.

"I write a word to inform you of us here at Quebeck. the notice is short and David not Present, but he is well and harty; but has been sick, but I think I never saw him more fleshe, father can inform you of our travel and affairs. the men that came from Chatham are all well and harty but Goff and he will soon be so; but I fear the Small Pox will be too frequent among us for good.

"Sam'll Cooper."

Richard Strickland fought at Quebec, and died on the way home, of small-pox contracted in camp. Lieutenant David Sage (who is mentioned in the letter) was wounded at the time of the assault. He afterward died of small-pox, and was buried under the walls. Captain Hanchett, Lieutenant Savage, James Knowles, and others from Chatham, were present at the siege.

The Revolution.

At the first sign of the coming conflict with Great Britain the men of Chatham prepared to assist their brethren and assert their own rights by appointing a vigilant committee of 11 to carry out the recommendations of Congress for "non importation, non exportation, and non consumption of British goods." Chatham took prompt action upon all the recommendations of the General Assembly or the Council of Safety, and assisted in the struggle for liberty as well with stout supporters of the government at home, as with fighting men abroad. They took the oath of fidelity to the State as is shown by the records; 62 voters taking this oath at one time,

Digitized by Google

administered by Ebenezer White, and 58 at another time, and by tens and dozens all through the early years of the war. March 17th 1777, the town appointed a committee, and directed them to engage on behalf of the town to provide necessaries for the families of the soldiers belonging thereto, "who shall engage and go into any of the Continental battalions, agreeable to the recommendation of his honor, the Governor and Committee of Safety in a proclamation." Also voted "that the soldiers enlisted into the Continental Army shall be provided with necessaries and committees appointed in every parish to procure such necessaries." It was also voted to provide clothing for Continental soldiers.

The selectmen for the year 1777, were Ebenezer White, David Sage, Col. John Penfield, Enoch Smith, Deacon David Smith, John Hinckley, and William Welsh.

April 19th 1779, it was "voted that the Committee of Supply shall have liberty to draw money from the town treasury to provide for families of Continental soldiers," and the town treasurer should borrow money if needful to supply the committee of supply. Capt. Joseph Churchill, Deacon Jeremiah Bradford, and John Norton were this committee of supply.

January 5th 1779, Ebenezer White paid $160 for eight bushels of wheat "for ye Continental service." It was voted that the selectmen of the town should class the inhabitants in as many classes as there were soldiers to provide for, and each class to provide for one. The selectmen this year were Dr. Moses Bartlett, Col. John Penfield, Capt. Joseph Kellogg, Deacon David Smith, Capt. Joseph Dart, Capt. Silas Dunham, Capt. Timothy Percival.

In the year 1780, £200 a year was voted for the families of those soldiers who had enlisted for the war, and £50 for those who had enlisted for three years only, to be drawn from the town treasury by the committee of supply; and more money could be drawn if this were insufficient. It was also voted to tax the inhabitants of the town to raise a bounty to encourage soldiers to enlist for three years or during the war.

November 14th 1780, was a town meeting "for ye purpose of raising Provision & filling up ye Continental Army." A tax of six pence on the pound on the list of the town was voted to provide provisions for Continental soldiers. A committee was appointed to ascertain the number of soldiers in service and to class the town. This committee consisted of "Cols. Penfield and Blague and Lieut. Smith before mentioned, and Hez'h Goodrich Doct Jer'h Bradford, Capt. Daniel Brainard, Capt. Elijah Cook, Capt. Bryan Parmelee, Capt. Stephen Brainard."

These quotations from the records* are sufficient to prove that Chatham nobly did its part in filling up the Continental armies with good soldiers, relieving them at the same time of all anxiety in regard to the care of their families in their absence, and strengthened the government by every available means.

* For other extracts from the records see history of the town of Chatham.

Now it is purposed to follow, as well as may be by means of vague and meagre records, some of the soldiers who left their homes in Chatham to join the Continental armies at the front. At the time of the "Lexington Alarm," in April 1775, Capt. Silas Dunham marched from Chatham for the relief of Boston with his company, whose names have been found on an old pay roll in the State Archives. Timothy Percival was lieutenant; Isaac Kneeland, clerk; Marcus Cole, sergeant. The privates were: Stephen Olmstead, Ralph Smith, Samuel Kilbourn, Samuel Hall, David Hall, Caleb Cook, John Johnson, Nehemiah Day, Silvanus Freeman, William White, Samuel Sexton, Benjamin Kneeland, Thomas Hill, Daniel Clark, Amos Clark, Elijah Clark, Hezekiah Goff, Samuel Freeman, William Bevin, Daniel Park, Elijah Baily, Daniel Marchall, Lazerous Watrous, Nathaniel Markham, Elisha Cornwell, John Norton, Ezra Ackley, David Caswell, Ezra Purple, Joshua Baily, James Johnson jr., Nathaniel Gansey, Ithamar Pelton. They were five days in service on this expedition. In May 1775, the companies of Chatham were joined to those of Middletown to form the Twenty-third Regiment. During the year 1776, many from this town were serving in the army, no less than five drafts being made that year on the militia of Connecticut. Each officer and soldier was to be allowed 1s., 6d. for each gun and bayonet used in the service, and for the use of each blanket, 3s. August 20th of this year, Chatham had an order from the General Court for 300 pounds of powder. February 28th 1776, the governor and council decided that "the frigate of twenty-eight guns to be built in this state should be built at Chatham on the Conn. River;" and September 20th of that year the overseers of the furnace at Salisbury were ordered to deliver to the agents for building the Continental ship at Chatham "twenty-four twelve-pounders, and four six-pounders by their paying at the rate of £3., 10s. per hundred weight for the twelve-pounders and £4 per hundred for the less cannon."

There were several ships of war built here during the Revolution; among them the *Trumbull*, 36 guns; the *Bourbon*, 40 guns; and the *Connecticut*, built after peace was declared. These are mentioned in the article on shipyards more particularly.

In August 1776, the militia companies of Chatham were ordered to New York. They were also ordered to Rhode Island, Long Island, and the western borders of their own State. June 27th 1780, the militia of Chatham marched to defend West Point fort under Captain Brainerd. They held themselves ready to march at an hour's warning to any threatened point. Great were the privations and hardships of these soldiers, who were called to leave their families and business, even were they permitted to return, but what shall be said of the distress of those who were so unfortunate as to be taken prisoners? The number of those who died in the "Old Jersey" and other British prisons can never be known. Their sufferings can be inferred from the fact that few of those who escaped or who lived to be released, survived long the effects of their terrible imprisonment. Thomas

Digitized by Google

Dean, a youth of sixteen, died soon after reaching his home "from the effects of a cruel imprisonment;" and there lies in the cemetery near the Center Church the grave of Samuel Boardman, "who in 11 days after his Captivity in New York departed this life Jan 12th 1777, aged 20 years." One hundred of the officers and men of the sloop of war *Sampson* were from Chatham. These were consigned to the Old Jersey, and many perished from cold, and hunger, and the want of the necessaries of life. Timothy Cornwall, Isaac Buck, David Sage, —— Bartlitt, Lemuel Lewis, and others died from sickness or in prison. Moses Pelton is said to have been killed in the war. It is impossible to obtain the names of those who fell in battle as no list or record of names was kept. At the end of the church record of deaths for the year 1775, of the First Society, is the laconic announcement, "3 died in the Army," and in the year 1776, "13 died in the Army in different States." Yet the full names of all the "infant sons" and "infant daughters" who died at home are carefully set down by the pastor. We who grope too late among the dusty relics of the century gone can only snatch from obivion here a name, there a half forgotten incident. Not one of the grand names of those who first launched our Ship of State should have been lost, yet great-grandchildren scarce know of the heroic sire, whose deeds and sacrifices should bear fruit in a race higher, nobler than common men. Those three who fell at Lexington or Bunker Hill, foremost among Liberty's martyrs, the 13 heroes of '76, we shall never know their names, their only monument shall be the wide, free country for which their lives were the first installment of the great price to be paid.

A list of Revolutionary soldiers who lived to return home, or who were afterward pensioned, is more easily obtained, though not without much research, and it is probably incomplete.

Gen. Seth Overton served his country in many ways though he saw little or no active service in the field. He was agent for the government in contracting for the ship *Connecticut*, which was built in this town.

Col. John Penfield died February 22d 1797, aged 66.

Col. Joseph Blague was a Continental officer. He commanded a company in the battle of Saratoga. He then bore the rank of captain, but was afterward promoted for gallant services. General Lafayette gave him, in the presence of Washington, a beautiful sword as an expression of esteem for him as an officer.

Lieutenant, afterward Captain, Daniel Stewart, served through the war. Through the courtesy of Mr. Lucius Stewart, the writer has been permitted to examine two of his commissions. The first is copied entire:

"Jonathan Trumbull Esq. Capt. General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's colony of Connecticut in New England; to Daniel Stewart Gent., Greeting,

"You being by the General Assembly of this colony accepted to be Ensign of the Seventeenth Company or Trainband in the Sixth Regiment in this colony;

"Reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage, and Good Conduct, I do, by virtue of the Letters Patent from the Crown of England to this Corporation, Me thereunto enabling, appoint and Empower You to take the said Company into your Care and Charge as their Ensign carefully and diligently to discharge that Trust; exercising your inferior Officers and Soldiers in the Use of their Arms according the Discipline of War; Keeping them in good Order and Government, and commanding them to obey You as their Ensign for His Majesty's Service. And you are to observe all such Orders and Directions as from Time to Time You shall receive either from Me or from other your Superior Officer pursuant to the Trust hereby reposed in You.

"Given under my Hand and the Seal of this Colony in Hartford the 19th Day of May, in the 12th Year of our Sovereign Lord George the Third King of Great Britain &c. Annoque Domini 1772.

"JONTH. TRUMBULL.

"By His Honour's Command

"GEORGE WYLLYS Secr'y."

The second commission—of captain of the 4th Company or Trainband, in the town of Chatham and bearing date January 1775—is like unto the first with a few slight but very essential changes; it substitutes the "State of Connecticut," and the "Laws of this State," for "His Majesty's Colony," and "Letters Patent from the Crown." It refers to a former commission issued October 15th 1775, perhaps as lieutenant. Captain Stewart was on Long Island, and on one occasion stood near General Washington when a cannon ball struck the ground under the general's horse. Washington calmly soothed his frightened horse, then rode a little further off.

Capt. John Cooper.

Ensign Daniel Shephard, afterward lieutenant. He died August 22d 1798, aged 76.

Sergeant Eber Stocking served through the war. His cartridge box is still preserved by his descendants. He used to tell his grandchildren that on one occasion when they had bivouacked upon the field, on awaking in the morning, the forms of the sleeping soldiers were marked by mounds of snow which had fallen upon them during the night. Sergeant Stocking was for some years a pensioner. He died August 26th 1828, at the age of 73.

Seymour Hurlburt served seven years in the Continental army. It was said he was "the first in battle and the last man out."

Samuel Kilbourn was sick with "camp distemper" (dysentery) at the time of the massacre at Fort Griswold, Groton. When it was seen that an attack was imminent the sick were removed to a barn about two miles distant. Here they remained that night unattended, in the terror and confusion of the time, The drink which had been left for them froze on the surface during the night, and they had not strength to break the thin ice. The scars resulting from this illness with the want of proper care, he carried to his grave. He was over six feet in height, of fine appearance.

David Hall was at the battle of Long Island.

Digitized by Google

Abram Schellinx was drafted into the army. He was a chair maker by trade. His apprentice went with him to the war, and at White Plains both his legs were shot off. Abram Schellinx was a pensioner, and died October 23d 1821.

Michael Stewart was in the army a short time.

The War of 1812.

The second war with Great Britain did not call for such sacrifice or make such demands upon this town as the struggle for Independence. If any citizens of what is now Portland took an active part in the fighting the fact has not come down to us. But they did all that was required of them when Col. Daniel White marched away with his men to New London, where the time was spent in patrol and sentry duty, and so much was the stern reality of war softened that it seemed like a prolonged picnic. Elizur Abby was captain; David Cruttenden, lieutenant; John Kay, sergeant. It is related that one party of soldiers returned from the "scene of war's alarms," ingloriously but comfortably, in an ox cart. Col. White rode a fine charger, Pomp, who lived for many years, and when incapacitated for further service by reason of his age, he would still show a martial spirit, and try to curvet and prance as of old, when he heard the music of the drums on training days.

Portland as it is.

The old town of Chatham covered a large extent of territory, and as its three parishes increased in population, there was naturally talk of dividing the township. This was advocated as early as 1798. At a meeting of the school society of Chatham, on the 27th of September 1798, "the Question was put whether this Meeting will do anything relative to dividing the town of Chatham? It was voted that this Meeting do approve of the petition which has lately circulated in this Society and is signed by a number of its inhabitants relative to applying to the General Assembly to incorporate that part of the town of Chatham described in said petition into a distinct town."

The division was made in May 1841; the bounds of the First Society in Chatham being taken for those of the new town. The name first given was Conway, but this was changed to Portland at the same session. This was in reference to the quarries, which resemble in size and the quality of the stone the great sandstone quarries of Portland, England. The first town meeting was held at the Congregational meeting house, the 21st of June 1841, for the purpose of electing officers to serve until the regular town meeting in October. Philip Sage was clerk, and Henry Hall, moderator. The selectmen appointed were: Edward C. Whitmore, Lucius E. Waldo, Selden Cook; treasurer, Selden Cook; constable, Samuel Wilcox; grand jurors, Rufus Sears, Chauncey Taylor; tything men, Charles Williams, Job H. Payne, Selden Cook, Edward C. Whitmore, Ralph Pelton, Enoch Sage; pound keepers, David Shepard, and Jesse Goff; sealers of weights and measures, Gilbert Griswold and Daniel Shepard jr.; fence viewers, Agustin Overton, Samuel Wilcox, Hiram A. Penfield, Guy Cooper, Seth I. Davis, Alfred Payne, and Whitby Foster; haywards, Jacob Dunham, Whitby Foster, William G. Savage, Ralph Goodrich; assessor, Selden Cook; treasurer of the town deposit fund, Daniel Russel; highway surveyors and collectors, Whitby Foster, Hezekiah G. Pelton, Amos Cornwall, George M. Brown, William Hale. It was resolved that the whole of the income of the town deposit fund, the current year, be appropriated to the use of the schools. It was resolved that William R. Smith, Ralph Goodrich, and Sylvester Gildersleeve should be the agents or managers of the town deposit fund. Resolutions were also passed relating to alterations of highways if necessary; divisions of town funds with Chatham, and that the poor house should be held jointly with the town of Chatham for the poor of both towns.

It was resolved that the sign posts heretofore established in the Portland School Society should be confirmed and kept in repair; also "that the first annual Town meeting of the town of Portland shall be held on the first Monday of Oct. next." Selden Cook was appointed agent to appear for the town in all suits, etc. The selectmen were instructed to ascertain the property of the town of Chatham, and to make division of the same agreeable to the resolution incorporating the town of Portland. The pounds near Wangunk Meadow and at Pacausett were declared lawful pounds of the town of Portland; the earmarks were ordered to be transferred from the records of Chatham to those of Portland. The selectmen were requested to ascertain the liability of the town of Portland to maintain a road from Chuchill's Landing to Glastonbury, through Wangunk Meadow.

It was voted that no money should be paid out of the town treasury without an order from the selectmen; that the town clerk should provide all suitable record books; that the selectmen be authorized to employ some person to clean the meeting house; and the thanks of the meeting were tendered to Mr. Hall for the impartial and able manner in which he had performed the duties of moderator. The meeting then adjourned.

At the first annual meeting, 4th of October 1741, two assessors were appointed, Edward Lewis and Hiram A. Penfield; board of relief, Willam R. Smith, Edward A. Penfield, Daniel Shepard jr.; town clerk, Sylvester Stocking; treasurer, Edward Lewis; selectmen, the same as before appointed; constables, Samuel Wilcox, Hiram A. Penfield. A highway tax of two cents on a dollar, and a town tax of the same amount, was voted. Highway surveyors were, Hezekiah G. Pelton, Hiram A. Penfield, Harley Case, Ralph Pelton, Benjamin Abbey; collector of taxes, Hiram A. Penfield; grand jurors, Charles Williams, Alfred Myrick, Chauncey Taylor, Alfred Payne; tything men, James W. White, Jonathan Fuller, Job H. Payne, Seth I. Davis, Chester Pelton, Sylvester Stocking; treasurer of town deposit fund, William R. Smith; haywards, Seth I. Davis, Whitby Foster, Alfred Hall, Henry S. Conkling. The same sealers of weights and measures, and the same pound keepers, were reappointed. Whitby Foster, Hiram A. Penfield, and David Cornwall were appointed

Digitized by Google

a committee to divide the town into highway districts. The fence viewers appointed were: Phillip H. Sellew, Ralph Goodrich, David Crittenden, Erastus Strong, Samuel Wilcox, John R. Ames, Seth I. Davis, and Daniel F. Hopkins. The selectmen were instructed to discontinue the highway from Churchill's Landing, through Wangunk Meadow, to Glastonbury. Resolutions were passed relative to the funds deposited with the State, by the United States, in pursuance of Act of Congress, and William R. Smith was appointed the town's agent to receive the town's share of such funds. April 4th 1842, Kellogg Strong was chosen the first representative of the town in the General Assembly. The 26th of May 1845, the town voted to accept the old church of the Episcopal society, and the deed thereof was received by the town, and it was voted to hold town meetings there. Some repairs and alterations being made, the town house was first used for a town meeting, October 6th 1845. May 24th 1851, it was unanimously voted to direct the selectmen to petition the Legislature, in the name of the town of Portland, for liberty to loan the credit of this town to aid in constructing the New York & Boston Railroad, commonly known as the Air Line Railroad, within the limits of this State, to an amount not exceeding $20,000.

October 3d 1853, an appropriation of $300 was voted for the erection of a lockup or house of detention, provided the citizens of Portland would raise $200 more by subscription.

Nothing more is recorded than the usual proceedings each year till 1861. January 30th of that year, several resolutions were passed at town meeting, supporting the Constitution of the United States and of this State, both of which as freemen they had sworn to support, and deprecating the agitation of abstract political dogmas, especially by the pulpit and the press. Objecting to the "fanactical efforts of John Brown to overthrow slavery by force," and urging the maintenance of peace, and "hushing the loud call to arms."

July 28th 1862, it was resolved by a vote of yeas 67, nays 55,

"That the Selectmen be directed to pay from the town treasury the sum of $100 to every volunteer who may be enlisted into the regiments now being raised or filled in this State, under the recent call from the President for three hundred thousand more troops. And if there shall 'not be sufficient funds in the treasury, then the selectmen are authorized to borrow money on the credit of the town to make up the deficiency. This bounty not to be paid to more than our quota under the above call, and on condition that all such enlistments shall be on or before the 1st of September 1862.

It was afterward voted that all who had enlisted in excess of the town's quota should receive the same bounty. August 5th 1863, at a special town meeting, it was voted to pay a bounty of $300 to each person drafted into the service of the United States, and the sum of $15,000 was appropriated for this purpose. September 30th 1863, the town appropriated $10,000 for the support of such of the drafted men's families or dependents as should need such pecuniary assistance. The soldiers and their familes also received much aid aside from this. The ladies of Portland met frequently to make clothing, scrape lint, and make gallons of blackberry cordial which was sent with many other comforts and delicacies to their soldiers in the army or in hospitals.

The officers of the town of Portland, elected October 1st 1883, were:

Assessors: William H. Bartlett, Asaph H. Hale; selectmen: Joseph S. Worthington, James H. Pelton, Nelson Pelton; board of relief: Charles H. Sage, Andrew Cornwall, John H. Hall; registrar of voters: Billings Neff, James A. Butler; town clerk: William H. Bartlett; town quarry agent: William H. Beebe; agents of town deposit fund: William H. Beebe, Gilbert Stancliff; town treasurer; John I. Worthington; collector: Billings Neff; auditors of accounts: N. L. Cramer, Asaph H. Hale; grand jurors: George B. Cleveland, Daniel E. Dunham, Clark G. Southmayd, Lucius P. Stewart, David Crittenden, W. S. Coe; haywards: Jabez E. Jones, Charles Hall, Reuben Pelton, Norman B. Stevens, Hudson Hale, Robert A. Mitchell, Hobart Davis; treasurer of town deposit fund: John I. Worthington; town agent: Joseph S. Worthington; town registrar: Stephen H. Stocking; constables: Billings Neff, John Hayes, John McKay, George O. Mosher, George Hill, Demas Cornwall, Phillip Sage; pound keepers: Gordon S. Goodrich, Henry Hodge, Frederick C. Southmayd: sealer of weights and measures: E. I. Bell; town weighers: Ferdinand Gildersleeve, J. B. Carey, W. S. Coe.

Civil List.

Representatives.—The Representatives for the town of Portland have been: Kellogg Strong, 1842; Erastus Brainerd, 1843; Archibald Kinney, 1844; Russell Penfield, 1845, 1846; Alfred Hall, 1847, 1851, 1852, 1858; Joseph Hall, 1848, 1865; William H. Bartlett, 1849; Edward C. Whitmore, 1850; Enoch Sage, 1853, 1854; Ralph Pelton, 1855; S. Nelson Hall, 1856; Samuel L. Warner, 1857; George Stancliff, 1859; Jonathan D. Child, 1860; Henry Gildersleeve, 1861; Asaph Strong, 1862, 1863; Henry H. Wells, 1864; R. S. Cornwall, 1866; George Cox, 1867; Daniel Strong, 1868 to 1870; William H. Beebe, 1871 to 1873, 1880; Evelyn White, 1874, 1875; David Crittenden, 1876; George H. Taylor, 1877, 1878; Nelson Pelton, 1879; Wellington S. Coe, 1881; John M. Penfield, 1883; Andrew Cornwall, 1884.

Town Clerks.—Sylvester Stocking served from 1841 till 1860, when Ebenezer White was appointed, but on his death, January 12th 1861, Henry Kilby was appointed till the next town meeting. S. Gildersleeve was appointed January 29th 1861. He resigned January 1st 1864, and Joseph C. Gladwin was appointed till the next town meeting. Henry Kilby was appointed September 24th 1864; Joseph Gladwin was appointed October 2d 1865; William H. Bartlett was appointed October 1866, and has since held the office.

Evelyn White has served twelve terms as selectman,

Digitized by Google

and Nelson Pelton fourteen. Want of space forbids a more complete list of selectmen.

Schools.

The town of Middletown, at a town meeting held January 9th 170½, made this grant of land to the inhabitants on the east side:

"Inasmuch as there is a parcell of pond, swamp, and bogga Land about thirty or fourty Acres lying on the east side of the grate River, called Pacowsett, which is not yet Layd out to any person; the town by vote do agree that the neighbors Inhabiting the East side the grate River may clere & improve the said Land until such time as they shall be in A capacity to maintain A schole or a minister, and then the said Land shall be sequestered, and Improved, & ye Income ther of shall be disposed of for such publique Use as the town by vote shall ord'r. Att the same meeting the vote above sayd was Interpreted by vote thus; that it is Intended and to be understood yt ye Land mentioned therein Is to be clered by the neighbors on the east side as sone as may be, and remain to the town's Use in Generall, untill they shall have eighter A schole or A minister on the East side setled and then the Income of the land to be and remain for the particular publique use & charg of the East side on the Acct above said."

In March 1711, this petition was addressed to the mother town across the river:

"March 13th 1711 this Day being warned and apointed for a town meeting to agrée for the settlement of the town schooll for the proper Use and benefit of the whole town in generall; we on the east side of the great River being allso very sensable of the necesity of the upholding schooling and the benefit thereof and likewise the evil that doth ordinarily follow in the want therof, we do therefore propound these following things on our own behalf:—being very willing to agree in the most equitable and peaceable way with our loving neighbours of the town on the west side of the great River on both sides of the ferry Vizt that Is In all times coming annually that we on the East side keep a schooll among our selves so much of the yeare as the money Raised of and from our selves shall amount unto, that is to say Raised on our grand List of Estates among our selves, and whether by country or town, and Likewise that we agree with our neighbourhood In a town way In voating and chusing committees that we may by no means hinder the settlement of a town schooll, or if it may please you best to desist, Either, but we think It a thing most Rationall, Loving neighbours, that our own money be Laid out upon our own children, and in charity we do believe and conclude that if your selves were in our sted you would desire the same, and If we were In your sted we should Readily grant, so we hope we shall not be looked on As those that Lay aside the best Rule but to prevent such an objection as this that we will thereby not keep a schooll nor pay to your neither which you may call your town or society schooll, to prevent yt which we never Intend, we desire that a committee may be chosen to Inspect the matter, and upon our failure we shall look on our selves liable to Suffer a compulsion to pay our just proportion to the town or society schooll or schoolls as we are accounted formerly to belong unto, not els at present, but hoping you will give just ground to subscrib our selves In token of Love and gratitude your Loving freinds neighbours and bretheren &c. who are here unto subscribd.

"John Gill Senr., John Sledd, wiliam cornwell senr., Jonathan Warner, Samll Hall, Jonathan Smith, Ebenezer Smith, Shamgar barns, George Stocken, Thomas buck, Thomas wright, John Miller, Richard Jill, Richard Goodale, Ebenezer hurlburt, Francis smith, John Gill Junr., Ephraim Wilcock, Nathanell Savige."

The settlers were naturally anxious to establish a school as soon as possible, for, said a New England divine, even as early as 1690: "the Youth of this Country are very sharp and early ripe in their Capacities, above most in the world, and were the Benefits of a Religious and Ingenuous Education bestowed upon them, they would soon prove an Admirable People." The petition here quoted being granted by the town of Middletown, we find that,

"At a meeting of the inhabitants on the East side the River in Middletown April 1711 it was agreed that the scool should be kept four months in the summer and two months in the winter; it was also voted that the children from six years old to ten years old shal bare ther proportion in upholding the charge of the scool if they shall go or no; and if any go younger or older to pay; agreed that George Stocken and Ebenezer Smith shal be to consult the best way for ordering the scool and John Sleid and Ephraim Wilcock likewise chosen for the same work.

"At the same meeting it was agreed that if any person will send a child or children younger than six years old in the roum of those obliged to go it shall be accepted."

January 20th 1712, it was

"Voted that the Scholl should be kept for the half year ensuing at two places, Viz at or about Thomas Buck's and at or about Francis Smith's, and Wm Cornwell Sr., John Gains should be a Comity with George Stocken to order the Schooll."

February 24th 1713-14, it was "ordered that the comity should have power to fix the school in two or three places." Yearly these "neighbours," when they met to appoint their "prudential committees," and consult for building a meeting house and settling a minister, they also appointed their school committee for the year, and the most influential and responsible men were put upon these committees. That they believed in "rotation in office" is proved by the fact that in 39 committees, appointed from 1711 to 1750, there were 100 persons and 58 distinct names. Usually new men were elected each year; and two or three years elapsed before any of these same men were called upon to serve in the same capacity.

December 27th 1722, it "was granted to the naibours

Digitized by Google

on the back side of Womgog to have there part of money according to ther List to improve for the teaching ther children." This was the present Rose Hill District, and the first to be set off.

December 22d 1727.—"Voted that the south farmers from John Penfields southward and eastward shall have their part of money to Instruct their children in learning, they improving the same with liberty for one year." The "south farmers" were the settlers of Middle Haddam and East Hampton.

February 1st 1741, they divided the town into three school districts:

"The Society, for the encourigment of scholing, Agrees by Major vote as followeth; Viz 1st that the society shall be divided into three parts and the first part to begin at the place where Mr. Cornwell's and Miller's grist mill now stands and extend eastward as far as the west side of the hil called Collinges hil, and from there both southward and westward to the great River; and the next part to contain all that part which lyes eastward of s'd first part, to the extent of the bounds of the society; and the third part to Contain all that which is northward of the fore said two parts to the extent of the society. 2d that for the futor there shall be eleven months school kept in this society yearly; that is six months of it by a good school master for reading and wrighting and five months by a good Mrs. for reading; and what is wanting more than we are to receive out of the town rate and county rate and by the General Assemblys donation and any other donation to enable the school committee as above said, the said term yearly, the remainder shall be raised yearly on the general list of the society and collected 3dly that the school Committee shall have their instructions to order the school to be kept in each of the above said three parts one after another their proportionable part of the time according to their list of estate for the time being; and that where so ever the said school shall be kept it shall be a society school, and each one in the society shall have Liberty to send their children provided they answer a reasonable part about fier wood: and each of the above said parts shall have liberty to build a school house, and that there shall be one comite man in each of the above said parts yearly, Voted, to raise a rate of one penny on the pound to enable the committee to carry on the schools."

The "grist mill" here mentioned was on the site now occupied by Cox's mill. "Collinges hil" is just west, so by this division the first district extended from Cox's mill and the granite quarry to the river, both south and west, including the larger part of Portland; the second district included Middle Haddam and East Hampton; and the third all the northern part of the (then) society. They now vote to have the school kept eleven months in the year instead of six as had been done. By act of Assembly every town or ecclesiastical society having 70 families must keep a school 11 months in the year, and those with less than 70 families six months. Notice that the schools in these three districts did not hold their sessions simultaneously, but "one after another their proportionable part of the time;" which would of course shorten the period of schooling in each district, the children in some districts having only perhaps two months schooling during the year, others four or five.

December 19th 1752; it was "agreed that the northward part of the Inhabitants in the neck part of this society shall have Liberty to build a school house & draw proportionable part of school money." This, of course, was the present District No. 1.

In 1748, a tax of four pence on the pound was laid; in 1749, six pence; in 1754, it was raised to 12d., probably to build the school houses in the different districts. After this the rate was one penny on the pound.

November 29th 1757, "Agreed that the necessary fierwood for the use of the school should be provided by parents and masters according to the poles which are sent to school, whoever shall neglect to provide it shall be added to the penny rate." The question of "fierwood" seems to have been a troublesome one; many votes were passed to compel those sending children to provide the wood.

In 1772, the committee were instructed to provide the wood and "raise a rate on ye poles of ye children that go to ye s'd schools." At first the wood was hauled to the school house door by each one sending children; but the tax for firewood was kept up till within the memory of many now living.

In 1765, "Capt David Sage, Dea Joseph White, and Lieut Samll Hall were chosen a committee to receive the Donations for the use of the school & particularly what is due to the school from the sale of Norfolk land." This was the General Assembly's grant of moneys from the sale of seven townships (Norfolk, Goshen, Canaan, Cornwall, Kent, Salisbury, and Sharon) in what is now Litchfield county, for the support of schools. This grant was made in 1733, and has been referred to as the "General Assembly's Donation."

November 7th 1768, it was voted that the Southwest School District "shall for ye time being keep their school half of ye time at ye old school house and ye other half of ye time at Pacowsett, until ye money raised by Rate and ye Donation & county money be expended." The "old school house" stood near where the Gildersleeve school now stands, and it was thought too far to send the children from "Pacowsett."

"Voted also to divide ye northeast District in two parts or Districts; Viz ye north District to come as far south as ye south side of Mr. Jonathan Welles land, that is to say to ye south side of his lott from east to west, and ye other part to extend south to their old bounds."

This was dividing the district next to Glastonbury from No. 5 (Up City).

"Voted that ye southeast district of school shall be divided into three parts, those that line on ye short lotts to be one entier District & those on ye north on ye long lotts to run south to ye south side of Mr. Stewart's lotts, so far south as an east and west line of his lott; & ye other part to begin at ye south line of sd Stewart lott and to extend south to ye extent of their old bounds on ye Long lotts.

Digitized by Google

"23d Nov. 1784. Voted that the northeast corner of s'd Society shall be made a distinct school district to extend from the east bounds of s'd Society by a north and south line so far west as to include the house in wh. Solomon Chapman now dwels & from Glastonbury Line southward two miles." This was a readjustment of the boundaries of District No. 7.

The 1st of November 1791, Captain Joseph Sage and Lieutenant Nicholas Ames were chosen to receive and distribute to the several schools, the "forty shillings on every thousand pounds of the grand Levy, from the State Treasurer." This was the State tax.

The last committee mentioned in the records of the First Society, appointed in 1794, were: Joseph Willcox, Welles Diggins, Jonathan Pelton, Luther Goodrich, Richard Brown, and Abel Strickland; Joseph Blague jr., Nicholas Ames, and John Ellsworth were appointed a special committee. The schools now passed from the care of the church or ecclesiastical society into that of the school society. In May 1795, an act was passed, which recognized the ecclesiastical societies in a distinct capacity as "school societies," and in May 1798, the school societies were invested with the powers, and subjected to the duties, which the former laws had given to, and required of, towns and ecclesiastical societies, relative to the same objects, and from this date they are known in law as school societies. Their territorial limits were sometimes co-extensive with a town, sometimes included only part of a town, and sometimes embraced parts of two or more towns. This paragraph from the Act of 1795, quoted on the first page of the school society's record, sets forth the standing and duties of the school societies:

"That all the Inhabitants living within the limits of the located societies who have or may have a right to vote in Town meetings shall meet, some time in the month of October annually, in the way and manner prescribed in the Statute entitled an Act for forming, ordering, and regulating societies, and being so met shall exercise the powers given in and by said Act in organizing themselves, and in appointing the necessary officers as therein directed for the year ensuing; and may transact any other business on the subject of schooling in Generall and touching the monies hereby appropriated to their use in particular, according to Law, and shall have power to adjourn from time to time as they shall think proper."

The record then begins with:

"Agreeable to the Spirit and intention of the above recited Act of Assembly, the Inhabitants of the first located Society in Chatham met on the last Thursday of Oct., A. D., 1795, at 3 o'clock afternoon, at the meeting house in said society, being Warned by a special Warrent Signed by a justice of the peace together with three of the principal Inhabitants of said Society, Lieut David Robertson was chosen Moderator; Joseph Blague Jun'r was appointed clerk; the usual tax of one penny on the pound was voted; Capt. Nicholas Ames, Joseph Blague Jun'r, and John Ellsworth were appointed a committee to Superintend, Order, and Direct the affairs of the school throughout the Society. James Stanclift, Samuel Willcox, Elisha Shepard, Seth Strictland, Samuel Butler, and Amos Goodrich were appointed school committee-men and collectors in the school Districts in which they severally belong. It was voted that the wood expended by the several schools should be paid for by a tax on the polls attending to said schools."

Joseph Blague was granted, "six shillings lawful money for the purchase of a book of records for this Society."

The next year, 1796, the tax of one penny on the pound was changed to "five mills on a dollar."

The meeting of February 6th 1799, chose "Rev'd Cyprian Strong, Rev'd Smith Miles, Doctor Moses Bartlitt, Doct. Ebenezer Sage, Joseph Blague Jun'r, Capt. Daniel Stewart, and Mr. Nathaniel Cornwell as Overseers or Visitors of the schools." This was in accordance with the Act of 1798–9. The duties were about the same as those of the present acting visitors.

It was voted not to levy the usual tax of five mills "if the interest arising from the sale of the Western Reserve lands should be a sum equal to the whole amount of said tax."

November 4th 1800, Seth Overton, Hezekiah Goodrich, and Enoch Sage were appointed to "set a stake for the place of setting a school House in the penfield district, (so called)."

In 1801, it was voted that the district committee should cause every master to be examined by two or more of the visitors before he should be employed as an instructor. In 1803, the Northeast District was divided by annexing four families to the adjoining district of Glastonbury, and others to the adjoining district in Chatham. January 1st 1805, a committee was chosen to affix a place to build a school house in the North Neck District.

Doctor Isaac Smith and Doctor Isaac Conklin were added in 1807 to the school visitors formerly appointed, and in 1812, Rev. Eber L. Clark was chosen in the place of Rev. Dr. Strong, deceased. Jesse Hall, Samuel Hall, David Stocking, and Abner Sage were also chosen school visitors with those already appointed.

It was also voted at this meeting that "the interest arising from the sale of the land which was granted by the town of Middletown in the year 170½ to the Inhabitants of the east side of the river for the use of schools, or minister, be applied the present year for the use of the public schools." This is the grant of land at "Pacowsett" mentioned at the beginning of the history of schools.

In the year 1815, the three eastern districts were "annexed into one," and "stake was set on the north side of a stone wall 50 or 60 rods westerley on the road that leads from Zebulon Penfields' to Capt David Smith's." This stood west of the present building, half way to Mrs. Alexander's. In 1817, an examining committee of 17 members was appointed for "examining and inspecting the schools." It included most of the former school

Digitized by Google

visitors. It is impossible, for want of space, to give all their names.

In 1826, the committee for examining and visiting the schools consisted of Rev. Smith Miles, Rev. Hervey Talcott, Sylvester Stocking, Job H. Payne, David Crittenden, and Archibald Kinney.

October 5th 1830, upon petition of Penfield Hill School District, a committee was appointed " to designate a spot in s'd district to remove or build a school house that will enable them to receive the donation given to s'd Dis't by Mr. John Stewart deceased;" they established the site for said school house on the east side of the highway, between the dwelling house of Zebulon Penfield and the dwelling house of Daniel Shepard Esq. This was the present school house, a substantial and handsome brick building.

The same year the Southwest District and Pacausett were divided. The stake for the Pacausett school house being set on lands of Guy Cooper, and the other on land belonging to Joel Hall, the present Pacausett school house. The last mentioned was the second building in the Southwest District, now Second District. It stood where the Edwards' block now stands.

The final establishment of the several districts as they are at present—with a few unimportant changes hereafter noted—was made October 3d 1832, " Doctor Isaac Smith being moderator, Rev. William Jarvis, Rev. Harvey Talcott, Job H. Payne, Joseph Goodrich, Erastus Strong, Archibald Kinney, and David Cornwell, school visitors, and Doctor Isaac Smith, Jesse Hall, and Daniel Russel, school societys' committee;" it was voted " that the several school districts shall hereafter be known as follows:

" Whites' school district as No. 1, or First District.

" South or Neck school district as No. 2, or Second District.

" Meadow school district as No. 3, or Third District.

" Penfield Hill school district as No. 4, or Fourth District.

" City or North school district as No. 5, or Fifth District.

" Pacausett school district as No. 6, or Sixth District.

" New City (to Glastonbury) school district as No. 7, or Seventh District."

The boundaries of these districts are defined in the school society's record, but it would require too much space to mention in detail. They are the same that now stand except in a few unimportant details. No. 7, which became in the final adjustment the last numbered, though tradition holds that the first school house in Portland stood within its bounds—two years ago in March was set back to Up City, No. 5.

In 1856, school societies were abolished by the State, and their property and obligations passed to the towns. The town elected its first board of school visitors, October 6th 1856, in conformity to the act of the General Assembly just mentioned. The following gentlemen composed this board: Samuel M. Emery, Hervey Talcott, S. G. W. Rankin, M. Parsons, Hiram A. Penfield, Alfred Hall, Ebenezer B. White, Joseph E. Goodrich, and James F. Buck. They held their first meeting, October 13th 1856, when the Rev. Hervey Talcott, having been a school visitor for a period of over 40 years, declined acting as such any longer. Henry Gildersleeve was chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by his resignation, until the next annual meeting of the town. January 28th 1857, they examined and corrected the returns of the enumeration of children, jointly with the selectmen, and divided the amount raised by the one per cent. tax among the different districts. They examined into and reported the condition of the schools of the town. They reported that there had been expended on the schools: $1,145.25, State fund; $287.52, town deposit fund; $665.88, town tax; $1,465.94, tax on the time of attendance. District No. 2 also received $7.00 tuition of scholars from other districts, and Penfield Hill District $30 from local fund. The report was signed by Samuel M. Emery and S. G. W. Rankin, and at their suggestion a vote was passed by the town regretting the retirement of the Rev. Mr. Talcott, and thanking him for his long, able, and efficient service as school visitor. There were then (1857), in District No. 1, 126 scholars; No. 2, 393; No. 3, 52; No. 4, 58; No. 5, 38; No. 6, 118; No. 7, 33.

September 7th 1866, it was proposed to consolidate the school districts and make one union district, which was rejected by a majority vote.

There are seven schools in Portland, some of these consisting of several departments. They are managed by a board of nine school visitors, two of whom are elected annually.

The present board consists of: president, George B. Cleveland; secretary, J. S. Bayne; visitors, C. H. White, C. A. Sears, F. D. Harriman, H. C. Markham, W. S. Strickland, Albert Hale, and Asaph Hale. The board annually assigns the duties of visiting the schools of the town to one or more of their number, of whom the secretary shall always be one, who shall visit such schools at least twice during each term, at which visit the school house and out-buildings, school register, and library shall be examined, and the studies, discipline, mode of teaching, and general condition of the school investigated. The acting visitors are: Dr. C. A. Sears, Mr. Asaph Hale, and Rev. J. S. Bayne. The committee for the examining of teachers consists of Rev. F. D. Harriman, and Rev. J. S. Bayne. The district committee for the hiring of teachers and the more particular oversight of each are: No. 1, Asaph Strong, Titus Hale, Allen Butler; No. 2, John H. Hall, C. E. Hammond, Frank Brainerd; No. 3, William E. Kelsey; No. 4, Lyman Payne; No. 5, William N. Simpson; No. 6, H. C. Markham, and W. H. Ingersoll.

The following account of the school houses of the town may be interesting to many:

District No. 1, a fine large building, erected in 1876. Mr. Sylvester Gildersleeve furnished the money for the second story, and gave it to the district as a public hall. It was named Gildersleeve Hall. He has also contributed a fund for the use of the school.

Digitized by Google

District No. 2 has had three school houses located in different parts of the district. The first of these stood near where Mr. E. Hinckley lives. The second, which was at that time called the Academy, occupied the spot on which the Edwards block now stands. The third was the present building, the "stone school house," as it is called. The site was bought of Joel Hall and Samuel Hall for $100.

It was voted that "said district should allow J. Hall and S. Hall to construct and fit up and control the hall in the second story which should be leased to them for 999 years." Mr. Daniel Russell having furnished much of the money for the building of the second story, it was named Russell Hall. The building was finished and occupied in 1845.

In 1856 it was bought by the district, as the room was needed for schools. Mr. F. A. Lillie has been principal since 1877. There are six rooms which are taught respectively by Misses Hattie E. Culver, Jennie S. Eddy, Alpha S. Hall, Annie L. Strong, and Louie S. Carrier.

District No. 3, or Rose Hill. This is the oldest school house in town; built in some remote period to which the memory of any living runneth not back. There is a well founded tradition that it once stood beneath the sand bank, and was moved to its present position on the hill. It was pronounced "in bad condition" by the first board of school visitors in 1857, but it has been repaired, and probably sprinkled from the fountain of perpetual youth, as it is no worse now than it was then. The present teacher is Carrie A. Craig.

District No. 4, Penfield Hill. This fine brick school house was built in 1830, partly with funds left by John Stewart, in his will. An addition was built in 1840. Miss Fannie Stewart is teacher.

District No. 5, Up City, was built in 1857, at a cost of about $1,100. Miss Mary E. Shepard is the present teacher.

The house in District No. 6 was built about 1830 or 1831. Mr. H. P. Dennison has been the teacher of the first, and Miss Alice Strickland of the second room.

The "Bank School" should have been mentioned in connection with District No. 2, in which it belongs. This building was erected about fourteen years ago. There are schools in three rooms, taught by Mrs. Mary Fitzpatrick, Miss Maggie Forrest, and Miss Mary A. Fitzpatrick.

Mr. William Ingersoll has started a kindergarten school in place of the department formerly the second room of District No. 6.

There is also a private school, for little children, taught by Miss Eunice White, who had taught twenty-six terms in the primary room of District No. 1.

TEACHERS.—Very few names of the first teachers in the town have come down to the present time. The first mentioned is John Ellsworth, who taught "over the meadow" in 1779, and a Mr. Selding taught in this part of Chatham about the same time.

The Madams Newell, as they were called, the two daughters of the first pastor, taught at the parsonage; and rewarded their good scholars with bits of fennel, and juicy plums, delicacies at that time unknown in the other gardens of the parish.

William Talcott taught in 1819 and 1820.

Archibald Kinney taught for 20 years. About 1822, he taught the academy, which stood below the present post office. He had a very large school, and was a most successful teacher. He was very kind, and not as rigid in his government as the custom of the time. His scholars loved and obeyed him, and improved rapidly under his instruction. The vacation was in May, at the time of the "Election," and he visited his friends and hoed corn for pastime. He was tall and thin. He had a son and two daughters. He bought a farm in Suffield and retired.

Hiram Penfield taught at Pacausett in 1830.

Enoch Jackman came to Portland, March 17th 1737, from Vermont. He taught three winters at Pacausett, and three at Rose Hill. He was a successful teacher, and a prominent debater in the lyceums. He still resides in Portland.

Harrison Whitcomb taught several winters at Penfield Hill, between 1830 and 1840. He came from Vermont, and he is now a physician in Rutland.

Horatio Chapman taught the school at Pacausett several winters.

Miss Maria Payne was a loved and successful teacher here for several years, though the greater part of her teaching was done in Middletown. While in Portland she taught a private school for young ladies.

Miss Levantia Overton taught several years in District No. 1, prior to 1857.

Miss Mary Hopkins, now Mrs. Munn, taught during seven years in Portland, about 1848.

Mr. and Mrs. Cummings are still remembered with affection by many of their former pupils.

Mr. E. A. Sumner, the organizer and teacher of the Gildersleeve High School from 1879 to 1883, a graduate of Wesleyan in 1878, now practicing law in Springfield, Mass., was a faithful and efficient instructor here.

Mr. W. S. Strickland, in a historical sketch appended to the Report of School Visitors for 1880, gives this list of prominent public men who were once teachers in this town: Hon. Lyman Trumbull, of Illinois; Bishops Gilbert and E. O. Haven, of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Judge Butterfield, of the Courts of New York; Orange Judd Esq.; and Rev. Nelson Cobleigh, D. D., late president of McKendrie College.

MILLS, MANUFACTORIES, ETC.

EARLY MILLS.—There were two mills in Chatham at a very early date. One of these, on the site of Cox's Mill, now called the Ravine Mills, stood here certainly as early as 1741. This mill supplied the Continental soldiers with flour, which was drawn to New London for the troops stationed there. While almost all the able-bodied men were in the army, the owner, Miller by name as well as by profession, was spared to run the mill, and perhaps helped as much in this capacity as he would have done with a musket in his hands.

Digitized by Google

What became of the old mill is not known; but another was built, at the same place, in 1801, by Mr. Enoch Sage (grandfather of the present Enoch Sage). His three sons, Phillip, Alexander, and Charles Henry, helped their father build the dam.

Afterward Mr. Sage sold it to John Ingraham, a rather eccentric man, who owned it for a time. He kept "bachelor's hall" in a room finished off over the mill. The following anecdote is related of Ingraham, who was very positive in his opinion. Soon after the news of Gen. Taylor's splendid victory at Resaca de la Palma was received, John was expatiating to a select audience upon the war, denouncing it as unjust and oppressive. Said he, "So old Taylor's whipped 'em has he? Its too bad, I don't blame them Mexicans a bit for fighting our folks; I say let them enjoy their religion and dont send men down there to force ours on 'em." "Force our religion on them, John," said one listener, "that 's not so." "I say tis so," thundered John, "didn't President Polk send a minister there by the name of Slider to force our religion on em? and didn't they send him back?" "But John" replied the listener, "Mr. Slidell was an envoy—a minister of State." "I say," roared John; "he was a *minister*, a Presbyterian minister, and I don't blame them for fighting. I would fight if I were they." John's earnest plea for liberty of conscience, though unsound in its premises, was greeted by his audience with "three times three and a tiger." He died January 25th 1848, at the age of 54. Mr. George Cox bought the mill of Brainerd and Adams, who settled Ingraham's estate, in 1852. The mill being very much out of repair, they expended about $1,000 to put it in good working order. They also built the house adjoining, there being no dwelling there at the time, and the ground was covered with huge boulders. Mr. Isaac Cox afterward joined the firm. They have a good, solid dam, which withstood the great freshet of 1869. They have two sets of stones for grain and one for spices. They do custom and mercantile work, but it is largely a custom mill, grinding all kinds of grain, also spices. They put up pulverized sage and other herbs. The old chestnut tree opposite the mill is a relic of the primeval forest. It has been gradually dying for many years.

The other mill, which antedated the Revolution, stood near the present line between Portland and Middle Haddam. It was owned by Lieutenant George Hubbard, who held his commission from the British government in the old colonial times. The present mill was built by George Hubbard, grandson of Lieutenant Hubbard in 1811. He tore down the old one and used the same site. The property descended to his heirs and by them was sold to Daniel and Jabez Jones. From them it passed into the possession of George S. Hubbard, who subsequently sold it to Bailey & Shepard, who took out the entire milling outfit and changed the mill to a manufactory of coffin hardware. They started their factory in 1854, or about that time. In 1857, Harrison Brainerd purchased Shepard's interest, and the firm was known as "Bailey & Brainerd, manufacturers of coffin trimmings, etc." They employed from 35 to 40 hands. Z. E. Dowd bought an interest in the business in April 1884, and the name was changed to The Cobalt Manufacturing Company. The power which drives the machinery in this factory and which carried the mills which have stood upon the same site, is mainly derived from the water flowing from the Great Hill Pond.

A year or two before the Revolutionary war there was built by Nathaniel Cornwell, a fulling mill and cloth-dressing establishment on Cox's Brook, then called Carr's Brook, where the woolen fabrics spun and woven in the town were dyed and finished to take the place of the broadcloths formerly imported from England. The wool was carded, taken home, spun, and woven, and brought back again to be dressed. There is a story that Mr. Strickland, a member of the band in Chatham, sheared the wool from a sheep's back; it was cleansed and carded, spun, and woven; Mr. Cornwell fulled and and colored, pressed, and finished it; it was taken home, the tailoress, Miss Esther Hurlburt, cut and made a suit which adorned the owner at the next training, within three weeks from the time the wool was growing on the sheep. A carding machine was added by David Cornwall about 1813 or 1814. This mill was afterward used for the manufacture of horn and ivory combs by Ephraim Tyler and Kelley Tyler. These combs were mostly exported to South America. There were no woolen or linen mills, but the loom was set up in many garrets and the spinning wheels were always busy.

The old mill near Mr. Horace Wilcox's was formerly a wagon manufactory and casting shop. The plows made here were considered the best of their kind.

Sorghum Mills.—There was a sorghum mill, built in 1865, near St. John's Chapel, by a few farmers and the Rev. A. C. Denison; Mr. H. Kilby being manager. The machinery was bought in Cincinnati. The total cost of mill and fixtures was about $1,800. It possessed a capacity of 200 gallons, the average product of one acre, per day. The business bade fair to become one of the leading enterprises of the town, when in 1868, on the 23d of September, a very severe frost ruined the entire crop, which was more than double any ever raised here before.

The Feldspar Mill, near Deacon Ralph Pelton's, was built by him in 1877. The grinding is done by two stone chasers about five feet in diameter, moving around upon a bedstone of the same material. The crushed feldspar then passes to a revolving seive, and thence to a cylinder, containing 3,300 pounds of Norway pebbles, of 18 revolutions per minute, where it is finely pulverized.

The Valley Mills were built by Taylor & Strong in 1871, as a planing mill. In 1876, they were bought by E. J. Bell, and turned into a flour and feed mill, with one run of stones, and a capacity for grinding 500 bushels of corn and oats per day. Four or five persons were employed. The mills were destroyed by fire March 10th 1884. Mr. Bell is now erecting buildings and making preparations for opening an extensive steam stone yard. The works when complete will cost

Digitized by Google

about $10,000. A steam engine of 35-horse power will be used, and two gang saws and a rubbing bed.

THE GILDERSLEEVE STEAM SAW MILL was built in 1868. The mill is 26 by 80 feet; the engine house 24 by 30 feet. There is a 50-horse power engine, and a 54-inch circular saw. Capacity, 20,000 feet per day. The lumber sawed at this mill is mostly chestnut and oak, furnished by farmers in this and adjoining towns, during the winter, sometimes by raft in the summer. Logs from three feet long and four inches through, to sixty feet long and four feet through, are sawed here. A portion of the timber is used in the shipyard. The remainder is used for building purposes, in this and other towns. In addition to the manufacture of native lumber, pine lumber is brought from the West, and dressed in various styles and shapes, according to the directions of the carpenter, for houses and other buildings. Nearly all the spruce handled by this concern comes from Bangor, Maine. A full assortment of building materials is kept; scroll sawing, turning, planing, and matching, and various kinds of wood work are done here. Mr. Henry Kilby has been the efficient manager from the time it was first started. In connection with the mill are wagon works, under the superintendence of Mr. Frederick Gladwin. The building is 24 by 70 feet. All kinds of wagons are made and repaired here. Blacksmithing for vessels, and horse and cattle shoeing are carried on.

THE BUCK CARRIAGE MANUFACTORY, from 1812 to 1825, made many carriages and wagons, which were mostly sent south. They employed 25 to 30 hands. James Buck was the last owner.

UNITED STATES STAMPING COMPANY.—The extensive works of the United States Stamping Company are situated a short distance from the main street of Portland, and directly on the line of the New York & Boston Air Line Railroad. They are said to be the largest of the kind in the United States. The old method of cutting out and soldering the various articles of tin ware is now superseded by the stamping process. A single piece of tin, of any size desired, is, by a single operation of the press, stamped into shape. After passing through other machinery it comes out an article more perfectly formed than the most skillful workman could accomplish after hours of labor. The company manufacture plain, japanned, and stamped tin ware, patent street lamps, patent self-righting cuspadores, etc. The buildings are mostly of brick, and cover over an acre, and the dies and machinery cost several hundred thousand dollars. From 300 to 400 hands are employed, and the goods are shipped to every part of the world. The buildings are all heated by steam and lighted with gas, and particular attention is paid to their hygienic condition, while everything that can conduce to the comfort of the operatives has been carefully provided for. The business was formerly conducted by the Heath & Smith Manufacturing Company, which was organized in 1869. The present company was organized in 1879, under the general law of the State of New York, with a capital of $200,000, and bought out the former company. The incorporators were: Lorin Ingersoll, A. S. Compton, J. E. Ingersoll, J. P. Austin, and A. P. Cruikshank. The officers were: Lorin Ingersoll, president; A. S. Compton, secretary; J. E. Ingersoll, treasurer. When the business was first started the goods were all trucked to the ferry and shipped by the river steamers. The New York & Boston Air Line Railroad now runs directly through the property of the company. In 1873, the company, at a cost of $1,500, erected a fine depot, not only for its own accommodation but for the use of the people of Portland. The company owns some 40 acres, on which it has erected several dwellings for the use of the operatives. In order to keep up the supply of water for the several buildings, an enormous reservoir with a capacity of 85,000 gallons was sunk in the solid rock to a depth of 12 feet—20 by 30, through the center of which is a well 26 feet deep and 10 feet in diameter. The town voted to abate the taxes of the company if they would continue their business here. The company are now putting up new and handsome brick buildings.

THE J. R. PICKERING COMPANY.—Attached to the buildings of the United States Stamping Company are the works of the J. R. Pickering Company for the manufacture of the "Pickering Governor," for steam engines. This is a private corporation, established in New York city in 1864. The business was removed to Portland, and the building erected in 1870. Fifty or sixty hands are employed, mostly skilled laborers.

TANNERIES.—During the last century and the first part of the present, there were several tanneries in Portland. Daniel Shephard had one at Great Hill Pond; another, owned by Capt. Daniel Smith, was near Mrs. Alexander's, on the road to Penfield Hill. One, a little distance east of Titus Hale's, was owned by Elizur Goodrich. Capt. Smith's was the last one in operation in the town. It was given up early in this century, since which time there has been no tanning in Portland, and the "leather sealer," once an important town office, has become obsolete.

DISTILLERIES.—Early in the present century there were two distilleries in Portland. They made cider brandy. One, run by Dayton & Converse, stood near Mr. D. Crittenden's: the other was on Carr's or Cox's brook, kept by Noah Strickland. These also have become obsolete.

SPECTACLES.—About 1834, Mr. Gilbert Griswold began the manufacture of gold and silver spectacles, making gold spectacles principally. He also dealt in watches, clocks, jewelry, small arms, and cutlery.

MATTRESS FACTORY.—A mattress factory was carried on for some years by Mr. Barnard Savage, in a building in Gildersleeve's shipyard. A few years ago the business was removed to New Haven.

TOBACCO PACKING, ETC.—Charles Abbey had a cigar manufactory at Gildersleeve from 1867 to 1878. He employed, in favorable times, 20 to 25 men.

Asaph Strong was a raiser of tobacco previous to 1861. That winter, in company with Titus Hale, he bought and packed about 400 cases. During the next ten years he bought on his own account and packed on commission

Digitized by Google

for growers from 500 to 800 cases per year. In 1871, he commenced buying and packing for M. H. Levin, 162 Pearl street, New York, and is still his agent. The amount packed per year has ranged from 1,000 to 3,000 cases. As many as 125 men have been employed, some winters, sorting and packing. Other seasons not more than 35. The amount packed and the length of season causing the variation. Some years the business starts as early as November, other years, from various causes, there is nothing done till January. The season closes about April, but sometimes lasts a little beyond that time.

John Day packs, on an average, 500 cases per year, 350 pounds in a case. Joseph E. Lord is superintendent of his packing house, which is a fine large building, erected in 1881.

Charles White has two warehouses, the larger built in 1874, the smaller in 1867. He packs and ships, on an average, 1,000 cases annually, 370 pounds to a case. His cigar manufactory, begun in 1864, continues to the present time. He employs in good times 40 to 50 hands.

C. R. & E. S. Hale began packing tobacco in 1876, since which time they have packed from 300 to 400 cases per year.

SHIPYARD.

For more than a century and a half shipbuilding has been the chief industry of that part of Portland now called Gildersleeve, and it was for a time the most active business of the town. Early in the last century, George Lewis built vessels on the present site of the Gildersleeve yard. The first vessel built in Portland was launched here in October 1741. It was a schooner of 90 tons. During the Revolution, several ships of war were built at the shipyard which occupied the Brainerd Quarry. It was owned by a man named Bush. The *Trumbull* was one of these, of 700 tons, 36 guns, and the *Bourbon*, 900 tons, and 40 guns. This last was not armed on account of the occurrence of peace. The frigate *Connecticut* was built by Philip Gildersleeve, master carpenter, at the yard near Steven's wharf, at the end of Shipyard lane, in 1798. She was 514 tons; 20 guns; and was commanded by Capt. Moses Tryon. The contractor was Gen. Seth Overton.

Shipbuilding was begun at Churchill's yard in 1795. Two vessels by the name of *Holker* were built here. The first, built 1813, 350 tons, 18 guns, was driven ashore by the English at Narragansett, and lost. It was said that the *Holker's* captain was an Englishman, and choosing rather to risk the punishment of the Americans for deserting his vessel, than to meet the certain vengeance which awaited him if he were captured, he took to his boat and escaped. The second *Holker*, built in 1814, of 400 tons, 20 guns, was cast away in a severe snow storm on the coast of Long Island; having overrun her reckoning. Tradition says that her keel was laid on a Friday. The *Macedonian*, same size, was built the same year. The *Saranac* and *Boxer* were built for the government in 1815, the former 373 tons, the later 367 tons, each 16 guns. In Churchills' yard, 12,500 tons of shipping were built between 1806 and 1816. Charles and David Churchill employed from 40 to 50 men. The name of "Churchill's Landing" was given to that part of the Meadow where they built. At one time this was looked upon as the business locality of the town, with prospects of becoming a large village, notwithstanding the freshets which every spring covered the whole vicinity with water. Here was the largest store in town, here was the ball room for assemblies, here were brought immense logs from Somersic, 80 feet long, straight, first growth. The yard was sold to S. Gildersleeve in 1828.

Elizur Abbey's shipyard was in the meadow near the stone bridge. He built 35 vessels from 75 to 300 tons, the last being the schooner *Charles H. Northam*, built in 1853.

David and Daniel White also carried on the business of shipbuilding in the meadow, at the same time as Captain Churchill, their yard being situated between Churchill's Landing (now called Siam) and the Gildersleeve yard.

Sylvester Gildersleeve began shipbuilding near the present yard in 1821; November 20th 1838, he purchased the Lewis yard from Abel, son of George Lewis. The first vessel built here was a sloop, *The Boston Packet*, of 70 tons, Seth Overton jr., of Chatham, captain.

In 1836, he built the schooner *William Bryan*, the first vessel sailing as a regular packet from New York to Texas. From this arose the New York and Galveston Line. Between 1847 and 1850, five ships belonging to this line were built at the Gildersleeve yard, the largest, 700 tons. They were named after the Texas patriots: Stephen F. Austin, B. R. Milan, William B. Travis, J. W. Fanning, William H. Wharton.

In 1854, the ship *S. Gildersleeve* was built. She was burnt by the *Alabama*, while on a voyage to China, and paid for out of the "Alabama fund." In 1861, Mr. Gildersleeve built the steam gunboat *Cayuga*, for the United States Government.

The marine railway of S. Gildersleeve & Sons was constructed in 1877, at a cost of nearly $8,000. The track is 400 feet in length, laid on piles two feet apart. The gearing and chains are of heavy metal, the latter having been subjected to severe tests. The whole is in every respect substantially built, and is of sufficient strength for handling vessels of 800 tons and under with ease and safety. These railways have been in constant use since they were first laid, for repairing and rebuilding vessels.

The shipyard, saw mill, etc., of S. Gildersleeve & Sons, give employment to a large number of persons. Many vessels of various kinds are sent here for repairs. A list of the vessels built here is appended.

Digitized by Google

VESSELS BUILT BY S. GILDERSLEEVE & SONS.

No.	Date	Rig.	Name of Vessel.	Name of Captain.	Names of Owners.	Tonnage.	Valuation.
1	1821	Sloop	Boston Packet	Seth Overton jr.	Seth Overton, of Chatham.	70	$3,500
2	1823	"	Caravan	"	" " "	50	2,500
3	1824	"	Gordon	G. Whitmore	Gordon Whitmore and others.	80	3,800
4	1826	Schooner	Stranger	H. Churchill	Joel Hall and others, of Chatham.	175	8,000
5	1826	Sloop	Emily	Seth Johnson	" " "	120	5,800
6	1826	"	Mary	C. Brainerd	" " "	105	5,000
7	1827	"	Planter	Edward Hall	" " "	110	5,300
8	1827	"	Albany	Wanten Ransom	" " "	125	6,000
9	1828	Schooner	China	H. Churchill	" " "	180	10,000
10	1828	"	Aspasia	Norman Pease	Norman Pease, of Hartford.	180	9,000
11	1829	"	Boston	Daniel Weber	Joel Hall and others of Chatham.	155	7,500
12	1829	Sloop	Niagara	W. Ransom	" " "	135	6,500
13	1830	"	Jane	Robert Williams	" " "	115	5,500
14	1831	Schoonor	Deborah		S. Gildersleeve; Bigelow & Bangs, of Boston.	135	6,000
15	1831	Sloop	Jane Maria	R. Carey.	Joel Hall and others, of Chatham, Conn.	115	5,000
16	1831	Brig	Frances Ann	N. Pease	Norman Pease, of Hartford, Conn.	225	10,000
17	1832	Sloop	Franklin	Huntings	Allen Stewart and Captain Huntings.	100	4,500
18	1832	Brig	Statira		S. Gildersleeve; R. T. Hicks, of New York.	190	9,000
19	1833	Schooner	Mary	S. Hall	Henry Churchill, and others, of Chatham, Conn.	160	7,500
20	1833	"	Lydia	N. Pease	" " " " "	160	7,500
21	1833	"	Mary Shields	Levi Stewart	Levi Stewart and others,	125	6,000
22	1834	"	Brace	W. Ransom	Joel Hall and others, " "	160	7,000
23	1834	"	Mary Jane	A. Wilcox	" " " "	160	7,000
24	1834	"	Erie	Nye	Asaph and David Hall, " "	140	6,000
25	1835	"	Henrietta	Whitmore	Joel Hall and others, " "	160	7,000
26	1835	Sloop	Amelia	Johnson	" " " "	125	5,500
27	1835	"	Julia	Hilliard	Seth Overton and others, " "	70	3,000
28	1835	"	Orion	Cheney	Russell & Hall, " "	125	5,500
29	1835	Schooner	Henrietta Jane		Rain & Morgan, of New York.	160	7,000
30	1836	Sloop	Mary Elizabeth	A. Strickland	Asa Strickland and others, of Chatham, Conn.	100	4,500
31	1836	Schooner.	Octavia	H. Churchill	Henry Churchill and others, " "	200	10,000
32	1836	Sloop	Joel Hall	J. I. Worthington	Joel Hall and others of Chatham, Connecticut.	125	5,500
33	1836	Schooner	Wm. Bryan	J. J. Hendley	Wm. and J. J. Hendley, S. Gildersleeve and A. Keith.	150	8,000
34	1837	"	Marion	F. Goodspeed	Russell & Hall, Chatham, Connecticut.	125	6,000
35	1837	"	Shoal Water	S. Johnson	S. Johnson and others, Chatham, Connecticut.	60	3,500
36	1838	"	Eliot	B. Murly	Ebenezer Flower, Hartford, Connecticut.	125	6,000
37	1838	Brig	Isabella		S. Gildersleeve; J. W. Alsop, New York.	250	11,500
38	1839	Sloop	Samuel Hall	Wm. Lawrence	Joel Hall and others, Chatham, Connecticut.	100	5,000
39	1839	"	Phœnix	Evelyn White	Evelyn White and O. G. Terry.	100	5,000
40	1839	Schooner	Robert Mills	J. J. Hendley	Wm. Hendley & Co. and S. Gildersleeve.	200	10,000
41	1840	Sloop	Henry	Henry Bacon	Daniel Russell and others, Portland, Connecticut.	100	5,000
42	1840	Brig	Sterling	Risley	Chas. Perry and others, Southport, Connecticut.	400	20,000
43	1841	Scow	Star	Warren Taylor	Brooks, Jackman and others, Cromwell, Connecticut.	50	2,000
44	1841	Brig	Mary		Wm. W. Wakemen and others, Southport, Conn.	280	14,000
45	1841	Schooner	Cornelia	Hinckley	J. W. Davis and C. Perry, Southport, Connecticut.	250	12,500
46	1842	Barque	Star Republic	J. J. Hendley	Wm. Hendley & Co., S. Gildersleeve and others.	476	22,000
47	1843	Ferry Boat	Middletown	Brooks	Brooks & Davis, Middletown, Connecticut.	25	2,000
48	1844	Sloop	Lone Star	Knapp	Wm. Hendley & Co. and S. Gildersleeve.	85	5,000
49	1844	Brig	Empire	Lewis	Z. B. Wakeman and others, Southport, Conn.	350	17,500
50	1845	Ship	Hartford	Simerman	J. Godfrey, W. W. Wakeman, & others, Southport, Ct	700	30,000
51	1845	Schooner	Silas Brainerd	Geo. Hilliard	E. & S. Brainerd, Portland, Conn.	125	6,000
52	1846	"	J. G. McNeil	Tenterton	Wm. Hendley & Co. and S. Gildersleeve.	90	5,000
53	1846	Ship	Marion	Robertson	Henry Perry and others, Southport, Conn.	600	27,000
54	1846	Schooner	Nathan Shaler	John McCleve	Shaler & Hall Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	135	6,500
55	1846	"	Uncle Bill	Sheffield	Wm. Hendley & Co. and S. Gildersleeve.	90	5,000
56	1847	Ship	Harmonia	Henry Churchill	Dunham & Dimon and others.	950	35,000
57	1847	"	Stephen F. Austin	D. N. Morse	Wm. Hendley & Co., S. Gildersleeve & Sons, & others.	625	28,000
58	1848	"	B. R. Milan	A. M. Allen	" " "	650	29,000
59	1848	"	Wm. B. Travis	J. B. Bowles	" " "	850	33,000
60	1849	"	J. W. Fanning	Peter Norris	" " "	500	25,000
61	1850	"	Wm. H. Wharton	Gurdon Gates	" " "	1,000	37,000
62	1850	Schooner	Joseph Hall	W. S. Coe	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	155	7,500
63	1850	Schooner	Freestone	Martin Brooks	E. & S. Brainerd and others, Portland, Conn.	140	6,800
64	1851	"	George Gillum	J. B. Cary	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	145	7,000
65	1851	Barque	Harvest	Nichols	E. Sherwood and others, Southport, Conn.	550	23,000
66	1851	Schooner	Frederick Hall	Russell	Owners of Brainerd Quarry, Portland, Conn.	155	7,500
67	1851	"	Ellen M. Duffield	Geo. Hillard	" " " "	150	7,500
68	1851	"	Joseph Rogers	J. I. Worthington	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	150	7,500
69	1852	"	Hannah E. Chave	Dwight Johnson	Owners of Shaler and Hall Quarry Co., Portland Conn.	135	6,500
70	1852	Ship	Ravenswood	Cooper N. Johnson	S. Gildersleeve & Sons; Wm. Nelson & Son, of N. Y.	1,000	38,000
71	1853	Schooner	Lion		Whitehead, North Carolina.	175	8,500
72	1853	"	Eagle		" "	175	8,500
73	1853	Pilot Boat	S. N. Williams	L. M. Hitchox	L. M. Hitchcox, Galveston, Texas.	75	5,000
74	1854	Schooner	Jane M. Brainerd	Henry Russell	Owners of Brainerd Quarry, Portland, Conn.	145	7,000
75	1854	Ship	S. Gildersleeve	Cicero Brown	S. & H. Gildersleeve, Wm. & J. J. Hendley, J. H. Brower, C. Brown.	1,400	59,000
76	1854	Barge	E. M. Clark	Amos Clark	O. G. Terry, Hartford, Conn.	300	8,000
77	1855	Schooner	James Lawrence		J. Godfrey and others, Southport, Conn.	400	17,000
78	1855	Barque	J. Godfrey		" " " "	600	25,000
79	1856	Propeller	Parthenia	Evelyn White	Gleason & Willard, E. White, S. & H. Gildersleeve.	275	20,000
80	1856	Schooner	Annie J. Russell	Chas. Hodge	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	170	8,500
81	1857	Ship	National Guard	Geo. Gates	J. H. Brower & Co., S. & H. Gildersleeve, Wm. & J. J. Hendley.	1,500	55,000
82	1859	Barque	J. C. Kuhn	D. N. Morse	S. & H. Gildersleeve, Wm. & J. J. Hendley, J. H. Brower & Co.	1,100	40,000
83	1859	Steam Ferry Boat	The Spare Boat	H. Leonard	Middletown Ferry Co.	45	3,500
84	1860	Schooner	Free Wind	E. R. Jones	S. & H. Gildersleeve and others.	299	10,000
85	1861	Steam Gunboat	Cayuga		U. S. Government.	500	125,000
86	1862	Propeller	Dudley Buck		Hartford & New York Steamboat Co.	350	35,000
87	1862	Brig	Rival	Applegate	Wm. W. Wakeman and others, Southport Conn.	600	26,000
88	1863	Steamship	America	Share	Wakemann, Dimon & Co. & S. Gildersleeve & Sons.	900	85,000
89	1864	"	United States	Gurdon Gates	" " " " "	1,600	150,000
90	1864	Schooner	E. F. Meany	J. O. Wilcox	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	200	14,000
91	1864	"	J. I. Worthington	J. S. Worthington	J. I. & J. S. Worthington & S. & H. Gildersleeve.	325	19,500
92	1865	"	Helen Augusta	John McCleve	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, H. G. Hubbard and others.	250	17,800
93	1865	"	Emily S. Gildersleeve	John Carroll	H. G. Hubbard, S. Gildersleeve and others.	325	21,700
94	1866	Schooner	Florence H. Allen	H. Fuller	H. Fuller, S. Gildersleeve & Sons, and others.	500	33,400
95	1866	"	Henry Harteau	W. S. Coe	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	200	16,500
96	1866	"	David Currie	S. Paddock	Owners of Shaler & Hall Quarry Co. and S. G. & Sons.	260	21,500
97	1867	Schooner	Mary E. Rankin	Lewis Crosby	Lewis Crosby and others.	425	28,000
98	1867	"	Marcia S. Lewis	Enoch Lewis	Enoch Lewis.	425	28,000
99	1868	Barque	Sabino	Lewis Brenker	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, C. H. Mallory.	1,300	65,000
100	1868	Schooner	F. G. Russell	R. Clark	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	250	18,000
101	1870	Barque	Brazos	H. Fuller	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, C. H. Mallory & Co., Fuller, and others	1,500	67,500
102	1870	Steam Ferry Boat	Portland	Chas. Hamilton	Middletown Ferry Co.	300	30,000
103	1871	Ice Barge	Protection		Consumers Ice Co., New York, N. Y.	800	20,000
104	1871	Steamer	J. W. Allison	Wm. Churchill	E. Brainerd, S. Gildersleeve & Sons, Churchill, &c.	175	18,500
105	1871	"	Middlesex	J. N. Buell	Middlesex Quarry Co., Portland, Conn.	260	27,000
106	1872	Steamship	City of Dallas		C. H. DeLamater & Co. and S. Gildersleeve & Sons.	1,100	110,000

Digitized by Google

VESSELS BUILT BY S. GILDERSLEEVE & SONS.—*Continued.*

No.	Date	Rig.	Name of Vessel	Name of Captain.	Names of Owners.	Tonnage.	valuation.
107	1873	Schooner	Louise P. Mallory	H. H. Stetson	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, A. J. Bentley, C. Brown, and others.	550	28,300
108	1873	Ice Barge	H. J. Bean		Consumers Ice Co., of New York, N. Y.	800	22,400
109	1874	Schooner	Ruth Robinson	N. F. Rogers	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, H. G. Hubbard, C. Brown, and others.	725	34,000
110	1874	"	Leona	Gordon	J. H. Brower, New York, N. Y.	350	23,000
111	1874	"	Ada G. Shortland	H. B. Doane	S. F. Shortland, S. Gildersleeve & Sons, C. Brown, &c.	425	24,800
112	1874	Ice Barge	Minot F. Winch		New York City Ice Co., N. Y.	800	20,500
113	1875	"	Wm. Kemp		" " "	800	30,500
114	1875	"	Wm. Nelson		National Ice Co., of N. Y.	800	20,000
115	1876	"	J. W. Mason		" " "	800	19,000
116	1876	"	Robert Burns		" " "	800	19,000
117	1876	Lightship	No. 41		United States Government.	300	45,000
118	1877	Oil Barge	Nameless		Chas. Pratt & Co., New York, N. Y.	300	3,000
119	1879	Schooner	Rebecca	R. T. Spaulding	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, and others.	250	12,500
120	1880	Oil Barge	Nautilus		Chas. Pratt & Co., New York, N. Y.	300	5,000
121	1880	"	Neptune		" "	300	5,000
122	1880	"	Navigator		" "	300	5,000
123	1880	"	Novelty		" "	300	5,000
124	1880	"	Nimrod		" "	300	5,000
125	1880	"	Nymph		" "	300	5,000
126	1880	Lighter	Chas. E. Goin		C. H. Mallory & Co., New York, N. Y.	300	4,000
127	1880	"	C. F. Deering		" "	300	4,000
128	1881	"	P. C. Golder		" "	325	4,500
129	1881	"	S. A. Walker		" "	325	4,500
130	1882	"	Hotchkiss		" "	325	4,500
131	1882	Schooner	Emily Shepard	E. Coggins	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, N. Shepard, and others.	325	16,000
132	1883	Lighter	Sam'l B. Baker Jr.		C. H. Mallory & Co.	400	6,000
133	1883	Schooner	Emily F. Northam	H. H. Stetson	S. Gildersleeve & Sons, Capt. Stetson, N. Shepard, and others	650	25,500
134	1884	Ice Barge	S. T. W. Sandford		National Ice Co., of New York.	825	16,000
135	1884	"	Wm. De Groot		" "	825	16,000
						49,620	$2,406,700

PORTLAND QUARRIES.

Previous to 1665, the inhabitants of Middletown, though they knew of the great masses of brown stone, which overhung the river on its eastern bank, nearly opposite the town, and though they made use of this easily obtained material in various ways, had no conception of the vast treasures which lay hidden around and beneath "The Rocks," as the huge detached masses were termed. At first the loose fragments were used for building purposes and for gravestones by the neighboring settlers, but soon persons from other places sought these stones, and quarry work was begun on the cliffs which jutted out over the river in places. The inhabitants of Middletown began to realize in some degree the worth of these immense deposits of a stone which was everywhere found valuable and in increasing demand.

"At a town meeting September 4th 1665, it was Voted —That whosoever shall dig or raise stone at ye rocks on the East side of the Great River for any without the town, the diggers shall be none but an inhabitant of Middletown and shall be responsible to ye town 12 pence per tunn for every tunn of stone that he or they shall digg for any person whosoever without ye towne, this money to be paid in wheat and pease, to ye townsmen or their assigns, for the use of the towne, within six months after the transportation of said stone."

"It was also agreed; That the Inhabitants do freely give Mr. Richards this first freight which skipper Plumb is now taking in."

Here is probably the first quarryman *recorded* to have shipped a vessel load from these quarries, though undoubtedly much stone had been carried off in scows and boats of different kinds. It would be impossible now to ascertain at what time the high, shelving rocks had disappeared, and the stone must be procured farther inland and by digging below the surface of the ground. Perhaps as the stones lying upon the surface were removed the townsmen became alarmed lest the supply should fail, for all transportation was soon prohibited.

"At a Town Meeting March 4th 1715 the town by Voat doe prohibit all persons getting any stone in the town Quarry on the East side of the Great River for transportation out of the town, and whosoever shall presume to get and to transport any stone for the futur contrary to this act of the town shall forfeit the sum of 20 shillings a stone for every stone by him or them transported out of the town, or sold in order to transportation (one half to him who complains and prosecutes the other half to the town)."

Ebenezer Gill was appointed to take charge of the town's quarry on the east side the river, and December 29th 1726 the town appointed and empowered the selectmen "annually to take effectual care of the rocks and quarries on the east and west sides the Great River." They were also empowered to lease or to grant liberty to particular persons to get stone, but it was declared that no inhabitant should be debarred from getting any stone for their own particular use.

As early as 1690, James Stancliff owned considerable land on the "Rocks," partly bought of the town and partly granted to him in consideration of his services as a stone mason "in building the town's chimneys." It was about six acres, and lay in the rear, and is now a part of the Brainerd Quarry. His house stood near here in 1690.

THE OLD SHALER & HALL QUARRY.—The quarry which was first opened in this vicinity was afterward disposed of by the town to various parties, and at length passed into the possession of Shaler (or Shaylor, as the name is spelled in an old chart of Chatham) and Hall. This was in 1788. They began the active work of quarrying, and carried it on vigorously for some years, and this was long known as the "Shaler & Hall Quarry." In 1791 this firm bought the ground now known as the Shaler & Hall Quarry. In this first quarry, from 1810

Digitized by Google

to 1820, thirty hands were employed eight months in the year and from four to six teams. "The quantity of stone prepared for market was then regarded as very great, though small in comparison with what is now prepared."

THE TOWN QUARRY.—In 1786, as there still remained quarry land which had not been disposed of, "At a meeting of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands of Middletown and Chatham it was voted: that what remains undivided of the two quarries in Middletown and Chatham remain for the use of the inhabitants of said towne to get stone for their own particular use, or for the general use of either of said towns."

At a proprietors' meeting, April 14th 1812, a committee was appointed to give a deed of the quarries to the towns of Middletown and Chatham equally. This committee failing to act, January 29th 1822, Joshua Stow of Middletown, and Seth Overton, of Chatham, were appointed to execute a deed of the quarries in favor of the towns of Middletown and Chatham. A committee was also appointed to investigate titles. March 18th 1822, these deeds were accepted by the towns interested, and by an act of the Legislature passed at the May session of the same year, all individual rights were extinguished. June 17th 1822, a number of hands, under the direction of a committee previously appointed by the town, commenced opening the quarry in Chatham, and the work was continued without interruption other than the winter season, and occasional disputes in relation to boundaries, etc. It was estimated by the committee that the value of the quarry had increased to the same amount as money had been expended on it; which sum was stated to be not less than $1,000. April 21st 1824, it was

"Voted, to give to Washington College the net profits and rents of our interest in the Quarries at Chatham and Middletown until the net profits and rents of said Quarries shall amount to $20,000 on condition that said College be located and continue in said town."

September 6th 1824, the town of Middletown leased to John Lawrence Lewis the town quarry at Chatham for a term of five years for the purpose of quarrying stone to erect buildings "to be occupied by Capt. Partridge as a scientific and military academy." Capt. Partridge's school having been given up in 1829, June 19th 1830, the quarry was leased to Joel Hall and E. and S. Brainerd for a term of five years. Before this time expired, and while inducements were being held out by the town of Middletown and vicinity to Wesleyan University to locate in Middletown, it was voted (on the fourth Monday in November 1833),

"That the interest of the town in the town quarry at Chatham should be appropriated to the use and benefit of the Wesleyan University for the period of forty years, on condition that when the net amount of the avails thereof shall equal the sum of ten thousand dollars within said period said grant shall cease."

The benefit of this grant was enjoyed till 1860, during which time the fine university buildings which are the pride of Middletown, were erected of the stone taken from this quarry. The "Town's Quarry," which was a little over two acres in extent, was held and managed by the town until August 1884, when it was bought by the two adjoining corporations, the Brainerd Quarry Company taking two-thirds of it and the Middlesex Quarry Company one-third. The price paid was $20,000, which was divided between Middletown, Cromwell, Portland, and Chatham. This quarry had been worked to the depth then considered practicable. For some years past it had been leased by the Brainerd Quarry Company for a scrappling ground or place of deposit for stone, partly also on account of the river frontage. They built a freshet wall at an expense of $20,000, six feet in width at the bottom, laid on the solid rock.

The "Town's Quarry," in which any of the townsmen had for nearly 200 years the right to dig stone for their cellars, steps, walks, etc., has thus become extinct, and with it the office of town quarry agent; the last incumbent of this office being William H. Beebe.

THE BRUSH POND QUARRY.—Some time prior to 1767, a quarry was worked below the present bridge of the Air Line Railroad, near where the Middletown ferry was then located. It was called the Brush Pond Quarry, and for some reason was soon abandoned.

THE BRAINERD QUARRY.—In 1783, Hurlburt & Roberts began work here. They sold the quarry to Erastus and Silas Brainerd, brothers, who came here from Middle Haddam. From about 1812 to 1884, the business was conducted under a partnership firm, and was managed by Erastus and Silas Brainerd during the greater portion of this period; the firm name being E. & S. Brainerd till 1857, then Erastus Brainerd & Co. Silas Brainerd died in 1857, and Erastus Brainerd sen. died in 1861. The business was managed by the surviving partners till 1884, when the "Brainerd Quarry Company" was organized and incorporated. The officers of the company are: Erastus Brainerd, president and general manager; Robert G. Pike, secretary; Benjamin F. Brainerd, treasurer.

This company employs upward of 300 workmen, 45 yoke of oxen, and 36 horses. They also employ from 12 to 16 schooners in transporting stone to various markets along the coast. Large quantities are also shipped by rail to the interior and to the Western States. Four steam engines are used in hoisting stone, and in pumping water from the quarry. One 60-horse power engine carries a large double-acting cylinder pump capable of discharging from 15 to 20 hogsheads of water per minute. Excavations have been made to the depth of 200 feet. The amount of stone produced annually is about 300,000 cubic feet. This stone is shipped to all parts of the country, and is used for elegant private residences, churches, and other public buildings, monuments, bridges, docks, piers, etc.

A large old elm stands before the office of the company. When this tree was a sapling, it stood on the bank of the "Great River," which now flows many feet distant, and boats were then fastened to rings in its trunk. The retirement of the river is due to an artificial

Digitized by Google

formation made from quarry waste, along the whole front of the quarries, by the labors of the last 80 years. It varies in depth from 14 to 28 feet. The trunk of this elm was 21 feet high before the branches began. It now stands 28 feet below the present surface of the ground. Stones piled around its base, and continued upward, allow some circulation of air. There was a shipyard here in early times, owned by Captain Moses Bush, who built ships for the government during the Revolution. Where the present "quarry pit" is was a hill called Shipyard Hill, and the boys of 70 years ago coasted from its summit across the frozen river. The old house now standing on the brink of the quarry is the "Bush house." Tradition says that the office was in the boughs of the elm tree mentioned above, and was reached by a ladder, and here all hands were regularly "piped to grog" in the old nautical style. There is also an old elm in the Shaler & Hall Quarry, which stands 14 feet below the present surface.

THE MIDDLESEX QUARRY.—In 1819, a quarry was opened by Robert Patten and Daniel Russel above the old Shaler & Hall Quarry. The firm at first was Patten & Russell and afterward became Russell & Hall. In 1841 this quarry was united with the original Shaler & Hall property, and the firms were incorporated under the name of the Middlesex Quarry Company. Their present officers are: F. W. Russell, president and agent; Charles A. Jarvis, secretary and treasurer; Henry Cornwell, superintendent; directors, F. W. Russell, Ferdinand Gildersleeve, Henry Gildersleeve, J. I. Worthington, C. F. Browning. Thomas Murdock is general engineer and W. J. Stuart is in charge of locomotive. This quarry employs 45 yoke of cattle and 16 horses, and sends its stone to market in five schooners and one steamer, owned by the company, hiring other vessels when required. They have recently laid a railroad track to run entirely around the quarry, and placed thereon an engine and six cars, which will be used in carrying stone, quarry waste, earth, rubbish, etc., thus doing away with the expense and trouble of keeping oxen, which have been used for this work heretofore. They have several steam hoisting engines, cranes, pumps, etc., with the most improved machinery. The largest engine was made by T. R. Pickering & Co., of Portland. The Middlesex Quarry Company have filled out 75 feet for a wharf.

THE SHALER & HALL QUARRY.—This is sometimes called the "Lower Quarry," being the first seen on approaching from the railroad or Middletown ferry. The ground was bought by Shaler & Hall in 1791, while they were carrying on quarrying in their upper property, then known as the "Shaler & Hall Quarry." When this title was dropped, in consequence of the incorporation of the Middlesex Quarry Company, it was carried to the new field of operations. The Shaler & Hall Quarry Company was organized in April 1844. The first directors were: Joel Hall, Samuel Hall, Samuel Russel, Edwin F. Johnson, and Ebenezer Jackson. Joel Hall was president, and Samuel Hall, secretary.

They have excavated to the present time five acres, to the depth of 150 feet. Three hundred men are employed annually in quarrying and dressing the stone. Five steam derricks are used in hoisting the stone from the pit, and 22 pair of cattle and 14 horses are used in drawing stone to the vessels and cars for shipment. Eight vessels of various tonnage are employed in carrying stone to different markets; besides large quantities shipped by cars. Stone sales are annually about $200,000.

The present directors are: Elijah H. Hubbard, Philo Bevin, Edwin Bell, Titus Hale, George W. Harris. The officers are: Elijah H. Hubbard, president; Charles H. Sage, secretary and treasurer; Oliver W. Mack, agent.

THE OLD GRAVE YARD.—The old grave yard which crowned a hill nearly in the center of the quarries and was until recently a strange and anomalous feature of its busy precincts, was granted by the town of Middletown to the inhabitants on the east side in 1712: "one acre between the land of James Stancliff and the Great River for a burial place." The first person laid here was Samuel Hall, who died February 22d 1712. Perhaps the inclemency of the season, or the breaking up of the river at this time prevented interment on the other side of the river, as had before this been the custom. Afterward it continued to be used by the First Society as a place of burial until land for a cemetery was bought nearer the church and laid out in 1767. Even after this an occasional burial took place, the last, that of George Bush, being as late as 1843. Thus, for many years, the old grave yard remained, silent in the midst of noise and clamor, a desert island set in an ever flowing and ebbing tide of laborers and cattle, green and blossoming with wild roses or golden rod amid the prevailing sombre tint, a quiet, peaceful spot to look upon, yet the subject of much dispute and litigation, the battle ground of courts and corporations; elbowed on every side by busy Labor and his master, Enterprise, who looked with practical eyes at the treasures of stone beneath the scanty five to ten feet of soil, in which, under the carven cherub heads, slanting at unseemly angles, had reposed for nearly two centuries the dust of the pioneers, "Lying low,

> 'Neath the daisies or the snow;
> What care they, they cannot know."

The vexed question was finally settled, and the Middlesex and Brainerd Quarry Companies became the purchasers; the First Ecclesiastical Society receiving $6,000.

The Legislature ordered the removal of the remains and appointed O. H. Platt as commissioner for that duty. The earth was removed to a depth of several feet and deposited on land bought for that purpose in the rear of the Episcopal cemetery. The stones were then carefully replaced in their original order, an exact record having been made of the inscription on every stone. This mode of proceedure cost the quarry companies a large sum. William Sellew superintended the removal.

THE WORK OF QUARRYING.—A brief description of the methods of working the quarries will doubtless prove interesting to many. Few people beside those actually

Digitized by Google

employed in the quarries are familiar with these methods, and some even who have lived all their lives in the vicinity have only a vague idea of this great industry. The work of quarrying begins about the last of March, or as soon as the river is open to navigation, and is steadily pursued until the close of November. The stone, when first taken out, is saturated with moisture, or "sap," as the quarrymen call it, and if it is exposed to the action of frost before it is dry, it becomes disintegrated and worthless. For this reason time is allowed for the stone to season before freezing weather, as, once seasoned, frost cannot affect it; and the surface of the rock, where exposed, is covered with soil. "The work of excavation is materially assisted by the rocks being broken up into natural beds by parallel or nearly parallel fissures extending downward to an indefinite depth, verging slightly from the perpendicular, and in some instances sloping to an angle of 25 degrees." These fissures are called by the quarrymen "joints." At right angles to these joints are "keys" or cracks extending to one or more strata, so that the blocks of stone "lie in the beds from two to twenty feet thick, from 20 to 100 feet wide, and from 50 to 300 feet long, with generally a southeasterly dip." These joints and keys facilitate the work of quarrying. The earth and rubbish are first removed until the rock is exposed. It is then split by wedges and hammers when cut parallel to the strata. If contrary to the strata, greater force must be used, and blasting is resorted to if the strata are very deep and close. The large mass being broken up the stone is readily cut.

Blasting is quite generally done by means of electricity. From two to four holes are drilled in the rock intended to be blasted, according to its size and depth. These are charged with powder and connected with a battery by copper wires, protected from the weather by a covering of gutta percha. By a simultaneous discharge, the whole mass is moved without tearing it to pieces. The larger pieces are tilted over and hurled to the bottom, together with the debris. The large blocks are hoisted to the surface by the steam derricks. They are then hauled by the ox teams to the scrappling grounds, "where they are cut as straight and even as their irregular outlines will allow, the greatest care being taken to break them as little as possible." This work is under the supervision of men experienced in the business, and every stone is carefully measured before it leaves the quarry. The descent into the "pit" is in some places made by ladders, which are securely fastened to the rock, and the horses, oxen, and wagons are let down and raised by derricks or cranes. The animals are led into a huge box, a bar put in place, and they are swung off the brink, to be lowered 150 feet into the quarry, and they appear too well accustomed to this mode of reaching their work to show the least fear. The oxen are very large and splendid specimens of their kind, but sometimes 12 or 14 yoke are seen dragging the immense blocks of stone. There is a blacksmith shop in each quarry, and extensive barns for the accommodation of the horses and oxen. The stone, after being roughly dressed as mentioned above, are piled near the river bank and shipped as required, by the different vessels employed for that purpose. Each quarry has its wharf, cranes for loading the vessels, etc. As the cuttings in places reach many feet below the bed of the river, each quarry has a steam pump to carry off the accumulation of water. The great freshet of May 4th 1854, rising above the level of the quarries, completely filled them. They were emptied in ten days by the pumps, some of which threw a column of water 130 feet long and 2 feet in diameter every minute. It will be readily seen that these quarries must employ a small army of workmen. These would form an interesting study of themselves. Nearly all nationalities are represented. The majority are Swedes, who are strong and reliable and not given to strikes. The wages, hours of labor, etc., are regulated by agreement between the quarry companies. The workmen are cutters, rockmen, or teamsters, etc., according to their employment. There are also bosses, measurers, time-keepers, etc. Every place where quarrying is carried on has its "rock boss," who oversees the gang of workmen, has charge of the blasting, etc. There are usually seven or eight rock bosses, each with his gang of workmen, at work at once in the same quarry. Some of the men have been working here more than half a century.

The supply of stone is practically inexhaustible. Good stone has been found in several directions in sinking wells, etc.; and the piers of the Air Line Bridge across the river, it is said, rest upon a solid foundation of brown stone. It has been ascertained by means of the diamond drill that the stone is found, corresponding in quality and color with that now quarried, at the great depth of 313 feet. An interesting experiment tried in the Middlesex Quarry, at the joint expense of the three companies, revealed the fact just stated. The stone varies in all the quarries from fine to coarse, stones from the same stratum sometimes showing a difference in quality. The strata extend through all the quarries, with a southerly dip. The pitch from the Brainerd to the Shaler & Hall Quarry is about 20 feet. Any one who has seen the Portland quarries will not forget the sight. The immense blocks of stone, the magnificent oxen, the cheerful activity everywhere manifested. The sheer walls of rock from 100 to 150 feet in height with the black, sullen pools of water at their base hint at tragic possibilities, though the fact is that accidents are few, and usually due to intoxication. The most interesting feature of the quarries to scientific visitors is, of course, the "tracks," which the gigantic birds or animals of prehistoric times left in the soft sand untold ages gone. These are comprehensively treated of in another place. Stories are told of toads having been found as much as 25 feet below the surface in a joint lying close upon another.

DURABILITY OF THE STONE.—The firm texture and great durability of the Portland stone is now well known. It is also susceptible of receiving and retaining polish. It has steadily risen in the estimation of the public from the first. But its greatest recommendation to those who use it for building or for monuments to the memory of

Digitized by Google

the dead is its enduring quality, which defies the action of time and weather, and renders it well nigh as imperishable as the everlasting hills from which it is taken. In this respect it has been pronounced equal to granite. An association was formed in Hartford in 1836 to "repair the waste of time and accident among the monuments erected as memorials of their deceased ancestors" in the old grave yard of that city which had been abandoned for about 30 years. In the prosecution of this work:

"All the monuments were reset, in number about five hundred, and the tables—many of which had been suffered to fall—were rebuilt, supported by solid masonry, and when the monuments were broken they were repaired by being fastened with iron clamps. During the Revolutionary War some use was made of the Bolton stone: these had decayed somewhat in the ground. All or nearly all the marble monuments of 30 years standing, by the effects of the climate and the weather, were very much decayed; the upper parts of them being decomposed and crumbling to pieces. It was found very difficult to repair such of them as were broken, as they were not strong enough to bear the force of drilling. A large proportion of the monuments were of the Portland freestone. Some of these were over the graves of such as had been dead 190 years and were not in the least affected by the weather, nor had any of this description been injured by the seasons."

As the persons in charge of these repairs had the best opportunity to note the waste of time and accident and the damage caused by the alternations of the seasons to the various monuments, more convincing testimony to the durability and permanent value of the Portland stone could not be given. The account just quoted (which was written in 1852), adds "the obelisk erected in the old cemetery, in connection with these repairs is therefore wisely built of the Portland stone, bearing the venerated names of the early settlers of Hartford."

The oldest gravestones in the cemeteries of Portland are of the native brown stone, and when the moss of nearly two centuries has been scraped away the carving is found sharp and distinct, every word of the long epitaphs being easily read. The gravestone of the first person buried in the town, bearing date 1712, is found thus perfect. That this stone also resists the action of fire better than any building stone known, was proved in the great fires at Chicago and Boston. It was fitting then that the block sent from Connecticut, as her contribution to the monument erected to the Great Father of his Country, at Washington, should have been of Portland stone. It has already been placed in position in that structure. The graceful arch which stood near the Connecticut building on the grounds at Philadelphia will be remembered by many who visited the Centennial. For carving and all kinds of ornamental stone work, brown stone is particularly adapted.

The Soldiers' Monument in Portland is a fine example of the capabilities of brownstone in lending itself to artistic expression. While many might prefer the dazzling whiteness of marble, there is something in the soft, quiet tint of brownstone which makes it harmonious to all surroundings, while its durability renders it particularly appropriate for the decoration of parks and pleasure grounds, in statues and fountains. It is well known that oiling stone prevents decomposition, and brown stone is now sometimes oiled to preserve it for a greater length of time; but whether oiled or not its great durability is beyond all doubt.

PROMINENT BUILDINGS.—The old Hancock house at Boston was built of stone taken from these quarries, in 1737. The contract being between Mr. Thomas Hancock, of Boston, and "Thomas Johnson of Middleton in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England, Stone Cutter," and Johnson was to receive the sum of "Three Hundred Pounds in Goods as the said Stone-cutter's work is Carryed on." The house was removed not many years ago and the stone found to be as good as when first used. A list of the modern buildings erected with the products of these quarries, would include some of the handsomest structures in the country. The palace built by William H. Vanderbilt, on Fifth avenue; the mansions of Frederick Gallatin and R. L. Stuart, on Fifth avenue; that of George M. Pullman, Chicago; and George H. Corliss, Providence, R. I.; with the Union League Club House, Philadelphia, are composed entirely of brownstone, decorated in many cases with most elaborate carving. Stone is now being sent from the Middlesex Quarry for the magnificent residence of James Flood, in San Francisco. The blocks are sent from the quarry to Newark, N. J., where they are dressed, carved, etc., ready to be put into the building; they are then boxed carefully and sent by sea around Cape Horn. There are 14 columns, 13 feet 2 inches high, and 22 inches square. The steps are 23 feet long. Two stones now at the quarry, not yet shipped, weigh 18 tons apiece.

Truly Portland has contributed in no small degree to the building up of our country; and her contributions to the general good, *not* "clocks and wooden nutmegs" but the imperishable product of uncounted ages, lifted from its mysterious bed by appliances of modern skill, carved by the art which is the supreme inheritance of the century; these "hewn stones after the similitude of a palace" shall be poured forth from our quarries, till the cities of the New World also stand "blossoming in stone."

PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS.

The physicians now resident in Portland are:

Cushman A. Sears, a native of East Hampton. After a course of medical lectures at Pittsfield he studied one year with Dr. Stocking. He then attended the medical department of the University of New York, and graduated in March 1862. After three years practice in Glastonbury he removed to this place in 1865.

C. E. Hammond, born at Ellington, May 7th 1824. He was a private student of Dr. Alden Skinner, of Vernon. He graduated from the medical department of New York University in 1848. He practiced medicine

Digitized by Google

with Dr. Skinner, his former preceptor, for four years, then settled in Glastonbury, where he practiced 17 years, and came to Portland in 1870.

E. B. Morgan was born at Goodspeed's Landing in 1853. He studied one year with Dr. Turner, of Chester, and graduated at the Long Island Medical College in 1881. He has practised in this place two years.

Dentists.—Dr. Weigh was here several years.

Dr. Edwin Day came here from Middle Haddam about 1876. He removed to Ellsworth, Kansas, and is now mayor of that city.

Dr. H. J. Fisk was born at Heath, Mass., was educated at Bloomfield, Mass., studied dentistry in New York city, and came to Portland, October 19th 1878.

Prominent Persons from Portland.

Elihu Bartlett, son of Rev. Moses Bartlett, graduated at Yale in 1804. He intended studying theology, but his health did not permit. He settled in East Guilford, now Madison, where he died in 1779, aged 36 years.

Asahel Hooker Strong, son of Dr. Strong, born in Portland, ranked among the very first of his class. He was a distinguished special pleader at the bar.

Dr. Ebenezer Sage, a physician, literary and political man, a member of Congress, settled in Hog Harbor, L. I.

Daniel Shepard, graduate at Trinity, 1836, was a clergyman and teacher in Delhi, N. Y., where he died September 29th 1846.

Rev. William Payne, D. D., graduate of Trinity College, 1834, a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal church. Rector of a church in Schenectady, N. Y.

Nathaniel Ogilvie Cornwell, Trinity, 1839, teacher and physician in South America.

Frederick Hall, Yale, 1841; merchant.

Diseases, Epidemics, Etc.

From the very first the bank of the river and the low lands of our town have been the lurking places of malarious disease. In old times people built their houses back upon the hills to avoid the "shakes." Their descendants live among it and learn to endure it as "malaria." We do not find, however, any larger proportion of deaths in respect to the population now than then. In 1758 "thirty or forty" are said to have died with dysentery near Chatham quarry.

In 1777, the small-pox prevailed to a great extent. It was probably brought by soldiers returning from the army. The church record shows eight deaths at about the same time, 1777, from this disease. It was also prevalent in 1781. Pest houses were built in retired localities, and several hospitals were advertised, where persons could be inoculated for the small-pox and go through it surrounded "with every possible care and attention." This was esteemed a "safe and easy method."

February 20th 1800, we read of the departure of a party of seven to be "inocculated for ye Small Pox at ye Mesawmesick house." Three days afterward their minister called upon them there. As to enter the house and go back to his parish would have spread the contagion among those unprepared for it, he probably "blessed them afar off." A few days after, a lady went out and returned with the report that they had "plenty of it." All but one of these patients, went through with the disease, were thoroughly "disinfected," and returned to their homes in two weeks. In March 1801, a great number were inoculated for the small-pox, on Churchill Hill. The older citizens still remember these pest houses, fenced off from the public road, with the ominous sign displayed; with their arbitrary nurses who dictated the diet and kept the patients away from the fire. A two weeks' residence at these rural resorts was considered a small price to pay for immunity from the constant dread of contagion.

November 8th 1795, "Capt. Bidwell's son John died as soposed of ye Philadelphia fever." This was probably the yellow fever, which raged in Philadelphia in 1793. Its character was not at first known. A letter from a gentleman in Philadelphia, published in the *Middlesex Gazette*, calls it "a fever highly putrid and contagious, in its operation very violent and rapid." It is not known whether any other cases of this fever arose from the one mentioned. It was noticed that "persons who caught the Distemper at Philadelphia died without communicating the Infection to their friends, who in most cases were unapprized of the nature of the Distemper." Chatham also suffered from yellow fever by direct importation from Cape St. Nicholas in 1796. The disease, however, did not spread beyond Middle Haddam.

Summer diseases of children seemed also quite prevalent the latter part of the last century, and the newspapers of that day contained many extraordinary recipes for prevention and cure. "Very old cheese powdered" and "Santa Cruz rum" seemed to be considered efficacious.

About 12 years ago, the small-pox revisited the town, and there were several fatal cases.

Post Offices.

Portland post office was established in 1827. It was first kept in the building now occupied by Bransfield, afterward in the "brick store," now C. Bell's, in the building at the corner of Main street and Waverly avenue, and then removed to its present location in the Edwards block. The postmasters have been: George B. Smith, from 1827 till June 20th 1833; his widow, Anne B. Smith, from June 20th 1833 till February 3d 1844; Charles Henry Sage, from February 3d 1844 till April 11th 1849; John Payne, from April 11th 1849 till his death, July 21st 1852; William S. Strickland commenced July 1st 1852; Captain George H. Taylor served four years; Guy Cooper, four years, till 1861; Richard Edwards, from 1861 till his death, in 1864; his widow, Mary J. Edwards, from 1864 till her resignation, October 1st 1879; Charles H. Edwards, since October 1st 1879.

The post office at Gildersleeve was established in 1872. Ferdinand Gildersleeve was at that time appointed postmaster, and has held that position ever since.

Digitized by Google

Banks.

First National Bank.—The First National Bank of Portland, Connecticut, was chartered February 28th 1865. It has a capital of $150,000, and a surplus of $30,000. The first board of directors consisted of Sylvester Gildersleeve, Joseph Hall, Erastus Brainerd, William R. Smith, F. W. Russell, William T. Gleason, Wellington S. Coe, John I. Worthington, James T. Pratt, Charles L Strong, and Hiram Veazey. The present directors are: Erastus Brainerd, W. S. Coe, J. I. Worthington, George Stancliff, Nelson Shepard, LeRoy Brainerd, W. W. Coe, Charles H. Sage, F. Gildersleeve, H. Gildersleeve, and John H. Sage. The successive officers have been: Presidents, Sylvester Gildersleeve, Ferdinand Gildersleeve, and William W. Coe; vice-presidents, Joseph Hall, F. W. Russell, Ferdinand Gildersleeve, W. W. Coe, and Erastus Brainerd; cashiers, Joseph Woods, William W. Coe, and John H. Sage.

Freestone Savings Bank.—This institution was incorporated in June 1865, the incorporators being Sylvester Gildersleeve, Henry Gildersleeve, Daniel Russell, Joseph Hall, Erastus Brainerd, George Gillum, William T. Gleason, John I. Worthington, George Stancliff, George H. Taylor, F. W. Russell, Franklin Payne, Hezekiah Pelton, Hiram Veazey, Andrew Cornwall, Phillip Sellew, Charles C. Tyler, Nelson Shepard, William R. Smith, S. H. Stocklng, Charles H. Sage, Joseph B. Cary, Gilbert Stancliff, Benjamin F. Brainerd, Wellington S. Coe, Joseph Woods, O. C. Buckland, Joseph Hall jr., Jesse Hall, and F. A. Parker.

The first officers were: S. Gildersleeve, president; F. W. Russell, vice-president; W. W. Coe, secretary and treasurer. The present officers are: Evelyn White, president; W. W. Coe, vice-president; John H. Sage, secretary and treasurer. The amount of deposits is $247,219.81; surplus, $9,000.

Libraries.

There were, in 1815, in Chatham, first society, the Chatham Library, established 1787, containing 322 volumes, and the Republican Library, formed in 1793, 200 volumes.

The Portland Library was organized April 7th 1884. The incorporators were Rev. J. S. Bayne, Rev. R. Povey, O. W. Mack, G. B. Cleveland, C. A. Jarvis, H. J. Fisk, J. H. Hall, A. N. Hale, Rev. F. W. Harriman, F. A. Lillie, T. R. Pickering, J. M. Murdock, R. N. Pascall, W. A. Chapman, and W. H. Edwards. The directors are: C. A. Jarvis (also president), F. A. Lillie, A. H. Hale, T. R. Pickering, and F. W. Harriman.

Secretary and treasurer, W. H. Edwards; librarian, H. J. Fisk. There have been 350 volumes donated, and 100 purchased with the legacy bequeathed by the late Miss Maria Payne. The library is located at Dr. H. J. Fisk's dental office. All persons paying a subscription of $1.00 are entitled to use the library for one year. There are 54 subscribers at present.

Public Halls.

Waverly Hall was built about 1868. It has a seating capacity of about 270. It is fitted with a large stage, scenery, etc., and dressing rooms.

Gildersleeve Hall was built in 1876, and presented to District No. 1 by Sylvester Gildersleeve. It is of sufficient size to comfortably seat about 200 persons. It has a stage, and is well lighted and heated. It is at present occupied during school hours by the Gildersleeve High School.

The Alms House.

This is the same building which was formerly the almshouse for the town of Chatham and for some time after Portland was set off it continued to be used by both towns. It was formerly the custom on the 20th of March of each year to farm out the town poor for one year. A new ell was built last year and the old one pulled down. There are now eighteen or nineteen persons supported in the institution. Mr. Titus S. Markham has charge. The care of its poor cost the town of Portland for 1883, $5,028.50; of this sum $1,361.86 was the almshouse account, $2,973.35 expended for poor out of almshouse, $179.76 for poor in other towns, and $513.53 for the insane poor.

The Soldiers' Monument.

At a special town meeting, September 9th 1871, it was voted "that we erect a brown stone monument to the memory of our dead soldiers." The monument was to cost $4,000, and to be enclosed with a suitable fence. The committee to select a site and to superintend the erection were: Frederick A. Parker, Asaph Strong, John I. Worthington, Seth I. Davis, and Ferdinand Gildersleeve.

The monument is a graceful shaft of native brownstone, 33 feet in height, surmounted by a life-like statue of a soldier standing at rest. It is placed in the northern part of the village near the First Congregational Church. The cutting was done at Batterson's in Hartford. Few towns possess so elegant yet imposing a monument to their fallen heroes. It cost $4,500 in all. The front is ornamented with an eagle and shield. The inscription reads:

"Erected
May 30th 1872
By the Town of Portland
To the memory of Her brave sons,
Who gave their lives in defence of the Union
During the War of the Rebellion
1861-65."

It bears the names of Samuel N. Gaston, Grove L. Bell, Owen Chapman, John Gasman, Samuel Potter, Samuel Salisbury, William De Bank, Heman De May, William Foster, Edward F. Pelton, Patrick Scanlon, Joel Smith, all of the 20th Connecticut Volunteers; James Smith and Charles E. Tryon, of the 13th Connecticut Volunteers; Thomas Kennedy, William McEwin, Sidney Valentine, and Sherman Valentine, of the 7th Connecticut Volunteers; Daniel Sullivan, 3d Connecticut Volunteers; Ezeriah Hale, 16th Connecticut Volunteers; George

Digitized by Google

Edwards, 21st Connecticut Volunteers; Patrick Barry, 24th Connecticut Volunteers: Michael Flannigan and William J. Hall, 1st Cavalry Connecticut Volunteers; George I. Smith, 7th New Jersey Volunteers; William Mahar, 10th New York Volunteers; John Colter, 99th New York Volunteers; Dwight Simpson, 37th Massachusetts Volunteers; William Matthews, United States Navy.

Two of these soldiers died at Andersonville, others fell at Procter's Creek, Va., Beaufort, S. C., New Orleans, Petersburgh, Va., Carlton, La., Ashland, Va., Cold Harbor, Va., Peach Tree Creek, Chancellorsville, Chesterfield C. H., Baton Rouge, Brashear City, La., Stevenson, Ala., Stafford C. H., Va., London Valley, Va., Silver Run, N. C.

Private Collections.

There are in Portland several fine collections of stuffed birds, etc. The first of these is that made by W. W. Coe. It is contained in a large and handsome room well adapted to the purpose. Two large cases, eight feet high, with armory between, fill the end of the apartment. There are about seven hundred specimens in all; among them many rare birds, albinos, etc, including the mythical "white blackbird." The birds are so skillfully stuffed, and the natural attitude so well preserved in mounting, that there is no stiffness, as sometimes noticed in such collections. There are also many nests, and at least 500 eggs.

Mr. John Sage has also a fine collection, some beautifully mounted, but the greater part of bird skins, scientifically arranged. He has also a variety of nests, and a large collection of eggs. Mr. Sage has some very choice tropical birds.

Mr. Charles Neff has about 125 varieties of mounted birds, together with a large number of bird skins from different parts of the world, and 150 varieties of birds eggs in sets. Mr. Neff's collection of Indian relics, a very fine one, has already been alluded to.

Mr. James Lord has also a collection of stuffed birds, to which he is constantly adding.

Ferries.

Formerly Portland was connected with the opposite towns of Middletown and Cromwell by two ferries. The second, now discontinued, had its landing on this side at the end of "Worthington Lane." Later the landing was at Steven's wharf or the "Navy Yard," so called, and the ferryman was William Norcott. In more recent times the landing was made at the old place, Worthington Lane, and the ferryman was General Stocking, as he was called. There has been no regular ferry here for some years.

For years after the swift darting canoe of the Indian crossing the river to hunt the deer had disappeared, the only communication between Middletown and her eastern suburb was a clumsy "scow." Then it became a flatboat, propelled by horse power. In 1847, the Legislature was petitioned to remove the landing to the termination of the Main street, at Connecticut River. Prior to this the landing had been made much farther down, on the sandy flat below the railroad bridge. Jerry Haling was the last ferryman here. July 31st 1852, the town voted to change the horse boat ferry to a steam ferry, and the steam ferry boat *Mattabesett* was built and placed thereon. The steamer *Portland* was built in 1870, and is still running.

Gildersleeve Ice House.

The ice house of S. Gildersleeve & Sons was built in the fall of 1878, at a cost of about $10,000. It is 150 feet front, 100 feet deep, and 33 feet high, with two compartments, making a storage capacity of 10,000 tons. It is fitted with steam engine and endless chain elevator, capable of hoisting a ton of ice per minute. About 75 men, with teams and ice tools, are employed from two to three weeks in filling it, the length of time varying according to the weather, This is the only ice house on the Connecticut River for shipping ice to New York and other ports.

Fires and Fire Company.

There have been more large fires in Portland the past year than in the 10 years previous. The United States Stamping Company has been particularly unfortunate in this respect. On the evening of March 1st 1884, their large factory and other buildings were destroyed by fire, which it is supposed originated in the drying room. A large quantity of finished goods was destroyed or injured, and all of the machinery disabled. The total loss was estimated at $247,000. August 14th, the stables were burned, together with two horses, hay, harness, sleigh, and buggy; loss, $4,350. August 28th, another building was burned, with 300 bales of hay, and the case used at the Centennial with most of the goods which formed their exhibit; loss $2,200.

James Laverty's wholesale liquor store was burned on the afternoon of June 4th 1884. It was quickly consumed, together with a shop, livery stable, and Mr. Laverty's house. Spreading in the other direction, it destroyed eight other buildings, mostly houses belonging to the Brainerd and Shaler & Hall Quarries. The progress of the fire was checked by pulling down the house adjoining Mr. Laverty's.

The Valley Mills were burned at about 2 o'clock A.M., March 10th 1884. The loss was nearly $15,000, partially covered by an insurance of $8,000.

Portland Fire Company was incorporated in 1884. The officers are: John H. Hall, president; Lorin Ingersoll, vice-president; W. A. Chapman, secretary and treasurer; Richard Pascall, foreman; L. O. Brown, engineer. The company has a new fire engine, hose carriage, and 600 feet of hose, which cost $1,750. The engine house cost $700. The town appropriation for the fire company was $3,000.

Digitized by Google

CHURCHES.

First Congregational Church.*

Prior to 1700 there were but three houses in Portland. James Stancliff had built upon the river bank, opposite Middletown; farther back lived John Gill; while at the base of the hill beyond the Wangunk Meadow, on the left going toward Rose Hill school house, resided William Cornwall. In 1710, nine other families joined them, forming the nucleus of a society.

The oldest record now extant, kept by Samuel Hall, gives an account of the first meeting of the inhabitants on the east side of the river, March 2d 1710, for the building of a meeting house for the preaching of the gospel. A building committee was appointed, and 20 men pledged themselves to pay their equal proportion, according to their estates, in a bond of £20. This agreement was signed by John Gill, William Cornwall sen., Samuel Hall, Nathaniel Savage, Ebenezer Smith, Shamgar Barnes, Ephraim Wilcock, William Stancliff, Jonathan Gleed, Richard Gill, Coriah Bacon, Thomas Wright, John Bevin, George Stocken, David Strickland, Thomas Buck, Joseph Warner, Ebenezer Hurlbut, and John Meer.

In 1712–13, one acre of land was granted the inhabitants "ye East side ye great river" between the land of James Stancliff and the river for a burying place. This was the old quarry burying ground, the remains of which have been removed and located east of the present Episcopal Cemetery.

The General Assembly at the May session 1714 granted to the inhabitants on the east side of the river parish privileges. The following is from the society records:

"Whereas, the Honorable Assembly held at Hartford, May the 13th, Anno Domini 1714, granted to the inhabitants of Middletown on ye East ye great river liberty to be a society of themselves, we then propose as forthwith, June 3d, at a Society's meeting that Samuel Hall should be clerk and that the place of the meeting house should be at the east end of Mr. John Hamblin's lot or thereabout; that the broad axe men shall receive for their labor two shillings sixpence per day, and the narrow axe men two shillings."

It was voted that the meeting house should be 40 feet long, 26 feet wide, and 16 feet between joints. The next two years were spent largely in determining the site. There was quite a settlement in the northeastern part of the town beyond Mesomesic Mountain. The settlers probably came from Glastonbury. An old chart locates some 60 families in that section; and the ruins and foundation stones of some 30 houses can be seen to-day in the woods, a thick undergrowth of young timber having grown up around them. From the early records there seems to have been considerable strife between the people at Mesomesic and the people on the Neck, as to where the meeting house should be placed. Seven or eight society meetings were held, and sometimes it was voted to build in the eastern, and sometimes in the western, part of the town. At length it was wisely left to the judgment of a committee, who fixed the place for building at the corner of Samuel Hall's lot, commonly known as "Hall Hill," where the roads cross at right angles, near the residence of Gordon Stewart. The people at Mesomesic went so far as to put up the frame for a meeting house, though it was never inclosed. The underpinning may be seen to-day, in the woods, a mile and a half north by east of the residence of Captain Case. Some now living recall hearing their grandparents speak of the crowds of people that used to gather upon the green for worship on the Sabbath, around this meeting house.

Samuel Hall, Joseph Warner, and Nathaniel White were chosen a committee to procure a minister, with full power to agree with him on as easy terms as they could, and it was voted, December 13th 1720:

"To give Mr. Daniel Newell a call to preach the Gospel among us; to give him for the two years ensuing, £50 a year and his wood, and in the future to add something to it, as the Society find themselves able; also to bestow certain lands, partly given and partly purchased at 30 shillings per acre, so long as he continues in the work of the ministry among us."

It was also voted to build Mr. Newell a house 40 feet long, 20 feet wide, and 14 feet between joints; to finish the lower rooms, he finding glass and nails. This was the first parsonage and was located opposite the first meeting house. The meeting house was in the corner of the field now owned by Gordon Stewart, and the parsonage was on the left, in the corner of the field now owned by Titus Hale. The old asparagus bed of the parsonage garden has yearly sent forth its growth.

October 25th 1721, Rev. Daniel Newell was ordained pastor of the church. It was this year ordered that those who paid the minister's rate in grain should pay good wheat at five shillings per bushel, rye at three shillings, and corn at two shillings. At the same meeting there was granted a rate of eight pence on the pound for defraying the charge of building the minister's house, and Ensign Smith and Sergeant Gains were chosen to give Mr. Newell a deed of the land on which the house stood.

March 20th 1722, William Cornwall sen., and Jonathan Judd were chosen "tithing men" to look after the disorderly in time of exercise and between the meetings, and two years later, Ensign Smith and Joseph White were added to that responsible committee. December 3d 1722, it was voted "to buy a basin for the carrying water for baptizing children." This is the first sacred utensil spoken of.

The names of those appointed on the committee of trust during Mr. Newell's ministerial service were: Joseph Warner, Richard Gill, Ensign Gaines, Ebenezer Hurlbut, Sergeant Hale, Ebenezer Gill, Joseph White, Nathaniel White, Jonathan Wilcock, and Sergeant Savage. Samuel Hall, formerly deacon in the North Church, of Middletown, and clerk of this church during all of its early history, was elected to the office of deacon, and publicly ordained January 17th 1724. He served until his death, which occurred March 6th 1740. January

*By Rev. John S. Bayne.

Digitized by Google

23d, following, Joseph White was also chosen deacon.

Rev. Daniel Newell became pastor of this church at its organization. He was a native of Bristol, and graduated from Yale College in 1718. He died in 1731, aged 31 years. In the inscription on his grave stone it is said that he was a learned, zealous, and faithful minister of Jesus Christ. During his ministry there were 237 baptized, 53 admitted to the church, 51 owned the covenant, and 10 united by letter. The following are the names of those who signed the covenant, and they are the original members of the church, the majority of whom probably brought letters from the churches of Middletown and Cromwell: Daniel Newell, Samuel Hall, Ebenezer Smith, John Gains, Richard Goodale, Samuel Eggleston, John Ranney, Shamgar Barnes, Thomas Buck, Thomas Wright, Nathaniel Wright, Joseph White, Jonathan Judd, Esther Cornwall, Elizabeth Warner, Elizabeth Stocking, Mary Smith, Esther Savage, Naomi Gains, Mary Goodale, Sarah Warner, Patience Eggleston, Hannah Ranney, Susanna Bevin, Mercy Miller, Sarah Huribut, Elizabeth Wright, Mehitable White, Hannah Judd.

June 1st 1732, it was voted to give Mr. Moses Bartlett a call; to give him £250, to be paid in the three years ensuing, he settling and continuing in the work of the ministry among them. At the same meeting it was voted to give Mr. Bartlett four score pounds a year for his salary and the use of the parsonage added. The church which stood on Hall Hill was attended at that time by all the people of the town. They came from what is now East Hampton, a part of Westchester, and Marlborough, Middle Haddam, and Cobalt, and as far north as Glastonbury. June 6th 1733, Rev. Moses Bartlett was ordained pastor. During the second and third years of Mr. Bartlett's ministry there seems to have been an unusual degree of religious feeling, and numbers were added to the church; but it was during the years 1741 and 1742 that there was the greatest revival. It was these accessions and the general prosperity of the church that suggested and effected the passage of the following resolution:

"At a meeting of the Society on the east side ye Great River, February 3d 1746, thirty-six of the inhabitants of the society present in said meeting and qualified to vote, did by their votes declare that they judged it necessary to build a Meeting House in this Society and they that voted in the negative were but seven."

"October 4th 1748, it was voted to proceed to build a meeting house 56 feet in length, 42 in breadth, the posts to be 25 feet long. The first church edifice had stood 32 years, and was doubtless too small, for the second meeting house was 16 feet longer, 12 feet wider, and 11 feet higher. The General Assembly appointed a committee and they located the house, but the people were not pleased, and a second appeal was made to the Assembly, and after a protracted delay a second committee of gentlemen arrived and the new meeting house was located across the street from Colonel Bartlett's.

December 15th 1848, David Sage was chosen and ordained deacon of the church. June 4th 1750, it was agreed to apply to the town of Middletown for liberty to purchase three acres of land of the Indians "joining and encompassing the Stake which the last Assembly's committee pitched for us to build our Meeting House;" and Deacon David Sage was chosen to treat with the town of Middletown and take a lawful deed of the Indians. The deed with the Indian signatures affixed is still preserved among the society's papers. It is shown by the records that at this period the society laid out the roads and built the bridges.

December 27th 1766, Rev. Moses Bartlett died, aged 58. On the monument erected to his memory by his people he is called a "sound and skillful divine, a physician of the body and the soul." He was born in Madison, graduated from Yale College in 1730, and studied theology with his distinguished father-in-law, Rev. Nathaniel Fisk, of Haddam. During his ministry there were 809 baptisms, 88 joined the church on profession of their faith, 24 by letter, and 255 assented to the covenant.

January 26th 1767, a committee was appointed to see that "ye pulpit be supplied by some of ye neighboring ministers and to seek out some young candidate to come amongst us on probation for settlement," and soon afterward it was voted to invite Mr. Cyprian Strong, who had been supplying the pulpit for some time, to become their settled pastor at a salary of £100 per year, but the parsonage was retained for the use of Mr. Bartlett's family the ensuing year.

November 5th 1765, it was recommended that the committee, consisting of Captain Jeremiah Goodrich, Captain David Sage, and David Robinson, "be empowered to purchase a piece of land for burying our dead," and a year later they purchased of William Bartlett an acre and a half of land for £5, 5 shillings (the present cemetery, lying east of the Central Church), the deed bearing date January 24th 1767.

From the incorporation of the town of Chatham in 1767 till April 8th 1799, until the completion of the new town house on Penfield Hill, all town business was transacted at the meeting house of the First Society of Chatham.

November 7th 1783, Moses Bartlett was chosen clerk, and sworn. October 17th 1791, Dr. Moses Bartlett and Hezekiah Goodrich were chosen deacons, and Josiah White was chosen chorister. November 25th 1803, Deacon David Sage died, aged 86 years. For 55 years he had been deacon of the church and during this period, in spiritual power and influence, was second only to the pastor. He had been elected under Rev. Mr. Bartlett's ministration, and when the young pastor in the midst of his multifarious duties heard the summons and went up higher, all eyes at once turned to Deacon Sage for counsel and spiritual comfort, and during those years when the church was destitute, he was, *ex officio*, their pastor. It was at his house, still standing intact, the first back of the present parsonage, that the learned council convened

Digitized by Google

to examine Rev. Dr. Strong, and from which the next day they reverently wended their way to the church and installed the young pastor.

November 19th 1811, Rev. Cyprian Strong died, aged 67 years. Says his immediate successor: "It is recorded by one who had the means of information concerning him that he was highly and deservedly esteemed for his good sense, his thorough acquaintance with theology, and his uniform and blameless conversation. In the midst of numerous trials he was calm and resigned. The prominent features of his character are happily expressed on his monument: 'In morals exemplary, in doctrines uncorrupt, in reasoning profound, in declaring God's counsel perspicuous and solemn, and in death peaceful.'" A number who have been engaged in the ministry, pursued their theological studies under his direction. During the 44 years of his connection with the church, 201 were added to it, 24 owned the covenant, and 720 were baptized.

June 17th 1812, it was voted to invite Rev. Eber L. Clark to settle as pastor among them, at a salary of $500 per year, provided that he would admit people (in certain cases) to take the bonds of the covenant, and that he would baptize their children. The invitation was accepted conditionally, and, September 24th 1812, a council was convened, and Mr. Clark was installed pastor of the church. He was dismissed November 7th 1815. During his ministry, 29 joined the church on profession of their faith, and five by letter. He afterward settled in the parish at Granby. In 1820, he was settled in Winchendon, Massachusetts, and from 1838 to 1855 he was pastor of the Congregational church at Richmond. He was a native of Mansfield, and a graduate of Williams College.

From 1774 to 1790, Deacon Ebenezer White, Captain Samuel Hall, Colonel John Penfield, Colonel Joseph Blague, and Jeremiah Goodrich were empowered to manage the affairs of the church, and from this time down to 1812, William Dixon, Jonathan Brown, Aaron Wilcox, David White, Jesse Johnson, Joseph White, Daniel White, Amos Goodrich, David Crittenden, and Samuel Penfield served, at long intervals, in the same capacity. November 6th 1804, Moses Bartlett, who for some years had been clerk and deacon, was chosen treasurer, and held those offices till his death, in 1810. Hon. Ebenezer White, who represented Chatham at 32 sessions of the Legislature, was at the convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States, and was associate judge of the County Court, succeeded his father, Joseph White, as deacon, and held that office till his death, July 29th 1817, a space of 49 years.

October 3d 1816, Rev. Hervey Talcott was ordained pastor of the church. At a meeting held November 3d 1812, measures were taken for establishing a permanent fund for the support of the gospel ministry. A subscription paper was circulated, which elicited 42 subscriptions, and, including other funds, made a sum total of $6,075. Mr. Talcott received a salary of $500 per year, with a settlement of $500 to be paid in two years from the time of his ordination. April 16th 1822, Erastus Strong was appointed clerk, and sworn, and Deacon Jonathan Brown became treasurer of the society. During the following year (1823) occurred the most remarkable revival of religion that this church ever witnessed. From the first Sabbath in May to the first Sabbath in January following, 60 persons were admitted to the church on profession of their faith. February 26th 1824, it was voted that the seating committee be discharged, and that each one should sit where he pleased. In 1827, it was voted "that the committee procure a load of wood for the use of the stove in this house the present winter." Dispensing with the seating committee and bringing into the meeting house a stove were among the fruits of the revival of 1823.

At a regular church meeting, November 2d 1821, Job H. Payne and Joel Strickland were chosen deacons of the church. During the year 1824, the meeting house was repaired at an expense of $500. At the annual meeting in 1826, it was first voted to sell the pews to the highest bidders; and John Payne was made auctioneer, and also elected treasurer of the society. At the first sale the pews ranged from $3 up to $20. August 28th 1843, it was voted "that in the opinion of this meeting it is expedient to build a new house of worship," and P. H. Sellew, J. R. Ames, and J. H. Payne were appointed a committee to examine and select the site for the new meeting house. November 18th 1843, it was voted "that it is expedient and desirable that the corporate name of this Society should be altered from the 'First Ecclesiastical Society of Chatham' to the 'First Ecclesiastical Society of Portland,'" and this change was confirmed by an act of the Legislature at its session the following May.

At the annual meeting in 1845, differences of opinion prevailed as to the location of the prospective new church, and accordingly a committee, consisting of Deacon Job H. Payne, Philip H. Sellew, and Ebenezer B. White, were appointed to select two or more judicious and disinterested persons as an advisory committee, to consult together and report. The next year, by a vote of nine to fifteen, it was determined to place the new edifice on the old site, but it was decided by the moderator (one of the deacons of the church) to be no vote. At a meeting soon after it was voted thirteen to seven to build on "Meeting House Hill." This was likewise decided by the same moderator to be no vote. It is presumable that the foregoing decisions were reached by the moderator, in view of the smallness of the number present, the general want of enthusiasm, and possible lack of the requisite pledges. Three years elapsed, when, November 6th 1849, it was voted twenty-six to nine, three not voting, that the meeting house should be erected on the lot owned by John I. Worthington, situated between the dwelling houses of Harlord H. Caswell, and George H. Pettis, and William H. Bartlett, Ebenezer B. White, Henry E. Sage, Philip H. Sellew, and Reuben Payne were appointed a building committee. The present church edifice was built in 1850, and on the 18th of

Digitized by Google

December of the same year was dedicated. It is of Gothic structure, 70 by 39 feet. The building cost $6,200; the site, bell, furniture, and other accomodations, $1,450; total, $7,650.

The following are the names of the society's committee from 1812 to 1850: Daniel Shepard, Samuel Penfield, David Crittenden, Daniel White, Asahel Pelton, William Dixon, Seth Overton, David White, Dr. Isaac Smith, Nicholas Ames, Job H. Payne, John Payne, Erastus Shepard, Erastus Strong, Henry E. Sage, Philip H. Sellew, Ebenezer B. White, John R. Ames, Joel Strickland, and Joseph E. Goodrich. The following occupied other responsible positions: Elisha Brown, David Williams, Edward Lewis, Alfred Payne, Luther Wilcox, Joseph Abbey, Joel Bartlett, and Abel Lewis.

February 7th 1851, George C. H. Gilbert and Franklin Payne were elected deacons. January 6th 1861, Rev. Hervey Talcott resigned his pastoral office, but was nominally the pastor until his death, which occurred December 19th 1865, in his 75th year and the 50th of his ministry. During his ministry 231 were added to the church, of which 175 united on profession of their faith, and 102 were baptized.

Mr. Talcott was succeeded by Andrew C. Denison, who resigned the pastoral office December 28th 1867, having received a call to become president of Biddle Theological Institute, North Carolina. Losing health and wife at the South, he came North the following year, and has since been acting pastor of the church at Middlefield. During his ministry of some six years at Portland there were 21 baptisms, 28 united with the church on profession of their faith, and 18 by letter.

In July 1867, the society received a munificent present from Sylvester Gildersleeve—a handsome and valuable clock for their church tower. Owing to the removal of Deacon G. C. H. Gilbert to Waterbury, and his resignation in consequence, J. Edwards Goodrich was elected deacon August 30th 1867.

It was during the succeeding interim in the pastorate that subscriptions were solicited for the building of a parsonage, and under the superintendence of F. A. Chapman, Evelyn White, and William H. Bartlett—a committee apointed by the society—a commodious, elegant, and convenient house was built opposite the church. The ground and house, together with barn and additional buildings, cost about $5,500.

October 14th 1869, Isaac C. Meserve, a recent graduate of Hartford Theological Seminary, was installed pastor of this church. January 8th 1870, Francis A. Chapman was elected deacon in place of J. E. Goodrich, and held the office until his death, January 30th 1876. The Rev. Mr. Meserve having received a call to the State Street Congregational Church, Brooklyn, resigned and was dismissed July 6th 1871. May 7th 1874, he became pastor of the Davenport Congregational Church, New Haven. During his pastorate in Portland, there were nine children baptized, three admitted to the church on profession of their faith, and eight by letter. January 19th 1872, Rev. Samuel Hopley became acting pastor, and served in that capacity for a short time.

Rev. William B. Lee was installed pastor May 8th 1873. Under Mr. Lee's pastorate, there were 7 children baptized, 24 united with the church on profession of their faith, and 19 by letter. He was dismissed April 28th 1875.

May 18th 1876, Rev. John S. Bayne was installed pastor of this church. During his ministry thus far, 17 children have been baptized, 21 have united with the church by letter, and 45 on profession of their faith in Christ. The present membership is 138.

In the fall of 1877, a fine pipe organ, costing $2,000, was purchased and placed in the church. In the summer of 1878, the church, parsonage, and barn were repainted; and in 1883, the church building was reshingled, the seats recushioned, the floors newly carpeted, and the walls newly frescoed, involving considerable expense, but promptly met with liberal subscriptions and soon canceled.

Those who have acted on the society's committee since 1850 are: Joseph E. Goodrich, Ebenezer B. White, Franklin Payne, Francis H. Chapman, William H. Bartlett, Edwin Bell, Dr. Gilbert, Edward E. Whetmore, Steven H. White, Reuben Payne, Horace B. Wilcox, George B. Cleveland, Billings Neff, Henry Kilby, and William Chapman; treasurers: Ebenezer B. White, Dr. Gilbert, and Evelyn White; clerks: Erastus Strong, Lyman Payne, and Demas Cornwall. Those who have occupied other official positions of responsibility are: Sylvester Stocking, Edward Lewis, Adonijah Strong, Chester Brown, Benjamin Abbey, William C. Ranney, Theodore F. Lewis, James W. White, Henry E. Sage, Ellery B. Taylor, Andrew Cornwall, Charles Ames, Daniel Crittenden, Dr. Sears, Henry Kilby, and Frederick Goodrich.

In the study of those events which compose the warp and woof of the history of this church, the organization and success of its Sabbath school deserve mention. It was organized in 1820, and during the first 30 years Deacons Job Payne and Joel Strickland alternately officiated as superintendents. The following have served as superintendents since 1831: Dr. Gilbert, J. Edwards Goodrich, Horace B. Wilcox, Henry Kilby, Reuben Payne, Lucius Stewart, and John Lewis.

Trinity Church (Protestant Episcopal).

On the 24th of September 1788, a company of citizens to the number of 37 signed a document agreeing to maintain services, according to the Book of Common Prayer, for one year; and then, having informed themselves of the doctrines and customs of the Episcopal Church, they were to be free to continue or desist, as they might choose.

This may be regarded as the founding of the parish, although its formal organization was deferred until April 17th 1789, when a meeting was held, with the Rev. Abraham Jarvis, rector of Middletown, in the chair. Nathaniel Cornwall was chosen clerk, and it was voted

Digitized by Google

to raise funds by taxing each member two pence on the pound, according to his rating in the civil list. The same year was signalized by the baptism of 10 adults and 81 children, by Mr. Jarvis, in one day, June 24th, being the festival of St. John the Baptist. A church edifice was begun at once, and occupied as early as 1790; but it was never consecrated. It still remains standing (in 1884), a substantial wooden building, 50 feet long and 36 feet wide, without any tower or porch. It is now used as a town hall, having been presented to the new town of Portland soon after its separation from Chatham, which occurred in 1841.

The second edifice occupied a site on Main street, nearer the ferry. It was begun in 1830, opened for divine service, January 20th 1832, and consecrated by Bishop Brownell, May 15th 1833. The material was brown freestone. It was 70 by 48 feet, had two towers, and cost $8,000. It was demolished in 1874, to make way for a nobler structure, which stands upon the same ground. This was long in reaching completion, for the financial stringency of the times delayed contributions.

The chapel, which constitutes a transept, was occupied in 1874; but the main building, though roofed and slated, stood unfinished till 1882, when it was finally consecrated by Bishop Williams, July 13th. It is a beautiful specimen of gothic architecture, with massive walls of Portland freestone, varied by many gables and porches, a tower, two turrets, and an apsidal chancel. Inside are columns of stone, a stone altar, an eagle lecturn of brass, a carved stone fount, and a fine organ, besides the usual pews and furniture of black walnut and butternut. All the windows are of rich stained glass, from English manufacturers. They contain pictures of Bible scenes, and bear inscriptions commemorating relatives of the donors. A full description of this church cannot well be given in this brief sketch; but visitors pronounce it one of the finest buildings (of its size) in Connecticut. It seats about 500, besides 125 more in the chapel, which can be connected by lowering the sashes in a stained-glass screen. It has cost $75,000 already; and lacks one or two features of the original design, which may be added hereafter.

For the first two years the parish was under the care of the Middletown rector, Rev. Abraham Jarvis; and again from 1793 to 1796. The settled rectors of Portland were as follows: Rev. Tillotson Bronson, 1791 to 1793; Manoah Smith, 1796 to 1828; William Jarvis, 1829 to 1837; Samuel Moody Emery, S. T. D., 1837 to 1870; James Field Spalding, 1872 to 1879; Frederick William Harriman, 1880.

Mr. Bronson and Mr. Miles divided their ministrations between this parish and others in the neighborhood, until 1820, when Portland secured the whole attention of Mr. Miles. During the vacancy between Dr. Emery and Mr. Spalding, the Rev. David H. Short, D. D., supplied the services.

The rectory stands opposite the church, and is a large, comfortable frame house, with about an acre of land. It was purchased in 1874; former rectors having occupied houses of their own.

The parish has received legacies at various times from Joseph Blague, John Shepard, and Alexander Sage, to constitute a permanent fund, which now amounts to $13,000. The interest only can be used to support the services.

It is noticeable that the office of parish clerk has been held by only three persons: Nathaniel Cornwall, 1789 to 1823; David Cornwall, his son, 1823 to 1866; and Charles A. Jarvis, from 1866 to the present time.

Certain parishioners in the district known as "Rose Hill," desiring services for their own neighborhood, an edifice was erected there, and named "The Chapel of Saint John the Baptist." Its corner stone was laid June 24th 1870; and it was consecrated by Bishop Williams, soon after. It is a gothic building, of wood, with stained glass windows, and all the furnishings of a complete little church. It cost about $3,000, and is held in trust by Trinity Parish. Services are maintained by lay readers from the Berkeley Divinity School; and the rector makes a monthly visit to administer the sacraments.

Services are also held in the same manner at the "Free Mission Chapel," at Pacausett, which is open to all denominations.

At the present time, 1884, Trinity Parish has 280 communicants, and 160 families. It maintains five services and two Sunday schools every Lord's Day. Its property amounts to nearly $100,000, estimating lands, buildings, &c., at cost. It sends three delegates to the Diocesan Convention. It is a conservative parish, loyal to church principles, and at peace in itself. A quiet growth continues to bless it with prosperity.

Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1835, a Methodist class was formed, called "Chatham Methodist Episcopal class." Mr. Selden Cook was the appointed leader. The class was reckoned as part of Chatham circuit, on the New London district of the New England Conference. The presiding elder of the district was the Rev. Daniel Dorchester; the circuit preachers, Rev. Freeman Nutting, and Rev. Amos Simpson. The class numbered, including the leader, 25 members, only one of whom is now left in the church—Mr. Chester Hurlburt, who was for several years leader of the old class. In 1843, the name was changed to the Portland class. In 1845, the circuit preachers' names were Rev. Edmund A. Standish and Rev. W. O. Cady. The latter is now a resident of Portland. The class, in the above year, numbered 50 members. The New England Conference being divided in 1841, the class became part of what was called the "Providence Conference," which name has of late given way to New England Southern Conference. In April 1851, Portland class was created a separate charge, and the Rev. F. W. Bill was stationed as preacher in charge. Twenty members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Middletown, who resided in Portland, joined the Portland Society. The services were held in the town house. Up to this time, the society had worshipped in what was called "the old church over the meadow."

Digitized by Google

A. Gildersleeve

Digitized by Google

Rev. F. W. Bill succeeded in raising a large subscription toward building a church in a more central location. In February 1852, a lot of land was purchased of Mr. Frederick A. Parker and deeded to the following gentlemen, who formed the church board of trustees, viz: Edward Graham, Chester S. Hurlburt, Kellogg Strong, Sherman Kelsey 2d, Harrison Chamberlain, Oliver W. Mack, and Thomas B. Spencer. The Rev. W. Kellen succeeded the Rev. F. W. Bill, and the new church enterprise was commenced. The Rev. A. H. Robinson followed, and at the close of his term the building was nearly completed. In April 1853, the Rev. George W. Wooding was appointed preacher, and during his term the church building was finished. It was opened and dedicated to the worship of God, July 27th 1853. Mr. Wooding was followed by Rev. Robert Parsons for two years, since which time the following have officiated: Rev. John Whear, four months; W. J. Foss, seven months; Rev. I. G. Bidwell, two years; Erastus Benton, seven months; Albert Wyat, five months; L. W. Blood, two years; F. J. Wagner, one year; R. Donkersly, two years; W. O. Cady two years; W. H. Cook, and Rev. B. Gill, students, two years; E. M Anthony, two years; John Howson, one year; E. B. Bradford, one year; A. W. Seavey, three years; Walter Ela, two years; J. H. Nutting, one year; O. H. Fernald, three years. R. Povey is the present pastor. He resides in the Methodist Episcopal parsonage.

The church property has been increased in value by the addition of a pipe organ and choir gallery, a new chapel, and extensive repairs. Its present membership is 101. The following names of class leaders and circuit preachers not already mentioned were received after the preceding history of the church was written: class leaders, S. Cook, Henry E. Cook, Ralph Pelton, H. Penfield and F. Miller; circuit preachers, 1836 1837, Rev. D. Todd, Rev. —— Wilcott, Rev. J. F. Blanchard; 1838, Revs. T. Nichols and S. Cushman; from 1841 to 1850 inclusive, Revs. C. C. Barnes, Abraham Holway, L. Pierce, J. Arnold, —— Blake, A. H. Robinson, J. R. Vail, I. G. Post, and W. Lawrence.

Swedish Church.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Zion's Church, of Portland, Conn., was organized in June 1874, with a membership of 136, at the close of the same year. The first elected deacons were, Mr. J. Danielson, O. Hallberg, and C. Olsson. The first elected trustees were, Mr. J. Hallberg, J. Holmgren, and J. Lundell. The ministers in charge of the church have been: Rev. T. O. Linell, now of Pontiac, R. I.; Rev. John Mellander, now of South Bend, Ind.; Mr. J. Holmes supplied the pulpit for some months. The present pastor, Rev. D. P. Ahlquist, from Marshalltown, Iowa, was installed over the church December 11th 1883.

The house of worship, a frame structure, on Waverly avenue, was erected 1879. Its size was 46 by 31 feet. It was rebuilt and enlarged in 1883, its present size being 80 by 31 feet. This edifice will seat 500 persons.

The membership of the church is at present 500; the communicants numbering 317. The Sunday school has in its ten classes, about 100 children. The superintendent of the school is Mr. Andrew Lindholm. Other officers of the church at present are: deacons, Adolph Gull, John Larson, John Lundell, Samuel Anderson, Andrew Lindholm, and Adolph Monson; trustees: Adolph Anderson (president), John G. Forsberg (secretary), Andrew Bengtson (cashier), August Lundell, Carl G. Johnson, and Frank J. Johnson. The secretary at parish meetings is Mr. Charles Ericson. The organist and leader of the choir is Mr. John Segerstrand.

Connected with the church is also the Scandia Temperance and Aid Society; the officers being, Andrew Lindholm, president; Adolph Gull, secretary; and Adolph Anderson, cashier.

The Swedish Lutheran Zion's Church is connected with and under the supervision of the Scandinavian Evangelical Lutheran Augustana Synod of North America.

Baptists.

A Baptist church was formed in the northeastern part of this town in 1783. Part of the members were from Glastonbury. It ceased to exist many years ago.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church.

St. Mary's Catholic Parish, Portland, was formed in 1872, and the Rev. William E. Duffy was appointed pastor. Anterior to this time, the people were under the jurisdiction of the pastor of St. John's Church, Middletown. Rev. William E. Duffy died, and the Rev. Dennis Desmond was given charge October 1st 1876. He began the erection of the present church edifice, located on Freestone avenue, the corner stone of which was laid April 15th 1877. The church is of brick, cruciform in shape, and has a seating capacity for over 1,000 persons.

There is also, in connection with the church, a very handsome pastoral residence. Father Desmond remained with the congregation until he saw the completion of all this good work, then the Right Rev. Bishop Mahon placed him in a new field with greater responsibilities—St. John's Parish, Middletown.

Rev. J. Flemming, the present pastor, succeeded him September 2d 1881.

Central Church.

In 1850, a part of the first society, dissatisfied with the site chosen for the erection of a new meeting house, began building another, some distance east of the old meeting house. Thirty-eight members of the old church applied for dismissal in February 1851, and organized a new church, taking the name of Central Church. Joel Strickland and Job H. Payne, who had been deacons in the old church, and were included in the number dismissed, were elected deacons of the new church, September 5th 1852. Rev. S. G. W. T. Rankin was their first pastor. He received his classical education at Ripley

Digitized by Google

College, and his theological at the Lane Seminary. He remained 10 years. He now resides in Glastonbury. Mr. Washburn succeeded him; then the pulpit was supplied for a time by students from Hartford Seminary, Mr. Wheeler then preached for three years, followed successively by Mr. Hannah, Mr. Colton, Mr. Parmlee. Mr. Peck, Mr. Chase, and Mr. Harris. Rev. Norman Squires then occupied the pulpit for five years. Afterward, Mr. C. Trantor, Mr. Holden (three years), and Mr. Berry; Mr. Littlefield has preached for the last three years, and Mr. Horton has lately commenced his labors among them. The five last named were all students from Wesleyan University. The deacons have been: Joel Strickland and Job H. Payne, already mentioned; after their deaths, William Goodrich and Ralph Pelton were elected, and afterward William Kelsey and Silas Payne. The superintendents of the Sunday school have been: Rev. S. G. W. T. Rankin, Enoch Sage, Sherman Goodrich, Lucius Stewart, Gordon Goodrich, and William Kelsey. The Central Church has about 70 members. The building is of wood, 60 feet by 40, and it cost $4,000.

PROMINENT MEN.

Sylvester Gildersleeve.

There is no name on any of the town records of Middlesex county that forms such a perfect connecting link between the present and the past as that of Gildersleeve. It is also associated with the early history of Connecticut; the name of Richard Gildersleeve appearing in 1636, on page 5, volume 1, Colonial Records, now in the library in the new capitol at Hartford. The same name appears in the Savage Genealogy, volume 2, page 252, and in Farmer's Genealogy, page 121, both in the Wadsworth Atheneum at Hartford. In 1663, Richard Gildersleeve was a resident of Hempstead, L. I., and an ancestor of Obadiah, the grandfather of Sylvester, who came to Chatham from Sag Harbor, L. I., in 1776, and commenced the business of shipbuilding at that part of Portland now known as Gildersleeve. The first yard was started a short distance south of the present one. Philip, his son, the father of Sylvester, succeeded him, and was master carpenter on the government ship *Connecticut*, built here about 1800. On the 4th of May 1780, Philip married Temperance Gibbs, of Windsor, Conn., by whom he had six children: Jeremiah, born August 24th 1781; Betsey, born April 23d 1783; Henry, born November 8th 1785; Lothrop, born December 16th 1787; Sylvester, born February 25th 1795; Cynthia, born March 28th 1797.

Sylvester, the subject of this sketch, was born February 25th 1795, in the little old two story red frame house situated on Indian Hill, at the northerly end of Chatham (now the portion of Portland called Gildersleeve). He attended the district school until he was eighteen years of age. He then commenced work in his father's ship yard. This was during the war of 1812, at which time, owing to the operations of the British army in Canada, our government was engaged in constructing war vessels on the western lakes. In 1815, when young Gildersleeve was but 20 years of age, he went, in company with some 500 workmen, to Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., to build for the government a one hundred gun ship, which was then one of the largest ever built in this country—the combined fleet of Commodore Macdonough at the battle of Lake Champlain mounting but 86 guns. Two of these monster ships were being constructed at the same time. The weather was cold and the men were provided with a liberal supply of "grog," then considered an indispensible part of the rations. The ships were never completed, as the declaration of peace soon after rendered them useless, and the men returned home, some of them making nearly the whole journey on foot.

Soon after his return to Chatham young Gildersleeve started in business for himself. His first vessel, built in 1821, was a one hundred ton vessel, called the *Boston Packet*. Since that he has constructed upwards of one hundred vessels of from one hundred up to fourteen hundred tons each, one of which, the ship *S. Gildersleeve*, was burned by the privateer *Alabama*, and paid for by the government, out of the Geneva award. He continued in active business up to within seventeen years past, and has lived to see his sons and his grandson succeed him in the same business, his grandson, Oliver Gildersleeve, now engaged in shipbuilding, being the fifth generation in that business at the same place.

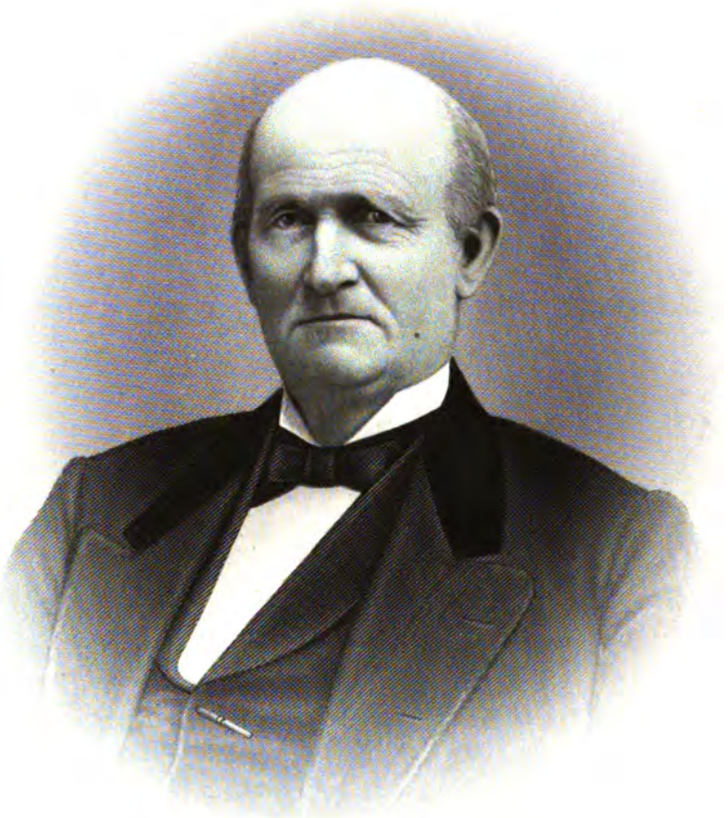
In 1869, he added to the business of the place by building the steam saw and planing mill, and wagon shops, now in full operation.

His gifts to his children, and donations to objects outside his family, approximate in the aggregate $75,000, and it does not seem out of place to mention here some of them, as it may be an incentive to others to "go and do likewise."

He contributed over $6,000 toward building the present Episcopal church, $3,000 of which was donated at a period when the building had remained for five years unfinished, for lack of funds. This donation, which was entirely voluntary on his part, was an incentive to renewed efforts, which finally resulted in the completion of the building in 1882. For the enlargement of the cemetery belonging to the Portland Burial Ground Association he gave a large tract of land. He built an additional story to the school house in his district, at a cost of $2,000, for a public hall, and to make room for a high school, now bearing his name, where young men could be fitted for college; and for its future support endowed it with an additional fund of $12,000, which placed it on a substantial basis. The school is now in a flourishing condition. The clock on the First Congregational Church was another of his gifts.

Many are the substantial evidences, in his native place and elsewhere, that he has lived, and not wholly for himself, and that his works do follow him, and these will re-

Digitized by Google



Henry Gildersleeve

Digitized by Google

R. Gildersleeve

Digitized by Google

main an enduring monument to his memory. His active life covers a long and wide range of varied business, and other interests. He was for many years a director of the Middletown (now National) Bank, and, at the organization of the First National Bank of Portland, in 1865, was chosen president, and held the office up to 1879. He was also president of the Freestone Savings Bank from its organization until 1879; has been president of the Middletown Ferry Company; director of the Middlesex Quarry Company, of Portland, and the Middlesex Mutual Assurance Company, of Middletown.

In connection with William and Joseph J. Hendley, and Alexander Keith, of Middletown, he built, in 1836, the schooner *William Bryan*, the first vessel that ever sailed from New York to Texas as a regular packet. From that vessel the New York and Galveston line of packets was formed, consisting at first of five ships and two barques, all but one built by him. Messrs. John H. Brower & Co. were the New York, and William Hendley & Co. the Galveston agents of the line, which continued up to the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861.

In 1814, he married Rebecca (born June 1794), daughter of William Dixon, of Chatham, by whom he had four children: Louisa Matilda, born May 12th 1815, married Col. Elijah Miller, of South Glastonbury, Connecticut; Henry, born April 1817; Philip, born July 5th 1819, died October 12th 1853; Esther Rebecca, born April 1st 1823, married Jonah C. Buckingham, of Barnwell C. H., South Carolina.

The first wife of Mr. Gildersleeve died August 10th 1824. On the 17th of November 1828, he married Emily Shepard (born July 21st 1804), widow of George Cornwall, and daughter of Andrew Shepard, of Chatham. By her he had six children: Sylvester Shepard and Statira, twins, born September 1st 1829 (the first died October 2d 1852; the second married Charles A. Jarvis, of Portland, secretary and treasurer of the Middlesex Quarry Company, died November 7th 1864); Isabella, born July 23 1833, married H. Hobart Gillum, died May 23d 1855; Ferdinand, born August 20th 1840; Lavalette, born December 6th 1841, died December 16th 1841; Helen Augusta, born July 21st 1845, married William W. Coe, now president of the First National Bank of Portland.

The second wife of Mr. Gildersleeve died on the 14th of July 1877. He still survives her, being now in his 90th year, and with the exception of a defective eyesight is in full possession of all his faculties, his memory remaining unimpaired.

Henry Gildersleeve.

The eldest son of Sylvester and Rebecca Gildersleeve inherits from his father those rare traits of character that have distinguished the Gildersleeves, not only as a family of successful shipbuilders and merchants, but as a family who are noted for their public spirit and large hearted benevolence.

Henry was born in Portland, in that part of the town now known as Gildersleeve, on the 7th of April 1817. He enjoyed the limited educational advantages afforded by the district school, but acquired sufficient knowledge of the rudimental branches to fit him for the occupation he had chosen. At the age of 17, he commenced in his father's yard to learn the business of shipbuilding, and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the details of the business. At the age of 25, he was taken into partnership with his father, under the firm name of S. Gildersleeve & Son. In December 1872, he associated himself with the house of Bentley, Gildersleeve & Co., shipping and commission merchants, on South street, New York. He retained his connection with the Portland shipbuilding firm and at the end of ten years he retired from the New York firm, resigning in favor of his son, Sylvester, who still continues the business in connection with his brother, Oliver, under the firm name of S. Gildersleeve & Co. Henry Gildersleeve, since retiring from his New York business, has devoted his whole time and attention to the shipbuilding and other interests with which he is connected in his native town.

On the 29th of March 1839, he married Nancy, daughter of Samuel Buckingham, of Milford, Conn., by whom he had one child, viz: Philip, born February 1st 1842. His first wife died on the 14th of March 1842, and on the 25th of May 1843, he married Emily F., daughter of Oliver Northam, of Marlborough, Conn., by whom he had seven children: Oliver, born March 6th 1844; Emily Shepard, born September 8th 1846; Mary Smith, born March 8th 1848, died October 18th 1851; Anna Sophia, born February 26th 1850, died August 27th 1854; Sylvester, born November 24th 1852; Louisa Rebecca, born May 9th 1857; Henry, born September 4th 1858.

The death of the second wife of Henry Gildersleeve occurred on the 11th of November 1873, and on the 12th of June 1875, he married Amelia, daughter of Col. Orren Warner, of East Haddam, by whom he had one child: Orren Warner, born November 26th 1878. Her paternal ancestor was Rev. David Brainerd, the apostle to the Indians. Her maternal ancestor was Hon. Calvin Willey, of East Haddam.

Emily Shepard, the second child of Mr. Gildersleeve, was married on the 20th of September 1871, to Captain H. Fuller, of Osterville, Mass.

Sylvester, the fifth child, married Minerva E. Johnson, December 9th 1874. He is one of the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Co., shipping and general commission merchants, 84 South street, New York.

Louisa Rebecca married Charles L., son of Charles A. Jarvis, of Portland, on the 13th of September, 1882.

Mr. Gildersleeve has been identified with many public enterprises outside of his shipbuilding interests. He was for a number of years a director in the Hartford Steamboat Company, and is now president of the Portland and Middletown Ferry Company, and a director in the Middlesex Quarry Company, also the First National Bank of Portland; and trustee of the Freestone Savings Bank. He has been for many years an active member and a liberal supporter of the Trinity Episcopal Church at Portland, was a large contributor to the fund for the

Digitized by Google

erection of the building, and a member of the building committee.

In 1860, he represented the democratic party in the State Legislature, and sustained every measure for the vigorous prosecution of the war.

Ferdinand Gildersleeve.

Ferdinand Gildersleeve, the fourth child of Sylvester and Emily Shepard Gildersleeve, was born on the 20th day of August 1840, in the part of the town of Portland now called Gildersleeve. The Gildersleeves came originally to this country from Holland, and the Shepards from England, so that the Dutch and English characteristics combine in the subject of this sketch. He attended the district school in his native village till nearly twelve, and was for the three following years at boarding school. He then, in 1855, at the age of fifteen, entered his father's store, and soon after becoming twenty-one he was admitted to membership in the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Sons, shipbuilders and merchants. He is now and has been continuously connected and identified with the business since first entering it.

The establishing of the post office at Gildersleeve, in May 1872, was largely the result of his efforts. He was the first postmaster and continues to hold the office.

In 1879, he succeeded his father as president of The First National Bank of Portland, and held the office for two years; is now a director in the same bank, and in The Middlesex Quarry Company; a trustee and director in The Freestone Savings Bank; a vestryman of Trinity (Episcopal) Church; and for many years has been a notary public. He was a member of the town board of education for several terms; has been on various committees on enterprises and improvements in the town, and trustee for school and other funds.

The well known Portland Lyceum was organized mainly by his brother, Sylvester Shepard Gildersleeve, in 1848. At Sylvester's death, in 1852, the Lyceum was closed. Ferdinand, with a few others, revived it in 1861, when it began its second series of interesting meetings and lectures.

Mr. Gildersleeve married, on the 29th of October 1879, Adelaide Edna, born March 12th 1845, daughter of William R. and Mary A. Smith, of Portland, by whom he had one child, William, born September 23d 1880. His first wife died September 28th 1880.

On the 12th of September 1883, he married Harriet Elizabeth, born January 8th 1860, of Hartford, Conn., eldest daughter of Ralph and Sarah A. Northam, formerly of Portland. Her paternal grandmother, Sophia Smith, was a descendant of Ralph Smith who came over in the *May Flower*.

Mr. Gildersleeve was the first child born on the homestead, where he now lives with his father, and where he has made his home, with the exception of his boarding school days, six months travel in Europe in 1864, and various trips in his own country at different times and in Canada.

Oliver Gildersleeve.

The eldest son of Henry and Emily F. Gildersleeve is a worthy representative of his honored sire and grandsire—a man of robust constitution and great force of character, combined with excellent business qualifications. He was born on the 6th of March 1844. He received his education at the Hartford high school, and at the age of 17 entered his father's shipyard, where he soon acquired the art of practical shipbuilding, and at the age of 21 became a partner; since which time he has largely increased the business, having added a marine railway capable of hauling vessels of 700 tons burden, and built a large ice house, provided with steam machinery and all the necessary appliances for gathering ice from the Connecticut River, for shipment to New York and southern ports.

In 1881, he became a member of the firm of S. Gildersleeve & Co., shipping and commission merchants, 84 South street, New York, he being the active managing owner of the fleet of vessels controlled by that house, which are owned principally by the Gilversleeve family. As a young man he was very desirous of seeing the world, and at the age of 27 had visited the principal cities of his own country, Europe, and Canada. Possessing an excellent memory, he acquired a fund of information which has been utilized to good advantage in his business. In his works of charity and benevolence he has fully sustained the reputation of the Gildersleeve family. He is a junior warden of Trinity Episcopal Church of Portland, and has variously officiated as lay reader, Sunday school superintendent, and teacher.

He is a trustee of the "Gildersleeve High School Fund," and has served three years on the district school committee; also for a number of years was a prominent debater and officer in the "Portland Lyceum."

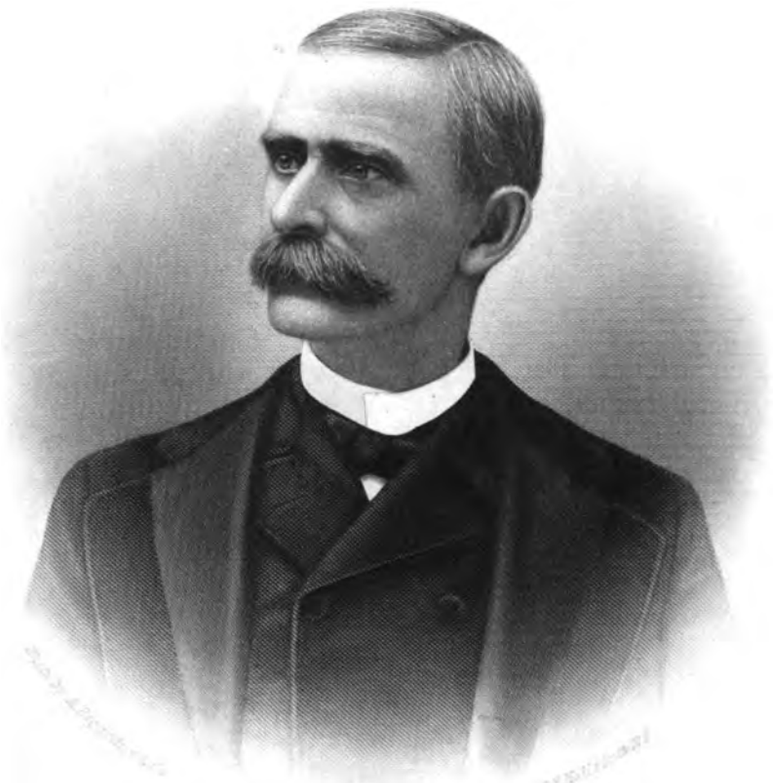
On the 8th of November 1871, he married Mary Ellen, daughter of Hon. Alfred Hall, a representative of one of the oldest and most influential families in the town of Portland, who were among the first settlers of the town of Chatham. By her he has five children: Alfred, born August 23d 1872; Walter, born August 23d 1874; Louis, born September 22d 1877; Emily Hall, born June 9th 1879, died August 12th 1880; Elizabeth Jarvis, born June 6th 1882, died January 18th 1883.

George Oglevie Jarvis, M. D.

In the Jarvis genealogy, it is stated that the Jarvis families of the United States and of British America are of English extraction, though originally from Normandy, whence they emigrated into England. The original name was Gervais. Their seal was at Bretagne, and the first name found is Jean Gervais, who lived about the year 1400. The arms of the Gervais family was a shield, "*D'or, a une pomme de piu, places au canton dextre du chef: et un chouette places au canton senestre accompagnee en pointe d'un crapaud, le tout de sable.*"

Both in this country and Europe, the name Jarvis has been enrolled in almost all the learned professions and pursuits in life. It has given dignity to the bench and

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

bar; it has graced the professions of medicine and surgery; it has adorned the pulpit and the stage; it has entwined its garlands of poetry with music and painting, and has thundered its deeds of daring over the ocean wave and among the distant islands of the sea. Earl St. Vincent, Sir John Jarvis, the renowned British admiral, was a noble type of the hero and English sailor. The late Bishop Jarvis and his son, the Rev. Samuel Farmar Jarvis, D. D., LL.D., were among the most prominent divines of the Episcopal Church. John Wesley Jarvis was one of the most accomplished artists of his time

The earliest records of any settlement of the Jarvises in this country, show the name of one John Jarvice as living in Virginia, February 16th 1623; and John Jarvis is mentioned in the records of Boston as one of a coroner's jury, September 28th 1648.

Dr. George Oglevie Jarvis, the subject of this sketch, was the son of John Jarvis and Elizabeth Boutle, and was born in New Canaan, Conn., on the 14th of July 1795.

He was a thorough English scholar and an educator of youth during his earlier manhood and scholastic life. He studied his profession with his brother-in-law, Dr. Truman Spencer Wetmore, of Winchester, Conn. He was licensed to practice medicine and surgery in 1817, and first settled in Torrington. After the expiration of two years, he removed to Colebrook, where he remained until 1840, when he left for Portland. There he practiced his profession with increasing patronage and success until he died, a victim to erysipelas and diphtheria. He received the degree of M. D. from Yale College in 1846.

He was greatly beloved by the people of Portland with whom he lived for so many years, and at his death left a large circle of friends to mourn his loss.

Dr. Jarvis was of an inventive turn of mind and his genius and skill were largely exercised in that direction. His "Adjuster," an instrument for the more ready and easy manner of reducing and replacing fractures and dislocations proved a success, and gave him an enviable notoriety. At one time he visited Europe, where he remained several months. In London they recognized his genius and ability, and, by special invitation, he delivered a course of lectures on "Fractures and Dislocation," before the learned magnates of that ancient and intellectual city. These were published at the time in the *London Lancet*. As a mark of respect for the man, and as an acknowledgment of his genius, learning, and skill, the "Society for the Promotion of Arts and Commerce" presented him the largest gold medal ever received by an American. Prince Albert was president of the society, and the doctor had the distinguished honor of receiving it at the hand of the prince himself.

During the last days of the doctor's life he prepared a work on electricity and ozone. It was carefully written and showed that the author was not only an accomplished scholar, but a profound thinker and scientist.

Dr. Jarvis was a model husband and father, and a genial friend and companion. He was the soul of hospitality and honor, and was never more happy than when surrounded by a circle of his neighbors and friends. With a keen and appreciative musical ear, his whole life seemed rounded as with pleasant harmonies.

Dr. Jarvis married a very estimable lady, Miss Philamela Marshall, by whom he had six children, who were devoted to their parents, and who loved to meet with them around the domestic hearth. Firm in the doctrines of the Episcopal Church, their Christmas and other holidays were the occasions of the most happy and interesting reunions, and of the renewal of delightful associations.

Charles Alpheus, the eldest son of Dr. Jarvis, has been for many years secretary of the Middlesex Quarry Company, in Portland.

Dr. George C. Jarvis, the youngest son of Dr. George O. Jarvis, is one of the most prominent and successful physicians in Hartford, Conn. His early education was received at the district school, which he attended until he was fifteen years of age, after which he spent a year at the Military Academy at Norwich, Vt., and a year with the Rev. S. M. Emery, of Portland, Conn. He entered Trinity College in 1851, and remained through the junior year, leaving in 1853. He spent the next three years as clerk in a drug store in Middletown, thereby acquiring a practical acquaintance with the materia medica.

Doctor Jarvis commenced the study of medicine with his father, whose extensive surgical practice gave unusual facilities for illustrations in this branch of the profession. He studied, also, about a year, with the distinguished gynecologist, Dr. J. Marion Sims. He attended lectures at the Medical Department of the New York University, from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, March 1861. He commenced the practice of his profession in Stamford, but remained only a few months, entering the army as assistant surgeon, First Battalion Connecticut Cavalry, receiving his commission December 1861. He was promoted as surgeon of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, October 1862, and served honorably and with distinction through the war, being mustered out July 20th 1865. His army record was noted for bravery and gallantry, as well as that of a skillful and reliable surgeon, as is shown in many places of trust and responsibility.

On the return of Dr. Jarvis from the war, he settled in Hartford, Connecticut, and soon won position as one of the leading surgeons in the State, thereby receiving a large general and consultation practice.

In 1869, he was appointed examining surgeon for pensions, and on the organization of the board in Hartford, was appointed its president. For six years he was a member of the examining committee for conferring degrees at the Medical Institution of Yale College, and relinquished the position through ill health.

In 1874, he was appointed one of the visiting surgeons to the Hartford Hospital.

Digitized by Google

The Hall Family.

John, the progenitor of the Hall family in this country, was born at Kent, England, in 1584, and died in Middletown, Conn., May 26th 1663. He came to this country in 1633, and settled at Cambridge, Mass., but soon after removed to Roxbury, where the prefix of respect, Mr., was accorded to him on the records of Mr. Elliot's church.

In those days the prefix of Mr. was given to very few persons, and generally indicated that they were entitled to a coat of arms.

Six years later he removed to Hartford, Conn., where he was subsequently made surveyor of highways.

He drew the home lot No. 77, of six acres, on the brow of Lord's Hill, which he sold, in 1650, to William Spencer.

The Hall lot No. 77 is the same as the Sigourney place, and since occupied by Governor Catlin.

In 1650, he removed to Middletown, of which town he was one of the original settlers.

The home lot, containing five acres, was located on the corner of Main and Washington streets, running to the Great River, and adjoining, on the north, the home lot of his son-in-law, Thomas Wetmore.

On the 19th of March 1659, he received the appointment by the General Court "for the entry and recording such goods as are subject to customs for Middletown."

Concerning the second generation, we find that John Hall, who was also born in England, was town clerk and recorder from 1665 to the end of his life in 1694.

He also represented the town in General Court in 1653, and at several other times.

The following epitaph appears on his tombstone in the old cemetery, near the Connecticut River:

> "Here lyes our Deacon Hall, who studied peace with all,
> Was upright in his life, void of malignant strife.
> Gone to his rest, left us in sorrow,
> Doubtless his good works will him follow."

Samuel Hall, of the third generation of Middletown Halls, and the progenitor of the same family in Portland, settled first at Middletown, Upper Houses, now Cromwell. As appears by the records he was made deacon of the church at that place, February 10th 1716. He subsequently removed to East Middletown, now Portland, where he purchased a farm. On the 9th of November 1721, he was elected deacon of the Congregational church and held the office during life.

John Hall, of the fourth generation, was born at Middletown, Upper houses, August 19th 1699, but moved to East Middletown, now Portland, where he died January 3d 1767.

John Hall, of the fifth generation, was born at East Middletown, now Portland, June 1st 1723, and died March 7th 1754.

Joel Hall, of the sixth generation, was born at Portland, April 5th 1753, and died May 25th 1818.

He, with Nathaniel Shaler, first started the quarrying business, and formed the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, which was afterward, with other quarry interests, in 1842, organized as the Middlesex Quarry Company.

He was married, May 29th 1774, to Hannah Ranney, by whom he had seven children: Joel, born January 10th 1776; Samuel, born November 20th 1777; Abigail, born January 10th 1780, married John Coleby; Esther, born March 18th 1786, married Robert Patten; Jesse, born June 28th 1787; Joseph, born August 21st 1789; Hannah, born August 14th 1791, married John Payne.

Samuel Hall, of the seventh generation, was born November 20th 1777, and died October 6th 1849. He was married October 6th 1798, to Ruth, daughter of David and Ruth Bates, by whom he had ten children.

He settled at Turin, N. Y., where he had a farm, and was a civil engineer. He laid out the first road from Rome, N. Y., to Sackett's Harbor.

About 1804, he removed to Portland, and joined his father in the quarrying business, in which he took an active part until 1834, at which time he retired from business.

Hon. Alfred Hall, of the eighth generation of the Halls of America, was born in Portland, November 15th 1809. His father was Samuel Hall, who married Ruth, daughter of David and Ruth Bates. The issue of this marriage was 10 children, Alfred being the sixth. He attended the public school until he was 12 years of age, when he was sent to the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire, Connecticut, where he fitted for college. At the age of 14 he entered Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, he then being among the first students who entered at its organization. He graduated in 1827, and was soon after appointed tutor at the college in Geneva, New York, now Hobart College, where he remained for two or three years. In 1830, he delivered the masters' oration at Trinity College. He then attended Cambridge Law School, after which he returned to Middletown, where he commenced the study of law with Judge Samuel Storrs. He was admitted to the bar in 1832, and practiced law at that place until 1834, when he removed to Portland, and joined his father in the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, now Middlesex Quarry Company. This business arrangement continued until 1845.

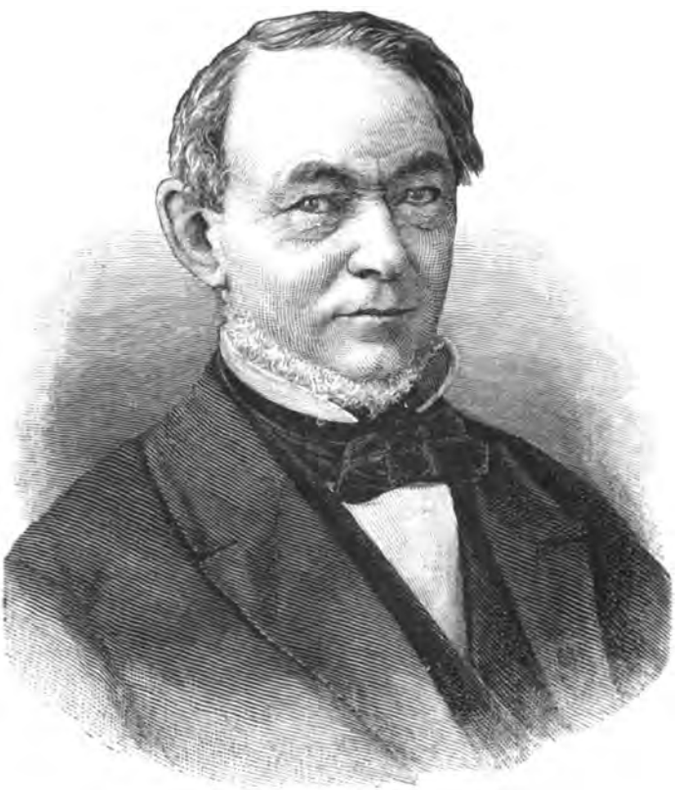
He identified himself with the present Shaler & Hall Quarry Company, which was organized about that time, and he subsequently acquired a large interest in it, and became its president and agent, which positions he held until 1858, when he resigned and again took up the practice of law.

He always took an active part in politics and public education, and was elected to the Legislature in the years 1847, 1851, 1852, and 1858. In 1853, he was elected to the Senate from the 18th District. He was one of the trustees of the State Normal School for many years.

His oldest son, Samuel, was the first son of a graduate to graduate from Trinity College.

He was exceedingly popular with the masses and was a liberal supporter of all public enterprises. He was an active member of the Episcopal church during his life, and gave freely to all works of charity and benevolence.

Digitized by Google



Hon. ALFRED HALL.

Digitized by Google

Erastus Rainie

Digitized by Google

He was greatly beloved by his friends and honored and respected by his political opponents.

On the 10th of September 1833, he married Maria L., daughter of Seth and Maria Whiting, of Hartford, by whom he had eight children: Samuel, born October 14th 1834; Alfred G., born February 6th 1837, died September 15th 1867; Maria W., born July 3d 1839, died March 13th 1844; Jane W., born August 1st 1841, died March 21st 1844; James P., born May 18th 1844; Mary E., born December 29th 1846, married Oliver, son of Henry Gildersleeve, November 8th 1870; John H., born March 24th 1849; Alice E., born November 6th 1851.

Mr. Hall died on the 10th of September 1873. His wife survived him nine years, and died on the 11th of July 1882.

John H., the fourth son and sixth child of Hon. Alfred Hall, was born at Portland, March 24th 1849. He attended school at Portland until he was 12 years of age, when he was sent to Professor Chase's preparatory school at Middletown. Subsequently he attended the Episcopal Academy, at Cheshire, Conn., where he remained until he was 17, when he removed to New York and entered the house of Sturges, Bennett & Co., as clerk. He continued with this firm for five years, when he returned to Portland and assisted in the organization of the Heath & Smith Manufacturing Company. In 1872, he again went to New York and engaged in the printing business, but returned to Portland in 1877, and purchased of T. R. Pickering, a half interest in the manufacture of the Pickering steam engine governors. In this he has been very successful and they have a large business which extends throughout the United States and Europe. He also owns a large interest in the Shaler & Hall Quarry Company.

On the 9th of February 1870, he married Sarah G., daughter of William H. and Elizabeth Loines, of New York city, by whom he has had four children: Clarence L., born December 17th 1871; Alfred W., born January 8th 1873, died September 22d 1873; Grace L., born December 24th 1878; Mattie P., born January 2d 1883, died August 8th 1883.

Mr. Hall is one of the most enterprising and pushing young men of Portland, and takes an active part in all public undertakings.

Erastus Brainerd jr.

The eldest son of Erastus Brainerd sen., was born at Portland, Conn., July 27th 1819. He attended the public school in his native town for a short time, and was then sent to a private school in Boston where he remained for two years. He then took a preparatory course of study, commencing with Rev. Mr. Corson, at Windham, Conn., and afterward at Guilford, intending to enter the military school at West Point. Circumstances, however, induced a change, and at the age of 21 he entered the office of the quarry company, which was then owned principally by his father and his uncle.

Subsequently the management of the business devolved on him in connection with Mr. Frederick Hall, and after his father's death he assumed the management of the entire business. It was then a partnership concern, but owing the complications arising from a diversity of interests it was organized into a stock company and Mr. Brainerd was elected president and general manager.

It is to his ability, his honesty, integrity, and uprightness of character that he owes his advancement in life, although he inherits from his worthy ancestors those virtues that have characterized them through each successive generation. His individual history is stamped on the history of the Episcopal church of Portland, of which he has been a lifelong member, and his generous gifts to that and other benevolent objects are too well known to require repetition in a biographical sketch.

While he has always been ready to assist in every political movement that tended to promote honest legislation and place good men in office, he has invariably declined to accept office himself except on one occasion, in 1880, when he was one of the presidental electors that helped to elect Garfield.

On the 10th of October 1843, he married Emily H., daughter of Captain Henry Churchill, of Portland, by whom he had one child, Emily C., who was married to Charles H., son of Captain Charles Buckley, of Southport, and who, while traveling with his wife on the Continent, died in Paris, leaving three children. She was subsequently married to George P. Hart, of New York city.

Nelson Shepard.

The early settlers of East Middletown, or what is now known as Portland, were a hardy, industrious race of farmers. They felled the trees, planted the first crops, and thus prepared the way for the civilization that followed, and while many of their descendants have left the plow, and have been successful in other avocations, a few have continued to till the soil, and have demonstrated the fact, that if a man has energy, perseverance, industry, and economy he will succeed in any undertaking. To this class belongs Mr. Nelson Shepard, a descendant of one of the oldest settlers in the town of Portland.

Erastus, the father of Nelson Shepard, married Monor, daughter of Luther Goodrich, of Chatham. By her he had seven children: Emily, born 1812; Edward 1st, born 1814; Edward 2d, born 1816; Delia L., born 1818; Nelson, born 1820; Caroline, born 1822; Maria, born 1824. The first wife of Mr. Shepard died in 1832, and the same year he married Desire, daughter of Samuel Wilcox, by whom he had one child, Henry S., born September 13th 1833.

Nelson Shepard, the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Chatham, or what is now called Portland, on the 25th of December 1820. He attended the public school a few weeks each year; the remainder of the time was spent in working on his father's farm. When he became of age he continued to work for his father, receiving $10 a month wages for eight months of the year. On the death of his father he inherited about

Digitized by Google

60 acres of land. This was the only capital on which was based his subsequent success. By strict economy and hard labor he was enabled to make several improvements on the farm, and in 1856, he built a new house on the site of the old homestead. When partly finished it took fire and burned to the ground. Instead of sitting down and mourning over his loss, he again went to work with a will and determination that surprised his neighbors, and he soon retrieved his losses, and distanced all his neighbors. About this time he commenced raising tobacco, which proved a very successful venture, and he has now accumulated a sufficient sum to support him in his declining years, and place him beyond the possibility of want.

He has been for six years a director in the National Bank of Portland and in the Freestone Saving Bank; is also a stockholder in the Middlesex Quarry Company. He has served as selectman of his town for three years, and as county commissioner for three years. He is an active member and vestryman of the Episcopal church at Glastonbury. On the 20th of November 1844, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Noah Tryon, of Glastonbury, by whom he had five children: Gertrude Elizabeth, born May 29th 1848; Isabella Leland, born November 11th 1850; Lizzie A., born October 30th 1853, died July 7th 1856; Carrie E., born November 11th 1857, died February 7th 1870; Andrew Nelson, born May 5th 1861. Gertrude E., the eldest child, was married to Henry Cornwall, on the 3d of November 1869 (he was a volunteer in the war of the Rebellion; enlisted in Twentieth Regiment, and served till close of war with honor and credit); and Isabella Leland was married to Erastus Hubbard Crosby, 2d, on the 14th of May 1880.

Digitized by Google

Nelson Shepard

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF SAYBROOK.

By Rev. William H. Knouse, Pastor of Congregational Church, Deep River.

Introduction.

THE TOWN OF SAYBROOK, as now constituted, is the relatively small remnant, after successive divisions,of the ancient and much larger town, which bore the same name.

The earliest settlement in the original town was made in the extreme southeastern part, now called Saybrook Point, in November 1635.

The territory to which the name of Saybrook was given, and which was sold to the Connecticut Colony, included, until 1667, the present town of Lyme, originally called East Saybrook, on the east of Connecticut River. The settlers who came with Mr. Winthrop in 1635, and those who came with Colonel Fenwick in 1639, constituted but a small body. But about 1646 the number was increased by other colonists, who came from Hartford and Windsor. From a division of lands made in 1648, there appear to have been 43 proprietors then in the town.

Among them were the ancestors of the Barkers, Bulls, Bushnells, Chapmans, Clarks, Lays, Lords, Parkers, Pratts, and Posts, as there were of the Champions, Griswolds, Lees, and Wades, who settled afterward in Lyme; and of the Backuses, Blisses, Fitches, Huntingtons, Hydes, Larrabees, Leffingwells, Masons, and Budds, who removed about 1660 from Saybrook or Lyme, and settled in Norwich. These all lived upon the Point or in its near neighborhood, as did also the ancestors of the Chalkers and Tullys, who were very early associated with them. Among the early settlers in Saybrook Parish, after those who have been mentioned, were the ancestors of the Waterhouses, Kirtlands, Shipmans, Whittleseys, Willards, and Lyndes, the last three families of which came from Boston.

Of the above mentioned names of the early settlers at or near Saybrook Point, the following are now found among the inhabitants of the present town of Saybrook, viz.: Bull, Bushnell, Chapman, Clark, Lord, Parker, Pratt, Post, Shipman, and Waterhouse (or Watrous). Of the names of subsequent yet early settlers in other parts of the original town, Westbrook, Chester, and Essex,the following now occur more prominently and numerously in this town, viz.: Bulkeley, Denison, Platts, Southworth, Spencer, and Williams.

The original town, exclusive of Lyme, which was incorporated as a separate town in 1667, extended from Long Island Sound on the south to the town of Haddam on the north, and from Connecticut River on the east to the town of Killingworth on the west, and was about eight and a half miles in length, and from five to six and a half miles in breadth, and contained, by computation, 40,000 acres. It belonged, until the incorporation of Middlesex county, in 1785, to the county of New London. As already indicated, the settlement of the old town was confined chiefly to the territory adjacent to Saybrook Point. From an old record of the division of "lands that lye remote," dated January 4th 1648, it appears that 13 years after the first settlement, there were 40 proprietors, more or less, in the town, including Lyme. The reason for this division, as stated in the town records, was that "the inhabitants settling upon a neck of land, found themselves straitened and disabled as to comfortable subsistence." The persons chosen by the town to make the proposed division of these outlands, were: John Clark, William Hyde, William Pratt, Thomas Tracey, Matthew Griswold. The entire town was valued at £8,000.

"Having first laid out of the nearest lands of the town, a sufficient and convenient tract of land, properly to belong to those that lived in the Town Plat, for the feed of their cattle, they divided all the other lands into three parts, which were called quarters."

1. The quarter, including the land on the east side of the Great or Connecticut River, called the Black Hall Quarter, extended three miles eastward and six miles northward, and was valued at £3,500. It embraced but a small part of what is now the town of Lyme.

The lands on the west side of the river were divided into two quarters.

2. Oyster River Quarter, which, beginning at Oyster River, extended four miles westward to "Pootchaug," or "Manunkatesick," and northward seven miles and a tenth part of a mile from Prospect Hill. The line running northward divided the Oyster River Quarter, on the east

Digitized by Google

from Potapaug Quarter. Oyster River Quarter was estimated at £2,500, and included the present town of Westbrook, and the western portions of the present towns of Old Saybrook, Essex, Saybrook, and Chester.

3. The Potapaug Quarter (called, also, in an old record, "Eight Mile Meadow), beginning at Prospect Hill and Ferry Point on the south, extended eight miles on a line running north-northwest to the utmost bounds of the town's grant, and included most of the territory which now forms the towns of Essex, Saybrook, and Chester. It was valued at £2,000.

These quarter divisions indicate, in a general way, the directions in which the settlement of the town originally extended; that is to say, eastwardly, as early at least as 1664, across the Connecticut River, into East Saybrook or Lyme (called by the Indians Nehantic); westwardly, along "the sea," or Long Island Sound, into Westbrook (the Indian name of which was Pochaug), which began to be settled from 1663 to 1664; and during the next 30 years, it extended gradually and sparsely over the extensive tract, which was called by the Indians Potapaug. This statement, respecting the progress of settlement in the town, is not to be understood as implying a numerous population in any part of it. At the beginning of the 18th century, the town was but sparsely settled, especially in the portions that were remote from the few centers; and away from these, the inhabitants were more or less widely scattered. In 1756, the population, which grew mainly by natural increase, was 1,931, and in 1774, 18 years afterward, had increased to 2,637. In 1810, it was 3,996, and in 1830 it had increased to 5,018.

The original territory of the town, exclusive of Lyme, remained intact from its first settlement, in 1635, until the year 1836, when the northernmost portion was incorporated as the town of Chester.

Then followed the incorporation, in 1840, of the southwestern part, as the town of Westbrook. In 1852, a larger portion was detached, as the town of Old Saybrook, which was subsequently subdivided into the towns of Old Saybrook and Essex. Finally, in 1859, from the territory that remained after these divisions as the town of Saybrook, still another portion, known as Centerbrook, was separated, and added to the town of Essex. Previous to this last division, a school district in the southern part of Chester was returned, in 1856, to Saybrook.

The original town has thus been divided since 1667 into six smaller towns, viz., Lyme, Chester, Westbrook, Old Saybrook, Essex, and Saybrook, the last named of which, as being the part from which the others voluntarily seceded, retains the original name of Saybrook, and by right of its name, has possession of the ancient town records.

From this point onward, therefore, this narrative will deal with matters which belong more particularly to the history of the town which now bears the name of Saybrook, making reference to such facts only of the remoter past as may be necessary to the clearer understanding of the history.

THE PRESENT TOWN OF SAYBROOK.

Geographical and Descriptive.

The town of Saybrook, as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Chester, on the east by the Connecticut River, on the south by Essex and Westbrook, and on the west by Killingworth. It forms an irregular oblong, about eight miles long from east to west, and about two and a half miles wide from north to south, and contains nearly 11 square miles, or 6,920 acres. The land is generally hilly, much of it rocky, and not specially fertile, and is not easily available for profitable agriculture, though the level spaces lying between the hill ridges fairly rewarded the toilsome tillage of the thrifty early settlers.

Along the Connecticut River the town is bordered by a rocky ridge, the highest point of which is Bork Hill, commonly called Book Hill. This ridge is broken, in the southern part of the town, by a cove, anciently known as Pratt's Cove, about half a mile long, navigable only by scows, and is terminated at the north by Deep River Cove. Into this empties the only stream that runs through the town, which, though of shallow depth, is called Deep River. This stream is said to derive its waters principally from Wilcox's Pond, in the extreme northwestern part of the town, and possibly in part from Cedar Swamp, a little farther north, in Chester. Its general course is southeast, east, and northeast, making by its irregularities a length of about six miles. Its entire capacity of water power is utilized by mills and factories, of which there are not less than eight in operation.

The manufacturing village of Deep River is situated in the eastern part of the town, three-fourths of a mile from the Connecticut River, on a plain about a mile wide, which is enclosed by the ridge that skirts the river and the hills that lie farther to the west. The village is consequently not in sight from the river. It is the business center of the town. Here is massed the bulk of the population; here is the town hall and the principal post office; here are also the factories, banks, telegraph, and telephone offices. Its main street is a part of what was until recently the Hartford and Middlesex Turnpike, and is finely shaded with elm and maple trees. It is generally considered by travelers to be, when arrayed in its summer dress, one of the most beautiful villages on the west side of Connecticut River, as it is without doubt the busiest place south of Middletown. The Deep River station of the Connecticut Valley Railroad is located at the river, where also is the landing of the Hartford and New York Steamboat Company. Four miles from Deep River, in the northwestern part of the town, is the pleasant hamlet of Winthrop, with its church, store, factory, saw mills, cemetery, and post office. Through Winthrop passes the old mail and passenger stage route between Chester and New Haven.

Early Settlers of the Town.

It is somewhat difficult to ascertain with certainty the names of all the earliest settlers, or to fix the date of the

Digitized by Google

earliest settlement. It is believed, however, that the earliest families who resided in the eastern part of the town were the Kirtlands, Lords, Pratts, Shipmans, and a little later, the Southworths and Denisons. In the western part of the town the earliest settlers were the Platts, Bulkeleys, Bushnells, and Denisons, and somewhat later, the Posts. From the town records, it appears that John, Nathaniel, and Philip Kirtland were joint proprietors, in 1723, of nearly the entire plain on which the village of Deep River is located, and that their land extended to the Connecticut River. John Kirtland, in 1725, inherited from his father-in-law, Rev. Thomas Buckingham (who was pastor from 1670 till his death in 1709, of the first parish in Old Saybrook), 75 acres or more of land, about two miles west of the village of Deep River, near what was then known as the New Iron Mines District. His mother was Lydia, daughter of Lieut. William Pratt, one of the original settlers of Hartford and Old Saybrook. His paternal grandfather was Nathaniel Kirtland, of Sherrington, in Buckinghamshire, England, who immigrated to America in 1635, when 19 years of age, and was a resident, in 1672, of Lyme.

Of the descendants of John Kirtland and his brothers, Nathaniel and Philip, none are now residents of this town, and their property long since passed into other hands.

Elijah Lord, the first of the name who settled in this town, about 1750, owned a farm in the southeastern part of the town. He was a son of Deacon Andrus and Hester (Buckingham) Lord, of Old Saybrook, and was married to Sarah Doty, of the same place. The old homestead, which he built, probably in 1771, is now owned and occupied by one of his descendants, William N. Lord. The Lords of this, and adjoining towns, are descendants of Thomas Lord, of the ancient family of *Laward*, in England, who in 1635 came with his wife, Dorothy, to Cambridge, Mass., and soon afterward settled in Hartford, where he was a merchant and mill owner, and where he and his wife died.

The Lords of this town are descendants, also, by a maternal line, of the first Pratt settler, Lieut. William Pratt, through his eldest son, Ensign John Pratt.

The Pratts, who were among the earliest settlers of the eastern part of the town, were the descendants of Jedediah, in the fifth generation, of Lieut. William Pratt.*

Jedediah, the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Meigs) Pratt was married to Anna Wolcott, about 1768, by whom he had ten children. He died in 1814 aged nearly 74 years. A pleasing exhibition of his patriotism is given in the following notice of him by one of his descendants:

"During the Revolutionary war, in the years 1779—1783, no military corps of Americans, no matter how great the number, were ever allowed to pass his house, without his stopping them, and, upon hastily constructed tables, of barrels and boards, he would empty his dairy of its pans of milk, his larder of provisions, and baking huge Johnny-cakes of Indian corn, would spread before the hungry soldiers an ample meal, while his high-sounding voice would bid all a hearty welcome; and his cocked hat would be seen in all directions, hurrying his servants, seeing that all had not only enough, but carried away a ration in his knapsack; and as the refreshed soldiers wound away through his extensive orchard, he would sing out a hearty wish that they would, when they met those British, give them a *genuine whaling*, and that he and his Queen Anne were ready to be with them at the first alarm."*

Mr. Lester Pratt, one of Jedediah's sons, was taken prisoner in the war of 1812, and confined in Dartmoor prison, until its close, when he was released, and permitted to return to his native land.

Dr. Ambrose Pratt, now of Chester, extensively known in Middlesex county as a skillful physician, is a grandson of Jedediah.

Other descendants of the original colonist, Lieut. William Pratt, through the line of his son John, who have been identified with the history of this town, are Deacon Phineas Pratt 2d, who died over 91 years of age, in 1875. Deacon Pratt was one of the earliest manufacturers of ivory combs in Deep River. His son, Ulysses Pratt, who died in 1881, aged 68, was for many years extensively engaged in the manufacture of ivory veneers for piano fortes, and was the senior partner in the firm of Pratt Brothers & Co., in Deep River. Mention may also deservedly be made of Mr. Obadiah P. Pratt, a farmer, and universally esteemed for his moral worth and public spirit, who died in 1882, aged 66 years. Much of the land in the southeastern part of the town was occupied by the Pratts.

The Shipmans, descendants of Edward Shipman, one of the original colonists in the old parish of Saybrook, have been prominently connected with the earlier and later history of this and the adjacent towns as landowners and otherwise. Mr. Samuel M. Shipman, the present postmaster of the Deep River office, has discharged efficiently the duties of that position almost continuously since 1861.

The very numerous family of Southworths belongs to the early history of the town. Its pedigree may be traced back to the earliest settlement of New England.

Constant Southworth, born in 1615, came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1628, became a freeman of the colony, and was married in 1637, to Elizabeth Collier, daughter of William Collier, of Duxbury, Mass. His widowed mother, Alice, who preceded him, 1623, became the wife of Governor Bradford. His youngest son, Capt. William

*NOTE.—Lieut. William Pratt was a native of the parish of Stevenage, Hertfordshire, England, and is supposed to have come with Rev. Thomas Hooker, to Newton (now Cambridge) Mass., in 1633, from thence to Hartford, Conn., in June 1636. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Clark, of the old parish of Saybrook. He was one of the original proprietors of Hartford, but sold his land there about 1645, and removed to Saybrook, in what was the Potapaug Quarter, and is now the borough of Essex; his home lot and house were in the region now occupied by the Rope-walk. He represented the town in the General Assembly continuously from 1666 to 1678. He was a large landholder in the town, and in other parts of the State. He died, probably, in 1678. His eldest son, Ensign John Pratt, was also a large landholder in Potapaug, and elsewhere, and was a man of some distinction. ("Pratt Family.")

*(Pratt Family.)

Digitized by Google

Southworth, settled at first at Little Compton, R. I., where probably he married his first wife, Elizabeth, by whom he had nine children. The name is not now seen in Little Compton. After this wife's death, in 1703, he was married, in 1705, to Mrs. Martha, widow of Joseph Blague, of the old parish of Saybrook, where it is presumed, he settled. By the second marriage he had two sons: Gideon, born in 1707, who was an early graduate of Yale College, while it was located at Saybrook Point; and Andrew, born December 12th 1709. This younger son was the Lieut. Andrew Southworth, who settled in the parish of Pattaconk (now the town of Chester) and by his marriage, 1732, with Temperance, daughter of John and Temperance Kirtland, became the near ancestor, through his second son, *Nathan*, of all the numerous Southworths, who now live in this town.

Contemporary, or nearly so, with the above mentioned earliest settlers of the eastern part of the town were the earliest settlers of the western part, or what is now Winthrop. Their names were Bulkeley, Bushnell, Denison, Jones, Platts, and Post. The Platts family of this town is ascertained to be, not of English, as commonly supposed, but of German origin, the ancestor, Frederick Platts (or Platz), having come, with two brothers, from the Upper Rhine in Germany, and settled in Westbrook. He married a Miss Fox, of New London, formerly from England, and settled about 1670 in Old Killingworth, now Clinton. He had six children. Obadiah, his third son, born in 1709, was married in 1737 to Hannah Lane, of Clinton, and settled in Winthrop. He built a house not far from the residence of Mr. Alfred Platts, which has disappeared. The town records give the fact that fifteen acres of land were deeded to him by a Chapman as early as 1735. His eldest son, Daniel, is supposed to have been the first child born in that part of the town.

His third son, Noah (born in 1742 and died in 1811), built a house, either before or during the Revolutionary war, which is still in habitable condition, though more than a hundred years old.

In 1786, he built another house, which was occupied by his son, Col. Obadiah Platts, a commissioned officer in the war of 1812, and is now the residence of his grandson, Mr. J. Lozel Platts, who is one of the largest farmers and landholders in the town.

The Bulkeleys are descended from Rev. Peter Bulkeley, who was born in 1583, at Odell, Bedfordshire, England, where his father, Rev. Edward Bulkeley, was minister. He received a thorough education at St. John's College at Cambridge, and succeeded to the benefice of his father in his native town. Here for about 20 years he was known as an eminent and very successful non-conforming clergyman of the English Church. Silenced at length for non-conformity, by Archbishop Laud, he sold his large estate, and sought religious liberty in New England. Arriving in 1634 at Cambridge, Mass., he became, in 1637, the first pastor of the church of Concord, which was then but a wilderness. "Here he expended most of his estate for the benefit of his people; and after a laborious and useful life died, March 9th 1659, in his 77th year." John Bulkeley, a great-grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and of the fourth generation, born about 1687, was married to Deborah Shipman, of Saybrook, in the then parish of Chester, and became, through his son Job (who married Dorcas Conkling) the near ancestor of the present Bulkeleys in this town. The records of Saybrook notice a deed of 50 acres of land given in 1742 to Job Bulkeley from one John Loveland.

The Denisons of this, as of neighboring towns, trace their ancestry to the original colonists, who came from England to Massachusetts about 1632, and whose descendants subsequently settled at Stonington in 1649, and at Potapaug Point (Essex) about 1690. The first of the name in Winthrop is supposed to have been John Denison, who came March 1769, and whose first wife, Lydia Pratt, was the mother of all his children, five sons and one daughter. William Denison, his second son, was the father of Rev. William Denison and Rev. Albert Denison, well known thoughout the town and other parts of the State as estimable and successful Baptist ministers. Both have acceptably served in the pastorate of the Baptist church in Winthrop.

Rev. William Denison, the elder brother, now deceased was identified with his native place, not only as a pastor, but as the conductor for ten years, from 1854 to 1864, of a boarding school, called the "Winthrop Institute for Young Ladies." This modest institution, though for lack of means limited in its equipment and influence, provided, nevertheless, educational advantages which its pupils could not so easily have otherwise enjoyed.

Samuel Jones, the first of the name in Winthrop, came from Westbrook, about 1778. His posterity have been prominently identified with the western, and more recently with other parts of the town. His son, Josiah, who died in 1878, aged 91, kept a tavern for a number of years in the old centenarian house, which was built, as already said, by Mr. Noah Platts.

Later came to Winthrop from Westbrook, about 1765, Isaac Post, the forefather of the Posts who reside in the eastern part of Winthrop. In this vicinity stands a time-worn and very antiquated farm house, one-half of which is believed to be 120 years old or more. It was built by Jeremiah Kelsey, who gave it to Jeremiah K. Post, a son of the above-mentioned Isaac. It has been occupied by the Posts nearly 79 years.

Passing reference may be here made to another old house in Winthrop, now occupied by Miss Clarissa Rice, which was built by Mr. Daniel G. Bailey, an early land owner, in 1764, and which is just 120 years old.

Old Houses.

In addition to those that have been already incidentally mentioned, there are several other old houses in the town that deserve brief notice.

One of the most venerable of these is the farm house located south of the village of Deep River, on the road to Centerbrook, which has been owned and used by the town for a number of years as an almshouse.

Digitized by Google

The history of this antiquated, and now somewhat dilapidated, relic, which was doubtless built by one of the earliest Pratt settlers, may be traced back 93 years, and may be reasonably considered much older. Previous to 1807, it was directly on the old country road, but in that year, when the Middlesex Turnpike was opened, a change in the direction of the road left it several rods to the west.

Another ancient house is that which is owned and occupied by Mr. Solomon Molander, on the Straits road (or Chester street). It was built by Captain William and Nathan Southworth, and was intended for the joint occupancy of their families, but on its completion it was, by their mutual agreement, occupied by the former, while the latter occupied one of the old Kirtland houses, on the Connecticut River. Its exact age has not been ascertained, but it cannot be less than 75 years old.

Until August 1881, when it was destroyed by fire, an ancient dwelling stood on Chester street, not far north of the Congregational church. This house was not only noticeable for its venerable appearance, but also memorable as having, in long past years, been occupied successively by some of the prominent families in Deep River. Though its age is not precisely known, it must have been 100 years old or more.

Belonging to Mr. Ansel D. Platt, and just south of his residence on the east side of South Main street, is an old house, the external appearance of which, by careful preservation, conceals its real age. It originally stood where the Congregational church now stands, and was removed to its present location about the time the Middlesex Turnpike was opened to travel, in 1807. Tradition says that it was occupied, possibly built, by Mr. Doty Lord, about the year 1790.

The house fronting the Connecticut River and opposite the Deep River station of the Connecticut Valley Railroad, which is now occupied by Mrs. Horace S. Phelps and family, was built by Mr. R. Kirtland, in 1799. This fact is verified by a rough inscription on the upper stone of the kitchen fireplace, probably cut by himself, "R. K., 1799." The house was subsequently bought and occupied by Nathan Southworth jr., whose granddaughter, Mrs. Phelps, now owns it.

The War of the Rebellion.

The following votes, copied in chronological order, from the town records, will sufficiently indicate the spirit and attitude of the inhabitants of the town in regard to the Civil War of 1861–1865:

October 7th 1861.—"Voted, That the Town of Saybrook pay to the volunteers that have enlisted, or that may enlist from this town in the United States service the sum of ten dollars each to be paid from the Treasury of said town."

July 28th 1862, special meeting.—"Whereas the President of the United States, at the suggestion of a majority of the Governors of the loyal States has called for reinforcement of the Army to the number of 300,000 men the more speedily to crush out the present rebellion; and whereas the Legislature of this State has approved of the same by providing an additional bounty to encourage enlistments;

"Therefore as a further inducement to speedy enlistments, be it *resolved*,

"That the Selectmen of the town of Saybrook are hereby instructed to pay from the treasury of the town the sum of one hundred dollars as a bounty to any and each person that may enlist from this town, not exceeding ten in number, into the service of the United States, on or before the twenty-fifth of August next ensuing, provided that he be accepted and sworn into said service within a reasonable time; and the same shall be in lieu of all other bounties provided by the town."

August 22d 1862. At a special meeting called to vote bounty to a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of this town, under the call of the president, of August 4th 1862:

"Voted, To pay a bounty of seventy-five dollars to any volunteer into the service of the United States for the term of nine months, in pursuance of the last order of the president, upon his being accepted and sworn into said service within a reasonable time, provided that the number does not exceed the proportion required of the town under said call; and in case the full number apportioned to the town is made up by enlistment as aforesaid, the bounty shall be increased to one hundred dollars; and the selectmen are instructed to draw on the Treasurer for the several amounts, which shall be in lieu of all other bounties of the town."

At a special meeting held September 14th 1863, in reference to the military draft ordered by the president of the United States:

"Voted, That the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars be appropriated to each of the individuals drafted from this town, as bounty to those who shall honor said draft in person, or procure a substitute, or pay to the Collector of the Internal Revenue in the Second Congressional District of this State, the sum of three hundred dollars."

November 21st 1863, special meeting.—"Voted, That it is the intention of the town of Saybrook to use all honorable means to recruit by volunteering or enlistment a sufficient number of men to fill the quota of the town, under the last call of the President of October 17, 1863.

"Voted, To appoint a Committee of five, who shall have the whole matter of recruiting in charge, and employ such recruiting officer or officers as may be deemed expedient, and make such expenditures of money, not exceeding the amount appropriated by this meeting, as may be deemed best in furtherance of the object.

"Voted, To appropriate the sum of six hundred dollars, to be placed in the hands of the Committee, who shall be appointed by this town to recruit men to fill the quota of this town, by the President's last call of October 17, 1863.

"The following named persons were appointed said Committee, viz.: J. Albert Shipman, Lozel J. Platts,

Digitized by Google

Ezra S. Williams, John W. Marvin, Henry C. Kingsley.

"Voted, That the Selectmen be authorized to borrow money or draw orders on the Town Treasurer for the sum of six hundred dollars, or any amount not exceeding that, to be appropriated for the above-named purpose."

Special meeting, July 30th 1864.—"Voted, Whereas the President of the United States, during the present month has made a call for 500,000 men, and whereas, in order to fill the large quota assigned to this town, previous to the day set for a draft, extraordinary inducements must be offered for recruiting, therefore

"Resolved, That a special committee of one be appointed by this meeting to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to any person bringing proper evidence that he has recruited or caused to be recruited either as principal or substitute, and either in the Army or Navy, since the said call of the President and previous to draft, a person that has been applied on said quota; meaning that a sum not exceeding one hundred dollars be paid for each recruit as aforesaid.

"Resolved, That the sum of two thousand eight hundred dollars be appropriated, and the same is hereby appropriated for the above named object.

"Resolved, That the Selectmen be hereby instructed to borrow the sum of two thousand eight hundred dollars, or such part thereof as may be needed for the above named purpose.

"Mr. Sedley Snow was appointed to act as the Committee, and subsequently Mr. Arba H. Banning was appointed to act with him."

Special Meeting August 19th 1864. "Voted, That including the appropriation made by this town at the special meeting held July 30, the amount of money which the Committee appointed for that purpose are hereby directed to pay to any person bringing proper evidence that he has recruited or caused to be recruited, either as principal or substitute, and either in the Army or Navy, since the last call of the President for 500,000 men, and previous to a draft, if a draft is had in this town in pursuance of said call, a person that has been applied on the quota of this town, shall be as follows: viz., for each person so recruited to serve one year shall be paid the sum of two hundred dollars, and for each person so recruited to serve three years shall be paid the sum of three hundred and fifty dollars, provided nevertheless that the amount thus paid shall not exceed the actual cost of the recruit so accredited, if purchased.

"Voted, Further that the selectmen are hereby authorized and instructed to borrow the sum of eight thousand dollars, including the amount appropriated at the meeting of July 30th last, or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution: and that the same be paid to the Committee appointed at the meeting of July 30th, to make similar payments, and that the said amount of eight thousand dollars including the amount previously appropriated for this object, or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution is hereby appropriated for that purpose.

"October 17th 1864, special meeting.—Voted, That the vote upon the subject of recruiting, at the special meeting held August 19th 1864 is hereby approved.

"Voted, That it be left discretionary with the selectmen to make such further expenditure for recruiting purposes, not exceeding the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, as the circumstances may seem to warrant, and as they may deem advisable.

"Voted, That the Selectmen are hereby authorized and instructed to borrow on the credit of the town the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, or such part thereof as may be needed to carry into effect the foregoing resolution."

October 7th 1867, the report of the war committee appointed at the previous annual meeting was accepted, giving the names of all the residents of the town, who served in the army and navy of their country during the recent Rebellion; either as principals or substitutes, with suitable resolutions.

Following the list of names above referred to, resolutions were adopted as follows:

"Resolved 1. That the blood spilt, the treasure expended, the privations endured, and the sore trials of friends near and more remote during the recent war were indispensible to the suppression of that wicked rebellion, the result of which in the unsettled state of the Country, and in taxes grievous to be borne, are still upon us, and that they should be considered with the losses and privations of our Revolutionary forefathers, as necessary trials, to secure and maintain a free and independent Government.

"Resolved 2d, That while we recall with gratitude and veneration the many struggles and sacrifices made by our ancestors of the Revolution in gaining our independence, we accord to those who fought and bled to maintain it, equal honor and equal gratitude.

"JOHN W. MARVIN,
"J. ALBERT SHIPMAN, } Com."
"BRADLEY TERRELL.

CIVIL LIST.

Representatives. — The Representatives to General Court and Assembly from the town of Saybrook, from 1670 to the present time, have been:

Robert Chapman, 1670 M.–1671 O., 1674 M., 1675 M., 1675 O., 1676 O.–1678 M., 1679 M., 1679 O., 1680 O., 1692 M., 1693 M.–1694 M., 1704 O., 1706 O., 1710 O.–1711 O.; William Bushnell, 1670 M.; William Pratt, 1670 O.–1672 M., 1673 M.–1678 M.; William Parker, 1672 M., 1673 M., 1673 O., 1674 O., 1676 M., 1678 O.–1679 O., 1680 O,–1683 M., 1691 O., 1692 O., 1693 M., 1695 O., 1706 O.–1709 M., 1611 O., 1712 M.; Robert Lay, 1678 O.; John Chapman, 1681 O., 1683 O.–1687 O., 1689 M.–1690 O., 1691 O.; William Dudley, 1682 M.–1684 M., 1685 M., 1686 O.–1687 O., 1689 M.–1691 M., 1692 M., 1692 O., 1693 O., 1694 M., 1695 M.; John Pratt, 1684 O., 1691 M.; Abram Post, 1685 O.; John Parker, 1686 M., 1698 O.–1700 O.; Nathaniel

Digitized by Google

Lynes,* 1694 O.–1695 O.; John Clark, 1694 O.. 1696 M., 1696 O., 1700 M., 1701 M., 1703 M., 1703 O., 1706 M., 1708 M., 1709 O., 1711 M., 1712 M,, 1712 O., 1715 M., 1716 O.–1717 O., 1720 O., 1724 M., 1728 M.; Nathaniel Lynde, 1696 O., 1697 O.–1698 O., 1700 O., 1701 O.–1702 O., 1703 O.–1706 M., 1708 O., 1709 O., 1722 M.; John Whittlesey, 1696 M., 1697 M., 1698 M., 1699 M., 1703 M., 1731 O., 1735 M.; Nathaniel Chapman, 1697 M., 1697 O., 1699 O., 1701 M.–1702 O., 1704 M., 1705 M.. 1705 O., 1707 M., 1707 O., 1712 O.–1714 O., 1715 O., 1716 M., 1718 M.–1716 M., 1722 O.–1723 O.; Benjamin Lord, 1709 M., 1710 M.; Stephen Whittlesey, 1710 M., 1718 M., 1718 O., 1822 M.–1723 O., 1724 O., 1725 M., 1726 M.–1728 O., 1730 O.; Daniel Buckingham, 1713 M.–1717 O., 1719 M., 1724 O.; Nathaniel Pratt, 1719 O., 1720 M., 1721 M.; Thomas Buckingham, 1719 O.–1721 O.; Joseph Dudley, 1721 O.; Samuel Lynde, 1624 M., 1725 M.–1727 O., 1728 O.–1730 M.; Samuel Pratt, 1725 O., 1731 M.; Samuel Willard, 1729 M.–1732 M., 1733 M., 1734 M., 1734 O., 1736 M., 1736 O., 1737 O.–1738 O., 1739 O.–1741 M., 1765 O., 1766 M.; Samuel Dotey, 1732 M.; Nathaniel Clark. 1733 M.–1734 O., 1739 M., 1739 O., 1741 O.–1743 M.; Andrew Lord, 1733 O., 1735 M., 1735 O., 1737 M., 1737 O., 1743 O.; Jedediah Chapman, 1735 O.–1737 M., 1739 M., 1740 M.–1747 M., 1748 M.–1750 M., 1751 M., 1751 O., 1753 M., 1754 M.–1755 O., 1757 M., 1757 O., 1763 M.; Joshua Bushnell, 1738 M., 1738 O.; Ambrose Whittlesey, 1744 M.–1747 M., 1748 M.–1751 O., 1753 M., 1754 M.–1755 O.; John Tully, 1747 O., 1752 M., 1752 O., 1753 O., 1766 O., 1768 O.; John Murdock, 1747 O., 1750 O., 1752 M., 1752 O., 1753 O., 1758 O.–1762 O., 1763 O.–1765 M., 1766 M., 1767 M.–1768 M., 1769 M.–1770 M.; Hezekiah Whittlesey, 1756 M.–1757 M., 1758 O., 1759 O.–1762 O., 1764 M., 1764 O., 1766 O., 1767 M., 1768 O., 1770 M., 1770 O., 1774 M.; Samuel Lord, 1758 M.; William Tully, 1759 M., 1799 O., 1801 M.; John Shipman, 1763 M., 1763 O., 1765 O., 1767 O., 1768 M., 1769 O., 1770 O., 1777 M., 1777 O.; Samuel Field, 1771 M., 1774 O., 1776 O., 1780 M., 1780 O., 1781 O.; William Worthington, 1771 M.–1774 O., 1776 M., 1777 M., 1778 M., 1779 M., 1779 O., 1781 M., 1782 M., 1783 O., 1785 M., 1786 O., 1790 O., 1791 O.; John Cochrane, 1771 O., 1772 M., 1781 M.; Stephen Chalker, 1772 O.–1773 O.; John Ely, 1775 M., 1783 M., 1784 M., 1784 O., 1785 O., 1786 M.; Benjamin Williams, 1775 O., 1776 O., 1786 O.; Justus Buck, 1775 O., 1780 O.; Samuel Shipman, 1776 M., 1782 O., 1786 M., 1787 M., 1788 O.; William Lynde, 1777 O., 1785 M., 1785 O.; Edward Shipman, 1778 M.–1780 M., 1782 M., 1782 O.; William Hart, 1783 M.–1784 O., 1787 M.–1788 M., 1789 O.–1791 M., 1792 M., 1792 O., 1793 O.–1795 O., 1796 O.–1799 M., 1800 O.,1801 O.–1802 O.; William Mitchell,1787 O.; Elisha Chapman, 1788 M.; Jonathan Lay, 1789 M., 1790 M., 1791 M., 1792 M.–1793 O., 1794 O.–1796 M., 1797 O., 1798 M., 1799 O., 1800 O., 1801 O –1803 O.; Timothy Starkey, 1789 O., 1793 M., 1794 M.; John Bull, 1789 M., 1796 M., 1804 O., 1806 M., 1807 O.; Elisha Ely, 1791 O.; Samuel Williams, 1796 O., 1797 M., 1798 O., 1799 M., 1801 M., 1804 M., 1807 M., 1809 M., 1811 M., 1812 O., 1813 M., 1814 M,–1815 M.; Daniel Brainerd, 1800 M.; Smith Clark, 1800 M.; Elisha Hart, 1804 M., 1804 O.; Richard Ely 2d, 1803 M., 1808 M., 1809 M.; Joseph Hill, 1803 O., 1805 M.–1806 M., 1808 M., 1808 O., 1809 O.–1810 O., 1812 M., 1813 O., 1817 O., 1818 M., 1821, 1824, 1827; Timothy Pratt, 1805 M.; John Stannard 2d, 1805 O.; Ambrose Whittlesey jr., 1806 M., 1808 O., 1813 M., 1814 O., 1817 O., 1818 O.; Thomas Silliman, 1806 O.; Elias Shipman, 1807 M.; Michael Hill, 1807 O.; Elisha Sill, 1809 O., 1817 M., 1819 M., 1824; Samuel Hart, 1810 M.–1812 O., 1813 O., 1814 M., 1815 M.–1816 O.; John Stannard, 1811 O., 1818 M,; Clark Nott, 1815 O.–1816 O., 1819 M.; Joel Pratt, 1817 M., 1833; Samuel Colt, 1818 O.; Jonathan Warner, 1820; John Ayer, 1820, 1821; George Pratt, 1822, 1828, 1829; Ebenezer Hayden, 1822; Gurdon Smith, 1823; Jonathan Clark 2d, 1823; Ebenezer Cone, 1825, 1826; Joseph Platts, 1825, 1826; Arthur Lane, 1827, 1830, 1834; Samuel Ingham, 1828–33, 1835, 1851; Joshua L'Hommedieu, 1831, 1832; Joel Pratt, 1833; Benjamin Dowd, 1834, 1840, 1841; Jedediah Post, 1835; Richard P. Williams, 1836, 1837; John H. Hayden, 1836–38; Elsha Kirtland, 1838; Ezra Williams, 1839, 1840; Alexander Clark, 1839; Alpheus Starkey, 1841, 1845; Asa H. King, 1843; Selden M. Pratt, 1843, 1844, 1852, 1853, 1857; George Chapman, 1844, 1845; George H. Chalker, 1846, 1847; Stephen Jennings, 1846; Cornelius R. Doane, 1847, 1848; Giles Blague, 1848; Ezra S. Williams, 1849, 1860, 1861, 1866; David P. Platts, 1849, 1850; Richard N. Dowd, 1850; Edward W. Pratt, 1851; Ozias H. Kirtland, 1852; Russell Jennings, 1853, 1854; Lozel J. Platts, 1854; John S. Lane, 1855, 1856; Josiah S. Dickinson, 1855, 1858; William Denison 2d, 1856, 1861, 1863; George Read, 1857, 1858; Joseph H. Mather, 1859; Gilbert A. Gladwin, 1859; D. P. Platts, 1860; John Rogers, 1862, 1873; N. B. Pratt, 1862; John Marvin, 1863, 1864; N. E. Shailer, 1864, 1865; John Denison, 1865; Oliver C. Carter, 1866–69; Daniel P. Platts, 1867; L. B. Southworth, 1868; Gilbert F. Buckingham, 1869, 1870; S. S. Gilbert, 1870; John W. Marvin, 1871, 1872; Epaphroditus Bates, 1871, 1872; William L. Jones, 1873; I. Albert Shipman, 1874; G. N. Snow, 1874; Milon Pratt, 1875; Asa R. Shaler, 1875; Frederick W. Williams, 1876, 1877; Gilbert Stevens, 1876, 1877; William D. Worthington, 1878, 1879; Lozel J. Platts, 1878, 1879; Felix A. Denison, 1880, 1881; Joseph B. Lord, 1880, 1881; John Child, 1882, 1883; Ezra J. B. Southworth, 1882, 1883; George F. Spencer, 1884; Carlton M. Pratt, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The following is a list of the clerks of the town of Saybrook from 1680 to the present time, with dates of their election: John Tully, December 27th 1680; Samuel Willard, December 30th 1701; Samuel Pratt, March 15th 1716; Samuel Willard, December 23d 1718; John Tully, December 23d 1745; Samuel Tully,

* This name, which is spelled in the records both with and without the "s," probably refers to the same person as the Nathaniel Lynde or Lind farther on.

Digitized by Google

December 11th 1776; Zephaniah Pratt, December 9th 1794; Samuel Tully, December 24th 1799; Clark Nott, December 8th 1801; Selden M. Pratt, October 6th 1828; Ulysses Mather, October 5th 1829; Obadiah Spencer, October 8th 1832; Selden M. Pratt, October 5th 1840; John Marvin, October 3d 1853; John W. Marvin, October 6th 1873; Samuel F. Snow, October 4th 1880; Frederick L'Hommedieu, October 1st 1883.

Present Town Officers.—The town officers elected in October 1884, for the ensuing year, are: Frederick W. Williams, Milon D. Pratt, J. Lockwood Lamb, selectmen; Frederick L'Hommedieu, town clerk; Henry R. Wooster, town treasurer.

Ancient Town Records.

Reference has been made, incidentally, to the fact that this town retains possession of all the ancient records, now known to be extant, of the original town of Saybrook. These documents, extending as far back as the year 1666, time-worn, discolored, and dilapidated, and characterized by an orthography and chirography so antiquated that only an expert can read them with facility, contain the record of old town acts, deeds, wills, allotments of lands, marriages, and births, with much other valuable material. The lapse of time has increased their historic interest and value to such an extent, that frequent use is made of them in tracing family histories and pedigrees, and in verifying or correcting old traditions, events, and titles to property. The value of these relics of the remote past is evident from the fact that the General Assembly, a few years ago, caused copies of some of the more important to be made, and deposited in the State Capitol, at Hartford. The original volumes are now carefully preserved in a fire proof vault, adjoining the town hall, in Deep River, which, by requirement of the Legislature, was constructed in 1875, for the safer keeping of all town and probate records.

The Town Hall.

The earliest town meetings were held, of course, within the limits of the primitive settlement, and usually in the meeting houses. As the population extended northward, they were held alternately in the old parish of Saybrook and that of Potapaug; and finally, as early as and probably before 1835, they were for a number of years held exclusively in Potapaug Parish, and at the old church, until a town hall was erected near it. This locality was regarded as the geographical center of the town as then constituted, and from this fact received the name of Centerbrook, by which it is still locally known. In 1854, by which time the town of Saybrook was reduced to its present limits, excepting that Centerbrook had not yet been separated from it, it was voted to dispose of the town hall in that locality, and to transfer the town meetings to Read's Hall, in the village of Deep River. Following this action, and possibly to some extent as the consequence of it, Centerbrook was joined to the town of Essex.

In 1860, this town instructed its selectmen to purchase the property known as Read's Hall and post office building, with the land adjoining, for the use and benefit of the town. The purchase was effected; and in this building, on the southwest corner of Main and Elm streets, all the town meetings have since been held.

At some auspicious day in the future, the progress of improvement will doubtless require the erection of a new town hall, which in size, style, and convenience will comport with the dignity and enterprise of the town.

Post Offices.

The first post office in the original town was established in 1793, in its extreme southern part; the second was opened in 1810, in the then parish of Pattaconk or Chester. These were the only post offices in the old town as late as 1819.

The first post office in the present town was established probably in 1827, and was originally located in the so-called "Green Store" of Mather, Read & Co. on the northeast corner of Main and River streets. 'Squire Joseph H. Mather, a man of more than average mental ability and the senior partner of the above firm, was appointed as the first postmaster, and served as such for a number of years. The position was afterward held by Obadiah Spencer and Sedley Snow (both of whom were engaged in general merchandise while postmasters); then by H. G. Loomis, and finally in 1861, by the present incumbent, Samuel M. Shipman, who with the exception of an interval of about eighteen months, has held the position and efficiently discharged its duties for more than 23 years.

The unpretentious building adjoining the town hall, which now provides somewhat straitened quarters for the post office of Deep River, was in its infancy a cooper's shop, built by Mr. Jabez Southworth sen., on the corner of Union and Elm streets, nearly 101 years ago. After numerous removals from place to place in the village, and after serving various honorable uses, it was finally established on the site it now occupies, more than 60 years ago. In consideration of the humble origin from which it has risen, its eventful history, its varied usefulness, and its venerable age, it certainly deserves to be retired as a relic of the past, and to give place to a younger and more substantial successor.

The post office in the western part of the town was established about 1837. The name of the place was then Sayville, after Lord Say and Seal, but a few years after the post office was opened, it was changed to Winthrop, after George Winthrop. The first postmaster was Mr. Aaron Watrous, of the firm of Denison & Watrous, merchants. The present merchant, Mr. George T. Carr, now acts as postmaster.

Deep River National Bank.

In 1849, at its May session, the General Assembly of Connecticut granted a charter to the stockholders of the Deep River Bank, and their successors, with a capital of $75,000.

On the 8th of August 1849, the commissioners ap-

Digitized by Google

pointed to receive subscriptions to the capital stock, held a meeting for that purpose, and the whole amount was subscribed for, and 25 per cent. paid down.

The following persons were then elected as directors, viz., Joshua L'Hommedieu, George Read, Sedley Snow, George Spencer, Samuel P. Russell, Warren Tyler, Jabez Southworth, Ulysses Pratt, Calvin B. Rogers, William H. Goodspeed, Gilbert Stevens, Reynold S. Marvin, and Stephen Jennings.

At a subsequent meeting of the directors, on the same day, Joshua L'Hommedieu was elected president. On the 8th of October 1849, Gideon Parker was elected cashier, and has continued to hold the position to the present time. The bank began business by discounting paper, November 5th 1849.

Soon after the organization of the bank, steps were taken for the erection of a banking house, and the building now occupied by the Deep River Savings Bank was completed, and the Deep River Bank moved its books and effects from the house of George Read, where they were previously kept, into its new banking house, in the latter part of November 1849, where it continued until the erection, in March 1879, of the present building

The present banking house is a unique and handsome building, of brick, with Ohio stone trimmings, and with its beautiful frescoed interiors, is an architectural ornament to the main street of the village.

Upon the petition of the directors and stockholders, the General Assembly, at its May session in 1854, authorized an increase of the capital stock to the amount of $75,000, making the total capital $150,000. This amount was soon taken up by the old stockholders.

In May 1865, the Deep River Bank was changed into a national bank.

In December 1853, Ulysses Pratt succeeded Joshua L'Hommedieu as president, and held the office until November 1859, when he resigned, and George Spencer was elected president.

In January 1865, George Spencer resigned, and in February following, Henry Wooster was elected, and acted until his death, in August 1866. He was succeeded by Richard P. Spencer, who has continued to hold the office to the present time.

Deep River Savings Bank.

The Deep River Savings Bank was incorporated by the General Assembly of Connecticut, at its May session, 1851.

The following persons are named in the Act of Incorporation, as incorporators, viz.: Alpheus Starkey, George Read, Zebulon Brockway, Sedley Snow, John C. Rogers, Joseph Post, Henry Wooster, Henry W. Gilbert, Joshua L'Hommedieu, Samuel P. Russell, Joseph H. Mather, Ulysses Pratt, Ezra S. Williams, and Calvin B. Rogers.

The bank was organized, July 14th 1851, by the appointment of the following officers and directors: George Read, president; Henry W. Wooster, vice-president; Sedley Snow, secretary and treasurer; directors, Joshua L'Hommedieu, Joseph Post, John C. Rogers, Ulysses Pratt, Zebulon Brockway.

George Read was continued as president until his death in 1859. His successor, Joseph Post, was appointed in 1860, and continued until 1872, when the present incumbent, Asa R. Shaler, was appointed.

Sedley Snow acted as secretary and treasurer until his death, in 1873. He was succeeded by Richard P. Spencer, who held the position for two years, when the present incumbent, Henry R. Wooster, was appointed,

The total deposits, May 1st 1884, were....	$626,797.18
The surplus and profits.....	22,820.01
	$649,617.19

The bank was located in a part of Mr. Sedley Snow's store, until May 1879, when it was removed into the present building on Main street.

The Wahginnicut House.

The Wahginnicut House, the only hotel now in the town, derived its name from a sagamore of one of the local Indian tribes, who rendered friendly service to the white settlers. It was erected about 1854 by Mr. Stillman Tiley, now of Essex, who kept it as a hotel for about two years. He was succeeded by Mr. David Watrous, who continued about eight years. The present proprietor, Mr. William D. Worthington, has been established since 1864. The hotel stands on an elevation which was early known as "Kirtland's Rock," from the fact that the dwelling house of Mr. Stephen Kirtland, one of the earliest residents of the town, occupied for many years previously the same site. The hotel commands one of the most beautiful views on the Connecticut River, and is capable of accommodating twenty or more guests.

Societies.

Trinity Lodge, No. 43, F. & A. M., in this town, is the successor of a lodge of the same name and under the same charter which formerly existed in the town of Killingworth. The original Trinity Lodge, No. 43, was organized in that town in November 1797, in compliance with a petition which was presented to the grand lodge in session at New Haven, October 18th 1797. So far as known, the petitioners were Noah Lester, Aaron Elliott, Eli Kelsey, Joseph Wilcox, and Nathan Wilcox, with others whose names cannot be ascertained, to whom a charter was granted empowering them to perform the functions of a masonic lodge within their territorial jurisdiction. Its first officers were the following: Noah Lester, W. M.; Aaron Elliott, S. W.; Eli Kelsey, J. W.; Joseph Wilcox, treasurer; Nathan Wilcox, secretary.

The lodge held its meetings regularly in Killingworth, till 1805, when, by application to the grand lodge in session that year at Hartford, authority was obtained to hold its meetings a part of the time in the town of Saybrook; that is, in the months of March, April, May, and June of each year following, during the pleasure of the grand lodge.

The lodge continued to hold its regular meetings and was duly represented in the grand lodge until the

Digitized by Google

year 1822. Having for the three years following failed to comply with the laws of the grand lodge, its charter was revoked, and, with the jewels, returned to the grand lodge. Its early records not being returned were lost; consequently no definite information can be obtained respecting the membership at that time, nor of other facts which would be of interest to members of the craft in this section.

In the year 1854, the grand lodge, at its May session at Hartford, granted a charter or dispensation for the formation of a new lodge in the town of Chester, to the following brethren, who were previously members of St. John's Lodge, No. 2, at Middletown; viz.: Henry S. Russell, Samuel J. Auger, George D. Holmes, Samuel A. Wright, Daniel Barker, Daniel D. Silliman, and Robert M. Barnard.

At the suggestion of the grand master and the grand secretary of the grand lodge, the new lodge took the forfeited charter and name of the former Trinity Lodge, No. 43, in Killingworth.

The officers of the new Trinity Lodge, No. 43, when organized were: Henry S. Russell, W. M.; Robert M. Barnard, S. W.; Daniel Barker, J. W.; Samuel A. Wright, secretary; and Daniel D. Silliman, treasurer.

The lodge meetings were held for the first two years in the town of Chester, at the expiration of which time a dispensation from the grand lodge was procured to hold them in Deep River, town of Saybrook, where, since that time, they have continued to be held. The lodge room is conveniently located near the center of Deep River, in the upper story of Snow's building, on the corner of Main and River streets. The present membership is 90, with the following officers: Frederick W. Williams, W. M.; Frank E. Phippeny, S. W.; Charles R. Marvin, J. W.; William H. Chapman, secretary; and John W. Marvin, treasurer.

Webb Lodge, No. 81, I. O. of O. F., was instituted August 21st 1855, in compliance with an application previously made by the following petitioners, viz., Hiram G. Loomis, Albert J. Shipman, Rowley Flint, Harvey H. Brooks, Samuel M. Shipman, Frederick W. Williams, Henry W. Bogart, Bradley Terrell, and others. The instituting ceremonies were duly performed in the presence of the most worthy grand master, Reynolds Webb (after whom the lodge was named) and his attendant grand officers; and the elective officers were chosen and duly installed, as follows:

Albert J. Shipman, N. G.; Nathaniel A. Starkey, V. G.; Rowley Flint, treasurer; Samuel C. Gladding, secretary.

The lodge continued to hold its meeting until November 4th 1861, when, in consequence of the then dormant state of the order, it was deemed advisable to surrender its charter to the grand lodge.

After an interval of about twelve and a half years, petition was made and granted for the restoration of the charter, and the lodge was reinstituted by the most worthy grand master, Stephen Terry and his attendant officers, at Masonic Hall, Deep River, April 7th 1874; and the officers were duly elected and installed. The regular meetings of the lodge are now held every Thursday evening in its own lodge room, which is located in Pratt's Block on Upper Main street.

Since its reorganization in 1874, the prosperity of Webb Lodge has been very satisfactory. Its membership at the close of the July term was 67, and it has now in bank a fund amounting to nearly $1,000. During the past 10 years, it has expended for benefits between $600 and $700

The present officers are: Charles S. Phelps, N. G.; Frank L. Stimpson, V. G.; Virgil D. Norton, treasurer; William H. Chapman, secretary.

Good Intent Lodge, No. 144, I. O. of G. T., was organized in Deep River, February 7th 1871. At the time of its institution, its principal officers were: Virgil D. Norton, W. C. T.; Mary E. Dickinson, W. V. T.; Rev. William H. Knouse, W. C.; Henry N. Booma, W. S.; and Frederick R. Gilbert, W. T.

For more than 13 years this meritorious society has sustained itself, despite the fluctuations of public interest in the beneficent reform which it worthily represents. Rarely, if ever, has it failed to hold its regular meetings, and in a quiet and unostentatious way it has done much good, not only to its own members, but to the community as well.

It has a well selected library, which embraces, besides works on temperance, other volumes of a general character, and an unexceptionable quality; it has also labored to promote the cause of temperance by the holding of public meetings, and the circulation of a temperance literature. Its present membership is 20. Its lodge room is located on the southeast corner of Main and Kirtland streets.

The principal officers are: John B. Norton, W. C. T.; Rebecca Phelps, W. V. T.; Dolly L. Tyler, W. S.; Davis N. Tyler, W. T.; Jane N. Chapman, W. C.

Woman's Temperance Union.—No history of this town, especially in respect of its moral progress, would be complete without due recognition of this society and its good work. It was organized in Deep River, May 13th 1875, as a local auxilliary of the State Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Connecticut. Its name indicates its special object and the spirit in which its work is done. At its formation sixteen earnest women signed its pledge and engaged, as members to give their best endeavors for the promotion of its work. Mrs. Jane N. Chapman was its first president, with Miss Eunice Southworth as vice-president, and Miss Ellen M. Williams as its secretary and treasurer. Such was the modest beginning of an organized and united effort by the women of Deep River for the promotion of temperance upon Christian principles and by the use of Christian methods; an effort which has proved to be of incalculable benefit to the moral interests of the town.

Its membership rapidly increased, until it numbered 134, and its frequent meetings for discussion and prayer were fraught with growing interest and power. In May 1878, Mr. David Frost conducted a series of Christian

Digitized by Google

temperance meetings in Deep River which, continuing for about two weeks, resulted in a deep and general awakening of public interest in temperance reform; a large number were induced to pledge themselves to total abstinence, including not a few inebriates. But the ground was already prepared for this special work by the earnest labors, during the three previous years, of the ladies of the Woman's Temperance Union, who with characteristic zeal entered into the new movement. In every possible way they lent their encouragement and aid. When a fund had been secured for the purchase of the principal drinking saloon in the village, and a reform club had been organized, the members of the Union collected an additional sum of $200 for the renovation and furnishing of the club room; and throughout the subsequent history of the club, they continued to be its warmest and most efficient friends. Though somewhat discouraged by the final failure of this club, which they did their best to prevent, the Union has never relaxed its faith and zeal in the prosecution of its work. Down to the present time it has sought to educate public sentiment, and by constant agitation has endeavored to keep the cause of temperance before the community. It has secured from time to time the services of the ablest advocates; to the extent of its ability, it has distributed a temperance literature; it has aimed to do a work of prevention, as well as suppression, by the introduction into the public schools of the town of suitable textbooks on physiological temperance.

The Union at present numbers about 50 members, and doubtless has a successful future before it. Its officers are: Mrs. Horace P. Denison, president; Mrs. Charles Jennings, vice-president; Miss Sarah J. Parker, recording secretary; and Mrs. Jane N. Chapman, corresponding secretary and treasurer.

In this connection, the fact may be noted that there are now no licensed drinking saloons in the town.

Since 1880, when the inhabitants almost unanimously voted no license, the sale of intoxicating beverages has been contrary to law.

Bible Society.

The Deep River Bible Society is a modest institution, which was organized as an auxiliary to the American Bible Society, February 20th 1837. After the formation of the Connecticut State Bible Society it transferred its auxiliary connection to that organization.

Its object is the circulation in the town, by sale at nominal prices, or by gratuitous distribution, of the holy scriptures, without note or comment. For this object it receives funds from any source, but depends mostly on individual donations. Its depository at the Deep River post office is, though small, large enough usually for the needs of the town, and contains 100 or more Bibles and Testaments, varying in size, style, and price. The balance of receipts, in excess of the cost of keeping the depository fully supplied, is donated annually to the Connecticut Bible Society for its general Bible work throughout the State.

Schools.

With the exception of the Young Ladies' Institute, before mentioned as having had, under Rev. William Denison, a brief but useful career in Winthrop, and a boarding school in Deep River, conducted from 1851 to 1858 by Mr. Giles O. Clark, this town has not been favored with any special educational advantages.

From the early settlement the common district schools have existed, and provided instruction in the elementary branches of knowledge. The oldest of these school districts in the town are the West District in Winthrop and the South District in Deep River. With the growth of the population, others have been added, until now there are four districts, collectively embracing six schools, one in Winthrop and five in Deep River. All these are primary schools, excepting one in the Centre District of Deep River, which, relatively to the others, may be called a high school. Each of these districts was, until 1867, independent of the others, paying its own expenses, and selecting its own teachers; but all were subject to annual inspection and examination by school visitors, who were appointed by the town.

Among the early teachers in the old South District were: Mason Denison, Jared Shaler, Deacon Samuel Griswold, Miss Ann Lord, Henry Tyler, and Giles O. Clark.

This town is one of the comparatively few in the State which have taken advantage of the authority given by act of the General Assembly in 1866–67 for the consolidation of school districts. Agreeably to a vote passed in November 1867, all the school districts of the town were consolidated into one Union School District; and in 1870 the town voted to assume the entire control of the schools. They were accordingly placed under the general supervision of a Board of Education, consisting of twelve members, four of whom are elected annually, to serve for three years.

The Board of Education, as originally constituted, consisted of the following members, viz.: J. Albert Shipman, John S. Lane, Henry Fox, Rev. John N. Chase, Midian N. Griswold, Felix A. Denison, Ansel D. Platts, Henry S. Ward, James A. Erwin, Henry L. Denison, Lozel J. Platts, William Denison.

The school expenses, excepting in so far as they are met by the income derived from the State school fund, are now paid out of the general town tax. Reference may be made, however, in this connection, but only for its historic interest, to a small special fund belonging to the town, of $325, known as the "School Society Fund," the inconsiderable income of which is used for the payment of school expenses. This fund is a legacy of the remote past, and its origin is involved in obscurity.

The following facts, derived from Field's "Statistical Account," may possibly throw some light on the question of its origin: "In addition to monies drawn from time to time from the treasury of the State, these schools" (in the original town of Saybrook) "have the benefit of a considerable fund, belonging to the inhabitants, derived from various sources. Mr. Edward Lorey, in his last

Digitized by Google

will, dated June 17th 1689, gave to them £300, to be applied to the support of schooling. The Legislature, by an act passed in October 1718, gave to them £50 for the same purpose, in consideration of the removal of the college. They also received another sum afterward, accruing from the sale of Litchfield lands. A part of the legacy of Mr. Lorey was lost many years ago, by the reception of bills of credit from those who had borrowed it.

"The remainder was divided, in 1773 or 1774, to the several parishes in the town, according to their list; and all the school funds in the town are now" (1819) "given up to the parishes, to be used by them for the education of their children. Their whole amount is unknown. Potapaug (of which the present town of Saybrook was then a part) possesses $652.43."

Another important movement in the promotion of education has recently been made. As the result of a growing dissatisfation, chiefly in the eastern part of the town, with the extent and quality of our educational facilities, a vote was passed, June 14th 1884, to appropriate about $9,000 for the erection, in Deep River, of a suitable building for a graded school. This act involves the substitution for all the primary schools in the town, except that in Winthrop, of a system of graded departments in one building. Provision was also made at the same time for the erection of a new and improved school house in Winthrop. The new building in Deep River, now in process of erection, is eligibly located on an elevation commanding a picturesque view of Connecticut River, and is surrounded by ample and pleasant school grounds. It will have a depth of 54 feet and a width of 68 feet, and exclusive of the basement, will be two stories high, with gothic roof and a belfry. Commodious class rooms will provide for five or six graded departments. When finished, it will be an ornament to the place, and with liberal equipment and efficient management, will furnish far better opportunities for a good, practical education than the children and youth of the town have ever before enjoyed.

The present Board of Education is constituted as follows: Horace P. Denison, president; George F. Spencer, secretary; Lozel J. Platts, Joseph C. Fargo, Dwight S. Southworth, Simeon H. Jennings, Ansel D. Platts, H. Christopher Kingsley, Rev. William H. Knouse, Rev. A. F. Perry, Emery C. Parker, and J. Lockwood Lamb.

The acting school visitors are Rev. William H. Knouse and George F. Spencer.

The number of children and youth in attendance at the schools is about 259.

INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN.

Though the original settlers were almost universally farmers, agriculture long ago ceased to be the prevailing and most important industry of the town, which is now chiefly dependent upon manufacturing for its prosperity. The rocky character of the land in the eastern part, which rendered it unprofitable for farming, provided, however, at an early period and for a number of years, a more lucrative business, that of

QUARRYING.—This business, from small beginnings, grew at length to be so thriving that at one time there were at least as many as eight quarries in more or less successful operation, in different parts of the surrounding hills, which collectively employed about 100 men. The stone was shipped, for use in the construction of bridges and gutters, principally to the cities of New York and Philadelphia, and even as far as New Orleans.

The quarry most extensively worked was owned and carried on by Messrs. Jabez Southworth and Joseph Smith. It was opened June 13th 1821. Mr. Smith came to Deep River, from Haddam, in 1818. From Haddam came, also, other residents of the town who were originally quarrymen. The business continued to be a prosperous one for about 20 years or more, when it was arrested by the opening of new sources of supply on the Hudson River, which were in easier communication with the market, and supplied a better quality of stone. For a short time after the general demand ceased, the quarries were occasionally worked for the supply of local needs. The business is now entirely at an end.

THE IVORY BUSINESS.—This, in its different branches, constitutes the principal business of Deep River, and by its steady increase, it has contributed more than anything else, to the growth and prosperity of the place.

It began in a small way, in the manufacture, by hand, of ivory combs, which were first made by Phineas Pratt, as early as the year 1809. His father, Deacon Phineas Pratt, of Centerbrook, it is claimed, "was the inventor and maker of any machinery that would enable the manufacturer to compete with the English, a part of the same being indispensible at the present day."* After Mr. Pratt had begun the manufacture of ivory combs, as stated, Mr. George Read became associated with him. They continued together until 1816, when Mr. Read withdrew, and united with the firm of Ezra Williams & Co. Mr. Pratt was subsequently associated, in 1824 to 1825, with Mr. Alfred Worthington, under the name of Pratt & Worthington. When by the death of Mr. Worthington, this connection was dissolved, it was succeeded in 1830, by Mr. Pratt's sons, Ulysses and Alexis, under the name of U. & A. Pratt, for the manufacture of ivory turnings.

In 1844, they were succeeded by Pratt, Spencer & Co., and in 1850, this firm was changed to Pratt Brothers & Co. In 1856, this last mentioned company erected a new factory, which, from its location, came to be known as the West Factory. The manufacture of combs was transferred to the new building, while the old building on Main street was used exclusively for the manufacture of ivory veneers, for pianos. The company had previously discontinued the business of ivory turning, and sold the turning machinery to Mr. Calvin B. Rogers. The firm of Ezra Williams & Co., which, as stated, was formed in 1816, began the business of ivory comb mak-

* Vide "Pratt Family." Page 353.

Digitized by Google

ing in a small factory, on the west side of north Main street, a few rods south of the Pratt factory. This unpretentious building was the precursor of the larger factories which have since been required by the rapid growth of the business, and it was still standing, though not on its original site, until about 1877, when it was demolished. The new company, when organized, consisted of Ezra Williams, George Read, Alpheus Starkey, and George Spencer (all of whom were then residents of Deep River) and Thomas Howard, of Providence, R. I., who imported and furnished the ivory.

In 1819, more than twenty men were employed, and 50,000 combs were annually manufactured.

In 1829, the name of the firm was changed to George Read & Co., who continued the manufacture of combs until a period prior to February 1839, when they commenced the cutting of piano keys. The business was carried on in the old red shop, with various enlargements, from 1816 to 1851, when it gave place to a new factory on the site of the present one.

In 1822, an ivory comb company was established in Meriden, Conn., under the name of Howard, Pratt & Co., and subsequently Julius Pratt & Co., one-half of whose capital was owned by George Read & Co., in Deep River. On the 6th of October 1863, the three companies, viz., Julius Pratt & Co., of Meriden, and George Read & Co., and Pratt Brothers & Co., of Deep River, were consolidated into a single company, under the name of Pratt, Read & Co., which has continued to the present time. Before the consolidation of the companies, Julius Pratt & Co. were engaged in the manufacture of key boards, consequently this branch of the business was assumed by the consolidated company in 1863.

In 1866, Pratt, Read & Co. erected an enlarged factory in Deep River, 128 by 38 feet, consisting of two stories and basement. The building erected in 1851 was turned around and attached as an L to the rear of the new factory. The consolidated company owned also the West Factory, formerly belonging to Pratt Brothers & Co. Previous to 1871, the business was about equally divided between Deep River and Meriden, but in that year the manufacture at Meriden was discontinued, the property was sold, and the entire business was transferred to Deep River.

Early on Sunday morning, July 31st 1881, the factory, which had stood unharmed for 15 years, caught fire, and in a short time, with all its contents, was entirely destroyed. The safe, containing the records, etc., of the company, was about the only property that was saved from the flames. No misfortune, except a devastating epidemic, could have apparently been more disastrous. The whole community felt the shock, and every interest of the town was, for the time, depressed. While, by the prompt energy of the superintendent, Mr. John G. Edmonds, many of the employés found temporary work in the factories of Ivoryton, the prospect of the future seemed gloomy enough. Moreover, it appeared doubtful whether the company would deem it expedient to rebuild.

The town, with an intelligent appreciation of the gravity of the situation, unanimously voted, at a special meeting, held August 6th 1881, to abate for five years thereafter all taxes on the property of the company that should be in excess of $25,000 assessment, provided the factory should be rebuilt and the business retained in Deep River.

In about nine months after the burning of the factory a new and larger one was completed, nearly all the machinery was replaced, and the first shipment of new goods was made.

This new factory, occupying the site of the previous one, is constructed of brick and iron, consists of four stories, is 150 by 50 feet, with a projection from its center in the rear, 100 by 38 feet, and is as handsome as it is substantial. It is supplied with an engine of 75 horse power, with an additional water power of 25 horse. The company employs, in both factories, about 140 men, more or less, and pays directly to its help $70,000 per year.

The company owns approximately 50 acres of land, of which about one-third is occupied by the various buildings necessary for the prosecution of the business. These comprise, besides the factories, three bleach houses, measuring together about 1,000 feet in length, dry houses, sorting houses, machine shop, blacksmith shop, storage vaults, lumber sheds, and barn.

It also owns three dams, and controls, by perpetual lease, the main reservoir in the town.

The ivory is sawn entirely in the west factory, where also the combs are manufactured, for which 16 cutting machines are employed.

The new factory is used for the exclusive manufacture of key boards. The ivory is mostly exported from Zanzibar, in Africa, in tusks, the average weight of which is 170 pounds. They have been known to weigh even 200 pounds. The factories in Deep River and Ivoryton receive three-fourths of the prime ivory that is exported from Zanzibar, prime ivory being that which is of the best quality and heaviest weight.

The entire waste of the material in this business is utilized for some purpose. The ivory dust makes a powerful fertilizer: the smaller scraps are burnt for the manufacture of ivory black, and the largest fashioned into a variety of trinkets or small articles.

DENISON'S STOP KNOB FACTORY.—On an elevation, just south of River street, about midway between the village and Connecticut River, stands a modest looking frame building, occupied by Messrs. Denison Brothers, who do an extensive business in the manufacture of stop knobs for church and parlor organs. The knobs are made mostly of wood, while the circular piece which fits into the top is made of ivory or celluloid. On them are engraved the names of the stops. An improvement in this line has recently been made by the Denison Brothers, which greatly facilitates the work of the organist in manipulating the keys. This consists of right and left oblique knobs, which enables the organist to see at a glance the names of the stops. The business of the firm

Digitized by Google

is principally with organ manufacturers. They use steam power, about six to ten horse, and employ from 15 to 25 hands. The size of the factory is 25 by 60 feet, two stories high.

ROGERS' FACTORY.—Situated on the Deep River stream, near the junction of Elm and Union streets, is the bone and ivory factory of Mr. Calvin B. Rogers. He was formerly of the firm of George Read & Co., in the same business, but has been established in this location about 20 years. The building is of wood, 75 by 30 feet, two stories high, with a capacity for the employment of about 30 hands. Water power is the main reliance, but in case of short supply the factory is provided with a 10 horse power engine. The sudden and unexpected death, on the 30th of June last, of Mr. Rogers, was justly regarded as a great loss to the entire town, with whose interests he had been prominently identified for many years, as his father, Mr. John C. Rogers, had been before him.

It is believed that provision will be made for the permanent continuance of the business; meanwhile it is temporarily under the general direction, for the estate of Mr. Rogers, of his son-in-law, Mr. James A. Jones.

BOX FACTORY.—The immense business done by ivory and bone manufacturers in this locality requires other industries, among which is the manufacture of paper boxes for packing the goods.

The business, commenced by Mr. Joseph French in 1853, has been carried on until very recently in a small factory on Main street, near Pratt, Read & Co.

For brief periods, subsequent to Mr. French, it was conducted by Richard Webb and Samuel C. Gladding. The latter was succeeded, in 1857, by Mr. J. S. Wilcox, who managed it successfully for 24 years, when he retired, and transferred it in 1879 to the present owner, Mr. H. C. Kingsley.

In September of the present year (1884), Mr. Kingsley removed from the old stand, and established himself in more commodious quarters, on the second floor of Union Block, on Main street.

The business, though dependent chiefly on local demand, is remunerative and growing, and requires the employment of four cutting machines, operated by hand.

As the work is comparatively light and easy, the labor of females, of whom about nine are employed, is generally sufficient.

JENNINGS' AUGER BITS.—Rev. Russell Jennings, who was previously well known in the town as one of the early and successful Baptist pastors, assumed, in 1851, the business formerly conducted by his deceased brother, the manufacture of auger bits. In 1855, he patented an important improvement, in these goods, which, by the aid of machinery subsequently invented and patented by himself, laid the foundation for a large and lucrative business. From 1865, when the manufacture first reached the point of successful operation, the business has continued to grow rapidly; so that at the present time, such is the reputation of the "Russell Jennings Extension Lip Bits" for their effectiveness and ease of operation, and the uniform excellence of their workmanship, that there is a constant and increasing demand for them from all parts of the United States, and large orders are yearly received from Europe and other foreign countries. The manufacture is carried on in five factories, three in the neighboring town of Chester, and two in Deep River, under the superintendence of Mr. Henry Shaler. The office for correspondence and for the shipping of the goods is located in Deep River, and is in charge of the attorney and manager, Mr. S. H. Jennings.

Rev. Russell Jennings was born in Easton, Fairfield county, Conn., February 22d 1800, and has resided in, and been for many years, actively identified with the prosperity of Deep River, where he is noted for his public spirit, and for his liberal and unassuming charities.

THE A. J. SMITH MANUFACTURING COMPANY.—A short distance west of the depot of the Connecticut Valley Railroad are the works of the A. J. Smith Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of button hooks, wire and metal novelties, and small patented articles. The business has been established some fifteen years, but the present factory has been occupied about three years. The factory is a frame building, 110 by 30 feet, two stories high, and is run by steam of about 30-horse power. Thirty hands, more or less, are employed, and several tons of wire are consumed annually in the manufacture of these goods.

WILLIAMS & MARVIN, WOOD TURNING.—This factory, located some distance up the Deep River stream, on the so-called Iron Mines road, not far to the west of the village, is an old manufacturing stand, dating as far back as 1832. The present business of wood turning was established in 1851, by the late Mr. Nehemiah B. Pratt, who manufactured also velocipedes and carpet sweepers. After Mr. Pratt's decease, in 1881, the business passed into the hands of Messrs. Williams & Marvin, who are manufacturers of mallets, tool handles, and variety wood turnings. The buildings are of wood, the main building being 25 by 60 feet, three stories high; a second building, nearly adjoining, is 30 by 35 feet, and two stories high. The water power is about 20-horse and the steam power 15-horse. About 15 skilled and ordinary hands are employed. The firm deals principally with hardware jobbers and turners. The names of the partners are F. W. Williams and C. R. Marvin.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTORY.—This business was established in 1860 by Mr. George S. Hefflon, who came to Deep River from East Haddam. It is carried on in three frame buildings, which are located on the north side of Village street, a little to the west of Main. The carriage factory proper is 25 by 65 feet, and two stories high; the adjoining blacksmith shop is 20 by 40 feet. Detached from these, is the wood shop, with lumber room above, 25 by 25 feet. By hard work and honest workmanship, Mr. Hefflon has built up a good business in carriage and wagon making. He also does general repairing.

MACHINE SHOP.—On the old Winthrop road, a short

Digitized by Google

distance from the junction of Union street, is the machine shop of Mr. Charles W. Doane, who does the repairing for most of the large factories in this vicinity, there being no other jobbing or repairing shop within several miles of Deep River. The factory is a frame building, 25 by 40 feet, two stories high, and is run by steam power. He has been established here since 1870, and owns the property.

THE NEW ERA PRINTING OFFICE.—Over the machine shop is the printing office of Mr. Francis Sheldon, publisher and editor of the paper called the *New Era*, which was started in Chester, in April 1874, as a monthly, and in April 1876 was changed to a weekly. In 1879, Mr. Sheldon removed his printing business to Deep River, and about that time, the paper was enlarged to a seven column folio sheet. Not long after this he formed a co-partnership known as the New Era Steam Printing Co., and the paper was again enlarged to its present size. The company was but short lived, and Mr. Sheldon again became the sole owner. When the enterprise had at length reached a point at which its success was reasonably assured, Mr. Sheldon, already enfeebled by overwork, was prostrated by disease, and, after a brief illness, died May 26th 1884, aged 42. He had shown no little mental activity and literary ability, as well as general journalistic skill, and by his own editorial talent, aided by a usually well chosen corps of local correspondents, had succeeded in making the *New Era* a vivacious and readable sheet, with a growing circulation in this and the surrounding towns. From 350 copies the first year, the circulation had increased, at the time of Mr. Sheldon's death, to 1,500 copies. Notwithstanding the loss caused by his untimely decease the *New Era* will be continued. For the time being it is under the efficent editorial and business management of Mr. Frederick Hammond, who has for several years been associated with the late editor. The paper has a subscription list, and an advertising and job patronage that is equaled by few county papers in the State. Its advertising patronage covers most of the territory below the city of Middletown. The *New Era* is printed on a Campbell power press, run by steam. For job work a Universal press is used.

DENISON'S FACTORY.—In the western part of Winthrop, just south of the Killingworth road, is the Denison Factory, run by steam, for the manufacture of joiners' planes, which was established about 1832, by Messrs. John and Lester Denison.

It is now owned and carried on by Mr. Gilbert Denison. The business has been in the Denison family continuously for fifty-two years.

JONES' FACTORY.—In the eastern part of Winthrop, on what is called "the plain," is the water privilege belonging to Mr. H. Goodrich Jones, whose factory for the manufacture of axles was unfortunately destroyed by fire a few years since. Though the business is now carried on elsewhere, it is hoped that at no distant day the factory in Winthrop will be rebuilt, and the business conducted there as successfully as before.

SAW MILLS.—In Winthrop there are, or have been, several saw mills. The Bushnell Saw Mill, located nearest the source of Deep River, once did a good business, but is now disused. Bulkeley's saw mill, on the same stream, is in operation, and farther down the river, is the saw mill known formerly as the old Post Mill, which is now owned and operated by Williams & Marvin, as an adjunct to their factory in Deep River. These three last mentioned mills are believed to occupy, with the exception, possibly, of that of the Deep River Lumber Co., the oldest water privileges in the town.

DEEP RIVER LUMBER COMPANY.—Near the head of the river is the large saw mill belonging to the Deep River Lumber Company. The water privilege at the mouth of the river is said to have been included in a royal grant, which was given in 1662, to Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut. The first saw mill was located farther up the stream, near where the factory of Pratt, Read & Co. now stands, and was owned in 1758, and probably a number of years earlier, by Lieut. Andrew Southworth, as appears from a deed, recorded in the town records, by which he gave to his son, Nathan, 30 acres of land, with house and barn, in Deep River, but reserved the "privilege of a highway to his saw mill on Deep River." It subsequently came into the possession, by inheritance or purchase, of his grandson, William Southworth, who removed the mill to its present location, probably about 1810. The latter's sons, William and Charles, succeeded their father in the business. About 1830, Deacon Gilbert Stevens became a co-partner with Charles Southworth, and they were succeeded by Stevens & Starkey. In 1867, after the decease of Mr. Felix Starkey, the business passed into the hands of the Deep River Lumber Company, which was organized under the general laws of the State, governing corporations, with a capital of $25,000. The officers were: Russell Jennings, president; Henry L. Shailer, vice-president; James A. Jones, secretary and treasurer; Simeon H. Jennings, auditor.

The present officers are: Ansel Jones, president; and James A. Jones, secretary. The business consists of the manufacture and sale of hard and soft wood lumber, ship timber, etc. The factory is a frame building, 40 by 160 feet, run by water and steam, with about 25 horse power for the former, and 40 for the latter. About 20 hands are usually employed to run the mill and handle the lumber.

E. E. NETTLETON.—Mr. E. E. Nettleton, who has been engaged in the timber, lumber, and wood business, for the last nine years, located early in 1883, in Deep River, where he has invested a considerable capital, and has usually employed a large number of men. His business consists more particularly in the purchase of timber lots in various parts of this and other towns, and the conversion of the timber, chiefly by means of portable saw mills, into lumber, wood, and railroad ties. In connection with the business Mr. Nettleton keeps also a lumber yard in Deep River.

DEEP RIVER FRUIT FARM.—Early in the present year (1884) the Connecticut Valley Orchard Company,

Digitized by Google

the headquarters of which are in Berlin, Conn., purchased 130 acres of land located just west of Deep River, on the northeast side of Kelsey Hill. Under the efficient scientific and practical management of Mr. John B. Clark, late of the Massachusetts State Agricultural College at Amherst, already about 30 acres have been put under cultivation, and 30,000 fruit trees, consisting of apple, pear, plum, peach, cherry, and quince trees, have been planted. Under the continuance of the careful management with which it has been so far carried on, there is every reason to expect the ultimate and complete success of this large enterprise.

Merchandise.

The first merchants in Deep River were Mather, Read & Co., who occupied the so-called "Green Store." This was built about the year 1827 on its present site, on the northeast corner of Main and River streets.

The building, which consisted at first of one and a half stories, was, at a later date, enlarged to two stories and a half. The original firm has had the following successors, viz.: Snow & Starkey, Snow & Marvin, Sedley Snow, and,lastly,the present merchant,Frederick L'Hommedieu, who began in 1874.

Prior to 1835, a general store was established near the Connecticut River by Baruck & Beckwith. They were succeeded by Jabez Southworth jr., and finally by the present occupant, Mr. John S. Lane.

Between the years 1835 and 1837, Mr. Beckwith removed from his location at the river, and opened a new store in the village, opposite Mather, Read & Co. After his decease the business passed into the hands of Shailer & Kingsley. They were succeeded by the following firms, viz.: Asa F. Shailer & Co., I. H. Southworth & Co., Richards & Griswold, Griswold & Smith, Spencer Brothers, in 1875, and finally, on the decease of the younger brother, Mr. Dwight Spencer, in 1882, Mr. George Spencer became the sole owner.

In storekeeping, as in some other things, Deep River was antedated by Winthrop, where a country store was kept by Mr. Bani Denison as early as 1797. On his removal to Chester in 1806, or a few years thereafter, he was suceeeded by Denison & Watrous, who continued the business for a number of years. After numerous changes, the business came in the hands of the present owner, Mr. George T. Carr.

Principal merchants and tradesmen: Frederick L'Hommedieu, general merchandise, 1874; George Spencer, general merchandise, 1875; John S. Lane, general merchandise; Shailer & Pratt, general merchandise, 1884; I. I. Bushnell, general merchandise, 1870; George T. Carr, general merchandise; Thomas P. Dixon, harness maker, trunks, etc., 1852; Joseph B. Banning, boots and shoes, 1834; Charles D. Smith, furniture and undertaking, 1841; William O. Post, clothing, 1882; Thomas L. Parker, druggist, 1883; S. S. Williams, stoves, tinware, etc.

Statistics: Grand list for 1883, $566,952; value of dwellings, $249,362; mills, stores, and factories, $33,837; number of dwellings, 280; number of stores, mills, and factories, 30.

CHURCHES.

The inhabitants of the original town of Saybrook, were for more than a century, universally Congregationalists. "They appear," says Field, "to have maintained public worship from the beginning, though circumstances prevented the organization of churches and the settlement of ministers." In the progress of its settlement and the growth of its population, the town became divided into four parishes. These, in chronological order, were the following:

I. The First Parish of Saybrook (now Old Saybrook), where the church was organized and the first meeting house erected in 1646. The second meeting house was built in 1726.

II. The Second Parish, which embraced originally the entire Potapaug Quarter, was organized about 1722. The first meeting house was erected in 1727, and was followed, in 1792, by a second, which still stands, unchanged externally, on its original site, and is now the oldest church edifice in Middlesex county.

III. The Third Parish, in Westbrook, was organized in 1726, and its first meeting house was built in 1727.

IV. The Fourth Parish, in Pattaconk, now Chester, was organized in 1740, and the first meeting house was erected in 1742.

As the present town of Saybrook was originally included in the Second or Potapaug Parish, its inhabitants, excepting a few Baptists in the western part, were, until the beginning of the present century, accustomed to attend public worship at the old Congregational meeting house in Centerbrook; and most of them continued to do so until the erection of the churches in the village of Deep River, in 1832 and 1833.

Baptist Church, Winthrop.

Before giving an account of the churches in Deep River, it is necessary to notice the Baptist Society in Winthrop, which preceded them by at least 75 years. As early as 1729, several persons in the vicinity of Winthrop embraced Baptist sentiments, and were occasionally supplied with preaching by Baptist ministers from the eastern part of the State and from Rhode Island. As they increased in numbers, it is said that they began to excite the jealousy of the magistrates, and that in February 1744, 14 persons were arrested on the charge of "holding a meeting contrary to law on God's holy Sabbath day."

They were arraigned, tried, fined, and driven on foot to New London, where they were imprisoned, without fire, food, or beds, for several weeks. Making allowance for whatever exaggerations may possibly have gathered about a tradition more than 100 years old, the main fact may nevertheless be received as substantially true, that these conscientious dissenters were the victims of a grossly unjust, though technically legal persecution; which, however, it may well be believed, was not regarded with favor by the great mass of their fellow Chris-

Digitized by Google

tians, from whose religious doctrines and practices they so heroically dissented.

"The prisoners were released in the spring of 1744, and on the 15th of July following a church was formed, consisting of seventeen members. From this time till 1776, being few in numbers, and poor as to this world's goods, they had no stated pastor; their deacons, William Wilcox and Amos Potter, generally conducted their meetings, and Rev. Joshua Morse (then residing in Montville) administered the ordinances to them, and labored with them as often as his duty to his own flock would allow." In 1776, Rev. Eliphalet Lester was ordained pastor of the church, and continued his ministry (with the exception of two years) till 1796, when he resigned. During his ministry, the church passed through many trials, yet his labors were very successful. Soon after his resignation, Rev. William Welch became the pastor, and continued till 1801. During the ministry of Rev. George Atwell, from 1802 to 1806, about 70 members were added to the church. Following him, during the next seven years, the pastors were Rev. Asa Spencer and Rev. William Witter. In 1814, Rev. Samuel West became the pastor, and remained for eight years, during which period 36 were added to the church. After Mr. West's removal, the pastors of the church from 1825 till 1854 were: Rev. Joseph Glazier, Rev. Russell Jennings, Rev. William Denison (during whose ministry, of three years, 69 members were dismissed to form the fourth church in Saybrook, now Chester), Rev. Baruck Beckwith, Rev. John H. Baker, Rev. Frederick Ketcham, Rev. H. S. Haven, Rev. Pierpont Brockett, Rev. Albert E. Denison, Rev. B. K. Mills, Rev. Harmon Ellis, and Rev. Ralph H. Maine.

During the following 10 years, that is until 1864, the church was chiefly supplied by Rev. William Denison.

It was during this period that Mr. Denison had charge, as before stated, of the "Winthrop Institute for Young Ladies." For the next four years, the church was supplied by Rev. Russell Jennings and Rev. Sidney S. Carter.

In 1867, the old meeting house, erected in 1773, gave place to the present one. This, after having been used for several years by the Methodist society of Deep River, was removed to Winthrop and rebuilt under the superintendence of Rev. William Denison. It was dedicated January 28th 1868, after which the church was supplied for a short time by Mr. R. E. Whittemore, a licentiate of the church in Essex.

In April 1869, Rev. William Denison again became pastor, and continued for about eighteen months. After the church had been supplied by Rev. M. A. Cummings and Rev. George W. Gorham, Rev. Fenner B. Dickenson was called, in November 1872, to become pastor, and closed his labors November 1874. He was followed by Rev. William A. Bronson, in 1875, who remained nearly three years. Rev. Asa A. Robinson came in April 1879, and continued about three years. The present pastor, Rev. George H. Lester, began his labors in April 1883.

The present deacons of the church are George W. Bushnell and Gideon K. Hall. The membership of the church is 86. Several members have aided the church by the gift of real or personal estate. The names of these donors are William Wilcox, Nathaniel Newbury, Stephen Utter, Jedediah Harris, and Wilbur F. Arnold. Rev. Russell Jennings, of Deep River, after, after having been for more than ten years a very efficient helper of the church in financial matters, has given them a fund of $5,000, which, with the munificent gift of Wilbur F. Arnold, recently deceased, has enabled the church to purchase a good parsonage, and places it in a better financial condition than at any former period in its history.

The church in Winthrop is not only the oldest in this town, but is believed to be the oldest Baptist church, with one exception, in the State of Connecticut.

The Baptist Church in Deep River.

Previous to the year 1829 only two or three Baptist families had resided in the village of Deep River.

In the winter of 1829 and 1830, Rev. Russell Jennings, then pastor of the Baptist church in Winthrop, and Rev. N. E. Shailer held a series of evening meetings in the village, which resulted in an interesting revival, and the addition of quite a number of converts to the membership of neighboring churches.

At the same time the question of organizing a Baptist church was agitated, and the way being open, it was decided to take measures for the accomplishment of this object. Accordingly, on the 22d of April 1830, an ecclesiastical council assembled at the house of Mr. George Read, and unanimously voted to constitute the church, consisting of 27 members, 13 male and 14 female.

The public services of recognition were held in the afternoon of the same day, in a school house, which stood near the present location of the meeting house. They were as follows:

On the 6th of June, George Read and Gilbert Stevens were elected deacons. Until July, the church was supplied with preaching chiefly by Revs. S. Shailer and R. Jennings, the meetings being held regularly at the school house above mentioned.

In September following, Rev. Orson Spencer, of West Stockbridge, Massachusetts, became, by unanimous request of the church, its first pastor.

In the year 1831, the erection of a house of worship, 38 by 50 feet, was begun, and completed in the spring of 1832. Mr. Spencer continued his labors until November 1834. During his ministry, 26 were added to the church by baptism.

After the dismission of Mr. Spencer, the pulpit was supplied by Mr. Henry Wooster, a licentiate, who was then employed as a teacher in the village. He was born in Oxford, Connecticut, November 8th 1808, and had removed to Deep River from Hamilton, New York. On the 30th of April 1835, he was publicly ordained by council to the pastoral office. He continued as pastor of the church until the close of 1839, when failure of his

Digitized by Google

health compelled his resignation. Thirty-three converts were added to the church during his ministry. He was succeeded, April 1st 1840, by Rev. Russell Jennings, who had previously been pastor of the Baptist church in Norwich. In this year the church erected a parsonage.

Mr. Jennings closed his pastorate April 1st 1844, during which 39 converts were received in the church.

In June 1844, Rev. Lawson Muzzy, of Williamsburgh, N. Y., assumed the pastoral care of the church.

The parsonage, erected in 1840, was this year sold to Rev. R. Jennings, who remained as a resident of the village; and a site, adjacent to the lot on which the meeting house stands, having been donated to the church by Deacon George Read, a new parsonage, with out-buildings, was completed in the following year. In the same year also (1845), the meeting house was enlarged by the addition of 17 feet to its length, and in other respects much improved, at an expense of about $1,700.

In January 1847, Mr. Muzzy terminated his labors, and subsequently became the pastor of the Baptist church in Greenville. Twenty-five members were received into the church by baptism during his ministry.

In March 1847, Rev. Elisha Cushman began his ministry, which continued for 12 years, and resulted in the addition to the church of 125 converts. He resigned, in the spring of 1859, to become the pastor of a new church in West Hartford; subsequently, he assumed the editorship of the *Christian Secretary*, which he retained until his death.

His ministry was followed, October 1st 1858, by that of Rev. John N. Chase, of the Rochester Theological Seminary, who was ordained on the 30th of November following. The closing month of this year was rendered memorable by the death of the beloved senior deacon, George Read. From the organization of the church, during a period of 30 years, his means and influence had been most freely and conscientiously devoted to its welfare. His life, replete with acts of benevolence, was marked for its childlike simplicity. His death, at the age of 72, occasioned deep lamentation. Mr. Gideon Parker was subsequently chosen as his successor in the office of deacon.

In 1864, the meeting house was thoroughly repaired and newly furnished, at an expense of about $3,000. The year 1866 was sadly eventful to the church by the death of an unusual number of its members, among whom was Rev. Henry Wooster, formerly a pastor, and always a faithful servant of the church, till he was suddenly called away, in the 58th year of his age. During the pastorate of Mr. Chase, which closed November 26th 1871, 72 converts were received into the church.

During the pastorate of Rev. Robert McGonegal, from May 1872 to November 1873, 27 were added by baptism, and during that of Rev. William Gilkes, from December 1873 to July 1875, four were received.

Rev. William H. Pendleton, D.D., became the pastor in December 1875, and continued until April 1879, in which period 19 were received by baptism.

Rev. Robert M. Martin, of Providence, Rhode Island, a graduate of Brown University, and of the Rochester Theological Seminary, began his labors July 1879, and closed them December 1881. Four were added to the church by baptism during his pastorate.

The present pastor is Rev. A. F. Perry, who was settled in June 1882. Thirty-six have been added to the church since he began his labors.

Four members of this church have been licensed as preachers of the Gospel, viz., Amos D. Watrous, William H. Shailer, Joseph H. Mather jr. (deceased), and Fenner B. Dickenson.

The Congregational Church.

The residents of Deep River who united in forming the Congregational church were previously connected with the adjoining parishes of Saybrook Second (at Centerbrook) and Chester, chiefly the former. They loved the mother church at Centerbrook, venerable as it was for its age and sacred associations, and for having a history which extended back into the ante-Revolutionary period; and they could give no better evidence of their affection than to organize and build anew, when the religious wants of themselves and their children required, after the pattern of the fathers.

Early in the year 1833, steps were accordingly taken toward the realization of this object. A house of worship was completed in December of the same year, on land which was donated for the purpose by Captain John Platt. On the 12th of the same month, the ecclesiastical society was legally formed, four months before the organization of the church.

Worship was held in the meeting house as soon as it was completed; it was not publicly dedicated until it was entirely paid for.

"On Sabbath, the 30th of March following (1834) a meeting was called for the organization of the church, and at an adjourned meeting, the confession and covenant were adopted, and have continued unchanged to the present time.

"At this meeting members of neighboring churches present wishing to be formed into a church in this place, signed letters requesting dismission and recommendation from their respective churches with a view of having their design accomplished.

"The organization of the church was completed at a meeting held on the afternoon of Sabbath, April 13th 1834."

Mr. George Spencer was chosen deacon. As such he acted alone until November 6th 1836, when Mr. Ezra Southworth was chosen as his colleague.

Deacon Spencer, who on his election was in the prime of life and vigor, served the church with wisdom and fidelity for 44 years, until his death, July 24th 1878, in the 91st year of his age.

Deacon Ezra Southworth, about 31 years old when elected, served the church 23 years, until his death, August 22d 1859, aged 56.

Mr. John Marvin, elected to fill his place, November

Digitized by Google

6th 1859, served as deacon about 14 years, until his death, September 26th 1873, aged 80.

The election of these members as office bearers in the church falls within the first half of its history.

The constituent members of the church numbered 49. The majority of them came by letter from the mother church in Centerbrook, known as the Second Congregational Church in Saybrook, and a few from the church in Chester, or the Fourth Congregational Church of Saybrook. Of the original 49 members, 34 are now, September 1st 1884, dead. Additions to the church on confession of faith began to be made soon after its organization. Two weeks thereafter, three converts were received. During the first year of its history, 19 in all were added, of which 17 were by confession.

It was not until a year after its confirmation that the church was supplied with a settled pastor.

Rev. Darius Mead, the first pastor, was born in Greenwich, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale College in 1828. He was installed pastor, May 27th 1835, and was dismissed on account of his ill health, October 3d 1837. His brief pastorate was memorable for a remarkable religious interest, as the result of which, 79 were received into the church by confession, May 1st 1836.

The ministry of Mr. Mead was speedily followed by that of Rev. Zabdiel R. Ely, a native of Lyme, Conn., and a graduate, in 1833, of Yale College, who was ordained as pastor, December 1st 1837. He was dismissed, on account of ill health, May 29th 1839, and died in November, of the same year, at Watertown, N. Y. On the same day that Mr. Ely was dismissed Rev. Frederick W. Chapman, a native of Canfield, Ohio, and a graduate of Yale College, in 1828, and the Theological Seminary, in New Haven, in 1832, was installed as the third pastor. He continued with the church about 12 years, and was dismissed, September 14th 1850. During his ministry there were several seasons of special ingathering, the aggregate result of which was an addition to the church membership of 82 on confession of faith. Mr. Chapman died of paralysis, July 21st 1876, at Rocky Hill, Conn., in the 70th year of his age. For a number of years before his decease, he was widely and favorably known throughout this and other States, as a family historian and genealogist. He was a member of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Connecticut Historical Society, and other similar bodies. His remains repose in the Fountain Hill Cemetery, of Deep River, among the people whom he never ceased to love.

More than four years elapsed after Mr. Chapman's resignation, before the church was favored with a settled ministry. On the 24th of December 1854, Rev. George W. Connitt was ordained as the fourth pastor. His brief ministry was terminated July 1st 1856, and was signalized by the immediate withdrawal from the church of twenty-one members, who were in sympathy with the stalwart Calvinism of the dismissed pastor. This event, involving the loss of some of the most prominent and influential members of the church, had special importance as the first division in its history, and the first serious check to its almost continuous growth. The seceders immediately organized themselves into a Presbyterian church, with Mr. Connitt as their pastor, and continued to hold worship in the town hall for some years, when adverse circumstances compelled the removal of Mr. Connitt, and ultimately, the disbandment of his weakened flock; most of whom, eventually, returned to the fellowship of the Congregational church. For nearly two years after Mr. Connitt's dismission, the church was pastorless, but on the 1st of December 1858, Rev. Henry Wickes, of Guilford, Conn., already favorably known among the churches and ministers of the State, was installed as pastor. By this time, the condition and prospects of the church had begun to improve; a revival in the early months of 1858, had strengthed and encouraged it by the accession, April 1st 1858, of 30 converts.

From time to time, during the ministry of Mr. Wickes, additional converts were received. In 1865 fifteen were admitted, and in 1868 as many more.

After nearly eleven years of faithful and fruitful work, Mr. Wickes felt constrained, largely by impaired health, to tender his resignation October 6th 1869, and removed to another field in Western New York. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. William H. Knouse, a graduate of New York University, and of the Union Theological Seminary in the same city, who was installed pastor July 27th 1870.

Previous to the beginning of Mr. Knouse's ministry the interior of the meeting house was reseated, refurnished, and otherwise improved, at an expenditure of $2,000. During the past fourteen years of the present pastorate, 131 have been added to the church, including 80 converts. The membership is now 205. The Sunday school has about 200 members. Mr. Felix A. Denison for two years past has been its efficient superintendent.

The Methodist Episcopal Church.

In addition to the foregoing account of the churches now existing in the town, it is proper to notice, as forming no unimportant part of its ecclesiastical history, the Methodist Episcopal society; which, though now extinct, contributed effectively throughout the 12 years of its existence to the religious and moral character of the community. For several years before its organization, a few residents of Deep River, belonging to the Methodist Episcopal church in Essex, were formed into a class, and were favored with the occasional ministrations of the preacher in charge at Essex. In 1850, the New York East Conference appointed Rev. Samuel H. Smith to have the pastoral care of Saybrook Ferry, Chester, and Deep River; and subsequently Rev. W.W. Hurd, a local preacher, received the same appointment. In 1856, the Methodists in Deep River, then numbering 23, with one probationer, were organized into a church, and by appointment of the conference Rev. Joseph Vinton became the first regular pastor. At this time the meetings were held in the North District school house. In 1857-8, a small but neat meeting house was erected on the east

Digitized by Google

side of Main street, in the northern part of the village, where the society continued to worship for about 10 years. Mr. Vinton remained for two years, and was followed by Rev. Wilfred Dean, who labored for one year, and was the last pastor. The church, never strong in membership and means, now began to decline, and finally becoming unable to bear the expense of self-support, were obliged, in 1868, to disband, and sell their house. It was bought by the Baptist church of Winthrop, and in 1870 was removed to that place.

At the time of the dissolution the members were transferred to the Methodist Episcopal church in Essex; subsequently some of them united, by letters from Essex, with the Congregational church in Deep River, and have added materially to its strength and prosperity.

Cemeteries.

In the remoter periods of the history of the town, and in fact up to a comparatively recent time, provision was made for the interment of the dead in grounds that were connected with the original parishes, and located not far from the meeting houses.

The oldest cemetery within the present limits of the town is that in Winthrop, which dates as far back as the year 1750. The land was donated by Mr. Jeremiah Kelsey, one of the earliest settlers in that vicinity. The first interment was that of Mr. Job Bulkeley. The recent erection of a neat and substantial gateway to the cemetery was largely the result of the efforts of the public spirited ladies in that part of the town.

When the churches in the eastern part of the town were organized, two small inclosures were set apart for the burial of the dead, and these continued to be used until the year 1851. By that time it was apparent that additional ground would ere long be required, and the expediency of securing a single cemetery large enough for the needs of the village and its vicinity began to be seriously considered. The agitation of the subject resulted in the opening, during the year 1851, of the

Fountain Hill Cemetery.

A joint stock company was formed, June 17th 1851, with the corporate name of the Fountain Hill Cemetery Association, and with a capital stock of $3,000, divided into shares of $25.00 each. In 1874, the stock of the company was increased to $6,000. The original directors were: Sedley Snow, Ezra S. Williams, Ulysses Pratt, Niles P. Starkey, Calvin B. Rogers, Arba H. Banning, and Henry Wooster. The president was Alpheus Starkey, and the treasurer was Henry Wooster.

The land, which was purchased of Mr. Harry Southworth, is admirably located on a gently sloping elevation, a little to the east of the village, and it consisted originally of 40 acres. The stock was soon sold, and measures were taken to inclose and lay out the ground. As the work of improvement proceeded it became evident that by careful and liberal management the town would have a cemetery, which, for the convenience of its location, the extent and diversity of its surface, its capability of adornment, and the varied beauty of its own and the surrounding scenery, would be unsurpassed outside the cities of the State. That this expectation has been fully realized is due to the liberality and taste of its originators; especially Deacon George Read and Ulysses Pratt, who, until they found a resting place within its pleasant grounds, gave freely of their time and means to its improvement. Rev. Russell Jennings has also been a generous friend and donor.

In 1882, he caused to be erected, at his own expense, a substantial and ornamental gate at the main entrance; and, in the following year, enlarged the cemetery by the free gift of eight acres of land adjoining it on the east, thereby securing an unobstructed and beautiful prospect of Connecticut River.

The first interment in the cemetery was that of Mrs. Mary Towner, who was buried December 14th 1851, aged 75 years at her death. The remains of the dead who were previously interred in the village church yards have nearly all been transferred to the new cemetery. Its reputation for extent and beauty has attracted not a few residents of neighboring towns and elsewhere, who have bought family plots, and, in several instances, have erected costly monuments. But the special attractiveness of Fountain Hill Cemetery consists not in its monuments, but in itself, in its own natural beauty as heightened by art. Its park-like spaces, shaded with a variety of deciduous and evergreen trees; its umbrageous ravines; its soft and graceful slopes, broken here and there with picturesque masses of rock, and the frequent glimpses of diversified scenery that everywhere gratify the eye, unite in making a scene of summer or autumnal beauty that is rarely found in association with the dead, and cannot fail to have an elevating and refining influence upon the living.

The interments, to date, number 803, but the capacity of the cemetery is sufficient to provide ample room for burial for an indefinite length of time.

The present officers of the Cemetery Association are: Richard P. Spencer, president; Felix A. Denison, vice-president; James A. Jones, secretary and treasurer. The directors are H. G. Loomis, C. B. Rogers, Russell Jennings, Joseph Banning, Samuel F. Snow, Henry R. Wooster, James A. Jones.

The town owns a hearse of modern style and construction for the free use of all interments that occur within its limits. Mr. Charles D. Smith, undertaker, has had, by authority of the town, the charge of it since 1856.

PROMINENT MEN.

George Spencer.

Mr. George Spencer was born in Westbrook, October 6th 1787, where his more immediate ancestors had lived for several generations. The progenitor of the family, Ensign Gerard Spencer, originally came from Cambridge, Massachusetts, to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1632, and

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

removed in 1662 to Haddam. The Spencers have consequently been residents of Middlesex county for 222 years. Mr. George Spencer settled in Deep River in 1818. He was one of the "old comb makers," having in his early manhood wrought at the business in the employ of Mr. David Williams, in Essex, and he continued in connection with the ivory business during all its earlier history in this town. He was a man of robust mind, incorruptible integrity, and strong religious convictions, and though nearly 91 years old when he died, his mental faculties were preserved in a good degree of vigor until the last.

George Read.

Mr. George Read was born March 22d 1787. His father, Cornelius Read, came from Antrim, in the north of Ireland, to Centerbrook, in Potapaug Parish, in 1769, where he settled. Subsequently he lived for several years in Deep River, and finally returned to Centerbrook. The active temperament, energetic mind, and public spirit of Mr. George Read fitted him to take a prominent position in all public affairs; and he was heartily interested in all that concerned the material, moral, and religious advancement of the town. Engaged in the ivory business in Deep River from its infancy, he lived to contribute much to its success and enlargement.

Mr. John Marvin came to Deep River in 1837, from Lyme, where he was born in 1793. During his residence in the town he won universal esteem, and for 20 consecutive years from 1853 to his death in 1873, he was honored with the appointment of town clerk.

Mr. Sedley Snow, for many years a popular and successful merchant in Deep River, occupied several responsible positions, and for 19 consecutive years, from 1834 until his death in 1873, efficiently filled the position of town treasurer.

By unanimous vote of the town in October 1873, its appreciation of the ability, integrity, and uprightness with which these faithful servants had discharged their official duties was publicly given and ordered to be permanently recorded.

Dr. Edwin Bidwell.

Dr. Edwin Bidwell, the only resident physician in the town, became the successor of Dr. Rufus Baker in 1830, and for nearly 20 years of faithful and successful service has endeared himself alike to all classes as "the beloved physician."

Not less is he esteemed for his warm interest in all that is conducive to the general good of the town, especially its sanitary well-being, and its educational progress.

Rev. Russell Jennings.

Among the thousands of Christians, both rich and poor, who profess to believe in the Word of God, there are comparatively few who ever experienced the real pleasure of giving, or know the meaning of the declaration, "It is more blessed to give than to receive." Many give from impulse; others from habit; others from a stern sense of duty; but the great philanthropists, like Peter Cooper, Peabody, and a few others, whose names are indelibly inscribed on the hearts of the American people, are actuated by higher, nobler motives. They delighted in doing good, and while their riches increased by millions their enjoyment consisted in giving it away to promote the happiness of others.

Elder Jennings, as he is familiarly called, the subject of this sketch, is one of those exceptional Christians whose use of acquired wealth has been like the bubbling spring, which rises from the unseen depths to the surface, and pours forth its sweet, cooling water to refresh the thirsty and weary traveller. Reared in the school of adversity, by which he contracted the habit of strict economy, Elder Jennings learned from following the teachings of God's Word, that the real source of happiness is found in doing good to others, and early in life he formed the habit of giving, even from his scanty means, and when, after reaching the age of 65 years, he began to acquire wealth, the greatest pleasure he experienced was in the increased opportunities thus afforded for doing good, and of extending the Kingdom of God here on earth.

Elder Jennings was born on the 22d of February 1800, in that part of the town of Weston, which afterward became separated and formed the town of Easton, in Fairfield county, Conn. He was the son of Stephen Jennings, a farmer. His early education was obtained at the public schools, and Easton Academy. After his conversion, he studied in what was then known as the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution, which grew into what is now known as Madison University. He afterward took the regular course in Newton Theological Institution, at Newton Center, Mass. During the three years, while a student at Newton, he preached on every Sabbath but two, and baptized just 50 persons, he having been ordained before entering Newton Institution, while acting as one of the missionaries of the Connecticut Baptist Convention.

Afterwards he became pastor of the following Baptist churches in the order of succession as here given: First Baptist Church, of Saybrook, Conn.; Baptist Church, of Meriden, Conn.; Baptist Church, of Waterbury, Conn.; Baptist Church, in Norwich city, Conn.; Baptist Church, in Deep River, Conn.

On the next Sabbath after the close of his last pastorate, he commenced preaching as supply to the Baptist church, in Haddam, Conn., and continued to do so on every Sabbath excepting the last three, for the period of two years, when, in consequence of nervous prostration, he was obliged to rest for a while. For years afterward he continued to supply destitute churches, and has preached occasionally up to nearly the present time.

Previous to the financial panic of 1837, his brother, Stephen, was manufacturing augers and auger bits at Deep River, Conn. During the panic he continued manufacturing, and thus accumulated a large stock of manufactured goods. These goods and the factory

Digitized by Google

were destroyed by fire. The insurance policy terminated the day previous to the fire and by neglect of the insurance agent, a renewal of the policy had not been completed. This caused his financial ruin.

In 1840, his brother Russell furnished money to rebuild. He retained the ownership of one-half the factory, but had no connection with the manufacturing business. After the factory was rebuilt, Stephen Jennings continued the manufacturing business for about 10 years. After his death, which occurred in January 1851, it was found that his estate was largely insolvent. To avoid having the estate so represented, his brother Russell took the factory and business and assumed all the debts, by which act his liabilities became about $15,000 more than all his assets. From that time the aim and struggle of his life was to pay off that debt, and thus to prevent his own estate from being represented insolvent. This was accomplished in the year 1864.

After the death of Stephen Jennings, Charles R., the son of Elder Jennings, took entire charge of the manufacturing interests, which he continued until sickness compelled him to give up business. This finally resulted in his death, which occurred on the 1st of June 1859. Soon after this, Henry L. Shaler, a son-in-law of Elder Jennings, took the place of Charles R., and assumed the entire charge of the manufacturing business, in which position he continues up to the present time. In May 1867, Simeon H. Jennings, a nephew of Elder Jennings, took the entire charge of the sale of the goods, and the general management of the finances, both of which are still under his management.

Previous to the death of his brother, Elder Jennings invented what is known as the Extension Lip Bit, for which he obtained letters patent, in 1855. While it proved to be an article of great utility, it became necessary for him to invent machinery for its manufacture before it could be made at a profit, and it was not until after the year 1865 that he met with any great success. The demand for the goods rapidly increased, requiring increased facilities.

During the 13 years struggle to pay off the debts which he had assumed, Elder Jennings yielded to every call of charity and benevolence, and when, for a short time, he yielded to a determination to pay off his indebtedness before making further benevolent contributions he found that his financial difficulties greatly increased. He then resumed the practice of giving, without regard to his indebtedness, and from that time forth the Lord greatly prospered him, and he soon became wealthy.

He was judicious in his charities, and gave largely to needy, struggling churches. About 20 years since, at the commencement of his prosperity, he established a domestic mission of his own. He assumed the care of several churches, each of which was unable to support a pastor. By his aid, amounting to about $2,000 annually, each one of these very soon had a settled pastor. He also was one of the largest annual contributors to the Baptist State Convention for Domestic Missions. He also gave liberally to home and foreign missions. He continued his Domestic Mission for nearly 20 years, and then gave to each of these churches a fund, the annual interest of which is now a substitute for his annual contribution. This includes the Deep River Baptist Church of which he is a member. The annual interest of each of these funds is to be used for the support of preaching; but the principal is to remain intact as a perpetual fund. By this arrangement, each one of the churches has now a settled pastor, and is thus enabled to live and prosper.

When 70 years of age he bought land in the town of Chester, Conn., on which he built a meeting house at a cost, including furnishing, of over $16,000, and donated the same to the Chester Baptist Church. He also gave to this church a parsonage valued at about $2,500, and then in addition to his other gifts he gave them a fund of $5,000.

The place now occupied by the pastor of the Baptist church at South Windsor, Conn., as a parsonage, consisting of buildings and several acres of land, was purchased by Elder Jennings at a cost of $7,325. On one corner of this property he erected a church edifice, the cost of which, with the furnishing, was a little more than the cost of the Chester church, and the whole of this property he then donated to the South Windsor Baptist church. He gave $1,000 to the Baptist church in Moodus, Conn., and $4,000 and a parsonage to the Haddam Baptist church, and also $5,000 to the Easton Baptist church, $5,000 to the Winthrop church, and $10,000 to the Baptist church at Deep River, Connecticut.

He also made liberal donations directly to other Baptist churches to aid them in supporting preaching and building church edifices and parsonages, and in payment of church debts.

Of his private charities there has been no end. His warm, sympathetic heart beats responsive to every appeal of the poor and unfortunate. The pleasure experienced by him in giving the "cup of cold water in the Master's name," was doubtless greater than that of the recipient.

A profitable lesson may be learned from such a life, showing that true happiness in this world consists, not in the abundance in what a man hath, but in using his riches to promote the happiness, and alleviate the suffering of his fellow men.

Hon. Richard Pratt Spencer.

As the Spencers have figured prominently in American as well as in English history, it is of considerable importance to the descendants to be able to trace the name as far as possible toward its original source. In "Collins' Peerage of England" it is stated that: "The family of Spencers who were made peers by James I. by the title of Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, and were afterward made Earls of Sunderland, obtained the Dukedom of Marlborough by marriage with Lady Anna, second daughter and co-heir of John Churchill, the celebrated duke of that title.

"The family claim a descent from the ancient baronial

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

family of De Spencer, of whom Robert De Spencer came over with the conqueror, and was, as his name implies, steward to that monarch."

This is supposed to be the origin of the name Spencer—a dispenser of the king's bounty.

Collins describes the arms of the Spencer family as: "Quarterly first and fourth quarterly, Argent and Gule, in the second and third a fret, Or; over all, on a bend, Sable three Escalops of the first for Spencer. Second and third Sable, a lion rampant, Argent, on a canton, of the last, a cross, Gules; for Churchill."

The American ancestor of Hon. Richard P. Spencer, was Jared, "Gerard," or "Gerrard" Spencer, who was born as early as 1610, emigrated from England in 1634, and settled at New Town, now Cambridge. He removed first to Hartford, and was one of the 28 proprietors who settled Haddam about 1662, and was made a freeman in 1672. Thomas, one of his sons, removed to Pochaug, now Westbrook, about 1685, and from him descended most, if not all the families of that name now living in the towns of Old Saybrook, Westbrook, Saybrook, and Essex.

George Spencer, the father of Richard P., was born in Westbrook, and married Julia, daughter of Comfort Pratt, of Potapaug, now Essex. The issue of this marriage was six children, viz.: George Tiley, who resides now at Corning, N. Y., and is ex-judge of Steuben county; Julia, died young; Richard Pratt; Julia Minerva, wife of Dr. A. Pratt; Jane Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Marvin Esq.: and Susan Augusta, wife of Rev. Charles H. Bullard, of Hartford.

Richard Pratt Spencer, the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Saybrook, in what is now known as Deep River, on the 12th of February 1820. He was sent to the district school until he was 12 years of age. Later he attended the high schools at Madison, Berlin, Conn., and Belchertown, Mass. At the age of 18 he entered the employ of George Read & Co., manufacturers of combs and ivory goods, his father at this time being a member of the firm. Soon after he became of age he was taken into partnership. He subsequently withdrew from the firm, and with Ulysses and Alexis Pratt formed a new copartnership, under the firm name of Pratt, Spencer & Co. The Messrs. Pratt were at the time engaged in the manufacture of fancy ivory turnings, and, soon after, the manufacture of ivory piano keys. His connection with this firm continued until 1850, when he disposed of his interest in the business, and soon after removed to Corning, N. Y., where he engaged in the banking business. In 1866, he returned to Deep River, and was soon after elected president of the Deep River National Bank, which position he still holds.

In all his business operations he has been uniformly snccessful. He is a man of great financial ability, good judgment, cautious and far-seeing. To his high sense of honor, his integrity and uprightness of character, and his keen sense of right and justice, may be attributed the secret of his success.

Except on one occasion, he has taken no active part in politics. In 1882–3 he represented the Twenty-first District in the State Senate. During its first session he was chairman of the committee on fisheries, and in the second session was chairman of the committee on banks.

He was for two years treasurer of the Deep River Savings Bank. He has been for many years an active member and a firm supporter of the Congregational church in his native village.

In 1850, he married Clarissa, daughter of George H. Chapman, of Saybrook. By her he had no children. Her death occurred on the 16th of December 1871.

On the 28th of February 1877, he married Julia, daughter of Richard L. Selden, of Hadlyme, who is a descendant of Colonel Selden of Revolutionary fame. Three children are the issue of the last marriage: Richard Selden, Florence Elizabeth, and George Selden.

He has erected one of the most beautiful residences in Middlesex county, where he has surrounded himself with every comfort and luxury for the gratification of his social and literary tastes. To this he has added a large and well-selected library containing many rare and interesting volumes. With the exception of his gray hairs he evinces no indication of advancing years, but bids fair to live to a ripe old age.

Harlan Page Hubbard.

"Tall oaks from little acorns grow."

Colman S. Hubbard (born in 1816), the father of Harlan Page Hubbard, came from Windsor, Vermont, in 1843, to Deep River, to superintend the manufacture of the Hubbard rotary pump, invented by his father. It was being manufactured on a royalty, at that time, by Ezra Williams. Soon after he came to Deep River, Mr. Hubbard married Mary Pratt Read, daughter of David Read, who was a brother of the beloved Deacon George Read. The issue of this marriage was four children.

The line of ancestry runs back in this wise: Asahel, born 1787, who moved from Meriden to Windsor, Vermont; Watts, of Meriden, 1753; Watts, of Berlin, 1714; Samuel, of Berlin, 1678; Samuel, of Middletown and Hartford, 1640; George, 1620 (he married Elisabeth Watts, daughter of one of the earliest settlers of Middletown); George, 1595, who came to this country from England, living in Glastonbury and Guilford. The subject of this sketch has a very complete ancestral tree, which is very interesting.

Harlan Page Hubbard, the eldest, was born in Deep River, on the 29th of December 1845, and resided there until he was eight years of age, when he removed to Western New York with his parents, returning east to New Haven at the age of 12 years. His educational advantages were such as may be summed up in the time-worn phrase, a "common school education," with the addition of two quarters in Latin, which was the sum total of his school day acquaintance with the foreign languages. He left school at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, filled with patriotic zeal, and desired to enlist in the army as a drummer boy; but his

Digitized by Google

parents would not give their consent, and he did the next best thing and soon after entered the establishment of the Whitney Arms Company, at New Haven. He subsequently spent two and a half years in the New Haven post office. At the end of this period, he removed with his parents to Boston, where he had engagements with two different mercantile houses, in one of which he was drawn, by the peculiarity of his position, into looking after the advertising and printing departments of the house. His first achievement in his new location was that of becoming a good proof reader. After travelling for a short time for one of the Boston firms with which he was connected, he returned once more to New Haven, where he soon found employment on the *New Haven Daily Palladium*, at first as collector and afterward in charge of the subscription and mail department. In this last named position he spent several years, and gradually worked into the advertising department, becoming an expert solicitor, and adding largely to the revenue of the paper by his efforts.

In 1873, he was induced to leave his lucrative position on the *Palladium* to accept the place of business manager of the *New Haven Daily Press*, continuing in this position until June 1874, when he concluded to commence business for himself. He then started a newspaper advertising agency (for placing anybody's advertisement in any newspaper at publisher's lowest rates), with a cash capital of $10, and an unusually good acquaintance, both with local business men and with New England newspaper publishers, a resolute will, and plenty of pluck, combined with industrious and economical habits; these, together with close financiering and hard work, laid the foundation for the successful achievements which have been the outcome of these small beginnings. His first day's profits were $6.25, which was considered a very fair beginning. The rapid success which followed this new undertaking led him to seek for increased business, in direct competition with the advertising agencies of the larger cities. In this he was eminently successful.

One of the special features of his advertising business has been that of getting up for customers neat and attractive advertisements, putting force into expression, and in this way he has secured a valuable reputation for getting up some of the "strongest" advertisements appearing in the newspapers of the day.

During the winter of 1877–8, Mr. Hubbard issued catalogue, containing a list of all the newspapers for which he was agent, and in the course of its preparation he conceived the idea of a cartoon design for the front page of the cover of the book, representing the leading papers and magazines of the day in facsimile of title heading, and tastefully arranged in architectural forms, with the names of the different papers so clearly printed and attractively presented that any one at all conversant with the respective papers would recognize at a glance the correctness of the representation. In connection with the systematic grouping of the newspaper titles in an arched form of construction, an inscribed keystone was fitted in so as to make the structure solid and enduring in completed appearance, and it contained the appropriate motto in entablature, "Judicious advertising is the Keystone of Success." Both the design and work of it were harmonious, effective, and perfect, and it attracted universal attention, and the expression quoted has become an axiom in the advertising world.

In the summer of 1878, Mr. Hubbard conceived the idea of a newspaper directory. It contained many original features and proved a financial success, and led to the crowning glory of his life, which brought him into prominence throughout the civilized world, viz., the publication of "Hubbard's Newspaper and Bank Directory of the world."

In the latter part of the year 1880, the work of gathering materials for the proposed new book was commenced and vigorously pressed. The assistance of United States consuls in all foreign countries was secured, and through these and other channels, Mr. Hubbard collected a mass of information relating to the newspapers and banks of the world, the like of which had never been dreamed of before. He designed a work in one volume of about 1,000 pages, but how far he underestimated the magnitude of his own purpose is shown in the fact that two huge tomes of about 1,300 pages each came into existence 18 months later.

The difficulties encountered in this effort he speaks of in the preface. The whole world is a large field to explore. Newspapers are printed in about 100 different nations, countries, colonies, &c., and in many diverse languages. Mail communication with distant lands is slow and uncertain. The correspondence involved was something enormous, and the translations from foreign languages to English, together with the arrangement and proper classification of the immense mass of details secured, taxed the patient endurance of many pens.

The work is, to a certain extent, polyglot in character. The prefaces are in the four "giant languages," English, German, French, and Spanish. The names of the foreign papers not in English are given in their vernacular, and a translation of each into English. Many introductory and explanatory notes are in the four languages named. The work assumed a magnitude which became cosmopolitan. It grew to encyclopedic proportions, and took on many of the features of a gazetteer. The *New York Tribune* described it as being "fit to stand beside the great encyclopedia and the dictionary." It described over 33,000 newspapers and 15,000 banks.

When this huge undertaking culminated, and Mr. Hubbard sent out his two mammoth volumes, the editors of the world's leading newspapers, never susceptible of imposition, and always suspicious of inordinate claims, pronounced the work a genuine surprise and magnificent achievement—frankly admitting that Mr. Hubbard had accomplished even more than he promised, and had consumated a stupendous purpose in a masterly manner.

Probably no other book issued from the press of the old or the new world ever attracted so much editorial attention or received such uniform praise as this. It is

Digitized by Google

H. P. HUBBARD.

Digitized by Google

spoken of as "This remarkable Compendium." "A Gazetteer as well as a Directory." "A monument more enduring than bronze or marble." "A work never before equaled." "A wonder of collecting skill." "A Masterpiece in its way." "The only one of its kind." "The most wonderful of its class." "A Marvel of Enterprise." "A Library of Knowledge." "One of the most remarkable of books." "It furnishes information for which we might search through a score of Year Books, Almanacs, Diplomatic Registers, Statistical Reports and Blue Books and then not find it."

This State Department at Washington characterized it as "a work of great importance and utility." The British government commended it as "a most valuable work, and a great undertaking of international importance." While the diplomatic and consular representatives of both countries endorsed it as "of great value and a work for which we could find almost daily use."

Individuals also became enthusiastic over a work at once so unique and attractive, and Mr. Hubbard's personal correspondence portfolio is fairly bloated with complimentary letters, really exaggerated in praise, from hundreds of the distinguished literary and professional gentlemen of the world.

H. Carrington Butler, Ph. D., professor of chemistry at Trinity College, Hartford, acknowledges his indebtedness to this work "for material for my forthcoming Catalogue of Scientific and Technical Periodicals." He says:"I have been engaged for many months for the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, in compiling an exhaustive catalogue of scientific and technical journals published in all countries from 1665 to 1880, and I have consulted over 50 biographical works, including catalogues of libraries in all languages,before your directory fell into my hands. Although I had between 3,000 and 4,000 estimated titles in my manuscript, I found in your admirable work short titles of more than 500 technical and scientific journals of which I had no previous knowledge. These I obtained by going through the second volume of your directory, line by line, and comparing it with my manuscript. In pursuance of this laborious task I had frequent occasion to note the great accuracy of your work, especially as regards the 23 or more languages which occur on its pages, at least so far as I am able to judge of them" * * *

President Arthur gracefully expressed his "appreciation of the high compliment you have conferred upon me in the dedication of the book;" and added, that "the value and usefulness of such a work cannot be overestimated."

Its brilliancy of red cover and edges was the cause of Oliver Wendell Holmes writing—"When I first looked upon it, red all over, so that it seemed to

'Blush like a banner bathed in slaughter,'

I thought it must be an account of all the bloodiest battles ever fought, and I was much pleased to find, on looking through its pages that it might rather be called a general index of peaceful civilization."

Volume three was issued in 1884, to complete the series and give some particulars for which there was no room in the previous two. This contained the American newspaper corrected to date, and a classified "Dictionary of Representative Newspapers" arranged by classes or kinds in the whole world. This feature was specially unique, and is particularly interesting and useful.

This volume was termed the "Cosmopolitan Edition," particularly for the reason that a part of the book was printed on paper which Mr. Hubbard had manufactured, on purpose, from old newspapers from every country on this globe. It probably contains the most conglomerate mass of paper stock of any ever made, and is a rare curiosity.

It is said of Alexander the Great, that "after he had conquered the world, he sat down and wept that he had not more worlds to conquer." Whether Mr. Hubbard, after this wonderful achievement, will sit down and weep that he has not more worlds to conquer, or whether he will attempt to open communication with the unknown worlds, remains to be seen. That his ambition knows no bounds, is shown in his gigantic undertakings that have astonished all his competitors in business, but which in every instance have proved successful.

Mr. Hubbard had a pleasant home in New Haven, where the latch string of hospitality is always prominently hung out, and vibrates invitingly to whoever may chance to pull it. This is presided over by an estimable and lovely wife, and is enlivened and made cheerful by four well sprouted olive branches—two boys and two girls—to all of whom the busy head of the family points with pride, as did Cornelia of notable domestic fame, when she pointed to her children and remarked "these are my jewels."

The county of Middlesex has every reason to feel proud of the name and achievements of this son of her soil, feeling that in his honorable and successful career he brings honor to the spot of earth that first witnessed his existence.

Hon. Alpheus S. Williams.

Among the distinguished men who were natives of this town, the late Hon. Alpheus S. Williams is deserving of a prominent notice in this work. He was born in Saybrook, Conn., September 20th 1810; graduated from Yale College in 1831; and spent two years following in traveling in Europe. He settled Detroit, Michigan, in 1836, and began the practice of law in that city. He was judge of Probate for Wayne county from 1840 to 1844; was recorder of the city of Detroit; and from 1843 to 1747 was proprietor of the *Detroit Daily Advertiser*. He served in the Mexican war as lieutenant-colonel. In 1849, he was appointed postmaster of Detroit by President Taylor. When the late war began, he was made major-general of militia, and was president of the State Military Board. He was subsequently appointed a brigadier-general, and performed much service on the Upper Potomac; had command of a division at Winchester; was at Cedar Mountain and Manassas; after the battle of South Mountain succeeded General Banks as corps commander; commanded the Twelfth Corps at Antietam; was in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and went through the Atlanta campaign While with Sherman in the "March to the Sea," he was brevetted major-general for gallant and meritorious service. He was afterward on duty in Arkansas, and was mustered out in 1866. He was a commissioner to settle military claims for Missouri; from 1866 to 1869, he was minister resident to San Salvador; and in 1874, was elected to the Forty-fourth Congress from Michigan.

Digitized by Google

TOWN OF WESTBROOK.

By James A. Pratt.

Geographical and Descriptive.

WESTBROOK, one of the three southernmost towns in Middlesex county, and one of the five that comprised the original town of Saybrook, is situated about five miles west of the mouth of the Connecticut River, with a frontage of about four and a half miles on the Long Island Sound. It is bounded on the north by Essex and Saybrook, on the east by Old Saybrook, on the south by the Sound, and west by Clinton. Its extreme extent north from the Sound is about five miles.

The central village is situated on a flat running back from the shore from three quarters of a mile to a mile, and bordering on the bay about two miles.

This flat is surrounded on three sides by moderate elevations which terminate to the northward in high hills that abound in forests of every kind of wood known to this latitude. This north section also furnishes good tilling and grass land.

The permanent population of the town at present is about 900. The town's largest population was from 1836 to 1850, when it reached 1,200. It is not easy to explain this decrease, which many New England towns have experienced. The fact that shipbuilding, which was once of consequence, both to the builder and to the timber men, has disappeared, that farming has ceased to be a profitable occupation, and that manufacturing never existed to any considerable extent, may account for it somewhat.

The principal shrinkage has been in the border districts, where farms, from which the father and grandfathers of the present generation reaped the harvest of wealth, are now abandoned and in decay.

The unsurpassed fishing and bathing of its bay have drawn to Westbrook a new population, which, during the summer months, nearly doubles its census. The sound front is being rapidly covered with cottages, which now number about 100, erected and occupied during the summer months by families from abroad.

Many of these beautiful little houses are owned by the Stannard brothers, who are representatives of one of the oldest and wealthiest families in the country.

Indians.

The Indian name of the settlement was Pochoug, a word signifying the place where a river divides, and descriptive of the location of the principal tribe at Obed's Hammock, at the confluence of Pochoug and Menunketesuc Rivers. The large quantities of arrow heads, broken pottery, shells, and other Indian remains that have been found and are being unearthed in that vicinity, are evidence that it was some time the abode of a numerous and powerful tribe.

A very common name for the western part of the town, in ancient annals, is Menunketeset, or Menunketesuc, in Indian dialect, Ma-na-qua-te-sett. The name is of Mohegan origin, and was applied to the West River, and the section bordering upon it, after its possession was claimed by Uncas.

In his deed to Saybrook, in 1666, it is written, Mononkateset, and it has been spelled and pronounced every conceivable way since. The significance of the word is lost.

The soil on both sides of the rivers is a mass of shells, the remains of clam and oyster feasts before the discovery of America.

A remarkable feature of the vicinity is the great number of broken or unfinished arrow heads to be found at Round Hill, on the east side of the river. The only explanation for this is, that it was the headquarters for the manufacture of these implements from the slate and quartz found on the beach near by.

This Indian settlement was probably abandoned at the annihilation of the powerful Pequot tribe, to which they belonged, in 1637.

The Hammock was subsequently occupied by Obed and his tribe, from Niantick, on the western border of Rhode Island, and within the jurisdiction of the Connecticut colony at that time. This small tribe were living here at the time of the arrival of the first whites, and were known as the Menunketeset Indians.

They returned to Niantick about the time of the King Philip war, in 1676.

At the last uprising of the Indians in 1675 against the English, the governor and assistants being apprised that

Digitized by Google

"the small plantations of Lyme, Saybrook and Killingworth (Clinton) being not farr from some indians whoe we understand by other indians, were in private consultation at Podunk not long since all night * * * * and it is not knowed but they may be in the conspiracy with the other indians against the English," ordered Capt. Thomas Bull to "forthwith repayre to those plantations for their special defense and safety." The Menunketesets were undoubtedly among the suspected.

After the removal of the tribe to the eastward, Obed, the chief, appears in colonial history on several occasions. In 1677 he, with another chief of the Nianticks, came before the governor and council, "desireing that they may be under the imediate government of the English as the Pequots are," which was granted.

In 1684, he complained to the council that the English had taken possession of some of their land. This was ordered to be restored. This was the last resident tribe in town and its chief left his name attached to one of the oldest Indian settlements in the State. The half dozen other places exhibiting evidences of the Indian occupation, were the stopping places of tribes who spent a portion of the year here for fishing, and returned to the north.

The territory within the bounds and limits of Westbrook was a portion of the domain of the Mohegan chief, Uncas, his claim covering all the land lying between Connecticut River and Guilford and 12 miles north on the river. The title to this he assumed by right of conquest from the Pequots. To his complaint to the General Court in 1665 respecting his squaws' rights at "Homowoset" (Clinton), the committee replied that "Uncas had alienated all of it [his claim] to Mr. Fenwick and the inhabitants of Saybrook and Guilford, except only six acres in Homonoset." George Fenwick quitclaimed his interest, with a small reservation to the colony, and the Colonial Legislature confirmed all previous titles by a grant in 1704.

First Settlers.

It is difficult to determine the exact date at which the town was first inhabited by the whites, as it was only an outlying portion of Saybrook, and its early records come under that title; but there are some points in those records that are easily recognized. That it was earlier than any at present accepted date, there can be no doubt.

Robert Chapman, a resident of Saybrook, had his homestead not far from the Westbrook boundary line on the east. Mr. Chapman owned several tracts of land in this town, among them the meadow around Obed's Hammock. The Chalkers were also large proprietors in the same section, early in the fifties of 1600. The General Court, in May 1656, granted to Mr. James Fitch "a compitent farm conteining bet. 2 & 300 acres at Menunketeseck."

Robert Chapman had for adjoining proprietors, Robert Bull, William Jackson, and Thomas Dunck; the latter's house standing about one-half of a mile south of the present Congregational church.

Thirteen families from Connecticut had begun a settlement at Southold, on Long Island, nearly opposite and within easy access, in 1640.

The above facts, and many others that could be adduced, lead easily to the conclusion that more than 50 years before Peter Murdock, from East Hampton, Long Island, sailed up Pochoug River and took possession of his plantation, built a house and store, and set his slaves to build those enormous stone walls to enclose his possessions, that are yet a curiosity, adventurous men had taken up their abode along the flat lands near the shore —or as early as 1650.

Oyster River Quarter.

The first distinct reference to the territory comprising the town of Westbrook ,in old records, or the most of it, for its western boundary had not been determined, was on the occasion of the location and distribution of the outlying lands in the old town of Saybrook in 1648. That year the old town, "for the Improvement of those lands that lye remote," divided those lands into sections called quarters; the "Oyster River Quarter" comprising the largest part of Westbrook, a small portion of Winthrop adjoining on the north, and a section of Saybrook from Oyster River west to the town line. The "Town Platt," that part of Saybrook lying between this river and the Connecticut, had previously been appropriated.

The familiar names of Lay, Post, Bushnell, and Chapman occur among those to whom the distribution was made, and much of the same land has remained in the families to the present day There were many undistributed patches, which were valueless on account of location or other unfitness for use at that time, and which were from time to time occupied without expense or hindrance. Years after the first distribution, upon a piece of this refuse land, the first church was built. The first and second school houses were set on other portions. The first parsonage occupied a tract, and Peter Murdock, with his strong Scottish inclinations, appropriated a small piece as near the church as the ledge of rocks upon which it stood would allow, for a family burying place.

This, the present "Old Burying Ground," soon came into general use as a public burying place by the parish, and remained open to the highway until 1782, when it was fenced "at the expense of the Parish unless the means can be otherwise obtained." A question having arisen in 1812 as to the precise limits of the ground, the "Proprietors Committee of the Oyster river quarter" were called upon to locate and survey it.

This "burying ground" was used for over a century and in it repose the remains of the only two ministers who have died in the town since the organization of the first church. One, the Rev. William Worthington, died 128 years ago, and the other, the Rev. John Devotion, was his successor for nearly a half century.

The remains of Mrs. Devotion rest by his side. Those of Mrs. Temperance Worthington, the widow of Mr. Worthington, were buried in Durham, where she died in 1778.

Digitized by Google

The second, "Lower Burying Ground," was laid out in 1835, and it began to be used that year.

The present "Westbrook Cemetery" was established in 1866 by an association called the "Westbrook Cemetery Association," and it contains many fine monuments.

In 1723 came into existence the mysterious "Proprietors' Committee," whose official signature is found appended to titles to property.

The original proprietors to the various tracts throughout the colony, becoming jealous of what they considered the unauthorized appropriation of the undivided or common fragments of land, induced the General Assembly that year to enact, "that whatsoever part or interest the ancient proprietors, by custom as well as deed, have in any common or undivided land in any town, which they have not by their free consent disposed of shall be allowed and taken to be their proper estate."

These "ancient proprietors," or their heirs or successors, were also authorized "to divide or dispose of" any such "common or undivided" lands, and to appoint a committee and clerk as agents to conduct their business. This was the origin of the "proprietors committee," which existed for more than a century, the last Jonathan Lay being one of the last members of it, and Jared Platt the last clerk, in 1838.

Permanent Settlement.

The town began to be permanently settled early in the sixties of 1600 by families who purchased, or had received from previous distribution, large tracts of land, and prepared for themselves comfortable homesteads, though it is not probable that any considerable number had moved in until the complete and final subjugation of the Indians, in 1676.

The first settlers generally located in the outskirts. The Chapmans, from Saybrook, took up their residence in the eastern border. The Bushnells purchased land and located in the northeast. The Stannards, Spencers, Posts, Jones, and Wrights, occupied the extreme north and west portions. The Lays and Grinells settled near the center, and the Murdocks, coming later from East Hampton, L. I., purchased a large tract of land in the western portion, and built a house and store near the mouth of Pochoug River.

It is highly probable that the northern border districts were the most thickly settled part of the town 150 years ago, and certain it is that a store was kept at that time on "Toby Hill," in the almost limitless woods, at a point a mile from any present dwelling.

The ghostly ruins of old cellars are thickly sprinkled through that section, and are an evidence of a once quite numerous community.

One of the earliest industries of the town was "getting out shooks" for the West India trade, to be returned to the colony as casks filled with sugar, molasses, or rum. This accounts, in a degree, for the first inhabitants locating in so uninviting a section, being in the midst of the material necessary for their business; but tradition adds as a reason, the jealousy of the Indians, whose settlements or camps were on the rivers or near the Sound, they occupying the fairest portion of the settlement.

Early Roads.

The earliest travelled road from Connecticut River, through Westbrook, to Guilford and New Haven, turned off the present Main street east of the Congregational church, to the southward, and running nearly parallel with the shore for three-quarters of a mile, turned abruptly to the beach; thence running back of the beach, it crossed the mouth of the rivers at the "riding way," and passed through Pine Orchard. The road probably originated with the Saybrook land owners at Menunketesuc Point.

As early as 1663, there was a north route that crossed Pochoug River at its head, near the grist mill, and running in as crooked a line as possible, much of the way in the present road, crossed Menunketesuc River at what is called in ancient records the "riding or wading place," about one quarter of a mile above the present bridge. The location of a public highway, thus early, was governed by the convenience of fording rivers, and these were the first above the bar at the mouth.

In 1680, the present road, with some variations, was laid out by commissioners appointed by the General Court to be "fower or five rods wide," and a bridge built over Menunketesuc River, "that may be a sufficient passage for hors and man at all times." This bridge was the first to span either river, and was built of timber.

Complaint having been made in 1692 of the "difficulties and obstructions in the country roade between Saybrook and Kenilworth," [Clinton] a committee was appointed to "survey and straiten said road, as far as they could, between Saybrook mill, vis. Lieut. Jones' mill and above Samuel Buell's house in Kenilworth." This committee established the road in nearly its present line, and abandoned the former bridge crossing for the present one.

The present bridge, in the center of the village, over Pochoug River, was not built until some years after, the direct route from Saybrook west being by the way of the fording place at the mill and Menunketesuc bridge.

Incorporation.

After having been inhabited by whites for nearly two centuries and incorporated as a parish 116 years, Westbrook, by an act of the General Assembly passed at its May session 1840, became a full fledged town, with all the corporate rights and privileges pertaining thereto.

The first town meeting was called by Dr. Ebenezer Cone, and was held in the Congregational church.

Joseph Spencer, Jedediah Post, and Alexander Clark were chosen the first board of selectmen, and Ezra Stannard, town clerk.

Alexander Clark, who resided on the "Compitent farm conteining bet. 2 & 300 acres at Menunketeseck," presented by the General Court to Mr. James Fitch, in 1656, was elected the first representative in the General Assembly.

Digitized by Google

Civil List.

Representatives.—The representatives to the State Legislature have been: Alexander Clark, 1841; Ezra Stannard, 1844, 1845, 1848; Alfred Chittenden, 1846, 1847, 1853; Horace Burr, 1849; Jared Platts, 1850, 1851; Wilaim H. Lay 2d, 1852; Jared F. Kirtland, 1854; P. M. Kirtland, 1855, 1856; Linus E. Chapman, 1857, 1858; F. W. Spencer, 1859, 1861, 1864, 1866, 1871; Henry M. Stannard, 1860; Ezra Stannard, 1862; John Post, 1863; Horace Bushnell, 1865; George C. Moore, 1867, 1868; F. L. Kirtland, 1869; J. A. Pratt, 1870, 1872; H. F. Wilcox, 1873, 1874; Joseph G. Smith, 1875, 1876; George Kirtland, 1877, 1878; Richard H. Stannard, 1879, 1880; Benjamin F. Wright, 1881; John A. Post, 1883; Oliver H. Norris, 1884.

Town Clerks.—The following is a list of the town clerks of Westbrook from 1840 to the present time: Ezra Stannard, 1840–42; Jared Platts, 1842–48; Augustus Bushnell, 1848–53, 1855–64; Reuben Stannard 1853–55; George C. Moore, 1864–84.

Westbrook Probate District.—The probate district of Westbrook was organized in 1854. The successive judges have been: H. M. Stannard, 1854–56; Augustus Bushnell, 1856, 1857; H. M. Stannard, 1858–74; George C. Moore, 1874–84.

Shipbuilding.

Shipbuilding was an important industry of the town for more than a century, the two rivers, the Pochoug and Menunketesuc, with the forests of white oak and chestnut that abounded in the northern section, fitting it admirably for that purpose.

Brigs, schooners, and sloops, to be used in the West India or coasting trade, were built at various yards on Pochoug River, from a point in the midst of the timber a half mile above the town bridge to near its mouth, and at one yard on Menunketesuc River. Almost any place was extemporized for a ship yard, numbers being built by the side of the highways and on the sound beach.

In the palmy days of the business, vessels were in process of construction continually, as many as a half dozen being on the stocks at once.

Fifty or sixty years ago, the activities of the village were almost wholly devoted to the trades necessary to this branch of industry. Usually, the builders were the owners; often the officers and crew.

No more substantial or seaworthy craft were ever built than these homely vessels, built of the native timber, by carpenters whose trade was a profession, though it earned but "one hard dollar a day and grog, between sun and sun," and good for a half century of service. At Ball's yard, on Menunketesuc River, during the last war with England, a number of privateers were built that did good service. At one time during the same war, an unfinished vessel on the stocks in Hayden's yard, on Pochoug River, near its mouth, was sunk, lest it should be burned by the cruisers of the enemy. The upper part of Mr. Hayden's dwelling was also taken down, that it might not reveal the location of the yard.

When the revolution in shipbuilding that drew this branch of business to large centers came, about 30 years ago, Westbrook, in common with many other small towns on the coast, lost its most valuable business, and to-day the carpenter, the caulker, and the rigger are among the lost arts.

With such a location to incite and such surroundings to develop a love for the sea it was natural that the town should produce a hardy and skillful race of sailors. In the prosperous days of the sail ship, before steam had monopolized the carrying trade, the town was represented in every branch of the sea service, and in all parts of the world. Its seamen were among the most efficient, and its commanders the most successful. Families, and generations of families successively, notably the Spencers, the Stannards, the Kelseys, and Posts have been master seamen of from the smallest coasting vessel to the largest merchant ship.

Slavery.

Negro slavery, as was the common practice throughout the State, was a recognized institution among the worthy fathers in the parish. It is interesting to note that the earliest death record, in 1724, commences with: "Cesar negro man servant to Capt. Samuel Chapman."

The Lays, Chapmans, Murdocks, Spencers, Posts, in short every one whose means would allow, depended upon his "negro servant" to perform whatever was laborious or menial. The slave's social position was much the same as among every people in every age; and if tradition is not at fault, his perversity was as great, yet that the sober-minded folks did not wholly doubt the possibility of his final salvation, is evidenced by the fact that Toby and his wife Jude, a worthy couple, were received in the church, and permitted to sit on the broad stairs to the gallery and listen to the ponderous sermons of Mr. Devotion and his successor, on election, free will, and kindred topics.

Toby had a number of children, all born in slavery and out of wedlock. The descendants of some of these became highly respectable people. He was the property of the Spencers, his last transfer being from Caleb Spencer to his sons—in the language of the will "I give my negro man Toby to be equally divided between my three sons Joseph, Caleb and John." This was not a desirable heritage as it entailed the burthen of his support in old age.

He died in January 1825, aged 82, and his wife survived him about a year.

Toby's name will live in the hill, on the side of which his cabin stood, and in the spring of crystal water near by, long after the cotemporaneous lords of the manor have ceased to be mentioned,

"Jenny" and "Phillis," the property of the Jonathan Lays, were two other slaves that came down, aged and infirm, to the generation of some now living, and are remembered for their native peculiarities.

Digitized by Google

Mills.

The first mill in town, a grist mill, was built by Samuel Jones, one of the first settlers, and was located at the head of Pochoug River.

The same privilege has been in use until within a few years. The mill was erected at some time between 1680 and 1690, and is familiarly mentioned in the Colonial records of 1692 as "Saybrook Mill or Lieut. Jones' Mill." The north route to Clinton crossed the river at the "fording place," just below its dam.

It is probable that Lieutenant Jones received his title to the mill site, and also to the extensive tract of land north of it, which he owned and lived upon, and perhaps some farther assistance in setting up the mill, as it was customary to grant, from the Colonial Assembly, as a condition that he should at all times be ready to serve the people of the town in the capacity of a miller.

Some little time after the building of this mill, a windmill was set up by the Grinells, on the west side of the highway, about 50 rods south of the present Congregational church. Not working well in that location, it was taken down and moved to the top of the hill just back of the church, where it stood until nearly 1800. The mill stones now grace a stone fence on the exact spot where they did service for nearly a century.

John P. Dibble, the worthy chorister in the old church, for whom, and Mr. Jedediah Chapman, a subscription was opened in 1783, "to induee them to set up a school in the Parish for instructing our youth in the art of music and other matters beneficial to that subject," was its last miller. Here, for a number of years, he hummed standard minor tunes to the rumbling mill stone accompaniment, and discussed with himself the question of toll.

A saw mill, probably the first within the town's limits, was erected by Samuel Wright, Nathaniel Chapman, Thomas Bushnell, and Benjamin Jones, on "Falls River," in the northwest part of the town, in 1748. Mr. Wright, upon whose land the mill was built, covenanted that the proprietors "may peaceably possess, improve, and enjoy s'd land on which s'd mill is to be built to Gather with ye dam, pond, Logway, &c., During the term of twelve years without Let or Molestation from any person or persons whatever."

It was agreed that each owner should have the use of the mill for his own sawing three days in each year, "Each owner to find himself a Saw to saw his own turn and when his turn is out he shall be at Liberty to take it away again."

Samuel Wright's turn was to "begin on the first Monday of October next and continue (if he shall then own one-quarter of s'd mill) three days, and the others to follow in the likewise course, Excluding Sabbaths, fasts and Thanksgivings."

Iron Works.

The "Iron Works," as they are called in old records, and spoken of by tradition, were located in Pond Meadow District, in the north part of the town.

The water power used for that purpose now carries the "Platts" saw mill. The establishment combined a smelting furnace, where the metal was reduced from the ore, and a blacksmith's shop, where every kind of hammered work in use at that time, from a horsenail to an anvil or anchor, was made.

The ore was obtained from "Mine Swamp," but a little distance off, and the present appearance of the mining grounds, and the large quantity of slag that remains at the site of the works, leave no doubt of its importance to a large section at one time. It is not easy to tell the exact date of its origin, or give with absolute certainty the name of the founder.

The Spencers were the last proprietors in the early part of the present century, and it is altogether probable that Thomas Spencer, a progenitor of the Spencer family, who settled near by, discovered the mine and founded the works, prior to 1700.

In 1702, the General Assembly excused "Charles Williams of Saybrook from training, he being chief workman in the iron works there and living sixe or seven miles from town."

These were the Westbrook works, there being no others of the kind in the ancient Saybrook, and the distance mentioned agreeing with the true distance from the old town.

Fisheries.

Shad have always abounded in the bays that front the town, and a century ago were caught, in moderate quantities, in the two small rivers running through the town. Before the commencement of the present century no one thought of selling the fish, each one catching for his own consumption.

At that time to offer it to a guest at dinner was considered an evidence of excessive economy and almost a disgrace. As shad became marketable fish, and finally a luxury, the occupation grew profitable, and was carried on with considerable success for a number of years by "seine" fishing.

The advent of "Pound fishing" and its application to shad, in 1849, gave a new impulse to the business, which since that time has been one of the most important industries of the town, the average annual catch being about 100,000, and the business giving employment to from 60 to 70 men.

The white fisheries, at one time of considerable importance, have nearly disappeared, which is a source of regret to the farmers, to whom the fish were valuable as a fertilizer.

Other varieties of fish are obtained from the adjoining waters. The Stannard brothers, Captain John Kelsey, and Oliver H. Norris are prominently identified with this industry.

Ecclesiastical Society.

The territory comprising the present town of Westbrook was incorporated as a separate and distinct society by an act of the General Assembly passed May 14th 1724, the Second Society, or present town of Essex,

Digitized by Google

antedating it one year. For many years thereafter the parish was known as the Third or West Society in Saybrook, or West Saybrook. The records of the ecclesiastical society were the history of the parish for three-quarters of a century. Not only did the society build the church, employ the minister, and tax every inhabitant for his support, but it divided the parish into school districts, built school houses, employed teachers, provided a burying ground, built town pounds, and supervised other matters now conducted by towns at large. The parish at this time probably contained a scattered population of from 200 to 250, judging from the birth and death rate. During the first four years from the set-off there were 42 births and 17 deaths.

The church connected with the society was organized June 29th 1726, the day of the ordination of Mr. Worthington, the first minister, with 14 members, nine of whom were Chapmans, Posts, or Spencers. Abraham Post, the first deacon, served in that office alone for 7 years.

The real wealth of the individual inhabitants of the parish, at the time of the set off, was nominal and uncertain. That they were rich in broad acres that had no market value, there is no doubt, and speculators were scarce. The first settlers upon the different tracts of land, most of which cost nothing but the trouble of locating, had come to stay, and their estates were rated according to the improvements made upon them. The occupant's wealth was estimated by the value of his slaves, his stock, or his buildings.

Prior to 1705, the titles to many of these farms were questionable, so much so that the General Court in that year passed a special act, securing the then proprietors in their ownership, and giving them full power to sell and give titles. There was much undivided, unoccupied, and, of course, undesirable, land left at this time, and it is highly probable that the Rev. Mr. Worthington, the first minister, received his princely gift of 100 acres as a settlement from this.

Money was scarce at this early date, the "Bills of Credit of the Colonies" being the principal circulating medium, and these had such an uncertain value at to be in poor repute. Mr. Worthington's yearly salary of seventy pounds, in a few years became four hundred, equivalent to about $125; not a large compensation for ministerial service, when, in addition to other duties, two sermons and prayers, consuming three hours of time, were expected to be furnished every Sabbath. The little hard money used was derived from the trade with the West Indies.

A rate bill, granted for the support of the poor of the parish, shows its grand list, in 1745, to have been 4,797 pounds, and the number of property holders, 89. The grand list of the undivided town of Saybrook, the same year, was 17,460 pounds, which shows that this parish was rated at more than one-quarter of what at present constitutes the five towns.

Peter Murdock's 840 acres, entered by his son, John, is the largest assessment, being 302 pounds 15 shillings. The widow Jonathan Lay, who succeeded her husband in the ownership of the famous "Lay Tavern," established years before George Washington was born, and which was honored by his presence during the "Revolution," comes next, being set in the list at 151 pounds 12 shillings. Eight Stannards aggregate 346 pounds; five Chapmans, 245 pounds; five Lays, 458 pounds; three Kelseys, 331 pounds; two Grinells, 225 pounds; five Wrights, 279 pounds; eleven Posts, 548 pounds; five Jones, 200 pounds; eight Spencers, 394 pounds; and nine Bushnells, 393 pounds.

The warrant for the collection of this tax was directed to Jonathan Lay, collector "for ye West Parish in ye town of Saybrook," who was required "in his Majesties name forthwith to collect" the same, and it was signed by John Tully, justice of the peace.

Of the sum collected, Dr. Gale, of Killingworth received "four pounds ten shillings, old tenor bills for Doctering James Jardgin in his last sickness."

The town retained the Indian name of Pochogue until 1810, when it was changed to Westbrook.

"At a General Assembly held in New Haven the second Thursday in Oct. 1810, upon the petition of the inhabitants of the third Society in Saybrook, by their agents Samuel Hart and Joseph Hill, showing to the Assembly that the said society hath from the first settlement of said town to the present time, retained the Indian name of Poochague or Poorchague, which name it is believed very few if any, can either spell or pronounce correctly, which is found to be inconvenient to the said inhabitants and to the public, wherefore your petitioners pray the Assembly to pass a special resolution in their favor, directing that said society within the present bounds and limits, may hereafter be known and called Westbrook as pr. memorial on file."

In accordance with this petition the following resolution was passed: "Resolved by this Assembly that the third society in the town of Saybrook, within the present bounds and limits thereof, shall forever hereafter be known, and called by the name of Westbrook, and not Poochague or Poorchague, and that said society retain all their ancient rights, powers, and privilages by the name of Westbrook."

The first society meeting in the parish was held May 28th 1724, with Capt. Samuel Chapman as moderator.

At a meeting held June 4th, it was voted "to choose a committee of three men to take the best advice they can in order to obtain a minister to dispense the word of God amongst us." June 29th, Abraham Post was instructed "to go to Mr. Woranton [Worthington] to see if he can be obtained."

In August, Mr. Worthington was hired for two months, at "8 pounds for the two months," and in October for one year, at a salary of 50 pounds, the society to find him his wood. Mr. Jared Spencer's house, which stood in the present new cemetery, near its center front, was fitted up for a parsonage for his accommodation. The next year his salary was increased to 55 pounds.

The society also voted to build a house for the minister, "he glassing and finding the nails for the same."

Digitized by Google

This house, the first parsonage, built in 1725, stood about midway between the present Congregational church and the river.

This parsonage house stood and was occupied nearly a century and a quarter, it having been torn down within the memory of middle aged people now living. It was a quaint looking square structure, with its roof rising to the peak from its four sides the space between the ceiling on the inside and the outside covering being filled with sea weed. Doctor and Col. John Ely, the first resident physician in the parish, was its occupant for a number of years after the removal of the Worthingtons.

The Congregational society have built two dwellings for their ministers, though two others have come into their possession by gift—one from Mrs. Devotion, the other from Jonathan Lay, the last being the present parsonage.

Rev. Mr. Rich and Mr. Selden occupied their own dwellings.

In October 1725, the General Assembly, held at New Haven, granted liberty to the inhabitants of the society "to embody into church estate and to call and settle an orthodox minister among them with the approbation of the neighboring churches."

In the early part of the year 1726, Mr. Worthington received a call to settle. In March of that year it was voted "to advance the yearly salary of Rev. Mr. Worthington for the future, as long as he continues in the ministry among us, according to our increasing ability, the same to be compounded by ye general list of estates at five pence on the pound, not exceeding the annual sum of seventy pounds money, and his fire wood."

It is difficult to determine what Mr. Worthington received a year, estimated by the present standard of value. He first received fifty pounds, which, in 1739, was increased to ninety, "in bills of credit of this and the neighboring colonies." In 1743, Mr. Worthington acknowledged the receipt, for his year's salary, of the "sum of thirty-two pounds ten shillings in lawful money of this Colony, which is equivalent to One hundred and thirty pounds old tenor," though his salary had not been increased from ninety.

The depreciation in the value of colonial paper in these years was rapid. In 1747, a committee was appointed "to consider of the representation made by Rev. Mr. Worthington relating to his salary, and report their opinion."

The same year "in lieu of the seventy pounds granted to him in 1731 as his salary, and all additional thereto made heretofore," he was voted "two hundred and sixty-two pounds ten shillings old tenor, for the future, during the pleasure of the society." This was increased until it reached over £400 in 1753.

In the year 1753, three years before Mr. Worthington's death, the matter of salary was established definitely. That year, after much controversy, it was agreed "that for the future as long as he is our minister, Mr. Worthington's yearly salary shall be One Hundred and eight ounces of good coin silver, Troy weight, sterling alloy, or an equivilant thereto in bills of credit of the old tenor, the same to be estimated from year to year by the best judgment of John Tully Esq. and Mr. William Tully, both of Saybrook."

Mr. Worthington's last receipt shows that that "equivilant" was "four hundred and ninety one pounds twelve shillings and six pense old tenor," this in 1755.

As an additional inducement to Mr. Worthington to settle in the parish the society voted to deed to him and his heirs forever one hundred acres of land, including the homestead of about eight and a half acres, with the parsonage built upon it, "provided he continue in the ministry in the society." Mr. Worthington, in his letter of acceptance of the call and the gift, among other things said: "I thank you for your good will and kind offer to me. I see so much of your willingness to do for me ye day of small things as is a satisfactory evidence to me that as your ability is enlarged, you wont see me want what you can conveniently do for me."

Accordingly, at a meeting held June 6th 1726, it was voted "that ye last Wednesday of the present month, June (Divine Providence concuring) shall be and is hereby appointed to be ye day for the ordination of Mr. William Worthington, and that such proceedings be had as may be thought most likely and accomodable to attaining said end." The committee chosen to superintend the matter of the ordination "were desired, with the advice of Mr. Worthington, to treat with such ministers as they shall think proper and convenient in order to ye carrying on that Great, Weighty and Solemn affair."

Rev. William Worthington was ordained pastor June 27th 1726, and preached acceptably in the parish a little over 32 years, dying November 16th 1756, at the age of 60. He was buried in the "Old Yard," and his tomb stone records that "he lived beloved and died lamented by all who were happy in his acquaintance."

Mr. Worthington was a native of Colchester, in this State, a graduate of Yale College, and grandfather of John Cotton Smith, the eminent governor.

Mary, the daughter of Mr. Worthington, by his first wife, who was the daughter of Major Samuel Mason, of Stonington, married Hon. Aaron Elliot, a great-grandson of the apostle, John Eliot.

Mr. Worthington preached the election sermon before the General Assembly at Hartford, May 10th 1744, when it was ordered "that Sam'l Lynde Esq., and Capt. Jedediah Chapman return the thanks of this assembly to the Rev'd William Worthington for his sermon delivered before the assembly on the 10th inst. and desire a copy thereof that it may be printed."

Mr. Worthington died in November 1756. The next January "Esq'r Jed. Chapman and Capt. John Murdock were appointed a committee to invite into the society some orthodox candidate for the Gospel ministry, well approved for that purpose, in order for settlement."

In June the society agreed to "give Mr. John Devotion as a settlement, the sum of One Hundred pounds,

Digitized by Google

lawful money of this Colony—viz., fifty pounds at or before the first day of February next, and fifty pounds the February next come twelve months." His yearly salary was fixed at "fifty pounds lawful money of the Colony for four years, then to be increased, five pounds yearly, until it reached the sum of sixty-five pounds and so to remain as long as he shall continue in the work of the ministry in the Parish."

The society also voted to furnish him his fire wood, "thirty-three cords in quantity, good and sound, and the first getting of the wood to commence when his wants shall call for it and so to keep pace with his wants until it in quantity shall amount to thirty-three cords and no more."

The Rev. John Devotion was ordained October 26th 1757. A fast was observed, preparatory to the occasion, Thursday of the week before, "beginning at ten of the clock before noon."

After a pastorate of forty-five years he dropped dead in a fit of apoplexy, a few rods from the church door, September 6th 1802, at the age of 73. On training day, as was the custom, he had taken dinner with the military company, at the house of Mr. Ephraim Kelsey, and was marching in front of the company, by the side of Capt. Nathan Kirtland, up to the church, for the usual service, when he was taken and died without a struggle.

This, as an ending to a long and successful ministerial service in the church and society, was everything he could have desired. His widow, a daughter of Major John Murdock, survived him a little more than six months, dying March 18th 1803, aged 65. In Mr. Devotion were united the scholar, the earnest preacher, and the dignified and courtly bearing of a cavalier. He was a native of Somers, and a graduate of Yale.

Mr. Devotion was a man of considerable means, and not wholly dependent upon his salary for his support. The house that he built and occupied is still standing, though the fire places in which he burnt 33 cords of wood a year have been taken out. At times during the Revolution he relinquished a portion of his salary, as he says, "on account of the extraordinary expenses of the war." He seemed to be willing, as well as able to be considerate to his people, as when, in 1785, the society, on account of arrears of salary, had impowered him to draw his orders on the committee for the amount due, which orders were to remain on interest until paid, "Mr. Devotion came into the meeting and relinquished the aforesaid vote in full and every part thereof."

Mrs. Devotion gave by will to the Congregational society the parsonage built by Mr. Devotion and occupied by them until their deaths. The house was used as a parsonage until 1813, being occupied by Rev. Mr. Rich until that time. That year it was leased for the term of 999 years. The land was given by Mr. Devotion and was disposed of in 1839, and the proceeds used in building a parsonage for Rev. Mr. Hyde.

In March 1804, the society gave the Rev. Thomas Rich a call with a settlement of $500 and a yearly salary of $350. The records say that in the vote taken there were 103 in favor and but one against. Mr. Rich accepted the call and was ordained in June 1804. A subscription was immediately circulated to assist Mr. Rich in building a house, and about $500 in material was raised.

Mr. Rich was dismissed in September 1810, at his own request, after the society had refused him aid in his pecuniary embarrassments, caused as he said "by misfortune in building and sickness in my family."

To this the society rejoins: "we do not consider his embarrassed circumstances to arise from any public cause or depreciation of currency or from any neglect or fault on our part," and that "granting pecuniary aid would hazard the union of the society." He was a graduate of Dartmouth.

Rev. Sylvester Selden was ordained pastor of the Congregational church and society in 1812, and was dismissed early in 1834. He was a graduate of Williams College.

December 1833, the record says: "upon consideration it was thought proper and expedient that the minds of the members of the society present should be tried in regard to the Rev. Sylvester Selden continuing with us as our minister or asking dismission." Result was 21 in favor of his asking dismission and 11 in favor of continuance.

Mr. Selden replied that if the society, or any individual, was willing to take the responsibility of what he would have to sacrifice in the sale of his property, he would ask for dismission. The amount of the sacrifice he put at $500. Upon this the society voted that "they would pay Rev'd Sylvester Selden his salary until the 10th day of March 1834," provided he supplies the pulpit and other ministerial duties until that time, "and that they will pay him no longer."

The Rev. Jeremiah Miller was settled as pastor the latter part of the year 1834, at a salary of $450, and was dismissed early in 1837, at his own request, "the leading reasons" for which, he said, were "the want of a suitable parsonage for the accommodation of a minister, and the pecuniary compensation which your Pastor receives for his services rendered for your benefit." He was a native of Avon, and a graduate of Amherst.

Rev. William A. Hyde was installed June 28th 1838, at a salary of $500. After an acceptable pastorate of a little more than 16 years, Mr. Hyde was dismissed at his own request, in July 1854. He removed to Grassy Hill, in this State, and occasionally, to the time of his death, preached here to his old parishioners, who always welcomed his coming. He was a native of Lisbon, and a graduate of Amherst.

The church and society had no settled minister after Mr. Hyde until 1863, the pulpit being supplied by various persons—Rev. Henry T. Cheever, about two years; Rev. E. B. Crane two years; and Rev. Henry A. Loper four and a half years. On the 17th of February 1863, Rev. J. H. Pettengill received a call to settle over the church and society, and was installed in April of that year, at a salary of $600. Mr. Pettengill was dismissed, at his request, May 1866.

From May 1866 to January 1877, the pulpit was supplied by many different clerymen.

Digitized by Google

About January 1st 1877, Rev. D. A. Atkins was ordained and installed as pastor, at a salary of $1,000. He resigned in April 1878. Since that date there has been no settled minister in charge.

Rev. John B. Doolittle was employed August 1st 1878, ot a salary of $800, and resigned January 1880, on account of ill health.

Rev. J. A. Tomlinson was employed January 1st 1880, at a salary of $800, and was dismissed, to take effect April 1st 1883.

Rev. E. B. Sanford began his pastorate August 1st 1883, at a salary of $900.

The question of building a meeting house was agitated very soon after the organization of the society, though on account of the small means of the inhabitants, it would seem, it was not begun until 1727.

April 12th 1725, it was voted "that whenever the Society shall build a Meeting House they will set it upon the hill near James Jordan's house."

October 17th 1726, it was voted "to send to the General Assembly now sitting in New Haven for some assistance in building a Meeting House," and in January 1727, "it was voted and agreed to proceed to ye building of a Meeting House for God's Public Worship as soon as may be." It was to be "forty foot long, thirty-two foot wide, and eighteen feet between joints." Afterward, it was voted to build it as large as "ye timber will allow not to exceed thirty-three feet in width and twenty feet between joints." William Stannard, Samuel Bushnell, and Peabody Grinell were chosen to superintend the building "with full power."

February 29th 1727, the following action was taken, viz: "Whereas the society is apprehensive there should be some speedy method taken for ye procuring of ye nails, glass and lead for ye Meeting House, for ye more easy and speedy procuring ye same, it is agreed and voted that there shall be a committee of three men chosen to procure so much lead and glass and so many nails as they by advice shall think needful, and to use their best endeavor to get ye same by ye first good opportunity they can meet withall * * * * and that any person concerned shall have liberty to venture off any of his goods or moneys to sea in order to procuring the aforesaid premises."

At a meeting held at the "Minister's House" in April 1727, "it was agreed and voted that whenever ye society shall build a Meeting House they would set it on the hill near James Jordan's house, at ye lowermost western part of it where it is thought most convenient."

This, the first church in the town, the body of which was finished in 1729, was situated upon the site of the present Congregational church, and stood 100 years, being torn down to make a place for the second one. It stood as a plain square building until 1795, 66 years after its building, when an addition and steeple were added to it. In January of that year, "a committee was appointed with full powers and instructions to build and annex a suitable and proper steeple to the west end of the Meeting House, and to procure a suitable bell, clock & spire to said steeple."

Previous to this people were called to meeting by the beat of the drum, "twice in the morning and once at noon on the Sabbath day."

In 1827, when the old church had withstood the storms of almost a century, the question of repairing it was agitated in the parish. At a meeting held in July, says the records, "all present excepting one person voted that they should prefer building a new Meeting House to repairing the old one."

In 1828, the sum of $3,000 was raised by subscription to be expended in building a meeting house, with the avails of the old one. The meeting house was to be 40 by 50 feet, built on the site of the first one, and "steeple and pulpit both to be placed on the southernmost end." This, the second Congregational meeting house, was dedicated June 17th 1829, and was torn down to make place for the present one in 1859.

For a half century or more before the establishment of the church connected with the ecclesiastical society in the parish, the inhabitants worshiped with the church in Saybrook, one of the oldest in the State, having been organized in 1646. Here they listened for a number of years to the preaching of the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, one of the founders of Yale College, and possibly to the Rev. James Fitch, earlier, who for a time was a land holder in this parish. The church, one of the "Presbyterian Blue Lights" in its origin, was very strict in its rules and regulations, and recusants were summarily dealt with by the society. At times the inhabitants were summoned to answer for non-attendance, or refusal to pay the ministerial rates.

Methodist Churches.

On a Sunday morning in the summer of 1807, a little party of believers in the teachings of John Wesley met at the house of Mr. Samuel Stevens, on the northwestern outskirts of the town, and organized a Methodist class. The Rev. Ebenezer Washburn preached a sermon, and thus was established the first Methodist church in town, and one of the first in the State. They called themselves, first, Episcopal, afterward Wesleyan Methodists; and held their meetings for 10 years in school houses, or private residences, the class leader usually conducting the services, though at times they were favored with a clergyman.

The memorable September gale of 1815 was an "evil not unmixed with good," as it felled the trees that furnished the frame for, and perhaps suggested the building, the first Methodist church in town. This church, built in 1817, and situated about two and a half miles west of the "Congregational Church on the Hill," stood just 50 years. Its first minister was William Jewett, followed by Elijah Hibbard and Smith Dayton, though its pulpit was generally supplied by itinerants.

It was a furious breeze that disturbed the little church 25 years later, filling it with dissension and strife, that in the end led to the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the erection of its church edifice in 1841. The conduct that accompanied this disagreement would

Digitized by Google

now appear ludicrous but that it is remembered that it took more than a quarter of a century to heal the difficulties.

Soon after the rupture in the First or Wesleyan Methodist Church the aggrieved members formed a new church and society, with the original name, that they had brought away with them, that of Methodist Episcopal church and society. A quarterly conference, held at Clinton, in April 1841, at the request of the new church organization appointed a committee "to raise money to purchase ground and superintend the building of a House of Worship for the Methodist Episcopal Society in Westbrook."

This, the present Methodist church building was raised in July 1841, and the first quarterly conference was held in it, December 25th of the same year.

Rev. Charles W. Carpenter, presiding elder at the time, officiated on the occasion. The Rev. Isaac Sanford was its first resident minister, being stationed over the church for the year 1842.

Schools.

The matter of a public school was agitated very soon after the set off of the parish, and in February 1726, a committee was chosen "to treat with the East Society respecting a certain legacy given and left by Mr. Edward Lay* to ye inhabitants of ye town of Saybrook for maintaining a free school for the children of ye inhabitants of said town, supposing ourselves to have a just right to a proportionable part thereof, and as we are a distinct society it ought to be improved in some other manner than has been formerly accustomed in order to attain ye end proposed by ye said donor . . . . they to do their best endeavor for obtaining ye said school to be kept in our society some part of each year;" also "to inquire after and use their best endeavor to obtain a proportionable part of ye fifty pounds granted by ye General Assembly to ye town of Saybrook for ye use of a school, or at least some part of the interest for maintaining a school among ourselves." This was the first public school in town.

These matters were probably settled to the satisfaction of the parish, for January 26th 1727, it was voted "to set up a school forthwith or as soon as may be conveniently for so long a term in each year as ye law directs," and a committee was appointed "to take oversight and management thereof, and to hire and agree with some suitable and meet person to keep ye said school for the ensuing year."

This school was under the supervision of a committee chosen each year by the society. In 1733, it voted "that ye school shall be maintained in manner following, viz., of what ye county money is wanting from time to time of a sufficient supply, the society shall be at one-half of ye charge and those that send their children to school ye other half." The committee were instructed the following January to employ a school master for two months, at three pounds per month, and a school mistress for the other four months, at twenty shillings per month and no more.

There seems to have been dissatisfaction in regard to the distribution of the public moneys, for it was represented to the society, in 1740, that "Whereas there hath a difference arisen and is now subsisting in the town of Saybrook respecting the free schools in said town, and after many debates thereabout the town hath voted to refer the decision of that matter to a committee, this society, taking the matter into consideration, think it needful to raise a small sum of money to hire some meet and suitable person as a counsel for us in the case."

One farthing on the pound was voted for that purpose.

This action had reference to money realized from sale of Western lands, for in 1744 it was voted that a certain sum received "from the sale of Western lands, should be let out in sums not exceeding twenty-five pounds, nor less than fifteen to any one man, and for a term not exceeding five years."

Though a public school was established in Westbrook Parish in 1727, it was 14 years before a school house was built for its accommodation; the school in the meantime being kept in private houses, most likely much of the time at the parsonage. The question of building such a house was agitated in 1740. A meeting of the citizens was held at the house of Mr. Ephraim Kelsey on the evening of January 2d 1741, at which it was agreed "to erect a school house upon some convenient place between the meeting house and the river." It was decided to locate it between the meeting house and Rev. Mr. Worthington's garden.

Its dimensions were to be 21 feet in length, 15 feet in breadth, and in height 6½ feet stud. It was to be planked and the roof covered with 18 inch chestnut shingles, and the sides clapboarded with rift clapboards. It was to have two good floors, one above and one below, and to be sealed round the inside.

There were to be in it three glass windows, the two larger ones two feet in length and 18 inches in width, and the smaller one 18 inches in length and 12 inches in width. The chimney was to be four feet between the jambs, at the back. It was to have one good door, well hung, and a hearth to the chimney, and to be well furnished with benches.

The parish contracted with Mr. William Divall to build the house for 54 pounds, 12 shillings, he giving bonds accordingly. Mr. Divall did not finish the work to the satisfaction of the committee, and his bondsmen were sued to recover.

The Edward Lay, here mentioned, was a member of the Lyme branch of the Lay family, and the gift was probably inspired by his indignation at the removal of Yale College from Saybrook to New Haven.

At the removal of the detained books of the college by a sheriff's warrant, in 1718, this indignation was expressed so forcibly that Mr. Lay and Captain Samuel Chapman of this parish were brought before the governor and council "to be examined of threatening words spoken to the sheriff of the county relating to the executing of his office" and placed under bonds of £50 pounds each "for their good behaviour towards his Majesties subjects, and especially to all his officers." Robert Bates, for many years afterward clerk of the ecclesiastical society in this parish, became one of the bondmen.

Digitized by Google

This, the first school house within the bounds and limits of Westbrook, stood at the foot of the hill west of the present Congregational church, and was used for school purposes nearly 30 years.

Until 1768, a period of 40 years from the time of the first school, Westbrook Parish constituted one school district and needed but one school house, but the increase of its population, especially in the north and west borders, made it desirable that school houses should be erected in those sections for their accommodation. Consequently, in 1768, the parish was divided into three school districts, and three school houses were built, the first house being sold and the site changed. The third, that was to be on Pond Meadow, in anticipation of the division, had already partly built one.

The lines of boundary of the districts, as per record, were as follows: The First District, "beginning at the southeast corner of the parish and extending northward in the parish line as far as Hornbrook; thence running westerly, including Ephraim Jones, Ephraim Jones Jun, and Benj. Jones and Simeon Lay; thence southerly to the sea. Second or western district to begin at the mouth of Eight mile river (Menunketesuc) running northerly, leaving out Simeon Lay, and to extend so far northerly as to take in all the inhabitants of Horse Hill and Mr. Daniel Lay; thence westerly to Killingworth line; thence by said line to the sea side, all the remaining part of the parish to be the third or northerly district."

The First District, by the division, comprised the present Center, East, Hayden, and the largest part of the North District.

The Second, or Western District, comprised the present Kirtland and Horse Hill Districts; and the Third, or Northerly District, comprised the Pond Meadow and the north part of the present North District.

The school house in the First District was to be set somewhere between the meeting house and Mr. Hezekiah Post's dwelling. It was set on the ground occupied by the front of the present town hall. Its dimensions were 20 feet in length and 16 feet in width That in the Second District, 16 feet long and 14 feet wide, was set "on Horse Hill, about 33 rods below the brook to the southward of Jeremiah Wright's house on the east side of the highway." The Third District was to go on and complete the house already begun. This was probably built on the site of the present Pond Meadow school house.

The parish levied a tax of two pence half penny on the pound on the common list to construct their buildings, two pence in provisions or material, and a half penny in money.

The parish remained thus districted about nine years. In 1777, the wishes of the north part of the First District were gratified by being set off from that district, to be a Fourth School District. The limits of the district are described as, "including Mr. Samuel Spencer and Mr. Gideon Denison, and all northward from thence, that heretofore belonged to the First District, for a new and fourth district."

It was arranged to build immediately a school house, 18 feet long and 14 wide, for the district, "somewhere betwixt Wid. Prudence Bushnell's and Mr. Joseph Whittlesey's."

Through some difficulty this house was not built until 1784, at which time the parish, in school meeting, laid a tax of "two pence on the pound in provision or material, and two farthings on the pound in cash," for that purpose. This house stood on the ground occupied by the present North District school house, or very near it.

In 1787, the Second District was divided to form a fifth district. The dividing line was "halfway between Josiah Wright's and John Lay's," the north portion, or present Horse Hill District, to be the Fifth.

The school house in the Second District, being within the limits of the Fifth by the set off, was retained by the Fifth, they paying to the Second its proportion of ownership according to its list of estates. A school house was built by the Second on the site of the present Kirtland District house.

The Sixth or Hayden District was set off from the First District in 1824, the dividing line being Pochoug River. A school house was built that year in the corner of the lot given by Mrs. Devotion to the First Ecclesiastical Society. This house is still standing and in use.

The Seventh or present East District, was formed by a division of the First, and a school house built that is at present in use.

The second school house, built on the site of the present town hall, in the First District, in 1768–9, was burned about 1814. The third one, on the same ground, was built by proprietors in 1815, and rented to the district for school purposes. This building was sold to Jonathan Lay, Esq., and by his widow given to the First Ecclesiastical Society for a conference room. After the erection of the present church, with its chapel room, it was sold to the town for a town hall and used for that purpose until the building of the present hall in 1881.

This building, the old "Conference House," as it was familiarly called, was as well known, and it will probably be as long remembered as any in town.

Among its various vicissitudes it was pretty well torn to pieces in 1837, during an anti-slavery meeting. Thereupon the ecclesiastical society voted that they "would not have any more abolition meetings in their meeting house or conference house."

The fourth and present school house in the First District was finished and occupied in 1839.

The Academy Association was formed in 1852, and the academy building was erected that year and occupied the following winter with about 80 scholars. Though this was the first building of the kind in town, a select school had been kept from four to six months in a year for a quarter of century, in various buildings.

Edward D. Rawson, the first principal, was a graduate of Amherst College. Under his preceptorship of two

Digitized by Google

years the school probably enjoyed the greatest prosperity, though under his sucessors the school maintained its character and excellence for years. Many have gone forth from its teachings to make their mark in the world of letters, and those who have settled down to the more humble and quiet walks of life look back with pride and pleasure to their "Alma Mater."

War of the Rebellion.

Westbrook furnished for the army, in the war of 1861–65, 55 of its natives and citizens. Of these, four were killed in battle, twelve were wounded, of whom two died in consequence, and sixteen died of disease or starvation. Several endured the miseries of Southern prisons.

The town was represented in many of the most severe struggles of the war. Its killed or wounded were on the fields of Antietam and Fredericksburg, at Cedar Creek, Port Hudson, and Gettysburg, and in the Wilderness.

Five from this town entered the navy, two of whom were lieutenant commanders, one acting master, and one master's mate. One was on board of the *Tuscarora* in her cruise after the *Alabama* and *Sumter*, one was with Farragut in the Gulf squadron, and one on board of the *Ironsides* in the attack on Fort Sumter, when that iron-clad lay for two hours, aground on a torpedo which did not explode, exposed to the fire of all the batteries in Charleston Harbor. One was severely wounded by being blown up with his vessel, by a torpedo, in a South Carolina river.

T. Nelson Spencer entered the revenue service, and was promoted to the position of lieutenant, in which office he served during the war. He was afterward promoted to the position of captain, and died in the service, in 1874.

Twelve descendants of Captain Samuel Chapman, one of the first settlers, and Deacon Jedediah, his son, who commanded a company in the Cape Breton expedition, in 1745, well represented the family in the war of the Rebellion.

In addition to the citizens of the town who took part in the great struggle, about 30 non-residents enlisted and served to its credit. A few of these were substitutes, but most enlisted for the bounty offered by the people and military subjects.

The Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society was active throughout the war, and did much toward alleviating suffering and making pleasant the soldier's life in field and camp.

Westbrook Agricultural Society.

The Westbrook Agricultural Society was organized January 4th 1879, and incorporated by act of the Legislature, March 3d 1882. From small beginnings it has become an important society, and its fairs have been some of the best in the State.

Its first fair was held September 29th 1881, at which there were 901 exhibits for premiums. The number of premiums awarded was 564. Amount awarded, $250.35.

The second fair was held October 10th 1882, at which there were 1,188 entries. Amount of premiums awarded, $349.30.

The third fair was held October 10th 1883, at which premiums were awarded on 650 articles; amount, $337.09.

The fourth fair was held October 8th 1884, at which there were over 1,250 entries of animals and articles for premiums. There were 855 premiums awarded, amounting to about $360.00.

The object of the society according to its constitution, is to awaken and promote an intelligent interest in agriculture and kindred pursuits, and it has succeeded in this object beyond expectation.

The Colonel Worthington Farm.

This place is situated about three-quarters of a mile from the Congregational church, eastward, on the main street, and is so called from having been long in the possession of Colonel Worthington of Revolutionary fame. There is an old house standing on the premises. Its age is unknown, but William Chapman, who died within a few years, at the advanced age of 95, remembered having carried dinner to carpenters who were repairing the building when he was a small boy. The structure was probably built over 200 years ago. This ancient house was used as a hotel in Revolutionary times, and it is said to have been the nearest to the Sound of any on the line of the old turnpike between New Haven and New London. Some of the first counterfeiters of silver coin formerly occupied this dwelling. They made their money on an island, and stored it in the northeast chamber of the house, in a cavity constructed in the casement so as not to attract attention. The paper on the wall of the southeast chamber was put on during the war of 1812. The ladies lit a lamp just at dark, whereupon the British fired at the house from a vessel on the Sound. One ball went over the building, three fell short of it. Near here is the site of one of the pox-houses so common in those days.

PROMINENT MEN.

Of the pioneer families of the town many, as the Grinells, Bates, and Duncks, have wholly disappeared. Of the Lays, Murdocks, Wrights, and Joneses, remnants remain, while the Chapmans, Posts, Stannards, Spencers, and Bushnells are yet representative families and numerous.

The Pratts and Kirtlands were later comers, though their ancestor, Lieutenant William Pratt, of Potopaug, and John Kirtland, the first tavern keeper in Saybrook, were settled but a mile or two away about 1640.

For nearly 200 years Westbrook was not without a Samuel Chapman, a John Stannard, a William Bushnell, and a Jared Spencer.

The name of Robert Lay and Ephraim Kelsey existed here for a century and a half.

The Chapman Family.

The Chapmans were a race of thrifty farmers, located in the eastern part of the town, and were descendants of Robert Chapman, who settled in Saybrook in 1638. The

Digitized by Google

family has been identified with Westbrook from its earliest permanent settlement.

Captain Samuel Chapman, a worthy inhabitant, and leading man in public affairs in this village, was the grandson of Robert Chapman,the first settler, and son of Robert jr., from whom he received an estate comprising a large portion of "Chapmantown" by gift or inheritance. This farm has been cultivated by successive generations of the family to the present time. Captain Chapman was one of the most active in the organization of the ecclesiastical society in 1724, and in the formation of the church connected therewith, of which he was one of the 14 members in 1726.

Jedediah Chapman, son of Capt. Samuel Chapman, born in 1703, was a lawyer by profession and a deacon in the Congregational church. Deacon Chapman was a man of distinction in the colony, probably being better known and more highly honored than any other citizen of the town in those days. He was a major of militia; a representative in the General Assembly for 20 years, alternating at times with Major Murdock; served on important commissions to the neighboring colonies, and was for a number of years one of the auditors of public accounts. Deacon Chapman died in 1764. His two sons, Jedediah and Caleb, followed him as deacons in the old church, and every generation of the family have been represented in that capacity to the present time.

The Lay Family.

From the earliest settlement of the town the Lay family has been one of wealth and importance. Tradition locates Robert, the progenitor of the family, here before 1640.

Documentary evidence shows him to have been one of those to whom the "outlying lands" here were distribu ted, in 1648. There is now living the sixth Robert Lay, in direct succession. The family increased rapidly and became the owners of real estate in almost every section of the town.

Among those of note may be mentioned Col. Asa Lay, who was born here in 1748, and died on the "old Lay homestead," in 1813. Colonel Lay was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and became a lieutenant, commanding the body guard of Baron Steuben. At the time of the declaration of peace, in 1783, he was stationed with the Baron at Fishkill, on the Hudson. General Washington's headquarters, at which he was a frequent visitor, were at Newburgh, on the opposite side of the river. He named his son after his commander, and Mr. Steuben Lay, who has been dead but a few years, was a man much respected in the town.

Judge Jonathan Lay, son and grandson of Jonathan Lay, and probably a great-grandson of Robert, the first, to whom and his widow, Nancy Elliot, the First Congregational Church and Society is indebted for many and valuable benefactions, was born in town, in 1748, and died in 1831. His widow survived him 21 years, dying in May 1852, at the age of 82. Judge Lay had three wives, but no children.

The present Congregational parsonage was a gift from him, as also 20 acres of woodland, the society coming in possession at the death of Mrs. Lay. The parsonage was first occupied by Rev. William A. Hyde.

Mrs. Lay gave by will, to the society, the building called the "Conference House" and "$50—to keep it in repair, the sum of $300 to keep in repair the parsonage,and a small piece of land lying east of the parsonage." To this last gift she adds, "it is the will of the testator that the society to whom it is given, do not suffer any building to be erected thereon, neither to have it incumbered in any way, but that they have it kept as an open space or green for the benefit of the public forever."

Mrs. Lay also gave, to be under the care of the minister and deacons, the sum of $200, "to increase the Library already commenced by Doct. Murdock, the annual increase only to be expended for that purpose." Fifty dollars were left in the hands of the society "to keep in repair the graves and gravestones of Jonathan, Anna, and Nancy Lay, and the tomb of Rev'd John Devotion."

The Murdock Family.

The Murdocks, though not of the first to settle here, were for more than three-quarters of a century one of the most wealthy and influential families in the parish.

Peter Murdock, the progenitor of the family, first appears in these parts as a peddler of scissors, pins, needles, etc., on Long Island in the latter part of the 17th century.

He married his wife at East Hampton, L. I., about 1705, and set up a small store in that town. Next he was running a small trading sloop along the coasts of Long Island Sound, leaving his wife to tend his store. In this business he was brought to Westbrook or West Saybrook, as it was sometimes called, and here he purchased between 800 and 900 acres of land bordering on Pochoug River, about half a mile on its west side. A few years later he built a dwelling on the bank of the river, to which he moved his family and store, and here he carried on the mercantile business with that limited stock necessary to the merchant of the olden times, when each family produced its own prime necessities.

This was the first store in town, and its inventory must have been a simple affair indeed, his stock like that of most merchants of the period probably of his own importation from the West Indies. His son and only child, John, carried on the business of farming on the plantation, with the aid of his slaves, who have left monuments of their labor in enormous stone walls surrounding it. His thrift and sagacity brought him a large fortune for the times, and made him a power in the community.

The family's connection by marriage with the influential Lay family, and also with the Rev. Mr. Devotion, the lordly long-time minister in the old church, gave it an additional prominence in public affairs. Peter, the first settler died at the old homestead, in 1753, at the age of 74.

John Murdock, the only son of Peter, born in 1706,

Digitized by Google

inherited his father's property and native sagacity, to which were added a superior intelligence, culture, and moral qualities, that made him conspicuous among the distinguished men in the colony.

He was a major in the colonial militia, a deacon in the Congregational church, judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and a representative in the General Assembly for the undivided town, for a number of years. His father settled upon him, probably at the time of his marriage, about 1730, one-half of his estate, and built for him a dwelling, where he spent his days. He carried on the farming business extensively, for half a century.

Major Murdock had thirteen children, seven boys and six girls. Three of the boys graduated at Yale College, and four continued the cultivation of the original estate.

A son, Abraham, married a daughter of Jonathan Lay sen., and sister of Judge Jonathan Lay, and a daughter became the wife of Rev. John Devotion, another the wife of Judge Lay. Major Murdock died at his homestead on the hill, in 1778, at the age of 72.

Dr. James Murdock, the eminent divine, oriental scholar, and author, was born in Westbrook, February 16th 1776. He was a grandson of Major John Murdock, and great-grandson of Peter Murdock, the immigrant.

His father, Abraham Murdock, dying when he was only 14 months old, his mother remarried and moved to Lyme, where he passed a portion of his childhood. His educational advantages were meagre, yet he entered Yale College, poorly prepared, in 1793, at the age of 17. He graduated four years later, and such had been his patience, persistence, and industry, that he took the second appointment, and also carried away the Berkeleian Premium as the best scholar in the class, and as having passed the best examination in Latin and Greek; and this in a class with Dr. Lyman Beecher, Henry Baldwin (Supreme Court judge), Samuel A. Foot (governor of Connecticut), Horatio Seymour (U. S. Senator), and others equally eminent in literature.

Soon after graduation he became preceptor of the Hopkins Grammar School, which position he occupied a little over a year, following which he was successively principal of Hamilton Oneida Academy, supply minister at New Hartford and Oxford, Connecticut, and was ordained and settled at Princeton, Massachusetts, in 1802. In 1815, he was appointed professor of the learned languages in the University of Vermont, and in 1819, professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Ecclesiastical History in the Theological Seminary at Andover.

Dr. Murdock took up his residence in New Haven, in 1829, and here, in retirement, the most of his time for 25 years was devoted to the study of ancient literature and ecclesiastical history. The Ancient Syriac, the language almost identical with that spoken by our Saviour and his Apostles, was his special delight.

The results of these studies were those invaluable translations of his—"Mosheim's Institutes of Ecclesiastical History," "Mosheim's Commentaries on Affairs of the Christians before Constantine," and of the "New Testament from the Ancient Syriac." Says one who knew him well, "Doct. Murdock was a thoroughly learned man. In the number of ancient and modern languages at his command, in ancient and modern philosophy, in ecclesiastical and civil history, and acquaintance with society and the progress of civilization, in all ages of the world, he had, we think, no peer." Doctor Murdock was an honorary member of the New York Historical Society; president of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences; president of the Philological Society of Connecticut, and one of the founders of the American Oriental Society.

His death occurred at Columbus, Miss., in 1856, while he was on a visit to his son residing in that place.

Through all his busy life Doctor Murdock never forgot his native village, or ceased to show a strong interest in the home of his ancestors. His mother was a descendant of Robert Lay, one of the first settlers of Westbrook, a daughter of Jonathan Lay sen., and sister of Judge Jonathan Lay. His aunt was the wife of Rev. John Devotion, the learned and respected preacher in the old church for 45 years. A substantial evidence of his regard was the gift of a "Ministerial and Parish Library" to the Congregational church and society, with an endowment fund for its support.

In a letter accompanying his last gift, Doctor Murdock says: "And now Dear Friends, that Heaven may bless you and cause Westbrook to be the cradle of an enlightened, virtuous, and happy people through all generations, is the earnest desire of one born and passing much of his early childhood among you."

David Bushnell.

That the idea of submarine warfare originated in the brain of David Bushnell, as well as the fact that he invented and built the first torpedo boat for that use, is conceded by every authority on the subject. What is especially remarkable is the perfection of details of this boat when there had been nothing previous to suggest or guide in any way. Robert Fulton caught the notion from Bushnell, and, a few years later, built a torpedo boat called the *Nautilus*, which was no improvement on Bushnell's boat, except that by the use of compressed air he was enabled to stay under water a longer time. Fulton afterward sought out Bushnell, in Paris, and by accident found him living and at work in an obsure part of the city, under an assumed name.

The illustrious subject of this sketch was born in that part of the old town of Saybrook which is now Westbrook, about 1742. His parents, who lived in an obscure part of the town, were engaged in agricultural pursuits, and were in moderate circumstances. His early life was spent in this secluded spot, and tradition says that he was a quiet, unostentatious youth, who seldom, if ever, mingled in society, but was intensely interested in his books.

When David was about 27 years old, his father died, and the young man alienated the estate and removed to

Digitized by Google

another part of the town. He was ambitious to enter college, and to that end placed himself under the instruction of Rev. John Devotion, then the pastor of the church at Westbrook. About this time he became the close companion of Elias Tully, a fellow townsman, who gave him a welcome home, and here he remained until he was admitted to Yale College, in 1771.

Just when he first entertained the idea of submarine navigation is uncertain, but he seems to have conceived the thought during the early part of his collegiate course, for at the time of his graduation, in 1775, the plan was matured in his mind.

The object of his first experiment was to prove that gunpowder would explode under water, and in the demonstration of this proposition two ounces of the explosive were employed. In the next trial, a quantity of the explosive was placed in a wooden bottle and fastened under a hogshead, from which it was separated by a two-inch plank. The hogshead was loaded with stones so long as it would float, a pipe of wood extended through the lower end and also through the plank into the powder below. The priming was fired, and the explosion was so great that a mass of *debris*, stones, and water were violently projected many feet above the surface of the pond.

Other experiments were subsequently made, with satisfactory results; and finally a torpedo ship was constructed, which is known as the *American Turtle.*

The machine has been described as follows: "When finished, the external appearance of the *Turtle* bore some resemblance to two upper tortoise shells of equal size, placed in contact, leaving at that part which represents the head of the animal a flue or opening sufficiently capacious to contain the operator and air to support him 30 minutes. At the bottom, opposite the entrance, was placed a quantity of lead for ballast,* and was furnished with a rudder for steering. An aperture at the bottom with its valve admitted water for the purpose of descending, and two brass forcing pumps served to eject the water within when necessary for ascending. The vessel was made completely water tight, furnished with glass windows for the admission of light, with ventilators and air pipes, and was so ballasted with lead fixed at the bottom as to render it solid and obviate all danger of overturning.

"Behind the submarine vessel was a place above the rudder for carrying a powder magazine; this was made of two pieces of oak timber large enough when hollowed out to contain one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, with the aperture used for firing it and was secured in its place by a screw turned by the operator. It was lighter than water that it might raise against the object to which it was intended to be fastened. Within the magazine was an apparatus constructed to run any proposed period under twelve hours; when it had run out its term, it unpinioned a strong lock, resembling a gun-lock, which gave fire to the powder.

* The operator sat upright and moved his boat forward or backward by means of a screw propellor turned by hand. There was a like screw on the top by which he could govern his ascent to the surface.

"With this machine the operator could sail within a short distance of a vessel without the danger of being detected. He could sink quickly, and stay for a considerable time under water rowing in any direction he pleased."

The first person retained as an operator was the brother of Mr. Bushnell, who was also a very ingenious man, and became master of the invention, but ere he could make an exhibition of his skill he was attacked by sickness. A sergeant of one of the Continental regiments was then procured to serve in operating the machine, and ordered to make an experiment on the *Eagle*, a ship of 64 guns, lying at the time in the New York Harbor, and under the charge of Lord Howe.

The illustrious General Putnam, cognizant of the proposed attack on the vessel, stood upon the wharf to behold the explosion. The manager of the contrivance tried to insert the screw into the bottom of the ship, but was not successful in the attempt, because, as he thought, the point of the instrument came in contact with a bar of iron. Being a tyro in the management of the machine, he moved out from under the vessel and after searching in vain for her, subsequently came to the surface, when owing to the daylight he did not repeat the experiment on that occasion. In going back to New York, the sergeant, when near Governor's Island, believed that he was seen by the enemy, whereupon he let go his magazine, the clock work of which was set so as to cause an explosion in one hour, and on the arrival of the appointed time the torpedo exploded, when great quantities of water were thrown to an enormous attitude to the amazement of the British.

Other attempts were made on the Hudson. In 1777, while the frigate *Cerberus* was lying at anchor off New London, Mr. Bushnell made an effort to blow her up from a whale-boat, but the torpedo came in contact with a schooner in the rear of the frigate and demolished the former.

Commodore Simmons of the *Cerberus* addressed a communication to Sir Peter Parker, in which he alludes to the strange occurrence.

"Being at anchor to the westward of the town with a schooner which we had taken, about eleven o'clock in the evening he discovered a line thrown astern from the bows. He believed that some person had veered away by it, and immediately began to haul in. A sailor belonging to the schooner, taking it for a fishing line, laid hold of it and drew in about fifteen fathoms. It was buoyed up by small pieces tied to it at regular distances. At the end of the rope a machine was fastened too heavy for one man to pull up, for it exceeded two hundred pounds in weight. The other people of the schooner coming to his assistance, they drew it upon deck. While the men, gratifying their curiosity, were examining the machine, it exploded, blew the vessel into pieces, and set her on fire."

Three men were killed and another blown into the sea and greatly injured. Wheels, having sharp irons at the end, about an inch in length, were attached to

Digitized by Google

these machines, so that on being hauled up they would strike against the sides of the ship, and in five minutes after they were put in motion they caused an explosion.

Mr. Bushnell also loaded several kegs with powder, and furnished them with an apparatus whereby they would explode on coming in contact with any object while floating in the water.

A squadron of these explosive kegs was placed on the Delaware, above the English shipping. They were set afloat in the night season, with the idea that they would fall with the ebb of the tide and strike against the shipping; but there was an error in the calculations, and they fell in with the ice. One boat was blown up, and great consternation spread among the British. The English soldiers manned the wharves and fired at everything they saw floating in the river. This ludicrous occurrence is known in history as the "*Battle of the Kegs*," and is the subject of a quaint poem by Hon. Francis Hopkins.

All their efforts having proved abortive, Mr. Bushnell became very much dejected, and his disappointment was deepened by the failure of the government to give him the assistance which he had expected.

After the "Battle of the Kegs," the British commander offered a large reward for the capture of Bushnell, "dead or alive," and he finally enlisted as a private in the Continental army. During one of the engagements he was captured, with others, and sent on board a British frigate lying in Boston Harbor. Here he played the fool, and one of the officers finding him one day hacking at the rigging with a hatchet, asked him what he was doing. Bushnell told him that in the spring time he always had to cut away the brush and clear up the land. The officer informed the commander of the frigate, who ordered the "fool" to be put ashore. On arriving at a tavern near by, Bushnell asked the officer to take a drink, and then sat down, wrote a note to the commanding officer informing him who he was.

Bushnell rendered valuable assistance to the government throughout the war, and at its close he went to France and was for some years in the employ of the French government.

He eventually returned and invested his capital in a stock company in New Jersey, which did not prove successful, and after parting with his interest he went to Georgia and established a large practice as a physician, under the name of Dr. Bush. Before his death he communicated with his relatives in Westbrook, where most of his effects were sent.

There were few men during the Revolution who rendered more effective service to the government than he did, and while his torpedoes were only partially successful, for lack of means to perfect his invention, still the terror he inspired among British officers and seamen, undoubtedly did much toward preventing the raids along our coast, and other damages from the British fleet.

Frederick Wilcox Spencer.

It would be difficult to find in the annals of this State a record of three more remarkable men than the Spencer brothers. Launched upon the ocean of life, at an age when most boys are engaged in the rudimentary branches of education, and having no claims to birth, education, or fortune, with only a mother's blessing and a father's advice, they have achieved a reputation as navigators and seamen of which any American might well be proud. They all followed the sea for upwards of 30 years, and never lost a vessel or met with a serious accident.

Timothy Spencer, the father of these men, was a son of Caleb Spencer, and a direct descendant of Thomas Spencer, who settled in Pochaug, now Westbrook, in 1685, and soon after commenced working the iron mines of Pond Meadow, the first mining operations in what is now Middlesex county. Timothy was a carpenter and shipbuilder, and as his business called him from home much of the time, he could give but little attention to his children. He married Polly Bushnell, a descendant of the Bushnells, who settled in Saybrook about 1644. By her he had seven children: Mariette, born in 1806; Emeline, born in 1807; Frederick Wilcox, born in 1810; Joseph Whittlesey, born in 1812; Alfred Goodrich, born in 1814; Eloise, born in 1816; and Harriet, born in 1820.

Frederick Wilcox, the oldest of the boys, was born in Westbrook on the 7th of January 1810. His education was limited to a few weeks at the public school during the winter months, and a brief period under the tutorship of Rev. Mr. Selden. The remainder of the time was spent in doing odd jobs of farm or other work. At the age of fifteen he shipped as a boy on one of the numerous small coasters that plied between the several ports of Connecticut and New York. At the age of 21 he shipped as an ordinary seaman on the *Tuskina*, a ship of 420 tons burthen, commanded by Captain Joseph Post, of Essex, Connecticut, and represented by E. W. Hurlburt & Co., of New York, as agent. This was in 1831. In 1837, six years after he entered the forecastle, he was master of this ship. He made several voyages to Europe and to different Southern ports, and during the Seminole war was engaged in transporting troops and munitions of war to Florida. He continued in the employ of the Hurlburts for seven or eight years, and during this period commanded other vessels, some of much greater tonnage. He afterward entered the service of Everett & Brown, and was for several years in the employ of Lawrence Giles & Co. During this period he commanded several well known vessels, among which were the *Tuskina*, *Elizabeth Dennison*, *Silas Greenman*, *E. C. Scranton*, *West Point*, *David Crockett*, and *Monarch of the Sea*, the latter of 1,900 tons burthen. He was engaged a portion of the time during the Mexican war in transporting troops, etc., for the government, and during the war of the Rebellion was also in the service of the government. His was the second vessel that entered Charleston Harbor. His whole seafaring

Digitized by Google

life covered a period of over 30 years. He was frequently transferred from one ship to another, sometimes remaining ashore for a few months at a time. In 1859, while spending a few months at home, he received the unsought nomination of the republican party of his native town, for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority, and at different periods before he quit the sea, he was captured by his fellow citizens and sent to represent them in the Legislature. He was re-elected in 1864, 1866, and 1871. In 1865, he retired from his long and eventful career as a seafaring man to his quiet home in Westbrook. In 1877, he was elected to the State Senate from the Nineteenth Senatorial District, and was re elected in 1878 and 1879. During each term he was a member of the committee on fisheries.

Captain Spencer has always been a staunch republican since the organization of the party, and was a firm and active supporter of the government during the war of the Rebellion. He is not only deservedly popular in his native town, but throughout his Senatorial District. His long and successful career as a seafaring man has by no means unfitted him for the duties of public life. His sterling integrity, unflinching courage, and cool judgment are qualities which have been duly appreciated by his constituents, and have made his power and influence felt in both branches of the Legislature.

August 21st 1836, he married Ann Eliza, daughter of Philip Kirtland, of Westbrook, by whom he has had four children: Sarah Casey, Charles Frederick (died in infancy), Adelaide Ely, and Charles Frederick 2d, who lived to be 22 years of age.

Captain Joseph Whittlesey Spencer.

The second son of Timothy Spencer is probably better known among seafaring men, from New York to San Francisco, than any man who has trod the deck of a ship dnring the last 50 years. His life has been an eventful one; and during his 57 years of service, either upon the sea, or as manager and part owner of a line of vessels, he has witnessed the rise and decline of an American commerce, and no man in the county is more familiar than he with the causes that has led to this decline.

Born and bred amid hardships and toil, he has experienced little of the pleasures of childhood that fall to the lot of most boys. Working the farm, and doing other jobs in the summer season, he managed through the days and long winter evenings to acquire a fair common school education. With this much capital he, like his other brothers, commenced life in the coasting service in and around Long Island Sound. At the age of 16, he made the voyage to Carthagena, as ordinary seaman, on the *Athenian*, of which Capt. Wm. A Chapman, of this State, was master. He subsequently sailed with Capt. Richard Wood, of Saybrook, on a voyage to the south side of the island of Cuba, and thence to Constantinople. While lying off the island of Cuba, the captain and all the crew, except Mr. Spencer and another man, were taken sick with the yellow fever. The captain and one man died. The mate took charge of the vessel for the remainder of the voyage, and young Spencer took the second mate's place. He subsequently returned to the employ of Silas E. Burrows, a New York shipping merchant, formerly of Mystic, Conn., and made several voyages on the *Athenian* and other vessels, which made frequent trips to Carthagena, then a favorite resort for consumptive invalids, and as there were no steamers in those days the sailing vessels carried a good many passsengers. Young Spencer made rapid advancement and in 1834, when he was but 22 years of age, he was placed in charge of the brig *Medina*. In 1835–6, Silas E. Burrows, owner of the line of South American Packets sold his interest in those vessels and fitted out a fleet of whale ships. Captain Spencer assisted in this work, and by this means obtained a pretty thorough knowledge of the theory of whale fishing. On their completion he was placed in charge of the bark *General Brown*, and sailed for Patagonia, Cape Horn, and the Faulkner Islands. Although this was his first experience in whale fishing he managed one of the boats and captured the first whale. The entire voyage occupied about 32 months, and was considered very successful. After completing his work he took the bark into Rio Janeiro, where he disposed of both vessel and cargo. Captain Spencer's share amounted to between two and three thousand dollars. He soon after returned home and purchased an interest in the *Crusoe*, and renewed his connection with the South American trade which he continued for two years. Being ambitious to command a larger vessel, he sold out his interest in the *Crusoe*, and not long after he built and took command of the *Rose Standish*, of 476 tons, then in the employ of E. D. Hurlburt & Co. He continued with this firm until their failure in 1848. Soon after this, assisted by his friends, he built the *William Rathburn*, a three deck ship of 1,100 tons burthen, and entered the Liverpool trade.

In 1853, he entered the service of Everett & Brown, and while there, with the assistance of his friends in Mystic, Connecticut, he built the *David Crockett*, the largest ship ever built in the State of Connecticut, and one of the fastest as well as one of the most successful ships ever built in this country. From the command of a brig of 180 tons burthen in 1834, he had risen, in 1853, to the command of one of the finest clipper ships, registering 1,680 tons, that ever sailed out of the port of New York. He continued in command of this vessel for four years, at the end of which period he had attained the height of his ambition, as commander of a vessel. In 1857 and 1858, he became manager, joint owner, and adviser of all the shipping interests controlled by Lawrence Giles & Company, of New York. They had at this time from 12 to 15 vessels, aggregating upwards of 15,000 tons, and the American flag floated from the peak of every vessel, but owing to our ruinous navigation laws, which prevented American ship owners from buying ships in foreign countries, the trade gradually fell into the hands of foreign ship owners, and only one vessel registering about 1,500 tons is all that now remains of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the large shipping interests once controlled by this firm. Captain Spencer has lived to see the death blow administered to our commerce by the protection afforded to American ship builders, who, through their own folly, have been protected to death. "*Sic transit gloria mundi.*"

While the snows of 72 winters have whitened his locks, Captain Spencer is still hale and hearty, and, from present indications, it will be a long time ere he reaches the final port and lets go the anchor.

He is a man of large stature, of fine, commanding appearance, open and generous in his nature. He still devotes a portion of his time to his business interests in New York, but finds his greatest delight amid the scenes of his childhood, at his beautiful residence in Westbrook.

On the 2d of September 1838, he married Amelia A., daughter of John Stokes, of Westbrook, by whom he has had five children: Joseph Timothy, James Hicks, Winfield Scott, Arabella, and John Stokes.

Joseph Timothy followed in the footsteps of his father, and commenced his seafaring life on the *David Crockett*, making three successful voyages, rising rapidly from the forecastle to the quarter deck. He subsequently commanded a transport steamer for two years during the war. Soon after this he entered the service of the Mallorys as commander of one of the Galveston steamers. In 1870, while in command of the steamer *Varuna*, he was lost off the Florida coast by the foundering of his vessel by a hurricane, only five persons having been saved.

The three other sons of Captain Spencer are engaged in business in New York, all of whom inherit many of the qualities which made their father successful.

Alfred Goodrich Spencer.

The youngest son of Timothy Spencer and Polly Bushnell, while possessing characteristics in common with his brothers, retained a strong individuality. In personal appearance, he was of large and commanding stature, and bore a face with strongly marked features. Mentally, he was a positive character, with firm convictions, which he never lacked the courage to declare, and deeply rooted principles, which were never considered as something apart from the man himself. Naturally of a conservative temperament, he was nevertheless a man of broad and liberal views, and was always among the foremost to lend his aid and influence to what he considered the common good. He was born the 9th of July 1814. His childhood was passed much like that of his brothers, and like them, he early chose the avocation of a sailor. He carried into his pursuit much of physical energy and a natural quickness of perception. A faithful application to the study of navigation, and an identification of himself with the interests of others that spared no pains to insure the faithful discharge of a trust, joined to a soundness of judgment, explain the honored success he achieved. His life as an ordinary seaman commenced at the age of 15, in the coasting service of Long Island Sound, and at the age of 26 he was in command of the ship *Hector*, of 860 tons, at that time one of the largest ships which sailed from the port of New York, and in the employ of E. D. Hurlburt & Co. On the failure of the Hurlburts he entered the service of Everett & Brown, and while with them he built and commanded the *Silas Greenman*, of 1,000 tons, and later the *E. C. Scranton*, of 1,400 tons. Subsequently he entered the Black Star line, controlled by Williams & Guion, with whom he remained until his retirement from the sea. He commanded at different periods the *Belle Wood*, *Australia*, and *Chancellor*, of 1,800 tons, in the European trade, and the steamer *Wilmington*, in the employ of the United States Government. While in command of the *Chancellor* he collided with a british bark in mid ocean. Seeing that a collision was unavoidable, it was his duty, under the law governing such cases, to port his helm, but he saw that by so doing it would inevitably involve a loss of life; he therefore exercised his own judgment in violation of the law, and thus prevented the serious consequences which must have followed. A suit for damages was brought by the owners of the bark against the *Chancellor*. After an adverse decision to the defendants in a lower court it was appealed to the English Admiralty Court. It was supposed to be a hopeless case, but in Capt. Spencer's testimony he showed that he was influenced by motives of humanity which he considered paramount to all existing codes, and to the surprise of all the decision was rendered in his favor. Considering the circumstances, it was a signal triumph for an American shipmaster, in an English court against an English plaintiff.

During the French Revolution, when Louis Napoleon accomplished his grand *coup d'etat*, Captain Spencer arrived with his ship in Havre. His business required him to proceed to Paris to deposit a considerable sum of money. It was a time of excitement and uncertainty. Paris was said to be in a state of siege, but with the $14,000 concealed in his boots, he took the risk, accomplished his purpose and returned in safety.

In 1862, he stood on the dock in Liverpool, and, with hundreds of others, watched the confederate privateer, *Alabama*, as she passed down the Mersey to begin her work of destruction of American commerce, and was obliged to listen to the enthusiastic expressions of interest in her mission to be heard on every hand. His faith in the ultimate success of the Union cause was strong, and, turning to an English friend, he remarked that he believed the day would come when England would make good to the United States government the damage done by that vessel. He lived to see his prediction verified, and the discomfiture of his rebel sympathizing friends.

On the 14th of September 1840, he married Diana Magne, daughter of Joseph Nicholas Magne. Three children were born to them, viz.: Alice Adelaide, Franklin Timothy, and Alfred Goodrich.

The latter years of Captain Spencer's life were spent in the quiet of his pleasant home in his native town, but his interest in the world's work and progress continued until his death, which occurred the 2d of June 1880.

Digitized by Google

U of Chicago
16537947

Digitized by Google